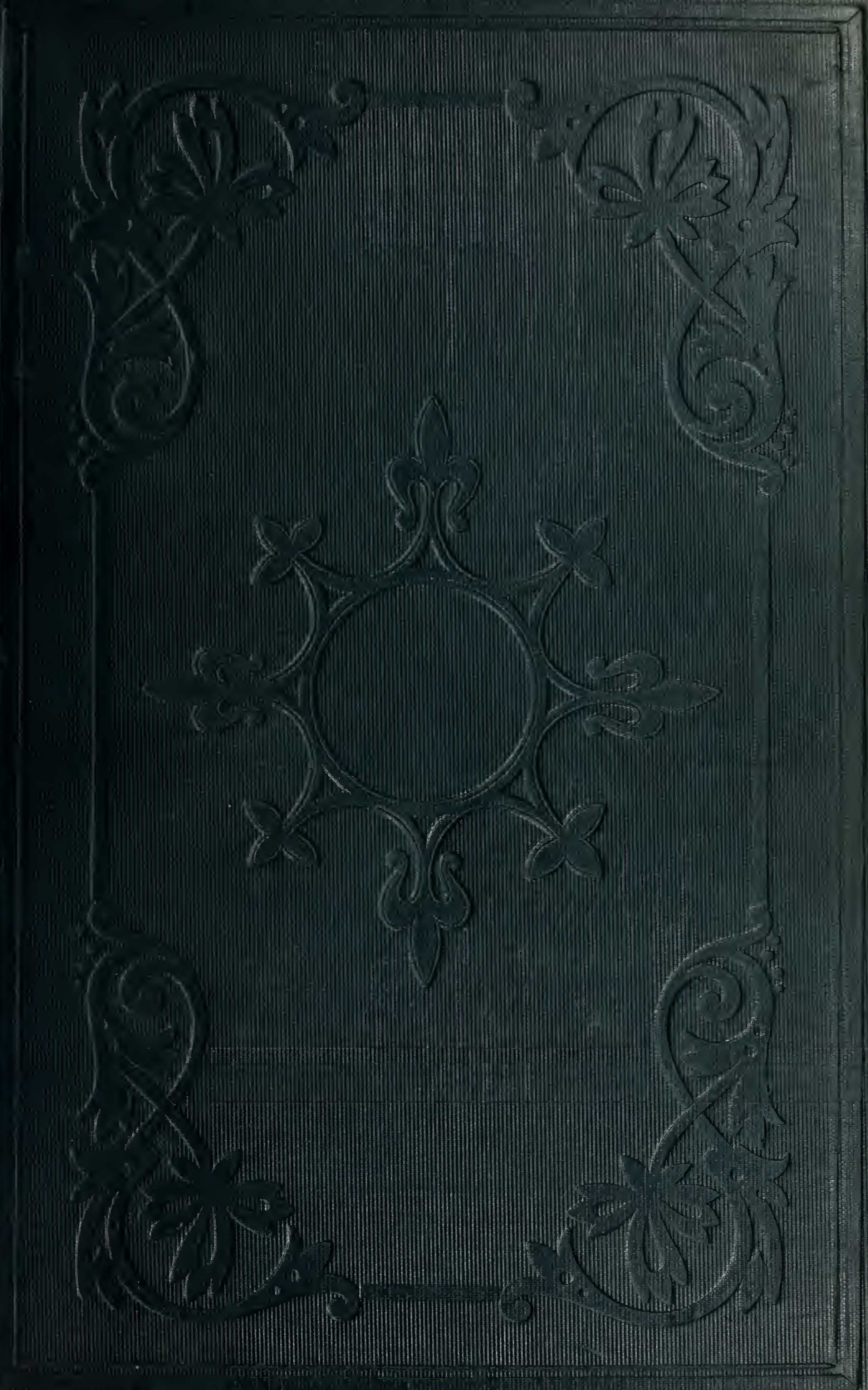

Ser 2 V 2.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY

Class X941.5
Book G79
Volume ser. 3 v. 2

Mr10-20M

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN -9 1964

BUILDING USE ONLY

MAY 29 1981

L161—H41

PRINTED CALENDARS.

The Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) Romilly.

13th June 1867.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/calendarofstatep02grea_0

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

IRELAND,

JAMES I.

1606—1608.

CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS,

RELATING TO

IRELAND,

OF THE REIGN OF

JAMES I.

1606-1608;

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, AND ELSEWHERE.

EDITED BY
THE REV. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D.,
AND
JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, ESQ., BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:
LONGMAN & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW; TRÜBNER & CO., LUDGATE HILL:
ALSO BY
PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1874.

941,5
879
22,3x.2

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and W. SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers.

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

Page
Preface - - - - - - - - vii
Calendar, 1606 to 1608 - - - - - - 1

Appendix :

Reports from British Ambassadors and Agents abroad regarding the fugitive Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell - - - - - - 623
List of Papers in the Hatfield MSS. relating to Ireland - - - - - - - 671
General Index - - - - - - - 675

161101

PREFACE.

In the Preface of the first volume of this Calendar, so much space was devoted to the sources from which the State Papers relating to Ireland under James I. are derived, that we have found it necessary to reserve for this place the consideration of the contents of the State Papers themselves, and of their historical import and value. We propose, therefore, to devote the space now available to a review, not alone of the papers calendared in the present volume, but of the entire series of State Papers from the beginning of the reign of James I.

It might seem that that monarch, at his accession to the crown, entered upon the government of Ireland with a sovereign authority entirely complete and unreserved. In the fall of Tyrone the last effort of rebellion had been crushed out. The title, *Pacata Hibernia*, which Stafford affixed to his history of the last war in Ireland under Elizabeth, was in this sense no exaggeration; and, as if to render James's title and possession the more absolute and unquestioned, Tyrone's consent to the surrender of his independent territorial jurisdiction, the final act of submission to the crown, although it was actually given during the first days of James's reign, was given by Tyrone in ignorance of the death of Elizabeth, and addressed to her and not to the monarch actually reigning; and it was in all respects, except the formal and public submission, an accomplished fact before the proclamation of the accession of the new sovereign in Ireland. By the public act of submission, made in virtue of this engagement, in presence of the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin on the 8th of April, the Earl vowed himself a "loyal subject "of the King's person, crown, prerogative, and laws;" "utterly renounced and abjured the name and title of "O'Neale;" and promised to be "conformable and assis"tant to the King's magistrates for the advancement "of his service, and the peaceable government of the "kingdom."[1]

Nevertheless, the jurisdiction in Ireland which devolved upon the new sovereign, was very far from presenting, whether as to the limits of territory, or as to the manner of its exercise, the conditions under which the royal authority has come to be recognised in later times; and very many of the papers calendared in these volumes would be in a great degree unintelligible if read in the light of modern notions. It will be necessary, therefore, to enter, as briefly as the nature of the subject will permit, into an explanation of the condition of Ireland at the close of the reign of Elizabeth.

TERRITORIAL DIVISION.

So far as regards mere geographical boundaries, the territorial division of the kingdom had almost reached the form which it retains to the present day. The division into counties, which had been commenced by King John, and had remained in the provinces of Leinster and Munster undeveloped for more than 300 years, had been pursued at intervals under Henry VIII. and his immediate successors. Of the twelve original shires erected by John, viz., Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Uriel or Louth, Carlow, Wexford, and Kilkenny in Leinster, and Waterford, Cork, Limerick, Kerry, and Tipperary in Munster;—Meath had been divided in the 34th of Henry VIII. into two counties, East Meath and West Meath, with distinct sheriffs, coroners, and other officers. In the same year a proposal had been made to separate the O'Byrnes' Country, which had heretofore been included in the county of Dublin, and to constitute it as a distinct shire under the name of Wicklow, but no actual measure was taken for the purpose in this or either of the three succeeding reigns. In the third and fourth of Philip and Mary the territory of Leix, with the adjacent country on the south side of the Barrow, had been formed into a shire called the Queen's County, and Offaly with part of Glenmalira lying on the north side, into the King's County; and in the same Parliament power was given to the Lord Chancellor to authorise commissioners, who should be appointed by the chief governor for the time being, to pursue the work of division into counties;—a power which was renewed by the 11th Elizabeth, chap. 9. In 1565 the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, completed the division of Leinster by erecting Annaly into a county under the name of Longford; and the same Lord Deputy divided Connaught into the counties of Galway, Sligo, Mayo, Roscommon, and Leitrim, together with Clare, although the last-named was afterwards annexed to Munster on the petition of the Earl of Thomond in 1602. The last of the provinces reduced to shire-ground was Ulster. There is much uncertainty as to the time at which the counties of Down and Antrim were established. Of the former, although its ancient boundaries seem unknown, some mention occurs before the 20th of Edward II. The barony of Ardes formed a separate jurisdiction with its own sheriffs; and the barony of Lecale was from the earliest time reputed as forming an outlying portion of the so-called "English Pale," its communication with the central Pale, from which it was separated by the Irish country of the M'Cartans, M'Gennises, and M'Gilmores, being chiefly maintained by sea. It is certain, however, that the final constitution of Down and Antrim as counties, and the consolidation of the ancient jurisdiction of each, had taken place previous to the general division of Ulster into shires in 1584. In that year the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot, reduced the Irish territory of Ulster into seven counties, viz., Armagh, Monaghan, Tyrone, Coleraine (afterwards called Londonderry), Donegal, Fermanagh, and Cavan.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 13.

qu. [illegible]?

GOVERNMENT AND ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW.

With the exception, therefore, of Wicklow, which down to the death of Queen Elizabeth still remained included in the county of Dublin, the geographical division of shires may be said to have been completed throughout the four provinces at the accession of James I. But throughout a wide range of the kingdom, this division, so far as regarded local administration and the direct and immediate exercise of the royal jurisdiction, was little more than nominal. Four several times had the submission of the chief tribes of the Irish been formally made to the English crown since the Invasion;—first to Henry II., secondly to John, thirdly to Richard II., and lastly to Sir Anthony St. Leger in the 33rd year of Henry VIII. But notwithstanding these and the equally explicit submission of Tyrone which ushers in the Irish administration of James I., the practical authority of the English crown in great part of Ireland, might, at the accession of that monarch, be measured by the actual power possessed, in each instance, by the King or his officers, to enforce it by the sword.

In order to understand the nature of the relations of the central government, as well to the Pale as to the Irish territory, which, although nominally divided into shires, was still practically "unreformed," it will be necessary to review very briefly the various efforts towards the extension of the royal jurisdiction in Ireland which had been made by the predecessors of James I.

At the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII., what is called the English Pale comprised the four shires, Dublin, Kildare, Meath, and Louth, in which alone judges, justices, and sheriffs carried on the regular administration of the law. The boundary line, starting from Dundalk on the eastern coast, extended towards the south and west to Ardee, thence by Kells, Castletown-Delvin, Athboy and Trim, to Maynooth; thence, still southward, by Clane and the bank of the Liffey, to Ballymore-Eustace; whence it returned, at the foot of the mountain range, to the sea, at Dalkey, about eight miles from Dublin. It is only within the narrow space enclosed by this line that the immediate exercise of the royal jurisdiction prevailed, that the royal writs were current, and the common law of England was in force. At the beginning of the sixteenth century, outside of this boundary line, with the exception of the cities and walled towns, whatever may have been the literal territorial denominations, all real, and especially all direct and immediate jurisdiction, was in the hands of a number of practically independent chiefs, native or of English descent, to whom the King's authority was formidable only when it was enforced by the sword, and who dispensed justice in their several territories; if they were English lords, according to the rules of their seigniories, and if Irish, according to the Brehon laws and usages of their septs.

The cities and walled towns were still considered fortresses of English power. The Burgher forces were those most feared by the Irish.[1] Yet in many towns English law was not administered under the King's writ. In 1468 it was enacted that proclamation should be made in Parliament for certain defendants possessed of lands, some in the county and some within the city of Kilkenny, claimed by one J. Fowling, to appear and surrender to the Marshal of the King's Bench at Michaelmas term, considering how "none of the said persons would answer "at the Common Law;" and the Chief Justice was empowered to try the cause as if the plaintiff had commenced an action.[2] In 1472 Nicholas Athy was empowered by Parliament to have his claim to a remainder under a marriage settlement of messuages in Galway heard in the Common Pleas (as if commenced by writ), "forasmuch as the King's law is not used in the town "of Galway, nor is there any fine to have remedy by "the Common Law."[3] And on the petition of Germyn Lynch, who was sued in Galway "according to the "Imperial law called the Civil law," and judgment given against him by the Sovereign of Galway, the Sovereign was required to appear in the King's Bench at Dublin with the record and all the proofs, and the court was empowered by special statute to hear and decide the appeal.[4] And, in like manner, the corporation of Limerick were empowered to hold sessions of jail delivery,

---

[1] State Papers, Hen. VIII., vol. II., p. 101.

[2] 8 Edw. IV. c. 62.—Unpublished Statutes.

[3] 11 & 12 Edward IV. c. 86.—Ib. A similar judgment for Cork is found in the 44 Hen. III.—Ib.

[4] 16 & 17 Edward IV. c. 5. Ib. A similar judgment, dated 4 January 1470, is set forth at great length; and the commissioners who gave the judgment to appear in the Common Pleas, with the record and proofs.—11 & 12 Edw. IV. c. 56., unpublished.

"inasmuch as no commissioners of the King cometh to "do execution of the law."[1]

KING'S SUBJECTS, ENGLISH REBELS, AND IRISH ENEMIES.

An exceedingly interesting and valuable paper printed in the State Papers of Henry VIII.[2] contains a detailed account of the chieftains of either race with their respective territories, as they stood in the early part of that reign. It purports to show the state of "all the noble "folke of Irelande, as well of the Kinge's subjectes and "Englyshe rebelles as of Iryshe enemyes;" and a brief summary of it will contribute much to the understanding of the numberless references to them, their countries, and their septs and families, which occur in the correspondence of James I.'s reign.

This curious and interesting document divides the "noble folke of the Kinge's lande of Irelande" into three distinctly marked classes, the "Kinge's subjectes," the "Englyshe rebelles," and the "Iryshe enymyes."

"The King's subjects" were not merely those dwelling in the Pale, but inhabitants of districts, such as the counties of Kilkenny, Tipperary, and others, governed by Lords of Liberties under powers originally derived from the Crown, though the King's name was little heard of, and there was no sheriff or justices. These were still considered as under the King, and were lands within the King's Peace, answering hostings against the Irish. The Marches or March lands were those parts of English territory where the Irish had regained their footing and dwelt intermixed with the descendants of the early English settlers, in such strength and numbers that the name of English law was unknown. The English here used March law, a mixture of English and Brehon law.[1] The western and southern parts of Dublin, since formed into the county of Wicklow, were called the Marches of the county of Dublin, which included Harold's Country. Sheriffs and collectors were exonerated from going into this country, a suburb of Dublin, by 10 Edward IV. c. 12. The western half of Louth, since become part of Monaghan, and the western half of Meath, since made West Meath, were likewise March countries.

---

[1] 28 Hen. 6. c. 39.—Unpublished Statutes.

[2] Vol. II., pp. 1–31.

Opposed to the "King's subjects" were the "English "rebels" and the "Irish enemies."

The "English rebels" were English, like the Bourkes of Galway and Mayo, who for ages had obeyed no hostings or other commands of the King. The "Irish enemies" were all Irish who had not received charters of English liberty or letters of denization. The Irish were denied English law, and used Brehon law. The King's lieges were under the King's laws, either immediately, as subject to the authorities directly appointed by the Crown, or mediately, as obeying English Barons or Earls Palatine, like the Earls of Desmond or Ormond, or the Lords Barry, Roche, or Courcy. For at all times, even when the King's regular administration of the law was confined to the four counties adjacent to Dublin, the English Barons held their courts baron and courts leet, and the Palatines, their courts of high jurisdiction. In 1411 the Earl of Desmond levied the profits of his assizes held before William Fitzgerald, his seneschal, at Tralee, as regularly as did the King in his courts at Dublin.[2] And the Venetian ambassador in 1529, while he describes the

---

[1] As early as 25 Edw. III. there is an enactment against the use between English of Brehon law and the law of the Marches, which they have been accustomed to employ.—Unpublished Statutes.

[2] Precept of the Earl of Desmond, enrolled 32 & 33 Hen. VIII. Morrin's Calendar, p. 75.

Earl of Desmond as a "Prince," with "dominions," "subjects," and "vassals," says "he keeps better justice throughout his dominions than any other chief in Ireland. Robbers and homicides find no mercy, and are executed out of hand. His people are in high order and discipline."[1]

The "King's lieges" under his own immediate and regular jurisdiction were in Henry VIII.'s reign contained within the English Pale; for there only, for a long course of time, did the King's judges and sheriffs administer the English law.

The origin of the English Pale, and even the name itself, is of a date long subsequent to the Conquest. Up to the end of Henry III.'s reign, English law seems to have been administered regularly to the King's English subjects throughout the greater part of Ireland. The justices in eyre, or justices itinerant, sat in his day "in Gildhallâ de Cork" to deliver the jail and try "recognitions" or assizes of land, for which ejectments became the substitute.

There was no "English Pale" heard of or thought of then. But insurrections of English, as well as Irish and civil wars, at length stopped the journeys of the judges over the bridge of the Barrow; and jail deliveries and assizes by the King's judges were restricted to the four counties of Dublin, Kildare, Louth, and Meath.

This district was therefore called by the name of "the Four Obedient Counties," and also "the English Pale." These names, though constantly used in State Papers, never have appeared in any legal document; and in State Papers the terms, it would seem, are not of a very ancient date.

---

[1] Earls of Kildare, by the Marquis of Kildare, vol. II., p. 36.

The three classes being thus generally described, the return proceeds to name in detail the several families belonging to each.

Of the first class, the King's subjects, scarcely any detailed notice is taken. Of the other two the chiefs of Irish race formed the large majority, those enumerated in the document being in the proportion of 58 to 31 of English race.

The Irish chiefs are described as holding about 60 " countryes, called regyons, some as bygge as a shyre, and " some a lytyll less;" calling themselves by various titles, " lyving onely by the swerde;" "obeying to no other " temporall person but only to himself that is strong;" and " making warre and peace for themselves." They were distributed in various proportions over the provinces, viz., nine in Ulster, 10 in Leinster, 21 in Munster (viz., nine in Desmond and 12 in Thomond), 15 in Connaught, and three in the western division of (then undivided) Meath.

The "Englyshe rebelles" are named to the number of 31; 16 in Munster, seven in Connaught, four in Ulster, and four in West Meath.

From this descriptive enumeration we learn that the district in which "the Kinge's lawes" were obeyed was narrowed at the period in question to half the county of Uryell (Louth) half Meath, half Dublin, half Kildare, and half Wexford, while the counties "Waterford, Cork, " Kilkenny, Limerick, and Kerry," "the countye of " Conaught, the countye of Wolster (Ulster)" (neither of these provinces having as yet been made shire-ground), " the countye of Charlagh" (Carlow) " and half the coun- " ties of Uryle, Meath, Dublyn, Kyldare, and Wexford" are stated not to "obey the Kinge's lawes" and to have " neyther justyce, neyther shyryffs, under the King.'

The broad outlines of the distribution of "Irish enemies" and "English rebels" over the four provinces are sufficiently familiar. The details regarding Ulster will more naturally find a place in the next volume. It is enough here to say that the suzerainty of that province, which had been assigned to John De Courcy, and, on his death without male issue, passed in succession to the De Lacies and the De Burgos, had been recovered by the great princes O'Neill and O'Donnell, and the minor chiefs, O'Cahan, O'Dogherty, Maguire, M'Mahon, and others, and was now entirely in their hands.

The other provinces presented a more varied aspect.

In Connaught, and in those western districts of Leinster which lay between the Shannon and the Pale, the Irish element was represented by a number of septs, of whom the O'Connors, O'Rourkes, O'Carrolls, O'Mores, O'Ferralls, O'Melaghlins, and O'Molloys were the principal. But in Connaught it was balanced, if not over-mastered, by the Anglo-Norman De Burghos, the two branches of which, M'William Eighter of Clanricard of the county of Galway and M'William Oughter of Mayo, still held possession of the seats in which they had been originally established.

Over the entire of Munster and the southern and south-eastern districts of Leinster the great body of the common people were of Irish race; and, notwithstanding the wholesale territorial allotments to the first Anglo-Norman adventurers by whom the nominal conquest of Ireland had been effected, the native chiefs had retained or had recovered their ground against almost all;—the pre-eminent exceptions being the northern branch of the Geraldines of Kildare; the house of the Desmond Geraldines, who held sway in great part of Limerick, Cork, and Kerry; and the Butlers of Ormond. Side by side with the Geraldines of Desmond and all around them, were scattered, in

Desmond the native chieftains M'Carthy, O'Sullivan, O'Donoghoe, O'Connor, and O'Driscoll, and in Thomond the O'Briens, O'Kennedys, O'Meaghers, and O'Loghlins. In a broad belt along the southern borders of the Pale counties, extending widely upon either side, lay the Kildare Geraldines; between whom and their southern kinsmen of Desmond were interposed their hereditary rivals, the Butlers of Ormond, with their multiplied alliances of blood and kindred. The Ormond Butlers, however, are omitted in this return in enumerating the "English rebels;"—the house of Ormond being pre-eminently the representative of the English interest in Ireland, and the head of the class designated in this State paper as "the Kinge's subjectes." Not so their kinsman Sir Piers Butler. He, with the allied branches of Butlers in the county of Kilkenny and Fethard, is ranked among the English great rebels of Leinster and Munster.

in Co. Wexford

In the territory subject to the King's law, the common people for the most part were of Irish birth, of Irish habit, and of Irish language," while in the "unreformed" counties, even the English were of "Irish habit, Irish language, and Irish conditions, except the cities and walled "towns." The English of these countries, it is alleged, "would be right glad to obey the King's law, if the King "would defend them from the Irish enemies;" but failing this defence, they, too, are driven "to live by the sword, "after the manner of the Irish enemies."

And it is to the impossibility of the State's affording this protection to the loyal subjects who desired to obey the King's law, that we trace the origin of the well-known usage of "black mail," or black rent,—a yearly "trybute "to the wylde Iryshe" as the price of immunity from molestation. From a curious table given by the writer of this paper, we learn not merely that such black mail was paid to the Irish chiefs by individual English subjects, but that it was a recognised item of State expenditure, paid by the King's officers and entered as a regular charge in the public account. The barony of Lecale in Down paid 40*l.* yearly, either to the captain of Claneboy or to O'Neill, "whether of them be the "strongest." Oriel paid a similar amount to "the greate "O'Neill;" Meath paid yearly 300*l.*, and Kildare 20*l.* to O'Connor; Wexford paid 40*l.* to M'Murrough; Kilkenny and Tipperary 40*l.* to O'Carroll; Limerick the same sum to the great O'Brien, and an equal amount to O'Brien of Arra; and Cork paid a similar tribute to Cormac M'Teyge. There is even a formal entry in the name of "the Kinge's "Excheker" of a payment of 80 marks to M'Murrough; and the total yearly amount of tribute thus paid from various public sources was 740*l.*

However wide, therefore, was the grasp of the King's law in Ireland, and however comprehensive the range within which it claimed obedience, the reality of its binding force was confined within the narrow limits described in this paper. It is true that Sir Edward Poynings had passed an Act declaring that every English statute was to be held as of force in Ireland; had directed that the summons to Parliament should go to all the shires of Ireland and not to the four shires only; and had actually declared null and void for this sole cause the Acts of a Parliament recently held by the Viscount Gormanston. But these and several similar enactments of Poynings remained a dead letter, except within the immediate jurisdiction of the Lord Deputy. A statute of the 13th Henry VIII. ch. 3. expressly recites that at that time the King's laws were obeyed and executed in the four shires only.[1] Sir John Davys quotes from the Council Book of Ireland of the 16th Henry VIII. the instructions to John Allen, Master of the Rolls, to the same effect. He recites an Irish proverb, that they "dwell by west the law which dwell beyond the river "Barrow,"[1] which is within 30 miles of Dublin; and the same is attested by Baron Finglas in his Discourse on the Decay of Ireland.[2]

---

[1] Hist. Tracts, p. 177.

The direct jurisdiction of the Crown in Ireland, moreover, had from the earliest times been much embarrassed by the independent palatine jurisdiction of the great English lords who had received grants of territory at the Invasion, or subsequently. There were at one time no fewer than eight counties palatine in Ireland, five in Leinster, one in Meath, one in Ulster, and one in Kerry and Desmond. All these dated as far back as the reign of John. The liberty of Tipperary which was enjoyed by the Earls of Ormond, was granted to the Butlers in the third year of Edward III. These great lords, in virtue of their palatine authority, claimed to create barons and knights, held courts in criminal, civil, and fiscal causes, and appointed their own sheriffs, coroners, judges, and other officers; so that throughout more than two-thirds of the strictly English country, the King's writs did not run, and the jurisdiction of the Crown was practically unrecognised.

To complicate still further the confusion of authority which resulted, we find that in each of these several counties palatine there were certain districts called *Croceæ*, or "cross-lands," being church or monastery lands which were exempt from the lord palatine's rule, and in which a double jurisdiction, each independent of him, prevailed—one of the bishop or abbot, the other of the Crown; so that in the cross lands were commonly found co-existent two sets of officers, sheriffs, coroners, &c., one appointed by the church and the other by the Crown. Such were the "cross" of Tipperary, of Kilkenny, of Ulster, of Ferns, of Navan, of Carlow, of Wexford, of Kerry, of Meath, and several others.[1]

---

[1] Hist. Tracts, p. 177.

[2] In Harris's *Hibernica*, p. 102.

Practically, however, most of these separate jurisdictions had been resumed by the Crown or had come into disuse. The only "Liberty" distinctly recognised at the accession of James I. was that of Tipperary, which was enjoyed by the Earls of Ormond. That powerful family still held palatine jurisdiction in Tipperary, and appointed their own officers; except in the "Cross," in which the sheriff and coroners were still named by the Crown.

THE COURTS OF PRESIDENCY.

The proposal for the establishment of one or more local governments in the provinces appears to have been seriously entertained in the last years of Henry VIII.; but it is in the beginning of Edward VI.'s reign that it took the definite shape of a Presidentship. A letter of Matthew King to Sir George Wyse, September 5, 1548, among the Irish State Papers, mentions a report that Sir Francis Bryan was actually to be appointed President of Munster.[2] On the 15th of the following January Walter Cowley[3] proposes to the Lord Deputy Bellingham that Presidents should be appointed in all three provinces, Munster, Connaught, and Ulster; and although nothing was then done, the recommendation is repeated in almost every State paper on Ireland drawn up during this and the following reigns. Thomas Walsh, in a report on the state of Ireland, December 30, 1552,[4] urges the appointment of a president and council for Munster. Sir Thomas Cusake, the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in his "Book sent to the Duke of Northumberland on the state "of Ireland," May 8, 1553, "points out the advantages "of establishing presidents in Munster, Connaught, and "Ulster as a means, by God's grace, of making all Ire"land without great force be obedient."[1] But the proposal seemed for the time impracticable, and during the reign of Mary the only indication of a serious intention regarding it is found in one of the instructions to St. Leger in October 1553, to "think of a council for "Munster."[2]

---

[1] See Harris's Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, pp. 31–32.

[2] Calendar, vol. I., p. 87 (1548). [3] Ib., p. 100. [4] Ib., p. 129.

Very early, however, in Elizabeth's reign the proposal was resumed. In Sussex's project, "as well for the "ordering of Ulster as the government of the whole "realm, after Shane O'Neile shall be expulsed,"[3] it holds a prominent place. "To levy the Queen's rights and "to see all orders kept, it will be needful," he says, "to build a strong tower at Armawghe, and to con"tinue there a martial president of England birth, a "justice and council, with 100 English horsemen, 300 "English footmen, 200 gallowglasse, and 200 kerne on "continual pay, that the President may be always the "strongest man in Ulster. He must also have the "ordering of all the other forces in Ulster, which "belong by prerogative to the Crown, by inheritance to "the Earldom of Ulster, or by usurpation to O'Nele." In a paper of Sir Henry Sidney, written September 15, 1565, the scheme of a president and council for Munster is referred to, and in the following year, February 1, 1565–6, we find a draft of instructions for the government, together with an estimate of the charges of the President and Council.[1]

---

[1] Carew Papers, vol. I., p. 246.

[2] Calendar, vol. I., p. 132.

[3] Carew Papers, vol. I., p. 332.

The title recites the limits of the territory included within the jurisdiction of the Presidency Court, viz., the counties of Waterford, Tipperary, Limerick, Kerry, and Cork, and in the countries of Thomond, Desmond, and Ormond.

The following is a summary of this important paper, which has never been printed :—

" The Lord Deputy and Council, lamenting the misery suffered by the inhabitants of the countries above-written through the insolent acts and outrageous oppressions daily committed by the disordered men of force of those parts, and considering that the same can by no means so speedily be done by any other means, as by planting good justices with authority and force continually to reside in the said countries; and knowing the approved wisdom and experience of
John Pollard,
Sir Warham Sentleger, Knt., have appointed him to be Lord President of a Council to be placed in the parts above-written, with authority to call together such Council at all times when he shall think convenient, to do such things for the advancement of justice and repression and punishment of offenders and malefactors, as by the advice of such of the Council as shall be present with him he shall think meet.

" And the Lord Deputy and Council have elected the following persons to be her Grace's councillors joined in the said Council with the said Lord President in the province, counties, and countries above rehearsed, videlt., the most reverend Father in God [[2]], Archbishop of Cashel, the Right Hon. the Earl of Ormond and of Ossory, Lord Treasurer of Ireland, the Right Hon. Garrett Earl of Desmonde, the Right Hon. Connor Earl of Tomond, Donald Earl of Glancarre, the Right Reverend Fathers the Bishops of Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, and Robert Cusack and Nicholas White, Esquires ;—Owen Moore, Gent., to execute the office of Clerk of the Signet and Council.

" The Lord Deputy and Council ordain that Robert Cusack, Nicholas White, and Owen Moore shall give their continual attendance at the Council, and shall not depart at any time without the special license of the Lord President, likewise A.B., who shall be the Clerk of the Council and the Signet, shall make the like attendance upon the Lord President.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 287.

[2] The see was vacant at this date.

" Moreover, with Her Majesty's assent, they have appointed that the Lord President shall have, in consideration for wages and entertainment, 13*s*. 4*d*. by the day for himself, and the choice, leading, and entertainment for 30 horsemen at 9*d*. per diem, 20 footmen at 8*d*. per diem, and 2*s*. per diem for a petty captain, 12*d*. per diem for a trumpeter, and 12*d*. per diem for a standard bearer, 12*d*. per diem for a surgeon, all to be taken out of the Queen's Majesty's ordinary garrison now resident in Ireland.

" Robert Cusack and Nicholas White and either of them, shall have yearly for their stipends 100*l*. the piece, and Owen Moore 20*l*., to be paid quarterly by the treasure-at-war or vice-treasurer of Ireland.

" Item, for the further reputation and honour of the office, the Lord President shall appoint some one discreet and comely personage who shall continually attend upon him as serjeant-at-arms, and shall bear before him the mace of the Queen's Majesty's arms, in such manner as the serjeant-at-arms doth bear the mace before, or attend upon the Lord Chancellor in England and the Lord President in Wales; which serjeant may at all times be sent by the said Lord President and Council for the apprehending and and bringing in of any disobedient or contemptuous person, with suitable fees and allowances.

" The Lord President shall not, without the special license of the Lord Deputy and Council for the time being, remain out of the counties and countries abovesaid at any one time above the space of four days.

" The said Lord President and Council shall monthly advertise the Lord Deputy and Council here of the state of the country within their commission, or oftener if they shall see cause.

" The Lord Deputy and Council have thought good that the Lord President and Council aforesaid, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord President to be one, shall have jurisdiction to hear and determine by their discretions, all manner of complaints and petitions, as well within the supposed liberties of the counties of Tipperary and Kerry as within the liberties of any city or town corporate within the limits first above written, concerning as well the title of lands, as all personal real and mixed actions, causes, and matters, civil or criminal, exhibited unto them by any poor persons not able to sue or defend after the course of the common laws, or by any like to be oppressed by the power or affinity of the parties adversary; and to examine, hear, and determine the same actions, causes, and matters; as well by depositions and examinations of witnesses, as by all other kind of proofs and other good means by their discretions; and they shall take into their audience, rule, and determination by their discretions, all causes of suits and other variances and debates of what kind soever they be, depending or growing, in any of the counties and countries aforesaid, in case they shall consider that by occasion thereof the Queen's Majesty's peace may be disturbed, or that justice be omitted and not duly executed.

The origin of Civil Bill Jurisdiction

" The said Lord President and Council, together with such other commissioners as the Lord Deputy and Council shall appoint, shall, by letters patent under the great seal of this realm of Ireland, have commission, power, and authority, of oyer and determiner and gaol delivery, in as large and ample manner as any such commission or authority is granted to any commissioners for that purpose within the realms of England or Ireland; and to execute the martial law and to prosecute and repress any rebel or rebels with fire and sword. And if any castle, pile, or house be kept with force against them, to bring before it any of the Queen's ordnance and great artillery, and with the same to batter, mine, and overthrow the same, charging all Her Majesty's subjects to aid and assist the said Lord President and Council, according as they shall be by them commanded.

" And if any complain to the said Lord President and Council, and if they shall think their complaints worthy the hearing, the person so complained upon shall be sent for by a letter missive under the Queen's signet to appear at a day and place appointed; and for lack of appearance they shall send forth letters of allegiance, proclamations, or any other processes, to be directed by their discretions, to the sheriff, constable, or other minister, and in case of obstinacy to sequester his lands or goods. And further, if any person dwelling or having lands within the limits of the commission shall go out of the limits of the said commission, their letters missive signed under the Queen's signet shall be delivered at his house or lands, and the copies of the same shall be left there; and in default of appearance within a time to be limited, the Lord President and Council shall proceed to the hearing and determining of the matter in variance, according to the law or otherwise, at their discretions.

"And they may punish contempts of their process by fine or imprisonment; and, in case of resistance, may send such persons to the Lord Deputy in ward, together with certificate of the contempt and disobedience, or commit them to ward until the pleasure of the Lord Deputy and Council be known, or until they submit to the decree and determination of the said Lord President and Council.

"And it shall be lawful for the said Lord President and Council to conceive and make proclamations in Her Highness's name tending to the better order of Her Grace's subjects within the precinct of their commission, and the repressing of malefactors and misdoers in such form as they shall think fit, and to punish the offenders there by their discretions, so the same be not repugnant to the common laws and statutes of the realm. Also to compound for fines, and to cause all letters missive of the Lord Deputy and all process of the Queen's courts to be duly served and obeyed."

Authority to examine by torture in cases of "vehement "suspicion and presumption of any great offence against "the Queen's Majesty," is given by an express clause.

"Also, it shall be lawful for the said Lord President and Council, after examination and, in cases necessary, upon vehement suspicion and presumption of any great offence in any party committed against the Queen's Majesty, to put the same party so suspected to tortures, as they shall think convenient and as the cause shall require; and also to respite judgment of death upon any person convicted or attainted before him and that Council for any treason, murder, or any other felony, or after judgment given, to stay execution until such time as he shall certify the Lord Deputy and Council of his doings and consideration of the same, and receive answer thereof from them; provided always, that the same certificate be made to the Lord Deputy and Council within the space of 20 days after any such attainder.

"And to punish perjury by fine, imprisonment, wearing of papers, or standing on the pillory, as by their discretion shall seem meet."

The "Instructions" are very urgent on the subject of religion.

"Also, in any great assembly to be made before them, the Lord President and Council are to persuade the people, by all good means and ways, and especially by their own examples, to embrace and follow the order and service of the Church established in the realm by Parliament or otherwise, and earnestly to call upon and admonish all bishops and ordinaries within the precinct of their commission diligently to do the same. Also, to call upon the bishops severely to proceed, according to the censure of the Church, against all notorious adulterers, and such as, without lawful divorce, have two wives or leave their wives, or whilst their lawful wife liveth, marry with another, and to execute the sentence pronounced by the bishop or ordinary upon such offender.

" The Lord President and Council shall also examine the decay of all parish churches, and proceed to the enforcing of such as ought to repair them, and to the severe punishment of any that shall spoil, rob, or deface any church, according to the laws or their discretions. They shall also assist and defend all archbishops and bishops and all other ecclesiastical ministers in the ministry of their function, and in the quiet possessing of their lands, rents, services, and hereditaments.

" Also, the said Lord President shall have and retain one preacher, chaplain, or minister, that shall or can preach and read the homilies, who shall be allowed his diets in the household of the said Lord President, and shall be accounted of the number of his horsemen, and receive entertainment accordingly.

" Also, the said Lord President and Council shall and may assess and tax costs and damages, as well to the plaintiff as to the defendant, and shall award executions for their doings, decrees, and orders, and shall punish the breakers of the same being parties thereunto, by their discretions.

" Also, the said Lord President and Council shall, immediately upon their repair to some convenient place, where they mean to reside, within the limits of their commission, appoint three or four honest and sufficient men to be clerks or attorneys to that Council for the making of bills, answers, and processes for all manner of suitors, and some trusty persons to examine witnesses between party and party; and shall take order that no excessive fees be taken, but that their fees be assessed by the Lord President and Council, and the same fairly written upon a table and fixed in some public place where the same may be seen and understood of all suitors. And the clerk of the said Council for the time being shall diligently execute the charge of register of the orders, decrees, and proceedings of the court, without any further expenses to be sustained by Her Majesty's subjects for entries of Acts and orders than shall be specially directed unto him by the said Lord President.

"Also there shall be appointed at the nomination of the Lord President, a clerk and receiver of the fines, who shall keep a book of all such fines as shall be taxed upon any person;—the fine to be always entered by the hand of the Lord President: and the Lord President and two of the Council with him, shall have full power to send out process for any person upon whom any fine shall be so cessed, and to receive all such fines; and in every Michaelmas term shall make a true and perfect account thereof before the barons and other officers of the Queen's Majesty's Exchequer. Provided always, that the said Lord President and Council may employ the said fines upon their necessary and reasonable riding charges, reward of messengers, and for repairing the Queen's castles and houses, and in building or re-edifying of gaols in each county within the precincts of the commission, and also furnishing of necessary utensils, only for the household.

"Also there shall be a signet graven with the Queen Majesty's arms under a crown imperial, which always shall remain in the custody of the clerk of the signet, who shall sign with the same all processes which shall be sent from the said Lord President and Council.

"Also there shall be a continual household kept within the precinct and limits of the commission in such place as shall seem most convenient to the Lord President; all servants necessary for which household shall be at the nomination of the said Lord President; in which house each Councillor bound to continual attendance and attending shall be allowed to have three servants, and the clerk of that Council one, and every other Councillor, being either sent for or coming for any needful business for the Queen or country, shall be allowed during his abode there one servant; and for the more honourable maintenance of the said household there shall be allowed unto the said Lord President and Council after the rate of 14*l.* by the week, only to be employed upon the table; the charges of the said household to be received half-yearly, at the hands of the Vice-Treasurer and general receiver of the Queen's Majesty's revenues of this realm. And the said Lord President shall nominate a steward or clerk of the household, who shall weekly write and sum the charges thereof, and shall present to the said Lord President and Council to be considered weekly, and at the year's end. The same, totally summed and signed, being allowed by the said Lord President and two of the Council, and shall be delivered to the officers of the Queen's Majesty's Exchequer to remain record thereof.

"The Lord President shall minister unto every Councillor in that commission, being not already sworn of Her Highness's Council in Ireland, as well the oath provided in the statute for the swearing of officers, as also this hereafter mentioned. (The oath of a Privy Councillor, with the necessary changes.)

"Item,[1] considering the Queen hath title and right to no small quantity of possessions within Mounster, as well of the ancient revenues of this Crown and of other seignories devolved to the Crown, as also of the dissolved monasteries and other houses of religion, which are not duly answered to Her Majesty, the said Lord President and Council shall from time to time employ their labours to procure that Her Majesty's officers or firmars appointed for that purpose may peaceably and fully from time to time possess and recover the profits of the same."

But notwithstanding the minuteness of these preparations for the measure, the history of the first steps actually taken in the matter is very obscure. On the one hand we find, by a letter of Sir N. Bagnall to Leicester, February 1~~6~~66, that Sir Warhame Sentleger 5/ had been appointed President of Munster,[2] and an allowance for him is referred to in Cecil's letter to Sidney, March 27.[3] On the other hand the measure for a considerable time continues to be spoken of as a project only. The truth appears to be that Sentleger's appointment was but an experiment. In the original draft of the Instructions for the Government of Munster, designed for the new President, it is left doubtful whether his name or that of Sir John Pollard was to be inserted. The Queen in a letter to Sidney, March 28, 1566, expresses objections to him,[4] and the same objections are strongly reasserted in a Remembrance for Sir Francis Knollys, dated April 18. The trial ended in his recall after a few months, on December 12, 1566.[1]

---

[1] Added in Cecil's hand.

[2] Calendar, vol. I., p. 289.

[3] Ib., p. 293.

[4] Ib., p. 293.

Meanwhile, however, the Lord Deputy and Council in a letter to the Privy Council, April 13, 1566, had renewed the recommendation of a president and council for Connaught;[2] and the advance of the scheme as a whole towards maturity, is indicated by a proposal to establish presidency courts also in Connaught and Ulster, contained in a "Memorial for Ireland" drawn up by Cecil himself,[3] dated April 24, 1568, and in a "Remem-" brance of Lord Deputy Sydney," addressed to the Queen on the 27th of the following June.[4] Already we meet anticipations as to the good effects to be expected from the office. Sir Peter Carew, November 2, 1568, writes to the Privy Council that "the plan for president will " greatly advance good government," and that Fynnye O'Driscon [Florence O'Driscol] and others, whose ancestors never came to any Deputy, are come in of their own accord, on report of a President's coming into the West.[5] On the 16th of the same month we find Sir John Pollard named by Carew in his letter to Cecil as President of Munster, with Mr. Peryam as a member of the Council;[6] and on the 28th February 1569, Cecil writes to Sidney that he is ready to despatch Sir John Pollard and Mr. Peryam for Munster, and Sir Edward Fytton and Mr. Rokeby for Connaught.[7] Sir John Pollard's appointment for Munster was even less satisfactory than that of Sir Warhame Sentleger. The amount of his entertainment had been fixed, and on 10th March we find it proposed to assign the revenues of the parsonage of Dungarvan for the support of his charge:[1] but he was in bad health, and after several delays in setting out for his government, he was finally discharged of office April 12, 1570.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., Sidney to Cecil, p. 321.

[2] Ib., p. 295.

[3] Ib., p. 376.

[4] Ib., p. 380.

[5] Ib., p. 392.

[6] Ib., p. 395.

[7] Ib., p. 402.

Sir Edward Fitton's career as President of Connaught was more adventurous, but left hardly more trace behind. More fortunate than Pollard, he was able to repair to his government; but after a few months, during which he was obliged to exchange the judicial functions which he had hitherto exercised for those of a military commander, and in which he was driven almost to distraction by the want of money and of supplies, he wrote to the Privy Council, October 29, 1571, "praying to be relieved of an office, the duties of which were merely "to have to speak the Queen's enemies fair, to give "his friends leave to bribe the rebels for their own "safety, and to see the people spoiled before his face."

With Sir John Perrot, who succeeded Pollard, the real history of the Presidency of Munster begins. The particulars of Perrot's government, in which chivalrous romance is strangely alternated with ruthless cruelty, would be out of place here. In a peaceful time he might have been an able governor and an energetic administrator; but his career as President of Munster lay in the field and not in the council-room, and its history is the history of a war and not of an administration. The same is true of his successor, Sir William Drury, who may almost be said to have died in arms. On his death, under Sir Nicholas Malby, and still more under the Earl of Ormond, the chief command in Munster ceased for a time to bear even the name of a civil government; and although Sir John Norreys held his office under the name of President from 1584 to 1597, and though his brother, Captain Thomas Norreys, had the title of Vice-President during the absence of Sir John in the wars of the Low Countries, the state of affairs under both was in truth very little different from that under their predecessors. On Sir John Norreys' death, in 1597, it was thought expedient to put the government in commission;—the commissioners being his brother Sir Thomas; the Bishops of Cork and Limerick; Saxey and Gould, the first and second justices of the province; George Thornton, the Provost Marshal; George Barclay, and Hugh Cuffe; nor was the office of President re-established till the memorable appointment, January 27, 1600, of Sir George Carew, who continued in office till the accession of James I: Just before Elizabeth's death he had, with great difficulty, obtained permission to come to England.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 404.

But Carew's successes in Munster had done much to establish the authority of the Crown in that province. The office of president became more of a reality under him; and although on his withdrawal to England Sir Charles Wilmot and Sir George Thornton were appointed commissioners for the government of Munster, their commission was only temporary. Sir Henry Brouncker was appointed to succeed Sir G. Carew. In his hands the presidency became but too active an institution for the peace of the province; and the early papers of this Calendar are filled with complaints of his arbitrary and injudicious intermeddling in affairs of religion.

The forms of government in Connaught during the same period were even more unsettled than in Munster. Sir Edward Fitton was followed in succession by Sir Nicholas Malby and Sir Richard Bingham. The former is designated in more than one of the State papers of the time by the significant title ~~of~~ "the Colonel;" Bingham, by that of "Governor;" as is also Sir Conyers Clifford, who was sworn into office in January 1597, And during all these years it may truly be said that the duties of the governor were purely those of a general in an enemy's country.

AUTHORITY OF THE LORD LIEUTENANT OR DEPUTY, AND OF THE PRESIDENTS.

In order to understand the bearing of the State Papers which relate to the reign of James I., it is necessary to bear in mind these particulars regarding the condition of the several provinces. In the midst of a population thus diversified the royal authority was represented, in the general government by the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy, and in those of the provinces by the Lord Presidents and Provincial Councils.

The Lord Lieutenant or Deputy was, in virtue of his commission, Lord Lieutenant and Commander-in-Chief of the Army in Ireland. He was to govern according to the laws of the kingdom the King's English and Irish lieges; to make orders for the better government of Ireland with the assent of the Council, and issue proclamations thereupon; to punish, with like assent, those that should contravene them, or to receive them into the King's peace; and to pardon those suing for the King's pardon; to levy war against traitors and rebels, and to seize their lands and to lease them at reasonable rents to others, who would serve the King; and to pardon convicted criminals.

He had likewise by his commission the appointment to all the offices of the kingdom to hold during pleasure, excepting, however, the offices of Chancellor, Treasurer, Sub-Treasurer, the Justices of both Benches, the Chief

Baron, Master of the Rolls, Treasurer at Wars, Master of the Ordnance, Presidents of Munster and Connaught, Attorney and Solicitor General, and a few others. He had all appointments in the Church, those of Archbishops and Bishops only excepted.

It was a matter of special favour granted only to the highest and most trusted, to have the power of appointing a Deputy to be the King's Deputy in his absence.

Besides these powers, he was also President of the Court of Castle Chamber or Star Chamber, as it was indifferently called.

The President of Munster was assisted, and in some degree controlled, by his Council, which was appointed by the Crown. The Establishment of the Presidency as finally settled, consisted, besides the President and Council, of a Chief and Second Justice, an Attorney-General, Clerk of the Council, and Keeper of the Signet, Provost Marshal, Serjeant-at-Arms, Examiner, Collector of the Fines and Forfeitures, gentlemen porters to attend the President, and Commissaries of the Victuals.

The Presidency Court and Council for Connaught were established at the same time as those for Munster, and were in all respects similar.

The Councils of these presidencies were named by the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy, while the Lord Lieutenant's Council was named by the King.

Their courts could hear and determine pleas of land, debts, and other civil causes in a summary way. It is clear, from the Instructions of 1565–6, that the civil bill[1] jurisdiction arose from these courts. After their abolition, in the reign of Charles II., the judges on their circuits continued the practice, which was found so beneficial, that the courts of civil bill, presided over by the assistant barristers, were erected to perpetuate this jurisdiction.

---

[1] Sir John Davys actually uses the phrase "civil bill" in his account of the Midsummer assizes at Wexford in 1606.—Calendar, vol. II., p. 16.

The presidents of Munster and Connaught seem to have been little interfered with by the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy in matters within their provincial jurisdiction. When Sir Henry Brouncker proceeded to put the penal laws in force with a severity that was deemed inexpedient, it was the King's Privy Council and not Sir Arthur Chichester that interfered.[1]

The records of the proceedings of both these presidencies have been lost, and the history of Ireland has suffered much from the loss; for we are thus deprived of the knowledge of the course of government in Munster and Connaught in matters of daily life. The records of the Munster Presidency were destroyed during the rebellion of 1641. Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, who, at the Restoration, was made President of Munster for life, as a reward for his aid in restoring the monarchy, writes as follows to the Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor of England, on the 27th of April 1663.

> "During the late rebellion all the records and ancient orders and rules of the Presidency Court of this province have been lost or embezzled. It has cost the two justices, the council of this province, and your servant no small trouble to set down new rules and orders both for the chancery and common law proceedings, which yet we have this day effected and made exactly conformable to those in England and in the courts at Dublin."[2]

The records of this court during Orrery's presidency, until it was finally abolished about the year 1668, have likewise perished; as well as all those of the Presidency of Connaught both before and since the Restoration.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 138.

[2] Orrery to Clarendon, April 27, 1663, Clarendon Papers, Bodleian Library, Oxford.

THE IRISH ESTABLISHMENT, 1603-1608.

Such was, in its main outline, the administrative and executive systems of the King's government in Ireland at the accession of the new Sovereign.

For the better understanding of the correspondence comprised in these volumes, and extending from March 24, 1603, to July 1608, we think it desirable to enumerate very briefly in this place, the holders of the most important of these offices during that period; especially those who appear most prominently, either as parties in the correspondence or as actors in the events recorded therein. For the present we must be content with a bare mention of the names. We hope on a future occasion to give some account of the lives and characters of the men of this critical period in the history of Ireland.

The General Government.

The head of the King's government in Ireland from the commencement of the reign of James I. was Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy. The proceedings relating to his first appointment as Lord Deputy and Lord Lieutenant, of his retirement to England in May 1603, and his advancement to the Earldom of Devonshire, have been already noticed;[1] as also the appointment of Sir George Carey as King's Deputy during the Lord Lieutenant's absence. Sir George held office till the 24th February 1605, when he handed over the sword to Sir Arthur Chichester. The latter, although like his predecessor, in name merely the King's Deputy during the life of the Earl of Devonshire, was virtually the head of the Government, by reason of Devonshire's constant residence at the Court in England, and he became so literally on the Earl's death in 1606.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. cxi.

Sir Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, was Lord Chancellor, but he had been already more than 30 years in office at the King's accession. He was probably nearly past work, and his name does not appear to any of the resolutions of the Council Board, though he and Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, addressed a despatch early in his reign to the King, urging him not to tolerate any other religion than the established religion. On his death, on 5th April 1605, he was succeeded, both in his bishopric and chancellorship, by Jones, which posts Jones occupied till his death in 1619.

Jones, Bp of Meath

Sir Geoffrey Fenton and Sir Richard Cooke were joint-Secretaries of State, with the keeping of the King's privy seal. Sir William Ussher was Clerk of the Council. These were almost *ex-officio* of the Council. Of the lawyers, Sir James Ley, made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench shortly after the King's accession, and sent over from England, was almost constantly present at the Council Board until called back to England in 1608, when his successor, Sir Humphrey Wynche, sent over from England in 1606, was equally diligent. Sir Antony St. Leger, Master of the Rolls, long versed in the affairs of Ireland, was able to give his whole time to the affairs of State, the office not being yet a judicial one. Sir Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, of Irish birth and extraction, formerly Chief Justice of Munster, was occasionally present.

The army (and all but the churchmen and lawyers were of the army) furnished the largest number of statesmen. The Earl of Thomond, Commander of the Forces in Thomond, was of great authority; but his duties kept him much in the Province of Munster. Sir Richard Wingfield, Marshal of the Army, an old soldier and commander of Queen Elizabeth's day, was of great consideration. Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Treasurer at Wars, was much regarded, and rendered himself eminent by the rapidity with which he followed Sir John O'Doherty and subdued his outbreak in 1609. He was afterwards made Earl of Londonderry in memory of his recovery of Derry, which had been surprised and burnt down by O'Doherty and his forces. Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance, seems to have been Chichester's most trusted counsellor. He succeeded him many years later in the office of Lord Deputy.

THE PROVINCIAL PRESIDENCIES.

The above were the principal statesmen at the chief seat of government, but Munster and Connaught were entrusted to the Presidents of those provinces and their Councils. Sir Henry Brouncker was appointed President of Munster in succession to Sir George Carew, called over to England by the King on his accession, and the proceedings of his government have supplied the chief subject of this preface. He died in 1607, and was succeeded by Henry, Lord Danvers. Sir Dominic Sarsfield, of Irish birth, was Chief Justice of Munster, and of the Council of that Province. Robert Marshall was made Second Justice, and was succeeded in 1607 by Henry Gosnold. Sir Richard Boyle was Clerk of the Council and keeper of the King's signet. These were the chief names in the Munster Presidency.

The Earl of Clanrickard was made President of Connaught in 1604; but he seems to have left the ungracious task of fining and imprisoning the recusants, for not obeying the mandates to attend the service of the Established Church, to Sir Robert Remington, the Vice-President. Thomas Dillon was Chief Justice. Geoffry Osbaldeston, Second Justice of the Common Pleas, succeeded him as Chief Justice of Connaught in 1607. Robert Dillon was Second Justice of that Province. Robert Pitcairne was made Clerk of the Council of Connaught in 1603. Captain Charles Coote was Provost Marshal. The Council books of both these Provinces having been lost, there remain but very few traces of their proceedings.

MILITARY COMMANDS.

Scarcely second in importance to the civil government in these troubled times was the military establishment of Ireland, and especially the staff connected with the forts and garrisons, with which the country was thickly studded, and in whose hands the liberties, and, owing to the prevalence of martial law, the lives, of the people may be said to have been placed. It will be seen that a large proportion of the writers of the letters, reports, and other documents contained in these volumes are the military officers of the forts and garrisons.

The principal fortresses in the four provinces were—in Leinster, Maryborough, with Sir Henry Power for Constable, and 16 men to protect and form a head for the plantation of the Queen's county; Leighlin, on the Barrow, with Henry Fisher for Constable, to guard the bridge, for many ages the great passage into Munster;—whence came the proverb which Sir John Davys has made memorable, that "they that lived by west of the "Barrow lived west of the law." Duncannon fort, built in Queen Elizabeth's day, with Sir Laurence Esmonde for Constable, was in the Waterford river, at the mouth of the Nore, the Barrow, and the Suir; it commanded the access to twelve towns from the sea. The forts of lesser importance in Leinster were those of Wicklow, Wexford, Carnew, and Kinshelagh. Of the forts of Munster, Limerick was in charge of Sir Francis Barkley. Among the plans of forts in the collection at Trinity College, derived through Samuel Molyneux from his ancestor, Samuel Molyneux, clerk of the works to Queen Elizabeth and James I., may be seen Sir Francis's pencil plans of improvement of the fort of Limerick. Haleboline, intended to guard the Cork river, was in charge of Sir Francis Slingsby as Constable; and Castle Park, which guarded the entrance to Kinsale, was commanded by Captain Skipwith. Dungarvan and Castlemaigne were the only other forts in Munster. In Connaught, Athlone and Sligo were the most important forts. The Earl of Clanricard was Constable of Athlone, and Sir James Fullerton of Sligo.

There were others of less importance, as Carrick-on-Shannon, Abbey Boyle, Borrishoole, and a fort in the Curlew mountains.

Ulster, as the last subdued province of Ireland, was full of forts in James I.'s day.

The outmost town of the English Pale, towards Ulster, was Dundalk. There all military expeditions assembled, and thence marched into Ulster.

They either proceeded through the level barony of Cooley to Carlingford, where lay a garrison, in the ancient Castle of King John (in King James I.'s day under the command of Sir Marmaduke Whitchurch, Constable of Carlingford), and thence along the southern shore of the Lough to Newry, called the Key of Ulster; or they marched through the Moyry pass (truly the Gate of Ulster) and Fews mountains, exactly the line of the present railroad.

This pass was encumbered with wood, and considered most dangerous. But Lord Mountjoy cut down the wood and built the Moyry Fort, which is still standing, and may be seen on a height a little to the west of the railroad. Captain Anthony Smith, with twelve men, was Constable of the Moyry Fort. Six or seven miles further north was Mount Norris, or Fort Norris, built in Queen Elizabeth's day, and named after Sir John Norris, of which Captain Henry Atherton, with ten men, was Constable.

Its purpose is at present scarcely perceptible, but it lay in that day on the west side of a great lake and bog, and was the road to the north. Loughgilly hill, a mile to the east, formed the opposite shore, but all the intervening space is now dry and is traversed by the railroad to Armagh. Around Loughgilly may be seen to this day the remains of Hugh O'Neil's earthworks, called Tyrone's Ditches. The forces, English and Irish, were here face to face.

Proceeding northward Lough Neagh is reached, surrounded by forts, of which Carrickfergus was the head.

The oldest fort in Ulster is Carrickfergus, built in the days of De Courcy, and never out of the possession of the English. Sir Arthur Chichester was Governor; Captain Faithful Fortescue was Constable of the Castle, and John Dalway, Constable of the Palace.

All the forts round Lough Neagh looked for support to Carrickfergus. These were;—in the north, the fort of Toom, which guarded the only passage across the lower Ban into Antrim, of which Sir Thomas Phillips was Constable; on the east of the lake near the town of Antrim, Fort Massareen, where a flotilla of boats was kept, under the command of Captain George Trevillian; on the west, Fort Mountjoy, built by Lord Mountjoy, to be an aid to Charlemont Fort, as supplies for the latter might be sent from Carrickfergus to Massareen, and thence carried across the lake to Mountjoy, easily reached from Charlemont. Charlemont, built also by Lord Mountjoy, to command the passage towards Tyrone and Donegal, was under the command of Sir Toby Caulfield.

As Charlemont opened the way to Dungannon, the chief seat of O'Neil, by the front, Derry and Ballyshannon were built in Queen Elizabeth's reign, to be at his back, to prevent his retreat into the wilds of Donegal. Derry, " which first opened a gap into the bowels of the north," was a mere fort before it became the site of the metropolis of the Ulster plantation. Sir Henry Docwra was Constable of Derry, but sold the post to Sir George Paulet, who lost his life and the place, to Sir John O'Doherty. Culmore was a dependent fort, under the command, after O'Doherty's suppression, of Sir Arthur Chichester. Sir Henry Folliott was Constable of Ballyshannon.

Another important post was Enniskillen. Of this Captain William Cole was Constable, with a flotilla of boats for service on Lough Erne. The other forts of Ulster were Cloughoughter and Ballinecargy, in Cavan; Omagh and Dungannon, in Tyrone; Donegal and Doe Castle, in Donegal; Inishlaughlin and Dungiven, in Derry; and Green Castle, in Down, on the northern shore of Lough Carlingford, corresponding with Carlingford on the south.

There were other posts and garrisons, as the different companies of foot and horse lay dispersed over the country, under the command of their several captains, the regimental system being not yet known; but the detail of these would be too tedious.

Having premised so much as to the actual condition of Ireland and its government, general and provincial, at the date at which our Calendar commences, we proceed to notice very briefly the principal transactions which are recorded in its pages. The story of the period, as told therein, will be found to clear up many things which heretofore were but imperfectly understood, and to fill up much that hitherto was known but in outline.

SUBMISSION OF THE IRISH CHIEFS TO JAMES I.

The first days of the new reign appeared sufficiently promising. The submission of O'Neill seemed to be the last step in the subjugation of the native race, and his example was speedily and generally followed. On the 10th of April, Bryan O'Rourke, protesting that he "had always "sued for the late Queen's mercy to her officers, Sir "William Fitz-Williams, Sir Richard Bingham, and "others, who continually denied him thereof," prays Lord Mountjoy to "receive him into His [now] Majesty's "mercy;" promising that "he will perform any oath "he may be joined unto."[1] O'Sullivan Beare "prays "the King to let him taste the sweetness of his gracious "favour in pardoning his former misdemeanors."[2] The Lord Deputy, in his letter to Cecil, April 25,[3] writes that "Ulster, where at his first coming he found not one "man in subjection, has not now one in rebellion." The "M'Gwires, MacMahownes, O'Rileys, and all the "men of the Lords of the North, continue in obedience." In Connaught "all is quiet except O'Roorke's country, "who is already reduced to fly, as a woodkerne, from "place to place, with not above some three score men." His brother, the legitimate O'Roorke, ("this man being a "bastard"), is with Mountjoy in Dublin. On the following day Mountjoy writes to the Privy Council that "the "proclamation of His Majesty has been received with "applause, even in the countries of the submittees, to "which number almost all the late rebels are now re-

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 15.

[2] Ib., p. 46.

[3] Ib., p. 24.

"ceived, except a few;"[1] that in Leinster, there "was "not a Moore or a Connor to be heard of;" that "the "Byrnes, the O'Tooles, the Kavanaughts, and all the rest, "continued good subjects," and that "scarce in all Leinster was there as much as a rebel or a thief stirring."[2]

RISING OF THE MUNSTER TOWNS.

But a drawback was soon found on this apparent tranquillity. On receiving news of Elizabeth's death, all or most of the towns in Munster, although faithful during the rebellion, "with some insolence, set up the public exer-"cise of the Mass."[3] This episode of the history will be found related in the Calendar with several new details.

The plea put forward at a later time for this bold proceeding of the towns was, partly that a report had gone abroad in Ireland that the new King, in reverence for his mother's memory, meant to tolerate the exercise of the Catholic worship; partly, as it would appear, that the coercive measures of the late Queen in Ireland were held to have expired with her, so that it was now no longer unlawful to practise the Catholic religion, unless the prohibition should be renewed under the new sovereign.

Mountjoy's great fear was that the malcontents had been acting "under intelligence with Spain." Of the prevalence of this apprehension both in Ireland and in England during the crisis of James I.'s accession, these papers furnish abundant and curious evidence. Intelligences from the peninsula as to the numbers, movements, and favour at court of the Irish refugees in Spain; examinations of merchants and seamen from "the Groyne" [Corunna], from "Bilbo," from "Gizion"[4] [Gijon]; intercepted letters of friars and "seminaries;" and other similar sources of information, were curiously scanned, in order to discover the sentiments of the King of Spain and the Archduke, the expected strength of Irish troops or of Spanish auxiliaries, and the supplies in money, arms, and munitions, which might be reckoned on from Spain by an insurgent party in Ireland.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 27.

[2] Ib., p. 25.

[3] Ib., p. 25.

[4] Ib., pp. 2, 3, 6, 7, 10.

This movement "for setting up the Mass" seemed formidable at first; but it was quelled in person by Mountjoy, whose proceeding against the city of Waterford and conflict with Doctor White, the Jesuit, as recounted by himself and by his gentleman usher, Humphrey May, present a curious medley of polemics and strategy, of a tone not unlike that which pervades the Cromwellian State Papers and Despatches.[1]

From Waterford he proceeded to Cork, where he forced the mayor to receive within the city a garrison of 1,000 men. It is not easy to understand the special ground which the citizens of Cork put forward in justification of their resistance. It was something distinct from the common religious grievance, being in part founded upon a privilege which they claimed for the city as to the holding of the fort; and it is also plain that some questions were raised at Cork as to James's right of succession to the throne. It was only a shadow of an excuse to allege that they shut their gates "to restrain the recourse of "the distrusted Irish,"[2] or of Sir Charles Wilmot's soldiers, many of them mere Irish, "who had often "threatened that they would ransack the city, and dis-"pose of the townsmen's wives and goods according to "their pleasure."[3] When Sir George Thornton claimed the custody of the fort of Halebowling for "the King's" forces, the Recorder at once demanded: "What King?" And when Thornton replied: "the King of England that "now is, which is James, King of Scotland;"—the Recorder answered that "they knew no King, but would "hold it for the Crown of England;" adding that "if "every one were of his mind, they would have it in their "own hands."[1] What the objection to the King's title was does not appear; but it is significant also that the Recorder "absented himself from the proclamation of "King James, both without and within the city, though "he was the foremost man that followed the priest in "going to hallow the churches."[2]

---

[1] Ib., pp. 32–36, 39.

[2] Mayor of Cork to Cecil, Calendar, vol. I., p. 55.

[3] Ib.

Indeed, this Recorder, William Meade,[3] was the chief actor in these proceedings at Cork, and his subsequent indictment and trial throw a curious light on the state of public feeling at the time. Lord Mountjoy, by whose order he was apprehended, left him in prison in the castle of Dublin at his departure for England. He was speedily "indicted of sundry treasons;" but it appears from the Deputy and Council's report to the Privy Council that, although the facts of the case were plain and notorious, there was the utmost difficulty in getting a jury to find the indictment against him; and that it could not have been found at all, but for the industry of the Lords Commissioners of Munster and their friends in dealing with the jury.

From the report of these proceedings in the city given by Sir Nicholas Walshe, it was feared that the difficulty of convicting Meade would be more serious either at Youghal or in any other part of the county of Cork, "so

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 54.

[2] Ib., p. 53.

[3] The orthography of this name is most puzzlingly varied in the papers. It is written Mead, Meadth, Meagh, Meaghe, Meaugh, Meigh, Miagh, Myagh.

"great was his popularity there, and so contrary and "backward were the affections of the people in a cause "of this nature." So universal indeed was the interest of the people in the religion Meade professed, that no less difficulty would be found if he were put to trial in any county adjoining; by reason of the number of challenges he might make, "namely, thirty-five peremptory, without showing of cause, and as many more as he can "show cause for." Considering, therefore, that he was a ringleader in all these late seditions of the towns, the Deputy and Council appealed[1] to England for advice whether they should venture his trial at home, or whether the Lords of the Council would have him sent into England to be tried there, according to former precedents. It was decided to try him at home, and the result fully justified the apprehensions of the Deputy and Council. The jurors who were empanelled in the county of Cork returned a verdict of Not Guilty. Every expedient was resorted to to shake their resolution. Precedents were hunted up, in 1578, in 1581, and in 1590,[2] in which refractory jurors had been punished with fine, with imprisonment, and with the pillory. But it was all in vain; and the tone in which this case is urged by Mr. Justice Saxey as an illustration of the standing causes of the failure of justice in Ireland, is highly significant. According to Saxey's view, there was not a sufficient number of English freeholders in Ireland "to pass in juries between His "Highness and the Irish, or between the English subject "and the Irish, in cases that concern His Majesty's "rights, and touch the English subject in life and in "goods, in consequence of the negligence of the under-"takers in not observing the first establishment for

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 66.

[2] Ib., p. 122.

"peopling of their seigniories with English freeholders." This defect, he shows, produced to His Majesty great prejudice, and to the English subject great danger, "through Irish trials, which cannot afford indifference "between His Majesty and Irish, or between an English "subject and an Irish;" and he illustrates this by "the "unjust acquittal of a notable Irish traitor, the Recorder of Cork, lately put upon his trial before an Irish "jury and Irish justices, to the disgrace of justice, and "loss of the escheat to His Majesty; notwithstanding "such violent and unlawful courses were taken, as well "upon his indictment as upon his arraignment, as no "precedent of former times can warrant; for the grand "jury were severally dealt with, every man by himself; "each giving his own verdict, not knowing the mind of "his fellows. And upon the prisoner's arraignment the "evidence against him was enforced to the jury by the "deposition, *vivâ voce*, in open court, of them that were "his judges upon his trial; wherein they were the more "eager, as they had undertaken the conviction of the "party. But all would not serve; for the same judges "might know well enough (the quality of the party "brought in question and the disposition of a Cork "jury considered), that the traitor would be acquitted "against all the evidence, which was very forcible; but "therefore, as it is thought, the trial by an Irish jury was "hastened, to prevent his trial in England, whither it was "fit he should have been removed."[1]

We must transcribe, as one of the literary curiosities connected with the rising of Cork, a letter of Lady Joyce Carew, written to her husband, Sir George, from Shandon Castle, where she was shut up while the city remained in the hands of the insurgents. The language of this letter, as well as the orthography, may serve as an exercise for the reader's ingenuity :—

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 22.

> "Here is gret wares wyth Corke," she writes, "and I amnot a frade. I have yet lost notheng, nor I hope shalnot do, unles it be som provesen I had in Corke, but I donot here yet, that it is toched. Al the Engles youse me vere cyndle [use me very kindly], and the lordes and gentelmen of the contre do profer me ther houses, but I staye styl in Shandon, for ther I plese my selfe best. Capten Boyse and Capten Nuce ar my gard, and thaye ly in Shandon. I kuoue al the besenes and good procedenges wylbe sent you at large by those that can beter send it than I. But I do assure you that I donot yet live in fere of the Mare of Corkes forses, thoughe ther hathe ben gret shuting at the castel, but never ded ane harme to wale or cretur in it. I hope shortle to see them calme enough. I wyl were out tyme tyl I here what your fourtunes must be, and bere wyth al troubeles wyth pacence and wythout ane grefe, for I am nou here very much respected."—Shandon, 5 May.

FAMINE AND PESTILENCE.

Mountjoy's entry into Cork, after his forces had taken possession of all the strong positions, was marked by a demonstration on the part of the citizens, which singularly illustrates the miserable condition to which the country had been reduced by the long Desmond and Tyrone wars, and by the ruthless devastation systematically pursued by the English soldiers. Powerless to oppose the Lord Deputy's entrance, the citizens "entertained him with a show of ploughiron on both sides of the street, from the port to his lodgings; intimating hereby that the soldiers by their exactions and rapines had wasted the country, making all the ploughs to be idle which should have maintained it."[1] The emblem was but too truthful a representation of the condition not of Cork alone, but of the entire kingdom. Sir Henry Docwra, writing to Cecil from Derry, April 5th, 1603, speaks of the country as "lying waste in all parts save where Her Majesty[1] is "outwardly obeyed."[2] Tyrone himself, writing to Lord Mountjoy, April 30, complains "of the poverty of his "people;"[3] and Mountjoy, describing the utter exhaustion of the country, characteristically declares that "not "all the garrans in Ireland would be able to draw a "single cannon."[4] Sir George Carey tells Cecil that the garrisons have not left to Neale Garvye, "either horse, "cow, goods, or apparel;"[5] while on the other hand, they themselves, by reason of the expectation of the decrying of the base coin, are "undone and made stark "beggars."[6] At the close of that year, Dec. 28, 1603, he again writes to Cecil that "they are in great dis-"tress for want of victuals. For three months there "have been no victuals to maintain the soldiers of Lein-"ster, being 2,000 foot and 300 horse, and all the other "provinces will very speedily be in want. The kingdom "is in famine and great scarcity, and victuals are not to "be had here, but must be supplied from England."[7] Sir Arthur Chichester declares the same regarding the North, in a letter to Cecil, Nov. 23, 1603.[8] In the beginning of the following year we find Chichester in the North, "settling some business there, and appeasing a humor-"ous discontent of the lords of countries in these parts, "grounded upon their poverty, and the soldiers ranging "from place to place for the want of provision in the "standing garrison." The country, he adds, "is so

---

[1] Carew Papers. "A brief relation of the Rebellion of the city of "Cork."

---

[1] The news of the Queen's death had not yet reached the North.

[2] Calendar, vol. I., p. 9.

[3] Ib., p. 31.

[4] Ib., p. 26.

[5] Ib., p. 37.

[6] Ib., p. 78.

[7] Ib., p. 117–8.

[8] Ib., p. 108.

" corrupt and so far from happiness, that he may liken it " to Pharaoh's lean oxen, which consumes the fat of " His Majesty's other kingdoms, and is ever lean itself."[1]

What wonder that in 1607, after years of misery such as this, the country had fallen to such depths of exhaustion, that, as regards the North, we find Chichester avowing, that "the whole realm, and especially the fugitives' " countries, are more utterly depopulated and poor than " ever before for many hundred years,"[2] and the Bishop of Cork, in turn, assuring Chichester, as regards Munster, that from Cork to Berehaven "the country is waste, " those who had escaped the sword having died through " famine!"[3]

To add to the horror of famine, the country was at the same time visited by a terrible pestilence. It began in the autumn of 1603. On December 28th, Sir George Carey "is sorry to write [to Cecil] the news that the " plague increaseth in the city, and is much dispersed in " the country;"[4] and it raged with such virulence in Dublin that the Privy Councillors fled from the city, and, as we learn from various letters, the public business was much interrupted during that year. The law courts were practically closed;[5] or as Sir John Davys, quoting a saying of the rebels, phrases it, "The plague put another thorn in " the foot of the law."[6] So late as the 9th of the following September, Ellesmere, the Lord Chancellor, in replying to Sir John Davys, prays that "God may stay His hand " from further afflicting the people, who have already felt " the scourge of war and oppression, and now are under " the grievous scourge of famine and pestilence."[7]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 149.
[2] Ib., vol. II., p. 276.
[3] Ib., p. 132.
[4] Ib., vol. I., p. 117.
[5] Ib., p. 162.
[6] Ib., p. 149.
[7] Ib., p. 196.

FINANCIAL DISTRESS.

The financial embarrassments of the Irish government, too, were in the highest degree perplexing. In July 1603, the Lord Deputy and Council urged upon the Privy Council the necessity of prompt measures as to the coinage, alleging the scarcity of all things and the excessive prices of provisions.[1] In the next month Sir George Carey dwells upon this distress, especially as affecting the soldiery, and remonstrates against the King's giving bills of exchange on Ireland, declaring his inability to meet them.[2] The King's officers profess themselves compelled to "range "upon the country, for want of victuals in the King's "store."[3] As far on as February 25, 1604,[4] we find the Deputy compelled to eke out the pittances which were remitted from England for the public service, by dividing the amount at the Council table rateably among the public creditors, allotting to each a month's pay; and even obliged, in order to effect this poor measure of relief, to borrow 1,700*l.* from the city of Dublin. The same difficulty in providing for the periodical requirements of the debt to the public servants, appears again in the August of that year.[5] In February 1606 the Lord Deputy complains that up to that date they had not received one half of the sum required by the paymaster's estimate, although the half year had begun at the 1st of October; and they had borrowed 6,500*l.* more, which was not yet repaid.[6] In another letter[7] he repeats the complaint of want of money, and "sees no remedy but that their men must break, "and fall upon the country next to them." All things are "worse than in time of war, and a greater scarcity of "money;" and he protests "he never saw so miserable and "poor commanders and state in all his life,[1] most men "being disheartened to labour in the service, and wishing "for any employment, in order to be discharged of this." In another paper, May 29, 1606, from the Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, it is nakedly declared that, if a supply of money be not forthcoming at once, "they will "not be able to retain the companies beyond the end of "the June following."[2] Finding all remonstrances unavailing, Chichester writes, July 29, 1606, to the Privy Council, that, on the faith of promised supplies, he "had "engaged his own and his friends' credit for means to "hold the companies together and furnish them for the "intended journey, leaving directions with Mr. Secretary "Fenton to repay what he (Chichester) had borrowed, and "to impart a month's pay to the other servitors and companies, to serve them till his return. And now, as the "money has been otherwise disposed of, his poor credit "is broken." So harassed is he by the pressure of all these demands, that "he is driven to spend much time, "besides the hazard of his poor estate, in achieving "means to furnish them, leaving the meditation on "matters more profitable and advantageous for His "Majesty's service."[3] Fenton himself assures Salisbury, Aug. 3, 1606, that "since the twenty-six years he has "served in Ireland, he has never seen so great misery "for want of money."[4]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 70.

[2] Ib., pp. 73, 75.

[3] Ib., p. 108.

[4] Ib., p. 262.

[5] Ib., p. 308.

[6] Ib., p. 405.

[7] Ib., p. 407.

It is not a little remarkable to find among the names of those who, in July 1606, in the urgent necessities of the government at this time, came to the aid of the Lord Deputy by lending money for the public service, that of the Earl of Tyrone, so soon to be a fugitive from Ireland and a proclaimed traitor and outlaw. A curious paper, entitled "Docquet of borrowed money for the army since "the first of July 1606," reveals a very painful degree of impoverishment. The whole sum acknowleged in this Docquet is but 3,704*l.*, which is divided between no fewer than 13 creditors, for sums varying from 40*l.* up to 700*l.* Tyrone's contribution to the loan is 266*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*[1] Nor is this Tyrone's only money transaction with the King. From a letter of Lord Deputy Carey to Cecil, it appears that the latter had ordered a bill of exchange for 600*l.* to be given to Tyrone. It is not said what was the consideration; but Carey pleads the necessities of the Exchequer as an excuse for not complying with the order. He had already been compelled by want of funds, he writes, to refuse the applications of the servitors for the amount of their various entertainments, to their grievous discontent; and they "would be still more discontented, "if he gave bills of exchange to my Lord Tyrone and "others, who have no entertainment from His Majesty."[2]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 332. [2] Ib., p. 486. [3] Ib., p. 332. [4] Ib., p. 536.

THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH.

Amid these manifold causes of public misery and discontent in Ireland, it need hardly be said that the element of religious bitterness was not wanting. As regards influence, spiritual, moral, or social, the picture of the Established Church presented by these Papers, even where the writers are most friendly, is altogether deplorable.

Sir John Davys enters very fully into the subject. He writes to Cecil that he is informed—

> "That the churchmen for the most part throughout the kingdom were mere idols and ciphers, and such as could not read; and yet the most of them, whereof many were serving men and

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 534.

[2] Ib., p. 75.

some horseboys, were not without two or three benefices apiece; Nevertheless, for all their pluralities they were most of them beggars; for the patron or ordinary, or some of their friends, took the greater part of their profits by a plain contract before their institution; so that many gentlemen, and some women, and some priests and Jesuits, have the greatest benefit of our benefices, though these poor unlettered clerks bear the name of incumbents. Nay, he adds, (that which is almost incredible, but I heard it of one that hath a place of special credit in this kingdom) the agent or nuncio for the Pope that lieth lurking here in this land, hath 40*l.* or 50*l.* a year out of the profits of a parsonage within the Pale.

"And what," he asks, "is the effect of these abuses? The churches are ruined and fallen down to the ground in all parts of the kingdom. There is no divine service, no christening of children, no receiving of the sacrament, no Christian meeting or assembly, no, not once a year; in a word, no more demonstration of religion than amongst Tartars or cannibals."[1]

In the report which he made of the state of Munster in May 1606, Sir John repeats the same opinion, declaring that "the extreme remissness and negligence of "their clergy, which was the first cause of the general "desertion and apostacy, is also now again the *remora*, "or the impediment of reformation."[2]

In like manner, Justice Saxey describes the bishops as "priests of Jeroboam, taken out of the basest of "the people, more fit to sacrifice to a calf than to "intermeddle with the religion of God."[3] One of them, lately deceased, had been "a poor singing man void of "knowledge of his grammar rules"; and his successor was "of like insufficiency." Another, who held three bishopricks, was "utterly unlearned." There was "not "one able preacher in all the province (Munster), nor "three sufficient bishops in all the kingdom."[4]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 467.

[2] Sir J. Davys to Cecil, 4 May 1606, Ib., p. 476.

[3] Ib., p. 224.

[4] Ib., p. 224.

The same is repeated in a discourse of John Hudson, presented to the King, who adds that "the bishops had, " for their private gains, made leases for many years of " the spiritual lands for small or no rents, whereby there " were few bishopricks in the realm sufficient to support " the dignity of a bishop; and thereof it grew that some " of them held three, and others two, bishopricks *in commendam*, for their better maintenance, to the great " hindrance of the preferment of learned men, and decay " of the State ecclesiastical."[1]

Perhaps this may furnish some explanation of a statement of Sir John Davys in his letter to Salisbury, Nov. 12, 1606, that "there are few churches void, but " that the most part are full of the most miserable idols, " so that one cannot think or speak of them but with " grief or shame.[2]

As the remedy of this evil, the bishops and clergy urge the repression and forcible extermination of the popular religion. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Jones, Bishop of Meath, addressed to the King, within two months of his accession, an elaborate statement, with the purpose of getting the Roman Catholic clergy banished. They attribute the late rebellion to the priests being suffered to lurk in the kingdom and to set on the people; and they pray the King to allow of no toleration, and to cut off the hopes of it by prompt and decisive action.

"Misled by their priests, some of the cities and towns of Munster, as His Majesty is already informed, have attempted, in violation of the laws of both kingdoms, to set up their idol and supremacy of Rome; some others in the Pale, in violent manner have committed a like offence; and the rest more wily, and therefore more dangerous, have of late met in public consultations, and are selecting solicitors to be sent to the King to lay before

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 235. [2] Ib., vol. II., p. 17.

His Majesty some supposed wrongs. Their chiefest cause of repair, however, to the King is to obtain free liberty and exercise of their conscience and of the Romish religion."

They proceed to remind the King how—

> "In the time of King Edward VI. of blessed memory, when the popes of Rome had in a manner given over to intermeddle in princes' affairs, and were rather corrected by Kings than obeyed by Kings, Charles V., by his letters and ambassadors, made intercession to the King that he would be pleased to grant license to his sister, the Princess Mary, that was afterwards Queen, to have mass celebrated by her own chaplains, privately in her house, without offence to the laws."

They add that when the matter was discussed in the Council Chamber, Doctor Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Doctor Ridley, Bishop of London, were in favour of the indulgence; but that "the godly and zealous young Josias" himself, not only argued against these bishops from the Scriptures, but, in reply to their representation of the inconveniences which would follow from the refusal of the toleration, "vowed to God that he would rather hazard kingdom, life, and lose all he had, than suffer God to be dishonoured within his realm by the least exercise of idolatry." Placing this example of King Edward VI. before James, the bishops urge him "at once, even in the morning of his reign, to give some signification in this miserable kingdom how unwelcome such suits and suitors shall be, and how ready His Majesty is to maintain the true worship and religion of Jesus Christ." And reminding him how ready these people are to take advantage of the least connivancy, they advise the King never to permit what in his godly zeal he so much abhors. They conclude by leaving it to His Majesty to devise some means to prevent the plots and aims of these priests, seminaries, and Jesuits, "which daily come from beyond seas, teaching that the King is

" not a lawful King. After order taken with these " seditious priests and Jesuits, and some learned preachers " sent over, and the people compelled to come and hear " them, then would ensue the loyalty, peace, and all " other blessings wherewith the kingdom of England was " blessed."[1]

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The correspondence, public and private, abounds with allusions to the Roman Catholic clergy and to " the secret " intrigues and open defiances of the law " practised by themselves and encouraged by them among the people.

We shall endeavour hereafter to enable the reader to understand the exact position of the Catholic Church before the law in Ireland at this period. The lawyers of the time were divided in opinion regarding it; and Mr. Justice Saxey complains bitterly that the more indulgent opinion "had such allowance, that the Jesuits, seminary " priests, and such others of that litter, had been ever " since the more audacious to continue freely without " reprehension their wonted seducing of the people. " No better fruit," he concludes, " is to be expected " from an Irish councillor of State."

Accordingly, the priests continued in numbers almost undiminished. Sir George Carey in a letter to Cecil, May 20, 1604, recommending a new bishop for the bishoprick of Kildare, dwells upon the "many supersti- " tious priests and seminaries that haunt those parts."[2] The Bishop of Ossory, John Horsfall,[3] in the June of the same year, gives a return to the Deputy and Council of the names of the priests, thirty in number, then in the diocese of Ossory; and complains that "there is difficulty "in carrying out their Lordship's order for the repairing "of the bodies of churches by a tax to be raised on "the parishes, for the people generally are so misled "with superstitious idolatry that they altogether scorn "their church censures; and, if he crave temporal assistance for the correction of the contumacious, there "is neither sheriff nor other officer that will put those "writs in execution; so that, without extraordinary commission, he will hardly prevail in executing those works. "That they may the better imagine the truth of this "report, he encloses a catalogue, which shows how many "Romish caterpillars abiding in his diocese, prevent "the hope of the Lord's harvest; for even on Sunday "last they set their mass publicly on foot again in their "late hallowed Abbey in Kilkenny; which they undertook to the Lord Lieutenant to alter to a sessions "house, as it formerly was." He adds that he is informed "there is one Richard Folay in the Irish-town at "Kilkenny, who keeps continual mass in his house; "and whether the Bishop will or no, there resorteth to "him divers priests and other people of the uptown, "very dangerous for infecting that town, which, God be "praised, is yet clear; and notwithstanding the bishop's "admonitions, he obstinately persisteth in the same."

---

[1] Bishops of Dublin and Meath to the King, June 4, 1603, Calendar, vol. I., pp. 58–65.

[2] Ib., p. 175.

[3] Ib., p. 179.

It was the same everywhere. Justice Saxey reports that the Jesuits, seminaries, and priests "swarm as "locusts throughout the whole kingdom, and are harboured and maintained by the noblemen and chief "gentry of the country, but especially by the cities and "walled towns, massing and frequenting all the superstitions of the people in their obstinate errors, and their

" contempt of the religion of God and His Majesty's " ecclesiastical law."[1]

PROCLAMATION FOR BANISHMENT OF THE CLERGY.

But this passive attitude of the government came to an end. In a paper entitled " Memorials for the better " Reformation of the Kingdom of Ireland," probably of the year 1604, one of the first suggestions is that " all " titulary bishops, Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and Romish " priests be banished the realm, except they will reform " themselves; and that none do receive or succour them " on great pain of imprisonment without bail and fines " to be imposed upon them as shall be thought meet."[2] At the same time Loftus and Jones renewed their protests against connivance at the presence of priests, and the exercise of the Roman Catholic religion.[3] On the 4th of July 1605 a proclamation was issued accordingly, in which the King explains at length the reasons and motives of the repressive course which he has resolved to pursue.

He has been informed (he says) that his subjects in Ireland have, since the death of Queen Elizabeth, been much abused by a report that he purposes to give liberty of conscience or toleration of religion to his subjects in that kingdom, contrary to the statutes therein enacted, and to that uniformity of religion which is universally used in his other dominions. By this false report divers of his subjects are encouraged to continue their superstition and recusancy, and such Jesuits, seminary and other priests and bishops, as before secretly lurked in sundry parts, now more boldly and presumptuously shew and declare themselves in the exercise of their functions, and in contempt of the King, his laws and religion. "He has, therefore, thought meet" continues the proclamation,

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 218.

[2] Ib., p. 134.

[3] Letter to the Lords of the Privy Council, March 5, 1604, Ib., p. 151.

"To declare and publish to all his loving subjects of Ireland his high displeasure with the report, and his resolve never to do any act that may confirm the hopes of any creature that they shall ever have from him any toleration to exercise any other religion than that which is agreeable to God's Word, and established by the laws of the realm. By this public act he desires to declare to all his subjects his resolution, and he straightly admonishes and commands them, from henceforth, duly to resort to their several parish churches, to hear divine service every Sunday and holyday, according to the tenor and intent of the laws and statutes, upon the pains and penalties contained therein, which he will have from henceforth put in execution.

"And being advertised that a great number of seminary priests, Jesuits, and other priests, made by foreign authority, range up and down in that kingdom, and not only seduce the people there to embrace their superstitious ceremonies, but maliciously endeavour to alienate the hearts of his subjects from himself by insinuating and breeding a distaste in them, both for his religion and his civil government, taking upon themselves the ordering and deciding of causes both before and after they have received judgments in the King's courts of record, he declares, publishes, and proclaims, that it is his will and commandment that all Jesuits, seminary priests, or other priests whatsoever, made and ordained by any authority derived or pretended to be derived from the See of Rome, shall, before the 10th day of December next, depart out of the kingdom of Ireland. And that no Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest ordained by foreign authority, shall from and after the 10th of December, repair or return into that kingdom, upon pain of his high displeasure, and upon such further pain and penalty as may justly be inflicted upon them by the laws and statutes of that realm. And upon the like pain, expressly forbids all his subjects within that kingdom, to receive or relieve any such Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest, who after the said 10th day of December, shall remain in that realm or return to the same or any part thereof." [1]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 302.

We shall see later the full import of this proclamation. It had but scant effect in abating the mischief. The Lord Deputy Chichester, it is true, reported that most of the priests in his government of Knockfergus had taken the oath of supremacy: Sir Foulk Conway repeated the assurance;[1] and forty priests in Connaught were alleged to have done the same;[2] but whatever partial conformity may have been obtained in this way, Sir John Davys in his "Observations after a Journey made by him in Munster, (May 4, 1606)," gives an account of the state of things which he found at Clonmel during his Munster journey:—

> "This town," he says, "being in the liberty [of the county palatine of Tipperary] is more haunted with Jesuits and priests than any other town or city within this province, which is the cause we found the burgesses more obstinate here than elsewhere. For whereas my Lord President did gently offer to the principal inhabitants, that he would spare to proceed against them then, if they would yield to a conference for a time, and become bound in the meantime not to receive any Jesuit or priest into their houses, they peremptorily refused both. Whereupon, the chief of them were bound to appear at Cork before the Lord President and Council, presently after Easter, there to be censured with good round fines and imprisonment: of the multitude we caused two hundred to be indicted, but with much ado was the grand inquest drawn to find the bill, and yet for the most part they were gentlemen of the country. The Jesuits and priests of name that have lately frequented the town are, Nicholas Lennagh, Jesuit, Andrew Mulrony, Jesuit, Richard White, priest, Gerrard Miagh, priest. William Crokin, priest. Amongst these, Nicholas Lennagh hath special credit and authority; and, which is to be noted, before that horrible treason was to have been executed in England, he charged the people to say three Ave Maria's for the good success of a great matter, which what it was they should not know until it was effected and brought to pass." And as I got intelligence, of these priests and Jesuits that resort to Clonmel, so did I learn the

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 372.

[2] Ib., p. 468.

names of such others as lurk in the other principal towns of Munster. In Limerick these three, Brien O'Cairn, a Jesuit, Richard Cadam, Richard Arthure, priests. In Cork these: Robert Miagh, Dominick Roche, James Miagh, priests. In Waterford: Dr. White, Jesuit, Lumbard, a priest. If our bishops and others that have cure of souls were but half as diligent in their several charges as these men are in the places where they haunt, the public would not receive and nourish them as now they do."[1]

This harbouring of priests was not confined to the Irish districts. They were equally numerous and equally sheltered in the English Pale:—

"Since the late commotions in the towns, happily stayed by the Lieutenant, a great swarm of Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and priests, notwithstanding their late danger, frequent the towns and other places in the English Pale and borders more openly and boldly than before. Few of the best houses in the Pale are free from relieving and receiving them. The Council find that they are under a strong and perilous impression, and so persuade the people, that there shall be a toleration of religion; and for the procuring of it, sundry of the better sort of the Pale and towns are sent as agents to the Court to solicit the same, and great contributions of money cut upon the country for their expenses and other charges of the suit. And being fallen upon this point, they urge the Lords of the Council to move the King to consider of some present settled course concerning religion, to bridle the boldness and backslidings of the Papists before matters grow to further danger. For though the Deputy and Council apply the authority of the State with as great discretion as they can (not knowing as yet what will be His Majesty's course on the point of religion), yet it avails little to stay the case, for they make a contempt of all their (the Council's) doings, reposing altogether upon their project of toleration."[2]

Nor did the clergy stand alone in their defiance of the attempt to compel submission to the state church, or in their hostility to the government from which this attempt emanated. The most active and intelligent class of the laity—the lawyers and legal officials—were warm in their support of the opposition. Sir John Davys states, that "this insolency has its origin from the Jesuits, friars, and "massing priests, but is strongly supported by some "lawyers, practisers at the bar, and some of the King's "officers in his several courts, and all chief leading men "who countenance the contempt of the Gospel." To encounter this evil, the Council suggest a proclamation from His Majesty for "the expulsion of the Jesuits, "friars, seminaries, and massing priests by a day, and "punishing with severe penalties all their relievers and "abetters, whatsoever they be. And for the lawyers, "that are to be justly touched, that they be put from the "bar, and all other practice of the law, and the other "officers to be removed from their places until they "shall enter into good bonds to come to the Church."[1]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 476.

[2] Ib., p. 66.

The penalties to which the Catholic clergy were subject in England had had an effect which was by no means anticipated. Sir Arthur Chichester complains to Salisbury, on the 19th September of the same year, that, upon "the proclamation of banishment of the Jesuits and "seminary priests from out of England, many flock to "Ireland, where they do much harm; and every house "and hamlet being a sanctuary for them, they are "seldom apprehended."[2] Strangely enough too, he adds, this transplantation of priests from England was done by public authority. The town officers of Liverpool had lately shipped two, one named Thomas Poole, the other James Lancaster, alias Foord, to Drogheda. Chichester had had them committed to the Castle of Dublin, and proposed to "ship them off to other countries with "the first opportunity."[3] Meanwhile he begs that the practice may be prohibited.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., pp. 66–7. [2] Ib., p. 574. [3] Ib., pp. 574–5.

But the most curious evidence at once of the efforts made by the Irish Government to displace the Catholic hierarchy and of the success with which their repressive measures were evaded, is found in a letter of Sir John Davys to Salisbury a few months later, November 12, 1606. Having spoken of the wretched condition and still more hopeless prospects of the Protestant church in Ireland in terms to which we have already referred, he continues:—[1]

"And yet we want not bishops or archbishops to oversee the churches; for there is not a bishop's see that is not supplied double, one being placed by the King and another by the Pope. Being in the north this summer, I met with an Irish scholar, who had been bred in France and Spain, among the fugitives of this nation, and of him I learnt the names and quality of the Pope's titulary bishops of Ireland, and who were present in the kingdom, and who were absent, and where they resided.

"In Ulster.—Dr. Peter Lumbard [Lombard], born at Waterford, beareth the title of primate of Ardmagh; he is now at the Court of Rome, where he hath a pension from the Pope of 200 ducats by the month. He hath also the dignity of a provost in the cathedral church of Cambray.

"One O'Boyle hath the title of Bishop of Rapo [Raphoe] in Tirconnell; he was born in that country, and resideth there, being countenanced by the Earl of Tirconnell.

"Connor O'Dovenny [O'Duvany] hath the name of Bishop of Downe and Connor; he liveth in Tyrone; we saw him in our last journey when we were near Ulster, for he was brought into the camp in the habit of a Franciscan. Cormock M'Baron, the Earl of Tyrone's brother, is his chief reliever and receiver.

"Richard Brady is the titulary Bishop of Kilmore; he is very aged, and lurketh for the most in Westmeath.

"Jo. Gawne [McGauran] is called Bishop of Ardagh; his abode is uncertain, but he resorteth often to a place called Granard, in the county of Longford.

"Owen M'Ivor M'Mahon, one of the sons of Ivor M'Collo, [M'Mahon], who is farmer to my Lord of Essex, in the Ferney

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., pp. 17–18.

[Farney], is designed Bishop of Clogher, but is now in Germany.

"These are the Pope's bishops in Ulster.

"In Leinster.—One Matthias [Matthew de Oviedo], a Spanish friar, hath the title of Archbishop of Dublin; he now liveth in a monastery in Spain, not far from Madrid; he hath a poor pension of three ducats per diem.

"Franciscus di Rivera is the supposed Bishop of Leighlin; he is now resident at Antwarp (*sic*).

"Robert Lalor, the priest who is now in the Castle of Dublin, and was a follower of the house of Kildare, is nominated Bishop of Kildare.

"In Mounster.—David O'Kerny is made by the Pope Archbishop of Cashell; he liveth in the liberty of Tipperary.

"Thomas White, born in Waterford, and nephew to Dr. Lumbard, the pretended primate of Armagh, hath the title of Bishop of Waterford. He hath a benefice in the Low Countries, but liveth with his uncle at Rome.

"Dr. James White is called Bishop of Limerick, but resideth at Clonmel in the liberty of Tipperary.

"In Conaght.—Florence O'Mulconner [Conroy], hath the name of Archbishop of Tuame, but liveth in the Court of Spain.

"One O'Mulrian, a native of the county of Limerick, is stiled Bishop of Kilaloe; he liveth in Lisbon, and hath a pension of the King of Spain."

This list, however, is not complete, for Sir John Davys adds that there are some other sees for which the Pope has provided bishops, of whom he has no certain intelligence.[1]

A still more formidable picture of the number and influence of the priests, and of the entire devotedness of the people to their religion, is found in a letter of the Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, towards the end of the year 1607 (October 27, 1607). The flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell had completely unsettled the public mind, and prepared the whole population to look forward to some great and decisive change. The Lord Deputy and Council report that since the departure of the Earls, priests and Jesuits had flocked into the kingdom in greater numbers than at any previous time, so that it was now a common taunt of the Irish that they "had more priests in the "country than the King had soldiers;" and how serious the crisis was judged, and how grave the alarm of the Government, may be inferred from the excited and acrimonious language of these letters. "These men," the Deputy and Council write, "well knowing that this nation is obnoxious "to superstition, imposture, and credulity, take advantage "of the fugitives' departure to ravish the whole realm "with goodly hopes and promises,"—

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 18.

"As if all this preparation in Spain were altogether for their sakes and in their devotion, to be undoubtedly converted hither, or some other part of the kingdom, for the advancement of their Catholic cause and the abolishing of the religion and government here established.

"They land here secretly" the letter proceeds, "in every port and creek of the realm (a dozen together sometimes, as they (the Deputy and Council) are informed), and afterwards disperse themselves into several quarters, in such sort that every town and country is full of them, and most men's minds are infected with their doctrine and seditious persuasions.

"They have so gained the women that they are in a manner all of them absolute recusants. Children and servants are wholly taught and catechised by them, esteeming the same (as in truth it is) a sound and sure foundation of their synagogue. They withdraw many from the Church that formerly had conformed themselves; and others, of whom good hope had been conceived, they have made altogether obstinate, disobedient, and contemptuous. Most of the mayors and principal officers of cities and corporate towns, and justices of the peace of this country birth refuse to take the oath of supremacy, as is requisite by the statute. And, for an instance, the party that should this year have been mayor of Dublin, avoided it to his very great charges, only because he would not take the oath. The towns neglect to renew their charters, and some inhabitants of the same, formerly called in question for their recusancy, still lie in prison for their contempt, because they will not enter into bonds (as required by usage) not wittingly and willingly to converse with or relieve seminary priests and Jesuits. Most gentlemen and others that should sue forth their liveries leave the same undone because of the oath. The people in many places resort to mass now in greater multitudes, both in town and country, than for many years past; and if it chance that any priest known to be factious and working be apprehended, both men and women will not stick to rescue the party. In no less multitudes do these priests hold general councils and conventicles together many times about their affairs; and, to be short, they have so far withdrawn the people from all reverence and fear of the laws and loyalty towards His Majesty, and brought their business already to this pass, that such as are conformed and go to church are everywhere derided, scorned, and oppressed by the multitude, to their great discouragement and to the scandal of all good men; and they have combined the chief persons in sundry parts of the kingdom in an engagement to declare themselves for their cause immediately upon the arrival of any foreign succours in their behalf. Many men have sworn to it, and many more have signed it in writing under their hands, and sent the same into Spain, as is affirmed. The party that revealed this likewise confessed that he himself had set his hand to that list, among a number of others therein contained."[1]

The only glimpse which we have of the actual condition of the Roman Catholic clergy, and of the social and domestic relations between them and their flocks at this time, is found in a letter of the Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, dated from Rosscarbery, to the Lord Deputy, and conveying a report of the state of the dioceses under his charge.[2] He describes the material as well as the religious ruin of his diocese to be complete. The country, he says, is waste, especially those parts where His Majesty's army, the Spanish forces, and "the rebellious rout" lay during the siege of Kinsale. "They that escaped the "sword," he says, "died of famine; and out of those "parts of the diocese, by credible report, 4,000 or 5,000

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., pp. 309–310.

[2] Ib., pp. 131–133.

"are departed, some to France, some to Spain. So that "the country is without inhabitants from Cork to the "west as far as Berehaven."

But if the material aspect was bad, the religious aspect was worse. They had the face of a church, but it was overwhelmed with the darkness of idolatry; and as for the very few qualified incumbents, set down in his certificate, they cannot execute their functions so long as those seditious priests are suffered to walk at liberty, with no law to restrain them.

"In Cork, Kinsale, Youghall, and all the country over within his charge, no marriages, christenings, &c. are done but by Popish priests this seven years, only Roscarbry excepted, where he remains and may command, for he suffers none to inhabit, unless they conform themselves and obey the laws in that point; so that the Romish priests have all but the tithe corn, wherein they are resisted; otherwise both priest and people would easily agree to thrust them (the English ministers) out of all. Prays his Lordship therefore, and the Lords of the Council, that the ministers of the word may be assisted in execution of their functions, to take care of the whole mass committed to their charge.

"In the Lord Barrie's country, and Sir John FitzEdmunds' territory at Imokelly, the livings either belong to the college of Youghal or appropriate to abbeys, and are possessed by Sir John FitzEdmunds, or else holden by him. The Lord Roche's country is well provided [with ministers]. Orory [Orrery] and Dowally [Duhallow] somewhat. Has procured some preachers from England. Five or six livings must be united till the country shall be inhabited better. An English minister must needs be beholden to the Irishry; his neighbours love him not, especially his profession and doctrine, they being compelled to hear him; moreover, the spiritual livings in these parts are precarious."[1]

But what most grieved the Bishop was the encouragement given by the conforming lords and gentlemen to priests and friars.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 132.

"There is an abbey at Buttevant under the Lord Barry," says the Bishop, "where divers friars in their habits go up and down the country, to the grief of the godly, in a kingdom where so godly a King as His Majesty is, reigneth."

He mentions the names of several who live under the protection of Lord Barry of Buttevant, adding:—

"These Sir John countenances openly at his own table, especially the said Rory, (head of Buttevant convent), commending them to the world and applauding their profession and manner of life. They be sturdy fellows, well fed and warm. In these abbeys are continual and daily masses and assemblies and conventicles, little for the good of the King and the State.

"Besides these friars, every gentleman and lord of country hath his priests, and at these abbeys they usually meet. Every friar and priest is called Father; yea, talk with the Lord Barry, the Lord Roche, or any man, no other name but Father; Father such an one; Father such an one. So are they bewitched and blinded. The Lord President here proceeding against the priests of Cork and Limerick, a number of them fled; but now since this plague, which much hindereth my Lord's godly proceedings, others are come in their place. The chiefest are not yet returned, but are expected by reason of the common talk, and nothing is now in their mouths but liberty of conscience. Knows not what they would have more. Massing is in every place; idolatry is publicly maintained; God's word and his truth is trodden down under foot, despised, railed at, and contemned of all; the ministers not esteemed—no, not with them that should reverence and countenance them. The professors of the Gospel may learn of these idolators to regard their pastors."[1]

But to revert to the Proclamation of 4th July 1605, which was intended to drive the clergy out of Ireland, and force their flocks into the fold of the Established Church.

The Proclamation, it will be observed, had a double aspect. It deals in its first part with the Roman Catholic laity, in the second part with the clergy; and in this twofold aspect it will be necessary to deal with it, but in a reversed order, viz., with the treatment and condition of the clergy first, and then with the treatment of the laity.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 133.

PENAL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CATHOLIC CLERGY.

Justice Saxey advised the Privy Council[1] that the Statute of 27 Elizabeth, for banishing the Roman Catholic clergy from the Queen's dominions, and rendering any of them found there after the end of that session of Parliament guilty of high treason and death, extended to Ireland. This was a novel view. It had never yet been contended that any statute of the Parliament of England bound Ireland, unless expressly named. Even afterwards, so late as 1620, in the Parliament of England, when it was moved to acquaint the King with the grievances of Ireland, considering how much blood and treasure it had cost this kingdom, Sir John Davys said, " It is expressly in " the Law Books set down that Ireland is a member of " the Crown of England; yet this kingdom here cannot " make laws to bind that kingdom; for they have there a " Parliament of their own."[2] It is true that this stretch of power was essayed in the revolutionary times of 1642, when an English statute assigned the land to be forfeited in Ireland to the English Adventurers; but even this statute, such as it was, was not acted upon, being superseded at the Restoration by the Act passed by the Parliament of Ireland in 1662, called the Act of Settlement, for re-settling the lands set out by Cromwell.

The Catholic lawyers contended on the contrary,[3] that the Statute 27 Elizabeth did not extend to Ireland, or empower the King and the Government to exercise the jurisdiction they assumed, of ordering the priests to abjure their native country under pain of lifelong imprisonment or death, as was implied in the proclamation of the 4th of July 1605.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 219.

[2] See "New Life of Sir John Davys," prefixed to the "Historical Tracts " of Sir John Davys." 8vo. Dublin, 1787.

[3] Calendar, vol. I., p. 219.

Yet the priests and clergy are represented by Sir John Davys, in the beginning of this year, as not only expecting banishment (which was not surprising), but as desiring it. If His Majesty's pleasure were published that they should depart the realm, many of them, said he, would begone very willingly, that they might have good colour to beg and seek preferment in the richer parts of Christendom, whereas in Ireland they live but in "sluttish "beggary." And he said they were only waiting for the publishing of it. "For" (says he) "within these few "weeks one of the friars of Mulfernon (Multifarnham) "in Westmeath came to the castle of Dublin to visit "his fellows imprisoned by the Lord Deputy for erecting a monastery and college of friars, although it was "within the Pale; and being stayed by the constable, "and asked, 'How he dare come to the King's castle?' "his answer was, 'That he presumed he might come "'to any place within the kingdom until the proclamation of their banishment were made, which they "'expected shortly, and then they would willingly "'depart the realm.' If, however," adds Sir John, "they should not depart upon the proclamation, the "Government doubts not (as he formerly wrote) but they "should make their persons liable to the penal laws of "England, and all other the King's dominions, and "make them traitors, if they return into England or any "other of the King's dominions."[1] Now, though the

---

[1] Sir John Davys to Viscount Cranborne (afterwards Earl of Salisbury), 6 January 1605. Calendar, vol. I., p. 244.

Lord Deputy and Council might legally compel the laity to church conformity under 2 Elizabeth (Irish) by fines of 12 pence for absence every Sunday and holyday, there was no law enabling them by proclamation to banish the clergy. The 27 Elizabeth was an English Act. And though Mr. Justice Saxey suggested that "the Queen's "dominions" included Ireland,[1] which might be true in the common acceptation of the words, and though Sir John Davys, then new to Ireland, seemed to be of the same opinion, yet it was a mis-interpretation of the language of the statute. For the Parliament of England (as already mentioned)[2] had no power to pass laws for Ireland. Even Poyning's Act for making all past statutes made in England for the public weal of England to be deemed good in Ireland[3] was an Act of the Parliament of Ireland, and all subsequent English statutes were of no force unless adopted by the Parliament of Ireland. Indeed, Sir John Davys himself was of the same opinion. For in his former letter which he refers to, he admits there were not such laws against the Roman Catholic clergy as in England, yet if a proclamation, he said, were made by the King for their banishment they would probably fly, "or, if they could be apprehended, they might be im-"prisoned in Ireland[4] or else sent into England where "the penal laws will take hold of their persons."[5]

Whether it was any doubt of this kind that restrained the Lord Deputy and Council for a time, or whether they thought it better to make trial of this assumed jurisdiction at a distance from the chief seat of government, does not appear; but the first proclamation of the kind was put forth in Munster. On 14th August 1604 (nearly a year before the King's proclamation) Sir Henry Brouncker, Lord President, with the Council of Munster, issued a "proclamation banishing all Jesuits, seminaries, and "massing priests out of all the corporate towns in the "province by the 30th September following; and offered "a reward of 40*l.* for every Jesuit, 6*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* for every "seminary, and 5*l.* for every massing priest that should "be brought to him."[1] There was little doubt, said the proclamation, that "the peace which the province had been lately reduced to, would continue, if "those stirrers of sedition were taken away, especially "now that teachers of God's most holy word were plentifully placed in the province." The President and Council well knew, they say, that these deceiving instruments swarmed in all the corporate towns, and that, whilst they were resident amongst them, the quiet of the country would be uncertain, "and that those that would "otherwise yield obedience were kept back by the "devilish enforcements of these practisers."[2]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 219.

[2] Richard Hudson's Discourse touching Ireland. Ib., p. 233.

[3] 10 Hen. 7. c. 22. (Irish), A.D. 1495.

[4] It should be remembered that at this time there was no Habeas Corpus Act to prevent imprisonment unless for some breach of the known laws. The King's pleasure was enough.

[5] Sir John Davys to Cecil, 8th Dec. 1604, Calendar, vol. I., p. 214.

In order to understand what followed, it is necessary to remember that there were no laws of this penal character in force in Ireland, to support the proclamation of the President and Council of Munster, and the subsequent proclamation of the King, in so far as it regarded the banishment of the clergy.

Henry VIII. passed no such law in Ireland. Edward VI. held no Parliament whatever in Ireland. Philip and Mary were Catholics, and the Parliament they held in Ireland passed no penal laws. The Parliament called by

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 190.

[2] Ib.

Queen Elizabeth in Ireland in the second year of her reign passed no Act except the Act of Uniformity. There was no special enactment in that Act against priests.

Sir John Davys makes a great merit, at the trial of Robert Lalor, for indicting him under the Statute of Premunire, passed in King Richard II.'s time, by a "Papist" Parliament, and expounded by old Papist judges, and not under legislation since the time of Henry VIII. But the truth is, that there was no recent legislation for Ireland bearing on the case; and the construction put by Sir John Davys and the judges in this case on the Statute of Premunire of Richard II. and the earlier ones of Edward I. and Edward III., which he cited in support of his argument, was resisted on Lalor's part, as a forced and unjust construction. Could it be be supposed, they asked, that under a Roman Catholic King, a Parliament, whether in England or in Ireland, of Roman Catholic bishops, peers, and commons would have passed an Act, the direct effect of which must have been the extinction of the Roman Catholic religion? Now such would be the effect of these ancient acts, if Lalor were to be condemned under them for assuming, in virtue of the Pope's bull, the office of Vicar-General of Dublin, Kildare, and Ferns, and issuing dispensations, and exercising that office. Every Roman Catholic bishop (for they must all act under the Pope's bull) was equally guilty of Premunire. And as the whole administration of the Catholic Church was derived from the Pope, and was carried on by bishops appointed and empowered by bulls from Rome, the whole organization was struck with illegality at its source; and the religion must, as the consequences of the judgment in Lalor's case, be extinguished.

This assuredly, they urged, was not the design of the Statute of Premunire, and of similar acts, as passed by the old Catholic Parliaments. All, they contended, that these various statutes were designed to effect, was to leave the appointments to bishoprics, priories, and rectories to the King, or to patrons of rectories in England, and not to the Pope, and to forbid appeals to the courts of Rome instead of to the ecclesiastical courts in England. It was a contest between the rival jurisdictions of the King and the Pope, each asserting a right to appoint to Roman Catholic offices; and the Statutes of Premunire maintained for the King the right to appoint and translate Roman Catholic bishops to offices in the Roman Catholic Church.

But when the Roman Catholic Church was extinguished by law in England and Ireland, all the reason of the law ceased; and as Lalor truly said, his office, his decrees, his processes, were thenceforward, in the eye of the law, merely titular, and of force only *in foro conscientiæ*, not *in foro judicii*. There was no officer of the King's, in fact, to be interfered with; for Lalor's acts only concerned Catholics, and the King no longer claimed, as at the time of the Statutes of Premunire, to appoint a Vicar-general for them.

Nevertheless Sir John Davys, on the other hand, vehemently urged his own construction.

" Now, Master Lalor," he triumphantly asked, " What " think you of these things? Did you believe that such " laws as these had been made against the Pope 200, 250, " 300 years since? . . . . Of what religion think you were " the propounders and enacters of these laws? Were " they good Catholics? Or good subjects? Or what " were they? You will not say they were Protestants, " for you will not admit the reformed religion to be so " ancient as those times . . . . They were Papists as well " as you, but they . . . thought it a good point of religion

" to be good subjects, to honour their King, to love their " country, and to maintain the laws and liberties thereof, " howsoever in other points they did err, and were misled " by the Church of Rome. So now (Master Lalor) you " have no excuse, no evasion; but your conscience " must condemn you as well as the law; since the law- " makers and all religious Papists and Protestants do con- " demn you. Unless you think yourself wiser than all " the bishops that were then in England, or all the judges " who were learned in the Civil and Canon Laws, as well as " in the Common Law of England;" with much more of the same sort. To these instances he added the laws made by the Parliament of Ireland in Edward I., Edward III., and Henry VI.'s days, concluding with the statute passed in the 16th year of Edward IV. in Ireland, condemning such as purchased any bulls of provision in the Court of Rome, as soon as they had published them to the hurt of any incumbent, to be adjudged traitors; which act (he added in conclusion), "if it be not repealed by " the statutes of Queen Mary, may terrify Master Lalor " more than all the acts which are before remembered."[1]

PENAL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CATHOLIC LAITY.

Such were the proceedings upon that branch of the King's proclamation of 4th July 1605 against any further connivance at the presence of the Roman Catholic clergy in Ireland, and his determination for the banishment of the whole of them by the 10th December in that year. It is time now to turn to the other branch of the same proclamation, declaring to all his loving subjects of Ireland his resolve that they never should have from him any toleration to exercise any other religion than that established by law, and requiring them all to attend divine service in the parish churches according to the intent of the statute, and on the penalties contained therein, which he would have from henceforth put in execution, and to consider the state of the law as regarded the lay Catholics of Ireland.

---

[1] Les Reports des Cases et Matieres en Ley Resolves et Adjudges en les Courts del Roy en Ireland. Collect et Digest per Sir John Davis, Chivaler, Atturney-Generall del Roy en cest Realm. Folio. London, 1674.

At the accession of King James I. the only penal law in force directly affecting the Irish Catholic laity was the Statute of 2 Elizabeth, imposing a fine of 12 pence for every breach of the injunction in that statute, requiring every one to attend the Protestant service in his parish church every Sunday and holyday. Small as this fine may appear, it ordinarily amounted, with the costs of the levy, to ten shillings, through the practices of the under officers.

Even without any other addition it was ruinous to peasants, churls, and poor tradesmen.[1] To the wealthier Catholics it was less afflictive. But as the King and his counsellors had resolved no longer to connive at the private exercise of their religion by the Catholics of Ireland, which Queen Elizabeth had so long acquiesced in, they determined to find some means of compelling the attendance of the wealthier Catholics at the services of the Established Church; and as they deemed the penalties of the Statute of 2 Elizabeth too light to effect this object, they had recourse to the King's prerogative and the invention of royal "Mandates." These were letters under the Privy or Broad Seal addressed to any of his subjects by name, by the King, commanding his particular attendance at church in the presence of the Deputy, or of the President of the Provinces of Munster and Connaught, or of their respective councils. Disobedience in such cases was to be construed into a contempt of the King's Majesty, to be punished by the censure or decree of the Court of Star or Castle Chamber, with a heavy fine and imprisonment during pleasure. The jurisdiction in such cases was completely novel and unheard of. It was intended against the wealthier Catholics, and was to be first tried in cities and boroughs, as it was thought that if the necks of the chief men of these places were bowed, the rest of the country and the poorer Catholics would submit. The practices, therefore, against the Irish Catholics were twofold, *i.e.*, against the common people and the wealthier townsmen, a distinction which should be kept in mind. The proceedings also were taken by two different jurisdictions, by the Deputy and Council at Dublin and by the Presidents and Councils in Munster and Connaught. We shall consider the courses taken at the capital and in the provinces.

---

[1] Sir John Davys to Salisbury. Calendar, vol. I., p. 466.

Beginning with Dublin, it appears that on the putting forth of the King's proclamation of 4th July 1605, the nobility and gentry of the English Pale prepared a petition most numerously signed, praying for a suspension of the order for the banishment of the priests. They deplored, they said, the sinister information, given, as it would seem to them, against the honour, loyalty, and duty of His Majesty's faithful subjects of Ireland, as though they were or might, by the inducement of priests (a matter they protested never used by any of them) be alienated in their affections; which information had induced this proclamation, forbidding them the private use of their religion, and exposing them to the penalties enacted against it by the Statute.[1] They therefore prayed the Deputy to suspend it till they might have recourse to the King himself. Meantime, however, Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council, instead of suspending the King's proclamation, were preparing another edition of it, which they put forth on 16th October with a new and more fatal clause. For whilst that of the 5th July 1605 threatened the penalties of the Statute of 2 Elizabeth against offenders, the new proclamation was in these words, "not only on the penalties therein con-"tained [in the statute of 2 Eliz.], but also upon "pain of His Majesty's high displeasure, and of such "further punishments as may be lawfully inflicted upon "the wilful contemners of His Majesty's royal commands, "proclamations, and prerogatives."[2]

The purpose of this fresh proclamation with its new clause was to bring the recusants within the grasp of the Court of Castle Chamber. Upon this proclamation, therefore, there were issued mandates in the King's name to sixteen of the chief aldermen and citizens of Dublin to attend the Mayor to Christ Church to hear divine service, and to present themselves there before the Lord Deputy and Council.[3]

As the aldermen failed to attend, they were summoned before the Court of Castle Chamber, and on the first day nine were fined, six in 100*l.* each, the others in 50*l.*; and "the last part of the sentence," writes Sir Arthur Chichester, "was that they should all remain "prisoners in this castle during the Lord Deputy's and

---

[1] Petition to the Lord Deputy by the nobility and gentry of the English Pale, Calendar, vol. I., p. 362.

[2] See the account of these proceedings in the letter of the Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the King's Privy Council, 5 December 1605, Ib., p. 355.

[3] Double of the Mandates, dated 12th November 1605. Ib., p. 346.

"this Court's pleasure.[1] And he adds that the Court directed part of the fines to be laid out on repairing the churches in Dublin that remained ruinous since the blast of gunpowder, part to the relief of the poor scholars in the college, and in other necessary and charitable uses; that they might perceive it was not their goods but their conformity that was sought.[2]

In the beginning of 1606 the rest were fined in like manner and imprisoned during pleasure.[3]

The imprisoned aldermen, in order to defeat the censure or decree, made over all their goods to their children, prentices, and friends; and when these gifts were impeached by the Attorney-General as fraudulent, the jury would not find them so; whereupon he proceeded in the Castle Chamber, all the judges being called to assist, and the deeds were condemned as void to bar the King's execution. "The best precedent and example," says Sir John Davys in his report to Salisbury, "that had been made in that "kingdom for many years." [4]

PETITION OF THE GENTRY OF THE ENGLISH PALE.

These unwonted proceedings raised universal indignation among the Catholics.

Lord Gormanston and Lord Trimleston, Lord Killeen and Lord Howth, complained temperately to Salisbury with regard to the proclamation, that greater severity was used in the execution of it than the law appointed or His Majesty intended; as the King's proclamation (of 5th July 1605) expressed that the penalties should be referred to what was contained in the Statutes of this realm; yet (under the other of 16th October 1605), for not going to church, men were bound over (as if it had been some outrageous contempt or heinous riot) to appear in the Castle Chamber, "which never before had been used as "a Spiritual Consistory," and were there fined and imprisoned; "and for levying those fines (at this present) "their houses and doors are broken up, their wives and "poor children distressed and terrified, with divers other "extremities too long to relate." [1]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 350.

[2] See the Censure or Decree, Ib., p. 348.

[3] Sir John Davys to Salisbury, February 1606, Ib., p. 402.

[4] Ib., p. 402.

Meantime the subscribers of the petition, represented by Lord Gormanston and Sir Patrick Barnewall, being very pressing for an answer to it, Chichester thereupon summoned them, together with Richard Netterville, old Henry Burnell, and Christopher Flatsbury, the chief contrivers of the multitudinous petition, and committed them to the Castle prison.[2]

Sir Patrick Barnewall, though he declared he was not the contriver of the petition, signed and defended it in what Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council describe as the most obstinate and indecent manner.[3] They state that on the Deputy's insinuating that considering the late treason in England (alluding to the Gunpowder Plot), he saw reasons for thinking there might be concert between the petitioners and the traitors, Sir Patrick Barnewall said, "that the Deputy's speech was wire-drawing, "and without probability or likelihood." And soon after, being pressed by the Chancellor about his religion, which was contrasted with the established religion, and which the Chancellor, the Lord Bishop of Meath, happened (they add) to call "the King's religion," he forthwith interposed, "That is a profane speech." Whereupon the

---

[1] "Noblemen of the English Pale to my Lord," 8 December 1605. Calendar, vol. I., pp. 365, 366.

[2] Deputy and Council to Lords, 13 December 1605, Ib., p. 358.

[3] Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords, Ib., p. 446.

Chief Justice laid open to him his transgression in defending the petition, and how he had incurred the penalty of a contempt by his remarks without any regard to the place; upon which he bade the Chief Justice "leave his "carping," and therewith struck the cushion before the Deputy sitting in Council, and held his hand thereon till he was reproved for it.[1]

But, as usual, Sir John Davys gives one of the most graphic accounts of this scene in a postscript to his letters to Salisbury.

In the earlier part of his letter he recounts the proceedings against the aldermen, and their committal to prison; upon which he remarks, that they, the Star-Chamber, "would prove a good School-House to teach "that people obedience." He then adds:—

"P.S.—I had almost forgotten one circumstance. When Sir Patrick Barnewall was committed from the Council table, 'Well,' said he, 'we must endure as we 'have endured many other things.' 'What mean you 'by that?' said the Deputy. 'We have endured,' said Barnewall, 'the late war, and other calamities besides." '*You* endured the misery of the late war?' said the Deputy. 'No, Sir. We have endured the misery of the 'war; we have lost our blood and our friends, and have 'indeed endured extreme miseries to suppress the late 'rebellion, whereof your priests, for whom you make 'petition, and your wicked religion, was the principal 'cause.' And so without any reply (he says in conclusion) he was committed to the constable."[2]

Sir Patrick Barnewall, who had suffered so severely, comments, in his defence to the Earl of Salisbury, on these proceedings and the proceedings in regard to himself.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I., p. 447.

[2] Ib., p. 372.

He protests that he scanned the petition of the Pale when presented to him (being then in the remotest parts of the Pale, and not the author of it), and conceived it to be dutifully framed and void of offence. He represents to Salisbury that sending Mandates under the Broad Seal to the aldermen and chief citizens, and fining and imprisoning them by the Star Chamber, was affirmed by all the learned to be contrary to the law which appoints the proceedings and the penalty in the case of offence, and absolutely forbids all other. "The invention of the "Mandates,"[1] he proceeds, "is solely ascribed by general "opinion to Sir James Ley, the now Lord Chief Justice, "a man generally behated throughout this kingdom, who "in the court where he sitteth, to the great scandal of "justice, denieth men the copy of their indictments. ". . . . . . The execution of these judgments in the "Star Chamber is thought (he says in conclusion) preposterous, men's houses and doors being broken up by "the serjeant-at-arms in search of their goods; and by "this unlawful course of proceeding he greatly fears "that even now are laid down the foundations of some "future rebellion, to which, though twenty years be gone, "the memory of these extremities may give pretence."[2]

Whilst the aldermen and wealthier citizens were thus dealt with as for a contempt of the King's Mandate in the Castle Chamber, the lower burgesses were indicted in the King's Bench on presentments of the grand juries, finding them recusant, under the 2 Elizabeth, in not attending the Protestant service in their parish churches. These presentments were founded on lists, brought in by the churchwardens, of all the Papists in the parish who had neglected to come to church.

---

[1] "Complaint of some indicted of Recusancy against Sir James Ley." Calendar, vol. I., p. 398.

[2] Sir Patrick Barnewall to Salisbury. Ib., p. 373.

Sir John Davys, in the year 1607, vaunts the effect of it to Salisbury:—" For the matter of religion," he says, " the constant execution of the penal law of twelve pence " for every Sunday and holyday prevails so much, that " in Meath all the inhabitants of the town of Trim, in " Westmeath the greatest part of Mullingar, conform " themselves; in the King's and Queen's Counties, where " there are colonies of English, many entire parishes are " reformed, namely and specially, the towns of Philipstown and Maryborough come to church. The reformation wrought in this kind through the kingdom is " principally effected through the civil magistrate; for the " churches which are yet in ruin everywhere, and whereof " the greatest number want curates to perform Christian " duties in them, accuse the clergy of extreme negligence."[1]

And again, in a letter to Salisbury of 30th of March 1607, " This being a time which was wont to be dedicated " to devotion and the service of God, his Lordship (Sir " Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy) had used his best " endeavour to bring the people to church, wherein being " assisted by some of the Council and bishops, he has " prevailed so far with the richer inhabitants of this town, " that out of twelve or thirteen aldermen ten had conformed themselves, and twenty other of the chief burgesses. To reduce the commoners of this town a commission of oyer and terminer was granted unto him " (Sir John Davys) and some others. They had indicted " the greatest number of the householders, together with " their wives and children and servants, upon the penal

---

[1] Sir John Davys to Salisbury, 7 August 1607, Calendar, vol. II., p. 250.

" Statute of 2 Elizabeth, which imposeth a forfeiture of " twelve pence for not coming to church every Sunday " and holyday. This little penalty, with some extra- " ordinary diligence in calling them in by the poll to " plead to the indictment, hath brought to conformity " 200 of the commons; and they hope, before the Feast " of Easter be passed, a greater number will be added.— " Drogheda, 30 March 1607."[1]

And Sir John, judging of the Irish national character, from what had taken place in England, was under the persuasion that these penal courses would turn the Irish into Protestants.

"Touching this work of reformation" (meaning, he adds, the bringing of the people to church) " the State is " engaged in it, and it must be constantly pursued or else " they must ever thereafter despair to do anything in it. " It may seem to have '*difficiles aditus*;' but he was " strongly persuaded that it would have a general good " success, for the Irishry, priests, people, and all, will (he " confidently adds) come to church. The Lord Deputy told " him the priests within his government of Knockfergus " had for the most part taken the oath of supremacy, and " Sir Foulk Conway, the Deputy Governor there, told him " that since the proclamation published they came to " him and offered to conform themselves. The like is to " be presumed of the multitude in general throughout " the kingdom; for so it happened in King Edward VI.'s " days, when more than half the kingdom were Papists; " and again in the time of Queen Mary, when more than " half the kingdom were Protestants; and again in " Queen Elizabeth's time, when they were turned Papists " again.

---

[1] Sir John Davys to Salisbury, Calendar, vol. II., p. 131.

"The multitude was ever made conformable by edicts "and proclamations, and though the corporations in that "realm and certain of the principal gentlemen stood out, "and the multitude only by their example, yet if this "one corporation of Dublin were reformed, the rest would "follow; and if these gentlemen now in the Castle were "reduced, the whole Pale would be brought to conformity; therefore he beseeches Salisbury not to despair "of the success of this business, though there were some "opposition at the first."[1]

THE CATHOLIC CLERGY IN MUNSTER.

We must turn now from Leinster and the capital to the provinces, and especially to Munster, as there remain better memorials of the proceedings there than in Connaught. We shall observe the same order as in the foregoing part, and deal with the treatment, first, of the clergy; secondly, of the burgesses and wealthier Catholics; and thirdly, of the common sort.

And firstly, as regards priests. Sir Henry Brouncker, the President of that province, has set forth in a remarkable paper[2] his "reasons why religion should be enforced, "especially in the cities of Munster, seeing that they will "not by persuasion and fair means be brought to church."

"Religion," it is there said, "must be planted in Ireland first in the cities; for if cities be reformed, the country will follow, they being lanterns to the country round about.

"The flame of true religion breaking out in the towns, the sparks will fly abroad and kindle a fire in the country that will burn up all the weeds of barbarism in time. Religion in Germany, France, and the Low Countries took the beginning and seed of reformation from the cities.

---

[1] Letter dated 8 December 1605, Calendar, vol. I., p. 372.

[2] "Concerning Reformation of Religion in Ireland," Ib., p. 543.

"Religion may be planted," it continues, "without the supposed difficulties.

"First, the Irish generally make no great conscience of any religion. For proof hereof, as the Lords stand affected, so goeth religion current with the tenants. The Lord Bishop of Cork brings all his tenants with him to church at Rosse, where he resides, and hath an Irishman that expounds to them, to whom they are wonderfully attentive. Sir John Dowdall did the like with his tenants until they were chided, as they say themselves, by their neighbours of Youghall, and durst come no more. Sir Francis Barkly assumes the like conformity with his tenants.

"Secondly, many expect and long to be enforced that they may have an excuse for their coming to church. For this only point of disfavour and discountenancing by their kinsfolk and neighbours in their private affairs, keeps many back that would fain come to church, if it were not for that lion that lies in their way; and those that live in the country do daily see that they are all maligned and deadly hated as devils and hell-hounds if they come once to church, and their Catholic wives will neither eat nor lie with their husbands if they be excommunicated for heretics, as presently they are by the priests if they come to the Protestant service. The priests prevail mightily throughout all Ireland with the women, and they with their husbands. This general disgrace that they receive upon their conformity, is a main reason that some who go not to mass, dare not come to church and communicate with Protestants.

"If Popery be suffered to nestle in Ireland (as yet it doth), seeing that the laws here are not so strict against recusants, both English priests and Papists will come over into Ireland and make their dens there, as they have done already, to the exceeding danger of both kingdoms.

"There is great likelihood," he continues, "that religion might be planted in Ireland without any tumult. This is to be considered, that there was never yet any Irish martyr.

Not so!

"And it may be the more easily planted because the country is yet poor, and they have few or no good horses, and the plantations in the north and our union with Scotland are snaffles in their jaws to restrain them from excursions or rebellions as yet; for without foreign aid their force is as nothing.

"Lastly, the safe and secure laws against all Romish treason made in England, and an uniform government in the church of

Scotland, so much enforced, may make them worthily fear and speedily expect that religion shall not be neglected, much less forgotten, in Ireland. Therefore, to conclude with one heating to make two nails, it shall rivet the State of Ireland, plant religion, and kill rebellion."

Impelled by such motives, Sir Henry Brouncker proceeded to those severe measures against the people of the towns and cities within his province and presidency. He was the first, as already mentioned, to proclaim the banishment of the clergy of his province.[1] How little effect it had appears from the account given by the Earl of Thomond, who was appointed, jointly with Sir Richard Moryson, on Brouncker's death, to govern the province till a new president should be appointed. On 6th September 1607, he writes to Salisbury that he found the province swarming with priests, and had placed some horse at Clonmel and Cashel under good officers, hoping to take some of them, those towns being their chief resort, but all in vain. They were so befriended that none of them could be caught.[2]

THE CATHOLIC LAITY IN MUNSTER.

To pass from the priests to the Catholic laity of the province of Munster. On 12th November 1606, Sir John Davys describes the course he took as Commissioner of Assize and Gaol Delivery in the counties of Wicklow, Wexford, and Waterford.

" When we came to Waterford, where we sat first," says Sir John Davys, " we found there the Lord President " of Munster (Brouncker) with others of the Council of " that province. The principal business we had to do, " and which drew my Lord President to meet us here,

---

[1] The proclamation will be found at Calendar, vol. I., p. 190.

[2] Calendar, vol. II., p. 258.

"was to inflict some punishment upon the obstinate "recusants of that city, which hitherto had not been "performed. The course we took against them was of "two kinds: Against the principal aldermen we proceeded by way of censure at the council table of the "province for their several contempts against the King's "proclamations and the special commandments of the Lord "President under the council seal of Munster. Against "the multitude we proceeded by way of indictment upon "the Statute of 2 Elizabeth, which giveth only twelve "pence for absence from church every Sunday and holyday. The fines imposed at the table were not heavy, "being upon some, 50*l.* apiece, upon others 40*l.*, so that "the total sum came but to 400*l.*; but there were so "many of the commoners indicted that the penalty given "by the Statutes came to 240*l.*, or thereabouts."[1] The Lords of the Privy Council returned thanks to Sir Henry Brouncker for these proceedings, and informed him that they had since written to the magistrates of Waterford that they might find, besides their offence towards God himself, what hazard they ran of their estates and fortunes, by His Majesty's displeasure, if they continued to provoke him in this manner by their contumacy.[2]

From Waterford they proceeded to New Ross to indict the recusants of that place and of the town of Wexford, and, finding that the Wexford jury declined to present their fellow townsmen as recusants, "we were fain," says Sir John Davys, "to threaten them with the Star "Chamber before they would return any presentment to "us."[3]

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., pp. 14, 15.

[2] Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Henry Brouncker, Whitehall, 23 December 1606, Ib., p. 47.

[3] Ib., p. 16.

At Clonmel, at Cashel, at Youghal, at Limerick, at Cork, and in every town throughout Munster, similar proceedings were taken and fines imposed. In order to the levy of these fines through the officers of the Exchequer, the Presidents were obliged to return thither *estreats* (or extracts) from their records of the fines with their causes. The following is Sir Henry Brouncker's return of the fines laid on in the summer of 1606, when Sir John Davys accompanied him:—

"COURT OF EXCHEQUER, TRINITY TERM, 4TH OF JAMES I., MUNSTER.—CERTAIN FINES imposed by the LORD PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL there, estreated hither, together with the causes thereof, and here inrolled.

Cork—

"Whereas at the first entrance of me, the Lord President, into the government of this province, I did particularly acquaint the magistrates, chief aldermen, and burgesses of every city and corporate town here, with His Majesty's express pleasure, so that they might not longer forbear to perform the outward duty His Highness expected from them, for their orderly repair from time to time to the Holy Temple and church of God, there to hear divine service and sermons read and preached as become true Christians and good subjects to His Majesty; and so often continued the remembrance thereof unto them as I did well conceive they would have bethought themselves of the long neglect they had used, and so now have called themselves home to the shew of their meet duty; but finding in them an apparent neglect not to be removed by such easy and gentle admonition, upon my advertisement thereof first into England, and soon after unto the Lord Deputy, I received a special commandment from His Majesty under his own signature, and direction from the Lord Deputy, with instructions to proceed with them in a more strict manner; and withal his Lordship sending unto me an exemplification of the statute in the second year of Queen Elizabeth, under the broad seal of this realm, bearing date at Dublin the last day of November last entitled, 'An Act for 'the Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service in the Church, 'and the Administration of the Sacraments,' I caused an assembly of the Council then present, with the mayor, aldermen and commons of the city of Cork, to attend me, and published the same, whereby they took precise notice of the contents of the said statute and of His Majesty's royal prerogative in case they should rest themselves upon the pains recited in the body thereof. But this moving no conformity, they being resolved wilfully to contemn and disobey it, I proceeded immediately, according to the Lord Deputy's instructions, to send forth Mandates in His Majesty's own name under the teste of His Highness's privy signet of the province, which only required that they should, according to the statute, repair orderly upon every Sunday and holyday to their parish church or chapel, or some such like place where divine service and sermons were read and preached, and there to continue soberly and decently during that exercise, otherwise to incur the pain and danger of His Majesty's high indignation, and to feel the infliction of His Highness's prerogative power. And besides these Mandates thus severally sent and delivered unto them, some five times, unto some four times, and to the least three times,—I, with such of the Council as assisted me from time to time, have often sent for them before us, and as well laboured their conformities to the performance of their duties according to the tenor of the said Mandates, and also laid open to them the damages they would run into by contemning the same. But notwithstanding all these good endeavours used by us unto them, which at many times I ceased not to work, as also by other privy means that they might have avoided further troubles and hindrances, yet would they not yield any shew of obedience to the command of His Majesty's Mandates set forth by His Majesty's prerogative. We then, considering the weight of the cause in hand, which was not to be neglected by us, however they, through lack of grace to discern what was fit to have been done, or of good understanding to direct their hearts in the obedience and duty required, convented the persons under-named before us to see if they could give any reason for their contemptuous recusancy; who upon conference could allege nothing else but that their forefathers had continued as they were in the Popish religion, and that their consciences tied them to the same, not one of them being able to define what conscience was. Yet to win them if it might be, or at least to labour the same, and to leave no means unattempted that might carry any semblance of effect in this godly service, we offered unto them respite to advise, so as they would confer with such learned preachers of ours as we should assign to work with them; which motion or anything else that might be said or made unto them was of no acceptation, they being wholly bent obstinately and undutifully to persist in their contumacious recusancy against His Majesty's Royal prerogative commanded them in the said Mandates; insomuch that after many and long delays in this remiss manner used unto them from the 14th of November last, at which time the proclamation before remembered was published, besides my frequent exhortations and admonitions preceding the same until the 26th day of February last, we then at the last time convented them again before us to understand their resolute answers, and what they or any of them could allege for themselves in defence of such undutiful contempts as they had expressed tending to great disloyalty if advantage were taken thereof, as they had informed; who being nothing penitent of any contempt, but resolved to maintain the same as a matter of conscience, we proceeded to the censuring of them as for contempts against His Majesty's commandments, expressed in the Mandates, and imposed upon each the fines annexed unto their names, with imprisonment during pleasure, the one half of which fines by the judgment of the court were assigned for the erecting of an hospital in or near the city of Cork, and such other like pious uses, and the other half to the use of His Majesty; the estreats whereof followeth hereunder. Given at Cork under His Majesty's Privy Signet of Munster, the 15th of June 1606.

		£	s.	d.
"Wm. Sarsfield, Mayor of Cork,	fined in	100	0	0
Edmd. Galwey, gent. - -	„	60	0	0
Edmd. Murrough, merchant -	„	60	0	0
Thos. Coppinger, gent. -	„	60	0	0
Henry Gold FitzAdam, merchant	„	50	0	0
Jno. Tyrry fiz Francis, merchant	„	50	0	0
Andrew Galwey, gent. (Exonerated because *sese conformavit*)	„	50	0	0
Walter Coppinger, gent. -	„	100	0	0
Jeffery Galwey, Sovereign of Kinsale - - -	„	100	0	0
Philip Roche, of same, burgess -	„	50	0	0
Jas. Meagh „ burgess -	„	50	0	0
Robert Meagh „ burgess -	„	50	0	0
Patrick Martell „ burgess -	„	40	0	0"[1]

---

[1] Exchequer Remembrance Roll, Trin. Term, 4 James I., Art. 9. Pub. Rec. Office, Ireland.

Sir Henry Brouncker, well satisfied, justified his measures in the following letter:—

"Sir Henry Brouncker to the Lords of the Privy Council.

"Finding by experience and by the loss of his extreme labours that his gentleness was abused, he was forced to forget his own nature and to deal more severely with the wilful, knowing that application brought understanding, and that it is good for offenders to be humbled. Thus far he had prevailed, that many of the towns are almost wholly reclaimed, and even this city of Cork, however stubborn soever not many weeks past, is now so well conformed that the mayor, having been brought up amongst the Spaniards, and for a long time extremely wilful, has by a little correction been brought to church, and so in love with the Word preached, and so well satisfied in conscience, that he offered to 'communicate' with him (Brouncker). Many of his brethren and the commons (he continues) follow his example, and the assembly so increases daily that he has no doubt all or the most part will conform themselves, excepting some ignorant and vain-glorious persons, of whose conversion notwithstanding he is not altogether hopeless. The good bishop of this diocese has so well provided learned preachers that he that cometh to church most unwillingly goeth home both comforted and contented, and thankful to him (Brouncker) for compelling this obedience."[1]

Upon Sir Henry Brouncker's death, Sir Richard Moryson, a commissioner for the government of Munster *ad interim*, affirms in his first report on the state of religion in the province where the late Lord President worthily laboured to bring it to some perfection, that "almost all "the principal men of the towns are either prisoners or "upon bonds and other contempts, and but little yet "levied. They find and hear of many now relapsed, who "in his (Brouncker's) time were conformable;"[2] but he and the Earl of Thomond, his fellow commissioner, he adds, were determined to make the reducing of these the first part of their work; and they had taken a view of all the fines of the province yet unlevied, which amount to 7,000*l.* Petitions against Brouncker's severity had reached the Lords of the Privy Council before his death.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 25.

[2] Sir Richard Moryson to Salisbury, Limerick, 25th June 1607, Ib., pp. 198, 199.

> "Many of the merchants and other inhabitants of corporate towns, terrified, (says Sir Arthur Chichester) as they pretended, with his proceedings, gave over their trades and betook themselves into the country, openly professing that they would abandon their traffic beyond the seas, rather than the President should be benefited by the impost on wines; and that they would rather incur any infliction of the law than that he should gain any glory or commendation in the work which he intended." [1]

The Lords upon this (or rather upon the intelligence of the troubles brewing) directed that some relaxation should be made, as they were apprehensive that the loyalty of the towns, which had always been the mainstay of English power, and had been built and inhabited by English, and faithful to the English interest, should be alienated. "Their loyalty continued steadfast," they write to Sir Arthur Chichester, "in the time of the [late] rebellion "assisted by the Spanish forces, which makes them fit to "be the better cherished, and therefore a special care "should be taken for preserving their good affection." [2]

These proceedings against the chief merchants and aldermen by way of punishment, as for contempt of the King's Mandate, was always accompanied, as against the lower orders, by the levy of fines under the Act of 2 Elizabeth. Another account by Sir John Davys of what was done in this respect on the Munster circuit during the Lent Assizes of 1606, will well repay attention.[3]

---

[1] Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Council, 4 August 1607. Calendar, vol. II., p. 246.

[2] Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, 21 July 1607 Ib., p. 231.

[3] Observations made by Sir John Davys, after a journey made by him in Munster. Addressed to the Earl of Salisbury. Ib., p. 463.

THE CATHOLICS OF CONNAUGHT.

From Munster we pass to Connaught.

Of the proceedings in Connaught there is no mention in the Calendar; but there is abundant evidence in the Records of the Exchequer, whither the fines were estreated for collection by the sheriffs, that the same activity prevailed there as in Leinster and Munster, in compelling the attendance of the Irish Catholics at the divine services in the Established Church. These are full of entries of fines in short form; but we give only the return by the Vice-President and Council of that province, corresponding to that of the President of Munster.

Connaught.

"**Munster.**[1]—Certain Fines imposed by the Vice-President and Council there, and sent hither for collection.

"Mem.—That Robert Remington, Knight, Vice-President of the province of Connaught, and others of the Council of the said province, have sent hither in this term, subscribed with their hands, certain fines by them and others of the Council aforesaid lately imposed upon certain persons of the said province for their contempt and contumacy, together with the cause of the same, to be levied for the King; the tenor of which follows in these words:—

"At Galway, the 23rd of March 1605.

"Memorandum.—Whereas information was given unto us, the Vice-President and Council of Connaught, at the Council table, against William Lynch Fitz Peter, Oliver Browne, James Lynch Fitz Martin, Thomas Browne, and Marcus Lynch Fitz William, to this effect: That whereas the King's most Excellent Majesty, by a late public proclamation signed with his hand, in His Majesty's palace of Westminster, the 4th day of July in the third year of his reign, following, in these words: 'Whereas we are informed that, '&c.'" (and then follows the proclamation as in the Calendar).

"By which said proclamation His Highness did admonish and straightly command all his subjects in this realm that they and every of them should thenceforth daily resort and come to their several parish churches and chapels to hear divine service and sermons every Sunday and holyday according to the laws and statutes of this kingdom.

---

[1] Exchequer Remembrance Roll, Easter Term, 5 James I., Art. 6. Pub. Rec. Office, Ireland.

"Notwithstanding this, the several persons above named, having notice of the said proclamation being published in the market place within the said town of Galway, did, after the publication thereof, contemptuously disobey His Majesty's commandments set forth in the said proclamation, utterly refusing to repair to their parish churches or to any cathedral church in the said town according to the tenor and effect of the said proclamation and the laws and statutes in that behalf made. Whereupon they the said several persons were called before us, the Vice-President and Council of this province, and there by us, in mild and temperate manner, required eftsoon to yield their obedience to His Majesty's said proclamation, or to render some good reason to the contrary; they the said several persons before named would not yield any other reason of their disobedience but that their conscience would not permit them to obey the said proclamation, and certified the same under their hands before the said Vice-President and Council. And whereas in regard of some material variance found between the printed copies of the statutes and the original record or roll made in the second year of the reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, for the Uniformity of Common Prayer, whereby it is enacted, that all His Majesty's subjects in this realm shall endeavour themselves to repair to their several parish churches or chapels accustomed; it was thought meet to publish a true transcript of the same original record under the Great Seal of this realm. Whereupon the said record or roll, being transcripted and exemplified under the Great Seal of this realm, was publicly proclaimed in the said town of Galway; in the perclose whereof was contained, 'This have the 'Lord Deputy and Council, in His Majesty's name, declared and 'published to be the true transcript or copy of the very original 'record of the said Act, word for word, as it is to be found and 'seen in the Rolls of the Chancery as aforesaid, and therefore have, 'in the name of the King's most Excellent Majesty, straightly 'charged and commanded all and every of His Majesty's subjects 'within this realm, upon every Sunday and other days ordeyned 'and used to be kept as holydays, to resort and repair to their 'parish churches or chapels, and then and there to abide soberly 'and orderly during the time of common prayer, preaching, or 'other service of God. And further, to observe and obey all and 'every the clauses and articles of the said Act according to the 'tenor and true meaning of the same, not only upon the penalties 'therein contained, but also upon the pain of His Majesty's high 'displeasure and indignation, and of such further punishment as 'may be lawfully inflicted upon the contemners of His Majesty's 'royal commandments, proclamations, and prerogative. Given at 'His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 24th day of October in the '3d year of His Highness's reign of Great Britain and Ireland.'

"Which second proclamation the said several persons did also disobey and contemn by the like obstinate recusancy as aforesaid. And whereas also we, the Vice-President and Council, have directed several processes under His Majesty's signet of this province and our own hands to the persons above named, charging and commanding them and every of them, on the faithful allegiance by which they and every of them were bound unto His Highness's authority and prerogative royal, all excuses and delays set apart, upon the next Sunday after sight thereof, and so upon every Sunday and other day ordained and used to be kept as holydays, that they and every of them should resort and repair unto their parish churches within the said town, and then and there to abide soberly and orderly during the time of common prayer, preaching, or other service of God, there to be used, according to the laws and statutes of this His Highness's kingdom of Ireland, and then and there to attend upon the mayor of the said town during such service and sermon; whereof each and every of them were required not to fail upon pain of His Majesty's high displeasure and indignation, and of such further punishments as might be inflicted upon the contemners of His Highness's laws, proclamations, and royal prerogative.

"Which several processes or commandments were delivered unto the said several persons above named; and yet they and every of them, in contempt of His Majesty's said commandments and prerogative, did utterly refuse and forbear to repair to any church or chapel upon the Sunday next following the receipt thereof, according to the terms of the said several processes or commandments; upon all which matters they the said several persons aforesaid, being bound to appear before us at the Council table, upon a day's warning given unto them at their houses, after many godly exhortations and persuasions used towards them by the Lord Archbishop of Tuam, the Lord Bishop of Kilmackeogh [Kilmacduagh], and other godly and learned ministers and preachers of God's word, and by us also and the rest of His Majesty's Council of this province, which were then in place, to withdraw them from their perverse and disloyal opinions to the due obedience to His Majesty's laws and royal prerogative, and after divers offers made unto them of conference with learned divines for their better satisfaction, they persisting still in their obstinacy, affirmed that they would not repair to any divine service or summons ordained according to the laws of this realm, and utterly refused all further conference, alleging that they have been bred in the Romish religion, and that it is against their consciences to go to the church to hear service or sermons.

"Upon which their own confession and wilful obstinacy, the Court proceeding to sentence and judgment;—it is therefore this day ordered, adjudged, and decreed by us, the said Vice-President and Council, that for their said contempt and wilful obstinacy and disobedience, the said William Lych Fitz Peter, Oliver Browne, and James Lynch Fitz Martin shall pay every of them for a fine the sum of 40*l.* sterling, and the said Marcus Lynch Fitz William the sum of 30*l.* sterling, and the said Thomas Browne 20*l.* sterling, to be levied upon their bodies, lands, goods, and cattle; the moiety whereof to be converted to the repairing of decayed churches, and to other charitable uses, at the discretion of the Lord Deputy and Council; the other moiety to be paid into His Majesty's coffers and that all and every of the said persons shall be committed prisoners to the serjeant-at-arms's deputy of this Council during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, and to be put from all magistracy or office whatsoever within this town or elsewhere in this kingdom, until they and every of them shall conform themselves and take the oath of supremacy.

(Signed) "ROBT. REMINGTON.
"THOMAS DILLON.
"THOMAS ROTHERAM

	£
"William Lynch Fitz Peter, fined at - -	40
"Oliver Browne, fined at - - - -	40
"James Lynch Fitz Martin, fined at - -	40
"Marcus Lynch Fitz William, fined at - -	30
"Thomas Browne, fined at - - - -	20."

In the margin of the Roll, besides the names of the last four,—

> "Memd.—Iste quatuor Oliver Browne, Jacobus Lynch, Marcus Lynch, et Thos. Browne remittuntur per concordatum datum 29° die Novembris 1610, et inter recorda de Termino Michaelis eodem anno hic irrotulatum, ad 23*l*. 15*s*. sterling faciens, Irish, 31*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. quas solverunt per unam talliam levatam ultimo die Novembris 1610. Unde habent le quietus est. Et ideo exoneratus hic. (   ) Cesset processus.
>
> "Pro Marwood, Dep."[1]

LEGALITY OF THE MANDATES.

It remains to state summarily the arguments used in justification of this procedure by Mandate, first by Sir John Davys, and next by the judges, who were probably called upon to furnish precedents in support of the Court of Castle Chamber.

Sir John Davys grounds his argument on the King's ecclesiastical jurisdiction; but the only precedents he cites are the dealings of the early kings with bishops and abbots,[2] none of which appear to have any bearing on the present case, or to justify the summoning of any of the King's subjects, lay or ecclesiastical, before the Star Chamber for such a contempt as that in question. And indeed the weakness of the argument and precedents appears to be acknowledged in the elaborate defence of them which is found at the close of the volume.[3] If there are no precedents, says this paper, it is because it cannot be found that in either of the two kingdoms any like cause was given before at any time since the Conquest; never was found a whole people opposed to the law. And the paper proceeds to allege such precedents as can be found. In William Rufus's time Archbishop Anselm, against the King's Mandate, went abroad, and all his goods were forfeit. In the time of Edward I. Nicholas Sagrove went abroad without license, during a state of war, and it was declared, in the opinion of the judges, treason. In Edward II.'s time, John of Brittany, being sent on a message abroad, refused to obey the King's Mandate to return, and it was deemed treason. The Abbot Oswald refused to obey the King's Mandate to repair to Parliament, and was imprisoned.

---

[1] Mem. Roll, Easter Term, 5 Jac. I. Art. 6. MS. Pub. Rec. Office, Ireland.

[2] "Sir John Davys's speech at the Censuring of the Recusants." Calendar, vol. II., p. 350.

[3] Calendar, vol. I., p. 584.

"Queen Elizabeth granted license to one Tothill to print " all law books, with an express mandate in the patent " whereby all others were forbidden to print the like; " whereupon one Bellew, an Irishman, caused another " printer to print an abridgment of the reports of King " Richard II., and departed into Ireland; but the printer " being called into the Star Chamber, was there *ore tenus* " fined and imprisoned for disobeying the Mandate; of " which course of proceeding in the like Mandates, the " precedents are infinite."

Turning then from precedent to argument, the paper deals with the objection that, if refusing to repair to church be so penal under the prerogative, then there needed no statute against recusants in England. To this it answers that perjury, riot, forgery, taking away of maidens, engrossing of victuals, &c., are punishable by statutes, and yet are punishable in the Star Chamber, and the objection would apply to the greatest part of their proceedings there. Again, the punishments there are not to be extended to all, but are to be exercised upon eminent persons and in causes most notorious. Thirdly, when the Common Law and Statutes inflict such easy punishments that thereby the people are not sufficiently terrified, then the Star Chamber is to be used to stay the increase of offences till more severe laws be enacted. And when, through a general defection or by a general alienation of people's hearts, the laws are not executed, then the Star Chamber must take hold of the ringleaders.

"Both which reasons concur in this cause of repair to "the church, for though the Statute 2 Elizabeth inflicts "punishment upon recusants, yet the same is so mean, "being but 12 pence in the week, that the richer sort "rather despise than obey the same; and likewise by "the negligence of the clergy, and permission which "the wars hath occasioned, and the universal defection of "the subjects in the course of religion, there is no help "but that the King's power and prerogative must begin "and make way for his laws, which being once placed "need no longer any or other assistance but itself."[1]

We have thought it not uninteresting to enter into these particulars regarding this curious and little known episode in legal procedure in Ireland. In England this device of the Mandates was never tried; in Ireland it ended with the determined resistance of Sir Patrick Barnewall.

THE OATH OF ROYAL SUPREMACY.

This view of the state of the kingdom during the period embraced by the two first volumes of this Calendar would be imperfect without some notice of the proceedings, as well of the Deputy and Council of Ireland, as of the Presidency Courts of Munster and Connaught, in enforcing the oath of supremacy, by which all Catholics were to renounce the spiritual supremacy of the Pope, under pain, if elected to office, of forfeiture of the office, and of being rendered incapable of office for the time to come; or if they claimed estates as heirs (the lands being held of the Crown), they were not to be put in possession till they took the oath.

---

[1] "A defence of the proceedings in the Castle Chamber of Ireland upon "the Mandates." Calendar, vol. I., p. 584.

A despatch of the Lord Deputy (Sir Arthur Chichester) and Council represents the state of affairs on the 29th of October 1607, as follows:—After charging the general disaffection on the priests, and stating that by their persuasions they withdrew many from the church that had conformed, and others of whom good hope had been conceived they had made altogether obstinate, disobedient, and contemptuous, they add, "Most of the mayors and "principal officers of cities and corporate towns, and "justices of peace, of this country's birth, refuse to "take the oath of supremacy as is requisite by the "statute. And for an instance, the party that should "this year have been mayor of Dublin, avoided it, to "his very great charges, only because he would not "take the oath. The towns neglect to renew their "charters, and . . . . most gentlemen and others "that should sue forth their liveries, leave the same "undone because of the oath."[1]

The taking of this oath was first imposed in 1537 by King Henry VIII. (28 Hen. VIII. c. 13. Irish), but was repealed in the third and fourth years of Philip and Mary. It was re-enacted, however, by the Parliament of Ireland in the second year of Queen Elizabeth (in 1560), notwithstanding the doubt entertained by some that an Act so afflictive to Roman Catholics could have been passed in a Parliament of which the greater part were of that religion.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. II., p. 310. See also the account of the refusal of Skelton, elected mayor of Dublin in 1604, to take the oath. Ib., vol. I., p. 213.

During Queen Elizabeth's reign, however, the taking of the oath does not seem to have been enforced.[1] It began first to be generally exacted shortly after the accession of James I.

It seems to have been contended by the recusant corporations that, the mayor not being appointed by the King, his office was not within the statute, and that there was no obligation on him to take the oath. The following opinion of Chancellor Ellesmere and Sir Francis Bacon was given to solve that doubt:—

> "A DIRECTION or advice unto His Majesty's Attorney-Generall of Ireland, touching certain doubts in lawe, which may arise in the proceeding against the recusant corporations in Ireland.
>
> "1. Are of opinion that it is a contempt if a mayor take office without first taking the oath, for which he is punishable in the Castle Chamber, and in this they have resolved two doubts which had been moved to them.
>
> "First, that any one promoted by the Queen to any temporal or lay office, before he shall take the office upon him, shall take the oath of supremacy, &c.; this extends to a mayor, for that he cometh in by the King's authority, mediately, though not immediately; and in a former clause concerning persons already possessed of dignities and offices, a mayor is expressly named.

---

[1] The following is in a letter by William Lynch, Sub-Commissioner of the Record Commission of 1810, and author of "Feudal Dignities," &c., to Sir James M'Intosh. It must have been written about 1835. "The number of persons who sat in Parliament and framed the 2nd of Elizabeth is given by Leland. I have lately discovered the persons' names, for what places returned, &c. A copy of this I shall transmit, for the purpose of its being contrasted with the numbers and persons who were summoned in 1612, as they appear in the Commons' printed Journals. It was, in fact, no representation; and Elizabeth was aware of that, and the Act became a dead letter. By the Court Rolls I find she had her high Ecclesiastical Commissioners who occasionally punished for not attending divine service. But this was rare; no more than two or three instances during her reign. One of those instances was a merchant of the name of Chamberlain, who was punished not only for not attending church, but what was much worse,

"Secondly. Though no oath be tendered, yet if he exercise his office before he take it, he is punishable, for the word (shall) is compulsory, and he is to take it at his peril, and he shonld procure a commission, if no person is authorised to tender the oath.

"Notwithstanding, they advise that for the time to come, commissions to administer the oath be directed to the presidents in the provinces, and to the bishops and other chief officers there; and in the Pale to the bishops and some of the Privy Council, to remain dormant with them and to be executed from time to time.

"2. Where the corporations by their charters are to choose their mayors, de probioribus, discretioribus, vel idoneis viris, if they choose notorious recusants, they (Chancellor Ellesmere and Francis Bacon) were of opinion they were not warranted in choosing such persons.

"3. When mayors or recorders have exclusive jurisdiction, and being themselves recusants, have made no inquiry or conviction of recusants for years past, they were of opinion that their charter might be questioned upon that point.

"Recommend for the time to come, that pursuant to the statute 2 Eliz., the bishop associate himself to the mayor and recorder upon sessions of oyer and terminer, and call upon them to inquire of recusants; and that a letter be written to the corporations, reproving their former neglect, and to give the points of the statute in charge, and cause it to be executed in their franchises."

Signed: "T. Ellesmere, Canc., F. Bacon."[1]

Endd.: "Instruccons to M^r^ Attorney touching recusant corpo-
" rations."

---

for not compelling an unruly wife to accompany him. The appointment of the sheriffs for counties are enrolled with memoranda of their taking the oaths; from which it appears that the oath of supremacy was not administered.

"Those statutes were, with the exception of [the appointments] of the Lord Lieutenant, the Lord Chancellor, and such [like offices], a dead letter; but the Irish writers assert too much when they say they never were formally passed, ~~but were~~ forged after Queen Elizabeth's death."

"Fair draft on foolscap, MS. in A. Lynch's handwriting, among the collections of James Frederic Ferguson, Esq., deceased, late secretary to the Commission for arranging the Exchequer Records, preserved in the Public Record Office, Dublin. It is addressed as follows: "To the Right Hon. Sir " James M'Intosh, M.P., Maer Hall, Newcastle-under-Lyne, Staffordshire.'"

[1] Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 64.

Sir Henry Brouncker was as rigorous in enforcing this branch of the statute of 2 Elizabeth as in compelling the Irish Catholics to attend at the Protestant places of worship. The Rolls of the Exchequer again furnish a record of his proceedings in this respect, many instances of which would be forthcoming but for the loss of all the records, as well of his presidency of Munster as of those of Connaught.

"**Munster.**—OF CERTAIN FINES IMPOSED BY THE LORD PRESIDENT THERE, RETURNED INTO THE EXCHEQUER BY THE KING'S WRIT OF CERTIORARI, HERE ENROLLED.

"CORK TO WIT: Proceedings at the Council table in the province of Munster, with the under-named persons, citizens of Cork, by and before the Lord President and Council there, in manner as followeth:—

"13° die Julii 1606.

"William Sarsfield, late mayor of the city of Cork, being by the Lord President deposed from his office of magistracy for denying to take the oath of supremacy, and the town and corporation having made a new choice and presented their new chosen mayor unto his Lordship, who took the said oath without scruple when by his Lordship he was required so to do, he, the said William Sarsfield, after all this done, made flat denial to deliver up to the said new elected mayor the cap of maintenance, the sword, and other the ensigns belonging to the said office; which being complained of unto the said Lord President by the said mayor, his Lordship first sent unto the said William Sarsfield one Henry Toakefield, Esq., requiring him to render up the said ensigns, to whom the said Sarsfield gave answer he would not, and for reason delivered that he stood doubtful whether he were lawfully deposed or not; upon return of which answer, his Lordship the next morning after, being the 12th of July 1606, sent the gentleman porter requiring the said Sarsfield to come before his Lordship to answer his contempts, to whom he gave light answer that he was not well, and that if he were better in the afternoon he would then attend, with which answer, his Lordship not resting satisfied, understanding that he was not sick at all, sent a second command unto him, under his hand, for to repair unto him; which command the said Sarsfield also contemptuously neglected and disobeyed; upon which several obstinate contempts his Lordship then employed the serjeant-at-arms to bring him to his Lordship, who having, upon his duty of allegiance, arrested and attached him in that behalf, he, notwithstanding, continued his former obstinacy and refused to come with him.

"To all which contempts of his, his Lordship gave way for that night, and the next morning his Lordship sent the gentleman porter and warned the mayor at one o'clock in the afternoon, together with all his brethren, to attend upon his Lordship, and withal sent a fresh command unto Sarsfield, together with the rest of the prisoners (*sic*) to wait upon the mayor thither; which command the said mayor duly observed, bringing with him few or none of his brethren, for that it seemed they denied to attend upon him; but the said William Sarsfield, coming some distance of time after the said mayor, he brought with him, and attending upon him, the best and chiefest of the city, in manifestation of his inward affection and in open opposition to what he was required and commanded. Unto all which several misdemeanours and contempts of his, he, being then required by his Lordship to make direct answer, and first, why upon his Lordship's command he delivered not the ensigns to the new elected mayor, he, to that point, answered that he knew not where they were; and it being presently then proved before him that they were in his house and at his command, he then answered, as formerly to Mr. Toakefield, that he stood doubtful of his lawful deposing, and that upon the Lord Deputy coming to town, they use and are accustomed to deliver up unto his Lordship both their ensigns and keys, but at no other governor's command whatsoever. And being then by his Lordship required to make answer to his other several contempts in not appearing, being so often sent for and commanded, and in not attending the mayor as he was required, he was thereto, in a manner, silent, and could make no reasonable answer at all in justification or defence of himself.

"Upon all which matters his Lordship and the rest of the Council there assisting him, having duly considered and found all and whatsoever past has proceeded out of a most obstinate and wilful mind of his, and altogether in contempt of the State and authority of the table there, they have therefore proceeded with him, and for his said wilful misdemeanours and contempts have imposed upon him for a fine the sum of 500*l.* sterling, with a further censure of imprisonment during His Majesty's pleasure."[1]

DATE OF SHAKESPEARE'S KING HENRY VIII.

In the discourse of "John Hudson on the State of "Ireland," already cited, there is an allusion which may deserve a passing notice on account of its possible bearing on the discussions regarding the order and chronology of Shakespeare's plays.

In referring to the "nobility and gentry of English race "in Ireland," Hudson alludes to the fate of Gerald, the ninth Earl of Kildare, and of that of his son, the so-called "Silken Thomas," and the Earl's brothers, and ascribes their downfall to the "sinister practices of "Cardinal Wolsey."

"The Earl of Kildare (grandfather to the now Earl of Kildare)," he writes, probably in 1604 or early in 1605, "who married the Marquis Dorset Gray's daughter, being Lord Deputy of that realm in King Henry the Eighth's time, was called into England, disgraced, and attainted in Ireland. After, he died in prison in England, where he lived a long time, and his brothers and eldest son were deprived of their lives by the sinister practices of Cardinal Wolsey, set forth at large in the Irish Chronicle, and of late acted publicly upon the stage in London, in the tragedy of the life and death of the said Wolsey, too tedious to be reported to Your Majesty. By which attainder, the House of Kildare lost lands of good value in England and Ireland."[2]

This allusion to a recent representation on the stage of the tragic story of the Earl of Kildare and his kindred, might at first sight very naturally be explained by the passage in the first scene of the second Act of Shakespeare's Henry VIII., in the conversation of the "two "gentlemen" on occasion of the attainder of "the Great

---

[1] Court of Exchequer. Remembrance Roll, 5 James I., Easter Term, Art. 3.

[2] Calendar, vol. I., pp. 234–5.

"Duke of Buckingham;" in which, as in the above passage, the ruin of the Kildares is distinctly traced to the machinations of Wolsey.

2 *Gent.*
"Certainly,
The Cardinal is the end of this."

1 *Gent.*
"'Tis likely,
By all conjectures; first, Kildare's attainder,
Then Deputy of Ireland; who removed,
Earl Surrey was sent thither, and in haste too,
Lest he should help his father."

2 *Gent.*
"That trick of state
Was a deep envious one."

1 *Gent.*
"At his return
No doubt he will requite it. This is noted,
And generally; whoever the King favours,
The Cardinal instantly will find employment,
And far enough from Court too."

If it were certain that Hudson's allusion is really to Shakespeare's Henry VIII., the passage would be of great interest as determining the well-known controversy as to the date of that play. That controversy is in part founded upon the address of Cranmer at the baptism of the infant Elizabeth, part of which (although all professes to be prophetical) appears to imply that the Queen was still living, while another part equally plainly seems to suppose her successor already seated upon the throne. On the one hand Cranmer foretells—

"She shall be, to the happiness of England,
An aged princess; many days shall see her,
And yet no day without a deed to crown it.
Would I had known no more! *but she must die;*
She must—the saints must have her; yet a virgin,
A most unspotted lily, shall she pass
To the ground, and all the world shall mourn her."

On the other hand, the following prophetical panegyric upon James would hardly have been produced upon the stage during the lifetime of his jealous predecessor.

> "Nor shall this peace sleep with her; but as when
> The bird of wonder dies, the maiden phœnix,
> Her ashes new create another heir,
> As great in admiration as herself;
> So shall she leave her blessedness to one
> (When Heaven shall call her from this cloud of darkness),
> Who, from the sacred ashes of her honour,
> Shall starlike rise, as great in fame as they,
> And so stand fixed."
>
> Henry VIII., Act v. scene 4.

It will be remembered that Johnson and Steevens are of opinion that the play of Henry VIII. was written before the death of Queen Elizabeth, 24th March 1602-3; while Mr. Collier, on the contrary, is satisfied both by internal and external evidence, that "it came from the "poet's pen after James I. had ascended the throne,"[1] with which opinion Mr. Dyce[2] agrees. Both views turn in a great degree upon the passage just quoted.

If, therefore, it were certain that the play to which Hudson refers, is really Shakespeare's drama, now known as "King Henry VIII.," the allusion to its having been "lately acted publicly on the stage in London" would be a strong confirmation of Mr. Collier's opinion as to the date of its composition. But it must be confessed that this is by no means clear. Hudson not only does not speak of this play to which he refers, as Shakespeare's, but even names it by an entirely different title—"The "Life and Death of Cardinal Wolsey." Now none of the early commentators, so far as we are aware, has ever spoken of Shakespeare's play "King Henry the Eighth," as known under the title of "Cardinal Wolsey;" and on the other hand there was a piece by another author, not only written but produced on the stage with this very name, in the first years of the seventeenth century. Henslowe, in his Diary, refers in numberless entries of the year 1601,[1] to a play which he calls "The Booke of "Carnalle Woolseye's Lyfe." It was written by "Harye Chettell;" and Henslowe's Diary is replete with memoranda of charges incurred in the preparation of it for the stage. So far, therefore, as the title is concerned, it would be more natural to suppose that Hudson alludes to "Harye Chettell's" play.

---

[1] Collier's Shakespeare, v. 496.

[2] Dyce's Shakespeare, v. 480.

In itself, therefore, the passage from Hudson, although of great interest, can hardly be considered as decisive. And as Chettell's piece is no longer extant, and as nothing is known of its contents, it is impossible to argue from intrinsic evidence whether Hudson really alludes to it in the passage which we have cited.

Nevertheless, as Chettell's piece was produced on the stage in 1601, while Hudson's Discourse is certainly not earlier than 1604, and probably belongs rather to 1605, perhaps it may be argued that Chettell's "Carnalle Wol-"seye"[2] would hardly, at that date, be spoken of as "of "late acted publicly on the stage in London." Whereas, on the other hand, there is an entry in the Register of the Stationers' Company, under 12th February 1604 [1604–5] of the "enterlude" of "King Henry VIII.," which Mr. Collier holds to be no other than Shakespeare's play. And it is not too much to say that, as far as regards the date merely, the passage in Hudson's Discourse appears on the whole to be a confirmation of the opinion of Mr. Collier and the later commentators as to the year in which Shakespeare's King Henry VIII. was first produced upon the stage.

---

[1] Pp. 189, 193, 194, 200, 202, 204, &c.

[2] There is a piece by Thomas Storer, entitled, "The Life and Death of "Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal," published in 1599, and reprinted in the second volume of the "Heliconia." But this is a poem, not a drama; and we find on examination that it contains no allusion whatever to the Earl of Kildare.

THE HATFIELD MSS.

In enumerating the various repositories of State Papers relating to Ireland under James I., we expressed[1] a confident opinion that the Cecil Papers in the collection of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield, would be found to supply no mean part of the materials still wanting to a complete series of the Irish State Papers of that important reign.

Mr. Brewer's Report on the Cecil Papers at Hatfield, recently presented to the Historical Manuscripts Commission, has justified this expectation in a very remarkable manner. It is true that, of the enormous mass of British and Foreign correspondence comprised in this magnificent collection, the letters to and from Ireland form scarcely a twentieth part; nor have we any clue to their nature or contents, beyond what is deducible from the names of the writers, and the dates as presented in the chronological catalogue. But even a cursory comparison of the list of the Irish letters which appear at intervals in the Cecil Collection, from 1603 to 1608, with the general Irish correspondence from whatever source derived, which is embodied in this Calendar during the same period, will suffice to show the importance of the Cecil Papers, the curious felicity with which they fill up breaks in the received narrative or supply missing links in the chain of events, and their exceeding value for the completion of the historical picture of Ireland under James I. Many of the letters catalogued by Mr. Brewer are shown by their very date and the names of the correspondents, to be the counterparts of letters existing in other collections, which had left their story but half told, suggesting questions only that they should remain unanswered, and thus barely serving to stimulate, without satisfying curiosity.

---

[1] Calendar, vol. I.; Preface, cix.

The Irish papers at Hatfield do not form any special or distinct class. They are not the papers of a particular minister, like the Carew manuscripts, or of a particular office, like the Philadelphia volumes, or of a miscellaneous collection, like the Cotton or Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum. They manifestly consist of the general correspondence on affairs of state which came into Cecil's hands in the regular routine of his office; nor do they differ in any way from the great body of the Irish Papers in the Public Record Office, which form the staple of this Calendar. There is hardly a personage of note whose correspondence forms part of the materials of these volumes, that is not represented in the Irish papers of Mr. Brewer's catalogue; and the different writers appear for the most part in the same proportions in the catalogue and in the Calendar, as to the frequency of their correspondence—the only point in which a mere catalogue of names will admit of comparison. Not alone the letters of the Chief Governors—Mountjoy, Sir George Carey, and Chichester; of the great functionaries of state, Sir John Davys, the Chancellor Archbishop, the Presidents of Munster and Connaught—Sir Henry Brouncker, Lord Clanricarde, and Lord Danvers—the two successive Treasurers, Sir George Carey and Sir Thomas Ridgeway, and the secretaries, Fenton and Cooke; but the reports of captains, constables, and other inferior officers, writing from remote and obscure localities; suits of individuals in their private concerns; complaints and petitions of the native Irish; projects and suggestions regarding public affairs; even estimates of projected works, and returns or accounts of moneys expended;—are found interwoven with the general series of the papers of this great minister, in a way which shows them to have formed part of his official correspondence as Secretary of State. It would be impossible, indeed, judging at least from the mere catalogue of titles, to distinguish them in any intelligible way from the general body of State Papers of the same period preserved in the Public Record Office.

It is to be observed, however, that the distribution of the Hatfield Papers over the several years of the reign of James I. is very unequal. In the latter years of that reign,—indeed, from the death of Cecil in 1612—the number is quite inconsiderable. The correspondence may thenceforward be said to lose the character of a state collection; and even during the life of the great minister there is a very marked difference, as regards Ireland, between the years before 1608 and the last four years of Cecil's life. In the latter period the correspondence is much more scanty and of a less miscellaneous character. The difference, indeed, in this respect is so striking as to suggest the notion of some change in the principle by which the custody of the official documents was regulated, consequent on Cecil's assuming, as he did in 1608, the office of Lord High Treasurer;—as though, while the Lord High Treasurer's papers were retained as Public Records, the papers which came to his hands as Secretary, were regarded more in the light of a personal possession, over which, like Fitzwilliam and Carew, and at a later period, the Duke of Ormonde, Clarendon, and other public men, he exercised almost the same right as over the papers regarding his private affairs. It is gratifying, nevertheless, to find that in this, as in other collections enumerated in our first volume, the unequal distribution of the documents in the several years of the reign of James I., is balanced by a corresponding disproportion in the general series of Irish State Papers in the Public Record Office;—the latter being almost invariably more or less numerous in proportion to the scantiness or the abundance of the papers in the Public Record Office during the same period. Thus the three years, 1603, 1604, and 1605, the Irish documents of which in the Public Records barely fill three volumes of the reign, are especially rich in Irish State Papers in the Hatfield Collection; while the three years after 1608, when the supply at Hatfield falls off very remarkably, occupy in the Public Record series nearly three times the amount of space, extending to no fewer than eight volumes of equal size with those of the earlier years.

The historical student will learn with much satisfaction that through the liberality of the noble owner of the Hatfield Manuscripts, a complete Calendar of the papers of the reign of James I. is already in a forward state of preparation, to be edited by Mr. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's librarian and secretary. This Calendar will, of course, embody all papers relating to Ireland. But, although the Irish documents at Hatfield will thus be rendered accessible to students among the general mass of the Cecil Papers, we should have much desired, for the completeness of this Calendar, as a repertory of materials for the history of Ireland during the reign of James I., to have incorporated these valuable papers in chronological sequence with the other documents included in our series. Many of the Cecil Papers indeed must lose half their interest and significance by the separation. We have been particularly attracted by the correspondence from Munster, both under the presidency of Sir Henry Brouncker and under that of his successor, Lord Danvers. The papers upon this subject in the present, as well as in the first volume of this Calendar, exhibit gaps which, so far as mere names and dates enable us to judge, will be found to be in a great degree supplied in the Cecil Collection; and we have no doubt that the same will be found to hold for several other episodes of the history.

We have thought it desirable therefore to select from Mr. Brewer's general catalogue of the Hatfield MSS. relating to the reign of James I., and insert in the Appendix of this volume, a list of the titles of all letters and other papers, which appear to relate to Ireland or Irish affairs. A comparison of this List of Irish papers at Hatfield, arranged in chronological order, which will be found at p. 671, with the contents of this Calendar, will not only serve as an index of that additional information on Irish history which may be expected from the Hatfield Collection, but will also enable students to read both calendars with more advantage, by filling up in detail or pursuing to the end, in each, the story which the other had left interrupted or incomplete.

FOREIGN AMBASSADORS' PAPERS.

The frequent allusions to Irish affairs, and notices of Irish fugitives in Spain and Flanders, which are found in the Cornwallis and Winwood despatches in the Cotton MSS. in the British Museum, or in the printed documents in Sawyer's *Memorials of Affairs of State*, suggested to us the expediency of a general examination of the Reports of English ambassadors abroad during the years 1607 and 1608, as likely to furnish information regarding the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell from Ireland, and their subsequent history. The result of this examination has proved so interesting, and supplies so natural and necessary a supplement to the home records of the events of the period, that we have thought it advisable to collect into an appendix the various notices of Irish fugitives which occur in the foreign despatches of these years. Landing at Quillebœuf, in Normandy, Tyrone and Tyrconnell proceeded to Flanders, and thence, after a short delay, by way of Lorraine and Switzerland, to Rome, with the intention of ultimately seeking refuge and assistance in Spain. Throughout this whole journey they appear to have been under the unceasing surveillance of the agents and spies of the indefatigable Secretary of State, to whom all their movements, and those of their followers, their visitors, and their correspondents, were regularly reported.

The collection from which these notices are gathered, is a voluminous series in the Public Record Office, of exceeding interest for general European history, and rich in incidental illustrations of domestic history, and especially of the policy of England in relation to foreign affairs. The place which M. Bergenroth's Simancas Papers, or the Venetian Papers calendared by Mr. Rawdon Brown, hold for the contemporary history of Spain or Venice, is the same which the foreign series in our Public Record Office holds for the history of the various European states with which England anciently maintained diplomatic relations. From a very early period, the importance of keeping a careful watch upon the progress of events abroad, appears to have been felt by the Kings of England and their advisers; and the foreign division of our public records contains the fruit of this surveillance, in the form of a series of letters, reports, and advertisements from English ambassadors and agents in the various states of Europe, stretching back in some countries as far as the early part of the 14th century.

Our only concern, of course, is with the reports from the countries which afforded a temporary refuge to the fugitives or their confederates and followers, and especially Flanders, Italy, and Spain ; but it happens fortunately for the interest of the story, that the representatives of the court of England in those countries at that time were men remarkable among all their contemporaries for energy, intelligence, and ability.

In the whole series of Flemish papers in the Public Record Office, which extends back to the year 1340, up to 1688, and fills a hundred and twenty-six volumes and bundles, there is no correspondence more interesting than that of Sir Thomas Edmonds, who was English representative at the court of the Archduke Albert at Brussels, when the fugitive Earls reached the Low Countries in the autumn of 1608. Edmonds was born in 1563, and through the influence of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Edmonds, who was Comptroller of the Queen's Household, was introduced into the public service at a very early age. He was initiated in diplomacy under the auspices of Sir Francis Walsingham ; and, while still extremely young, is found employed, in various capacities, as foreign envoy in several missions of importance. In 1592, before he had completed his thirtieth year, he was appointed English Resident at the Court of France, where he remained, with some interruptions, till 1599 ; and between that year and the death of Queen Elizabeth he was engaged in a succession of important negotiations. On the accession of James I., he received the honour of knighthood, and in August 1604, he was sent as ambassador to the Archduke at Brussels, where he remained till 1609. It is plain from numerous indications,[1] that he possessed the full confidence both of the King and of

---

[1] See Birch's Historical View of Negotiations between England, France, and Brussels, p. 134, also pp. 183, 184.

Lord Salisbury; and accordingly, upon the very first intelligence of the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, we find the watchful secretary at once communicating to his friend an event, the bearing of which on the foreign relations of England was hardly less momentous than its influence on the course of public affairs in Ireland. Salisbury was prompt to instruct Edmonds as to the light in which it would be desirable to represent the event in the court of the Archduke; and at the same time directed him on his own part to "observe carefully how the matter "is there apprehended, and especially by the Irish in "that service," and to lose no time in reporting this "by "the first despatch." On the other hand it is instructive to observe that the foreign representative of English interests was equally on the alert. Even before Salisbury's instructions reached him, Sir Thomas Edmonds was upon the watch. On the 7th of October 1607, he writes that "a report had come of the flight into Spain "of Tyrone and other northern lords of Ireland;" adding that the Irish agent of Spain, Father Florence O'Mulconnor, had long before left Brussels, and for the purpose, it was thought, of forwarding this design.

Another of Salisbury's foreign correspondents at this juncture, Sir Henry Wotton, is better known in literature. After a distinguished academical career and some years of foreign travel, Wotton entered into political life as a secretary of the Earl of Essex. On the fall of that nobleman, he again left England; and his consequent lengthened residence in Italy during the latter years of Queen Elizabeth, prepared him for the post of English Ambassador to the Republic of Venice, to which he was named by James I., the year after his accession, and which he held until 1610. The correspondence from which our extracts regarding Tyrone and Tyrconnell are taken, is found in the series of Venetian Papers in the Public Record Office, which commences in 1487, and which, in the period anterior to the Revolution, occupies seventy-five volumes and bundles. From the moment of the fugitives' arrival beyond the Alps, Wotton takes up, as a part of his official duty, the surveillance of all their proceedings, and promises the King (4th April 1608), that, as had already been done by the King's servants at the other courts, he will not fail, "now that they are on Italian "ground, to give an account of them." As the first fruit of his zeal, he informs Salisbury by letter (partly in cipher) of the same date, that "he has sent one to "Milan who will accompany Tyrone and his 'ging' [gang] "over all Italy." And it is worthy of note, as illustrating the usages of the diplomatic department at the time, that Wotton arranges on his own responsibility a provision for the cost of this extraordinary service. Nor can it be doubted that he was well served by the agent whom he employed. His reports to Salisbury track the movements of the Irish fugitives throughout their entire journey, and enter into the most minute, and sometimes the most private particulars as to their proceedings in Rome up to the death of Tyrconnell. One of Wotton's communications addressed to the King himself, p. 657, contains a suggestion as to the assassination of Tyrone, cautiously disguised, but hardly less direct than Sussex's well-known proposal to Elizabeth, for taking off Shane O'Neil.

The advertisements from Spain are concerned rather with the Irish emigrants generally than with the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell themselves, or their immediate adherents. We have incorporated with the regular series of our Calendar, a number of extracts relating to Ireland or to the Irish in Spain from the correspondence of the ambassador, Sir Charles Cornwallis, which is found in the

Cotton manuscripts in the British Museum, and has been printed in Sawyer's *Memorials of Affairs of State.* The Spanish despatches interwoven with the other papers of our Appendix, are taken from the Spanish Pre-Revolution series in the Public Record Office, consisting of 125 volumes and bundles, and reaching back to the year 1502. They comprise, besides despatches of the ambassador himself forwarded from Madrid, letters and advertisements from agents and intelligencers in other parts of Spain, and particularly in the north-western parts and other centres of communication with Ireland; in which it was considered especially desirable to observe the movements of the Irish exiles, and the various indications of preparation upon their part, or of intention on the part of Spain to afford them assistance, in furtherance of the design for an armed landing on the Irish coast. The letters, for the most part, whether from the ambassadors or the agents, are addressed to Salisbury. A few, and especially one very secret letter from Sir Henry Wotton, already alluded to, are addressed to the King, and others to Thomas Wilson, Salisbury's secretary; and it is curious to note the devices which were employed, not merely to ensure the privacy and the safe transmission of the correspondence, but also to provide against the betrayal of its existence, or at least of its real character in case of its falling into other hands. In some instances, the communication was so framed as to make it appear to be the genuine letter of a Catholic or an Irishman, and written in Catholic or Irish interest. There is one especially at p. 655, which it might seem impossible to suspect. All the topics to which it alludes are topics in which it would appear that no one but a strict and religious Catholic could be interested. The writer describes with enthusiastic admiration the splendid ceremonies of a canonization;

enters into the minutiæ of a Corpus Christi procession; and reports the election of new generals of religious orders. He even sends (enclosed) a picture of the canonized saint; announces that he has entrusted a packet of *Agnus Dei's* to the care of Father Midford; and concludes by conveying Father Parsons's commendations. And yet we gather from the endorsement, evidently in Salisbury's hand, on the original letter, which is still in the Public Record Office, that all these details were but intended to deceive as to the true origin and character of the communication, and that the advertisement, although sent by an agent of Salisbury, was designedly "written "with some clauses to disguise the affection of the "intelligencer!"

We take this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the kind assistance of Mr. W. M. Hennessy, M.R.I.A., of the Public Record Office, Ireland, in revising the text and translation of the papers in the Irish language printed in this and the first volume of our Calendar.

IRELAND.

JAMES I.

1606.

OCTOBER.

1606.
Oct. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 219, 119.

1. The LIST of HORSE and FOOT now standing.

Horsemen.

The Deputy - -	25	At Carrigfergus.
L. President of Munster.	50	In Munster.
Sir Richard Wingfielde.	50	Whereof 30 without cheque, the rest in Leinster.
Sir Henry Docwrae -	50	At Derry.
Sir Henry Folliott -	25	At Ballyshanon.
Sir Edward Herbert -	12	Without cheque.
Sir Edward Waynman	12	In Connaught.
Lo. Crumwell - -	10	In Lecale.

Footmen.

Munster -	Lord President - -	50	At the fort of Waterford.
	Sir Rich. Morison -	50	
	Sir Thomas Roper -	50	
Leinster -	Sir Rich. Wingfeild -	50	In Leinster.
	Sir Henrie Powre -	50	At the fort of Leix.
	Sir Fraunces Ruishe [Russhe].	50	At the fort of Phillipstown.
Connaught -	L. President - -	50	
	Sir Thos. Rotheram -	50	At the fort of Galloway.
Ulster - -	Sir Thobias Calfeild [Caulfield].	50	At the fort of Charlemont.
	Sir Frances Roe - -	50	At the fort of Mountjoy.
	Sir Edward Blayney -	50	At the fort in Monaghan.
	Sir Henry Folliott -	50	At the castle of Ballyshanon.

1606.

Sir Rich. Hansard	- 50	At the Liffer.
Sir Henry Docwrae	- 50	At Derry.
The Deputy -	- 50	At Carrigfergus.
Sir Foulke Conwaie	- 50	At the fort of Inshelaghlyn (*sic*).
L. Crumwell -	- 50	In Lecale.
Sir Charles Wilmott	- 50	At the Newerie (*sic*).

P. 1. *Endd.:* "1st Oct. 1606."

Oct. 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 120.

2. Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury.

Gives an account of a murder committed by one Purcell (called Baron Loughmore) on the sheriff of Tipperary. Requests a grant of what shall escheat by his attainder.—Cork, 5 October.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury."

Oct. 7.
Sloane MSS., vol. 156, no. 65. B.M.

3. The King's Charges in Ireland.

A return of the King's charges in Ireland, with proposals for retrenchment.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Brief of charges in Ireland, and how they may be abated. For your L. private, 7th Oct. 1606."

Oct. 7.
Lansdowne MSS., 159, 78, f. 257. B.M.

4. Certificate of Musters.

A return showing how the several wards, horse and foot companies, were formed by the comptroller of the musters, according to the musters taken of them at various dates within the year 1606.

Pp. 8. *Endd.*

Oct. 7.
Ib. 77, f. 255.

5. Return of the Garrisons in Ireland.

A collection of all the forts, castles, and wards in Ireland, with their officers, soldiers, and fees to each, comprising in addition to the garrisons named in the above return, those of Dublin, Laughlin Bridge, Wexford, Duncannon, Dungarvan, Castlemain, Limerick, Boile, Castelpark, Haleboling, Ballinacaye, Moyry, Mountnoris, Massarine, Omie, [Omagh], Tuame, and Coolemore.

Pp. 2.

Oct. 7.
Lansdowne MSS., 159, 76, f. 247.

6. Prices of Victuals in Ireland.

Notes of the prices of provisions communicated by Mr. Birchenshawe. Fat beef is sold for a quarter of the price it costs in England; fat mutton for a third, and wheat for one half. A fat goose costs six pence, a chicken a penny, a hen two pence, a pig eight pence.

At Kinsale 12 fresh herrings are sold for one penny, and 20 mackarel for one penny.

P. 1. *Rough draft. Endd.*

Oct. 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 121, 122.

7. Oliver St. John to the Earl of Salisbury.

His Lordship and the rest of the Lords were pleased upon reasons alleged on behalf of Mr. Treasurer and himself (St. John)

1606.

to restore the offices of Treasurer and Master of the Ordnance, to the privilege of having foot companies upon the avoidance by death or otherwise of any of the then captains; and accordingly His Majesty's pleasure was signified hither, both in his letters to the Lord Deputy, and in the establishment. Now Mr. Pawlett is arrived here with His Majesty's letters for the having of Sir Henry Dockwrae's foot company; and as the Treasurer, whom it immediately concerns, is not yet arrived, he has moved the Deputy to stay the grant until he shall receive further resolution therein. Prays therefore in the Treasurer's behalf and his own, that his Lordship will be pleased to stop this disposal of that company. Does not wish that Sir Henry Docwrae should lose it, and he may as well keep it as he doth his horse in the same place. And to his (St. John's) knowledge he had bargained his lands to Mr. Pawlett before they concluded for the company, but only to secure for themselves what Salisbury in his nobleness obtained for them, of which they will be deprived unless he prevail with His Majesty for the stay of this or the like traffic for companies.—Dublin, 11 October 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Oliver St. John to the Earl of Salisbury."

Oct. 12.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 123.

8. CAPTAIN GEORGE POWLETT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Obtained by his Lordship's favour the King's gracious letters on his behalf to the Lord Deputy of this kingdom, for Sir Henry Docwra's foot company at Dyrrie, to be transferred on him, together with such government as the said Sir Henry had at Loughfoyle. Upon the delivery of His Majesty's letters, found that Sir Oliver St. John, opposite to the proceedings thereof, claiming to have the foot company as due unto him or Mr. Treasurer by virtue of His Majesty's letters formerly written in their behalf, that the next companies that should be void, either by surrender, death, or other causes, should be unto them, as incident unto their offices. And he, supposing this of Sir H. Docwra to be merely void by this liberty of His Majesty given him to surrender the same unto him (Powlett), hath so far questioned this matter that the Lord Deputy hath made stay of proceedings therein. Begs Salisbury's influence to secure that His Majesty will be pleased to explain his meaning therein, though the Deputy sufficiently declared his understanding of the King's letters on his behalf. —Dublin, 12 October 1606,

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Captain Powlett to the Earl of Salisbury."

Oct. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 124.

9. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL in ENGLAND.

Received His Majesty's letters of the 23rd of July last, wherein he is required to accept Sir Henry Docwra's surrender of his charge of the Derrie. This he is accordingly

1606.

about to do, and to pass the same by new letters patents to Mr. Powlett, rather according to the King's meaning than the words of the letter. Is also thereby directed to turn over Sir Henry's foot company to Mr. Powlett, but the Master of the Ordnance and the Treasurer's agent made question how this might be done without varying from His Majesty's former letters of the last of April, upon the then reducement of the army, in these words : "That after this reducement of the army to 880, upon the death or other avoidance of any of our said captains of foot, the first band shall be assigned to our treasurer at wars, and the second to the master of the ordnance, &c." This being controverted on both sides, he has made stay for that one point, and will expect their Lordships' further exposition of His Majesty's meaning, though he makes no doubt of it, for it concerns himself in the like and touching his own particular. The late Lord Lieutenant (by his letters touching the reducement of the army about May 1605), signified to him His Highness's pleasure, that upon the death or other avoidance of any captain of foot, he should join the captain's company to his own, till it should reach 100 or more ; whereupon fell Sir Samuel Bagnol's first, and then Sir Josias Bodley's, both which he has since been enjoined to cass after he had made some of them a guard, and had been at extraordinary charges with them ; this makes him conceive the latter letter signifying the King's pleasure ought to be of force. Wishes the Treasurer and Master of the Ordnance a far greater increase of fortune than a company, and, when there are wars, and when they themselves are in the field, it is fit they should have them ; but he must of duty acquaint Salisbury with the state they stand in at this present within this kingdom, and when he (Salisbury) shall have considered of his reasons, he will submit himself to what his Lordship will direct. Begs him first to consider of the list which he sends herewith, wherein his Lordship will find most of the foot disposed into forts and places necessarily required, and if, upon any of their deaths or avoidance, the company be given to such a one as the Treasurer or Master of the Ordnance, that place of charge must then be commanded by a lieutenant, by reason of their greater places which require the captain's attendance about the State. But it may be alleged the company may be re-commanded by a lieutenant, and the government of the place or fort be given to a man of better quality. If this be done, His Majesty must be at some extraordinary charge for his maintenance. Desires only to receive Salisbury's directions in these points, for he aims not to hinder them nor to advance any other ; albeit he makes bold to acquaint Salisbury that it has been the manner till of late that such companies and places as fell void should be at the disposition of the Deputy, in which point he himself is restrained by suitors from England ; and many times the places as they fall are given by mediation of friends to such as first ask

1606.

them, who, when they have them, cannot be resident upon them, as it is requisite; and those who attend here, serving in expectation of such fortunes, and of whose abilities all are eye-witnesses, go without preferment and are discouraged to abide here. If, therefore, it would please His Majesty to refer that point to the Deputy, he would during his time bestow them, if they fell in, in such a way that they would be therewith well pleased, and His Majesty as well served.—Dublin, 14 October 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Oct. 15.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 190.

10. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of grant of the office of fletcher during pleasure, with fee of 12 pence per day, to Theodore Thomlinson, on the surrender of the office by his father, Thomas Thomlinson, who finds himself unable through age and impotence.—Dublin Castle, 15 October 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Oct. 17.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 125.

11. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Received certain letters signed by his Lordship and other Lords of the Council, touching the apprehension and sending over of one Matthew de Reuti, a merchant stranger, if he happened to be found in the realm. Caused inquiry to be made for him at that time, and now understands that he has arrived here very lately by the way of Scotland, and has come to this city; but hearing from some friends that it was not safe for him to abide here, he has left this place, and has gone to some other further off, whence he wrote to him (Chichester) a very sensible and lamentable letter, relating his misfortunes, and sent his protection exemplified under the great seal, which seems to be yet in force until January next, praying that Chichester would enable him so far to discharge himself honestly towards his creditors, as to permit him to live here quietly for a certain time. Was so far moved by the appeal, that, but for his Lordship's letters, he had surely renewed his protection for some reasonable time, especially seeing such a precedent before him. The reasons that moved him so were, that he understood he was a merchant and factor of good fame and reputation there; that he was broken and put out of his course, not by his own excesses or misgovernment, but by other men's decay abroad; that he is desirous to live within the King's dominions until he hath satisfied all his creditors, among whom (Chichester is informed) there is no born subject of His Majesty; that other merchants owe him great sums of money, which in time he hath some hope to recover; that he is prosecuted by strong adversaries there, rather upon stomach and a sinister opinion of his intended flight, than out of any despair of

1606.

recovering their debts. Was influenced, too, by the knowledge that his (Reuti's) adversaries have made great offers to some persons about this State, for his apprehension and transmission to England, a course which the judges here think very hard, for divers good considerations. And lastly, hears that he is honest and industrious, and by his abiding here in liberty may benefit both himself and the realm, by drawing hither some Dutch people and men of trades, when he hath considered of the benefits of this country from their employment. These things, and the confidence he has in his Lordship's opinion and private knowledge, make him (Chichester) forbear to heap more affliction upon him, and he recommends him to Salisbury's favour, that he may be permitted to live here quietly until he hath wrought out his own good fortunes again, by such honest and good means as he can.—Dublin, 17 October 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Oct. 20.
Philad. P., vol. 61, p. 169.

12. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Warrant to administer the oath of a counsellor of State to Sir George Ridgeway, Knt., appointed Treasurer at Wars and Receiver-General of the Revenue.—20 October 1606, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinge's Maiestie to sweare Sr Thomas Ridgwaye of the counsell, and to make him allowance for transportation of treasure as to former treasurers."

Oct. 22.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 225.

13. Sir Finie O'Driscoll's Petition.

Petition of Finie O'Driscoll, of Carberrie in co. Cork, to the Lord Deputy and the rest of the commissioners for taking surrenders and re-granting by patent; praying them to accept their poor suitor's surrender of the poor waste country of Colliemore in Carberry in the county of Cork, in order to a re-grant, and that without fine, because of his extreme poverty occasioned by his costs in the service of His Highness's predecessor, when, to the undoing of himself, he maintained war against his eldest son, who forgetting his duty to his Prince, and accompanied by a multitude of rebels, daily attempted his death and the surprisal of his poor country and castle of Donnishade; till petitioner, finding his forces decaying and the adverse party growing strong by the assistance of the Spanish forces, delivered his said county and castle into the hands of the then Lord President, Sir George Carew, who placed a garrison there, and thenceforth followed the said Lord Deputy in all his expeditions during the said rebellion; since when, much of the timber of the said castle being pulled down for fuel by the soldiers there, a great part of the stone frame is fallen. Owing to the

1606.

poverty of himself and of his wasted country he is scarce able to pay His Majesty's composition.

Pp. 1½. *Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "24th October 1606.

"Commissioners to enquire of the lands of Sir Fynny O'Driscoll.

The L. President.
The L. Byshope of Corke.
The Chiefe Justice of Munster.
The Second Justice of Munster.
Capt. Henrie Skipwith.
The Attornie } of Munster.
The Escheator }

Or to anie two or more of them, of whom the L. President, the Byshop, the Chiefe Justice and Second Justice, to be of the Corom (*sic*) [Quorum]. ARTHUR CHICHESTER."

Oct. 22,
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 188.

14. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Fiant for grant, pursuant to letters dated at Hampton Court, to Captain Robert Jameson of a pension of eight harp shillings sterling per day, to begin from the time of his employment as captain of His Majesty's ship called the Tremontaine.—Dublin Castle, 22 October 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Oct. 25.
Philad. P,,
vol. 3, p. 117.

15. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

A committee of the Lords having had the controversy between Arthur Hide and David Condon before them for lands in Munster, and having adjourned the same till May next, with consent of both parties, for an arbitrament to be made by them between them, the rents, arrears, and reliefs due to His Majesty are to be respited until the suit shall be decided.—Whitehall, 25 October 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, Salisbury, W. Knollys, J. Stanhope.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. in Excheq. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LL.'s of the Counsell in the behalfe of Mr Hyde for the forbearing of his rents, &c."

At the foot is the following, in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:

"The 27 of Aprill 1607.

"The Court of Exchequer is required to consider of this letter and to perform the contents thereof, and after inrolment to retourne the same to us."

Oct. 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 119.

16. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They have already informed him of the adjournment of the proceedings between Arthur Hide and David Condon;

1606.

but Condon complained he had been disturbed in lands of the like kind which were granted by letters patent to Thomas Fleetwood and Marmaduke Redmond, as undertakers in that province, and afterwards restored to his father by direction from the late Queen, and feared that they would, upon notice of that arbitrament, increase their disturbance. Sir Arthur Chichester therefore is to take care that he (Condon) may be maintained in possession, and that, if any distresses had been taken from his mother or his tenants since his coming to England, they may be restored. A stay is to be made of any bonds or recognizances taken of him in the Exchequer. And a transcript of this the Lords' letter is to be sent to the President of Munster for his guidance.

The rents of the lands formerly granted to Fleetwood and Redman to be also respited.—Whitehall, 25 October 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, J. E. Worcester, T. Suffolk, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, J. Stanhope.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Endd:* "From the LL's of the Counsell in the behalfe of David Condon and Arthur Hyde."

Oct. 31.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 171.

17. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER (Deputy) and COUNCIL.

Being willing to restore William Nugent, son of Richard, late Baron of Delvin, outlawed and attainted of treason in the time of the government of the late Lord Graie, to his blood and forfeited lands, a bill is to be prepared for that purpose against the meeting of the next Parliament in Ireland, to which the King promises his assent.

Letters patent are to be prepared and passed granting to the said William Nugent and the heirs male of his body, with remainder in fee simple to the right heirs of his said father, all such castles, lands, tenements, and hereditaments as he was seised of, and also to insert in the same patent a grant to said William Nugent and Jenet his wife, and the heirs of the said Jenet, of all such lands, &c. as they were seised of in right of the said Jenet, or whereof Walter late Baron of Skrine and Ellyne his wife, the parents of the said Jenet, were seised, which came or ought to have come to the King or the late Queen by the attainder of the said William Nugent, and for which no rent hath hitherto been yielded to the Crown. The King likewise remits the mesne profits to the said William.—Westminster, last day of October 1606, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinge's Majestie in the behalfe of William Nugent and Jennett his wife."

"An Act of Parliament for restitution in bloude, and to passe unto him all the landes w^ch^ he, &c. in fee simple."

1606.
Oct. [ ].
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 133.

18. CERTIFICATE of a COMMITTEE of the COUNCIL about the GREAMES.[1]

According to his Lordship's reference they had had all the Greames before them and questioned them why they had not settled themselves in Roscommon.

The chief reason they alleged was the dislike they had of the place, for there was want of water and wood, and the lands were let too dear; much of the same quality was let for half the money. They said they were very poor, and had not means to plant, for want of labourers who were scarce and required double wages, and their language was not understood by them. They had nothing to allege against Sir Rafe Sidley, only their desire was that they might be suffered to seek habitations elsewhere within the kingdom where they might find it conveniently.

Signed: Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir James Fullerton, Sir Jeffery Fenton.

P. ½. *Copy.* *Endd.:* "Copie of som of the Counsells certificate concerning the Greames."

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 125A.

19. SIR THOMAS BURKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Was unwilling to signify to his Lordship the state wherein he stood till his Lordship should receive all that came or could be said against him. Has had some time of probation hurtful for him in his poor estate, but if necessary for the King's good, protests he willingly does and ever will bear it. Is by birth and trial His Majesty's faithful subject, though it never lay in his small power to do for Her late Majesty's and His Highness's service all that he much desired.

Concludes by praying that his Lordship will be pleased to hold a good opinion of him till he shall find the contrary; and if any one man reputed honest can task him with disloyalty, desires no favour of his Sovereign nor respect of Salisbury. The Deputy is a noble worthy gentleman. Swears that he speaks not thus to flatter him. Must suspect that he has heard some random calumny that has wrought him this trouble. Requests that Salisbury will do him the right to possess the King as well as himself with his (Burke's) faithful innocency. The reason he wrote not before was in order that the world should not find before he sent. No man on earth can accuse him of disloyalty.

P. 1. *Signed. Not dated. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Thomas Burke to the Earl of Salisbury."

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 126.

20. SIR THOMAS BURKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Since his Lordship kept his chamber, has been every day at Court to inquire of his health, and albeit his charge and occasions required a speedy dispatch, yet he would not press his Lordship, whose health, if protestations were not so common, he would justify to be more tendered by him than the

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 551–8.

1606.

business he has in hand, though his ability of living in any good fashion stands upon what shall be thereupon resolved. Might add that he was at great charge at his last and present suit, and therefore is not able to undergo any delay. Can truly say that he never had any grant or gift of the late Queen, nor since the King's coming in, and though he has not been able to do that service he desired, yet his best endeavours were never wanting. Now his request is, that whereas there is a debt due to him of more than 2,000*l.*, the King would be graciously pleased to accept a discharge of this debt and to compound for it; or, if money may not be had, that His Majesty might, in regard of this debt and of his faithful service, grant unto him 300*l.* yearly during his life out of the composition and revenue of Connaght, which makes 200*l.* English, with as much land in fee farm as shall be thought fit, which he assures his Lordship upon his credit is at this time very little worth. By this His Majesty loseth nothing, and he (Burke), who has very little means by pension or otherwise, will receive contentment for the debt, for his blood, and for the time spent. This is the sum of his petition which he purposes to deliver to the Lords, to whom he hears the King doth refer all of that nature. Hopes it will find favourable allowance, since it is for the King's benefit.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Thomas Burke to the Earl of Salisbury." *No date, probably Oct.* 1606. *In pencil:* (" Cecil had been extremely ill.")

Nov. 1.
Add. Papers, Ireland.

21. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Dr. Brooke, the King's chaplain, being bound jointly with the Bishop of Duns [Dunensis, Down], Rob. Hunston, for 300*l.*, which was the sole debt of Hunston, has been compelled, in the latter's absence, to pay the whole. He cannot now obtain satisfaction from the Bishop, and the King directs that order be taken for his speedy payment of the debt, with all damages.

Signed: R. Wilbraham.

P. 1. *Endd.:* " Draught of a lre to the Deputy of Ireland in subvention of Dr. Brooke, Nov. 1606."

Nov. 1.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 121.

22. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Forasmuch as they were informed that one Purcell, called the Baron of Loughmore, some time a notorious rebel, and since detected of many execrable murders committed upon sheriffs and others, and other His Majesty's officers in Ireland, insomuch that they did marvel how he had escaped the hand of justice all that time, had of late (to fill the measure of his iniquities) within the last three months, with his own hand cruelly murdered the sheriff of Tipperary, and hurt sundry others in so foul a manner that no excuse could be pretended; he was not therefore to escape without his due punishment, but to be proceeded against with all due expedition, and his goods to be secured. And as they had been informed that

1606.

Feriogh M'Hugh, for like murders, notorious crimes, endeavoured a pardon, no pardon was to pass without His Majesty's special directious.—Whitehall, 1 November 1606.

Signed: Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Exeter, Salisbury, J. Stanhope, H. Bruce.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, concerning Ri. Purcele, called the Baron of Loughmore, and Ferragh M'Hugh."

Nov. 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 127.

23. SIR RICHARD TREVOR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Being returned from Ireland and the late government of the Newrie which he has held there, and purposing to have paid his services to his Lordship in the first instance, he has suddenly fallen into the disease incident to that country, which has prevented him from that due intendment. Has therefore sent this gentlemen, his lieutenant, to attend his Lordship with this true relation. Will not speak of his desires and endeavours to do service, but hopes he has left the place without leaving any imputation to follow him. And although the place is of special import for the furtherance of His Majesty's service in those parts, yet it gives little encouragement for any man to covet the command thereof, in regard it requires at large, and no allowance made for it. Speaks not this of any second self-respect, but that Salisbury may in his wonted wisdom consider of those who coming to command there may want what he (Trevor) had of his own to make supply withal. Begs to mind his Lordship of the suit he granted him touching Mr. Broughton, which these Irish employments enforced him hitherto to neglect. Begs now to revive the same, when God shall enable him with health to follow it to effect.—Trevallyn, 3 November 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Richard Trevor to the Earl of Salisbury."

Nov. 4.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 181.

24. SIR A. CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of a grant, by lease of 21 years, to Sir Edward Blayney, seneschal of the county of Monaghan, of the three ballibetaghs of Ballicaskan *alias* Castletown, Ballilurgan, and Ballimeyghan, allotted in the late division of the county to the King's castle of Monaghan, if the said Sir Edward shall so long live and be not removed from that command, paying 20*s.* per annum for each ballibetagh.—Dublin, 4 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 4.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 189.

25. CERTIFICATE of CAPTAIN ROBERT JEMISON'S SERVICE.

Certificate, signed James Fullerton, that by the record of musters it appears that Captain Robert Jemison, one of His Majesty's pensioners in this kingdom and captain of the Tremontaine, began his employment here and his entertain-

1606.

ment the 13th September 1603, from which day he is to have allowance of his pension for life.—4 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 7.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 128.

26. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Understands from Sir Henry Crofts, who is now there, that he hopes by his Lordship's means to obtain something from His Majesty towards his settlement and better maintenance to remain in this kingdom. Makes bold to recommend him as one who, in the time of these late troubles, has ever served in good place of commander and his discharged the trust committed unto him with valour and discretion. Is restrained from writing for men of his own profession when they are honest and fit to serve His Majesty, and might say more in his praise if he were a stranger to Salisbury. It is necessary to cherish and enable him to abide here where he hath given so good testimony of his industry, valour, and judgment, being besides no longer fit to seek new fortunes by the wars elsewhere. Is now a pensioner at but 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, by an entertainment very unassured, and daily subject to alteration. Formerly held the office of scoutmaster, wherein he served very painsfully, and for which there is no man more sufficient. Bespeaks Salisbury's kind offices for him and engages that these kind offices shall not be unworthily bestowed, if in troubles there may be further use of his service. —Dublin Castle, 7 November 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Nov. 8.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 187.

27. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant containing grant to Sir Thomas Cootes, Knight, of 6*s.* per day, pursuant to His Majesty's letters dated at Westminster, 20 August, 4th year of his reign.—Dublin, 8 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 9.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 226.

28. LORD TULLOPHELIM'S PETITION.

Petition of Theobald Lord Butler of Tullophelim, for a grant of the lands of Strate Drishoke [Drishoge] in the Queen's County, as forfeited by Arthur Tomas, to whom they were granted in 5th of the reign of Queen Elizabeth for an estate in tail male, on condition of not aliening any part thereof unless to his children for life, and keeping their mansion house and chief dwelling on the lands, which conditions are broken.

P. 1.

Nov. 10.
Lansdowne MSS., 159, 53, f. 195.

29. TREASURER AT WARS' ACCOUNT for 1606.

An account (Latin) headed: "Declaratio Compi Georgii Cary, Militis, sub-thesaurarii ac Generalis Receptoris Regni Hiberniæ, pro tertio anni Regis Jacobi."

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "10 Nov. 1606. A brief note of an Irish Declaration for 3rd of the King."

1606.
Nov. 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 129.

30. ORDER of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

The late sovereign Queen Elizabeth, in the time of the late rebellion established a standard of mixed moneys, especially for the payment of Her Highness' army, which then stood and was of necessity to be maintained in this kingdom; Her Highness notwithstanding allowing the exchange of the moneys in England, to her exceeding charge and great expense of treasure.

And after the death of the said late Queen, the rebellion being appeased, and the greater part of the army being discharged, the King understanding that the said mixed moneys bred many grievances and inconveniences to the subjects of this realm, was pleased, by a proclamation bearing date the 11th day of October 1603, to decry the said mixed moneys to their true value, and also to establish a new standard of nine ounces fine silver, being the ancient standard of this kingdom, every piece whereof bearing the name of a shilling, should go current and be taken for 12*d.* sterling, and all other pieces of the said new silver standard should be taken rateably according to the quantity and proportion of the same.

And inasmuch as the King by his letters of the 25th of June and of the 30th of September signified, that the said word "sterling" did breed an error, being construed as if every harp shilling should be taken for sixteen pence of the money of this country, and so should carry as high a valuation as the sterling shilling of England, while in truth his meaning was and is, that every harp shilling should bear the name and value of twelve pence Irish, according to the standard of this realm, which in true value is but nine pence English.

They therefore in His Majesty's name and by his express commandment, proclaim, that from henceforth the said name of sterling shall not be applied to the harp shillings of the standard of nine ounces of fine silver, but shall in that respect be utterly abolished in this kingdom. And that every silver harp shilling of the nine ounces fine standard shall be called twelve pence Irish, and not twelve pence sterling, and shall be current only for that value.

Provided always, that all payments to persons warranted only by list, establishment, or concordatum, already made, and not by letters patent under the great seal or special direction hereafter from His Majesty, shall be made according to the rate of the standard of the new harp moneys of nine ounces fine silver, and not according to the rate of the standard of English moneys.

And as the word "sterling" hath bred many doubts in contracts, receipts, and payments in this kingdom, it is therefore His Majesty's express will and pleasure, in order to avoid all ambiguities, that from henceforth in all contracts, receipts, and payments, His Majesty's subjects of this kingdom shall use the word of current or lawful money of Ireland, whereby shall be understood money of the said standard of nine ounces

1606.

fine silver proper to this kingdom.—Castle of Dublin, 11 November 1606.

Signed: Thom. Dublin, Canc., Thom. Ridgeway, Rich. Wingfield, James Ley, Nich. Walshe, Ant. Sentleger, Oliver S. John, Oliver Lambert, Fraunces Stafford, Garret Moore, Rich. Morison, James Fullerton, Jeff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Printed. Endd.:* "Proclamation, &c."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 130. **31.** Duplicate of above.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 131. **32.** Another copy of above.

Nov. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 132. **33.** SIR JOHN DAVYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.[1]

There are not many weeks passed since I presumed to trouble you with an advertisement at large of that journey which was performed the last summer vacation by the Lord Deputy and the Judges of Assize in three of the most unreformed counties of Ulster. When that journey was ended the Chief Justice and myself were employed in a second circuit to visit the counties of Waterford, Wexford, and Wicklow, whereof the two former (being ancient and inhabited by people of English race), have had our laws and government so long in use among them that our business there was usual according to the manner of assizes in England, nothing arising that was extraordinary or of special note or consideration. But the county of Wicklow containing all the mountainous country of the Birnes and Tooles (which was never duly reduced into shire ground until the last year, but the inhabitants thereof, even at the elbow of the State, were suffered still to live like outlaws); — in this new county the very appearance, attendance, and conformity of the rude people, if there had been no other occurent considerable, did, in my apprehension, yield some matter not unfit to be observed, and reported unto you.

When we came to Waterford where we sat first, we found there the Lord President of Munster, with others of the Council of that province.

In the gaol there were not many prisoners, nor among them any notorious malefactors, and the civil bills exhibited to the justice were but few and trifling, because the Council table there was possessed of the most and best causes.

The principal business which we had to do, and which drew my Lord President to meet us here, was to inflict some punishment upon the obstinate recusants of that city, which hitherto had not been performed. The course we took against them was of two kinds; against the principal aldermen, we pro-

---

[1] This highly interesting and characteristic letter of Sir John Davys, as being the complement of the well-known account of his Ulster circuit, printed in his Historical Tracts, and of the Munster Circuit, printed in vol. I. 463, is here given verbatim and without abridgment.

1606.

ceeded by way of censure at the Council table of the province for their several contempts against the King's proclamations, and special commandments of the Lord President, under the Council seal of Munster. Against the multitude we proceeded by way of indictment upon the statute of 2 Eliz., which giveth only the penalty of 12*d.* for absence from church every Sunday and holiday. The fines imposed at the table were not heavy, being upon some 50*l.* a-piece, upon others 40*l.*, so that the total sum came not to 400*l.*; but there were so many of the commoners indicted that the penalty of 12*d.* given by the statute came to 240*l.* or thereabouts. This being done, we empanelled a special jury and charged them to inquire of the number of the benefices with cure of souls in that county, of the reparation and decay of the several churches, of the incumbents, of the patrons, and of their yearly value, &c., and we enjoined them to return their presentment unto my Lord President before the 1st of November following. And this in effect was the service which we performed at Waterford.

From thence we went to hold session at Wexford, but by the way (although it were somewhat out of our way) we went to New Rosse, a corporate haven town in the county of Wexford, in which town we were informed that the sovereign and burgesses had committed a notorious outrage in disturbing and interrupting the minister there while he was saying divine service. To examine this matter we went thither, and upon examination we found, that albeit the greatest part of the townsmen be obstinate recusants, yet twice or thrice every year they come all to the church to make a superstitious offering at the place where the high altar stood, and that upon Christmas day last the sovereign and inhabitants, to the number of 200, came into the church with an extraordinary noise and tumult, and making their popish offering, then disturbed the poor minister from making a sermon, which he had prepared for his small auditory; and that upon Easter day last, the same sovereign came with as great a company, and in the same disorderly manner and interrupted the celebrating of the Communion; having taken these examinations we bound over the sovereign and some others whom we found to be busy and most malicious in this disorder, to appear in the Star Chamber this term; for the rest we left them to be indicted upon the statute 2 Eliz. And so from Rosse we departed to Wexford.

Wexford.

At Wexford the gaol delivery was of some length and labour, for the prison was not only full of such as were committed for felonies, but there came in many loose and masterless men, being bound by recognizance to appear at this session. And yet of all that great number there was only one prisoner condemned and executed, whose offence was that he procured the house of a poor Protestant vicar to be burned, which we found, upon examination of the circumstances of the fact, to have been done rather out of malice to his person than to his religion or profession.

1606.

The civil petitions or bills were at least 300; besides there came down out of the court above more than 20 causes to be tried by *nisi prius,* and all for titles of land, the mere Irish being plaintiffs in the most part of those trials. We were glad to see them relinquish the trial of the sword and judgement of the barbarous Brehons, and so willingly to descend to the trial of the common law of England; and to encourage them in this course we took as much care as was possible that their juries might be indifferent, giving them and their counsel a patient and favourable hearing, and in truth they seem to be well satisfied. Donell Spaniagh, among the rest, did carry himself modestly and respectively beyond our expectation. The business of the Crown and country being finished, we caused the grand jury of the county to indict the recusants of Rosse, and a particular jury of Wexford to indict the recusants of that town; howbeit they found the bills with some difficulty, for we were fain to threaten them with the Star Chamber before they would return any presentment unto us. Lastly, we impanelled a jury to inquire of the parish churches within this country and of the incumbents and patrons, and other circumstances, as we had done in the county of Waterford, and we prefixed them the like time for the return of their inquisition to us at Dublin. And so we ended our sessions at Wexford.

From thence we came to Wicklow, where there appeared such a multitude of the natives of that country, that it seemed strange that so many souls should be nourished in those wild and barren mountains. We ever thought that the reducing of that country to be shire ground would impart much to the preservation of the public peace; but we could not conceive a hope that the rude inhabitants thereof would so quickly have fallen in love with the public justice; because, albeit they were ever near the seats of justice, yet could they never heretofore be drawn to Dublin, but had always the reputation of outlaws and rebels; however, now I conjecture the cause of their sudden conformity to be this. In the ancient times O'Birne, and in the later times Feaugh M'Hugh and his sons, have exercised their Irish tyranny among them, and though for the space of 50 years past or thereabouts, they have had seneschals appointed by the State, which place Sir H. Harrington now holdeth, yet those seneschals never governed them according to the laws of the kingdom, but according to their own barbarous customs, and suffered the chief lords to cut and exact upon the inferior people on the one side, so that they might also have their duties and customs paid unto them on the other side. But since the common laws of the realm took place among them, they find an extraordinary liberty and protection, and therefore are exceedingly delighted and comforted with this form of government. Besides the rude people of this country did show their inclination to civility in that the principal gentlemen and freeholders among them did appear in English apparel, which they had never before worn.

The gaol in this new county was very full, out of which two notable thieves, in the nature of rebels, were condemned and executed. But because, before this county was made, the petty thieves were adjudged by the seneschal only to make restitution and to pay some fines, therefore the justices of assize thought it not unfit to convert the indictments of small thefts committed before the country was made a shire, when the people understood not the law, into indictments of trespass only, and to impose fines for the King upon the malefactors. Touching civil causes, we had many petitions and eight trials of *nisi prius;* and in the greatest number of them Redmond M‘Pheaugh, the second son of Pheaugh M‘Hugh, who was wont to love the trial by the sword better than the trial of the law, was either plaintiff or defendant, resembling in my conceit Ismael in the Old Testament, of whom it was prophesied, that his hand should be against every man, and every man's hand against him. Lastly, even in this wild county we impannelled a jury to inquire of the bounds of parishes, of the reparation of churches, of the incumbents and patrons and values of the church livings, enjoining to return their inquisitions before the end of this term. This course my Lord Chief Justice and I have taken in six several counties; and the like hath been done in other parts of the kingdom, so that by the end of the next vacation inquisitions will be found of all the estate of all the parishes and churches in Ireland. But when all this is done, we cannot conjecture or conceive by what means the churches may be supplied with sufficient incumbents; and yet there are few churches now void, but the most part of them are full of the most miserable idols, so that we cannot think or speak of them but with grief or shame. And yet we want not bishops or archbishops to oversee the churches; for there is not a bishop's see that is not supplied double, one being placed by the King and another by the Pope. Being in the north this summer, I met with an Irish scholar, who had been bred in France and Spain, among the fugitives of this nation, and of him I learnt the names and quality of the Pope's titulary bishops of Ireland, and who were present in the kingdom, and who were absent, and where they resided.

In Ulster.—Dr. Peter Lumbard [Lombard], born at Waterford, beareth the title of primate of Ardmagh; he is now at the Court of Rome, where he hath a pension from the Pope of 200 ducats by the month. He hath also the dignity of a provost in the cathedral church of Cambray.

One O'Boyle[1] hath the title of Bishop of Rapo [Raphoe] in Tirconnell; he was born in that country, and resideth there, being countenanced by the Earl of Tirconnell.

Connor O'Dovenny[2] hath the name of Bishop of Downe and

---

[1] Neal or Cornelius O'Boyle.

[2] Or O'Duvany; called in a nearly contemporary Latin catalogue in the Burgundian Library, Brussels, *Cornelius Duanius.* O'Renehan's Collections on Irish Church History, p. 273.

1606.

Connor; he liveth in Tyrone;[1] we saw him in our last journey when we were near Ulster, for he was brought into the camp in the habit of a Franciscan. Cormock M‘Baron, the Earl of Tyrone's brother, is his chief reliever and receiver.

Richard[2] Brady is the titulary Bishop of Kilmore; he is very aged, and lurketh for the most in Westmeath.

Jo. Gawne [M‘Gauran] is called Bishop of Ardagh; his abode is uncertain, but he resorteth often to a place called Granard, in the county of Longford.

Owen M‘Ivor M‘Mahon, one of the sons of Ivor M‘Collo, who is farmer to my Lord of Essex, in the Ferny [Farney], is designed Bishop of Clogher, but is now in Germany.

These are the Pope's bishops in Ulster.

In Leinster.—One Matthias,[3] a Spanish friar, hath the title of Archbishop of Dublin; he now liveth in a monastery in Spain, not far from Madrid; he hath a poor pension of three ducats per diem.

Franciscus di Rivera is the supposed Bishop of Leighlin; he is now resident at Antwarp (*sic*).

Robert Lalor,[4] the priest who is now in the Castle of Dublin, and was a follower of the house of Kildare, is nominated Bishop of Kildare.

In Mounster.—David O'Kerny[5] is made by the Pope Archbishop of Cashell; he liveth in the liberty of Tipperary.

Thomas White, born in Waterford, and nephew to Dr. Lumbard, the pretended primate of Armagh, hath the title of Bishop of Waterford. He hath a benefice in the Low Countries, but liveth with his uncle at Rome.

Dr. James White[6] is called Bishop of Limerick, but resideth at Clonmell in the liberty of Tipperary.

In Conaght.—Florence O'Mulconner[7] hath the name of Archbishop of Tuame, but liveth in the Court of Spain.

One O'Mulrian,[8] a native of the county of Limerick, is stiled Bishop of Killaloe; he liveth in Lisbon, and hath a pension of the King of Spain. There are some other bishoprics in this kingdom for which the Pope hath provided bishops, of whom I have no certain intelligence, so, as I said before, all the sees are doubly furnished, and yet the people for the most part have not any exercise of Christian religion. I have had a purpose sometime to draw a few notes which I have collected into a discourse, and therein to discover unto you the true state of the church of Ireland; but it is so faulty, so deformed, and so out of all order, that I am doubtful lest I should seem to bewray an ill nature in discovering the faults thereof too bitterly, for in troth, if a man should discover all the truth,

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i. p. 453. Bishop O'Duvany was a Franciscan friar.

[2] "Richardus M‘Brady" [O'Renehan Collections, p. 274]. In some lists he is called Thomas.

[3] Matthew de Oviedo, a Friar Minor.

[4] See *supra*, vol. i. p. 408.

[5] "David Carneus," O'Renehan Collections, p. 274.

[6] Sometimes confounded with Thomas White, Bishop of Waterford.

[7] Florence Conray, O'Renehan Collections, pp. 395–8.

[8] "Fr. Cornelius Ryan." See O'Renehan Collections, p. 275.

1606.

his report might be thought incredible, and rather seem a libel than a true relation; and yet I conceive some hope that if we might have a parliament, so that there might be a convocation of all the clergy, there would be some course taken for a reformation in some manner.

Upon our return out of our later circuit, which was about the middle of October, we understood that not many days before the Earl of Tyrone had in a violent manner taken a great distress of cattle from O'Chane [O'Cahan], who hath married his bastard daughter, and pretendeth to be lord of all that country which beareth the name of the county of Colrane, but is now reputed part of the county of Tyrone, and which lying on the west side of the Banne, is as rich and fruitful a soil as any in Ulster. I observe not this to you as a matter of any consideration in respect of the riot, (albeit it be the first notorious violent act that the Earl hath done since he was received to grace), but to make an overture to you of a matter of good advantage, which I confess I understood not before I made my last journey into Ulster. The matter is this: I thought without question, and so it is generally conceived by us all, that the Earl of Tirone had been entirely seized in possession and demesne of all the county of Tirone, being in length 60 miles, and in breadth nearly 30, and that no man had had one foot of freehold in that country but himself, except the bishops and farmers of the abbey lands. I complained to you when I was last in England that this entire possession of so large an extent of land held by one man did hinder the service of the Commonwealth, and gave him too great a power over the goods and bodies of the King's subjects; and thereupon His Majesty was moved by you to write special letters to the Earl and other lords of the North, requiring them to make a competent number of freeholders in their several countries.

The reason that moved us to think that the Earl had the freehold and clear possession of all the country did consist in this:—We know that by the statute of attainder of Shane O'Neale, made in the second year of Queen Elizabeth, all the country of Tirone, and divers other territories in Ulster, were resumed and vested actually in the Crown, without saving the rights of any of the inhabitants, and that afterwards the Queen did grant unto the Earl all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which his grandfather Con Baccagh O'Neale had, without any other limitation or exception. But now on the other side, in our last northern journey, we made so exact an inquiry of the estates and possessions of the Irishry, that it appeared unto us plainly that the chief lords of every country had only a seigniory consisting of certain rents and duties, and had withal some special demesnes, and that the tenants or inferior inhabitants were not tenants at will, as the lords pretended, but freeholders, and had as good and large an estate in their tenancies as the lords had in their seigniories and that the uncertain

1606.

cuttings and exactions were a mere usurpation and a wrong, and were taken *de facto*, and not *de jure*, when the lords made war one upon another, or joined together in rebellion against the Crown. This we found to be universally and infallibly true in all the Irish countries, wherein we held sessions this last summer;—namely, in the several countries of M'Mahon, M'Guyre, O'Reley [O'Reilly] in Ulster, and in the countries of the Birnes and Kavanaghs in Leinster. This being found, we began to consider whether the inhabitants of Tirone held not their estates and possessions in the same manner before the statute of 11 Elizabeth, which swallowed up and confounded both the seigniories and the tenancies, and vested all in the Crown. And we found by the general voice of all the people in these parts, that O'Neale, the chief lord of that country, had only a chiefry or seigniory, with such rents and gross duties as other Irish lords had, with certain demesnes at Dungannon, Benburb, and Strabane; and that there were many freeholders in that county of Tirone, whereof O'Chane was the chief, being also himself in his particular country a chief lord or "Uriaght," having also under him divers free tenants. The case standing thus, we examined the words of the Earl's patent, which we found to be only these: all lands, tenements, and hereditaments which Con Baccagh O'Neale had at the time of his surrender in 34 Hen. VIII. What had Con Baccagh then? Only a seigniory and certain means. Then hath my Lord of Tirone no more granted unto him but only a seigniory and certain demesnes, and not the possessions of such as were free tenants at the time of the grant made unto his grandfather, (whereunto his grant hath relation,) but their services are only granted unto him; so that these possessions being resumed and vested in the Crown by the statute 11 Eliz., they do, notwithstanding the Earl's patent, remain in the Crown still; and consequently all O'Chane's country, and all the old freeholders' possessions in Tirone, are actually and really in His Majesty's hands. Howbeit the Earl doth dispose of all that large country, (except some parcels which in his last patent are reserved to Tirlagh M'Henry O'Neale, Henry Oge O'Neale, and the two forts of Charlemont and Mountjoy,) as if all were his own proper demesnes, and as if all the tenants at will [were his tenants], whereas in truth they are for the most part intruders upon His Majesty's possession.

I might *ex officio*, by reason of the poor place I hold, prefer informations of intrusion against the occupiers of those lands, but in respect of the place where the lands lie, the persons that hold them, and other circumstances, I do forbear to do it without special direction or permission of the Council of State; and to that end I have moved my Lord Deputy and Council, acquainting them with the state of the cause, but they do yet advise thereon; howbeit, I see no reason why the King's ministers should make any doubt to demand the King's own land of any subject here. But, howsoever this course may be yet forborne in reason of State, I am well assured, that, if the King were possessed of all his lands in Tirone, namely, the monastery lands and the lands of the ancient freeholders;—if the primate of Armagh were repossessed of the lands belonging to his see, and the Bishop of Clogher of the lands appertaining to his bishopric;—if Tirlagh M'Henry and Henry Oge O'Neale may hold their territories, and the two forts of Charlemont and Mountjoy may enjoy the lands reserved and annexed thereunto;—the greatness of this Earl will be moderate enough, and he will be reduced to that proportion and quantity of estate which O'Neale had before the wars of Lancaster and York, when the Earls of Ulster did flourish there, and when the name of O'Neale was scarce heard of in the English Pale. In a word, if these possessions were rightly distributed and well settled, I think the Earl would not presume any more to write to the King (as he lately did[1]) not to make a President in Ulster for his sake only, as if there were no other Lord in Ulster but himself.—Dublin, 12 November 1606.

Pp. 16. *Hol. Not add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davies to the Earl of Salisbury."

Nov. 13.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 199.

34. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of a licence to the Corporation of Waterford, to export sheep skins from Waterford to Bristol, in as large a manner as the like is granted to the Corporation of Dublin, notwithstanding any statute to the contrary.—Dublin, 13 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 14.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 185.

35. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of pardon to five persons, of whom James Hauragham of Knocktofer in the county of Kilkenny, soldier, is the first.—Dublin Castle, 14 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 14.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 143.

36. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Decline to raise the soldiers' pay from Irish to English currency, as recommended by the Lord Deputy and Council, because it would open a gap for similar demands from foot to horse, from soldiers to officers, from officers to patentees, from patentees to all officers civil. From what they hear, grain and cattle are cheap at present in Ireland, so that eight pence Irish is greater pay for a soldier than eight pence English at any other time.

They conceive that the hardships which are endured by the soldiers by reason of the unwillingness of the country to supply them with victuals, and which are so earnestly pressed by Byrchensha [Birchenshawe], arise rather from scarcity of

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i. p. 548. The letter is dated Dungannon, 17 June 1606.

1606.

money than from the smallness of their pay; and, as Mr. Treasurer has been sent over with treasure to make full pay till the 17th of the present month, they hope there will be contentment. As to the other remembrances by Byrchensha, they have paid all the money the Lord Deputy and the Council had borrowed, how hardly soever they have come by the money to pay it, and have thus not only preserved but strengthened their credit. They can take no resolution concerning the repairing of Haleboling and Castlepark till they shall receive their farther report whether they are fit to be kept or quit. They may add two to the two present commissaries of musters of the forces, the former pay, however, to provide for the whole. They cannot accept Byrchensha's excuses for the defective musters, but conceive that it is because so many both of the Council and in principal places of command are interested in concealing the defects, that the matter has continued so long unreformed. If they were not, there would be no such strange arrears as those challenged by the captains, of 1,000*l.* and 2,000*l.* upon pretence of their payment of their companies. They suggest a payment by the poll, which might be feasible, the army being then so reduced. They deem the boats at Loughfoile, Balleshannon, Masseryn, and Lough Sidney, which were used to supply those garrisons with wood and necessaries in troubled times, not to be needed now in time of peace, such as is the present, when they can be supplied from elsewhere. It was never their meaning to discharge all the officers holding by patents during good behaviour, but only those whose patents might be questioned at law, in cases where their offices were deemed unnecessary or of greater charge than was fit to be continued; and even then, that they should receive the amount of their fee by way of pension. John Aishe, by His Majesty's consent, is to have William Bourke's pension of 4*s.* by the day, on the surrender of the latter. Lastly, though it is necessary, as they are informed, to keep up a provost marshal at 4*s.* per day, by reason of the many disorders of the city of Dublin receiving idle and suspicious persons, priests, seminaries, and Jesuits, alluring the citizens to masses and secret meetings, yet they will require the city itself for the future to bear that charge. With regard to the abatements directed, His Majesty leaves them to suspend these, if they be found indiscreet. The amounts saved, however, are to be employed in repairs of forts and other necessary works.—Whitehall, 14 November 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Nottingham, T. Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

P. 3. Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 14 Nov. 1606. From the LLs. of the Counsell, in answer to ours, concerninge the increase of the soldier's paye to eight pence English by the daye, and John Ashe to have the pension of William Bourke. Re. by Ralfe Birchenshawe, the 28 of Dec. following."

1606.
Nov. 14.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 145.

37. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have received a letter from him and four of the Council,[1] with a report of their travel and discoveries in Fermanagh, Monaghan, and Cavan, and their proposals for the establishment of a settled government in those counties. First for Monaghan. They have, by that their report, restored the establishment made about 16 years past, but overthrown by the wars; by renewing estates of inheritance to the ancient freeholders, except to those whose ancestors were slain in rebellion; and those lands they have, for an example and terror to others, displanted, and placed upon them others of sufficiency. They are persuaded His Majesty will be pleased when he hears that, by the new establishment, the county, which had been under the oppression of one chieftain, is now divided into seven or eight chief lords, under whom are assigned freeholders; and that they by their grants pay a chief rent to His Majesty and the like to the superior lord, and thus depend on His Majesty and are freed from Irish exactions. They approve of their having allowed the seneschal of the county 2,000 acres, with condition to erect a castle in a fit place for service;—a condition to which they have bound all persons receiving grants of Termon lands in that country; amongst whom Sir Roger Wilbraham, having interest in a Termon, consented to abide by such rule of plantation as should be enjoined. Before assenting to their suggestion that Fermanagh and Cavan should be reduced to the like establishment as Monaghan, out of a dislike they (the Lord Deputy and Council) have to the division made (by His Majesty's direction to Sir George Carey), between Coconaght and Connor Roe M'Guire, of Fermanagh, which might content seven lords; and of Cavan consisting of seven baronies, four of them allotted to Sir O'Relie (*sic*) and his posterity, whereas they (the Lord Deputy and Council) would wish that it were distributed to more lords, and that a part of every barony were reserved for English servitors, or that a whole barony in the centre of the county were reserved to build castles upon for better defence of the country, alleging as a good occasion that Cavan is escheated to His Majesty;—they require him (Chichester) to have the titles and disposition of the people debated by himself and some others of the Council. And as there are many of the Council who might have a private interest, he is to call to his assistance, besides the former four, the Lord Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, Treasurer at Wars, the two secretaries, or any others he may think fit. They are to certify by what title the lands to be divided were vested in His Majesty; and secondly, in the division of the country the natives are to be preferred, and if any English or foreigners should be planted there, it might be for church lands (to which the natives seldom laid claim) and in some

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 558–61.

1606.

few places for service, lest if many strangers be brought in among them, it should be imagined as an invention to displant the natives, which would breed a general distaste in all the Irish. Lastly, the division is to be made in the shire towns by commissioners of indifferency, that each man's merit and pre-eminence may be known; and the Lords are to be persuaded to accept of moderate portions, as it is at Monaghan, so that the scheme may wear the appearance of agreement rather than enforcement. They will expect a plot of the division, with the lots of each lord and gentleman, and the rents reserved; and thereupon their Lordships shall have their resolution.—Whitehall, 14 November 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, T. Suffolk, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LL.s of the Counsell, in aunswer to ours tuchinge our observations and propositions sent to their LL.s upon our retourne from Monahan, Fermangh, and Cavan in anno 1606. Receaved by Ralfe Byrchenshawe, the 28th December 1606."

[Nov. 14.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 132A.

38. PAYMENT of MUSTER COMPANIES.

A rate of payments of the muster companies.

[This scheme is probably connected with the Council's letters, 14 November 1606, referred to on 21 January 1607.]

P. 1. *Endd. in the handwriting of Lord Salisbury.*

Nov. 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 195.

39. SIR A. CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to James and George Dowdal.—Dublin, 16 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 17. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 208.

40. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of leave of absence to Owen Wood, Dean of Armagh, one of His Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, to repair to England, *non obstante* the statute of Absency.—Dublin Castle, 17 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 18. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 207.

41. SIR A. CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of leave of absence to Laurence Parsons of Dublin, gentleman, clerk of the Crown and peace in the province of Munster, for five years, to study the law at the Inns of Court in England, notwithstanding the statute of Absency.—Dublin Castle, 18 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 134.

42. SIR H. BROUNCKER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has heard that their Lordships desire to draw this rebellious people to conformity by a gentle course. This is agreeable with his disposition; and he had very carefully pursued it till he saw that his lenity and long patience brought forth no better results than hardness of heart, increase of presumption, and contempt of the highest authority. Finding by experience and by the loss of his extreme labours, that his gentleness was abused, he was forced to forget his own nature and to deal more severely with the wilful, knowing that affliction bringeth understanding, and that it is good for offenders to be humbled. Has used much moderation nevertheless in punishing, so that very few are impaired by it. In his last letters sent by Sir Pa. Lane, was bold to deliver his opinion for a general conformity. The long stay of their Lordships' answer makes him fear that his endeavours are not well accepted; but if success confirm his judgment, doubts not of the Lords' favourable allowance of all his proceedings, howsoever erroneous they may now seem. Thus far he has prevailed, that many of the towns are almost wholly reclaimed, and even this city of Cork, how stubborn soever not many weeks past, is now so well conformed, that the mayor, having been brought up amongst the Spaniards, and for a long time extremely wilful, has, by a little correction, been brought to church, and so in love with the word preached, and so well satisfied in conscience, that he offered to communicate with him (Brouncker). Many of his brethren and the commons follow his example; and the assembly so increases daily that he has no doubt that all or the most part will conform themselves, excepting some ignorant and vainglorious persons, of whose conversion notwithstanding he is not altogether hopeless. The good bishop of this diocese has so well provided learned preachers that he that cometh to church most unwillingly goeth home both comforted and contented, and thankful to him (Brouncker) for compelling this obedience. In the country no one man has been questioned for recusancy, and yet the Bishop, visiting the poor parishes himself, has drawn many to church, who hearing the Scriptures expounded by fresh ministers, rejoice in the means of their salvation. Beseeches their Lordships to encourage this good old Bishop by favourable letters, taking knowledge of his care in producing able and godly ministers, which he (Brouncker) ventures to say exceed the number of 22 in this one diocese, besides such readers maintained with his Lordship's own purse for the instruction of those that understand not English.—Cork, 18 November 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir H. Brouncker to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Nov. 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 135.

43. Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury.

Is very much grieved at the news of his Lordship's extreme sickness. Details his great anxiety to produce a general conformity.—Cork, 18 November 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
Nov. 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 136.

44. SIR JEFF. FENTON to the EARL of SALISBURY.

Mr. Treasurer is at last arrived and cast upon the coast of Wicklow in the Birne's country, he and his charge being preserved more by miracle than by ordinary means, such was the rage of a storm, which put him upon that coast, beyond all expectation of safety. And yet, being careful not to put so great a charge to the adventure of a second peril to bring it to Dublin by sea, he caused the treasure to be put presently on shore, and, making shift in that poor country to get cars, he brought it upon the way towards Dublin till he met some carts sent to him by the Lord Deputy for that purpose. Since his coming to Dublin the Deputy and Council have published a proclamation [1] for reducing the coin to nine ounces fine, to pass under the title of current money of Ireland, and for suppressing the old erroneous word "sterling"; some of which proclamations being sent in the packet for their Lordships, he ventures to enclose two for his (Salisbury's) particular use. As the humours here grow more and more to a better constitution, working every way to reformation, there is no necessity to trouble him with further advertisement at this time. His packet of the 2nd of this month, signifying His Majesty's pleasure for the trying of Purcell, who murdered the late sheriff of Tipperary, was received the 10th of the same. As Purcell is now upon his trial by law, so for Ferrioughe M'Hugh, another condemned traitor mentioned in that letter, order is given for his execution. This last is the man, of whom he wrote in his last, who made offer to discover matters of service tending to conspiracies supposed to be plotted by some great ones in some of the remote provinces. But upon further search and examination of circumstances, it is found that all this was but a false pretence in order to gain time to wind himself out of danger of the laws, a practice over frequent in this kingdom.—Dublin, 18 November 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeff. Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

Nov. 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 137.

45. SIR H. BROUNCKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Relates his success in producing conformity, especially in Youghal, where upwards of 600 people attend church. John Burke tries to raise a rebellion, but is apprehended.—Cork, 19 November 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir H. Brouncker to the E. of Salisbury."

Nov. 19.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 170.

46. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR J. DAVIS.

Warrant to prepare fiant of grant of Keeper of Monaghan Gaol, to Gabriel Throckmorton, gent., during good behaviour.—Dublin Castle, 19 November 1606.

---

[1] *Supra*, p. 13.

1606.
Nov. 19.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 141.

47. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

His Majesty has considered of those discoveries which the Lord Deputy and Council have gathered out of the confessions of Sir Neale O'Donnel, Teag O'Corkran, More, and Kilmeny, with other informations of that nature.

Considering that many of the better sort of that nation (being nursed up in rebellion) are apt to be discontented, and in particular quarrels are ready to accuse one another, His Majesty advises the Council to be more cold in calling them in question, and for the following reasons:—1st. Supposing the reports to be true of their sending to and fro towards the Archduke's, it could not be held an offence, as liberty had been given them for their sons and friends to serve the King of Spain as they do; 2nd. People cannot but be persuaded that the peace would break between England and Spain, and they are no doubt expecting to be set on in the old manner, and are no doubt principally restrained by their poverty. The case standing thus, the King thinks it enough for the present, first to have a care of the northern forts, as it appears by the informations taken that much of the conversation of the disaffected is concerning the surprise of them; and lastly, if the charges be not fully proved, to let the suspected know, that, though they had been accused, the King is unwilling to doubt their loyalty as long as he shall find any reason to esteem them. But if the Council has obtained any certain proof that those suspected have practised for any invasion or rebellion, then the King leaves it to their discretion to make sure of their persons.

They may also apprise them that, notwithstanding the rumours of a breach with Spain on account of the wrongs done to some of the English merchants, not only is it evident that the King of Spain is unable to engage in open hostilities against England, but that his dispositions are to make amends to the merchants.—Whitehall, 19 November 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, T. Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

Pp. 3½. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir A. Chichester:* "Of the 14th of No. 1606. From the LLs. of the Counsell, in answer of some discoveries sent unto their Lõps."

Nov. 20.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 147.

48. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

One Cahill M'Donough, of the province of Connaught, the bearer, having petitioned the King for a grant of a portion of the manor and seignory of Ballemore, forfeited by his ancestors, which the Lords could not recommend (though willing to relieve him) because of the general prejudice that might thence ensue to His Majesty's interest, they recommend rather that certain kinsmen of his ought to participate with him such lands as they held, the lands of Ballemore (according to his account) being an equal loss to all of them; and they direct that Sir Robert Remington and the next going

1606.

Judges of Assize of Connaught be instructed to see that the petitioner's kinsmen do him right, for that the petitioner was the best and eldest of that sept and name, and by reason of his years very unfit for travel and suit.—Whitehall, 20 November 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Exeter, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, J. Fortescu, J. Popham, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the LLs. in the behalf of Cahill M'Donogh of the province of Connaught."

Nov. 22.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 138.

49. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The place he holds requires him sometimes to recommend the King's good servants in the wars and other employments, but in this kind he has been very sparing in regard of the times, especially where it increases the King's charge. Makes bold to acquaint his Lordship that Sir Henry Poure (*sic*) has long served in this land and longer in other parts. He has been a colonel many years, and lately had the government of the Queen's County, with a fee of 10*s.* a day by patent, all which he worthily deserves for sundry services. The last establishment has discharged him of this pension, and left him only a captain of 50 men. He has conceived, in consequence, that his services are either unknown or forgotten; and, in order that he may understand it otherwise, he (Chichester) solicits for him the continuance of his government, or at least of the fee, which by his Lordship's good means has been restored to others. Begs further that the King will be pleased to honour him with the place of a privy councillor in this kingdom, of which he (Chichester) thinks him very worthy, and well able in both places to do the King good service.—Castle of Dublin, 22 November 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Nov. 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 139.

50. RICHARD PURCELL to SIR A. CHICHESTER.

Has preferred several petitions, all tending to a speedy just trial of the fact wherewith he is charged. His Lordship has always referred him to the judges. Is forced by the speedy dispatch he has had to acknowledge a commiseration of his estate, and yet a desire of a just and lawlike proceeding by referring the same to the judges. But such is the greatness and influence of his prosecutors, that he remains, after four months' imprisonment, without hope of speed or indifference. In the shire, where by extremity of law his trial must be, a sheriff is appointed who is brother-in-law to the party slain. The coroners are within the distress and command of his most potent adversary, and have already shown their partiality. Desired a jury, by consent, out of another county, or out of the borough towns of this county itself, but his adversaries would consent to no indifferent course; so that now, for his own dispatch out of the irons

1606.

and misery wherein he lives, he must either desperately yield himself to be tried by a jury to be returned by the sheriff of that county, or abide the sure ending of his life in the ever rising calamity of his present fortune. His land at this present yields him no means for his relief. His goods, which by the law should be allowed for his maintenance, are all taken, and his friends dare not help him, as knowing it to be offensive to his adversaries, under whose command they live. And to help all this, his little boy, who was a towardly scholar, is now debarred from the school, to the end his rudeness and ignorance may give way hereafter to their designments against him, as they have done to himself; he having been at the study of the laws, and having been compelled by the poverty of his parents (occasioned by the extremity used towards them) to leave it, so that he sees even before his eyes the end of his life and fortune. And although by the continual meditation of it, he willingly embraces it, yet he begs permission, in discharge of some imputations which are laid upon him, and which his adversaries make boast to be already related to the Lords in England, to say this much, that where he is charged with murdering of his brother and other sheriffs, thereby to make this offence the greater, he renounces favour here, or mercy in the other world, if the one or the other be true (which he refers to the testimony of such of the country as are here); and he prays him (Chichester) to examine them thereupon, and he will find it is no other, but even as after the rendering of himself to his Sovereign's mercy, without assurance either of pardon or protection. And as, when he was with Chichester, they informed sometimes that he was in action, other times that he went to Spain; so now they cast those false blots in the way, in order to break his neck with them; since the present matter may not well effect this, if it may be carried in the true balance of justice, as they fear it shall be. Those who procured my noble Lord of Ormond to persecute his father and mother from time to time, by long imprisonment and such other extremities, and to take a principal part of their lands to his own hands, continue their old malice, and haply taking advantage of his defect, write that which his honour never purposed to have done or written. Ventures the more boldly to affirm this, because he knows his care hath ever been such of his honour that (to gain the world) he would not be found with any untruth; and these, to the knowledge of all the country, are most false and slanderous, and consequently are to be no way ascribed to his report or informing, but rather to the inveterate malice of his counsellors and secretaries.

If he (Purcell) were to follow the practices and projects charged by them at several times for his destruction, he must have descended from a letter to a book, and so grown cumbersome to Chichester. He therefore leaves him for that to the report of such as have known the country. For his own self,

1606.

out of that natural desire which all men have of life and liberty, he once more prays that his Lordship may be pleased, by advice of the Council, to lay down a course for him, that he may find some taste of his Sovereign's mercy, into whose hands he put himself, without constraint, at first; and that he may either for the present be bailed upon very good security until his trial, or may be sent to the Marchelsea, where he may be holpen with devotion, since his own means fail him; and that by consent here, if it may not be from His Majesty in England out of his bounty and mercy, an indifferent course may be taken for his trial, so that others whose chance may be to fall into a lapse hereafter, may be encouraged by his good usage unto a voluntary deliverance of themselves to the State, when such occasion shall happen, and that all may joy in having so gracious a Sovereign.— Castle at Dublin, 23 November 1606.

Postscript.—Lest his Lordship should not have been truly informed of the state of the matter with which he (Purcell) is now charged, he explains that his mother and himself were bound to his brother in statute staple for performing covenants. His brother's wife and himself were administrators to him. She, in time of infection, procured, unknown to him, a sole administration to herself, and in like manner sued an extent of the statute, hereupon his goods were seized and left upon sureties. Having succeeded in joining himself in the administration, he brought an *audita querela* and had a *supersedeas*. The sheriff came to fetch the goods which he left upon sureties. He requested him to leave them and showed him the supersedeas and the joint administration. The sheriff answered, that his sister, for whom the execution was, would be angry with him. He (Purcell) further showed him the opinion of a gentleman learned in the law, that, as the case stood, the supersedeas came time enough, because when an execution must be by inquisition, the seizing is but a degree to the execution, and so no execution is done before the supersedeas, and withal the leaving of the goods upon sureties might be well thought a suspending of the execution. Yet all would not serve, and in the end they parted; then, upon the advice of another learned in the laws who met with him in the way, he returned again instantly and acquainted the sheriff with the other advice, and showed it unto him; and said that, if he would be so unreasonable for his sister, he (Purcell) would incur the hazard of taking his goods and then leave it to the law, having so good opinion for it, rather than let his goods go. His cattle being then distant from the place where they met, one of the sheriffs instantly laid hand on the staff on which he (Purcell) leant; then, being accompanied with four others on their nags without staves, and having lighted to get his staff from him, the sheriff's men drew, and he, not being at leisure to draw his sword, because he must have defended himself with his arms and hands from the blows, he drew only his

1606.

skeine, and by chance stabbing as he retired, they struck at him while he was down, and so did the sheriff, and wounded him extremely, and his men who were on horseback; some of his men on foot overtook them at the meantime, and seeing him down, and thinking he had been at the least deadly wounded, they drew and struck confusedly at those who were about him to deliver him from being under them on the ground; and in this manner the sheriff was slain. All this, he takes God to witness, is most true, and such as he defies his adversaries to disprove in any point. And withal he protests to God that he bore no malice to the sheriff, but great love, and that was well known to the country. He neither struck at him nor wished any to strike at him.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Richard Purcell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland."

Nov. 23.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 200.

51. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of pardon of alienation to Robert Lord Bishop of Down and Connor, Roger Langford, of Carrickfergus, Esq., and Ezekiel Davies, of Kelruaige, in the county of Antrim, gent., and to every of them, of the manor and lordship of Ardquin, in the county of Down.—Dublin Castle, 23 November 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 24.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 173.

52. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept a surrender from Eusebius Andrews, of a patent granting him a pension of 5*s.* by the day, Irish money, for his life, because of some defect in the patent, and to re-grant him the same by a fresh patent. Also to accept a surrender of his warrant of Clerk of the Crown, and of the Common Pleas, and clerkship of assize and of the peace of the King's County, Queen's County, Kildare, and Catherlough, and to re-grant the same to him and his brother Henry Andrews for their joint lives and the life of the longer liver of them.—24 November, in the fourth year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinge's Maiestie in the behalfe of Eusebius Andrews & his brother Henrie, and tuching his petition, &c."

Nov. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 140.

53. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND to the LORDS OF HIS MAJESTY'S PRIVY COUNCIL

The 29th of the last month, Sir Thomas Ridgeway, His Majesty's Treasurer (after he had endured a very dangerous passage in as violent a tempest as has been observed upon this coast many years), arrived safely at Wicklow, 24 miles from this city, together with His Majesty's treasure committed to his charge; and, within two days after, the same was brought in whole, without diminution, as it was delivered unto him; by

1606.

which they observe his good regard of His Majesty's and their Lordships' commands. They are much comforted in being enabled to give some contentment for the present to many well deserving servitors who had remains due unto them since the 1st of July, and some for special services before that time. Did this in commiseration of their extreme necessities, and likewise to make some imprest to the companies of horse and foot, till towards the midst of December next. Have not spared their best endeavours to draw out the money to as great a length as possible; and, as the remains due to servitors here before July last are very troublesome to them, they pray their Lordships to urge His Majesty that some good and speedy course may be taken for satisfying of those remains; some part thereof being due to very poor and decrepid persons, some to the country, but most to the army. These it would be most convenient to be paid by Mr. Treasurer here, in such measure and manner as their Lordships shall think convenient; as well in regard of the disability of the persons to whom those moneys are due to repair thither, as in order that His Majesty and themselves may not be troubled with their daily importunities. Hope, by their care and good endeavours, henceforth to keep the King's ordinary charge here within the limits prescribed by his establishment, which they earnestly desire and study; and they shall be better able to effect the same if means be sent hither in time, according to the course which they have heard has been discussed by their Lordships;—namely, that a proportion of 12,000*l.* quarterly be sent hither, which they beg may begin with the Treasurer's time, and so may come successively, and that it may be sent in convenient time to succeed this treasure already issued and expended; so that they may not be forced to borrow or trouble the country, which heretofore, besides the delays and difficulties in getting it, and the hazard of their own estates and credits in borrowing, has been grievous to the soldier, hurtful to the country, and prejudicial to His Majesty's service. In these respects, being well acquainted with the inconveniences thereof, they make bold to entreat their Lordships' favour for the purpose of their prevention. According to His Majesty's pleasure, signified by his letters of the 30th of September last, and brought hither by Mr. Treasurer, they have published a proclamation for reducing the coin of silver harps to the true value thereof, as may appear by the proclamation herewith sent. And whereas they have valued the shilling current in England at 16*d.* Irish (being directed by His Majesty's letters quite to abolish the name of sterling), they were forced thereunto, first, because a great part of this last treasure was sent in English money, and next, from their experience of the great inconveniences which otherwise would daily happen among this people in their payments of debts and rents, but especially by the desire of preventing the great loss His Majesty should sustain in receipt of those of his rents and composition, which are reserved by

1606.

the name of sterling money, while by this course His Majesty will be a gainer. Hold it their duty to acquaint their Lordships with various inconveniences which may ensue to His Majesty and his subjects here if the English coin be not made current in this kingdom; the last of which is, that the English coin being but bullion in this kingdom, as there is no law to punish the counterfeiting of it, in degree of treason, this immunity from penalty will animate many to enterprise the counterfeiting of His Majesty's coin in Ireland.—Dublin Castle, 24 November 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Nic. Walshe, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Henry Harington, Garret Moore, Ja. Fullerton, Ri. Moryson, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 5. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords."

Nov. 27. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 175.

54. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Warrant to accept a surrender from Owen Brehonne and Gylle Grome M'Brehonne, of Ballesadarra and Killvacallan, and 30 quarters of land in the county of Sligo, whereof they or any of their ancestors were seised, and to re-grant the same, by letters patent under the great seal, to the said Owen Brehonne and Gylle Grome M'Brehonne, their heirs and assigns for ever, at such increased rent over that paid to the late Queen as the Deputy shall think fit; to be held of the King, as of the castle of Athlone, in free and common soccage.

A commission of survey to issue to ascertain how the lands were held, and what rents, duties, &c. were payable.—Westminster, 27 November, in the fourth year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinge's Maiestie to accept of a surrender from Owen Brehoune and Gyll Grome M'Brehoune in the countie of Sligoe."

Nov. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 141.

55. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

The Council in their several letter have signified the safe arrival of Sir Tho. Ridgeway with the treasure. His own letter will impart the division and distribution thereof. They have drawn it to serve the horse, foot, and wards to the 20th of December for their weekly lendings, and after that time they must expect a supply from England.

In his own separate letter he has answered to those of the Lords which concerned Ri. Purcell and Ferragh M'Hugh; and he prays Salisbury to excuse him if he apprehends some wrong done to him by the person who gave advertisement of the delay of Ferragh's execution and the other's trial, which delay he suspects was ascribed to some private motive upon his part. Has acquainted his Lordship already with the cause for which Sir Robt. Remington reprieved Ferragh M'Hugh. As

1606.

for the other, it was he himself who apprehended him, without which he might have been at liberty to this time. Upon receipt of those letters he wrote to Sir Robt. Remington to cause Ferragh M'Hugh to be executed according to the judgment he had received; but in respect of his word and because he conceives he has revealed matters of moment, he desires to have him brought hither to be examined, and afterwards proceeded withal as they may see cause. He (M'Hugh) is a false and cunning fellow, and has said little more than he formerly understood, except that he has named some particular persons who have been (as he says) agents and messengers in the practices, one of whom, named Donnogh O'Brien, he (Chichester) has caused to be apprehended, and who has since that time broken prison; he was taken upon colour of being accessory to a murder, and was never examined upon those other points, whereby he knows nothing thereof. Knows no present cause to delay Ferragh's execution, and if such be his Lordship's will, he shall receive the reward of his deserts.

Has further advertised his Lordship of one John Bourke, of the county of Limerick, who was lately proclaimed traitor by the President of Munster. By the persecution and apprehension of men of such quality and so befriended, he lays all ways and means to cut them off, and to purge the kingdom of such ill members, whereby it may be brought to true obedience to His Majesty and his laws. Makes bold to affirm that it was not in like quiet and way of reformation these many years, and yet the forces are not great, nor are the payments of the best. Often advises the Lords, especially of the North, to embrace civil plantations, and to take example from the Earl of Thomond, who receives and entertains as many English as he can any way draw unto him, and uses them so well that many resort thither. Suggests that by some letter or other means he (the Earl) may receive encouragement to continue that good course, which is the best means to bring peace, safety, and plenty into the land.

His Lordship has been a principal means to discharge him of the bonds he entered into for money to serve the necessity of the times. Thanks him for this, and hopes that from henceforth Mr. Treasurer will take that office upon him. Begs that the arrears due to himself may be discharged, to enable him to acquit his own obligations incurred in this public service. It is said there is a course intended to pay the remains due in Sir G. Carey's time; poor men cannot seek it there, and even if that charge be not committed to the now Treasurer, yet it were meet that the payments should be made here, where all men will be content to take less than in England, the charge of their travel and attendance there is so great. Calls attention to this matter, because the Lord Treasurer has signified to him that some privy seals are already granted for this business, and that a saving course is intended.

1606.

Since the coming over of the Master of the Ordnance and other councillors newly sworn, there has been some question at the table in giving each man his due place. With the Treasurer's, marshal's, and judges' proper place, they are acquainted, but for the Master of the Ordnance they find here no precedent; the question is, whether they shall take place as they are sworn councillors, by priority of knighthood, or by office; and then what place the Master of the Ordnance is to take, for other officers are already determined. There are no precedents to inform them aright, nor will the decision which they may arrive at be satisfactory to all. Hence, in order that every man may know his place, and so take it, he prays Salisbury to cause directions to be drawn and sent to that purpose, to which each man will submit himself.

For the lands of John Bourke, if they escheat to His Majesty, there are sundry suitors. The Lord Bourke hath some hope thereof, partly by reason of his pretended title, and upon the words of the King's letters. He is a poor lord and very conformable. Has lately brought him to the church, and hopes he will continue there to the end, of which profession there are seldom rebels; the King hath given him 50*l.* in fee-farm, and if it so please His Majesty, he may pass this as a [parcel thereof, according to the extent or survey. Or it may be bestowed upon Captain Skipwith, whom the President hath recommended, or part thereof.

The Earl of Tirconnell is very earnest with him for a lease of the Abbey of Asherowe [Assaroe], which he now holds by custodiam upon His Majesty's letters, and pays nothing for it. Has promised to be a suitor to His Majesty that he may have it, provided he will disclaim his demand and challenge to the Lyffer, and will give way and assistance for the pulling down of the house and old walls (which in former letters he noted to his Lordship to be a neighbour to Ballashanon), and will erect the house in some place more convenient. Hopes to bring him to do this, and then in his opinion the lease were well bestowed upon him. Desires, however, to understand his Lordship's pleasure, as there is a restraint in some of His Majesty's letters forbidding the passing of any abbeys in the north without special direction. Is sending Sir Richard Hadsor [Hansard] (who is skilful in fortifications, and a very ingenious gentleman) to the Lyffer, and will bring that place to the best perfection in his power without charge to His Majesty; for the towns and lands lying near it yield no profit to any man, neither it is brought to any form of good order. Is somewhat backward in these things, as not fully understanding His Majesty's resolutions, and thus being exposed by going too far, to receive reproof in the end upon misinformation, when (God knows) he has no end but His Majesty's service and the kingdom's settlement.—Dublin Castle, 29 November 1606.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 219, 142.

56. SIR THOMAS RIDGWAY to the LORDS OF HIS MAJESTY'S HONOURABLE PRIVY COUNCIL.

England has long time taught him, and Ireland shall never tempt him to forget, that he which receiveth much, of him much shall be required. Has lately received there a great portion of the King's treasure, and a far greater portion of their Lordships' honourable favour: it remains that he return some account of both. After 12 hours' fair sailing with a flattering wind and a succeeding storm of 48 hours, arrived safely on the 29th of October with the treasure at Wicklow, in the Birnes' Country. Deemed it his duty to land it without delay, and so slide it away as fast and as fittingly as he could to Dublin by land, not recommitting it to the seas. Accordingly brought it thither on All-Hallowtide-eve, being met at Bray by some carts sent by the Lord Deputy to prevent the new risen rivers thereabouts. At his arrival at Dublin entered into examination of the state of His Majesty's charge, from the time of his entrance into his office of Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, until the said day of his arrival. Whereupon finding the money which he had brought would not fully pay the charge, but would leave His Majesty indebted 2,211*l.* 15*s.*, and that besides there would be nothing left to relieve the army for the time coming if he should pay out the whole for the time past, he presented the same to the Deputy, desiring that there might be part of the money reserved to imprest the army for November and some part of December, till more money might be sent over. This he held to be most fit and convenient; whereupon a dividend was made and the money paid forth accordingly. Has nevertheless been constrained to borrow 2,000*l.* upon urgent necessity to satisfy part of the former charge; and, if a second supply arrive not here by the end of December next, will be forced to take up more money for the army and other needful occasions for His Majesty's service. Begs their Lordships to consider that His Majesty is indebted from the 1st of July to the last of October 1606, the foresaid sum of 2,211*l.* 15*s.*, and that there is not any money left to pay for growing charges. And though it may be conceived that the remains of the revenues, compositions, and casualties of this kingdom may be a great help to satisfy part of the aforesaid charge (as it might be indeed if all were paid into the receipt that falls to be due to His Majesty), yet, considering the great waste of the provinces where composition is yielded to His Majesty, especially Connaught, where very near 3,000*l.* per ann. is lost for want of inhabitants, the quantity of land that should yield the same lying waste and bearing "neither corn nor horn," as they here term it, and likewise the exceeding scarcity of money both there and in other parts of the kingdom; it will fall out that at the most there will not be paid into His Majesty's receipts yearly above 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* English; so that; 9,000*l.* or thereabouts being abated for payments allowable out of the

1606.

receipts only, there will remain towards the payment of the army and others the extraordinary aforesaid, not above 6,000*l.* English, and so to be made good at Michaelmas last towards the charge aforesaid but 3,000*l.* English, making Irish 4,000*l.*, which is but little more than will pay the army to the end of October last.

Reminds their Lordships, moreover, that it is long after Michaelmas before the revenues come in for the satisfying such as are payable out of them, and for satisfying the former remains due to the army; yet if order be taken in convenient time for the growing charges to be sent out of England in money, he will willingly undertake the payment of the army to the last of October with the remains of the revenue aforesaid. Their Lordships often write in general to the Lord Deputy and Council for the reducing His Majesty's charge within the limits of the establishment; but since his (Ridgway's) coming hither (as appears by a particular declaration, which he now sends to the Lord Treasurer), he finds that there is lately augmented by granting of pensions and other entertainments, the sum of 1,012*l.* in 23 days. Deems it his duty in his place to take some particular notice of this, the burthen of the account lying upon him. For if there be not a more sparing hand used hereafter in sending letters or warrants for this kind of new grants, there must be allowance made for them as well as for His Majesty's establishment; otherwise he will be constrained to pay such as are allowed by the establishment (if only for them the money coming from England be assigned), and to neglect all others that so shall be allowed pensions or entertainments by His Majesty. And how inconvenient this may be he leaves to their Lordships' grave consideration. Having now particularly set down all the present charges and discharges in the declaration herewith sent unto the Lord Treasurer, to this he refers these former generalities, praying order for the further supply of the army and servitors, whose entertainments being duly paid, will but make them able to live in this miserable country as they found it.

Further, upon the proclamation here published since his arrival, by virtue of several letters from His Majesty, for abolishing the name of sterling, there is demanded at his hands by the judges and other patentees a payment of their half-year's fees, grown due at Michaelmas last, in harp shillings instead of their last receipts in Irish money, which was only 6½*d.* qr. to the shilling.

Now as the same fees fall due and were payable on the 29th of September last, though unpaid at that time, and till his coming, and as the proclamation bears date the 11th of this present November, which ought not at all to look backward, but only forward, he deemed it the duty of his place to deny payment of that kind for Michaelmas last until he should receive some resolution thereof from their Lordships.

1606.

His reasons were these: First, that they could not claim a precedent profit by a subsequent law or proclamation, which though it may interpret former meaning, yet it provides only for the manner of the future payments, and is not, like Janus's face, to look forward and backward. Secondly, that, by deferring the payment of this their new demand, and keeping back only the same fourth part for the last half year past, before the proclamation, the King should have to himself the sum of 1,500*l.*; wherein there would be no danger to him (Ridgway), as there may be in so new and doubtful a matter in the over-pay. Lastly, the King's general directions against increase of charge. The reasons alleged on the other side were, that the words of their patents and the first intention in granting the same fees, was for the receipt of a harp shilling by the name of a shilling Irish. After which sort they received it accordingly until the coming of the harp money, and ever since thought themselves wronged in being debarred of the fourth part of their wages granted by letters patent. And, considering the smallness of their said wages and fees, and their poverty and weak estates almost in general, the same would rather be increased than diminished. Likewise, as he has given general order to his substitutes and under collectors for present receipt of all His Majesty's rents, compositions, and revenues in that kind due at Michaelmas last, by the same reason he ought to pay all the same fees due at the same Michaelmas in the like sort, otherwise it might seem a kind of buying with one weight or measure, and selling by another. And lastly, supposing the non-payment for Michaelmas last of their said fees in this sort demanded, yet His Majesty would gain upon the whole of the proclamation, *computatis computandis*, for this very last Michaelmas half year above 1,000*l.* Irish; and so rateably for the time to come, though His Majesty pay the patentees, as he now is to receive his rents and composition with other revenues. The consideration of which last reason and assurance of the gain to His Majesty, induced him (Ridgway) to join the rest in subscribing the proclamation as it is now passed, with the proviso not to pay the patentees their new demand for the half year passed before the said proclamation.

From the Treasury near Dublin, this last of November 1606.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Thomas Ridgway to the Lords of the Privy Council." *Encloses,*

S. P., Ireland, vol. 219, 143 I.

57. *A brief account, declaring what is due to the Army and others by His Majesty between the* 1st *of July* 1606 (*on which day I entered into the office of His Majesty's Treasurer at War in Ireland*) *and the last day of October next after, the day of my Arrival at Dublin. Also what was delivered unto me to satisfy the same, and how much His Majesty is then indebted after the Payment thereof.*

1606.

By Establishment.

The establishment at 117*l.* 16*s.* 3*d. per diem for* 123 *days, beginning primo Julii* 1606 *and ending ultimo Octobris next following, amounteth to the sum of*	14,890	18	9

Imprests upon accounts and extraordinaries by Concordatum.

Works and buildings within the time	300*l.*			
Corcordatums granted to three captains of Clandonells for surrendering of their pensions	400*l.*			
Carriages in the last northern journey in harvest 1606	200*l.*			
Gifts and rewards	308*l.*			
Concordatum for hire of messengers	496*l.*			
Concordatum granted to councillors and judges in that time for their travelling charges in journeys and circuits	808*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*			
Imprests for works in the Office of the Ordnance	200*l.*			
Officers extraordinary entertainment in the last northern journey	114*l.*			
Concordatum for remittal of cheques	40*l.*			
Necessary emptions for the Council Chamber	20*l.*			
The physician to the State at 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. per annum, for the said time*	17*l.*			
In all, payable in the time aforesaid		2,922	12	8

Entertainments over and besides the Establishment granted by letters from His Majesty and the Lords, viz.:—

The Right Honourable the Lord Deputy for the pay of 50 *footmen and their officers for* 92 *days, end ultimo September* 1606, *and then discharged*	229	4	8

Pensions allowed, viz.:—	*s.*	*d.*
Robert Savadge, per diem	2	8
Captain Henry Moile	5	4
Sir Oliver Lambert	4	0
Sir Richard Morison	10	0
Sir Ellis Jones	4	0
Sir Thomas Coache	6	0

In all, per diem 32*s., and so for* 123 *days*	196	16	0
Three provost-marshals at 15*s., inter se, per diem*	92	5	0

1606.

Officers of the Ordnance, viz.:—

Master gunner - - -	5*s.* 0*d.*			
His mate - - -	3*s.* 4*d.*			
Clerk of the munition at Ballishanon and Derry - -	3*s.* 0*d.*			
Two artificers of the ordnance at Cork - - - -	3*s.* 0*d.*			
Who have due to them by concordatum to the last of September 1606, *the sum of* - - -	264*l.*			
Two other artificers at Cork discharged, who have due to them by the like concordatum - -	40*l.*			
Certain Irish at 300*l. per annum for* 123 *days* - - -	100*l.*			
Two inginors (engineers), one at Athlone payable half-yearly, and the other attending the State, at 6*s.* 8*d. per diem* - - -	90*l.*			
In all, payable in the said 123 *days*	-	1,012	5	8
		18,425	17	1

The receipt of Treasure.

Received from the Tower the 14*th October* 1606, 16,545*l.*, *Irish, out of which deducting* 330*l.* 18*s. for portage at* 20*l. for every* 1,000*l., there will remain towards payment of the charge aforesaid* 16,214*l.* 2*s.*

And so there will be owing to the army and others for their full pay to the last of October 1606, 2,211*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*

Examined 26 *November* 1606. *p. Tho. Ridgeway.*

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.*

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 143.

58. SIR THOMAS RIDGWAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Submits a proposition for the increase of His Majesty's revenues; the establishment of a better arrangement for customs; of a merchandize with Spain; improvement of courts of justice; recusant and ecclesiastical matters.—From the Treasury near Dublin, 30 November 1606.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Tho. Ridgway to the E. of Salisbury."

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 144.

59. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Examines in detail the terms of a proposition made for a new contract from England for the clothing of the garrisons in Ireland, and earnestly deprecates the adoption of the proposal.—Dublin Castle, 30 November 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rogerus Midensis, R. Wingfelde, Th. Ridgeway, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ja. Fullerton, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Privy Council."

1606.
Dec. 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 145.

60. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL OF IRELAND to the LORDS.

Send herewith, in accordance with their Lordships' letters of the 3rd of July last, an account of the reasons and authorities on which they grounded their proceedings here, by mandates against the recusants of this city, their answer to the first of the three exceptions taken against them there by Sir P. Barnewall, and the apology and defence of the Lord Chief Justice and the rest of the judges of that bench to the other two; the one being a complaint for denying private men to see their indictments, and the other touching the raising of some new and excessive fees in that court. The people do verily believe that their proceedings here in this kind are much distasted in England, and for this reason they (the Lords) will be very glad to understand their Lordships' liberal opinions of the same. Sir Patrick Barnewall, no doubt, does much hurt to this State by staying in London, as he doth; for it is commonly believed here that he is not there in any sort restrained for his misdemeanors, but remains voluntarily as being the recusants' agent and the solicitor for this great cause, upon the success whereof the eyes of all this kingdom are attendant; and according as the same shall turn out, His Majesty and their Lordships may be assured of the future carriage of this nation generally in matters of this important quality. Are very credibly informed that he is encouraged from this country, and his charges defrayed by a general contribution, by means of Romish ministers, that levy the same here by way of charity and devotion towards this common cause. And assuredly, if their Lordships will not either deal strictly with him there, or else remand him hither, to be censured by the State, which he hath and still doth scandalize, it will be so great a diminution of their reputation and authority with this overweening people, that of themselves they will hardly be able ever to repair the same. It is worthy, therefore, their Lordships' grave considerations and wisdom to resolve upon the one or the other with expedition; but their opinions are that the last will be more effectual and satisfactory, both to preserve the credit of this State and to work some good upon this people, who for the most part are not so affected to matters of religion but that due punishment and coertion (*sic*) of law may in some sort reclaim them to their duties; as has been found by late experience in the towns of Munster, to whose complaints against the proceedings of the Lord President, they (the Council) having given a deaf ear and referred them back again to him, they now begin to conform themselves for fear of further punishment, and daily repair to the churches in great multitudes. Pray their Lordships to consider this cause, and to tender their credits therein.—Dublin, 1 December 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rogerus Midensis, Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Anth.

1606.

Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Ri. Moryson, Ja. Fullertone, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Privy Council." *Enclose,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 145 I.

61. *A defence of the Proceedings in the Castle Chamber of Ireland upon the mandates.*[1]

[*This defence is almost identical with the paper already printed from a copy in the Alexander MSS., Trinity College, Dublin, but without any signatures. It would seem as if the paper had either been originally drawn up for the Council, or was adopted by them as their own, and sent forward to the Lords of the Privy Council in England, in justification of their proceedings.*]

Signed: *Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., James Ley, R. Wingfelde, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. Lambert.*

Pp. 10.

July 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 145 II.

62. *Defence of Fees levied in the Court of King's Bench.*

The assertions of the Justices of the King's Bench in Ireland, relative to the fees and perquisites of their offices.

Signed: *James Ley, John Everard, Geff. Hableston.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Dec. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 146.

63. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to EARL OF SALISBURY.

Was requested by letters from the Lords, of 9th July last, to give a speedy course in Chancery for the redress and relief of Sir Thomas Bourke, in a cause depending betwixt Sir Garrett Moore and him. Has caused Sir Garrett to attend here all this term, but no motion has been made in behalf of Sir Thomas Bourke, and thus the cause has not proceeded, as was required. Desires to be excused if his Lordship hears any more thereof.

Conceiving from one clause in those letters that Sir Garrett Moore is not understood there to be one of His Majesty's Privy Council, thinks it well to note this to his Lordship, and withal to recommend his worth and service, which in truth is inferior to few men in this land, as also his devotedness to his Lordship, and anxious desire to render him all dutiful service. Fears that Salisbury may have been misinformed regarding him, and prays (if it be so) that he may be permitted to make his excuse; in which he (Chichester) presumes to be his solicitor, since he is fully deserving. Thinks the Lord of Clanricarde will testify the same, notwithstanding this cause betwixt his brother and him.—Castle of Dublin, 1 December 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 147.

64. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The term being ended, they have concluded their dispatch in defence of their proceedings in the Castle Chamber, by way of mandates under the great seal, which Sir Patrick Barnewall has given out to be unusual and contrary to law. All are of opinion that it would greatly grace their actions and endeavours if their Lordships would be pleased to transmit him (Barnewall) hither to be punished and publicly censured for his manifold misdemeanors.

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i. 348, 353.

As concerning the petition and his undecent maintaining it at the Council board, their Lordships have reproved and corrected him; but for scandalizing the State in general, and for laying unjust imputations upon them by letters whilst he was prisoner here, and for using mediation and means for collections of money in most parts of the kingdom towards the charge of his journey and travel (which he would have to be understood for the public cause), he may be proceeded against here if it seem meet to their Lordships; and his censure and punishment shall be no other than it shall please them to prescribe; which course, in his (Chichester's) opinion, will be a better example to the nation in general, and better grace to them and their actions, than the retaining of him there, where he is understood by most men to be an agent for toleration; and these vain people are so carried by opinion and reports, that they stick not to give out that he shall return with grace and be made a councillor of this State; such is their aptness to believe anything tending to what they wish, how unlikely or improbable soever.

The President of Munster has written that at Youghal 600 persons resort to the church and give God thanks that they are brought to understand Him and His word; and that they begin generally to conform themselves within that province. The principal cause, as he (Chichester) has noted, and as the President has often acknowledged, is the deaf ear given to such as come hither to complain against his proceedings in this kind, and the punishment they inflict upon such as contemn his command and authority. This course he (Chichester) has held as the first and readiest to bring them to conformity and obedience, for those of the provinces seldom apply themselves for redress and remedy farther than to this State; but their nearest neighbours do not so respectively regard their actions and authority until they have approbation from thence, and always imagine to find commiseration or favour by complaining there.

In these matters of bringing men to the church he (Chichester) has dealt as tenderly as he might, knowing well that men's consciences must be won and persuaded by time, conference, and instructions, which the aged here will hardly admit, and therefore their hopes must be in the education of the youth; and yet they must labour daily, otherwise all will concur to barbarous ignorance and contempt. Is not violent therein, albeit he wishes reformation, and will study and endeavour it all he may; which he thinks sorts better with His Majesty's

1606.

ends than to deal with violence, and like a puritan in this kind.—Castle of Dublin, 1 December 1606.
Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 1.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 186.

65. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of a surrender by Martin Turner of the office of clerk of the fines and amerciaments of the province of Munster, in order to a grant of the same to Hercules Turville, Gent.—Dublin, 1 December 1606.
P. 1. *Orig.*

Dec. 1.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 197.

66. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant granting office of transcriptor of the Exchequer to Sidrach Davenport, during good behaviour.—Dublin, 1 December 1606.
P. 1. *Orig.*

Dec. 2.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 240.

67. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant granting to Sir Laurence Esmonde the charge of Duncannon fort during his life, as largely as Sir Josias Bodley now has the same. And as Sir Jas. Fullerton certifies that Sir John Dowdale, in the time of his charge of the said fort, had an entertainment of 3*s.* 4*d.* per day, with a lieutenant at 18*d.* per day, a cannoneer at 1*s.* per day, and 30 soldiers at 8*d.* a day apiece, he (Sir Laurence) is to have the like entertainment; to begin from the 14th day of June last, the date of His Majesty's letter to us for passing him the grant.—Dublin, 2 December 1606.
P. 1. *Orig.*

Dec. 4.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 206.

68. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of the office of chief engrosser and clerk of the pipe of His Majesty's Exchequer, to Roger Downton, during good behaviour, as fully as Nicholas Kenney, Raaffe Cockrell, Francis Barney, John Goodall, Michael Kettlewell, Francis Capstock, Jeffery Johnston, Walter Harrold, Gent., or the said Roger Downton held the same.—Dublin Castle, 4 December 1606.
P. 1. *Orig.*

Dec. 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 148.

69. SIR JOHN DAVYS to [SALISBURY].

Details the proceedings of the term, and explains why so little was done in it against recusants. Reports that Mr. Justice Everard, of the King's Bench, would be removed for recusancy; and recounts the full particulars of the delay of the trial of Purcell.—Dublin, 5 December 1606.
Pp. 4. *Signed.*

1606.
Dec. 8.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 209.

70. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of incorporation of the town of Athlone; reciting that the town of Athlone, in the county of Westmeath, which lies upon a navigable river within the midst of this kingdom and may therefore be fitly called the navel or centre thereof, is the ordinary place of residence of the Lord President of Connaught, and of very good importance in regard of the passage and thoroughfare out of the English Pale into the said province, as well as in respect of the site thereof, and the safety it may bring to His Highness's loving subjects; adding also the good service of the inhabitants done unto His Majesty in the late rebellion; and at the suit of the principal inhabitants, and with the assent of the Earl of Clanricard, Lord President of Connaught, and by virtue of His Majesty's commission of 19 July, in the third year of his reign:

The corporation to be called the sovereign, bailiffs, and burgesses of Athlone; the liberties to extend from the middle of the bridge one mile and a half every way round about unto the counties of Westmeath and Roscommon; with various privileges, and amongst others, of wearing the same robes as the sovereign, bailiffs, and burgesses of Wexford, and generally to have like liberties.—Dublin, 8 December 1606.

P. ½. *Orig.*

Dec. 16.
S P., Ireland, vol. 219, 149.

71. SIR FRANCIS SHAEN to SALISBURY.

Recites the grounds of the controversy between Lord Delvin and the O'Ferralls, as to certain lands in Longford, wrongfully passed to Delvin. Solicits the reversal of the attainder against the O'Ferralls.—16 December 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 17.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 177.

72. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for a lease of 21 years, in reversion, of the impost, custom, and subsidies of wines in Ireland, to be passed to Sir James Hay, Lord Hay, one of the gentlemen of the King's bedchamber; to commence at the expiration of a lease of same made to Sir Henry Brunckhard [Brunker], and on like rent, terms, and conditions as said Sir Henry Brunckhard then held the same.—Westminster, 17 December 1606.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester's clerk:* "From the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, to graunt to the Lord Hayes a lease of 21 yeres of the imposte, customes, and subsedie of wines in this kingdome."

Dec. 18.
Carte Papers, vol. 1, p. 227.

73. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

To issue a commission to the mayor of the city of Dublin, to Sir Thos. Ridgeway, Treasurer at Wars, Sir Jas. Ley, Chief Justice of the Chief Bench, Sir Humphrey Wynch, Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, Sir Antony St. Leger, Master of the

1606.

Rolls, Sir Jeffrey Fenton, Principal Secretary, Sir Richard Cook, one other of the Principal Secretaries, Sir James Fullerton, Muster-master-general, William Parsons, Esq., Surveyor-general, Nicholas Kenney, Esq., Escheator of Leinster, and John Cottell, gent., or any two or more of them, to inquire within the county of Dublin and county of the city of Dublin of the possessions of the several late dissolved abbeys, &c. of St. John's of Jerusalem, St. Mary's Abbey, Thomas Court, St. John's without Newgate, the Hoggs, All Saints, White Friars, Preaching Friars, Black Friars, Franciscan Friars, Augustinian Friars, and Friars Carmelite, or any of them, which have come or ought to have come to the hands of His Majesty by reason of the dissolution of the said houses, or by any means whatsoever; the commission to be returnable into the Court of Exchequer in the Octaves of Michaelmas in Michaelmas term next.—Dublin Castle, 18 December 1606.

Pp. 1½. *Hol. Add.*

Dec. 23.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 149.

74. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Approve of their course in committing Richard Purcell to safe custody in the Castle of Dublin, and causing the judges last term to set down a course for calling him to his trial. They (the Lords) answered thus speedily, not to cause any delay of his trial, but that they (the Deputy and Council) should consider whether to have him tried in the King's Bench or by special commission. But if his trial could not be had before the next assizes for Tipperary, they (the Lords) were of opinion that His Majesty's chief judges, of English birth only, should be joined in commission, and that he should be proceeded with immediately after the next term.—Whitehall, 23 December 1606.

Add a postscript to disabuse the Deputy and Council of their mistake in supposing that the King had in any manner disapproved of their course. The former letter was only meant to caution them against disposing of the forfeiture that would accrue on conviction, which the King intended for a well deserving servant.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Notingham, Lenox, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, J. Fortescue, T. Bruce.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, concerning Ri. Purcell. Recd. the 7th of Februarie."

Dec. 23.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 153.

75. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD PRESIDENT of MUNSTER.

Apologise for their delay in answering his letter delivered to them by Sir Par Lane. Had since received his letter of 18th November, giving an account of his success in the moderate course of severity he had taken with the recusants in the cities and towns, by whose examples the country parts were governed. They were glad he had prevailed so well in

1606.

the city of Cork and in divers other towns; and they had returned thanks to the Bishop of Cork for the assistance he had rendered him. Upon his (the President's) report of the wilful obstinacy of the city of Waterford, they had written to the magistrates that they might find, besides their offence towards God himself, what hazard they ran of their estates and fortune by His Majesty's displeasure, if they continued to provoke him in this manner by their contumacy.—Whitehall, 23 December 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Notingham, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, T. Bruce, J. Fortescue.

P. 1. *Copy. Not add. Endd.:* "The copie of the LLs. of the Councel letter written to the L. President of Mounster."

Dec. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 150.

76. THOMAS EARL OF ORMOND and OSSORY to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Desires that the trial of Purcell for the murder of the sheriff of Tipperary, Adam Tobyn, may be proceeded with at the next assizes of Tipperary.—Carrick, 24 December 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 151.

77. EARL of ORMOND and OSSORY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Gives an account of the murder of Adam Tobyn, late sheriff of the county of Tipperary, in the execution of a legal process, committed by Richard Purcell of Loghmoe, which murder was presented as well by grand jury at the last assizes holden in in the said county before the Lord President of Munster, the Lord Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, as also by an inquest before the coroner. Complains of the dilatory course of trial. Urges that a pardon be not granted to Purcell, on the ground of his having committed various other murders and offences, the particulars of which are specified.—Carrick, 24 December 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 26.
Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 317.

78. SIR FRANCIS BACON to SIR J. DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Good Sir John Davies,

Your mistaking shall not be imputed unto you (for the difference is not much). Your gratulations for my marriage I take kindly; and as I was always delighted with the fruits of your invention, so I would be glad of your imitation, so as you plant not yourself too far off, for I had rather you should be a labourer than a plant in that State. You give me no occasion to write longer, in that you imparted not by your letter any occurrences of yours.

And so with my very loving commendations,
I remain
Your assured friend,
FR. BACON.

From Graie's Inn,
this 26 December 1606.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1606.
Dec. 26.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 179.

79. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for a pension to Captain Edward Trevor of 4*s.* by the day, English currency, or after the same rate in Irish money, for his life, in consideration of his long and diligent service done to the King and to the deceased Queen in the time of the late rebellion.—Westminster, 26 December 1606.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester's secretary:* "From the King's Ma^{tie} in the behalfe of Captaine Edward Trevor, for a pension of 4*s.* sterl. English money. Receaved the 5th of May 1607."

Dec. 27.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 181.

80. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Giving him authority, on account of his (the King's) great trust in his integrity and experience, to suspend the execution of any orders or warrants in matters of justice or revenue, or in cases concerning private persons, which he may conceive prejudicial to the King's interest until he hear the King's further pleasure; this he writes chiefly for his encouragement, and partly upon occasion of his last letter to the Earl of Salisbury about John Bourck, for some part of whose lands the King had directed a letter to him at the suit of one John Heyborne, one of the King's gentlemen ushers; but can be content to hear from him again before it be executed.—Westminster, 27 December 1606.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinges M^{tie} authorisinge me to staye the passinge of graunts for a tyme, &c."

Dec. 29.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 155.

81. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directing that all such cheques as had been imposed upon Lord Cromwell and his six servants in attendance upon him during his absence in England, whence he was then returning, be remitted during his stay there until the 31st January next, and the sums paid over to him and remitted.—Whitehall, 29 December 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouche.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the LL.s of the Councell, in the behalfe of the L. Cromwell requiring the remittal of cheques during his late being in England."

Dec. 29.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 157.

82. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They had heard Lord Cromwell's demands, notwithstanding he brought no recommendation from him (the Lord Deputy) and Council, as they believed it was more through oversight than design. The communicate the King's resolve as to some, and remit the rest to the Deputy and Council. As to his Lordship's desires, that his government be settled with some allowance, and that the companies might be either increased or continued without cheque, his demands are refused. But for his demand that an officer be appointed to his Lordship's company with some entertainment, as it lay far from him and would be no great increase of charge, His Majesty had granted that he be allowed an officer at 2*s.* by the day, to begin from the time his Lordship first had the company. But they refer it to the judgment of the Lord Deputy and Council whether the company shall be continually resident at Down according to his Lordship's demand.

Of some other demands of his Lordship it had pleased His Majesty to write to them; namely, for making him of the Council in Ireland, and for supporting him in his right in the lands he purchased from the late Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Devonshire, as he alleged he had found difficulty and opposition since the Earl's death.—Whitehall, 29 December 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouche.

Pp. 1½. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "From the LL.'s of the Counsell in England in the Lord Cromwell's behalf."

Dec. 31.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 159.

83. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Have received their despatches of 24 November and 1 December. Are glad to hear of the safe arrival of Mr. Treasurer. Have observed with surprise since his departure that 3,000*l.* had at that time been issued under the title concordatums. Have perused the proclamation for reducing the coin of silver harps to the true value, and find it orderly and well conceived. Have also procured warrant from His Majesty for making English coin current in that kingdom, seeing it is hard for them (as things stand) to avoid sending over English coin for general use in Ireland. The complaints made by patentees against Mr. Treasurer for not paying them their arrears according to the rate of the proclamation are unjust. Concerning Sir Patrick Barnewall, the greatest judges of England being made acquainted with the reasons and authority lately sent over by the Chief Justice and the rest, justifying their sending of privy seals for reducing men to outward conformity, have delivered their opinions that the same is no way contrary to law nor to precedents and authority; and the Chief Justice is to be assured that he has not suffered by the ill-humoured suggestions of delinquents.

With regard to the rumours spread of the purpose of Sir Patrick's stay in England and the purpose of his enlargement, they proceed to state what course has been taken with him from the beginning, and under what terms he is now to be returned. After a long and strict imprisonment in the Tower, he has been, partly by reason of his sickness, and partly by

1606.

occasion of his submission, first enlarged to his own lodgings, where he remained many weeks before he got liberty to stir abroad, with orders never to appear at Court.

What he has written into Ireland, or what collections have been made for him there, and to what ends, they (the Lord Deputy and Council) may try upon his return. The suit he himself made for liberty to return may stand for some proof that he was not employed in England as agent. Besides they have not only taken his ample submission and acknowledgment in writing of his offences in Ireland, but have returned him upon bond to appear before the Lord Deputy and Council within four days after his return, in order that he may confirm his submission there before the full Council as he did in England.

They will only add that they deem him more fit for them to look to than others, because of his haughty spirit and credit with others. If the Lord Deputy and Council should find him sensible of his errors, they may make better use of him than many others in respect of those good parts that are in him.—Whitehall, the last day of December 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Suffolke, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Marr, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Brues.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Not add. Endd.:* "Concerning concordatums and y^{e} certificates of y^{e} same to be duly sent over. The coyne. Promise of treasure to be sent over. Sir Pat^{k} Barnewall."

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 134.

84. PETITION of the GREAMES.

To the Right Hon. the Lord Deputy and Council. The humble petition of the Greames, lately arrived in this realm.

Their coming over in such fashion as they came tended to the utter undoing of themselves, their wives, children, and families, not being permitted any benefit either of lands or goods to yield them any relief.

Pray that the Lord Deputy and Council may mediate with His Majesty, that they may re-enjoy the lands they formerly held of His Majesty, paying him 500*l.*, as the same was on survey where they yielded no rent before, and they would give security for their good behaviour.

Or else that they might have of the King lands of 300*l.* a year in fee simple in Ireland; and they would on this condition relinquish their lands in England, and be content to settle in Ireland.

They seek liberty for four of their number (to be made choice of by themselves) to go from time to time into England to petition His Majesty in that behalf, and to solicit certain noblemen and gentlemen of whom they held lands, and to gather in debts due to them.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.:* "Copie of the Greames' petition."

1606.

Lansdowne MSS., vol. 156, 66. B.M.

85. CHARGE of the ARMY in IRLEAND.

The charge of the army in Ireland for 13 years, begun primo Octobris 1595, and ending at Michaelmas 1609.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Lansdowne MSS., vol. 156, 43. B.M.

86. EARL OF NOTTINGHAM'S PROPOSAL for the CUSTOMS' FARM.

Suit of the Lord Admiral Nottingham to farm the customs of Ireland, 1606.

P. 1. *Signed by the King.*

Lansdowne MSS., vol. 156, 49. B.M.

87. HUMPHREY COVERT to LORD TREASURER DORSET.

Containing an account of the state of Ireland, 1606.

Pp. 4. *Signed.*

Lansdowne MSS., vol. 156, 56. B.M.

88. STRENGTH of the MUSTERS in IRELAND.

An abstract of the strength of the several companies of horse troops and foot bands with warders, according to the musters taken of them by the Comptroller of the Musters.

Pp. 8. *Endd.*

S. P., Ireland, vol. 219, 152.

89. WARRANT to indemnify the TREASURER for borrowed MONEY.

Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlain of the Exchequer to make payment of all such sums of money to the Treasurer of Ireland as shall be certified under his hand that he borrowed for service of the State.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 154.

90. EARL OF TYRONE'S PETITION to the KING.[1]

The humble petition of Hugh Earl of Tirone to the King's Majesty. Complains of the vexatious proceedings in Ireland to dispossess him of his lands, and prays that a renewal of his patent may be granted, and that new patents may be made to him of all his lands in Tirone.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 155.

91. DIVISIONS of the COUNTY of MONAGHAN.

Statement of the county of Monaghan, as divided into five baronies, with the number of acres in each barony.

P. 1. *Not dated, but probably in* 1606.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 156.

92. LICENCE for THOMAS HIBBOTS and WM. LONGE.

Propositions to the Lord Deputy for a licence to be granted to Thomas Hibbots and Wm. Longe, to transport yearly

---

[1] See June 17, 1606, vol. i., p. 503; see also Dec. 6, 1605, and May 26, 1607.

1606.

10,000 quarters of grain, 300 packs of wool, 200 packs of flocks, 500 lasts of hides, 100 tons of tallow, sheepskins, and beef; with objections and answers to the same.

Pp. 7. [1606.] *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 133.

93. ESTIMATE for IRELAND.

An estimate how far the 16,545*l.* Irish (now assigned for Ireland) will pay the army according to the establishment.—November 1606.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 157.

94. REMEMBRANCES for the EARL of SALISBURY touching some particulars of the Province of Connaught.

First, that a proportion of the money to be allowed for fortifications may be set down for the Castle of Athlone, which wants much reparation and some additions for the better securing of it. That also an allowance may be made for Burisule (Borrishoole), a place upon the seaside in the west of Connaught, of much importance; and somewhat must be done upon the Curlews, where Sir Coniers Clifford was killed, or thereabouts, to secure the dangerous passage. These will be reasonably strengthened against any but foreign invasion, by the allowance of some 600*l.*, and they cannot possibly be spared in so strong and stirring a province as Connaught. Could wish a greater proportion that might make them the more firm and perfect, but considers the importance of other places and the resolved proportion now for those businesses.

Divers other places are fit to be regarded, but it were a work of great labour and charge to take them now in hand, and therefore he sets them off until the King shall resolve to be at greater charge for matters of that nature; only in the meantime he thinks that a place called Bellalego, upon the Shanon, the best passage out of the North into Connaught, may well be granted in lease for 21 years unto Sir Francis Shane, with the fishing, which is but small, and three cartrons of land, which is now in the King's gift, not containing above 100 acres, on condition of his undertaking to build and maintain a castle there at his own charge.

That the Deputy may be directed to continue at Burisule a ward of 15 men, there being already 10 besides the constable.

That the ward at Athlone may have such allowance as any other wards in Ireland, for the place is of special importance; and men, especially English, who must only be there, cannot live upon 6*d.* Irish per diem, which is the allowance had hitherto.

That as the President of Munster hath the disposing of the fines, forfeitures, and amercements in that province upon

1606.

servitors there, the like may be allowed for the presidency of Connaght.

That his Lordship may consider the best course to be taken in the discovery made by Captain Davy Burke of Sir Tibbot Burke, and others, and signify the same to the Deputy; also his further pleasure touching Davy Burke himself, who has hitherto been kept here upon his (the writer's) own charge, being a notable stirring fellow.

That his Lordship may likewise consider of a proportion of horse and foot to be raised in Connaught, in case of any sudden attempt or invasion, before troops could be sent from hence, and that the same may be directed to the Deputy.

Pp. 3. *Hol. in the hand of the Earl of Clanricard. Endd.*

n.d.
Lansdowne MSS.
159, 87, 274.
B.M.

95. ACCOUNT of the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE'S (Lord Lieutenant) HORSES.

A return furnished by Ralph Birchensha, Muster-Master, showing in what condition the troop was received from the late Earl of Essex, and how it afterwards stood.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Lansdowne MSS.
159, 79, 262.

96. INSTRUCTIONS for SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY (Treasurer at Wars).

Remembrances for the King's Majesty's service against the time of the dispatch of Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, who is appointed to be Treasurer at Wars in the realm of Ireland.

Pp. 1½. *Copy. Endd.*

n.d.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 168.

97. RETURN of the FIRST CLERK of the CROWN and HANAPER.

Return of the yearly fee and allowances of the Clerk of the Crown and Clerk of the Hanaper in Chancery, by James Reynolds, Deputy Auditor.

P. 1. *Not dated or signed.*

Lansdowne MSS.
159, 262.
B.M.

98. REMEMBRANCES for SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY, Treasurer at Wars.

Duplicate of No. 96.

Pp. 1½. *Not sealed or add.*

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 1,

99. To the RIGHT HONOURABLE the COMMISSIONERS for the service of IRELAND.

The humble petition of Sir John Sidney, Knt.

About three years since purchased certain lands in the North of Ireland, named Dungiven Abbey and Mecoskan Abbey, with a termon called Achadoe in the county of Coleraine, and other lands depending upon them in other counties in the North of Ireland. They were found the

1606.

King's, and were passed in a book to Sir George Carew, then President of Munster, by the King. The President employed John Bingly and John King, the one Vice-Treasurer of Ireland under Sir George Carey, the other the Receiver of the King's revenue, to let or sell the lands. Of them Sir John Sidney bought; and was put in possession by order from the Deputy and State. It was at the time when the Earl of Tyrone was in England. On his return, finding some of his lands (as he said) to be in the hands of the English, he went to complain to the Lord Deputy that his Lordship had broken his word and conditions that he (Tyrone) came to the King upon; and told him that whereas he was promised that only certain garrisons should be held in his country, notwithstanding he (Sir John) had taken the castle of Dungiven by force from his people; therefore, he desired Sir George Carey, the Lord Deputy, to restore him the castle. The Lord Deputy believing the Earl, granted a warrant of great force directed to Sir Ralph Bingley, deputy of Sir Henry Docwra for the government of Loughfoyle. Sir John Sidney not being then in the country, his brother William, who looked to his lands, came to Sir Ralph and told him that Sir John kept it not as a garrison but as his own lands, and that he had in it but four men merely to keep possession of the place. Nevertheless he was put out by force of the warrant. His said brother then went to the Lord Deputy, who no sooner understood it, than he commanded a counter injunction for Sir John's re-entering; but the Earl of Tyrone utterly refused to obey, and said, "Sir "John should recover at the common law." About half a year after, met the Earl of Tyrone in Dublin, Sir Arthur Chichester being then Lord Deputy, and there exhibited a petition against the Earl to the Lord Deputy and Council, who had the hearing of the matter the space of seven days together; but the Earl being so violent on the other side, it was made a matter of State not to displease him at that time; yet his (Sidney's) importunity urged the Lord Deputy to put it to a commission unto the Lord Chief Justice, the Lord Chief Baron, and the Master of the Rolls in Ireland, to examine his title and certify what they thought of his right, which they did, and justified that he had as much right to it as might be had to any inheritance. Then the Earl, perceiving how it went against him, told the Lord Deputy that he would lose his head ere he (Sidney) should enjoy it quietly. He (Sidney) answered, that if it should please the Lord Deputy to put him in the possession he formerly had, he did not respect the Earl's threats, so long as he continued a true subject to the King, and might have the benefit of His Majesty's laws. And whensoever he should please otherwise, that then he could enjoy it in despite of the Earl.

The Lord Deputy, hearing how it was like to grow between them, commanded Sidney to be silent, and he should have justice so far as in him lay. His Lordship gave him an in-

1606.

junction to enter upon his lands, which he did, but could not get possession of his castle; and when he was absent from his said lands about other businesses, the Earl sent his kernes to drive the land of his tenants and goods; about which time it pleased the Earl of Devonshire to cast his company. Having no means to tarry in the country to follow his business, he was fain to leave all exposed to the Earl's own desire. Therefore his humble suit is that he may have his Lordship's favourable letter (in respect of his long service) to the Lord Deputy in Ireland; that he may have his castle, lands, and tenants that belong to it; or at least that the Earl of Tyrone may be enforced to buy it of him, at a value to be fixed by such commissioners as the Lord Deputy shall indifferently appoint.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "That it be referred to the Commissioners of Irish Causes, J. H."—(J. Herbert.)

[1606–7.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 220, 1–194.

100. CROWN LANDS and TITHES now in lease from the KING in IRELAND.

[This valuable return occupies the entire volume numbered 220, and fills 194 pages. It affords so many direct and indirect lights for the history of families and the alternations of property, that we have thought it necessary to give a short summary of the names of the tenants and tenements, with those of the former proprietors when they are recorded.

The return bears no date; but it must be referred to the interval between the death of Sir Edward Pelham in July 1606, and that of Sir Henry Bruncker in 1607; and it is most conveniently assigned to the present place in the Calendar, in immediate succession to volume 219, which it follows in the order of the series of Irish State Papers in the Public Record Office.]

Co. Dublin.

Executors of Thomas Chambers, Steeple Scrubby Hill, and Commander's Acre:—Jo. Eustace, 3 acres at Kilmainham, part of the possessions of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem:—Jasper Horsey, corn tithes of Chapel Issold:—Geo. Alexander, corn tithes of Crevagh, Harrold's Country:—Ric. Aylmer, Waspailston:—Louis Briskett, rectory of Palmerston near Grenock [Greenoge]:—Pat. Barnewall, corn tithes of Garreston:—Nich. Aylmer, Grallagh and Brownston:—Wm. Bath, Holliwoodrath:—Geo. Allexander, Welshman's Lands in Kilmainham; Daner; and Strifmore:—Alice Heavon, Kilmainhamland, near Barnegreagh, in the parish of Balrothery:—Sir J. Fullerton, Knight:—Wm. Bath, lands in Cromlin:—Sir Ric. Cooke, Knight, half tithes of Lucan:—Sir Nich. Whitt [White], Knight:—Ric. Finglace, a messuage in Ballibaughill, part of the possessions of the monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary, near Dublin; Burnellsland, in Dromonagh, near Loughseny [Loughshinny], part of the possessions of John Burnell; and the manor of Castleknock:—Wm. Bath, Corbally:—Th. Earl of Ormond, Cloughan Swordis, part of the possessions of Jo. Burnell; Chappell Isold, part of the late possessions of Jo. Savadge; Tobber, part of the possessions of James Eustace, of Baltinglas; and the half town of Abbotstowne:—Sir Hen. Harrington, Knight, lands of the monastery of Baltinglas:—Kath. Vaughan, Rowlagh:—Jo. Talbott, Cromblin, part of the possessions of David Sutton:—Kath. Vaughan, Newcastle:—Constance King, lands of the monastery of the Virgin Mary, near Dublin:—Sir Hen. Folliott, Knight, Tassagard, part of the possessions of Edward Birne, attainted:—Sir Anth. St. Leger, Knight, Ballinelower:—Executor of Th. Chambers, the King's Yard:—Th. Earl of Ormond, Portmernock:—Jo. Talbott, Galveston:—Th. Earl of Ormond, Tobbrogan, co. Kildare; corn tithes of Grange; Feilston *alias* Fieldston; Great and Little Clonshaghes; rectory of Santriffe; and other lands within and without the liberties of Dublin:—Wm. Bath, Ballibought:—Ths. Earl of Ormond, tithes of Carrickbrena *alias* Monckton:—Ths. Chetham, tithes of Robuckswaller:—Ths. Earl of Ormond, tithes of Portmernock:—Pat. Fox, Cromblin, and Mastocke's Lands:—Th. Earl of Ormond, tithes of Newton, near the sea; tithes of Colonyne; and Ballydowde:—Wm. Kelly, corn tithes of Palmerstown and Irishtown:—Pat. Barnewall, rectory of Girley:—Ja. Ware, Ballidowde:—Sir Ant. St. Leger, Knight, corn tithes of Calliaghton:—Wm. Bath, Mastocke Land, in Cromblin:—Ch. Huett, tithes of Gracedewe:—Ri. Chichestre, Lusk:—Ric. Power, tithes of lambs and fish, Portravein:—Alison Whitt, lands and tithes of Waspailston:—Wm. Bath, lands in Cromblin, called Le Mitchin:—Sir Rob. Napper, Knight, tithes of Lambay:—Hen. Pierce, Nonscott:—John Talbott, lands of the College of Garreston.

Co. Meath.

Jo. Birford of Kilrowe, tanner's licence at Kilrowe, in barony of Ratowt [Ratooth]:—Hen. Pierce and Jo. Cusack, Rath near Grenock [Greenoge]; Rathcrossan in barony Ratowt; lands lately belonging to the hospital of St. James, near Drogheda; and lands in Dingan:—Edw. Moore, manor of Dewleeke [Duleek], part of the possessions of monastery of Lanthony in England:—Sir Gerrald Moore, Knight, divers tenements, spiritual and temporal, in the county Meath, West Lowth, and Dublin:—Sir Th. Bourk, Knight, rectory of Mollingar:—Sir Gerrald Moore, Knight, Julianston:—Jo. Draycott, the fishery of Marnanstown *alias* Mariverston [Morningtown], part of the possessions of the rectory of Clope [Colp]:—Assignees of Wm. Browne, Boinbrack in parish of Castlejordan:—Executor of Arland Usher, Donaghmore *alias* Donamore:—Martin Blake, Athboy:—Sir Ambrose Forth, Knight, Clonegorman, part of the possessions of Richard Walsh:—John Draycott, Balgeth:—Sir Thomas Asshe, Knight, tenement in Navan:—Henry Pierce and John Cusack, 1 messuage in Irishton, part of the possessions of Jo. Burnell; 1 messuage in Ardarry; 3 messuages in Mastowne; 3 messuages in Trym; and 80 acres in Cashelton, part of the possessions of Jo. Rudipacke, of Kilberry, attainted:—Executor of Thomas Chambers, the Franck House, in Dewleeke:—Gerrald Yong, of Dublin, alderman, assignee of Alice Heavon, the rectory of Dromcree and 1 tenement in Fower, in co. Westmeath:—Sir Ger. Aylmer, Knight, Colronan:—Patrick Barnewall, Martry:—Executor of Arland Usher, Mortimer's Lease *alias* Hogge Lease, in Newfield and Knockmark:—Sir Thomas Asshe, Knight, lands in Brownstowne:—Chr. Bysse, the rectory of Dorpatrick [Derrypatrick]:—Martin Hussey, tithes of Cullmullen:—Executor of Edmund Pelham, the rectory of Syddan:—Richard Nettervill, the rectory of Donamore, near Navan:—William Moninges, tithes of Moiclare *alias* Moyglare:—Sir Richard Cooke, Knight, tithes of Ballineglase:—Executor of Sir Ambrose Forth, Knight, the rectory of Trevett:—Chr. Plunkett, the rectory of Flemington and Larraghgoar [Laracor], near Ratowth:—Executor of Arland Usher, the rectory of Knockmark:—Sir Richard Cooke, Knight, tithes of Dunshaghlin:—Assigns of William Kelly, tithes of Ballihack:—Assignees of Jasper Horsey, the long tithes of Ratowthe:—Receiver of Derricke, the great and little tithes appertaining thereto; and the rectory of Gookestown and Ballibin:—Chr. Bysse and George Sexten, the rectory of Kilsallaghan:—Executor of John Rochford, Moygaddie:—Executor of Thomas Fagan, assignee of Thomas Earl of Ormond and Ossory, the parsonage of Skrine and other possessions of the abbey of the Virgin Mary, near Dublin:—Gerald Dillon, assign of John Barnewall, Monckton Grange and rectory of Monckton:—Patrick Barnewall, the rectory of Grele [Girley?]:—Henry Mathews, Dullagh, near Ardbrackan:—Executor of William Fitzwilliams, lands in Dowdeston:—Thomas Wakly, lands of the monastery of Navan:—Jo. Nettervill, two parts of the rectory of Kilpatricke:—Executor of Arland Usher, tithes of the rectory of St. Bridget, and of Dowokston [Davidston?]:—Gerald Fleminge, the rectory of Killine [Killeen]:—Sir Ambrose Forth, Knight, all the lands of the late monastery near Kells:—Sir Thomas Asshe, Knight, tithes of Newton and Rathnally:—Sir James Dillon, Knight, the rectory of the Baskin [Baskinagh]:—Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, Knight, the rectory of Kilbegge and Robertstown, and the tithes of Walterston:—Jo. Nettervile, corn tithes of Colclone, Ballrudden, and Gallowe:—Executors of William Fitzwilliams, lands in Ardrollick:—Richard Ivers:—Sir John Elliott, Knight, the rectory of

[1606–7.]

Athsie [Assey] and Rathtaine:—George Sexten, tithes of Ardsallagh: — Executor of Richard Noble, tithes of Rathregan:—Executor of Sir Robert Dillon, Knight, St. Peter's Park in Staffordston:—Chr. Plunkett, lands of the hospital of St. John's, New Town, near Trim:—Peter Butler, lands in Trim:—Executors of Arland Usher, Stonehall:—Sir Thomas Ashe, Knight, tithes of the rectory of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Trim:—Sir Robert Napper, Knight, Pierston:—Sir James Dillon, Knight, corn tithes of Moymett:—Henry Pierce and John Cusack, lands in Killokenaghan; lands in Ballichardick; a water mill near the castle of Trym; Rath, near Platten, *alias* Balliregan, Crogh and Ingkfall; and Newrath, near Kelles:—Francis Anesly, great tithes of Culclone and Ballrudden; and the great tithes of Gallowe, possessions of the rectory of Galtrim:—Sir Edward Fisher, Knight, Lobinston.

Co. Kildare.

Robert Nangle, castle in Ballisax, the property of the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Barklye:—Charles Huett and Walter Dongan, assigns of Anthony Leppard, the rectory of Ballisax:—Patrick Cullen, corn tithes of Kilrush; and 6 acres in Puncher's Grange:—John Lee, Kilmurry, with other lands of Peter Roberts and Maurice Walsh:—Katherine Vaughan, widow, Shelstonstown near Shiltonsland:—Sir William Sarsfield, Knight, a messuage in Carne, Baltinglas:—Th. Stoakes, Ballinadden:—Edward Fitzgerald, Harnehill, Bohertlee, and Kilcock:—Executor of John Dongan:—Th. Stoakes, Flemington:—Gerald Yong, assign of Katherine Vaughan, custom of cattle sold at Naas:—James Bee, of Dublin, goldsmith, Sir Morrice Fitz Thomas's farm in Kildrought, part of the possessions of David Hutton:—Sir Gerald Aylmer, Knight, Clonshanboe:—Executor of Alice Heavon *alias* St. Lawrence, deceased, Halveston *alias* Ballyhallway:—Matthew Hancock, Rathmore:—Quintine Rutlidge, Oughterard:—Robert Asshe, a castle in the Naas:—John Lee, Moristown:—Patrick Sarsfield, Silett [Siliot]:—Gerald FitzGerald, gent., in the name of John Cullen:—Assigns of Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight, Blackstowne: — Jo. Lee, Rollickston *alias* Ballinralick: — Robert Asshe, Puncheston:—Jo. Hesquin, Littlerath:—Executor of Edmund Doyne, of Dardeston, Yagogstowne:—Patrick Gerrott, cottages with lands in Clane:—Martin Lisly, the Hilfield, the Bater of Naas, and land near Fullanrath:—Thomas Dongan, Halveston:—Executor of Richard Bealing, Swedvaleston [Swordleston]:—Executor of Anthony Brabazon, in Rahosker *alias* Rahasket:—Henry Bealinge, Morganston:—Walter Asshbold, a messuage in the Naas:—Executor of Giles Allen and Edward Allen, the rectory of Rathmore:—Walter Asshpole, the preceptory of Kilbegge, with rectory of the same:—Thomas Bushop, tithes of Caredeston:—William Latten, great tithes of Johnston :—John Elliott, third of the great tithes of Kiloyn :—Philip Hoare, rectory of Maynham *alias* Mayne and Ballraine :—Thomas Luttrell, corn tithes of Killusy :—Executor of Owen Connall, rectory of Downing :—Richard Longe, lands in Clane :—John Cullen and Henry Elliott, tithes of Sherkerston :—John Davis, tithes of Kilbride near Osberston :—John Ewstace, rectory of St. Brigit, near Osberston :—Martin Lisly, rectory and glebe of Clonaghes :—Sir William Usher, Knight, rectory of Cloncurry :—Anthony Broughton, great tithes of Leixlip :—Sir Edward Brabazon, Knight, rectory of Kildrought :—John Ewstace, rectory of Donahannock :—Andrew Whitt, a messuage in Leixlipp :—Sir George Greame, Knight, all lands and possessions of the hospital of St. John of Naas :—Thomas Gerrott, corn tithes of all lands lately in the possession of the friars of Clane :—Walter Lewis, lands of the monastery of Augustins of Naas : —John Lee, lands in Littlemoreston :—John King, rectory of Kilreny :—John Cusack, rectory of Bowdeston :—Sir Ger. Cowly, Knight, tithes of Fegcullen *alias* Fercullen :—Executors of Giles Allen, lands in the town of Kilcullen :—Executors of Richard Noble, lands of the friary of Tristledermott :—Henry Sheffield, Inchcudder *alias* Inchequyne :—Executor of Edward FitzSymons, rectory of Dullardston :—John Ewstace, tithes of Norragh :—John King and John Bingly, the monastery of Athy :—James Ware, the grange of Rassalvan :—John Foser, the parsonage of Ratherne :—John Cusack and Henry Pierce, a water-mill in Naas and Yagogestown :—Francis Anesley, 4 acres in Ballisax ; Rubeston *alias* Dubeston, parish of Kilhehan ; and tithes of Fecullen ; Old Connall, and Moristonbiller :—Sir William Sarsfield, Corkagh ; the great and little tithes of Stablerston ; and divers lands and tenements in the town of Carne :—Lady Margaret Butler, rectory of Colebengee and Ballinegowle :—Robert Nangle, Ballynefill :—Sir Patrick Barnewall, Knight, tithes of Kilcocke :—John Bath, Archdeaconston :—Philip Conran, tithes of Oughterard :—Richard Noble, rectory of Leixlippe.

Co. Gallway.

Walter Taylor, licence to make aqua vitæ in any part of the province of Connaught :—John Rawson and Henry Deane, forfeited lands of Teig O'Flaherty :—Brian Fitzwilliams, the castle and town of Liskenan, part of the possessions of Theobald Bourk, attainted ; Leighcarrowbegoghan (*sic*) ; Castlegar, late in the possession of Donald O'Shane, attainted ; lands in Kilbeg, late in the possession of Gilleduff O'Herne ; land in Rahanlan, late in the possession of Feriagh O'Kelly ; land in Ballinebreggie, late the property of Thomas Dowlagh ; in Rahoban and Moynemore, late the property of Feriagh O'Heyne ; in Keapanaboly, late the property of Coquilly

[1606–7.]

O'Heyne, attainted; Ballemore, late the property of Feriagh Kiltagh; castle of Gallyvally with other property of Theobald Bourk; and lands of MacNehany, late the property of Gawly Oge O'Madden:—John Lye, land in the town of Garewe, late the property of Shane Byrne, M'Shane:—Arthur Bustok, lands of the college of St. Brandon in Annaghcoyne:—Robert Nangle, the castle called Cowlen:—John Newton, Beogh:—John Champen, the chapel of Killmurry:—Anthony Peppard, the house of the friars Minors of St. Francis, Slewhaughe:—John Rawson and Henry Deane, Carowlechill:—Patrick Barnewall, Ardneseddan:—Richard Power, Molechayen, the Yellow island:—Lewis Briskett, the friary at Kilconnell:—John Lye, lands of St. M'Cartron, of Ballyrioght.

Co. Cavan.

Sir Thomas Asshe, Knight, Tullinebrett, late the property of Terence *alias* Tirlagh Moylore Geoghan (*sic*):—John Lye, Tullimbrick, late the property of Shane Rogh M'Cahill; Rathmickfioly and Aghgalcharty, late the property of Brian M'Mulmory O'Rely; Cowleremony, part of the lands of Mullmory O'Rely, attainted; Croskeagh, part of the lands of Bryan M'Cormock M'Brady, attainted; Skony, part of the lands of Cahir M'Prior O'Rely; Dravile [Derryvehil?], part of the lands of Brian Roe O'Rely, attainted; Dromlagh, part of the lands of Shane M'Philip O'Rely; Corechoora, part of the lands of Brian M'Cahir O'Rely, attainted; the Nether Comett, part of the lands of Ferrall M'Donell M'Tirlagh O'Rely; and Bally M'Carroll, part of the lands of Gille Reogh M'Carroll:—Hugh Strowbridge, lands of the abbey of Holy Trinity, in the island of Loughowter, in the Breny; and of the monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Dromlagh:—Sir Gerrald Moore, lands of the hospital of Fourogan, and termons of the hospitals of Clones, Dromlane, Armagha, Casheltera, Urgne [Urney], Kilmore, Deyny, Tonaghmore, Armaghgale, Markill, Lorganboy, Larra, Magherihullagh, Drough, Killistardeynty, Droneghdeese, Dronegowre, Knockabride, Kilcany, Moybogy, Iniskeene, Fayntavin, Rahawna, Templeport, Templedowan, Killeynagh, Killenekeyre, Balliclane Phillipp, Largan, Castlerahin, Crosserlough, Mounteyconnoght, Clone Kraghvoy, Kilbride, Ballilynche, Kildromefearse, Ballintample, Killadallan, Dromloman, Clone, Kilfeart, Seanroe, Aghleere, in the barony of Castlerahine, part of the lands of Brian M'Phillipp O'Rely, attainted.

Co. Wexford.

Adam White, licence to build a glass-house in the province of Leinster:—Sir Richard Morison, Knight, the castle and manor of Fearnes, part of the possessions of the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Barklye:—John Ewstace, Darbie's island, part of the possessions of the Earl of Shrewsbury; lands in Beggery [Begerin], part of the possessions of the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Barklye:—Richard Synnott, the manors of Rosgarland, Ballinone, Greenhill, and Clonkeyne, part of the possessions of David Nevell, attainted; Baronscourt *alias* Ballecowne, the property of David Nevell, attainted; Newcastle, and Rathstowe *alias* Rathtowe, late the property of D. Nevell, attainted; the lands of Donald O'Morrough, attainted, in Dengen and Kilmollogh, Murroughe's Country; the rectory of Clonkynne and Killeowenmore; the tithes of Killenagh, late in the possession of the college of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Maynooth; the lands of the abbey of Tinterne, two mills in the town of Nashe, Dowmayne, and Raynkenagh; a mill in the grange of Killmore; lands in the town of Banno, late possessions of the abbey of Tinterne; tithes of Banno, Carick, St. Innochye, and Killmore; the rectory of Balligarvan, and lands in the town of St. Leonard:—Morgan M'Cahir Cavanagh, the barony of Tymolin and lands in the town of Kallanck; Horeton; the rectory of Selsker, St. Tullocke, near Wexford; lands of the monastery of Fearnes; the rectory of Ardmayne, Killmockrish, Killantolle, and Kilpatricke, in co. Wexford; all the lands, castles, and manors of Cloghamon; the rectory of Balliernan and the chapel of Ardcanrishe.

Queen's Co.

Lands in Longford, Monaghmore, and Cannes, late possessions of Thady FitzPatrick, attainted; in Killmakillocke, late possessions of the O'Moores; in Ballimollan *alias* Milton, late possessions of the O'Moores, attainted; and the rectory of O'Regan and Rossenallis.

King's Co.

A castle and land in the town of Doaghill, late in possession of Richd. Walshe, attainted; Killmekallaghan; in Glangiddy; in Ballinekille; in Roskaghbegg, Ramoile, and Killmoragh; in Tullaghvalla; Doughill, late in possession of Oliver Walsh, attainted; in Castlebrannagh, late possessions of the O'Connors, attainted; the rectory of Ballinekill *alias* Ballintaple; the rectory of Ballinekille; the house of the Blessed Virgin Mary of the Island of Life, *alias* Insh-na-bel, in Maghery, in O'Carroll's Country; and the lands of the late religious house of Sicakeran [Seirkieran?], in O'Carroll's Country:—Jo. Bealing, Roscree, in O'Carroll's Country.

Co. Westmeath.

Edw. Darcy, lands in Grange, and Tulhan *alias* Tolghane:—Th. Hoppe [Hope], messuages, with gardens, in the town of

[1606-7.]

Mollingare, near the Spittle-house: — Hugh M'Geoghegan, the rectory of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Castlekinaleine :—Nicholas Aylmer, lands of the late priory of Ballinsagard, and the abbey of Kilbeggan :—Martin Lisly, the hospital or leper-house of Ballimorraghe, and lands in Ballihotten and Killokene :—Ja. Dillon, of Conorston, the house and lands of the friars of Athlone :—Sir Gerald Moore, the park of the abbey of Gallene :—Ro. Harrison, tenements in Kinard, in barony Moybrecke :—Fran. Anesley, the lands of Grange, called Monebeg Grange, near Mollingare ; and the rectory of Baskine.

City of Dublin.

Executor of John Cullen, assign of Lewis Brysket :—Edw. Smithe :—Stephen Segar :—The executor of Jo. Malone and Sir Ri. Cooke, assign of Ro. Newcomen, various tenements adjoining the Castle, and Castle ditch :—Sir Hen. Bruncker, Knight, customs, subsidies, impositions, &c. in Ireland :—Sir Ja. Fullerton, Knight, Stutter Lane, adjacent to the land of Hen. Burnell *alias* Barnewall : — Th. Hawtrie, licence for starch :—Jo. Foster :—Ant. Lowe :—Nic. Aylmer :—Assigns of Wm. Bathe :—Assigns of Rob. Bysse :—Assigns of James Ryan :—Christopher Bysse, assign of Jasp. Horsey :—Assigns of Anthony Broughton :—Francis Agard :—Executor of John Dongan :—Assigns of Andrew Bruerton :—Assigns of Thomas Earl of Ormond ; and Gerald Young, of Dublin, alderman ; various tenements in the city and suburbs.

Co. Wicklow.

Francis Anesley, lands and tenements in Killvany *alias* Killvan, Ballinecrosse, and Kilroskitt, formerly possessions of Geo. Talbot, late Earl of Waterford and Shrewsbury, and all fisheries, including salmon, of the river of Bray :—Executor of Rob. Pipho, Donarde, late possessions of James Fitzgerald, attainted :—Anastasia Archbold, Killmakenocke, and Donaclee, in the town of Killmore, late possessions of Farragh M'Tirlaghe, attainted ; and Killmakenocke, Glancormacke, Cowlemore, and Glanmore, in Glancap, formerly possessions of Dermott FitzEdmond O'Toole, attainted :—Jo. Hoy, Ballimore, in the county Dublin, with tenements in the Brodkey and Bishopshill :—Daniel Kelly, a tenement in the town of Tipperkevin :—Executor of Robert Pipho, tenements in Ballimoney *alias* Ballimorry :—Executors of Alice Heavon, widow, tenements in Barretston :—Thomas Daniell, lands near the Brodkey and Bishopshill, in the town of Ballimore, late possessions of Thomas Ewstace, attainted :—John Ewstace, lands in Tipperkevin :—Robert Kinsman, moiety of Clonmanen, Barnecoyle, Ballintortan, and Killadorcke, with other lands, late possessions of Edmund Fitzgerald, attainted ; and Ballinecartaghe, in Killmakenock, late possessions of Dermit M'Edde, attainted :—

Francis Anesly, Balligonanmore, late possessions of Callogh O'Birne, attainted, and Ballindowline and Ballinry, late possessions of Tirlaghe M'Morrogh Birne, attainted:—Sir Thomas Chichester, Knight, Cowlesharghmore, late possessions of Terence *alias* Tirlaghe M'Shane O'Toole, attainted:—Executor of Francis Ancsley, divers lands, tillage, pasture and bog, in Garrikillverely, Castlesallagh, Ballimacledy, now called Talbotstowne, Borchill, Butlerswood, Coulshagh, Kiltagone, Carribrocke, Newton, Fidancull in O'Mayle, Downing, Carlestowne, Spenanes in Omayle, Shykine, Kilverton, Wolfe's, Donaghmore, Kingscastell, Howbuckstowne, Edistowne in Omayle, Kilrananaughlagh, Brittas in Omayle, Knockvery, Knocknorgan, Ballidill, Killedin, Mongdo in Omayle, Cramerine in Omayle, and the hamlet of Toberboye, Ballybresclaye and Boyle, all late possessions of Tirlaghe M'Shane O'Toole, attainted:—Jo. Hoy, the town of Estbohine, with other possessions, late of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

Drogheda.

Wm. Taafe and Geo. Rookes, the customs, cockets, poundage, and billet of the town of Drogheda:—Ro. Bostocke, divers tenements, Anglice, "shops," in the town, late possessions of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem:—Geo. Allexander, a house in Drogheda, late a possession of the monastery of Gracedewe.

Co. Catherlagh.

Lady Eliz. St. Leger, lands in Garkill and Ballicaslane, late possessions of Gerrald M'Cahir, attainted:—Daniel O'Kelly, lands in Kinmaghined, Thomgrogh, late possessions of Donnogh Moyle Cavenagh, attainted:—Jo. St. Berbe, the rectory of Cloydagh:—Assigns of Sir. Jo. Talbott, Knight, the rectory of Athadeg, in the town of Athad [Aghade], and Carricke O'Shane:—Jo. Chadwicke, lands of the late house of Carmelite friars of Laghlinbridge:—Sir R. Wingfield, Knight, tenements near Laghlin, in the town of Ballinockan, late possessions of Pet. Butler, attainted.

Co. Louth.

Executor of Richard Ap Hughe, the customs, coquets, poundage, and billet of the town of Dondalke:—Executor of Arland Usher, lands in Ballibalricke, late possessions of Jo. Burnell, attainted:—Executor of Sir Robert Dillon, lands in Christianstown:—Henry Pierse and Jo. Cusacke, Baskerville's Rath, near the river Dondegan, and Collumkill's Wear, late possessions of Jo. Burnell, attainted:—Sir Oliver Plunkett, Knight, Lord of Louth, the preceptory and manors of Kill-

[1606–7.]

saran, and the tithes of Monasterburges *alias* Monasterboyes:—Executor of Richard Ap Hughe, tithes of the fisheries of the river of Carlingford:—Executor of Oliver Plunkett, tithes of Macherlagh, Templeton, and Morton in Cowle [Cooley], and of the rectory of Carlingford and Cowly:—Thomas Bushoppe, tithes of Ballibalrick:—Sir Gerr. Moore, all the possessions of the late monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Mellifonte, and of the late hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, Ardee:—Edw. Dowdall, gent., the late house of Carmelite friars, Ardee:—Assigns of Jo. Wackly, gent., the rectory of Louth, Oldredan, near Lowth:—Ro. Harrison, great and small tithes of Kilcher *alias* Kilchree *alias* Killathare:—George Duffe, lands of the late friary at Termonfeighan:—Sir Jo. Talbott, Knight, lands of the late abbey of Knocke:—Executors of Richard Ap Hughe, tithes of Castlering, Knockemill Grange, near Allardston, and the Grange, near Milton:—Assigns of Richard Burne, Thos. Burne, Jas. Greame, and George Greame, tithes of Smermore:—Henry Pierse and John Cusacke, lands of the abbey of St. Peter, Ardmaghe:—Nicholas Bevans *alias* Ap Evans, possessions of the abbey of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Lowth.

City of Kilkenny.

Francis Anesly, a tenement in the town of Kilkenny, late in possession of the monastery of Duske; do., late in occupation of Richard Ragged, near Jenkin's Mill.

Co. Kerry.

Mau. Cursey, assign of Jo. Newton, the town of Killahnie [Killahan] and Ballihenrie, late possessions of Shane M'Richard Cursey, attainted:—Sir Th. Rooper, Knight, the seignories, &c., called Puffyns, late possessions of Gerald, late Earl Desmond, in co. Kerry and Desmond, attainted:—Thomas Springe, the priory of Killagha:—Assigns of Jo. Bleke, lands of the late monastery of Ballinskilling:—Ja. Scott, the abbey of Leslaughty [Lislaughtin]:—Assigns of Jo. Champen, lands of the abbey of Ratowth *alias* Arragacensis, of the order of St. Augustin, and of the late abbey of Oderny, *alias* Ladies Abbey, of Keriolezen.

Co. Limerick

William Long and Thomas Chetham, the customs, &c. of Waterford, Wexford, Newrosse, Corck, Kinsale, Youghall, Dungarvan, Dinigenhuske [Dingen-a-Cushe, Dingle], and Limerick:—Assigns of Sir Gerrald Aylmer, Knight, the rectory of Garry-askeatinge, late possessions of the abbey of Kinshaine in England:—Jo. Lye, gent., a tenement called Morgans *alias* Moregans:—Sir Francis Barkley, Knight, assign of Sir Anthony St. Leger, the castle of Askenige:—Francis Anesly, Liscavill, late possessions of Thomas England, of Englandstowne, attainted:—Executors or assigns of Edward Mawrie and Jo. Apsley, the preceptory of Aney:—Wm. Casye, gent., assign of Thomas Lamben, Farremonagh *alias* Munkesland.

Co. Mayo.

Sir Robert Jacob, Knight, the rivers and waters of Kilteyney *alias* Kiltayne:—Jo. Rawson and Henry Deane, part of Cahir-ne-Marte, late in possession of Tady Roe O'Maly, attainted; of Leighcarrow-ne-Clady, late possession of Shemus M'Gibbon, attainted; of Balliknocke, and Kitterbrocke, late possessions of William M'Gibbon, attainted; of Knappaghe, late possessions of William Oge M'Gibbon, attainted; of Leighcarrow Correvegan, late possessions of Charles M'Andrewe and Shane M'Andrewe, attainted; of Bealicke, and of the barony of Tirawly, late possessions of Theobald Bourke, attainted; a town called Ballikinleigh; part of Rathcarry, in the barony of Kilmeane, late possessions of Richard M'Eddy O'Coggie, attainted; of Carrowkiltron, late possessions of Richard M'Bealodd, attainted; of Carrowkeill, Conekeil, Rathlackan, and Carrowknildan, late possessions of Hugh Boy M'Connell, attainted; of Tullagayan, late possessions of Gilladuffe O'Clerie, attainted; of Leigh Carrow, in the barony of Tirawly, late possessions of Edmund Keeraghe, attainted; of Garranmucke, late possessions of Richard M'Richard, attainted; of Carrowgortbeg, late possessions of Ullic M'Anthonie; of Balliduffe *alias* Balligowghi, late possessions of Edward Boy and Meyler M'Henry Crone, attainted; of Leagh Carrow Moynteroynee, late possessions of Thomas Came Joye, attainted; of Moycare, late possession of Maurice Oge M'Bryen Boy, attainted; of Killekan, late possession of Edmund Owny M'David Oge, attainted; of Clonyn, and Chukill, late possession of Morrough M'Connell of Clonyn, attainted; of Clonkerry, late possession of Moyll M'Tibbott Reagh and William Bourke M'Shane; of Leame, late possession of John Boy Bourke M'Meyler, Jo. Boy M'Philip, and Shane Bourke M'Hubbert, attainted; of the island called Dromreagh, late possession of Ullic Bourke; of Clonkine, late possession of Allen Donell *alias* M'Conell, attainted; of Inver, late possession of Edward Boy M'William Duffe and others, attainted; of Carrowkillcowsan, late possession of Thady M'Morough *alias* Teige M'Morough, attainted; the rectory of Ballingarry, and tithes of Ballihemon:—Executor of Brian Fitzwilliams, Castlebarry, late possession of Edward Bourke, attainted:—Richard Mapowder, lands of the late monastery of Ballintobber:—Thomas Dexter, the friary of Rathbranna, near the sea:—Jo. Bingley and John King, the abbey of Conge:—Assigns of Pat. Barnwell, the friary of Strade, of Muske, and of Ballihomasse:—Executors of Brian Fitzwilliams, lands of

[1606-7.]

the religious house of Inishmeane:—Jo. Bingley, lands of abbey of Conge, and lands of priory of Ballintobber.

Co. Cork.

Ro. Morgan, the castle of Rosbrine, late in possession of Donald M'Conogher O'Mahowne, attainted; and Maymen, in Muskery, late in possession of Awliffe O'Flerry, chief of his sept, attainted:—Jo. King and Th. Hibbottes, Clonfynne, late possession of Donough M'Knougher, attainted; all the chief rents of Donogh M'Cormocke M'Carty, of Corra, attainted, and the chief rents of Dowghally [Duhallow]:—Fr. Anesly, Leytherome, late possession of M'Maing Condon, attainted; Kilrie or Kilbalane, late possession of Redmond M'Gerrald, attainted; and Courtnearle in Kinsale, late possession of Earl of Desmond, attainted:—Edw. Beecher, Balligoran, late possession of Jo. Moyle Barry, attainted; of Curribehie, late possession of Ullick Barrett, attainted; lands of the monasteries of Killmene, Cahiro, Ballinecarrigie, late possessions of Conogher M'Teige M'Donoghe, attainted; lands of Stutteighes, late possessions of Donnell M'Teige M'Donoghe and others, attainted; lands of Walleston, late possessions of Edward Wale, attainted; lands of Carrowgincore, late possessions of Teige Merrigoogh O'Learie, attainted; of Carrickleevan, late possessions of Donell M'Dermott O'Learye, attainted; of Cloghe M'Yeoman *alias* Cloghnesmone, late possessions of Neale O'Morriehie, attainted; of Ballinaltie and Scartivarie, late possessions of Ja. Fitz Richard Fitz Edmund Barry, and Jo. Fitz Richard, his brother, attainted; of Ballinemetaghe, late possessions of Gerald Earl of Desmond, attainted; of Rochfordstowne *alias* Ballinomarchell, late possessions of James Fitz Morrice Gerald *alias* James Fitz Morrice, attainted; and of Carriginneelagh, late possessions of Teige M'Arte O'Learie, attainted:—Dav. Lord Barry, Iniskien, Gurtyne Roe, and Clone O'Marrige, late possessions of Dermott Moyle M'Carty, attainted:—Th. Linche, the church of St. John Baptist, and the chapel of St. Anne:—Jo. Champen, the rectory of Ballineter and Esibacke:—Ro. Kinsman, messuages in Dungarvan, in the suburbs of the city of Cork, late possession of the monastery of St. Thomas Martyr, Dublin:—Hen. Guyldford, lands of the late monastery of Albo Tractu and Tracton:—Maurice Roch, possessions of the late monastery of Ardmoy:—Lewis Briskett, possessions of the late priory of Ballindrehed *alias* Ballindree, in Roche's country:—Assigns of Stephen Waters, lands of the abbey of Ballibegg:—Rob. Morgan, lands of the monastery of Roscarbry *alias* Roshillary:—Jo. Champen, lands of the friary at Kinsale:—Jo. Bealinge, house and lands of the Mendicant friars of Baltimore, called Inniskirken *alias* Innisherkin:—Jo. Lye, gent., land of the abbey of Ballivaggadan, in Barrett's Country.

Town of Gallway.

The Mayor and bailiffs, the customs, coquet, and the custom called the ingate custom.

City of Limerick.

Nich. and Jo. Stretch, the King's mills.

Co. Clare.

Jo. Bealinge, the rectory of Killowlanchie *alias* Kilvolanchie :— Jo. Lee, Dromfinglas, late possession of Donoghe O'Brian, attainted; part of Ballicollin, late possession of Tadey O'Connor *alias* Teige Negall M'Donald M'Henry Duff, attainted :— Ro. Napper, Dromollan and Balliconnelly : — Donat Earl of Thomond, the friary of Inche, called Grey Friars; and of Canons Regular at Clare :—Ro. Kinsman, monastery of Kilshanny :—Fr. Anesly, Heave.

Co. Antrim.

Th. Phillipps, the customs, &c. of Portrushe and Portballintra :—Geo. Beverly, monastery of Colrane :—Th. Hibbotts and Jo. Kinge, abbey of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Desert *alias* Kelles, and priory of Muckamrie, with its lands :—Moyses Hill, the castle of Olderfleet, late possession of the friars, called Clondumnales :—Rog. Longford, the priory of Muckmaire, with its lands.

Co. Ardmagh.

Tobias Caulfield, the town of Charlemount :—Anth. Smithe, Carrickbradagh:—Marmaduke Whitechurch, Agheyelloge *alias* Aghglege :—Sir Tobias Caulfield, lands of the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul :—Executors of Rog. Langford, the customs, &c., of Knockfergus :—Ri. Harding, St. Bride's Hospital, Carrickfergus .

Co. Down.

Sir Ralph Bingley, the manor and castle of Ardglas and Strangford :—Fra. Stafford, castle and tenements in the town of Maggaffae *alias* Feddan :—Th. Hibbotts and Jo. King, the late abbey of Leigh *alias* Jugo Dei, *alias* Gray Abbey, in the Ardes; and the island called Iniskargy, late possession of Bryan Oge O'Flyn, attainted :—Fra. Dowdall, the preceptory of Ardes, the manor of St. Johnslow, and rectory of Rathmullen :— Executors of Ric. Ap Hugh, the rectory of Holme Grange, part of Hore Abbey, the rectory of Ballilurgan, the

[1606–7.]

town of Cloniffe, Ballagkyn [Ballykine], Balliletin, rectory of Cloniffe, part of the abbey of Bangor, of the priory of Inche, of the nunnery of Downe, the priory of St. John's, the priory of Sts. John and Thomas, monastery of Sawle, monastery of Hoare, abbey of Leigh *alias* Jugo Dei in Ardes, monastery of Bangor, convent of the Friars Minors, Downe, and the monastery of St. Patrick, Downe.

Co. Donegall.

John Bingley, gent., the fisheries of Donegall and Caelbegges [Killybeggs]: — Hen. Hart, the castle and fort of Culmore :—Jo. Browne, licence of establishing ferries at Liffer and Strabane, over the river Fin :—Sir Hen. Folliott, the fishing of salmon and herring in Ballishannane, Bondrosse [Bundrowes] and Calbegg [Killybegge], Donnegall, Leitrym, and Sligo :—Sir Ja. Fullerton, the convent of Mendicant friars of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at Rathmullen, in Swyn Fennette's [Fannett] Country.

City of Derry.

Ri. Bingley, gent., the customs, &c., of Derry *alias* Ballishannon :—Sir Hen. Dockwraye, a house in the fort of the Derry.

Co. of Colrane.

Sir Th. Phillipps, licence to manufacture aqua vitæ in co. Colrane, called O'Kahan's country, and the Rowte, in co. Antrim.

Co. Monaghan.

Sir Edw. Blany, all the castles of Monaghan :—Sir Fra. Rushe, the abbey of Clonies, in the Dartrye, in M'Mahowne's country :—Thomas Henshawe, the friary at Monaghan, late possession of Mahowne (*sic*) *alias* Fitzursula, attainted.

Co. Roscomon.

Th. Phillips, a garden called Conaught Tower, near the castle of Athlone :—Jo. Lee, part of the land called Cornegye, late possession of Rory Boy O'Naughten, attainted; and of land in Lackane and Ardane, late possession of Shane M'Eghoghan O'Kelly, attainted :—Hugo M'Tirlagh Roe, the castle called Clonbryen, late possession of Tirlagh Roe O'Connor, attainted; and the land called Cashel, formerly possession of Tirlagh Roe O'Connor, attainted :—Jo. Lee, Monimuck, late possession of Callaghe M'Tirlage, attainted :—Peter Hovenden, the chapel of Mollaghnedo *alias* Ballintobber :—Pat. Barnewall, the late monastery of Inchmore *alias* Inchloghrene :—Edw. O'Fallon, the Franciscan friary of Ballaneny :—Jo. Bingley and Jo. Kinge, the abbey of Boyle :—Geo. Allexander, the Cistercian monastery of St. Benedict, of Athlone :—Mayor and bailiffs of Galway, the friary of Fulskye, near the friary of Clonshanmoyle :—Hen. Mathewes, the lands of the chapel of Caldrie Woalaghe, in the barony of Boyle :—Irrell O'Farrell, the monastery of Killmore, in Iverne :—Jo. Champen, land near the town of Higgins, called Monasterevan *alias* Kennett late possession of the monastery of Nenaghe :—Jo. Lee, the chapel and town of Balliboughér, Abbey Collies, called otherwise Knockmoy :—Edw. Crofton, the monastery of the Holy Trinity, called M'Dermod *alias* Moylarge, in the island of the Holy Trinity, of Loughkey.

Co. Sligo.

John Rawson and Henry Deane, part of Roscribe, late possession of Gillecrist O'Douche, late of Roscribe aforesaid, attainted ; of land in the territory of Slightshanboy M'Owen O'Harry, possession of Rory Keoghe O'Harry, attainted ; lands called Cowla, late possession of Ferdoroghe M'Donoghe, attainted ; of lands at Castlecormucke, late possession of Tymoltagh M'William O'Harry, attainted; in Castlecormocke, late possession of Edw. O'Harry and others, attainted ; Leigh Carrowtullagh and Leigh Carrowknapp, late possession of Donald M'Shane Eglin O'Connor, attainted ; the Rectory between the two bridges, in the barony of Carbrie, late possession of the hospital of St. John without the New Gate of Dublin, and the monastery of Knockmore :—Jo. Lee, 1 quarter of lands, called Carrowkipp, and 7 quarters of land in the barony of Leyne, late possession of Donnogh O'Harry, attainted : — Martin Lysly, Kearow Ardawer and Kearow Tawney, late possession of the monastery of Courte, and the lands called Romroge :—Brian Fitzwilliam, the church of Alternan, late possession of monastery of Knockmoy :—Lionel Gwyst or Gwest, the rectory of Skrine and of Castle Connor.

Co. Leitrym.

Jo. Oakes, the monastery of Crelave, with the rectories of Killery, Dromleis, Killemmurren, Killargen, Clonelogher, Ballinechane, and Rosmeare.

Co. Fermanagh.

Sir Hen. Bruncker, the abbey of Lishoole.

Co. Kilkenny.

Jo. Newton, the rectory of Kilbeck and Killeighe :—Sir Ri. Shee, Galmoye in Glashare :—Geo. Alexander, lands in Cot-

[1606–7.]

trellsboly:—Jo. Archer, rectory of Templefraghan and Ballykine:—Amb. Forth, rectory of Killaughe:—Th. Archer, rectory of Blanchvillston:—Ric. Archdeacon, rectory of Dunkitt:—Ant. Pippard, rectory of Shankill:—John Newton, rectories of Roscoynan and Killcoughan:—Sir Ric. Boyle, the new preceptory in Newton Lynan, and the rectory of Stradbally:—Jo. Newton, the rectory of St. Peter, in the parish of Compsey:—Hen. Sheethe, the rectory of Burnchurch *alias* Bewper:—Fr. Anesly, a mill in the town of Callen, with lands called Inche; Pleberston, the great and small tithes of Brownston, Russe M'Cody Aizert Beg; and the tithes of Whitechurch, Whitechurch Castleton, and Killeven, late possessions of the monastery of Inistiock.

Co. Tipperary.

Jo. Lee, the castle and lands of Barretston, late possession of Donogh O'Carron, attainted:—Thomas Earl of Ormonde, the rectory of Kilkeynan, Keapadrome, and Sleynboyne, late possessions of the abbey of Osny, England:—Ro. Harrison, Drongan, late possession of Jo. Bourke Fitzwalter, attainted:—Fr. Anesly, the town of Ballivogrye, Balliloughlin, late possession of Walter Bourke Fitz-william, attainted:—Edw. Beecher, the town of Lyffyny, late possession of Awly M'Teige M'Awly, killed in rebellion; of Ballibane and Cowletomyn, in the barony of Upper Ormonde, late possession of Laghlen M'Teige M'Neale O'Mulrian, slain in rebellion in the west; of Kearhowe *alias* Cowlostostye, late possession of Teig and Shane Roe O'Kenedy, attainted; of Rapleughe, Ballianveghan, late possession of Morogh M'Hugh O'Kenedy; of Cloghensie and Ballinloghee, late possession of Ph. M'Hugh O'Kenedy, slain in rebellion in the west; of Grenan Gelinshinvye and Knockan, late possession of Art. M'Dermott M'Shane Glishe O'Mullrian, slain in rebellion in the west; of Garra Kennhie, in the barony of Killne Longirte, late possession of Rory M'Dermott O'Mullrian and Shane M'Dermott O'Mullrian, slain in rebellion in the west; of Foskynne, late possessions of Donell Duffe Fitzrowney O'Mullrian, attainted; of Gragneskyen and Moher, late possession of Connogher Reagh O'Mahown O'Mulrian, slain in rebellion in the west; and of Shaly, late possession of John Fitzjames Fitz Edmond O'Mulrian, slain in rebellion in the west:—Thomas Linch, the abbey of Rupecastle *alias* Hore Abbey:—Thomas Lamben, lands in Feddert:—Thomas Linch, the rectory of Rayleston:—Robert Nangle, the rectory of Lessmullen and Rayleston:—Assigns of Peter Sherlocke, the lands of the late priory of Cahir:—Daniel O'Kelly, the friary of Athbowe, and of Anthinarte:—Edward Beecher, the town of Bealrohen, in the barony of Groghny O'Mulryan, late possession of Teig Fitzwilliam O'Mulrian, slain in rebellion in the west; of

[1606–7.]

Curreigh Duffe and Downane, late possession of Donell Fitz Edmonde Fitz Teige O'Mulrian, and William Fitz Edmond O'Mullrian, slain in rebellion in the west; of Tomoney, in the barony of Ikerryne, late possession of John *alias* Shane Leighe and Meigher, slain in rebellion in the west; of Ballmecloghy, late possession of Richard Purcell Fitzwilliam, slain in rebellion; Ballycarnan, late possession of Donogh M'Edmonde O'Mullrian, slain in rebellion; Dawgan Scallaghe, late possession of Ph. M'Donoghe grana O'Magher, attainted; and Mycknone, late possession of James Britton, attainted:—Jasper Horsey, the preceptory of Conawle *alias* Clonchall:—Robert Bostock, the rectory of Ardfynan, Rathronan, Mulctston, and Kynolaghe:—Richard Nettervill, tithes of Bloyk Clovings Rathcoyle, Ballynelackyn, Moyowra *alias* Moygore Drongan Fethert; and tenements in Clonugher, and Rathcouthe:—Sir Henry Ratclyff, the friary of Moylagh:—Thomas Linche, the friary of Ardfynan:—Thomas Earl of Ormond, lands of the monastery of Athashell:—Edw. Sutton, the friary of St. Thomas in county Tipperary:—Francis Anesly, the rectory of Lisbonye:—Jo. Newton, the rectory of St. Peter, late possession of the monastery of Innistiocke.

City of Waterford.

Thomas Wise, a house near the Fleshambells [Fleshshambles], late possession of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem:—Con. O'Coffy, the messuage late occupied by Ph. Bryan, late possession of the hospital of St. Thomas Martyr near Dublin:—Mayor, Sheriffs, and commons, the lands of the friary at Kilkillen *alias* Kilkellagh, and the Court house, near the Guildhall, late possession of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

Co. Waterford

Daniel Crosse, licence for a ferry on the river of Dungarvan:—Rog. Dalton, the rectory of Dungarvan, Ringwonagh Egglysee:—George Wise, the preceptory of Killure, with its lands:—Ant. Power, lands of the preceptory of Crooke:—Sir Laurence Esmond, lands and tenements near the city of Waterford, late possessions of the abbey of St. Katherine, with other lands in Waterford, Kilkenny, Tipperary:—John Newton, tenements late in occupation of Henry Walsh, Robert Gibbes, Cardiffe, and Peter Walshe, late possessions of the monastery of St. Katharine near Waterford:—Roger Dalton, the friary of St. Augustine of Dungarvane:—Pa. Sherlocke, the lands of the abbey of Mothell.

[1606–7.]

The total amount of rents, &c. is as follows:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
City Dublin	1,004	19	2	1,265	6	8
County „	360	7	6			
Meath				1,160	6	0
Westmeath				349	2	7
Kildare				645	1	8
Wicklow				60	16	0
Catherlagh				42	1	0
Lowth				718	19	0
City Kilkenny	0	8	4	70	6	4
County „	69	18	0			
Wexford				339	3	6
King's County				27	15	11
Queen's County				2	16	6
Town Drogheda				104	8	0
City Waterford	70	15	0	254	16	6
County „	184	1	6			
Tipperary				315	8	3
Cork				204	1	0
City Limerick	4	13	4	180	15	8
County „	176	2	4			
Kerry				56	4	4
Gallway	59	9	8	108	6	4
Town Gallway	48	16	8			
Mayo				133	16	10
Clare				13	14	0
Roscommon				115	11	8
Sligo				10	6	9
Leitrim				3	4	0
Ardmagh				20	8	0
Antrim				9	12	0
Down				78	2	10
Donegall				4	10	0
City Derry				2	0	0
Colraine				0	13	4
Monaghan				60	16	8
Fermangh				0	15	2
Cavan				32	14	2
				6,392	18	5
Making sterling -				4,714	13	9½

Pp. 194. *Not dated, but between July* 1606 *and December* 1607.

1607.

1607.
Jan. 5.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 127.

101. SIR RALPH SIDLEY'S ACCOUNT FOR THE PLANTATION OF THE GREAMES.

State of the account between Sir Ralph Sidley, Knt., and the sept of the Greames, referred by the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy to the examination of Sir Thos. Ridgway, Knight, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, and Sir Geffrey Fenton, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, viz.:—

Received by Sir Ralph Sidley 300*l*., whereof—

Paid unto them of the number of 17 accounted the better sort of the Greames, and for the carriage of the stuff of 8 of them from Dublin to Athlone, and to William Greame of Meadop, one of the said number, for part of stock money due to him only - -	27	13	8
And paid likewise to 27 of the poorer sort of the Greames, for the payment of their stock and building money allowed to them -	145	16	4
In all amounting to the sum of - -	173	10	0

Which sum, according to the particulars within mentioned (except 1*l*. to Christopher Greame to be given him of Sir Ralph's bounty), is acknowledged by themselves here or testified by acquittances of the absent or confirmation thereof by such as are present.

And so the said Sir Ralph Sidley remaineth indebted in the sum of 126*l*. 10*s*.

There is a memorandum of some claims alleged by Sir Ralph Sidley for fines and rent, but denied by the Greames, alleging that they feared to venture to settle because Sir Ralph had no power to make them estates.

The Greames too requested that, as certain sums of money (accounted upon three of them) were disbursed by Sir Ralph Sedley's constable in building, if they should not settle where those houses were built, they should be granted the money the houses cost or be allowed to sell them.

Touching the money detained by Sir Ralph for houses not yet built, the Greames demanded it in hand, to be employed in building in some other place.

They also alleged that the King's letter had come for raising 500*l*. for their use in the country, but the referees say

1607.

they found no proof of the same but the Greames' allegation, nor any other sum than 300*l.*, mentioned in the articles.

Signed: Th. Ridgeway; Geff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Orig.* *Endd.:* "To the R^t^ Hon^ble^ the L^d^ Deputie. The report of S^r^ Tho. Ridgeway & S^r^ Geffry Fenton, Knights, tuchinge the state of the accompt between S^r^ Raph Sidley, Knight, and the Greames."

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 1. **102.** THO. RIDGWAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

In pursuance of one of the passages in his last letters, exhibits by a draft here enclosed, both the present state of the Customs in this kingdom as now payable, and also an estimate to what higher sums they may be increased if all things concur accordingly. Requests that he will take it as containing only a mere estimate of improvement; for he has forborne as yet (without further notice from Salisbury) to seek out in any plain or public terms what will be offered by way of improvement. Upon trial the increase may happen to be double the sum herein projected, or perchance not so much as is here set down. Yet this is done upon his private conference (though in obscure terms) with one whose experience in these and the like matters of this kingdom is very great and of long continuance, and (as he yet takes it) his honesty answerable.

Besides the generally reputed idleness of the people of this nation, he observes, since his coming, the following principal causes of the decay of trade and bare intercourse of traffic here, and so by consequence, of the small income of customs depending thereon. One is the universal want and scarcity of money throughout this realm, which must set on foot all merchandising, according to the Spanish merchant's saying, He who will adventure to the Indies must carry the Indies with him. Another cause is the overruling privileges of most or all the port towns, where, upon the arrival of any ship whatsoever, they enforce the merchant to stay fourteen days at least without selling any part of his wares to any other, and afterwards at his leisure and their own poor and dilatory manner of payment, the townsmen engross it to themselves, which all merchants naturally abhor. The third is a wilful peevishness and perverseness in the popish and hollow-hearted merchants themselves (grown as they say upon urging of the oath of supremacy and coming to church), rather to desist from trafficking than by their adventures to bring in anything that may prove any way beneficial to the English, especially to those in place of justice, as in the case of wines this last year. A fourth cause seems to be the late bare returns which are made from Spain; to which may be added (as a principal cause of the mean apparel of the customs in Ireland), that before his (Ridgway's) coming, there was not any one officer of the custom houses throughout this kingdom who was either bound by oath, recognizance, or bond, or did at any time put

1607.

into the Exchequer any custom book or port bond. Refrains to write further at this present of any other matters, the Lord Deputy and Council intending to send by this same passage. —The Treasury, near Dublin, 6 January 1606.

Pp. 1¼. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "The Treasurer of Ireland. Trade." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 1, I.

103. SCHEME FOR INCREASING THE REVENUE.

The King's Revenue may be increased.

Rents.—1. *By reviving many ancient rents reserved upon grants, which, by the negligence of officers, and for want of a clear passage of justice throughout the kingdom in times past, have been long concealed.*

Tenures.—2. *By reviving many tenures of His Majesty, which, for lack of searching into the ancient records, and by corruption of the escheators in former times, have been turned into tenures of common persons, to the prejudice of the Crown, in wardships, liveries, intrusions, respect of homage, reliefs, escheats, &c.*

Concealed lands.—3. *By reducing to the Crown great quantities of concealed lands whereunto the King's title hath long slept, and by reason of the troubles in this kingdom, hath never been looked into.*

Reliefs.—4. *By sending out process for reliefs, which, either through negligence or ignorance, have not been written for these many years, for there are many undertakers in Mounster, and other freeholders, who, holding at rents payable to the King, ought to pay the value of the rents for their reliefs, and have not paid any these many years.*

Probatur fines upon grants of wardships.—5. *By imposing greater fines upon grants of wardships, liveries, and intrusions; these are commonly given away for little or nothing, because they have been allowed to the Deputy, being Master of the Wards, to be by him bestowed upon his followers. The Lord Deputy might have some other recompense for it, which might be more beneficial to him and less loss to His Majesty.*

Lands and goods of traitors.—6. *Lands and goods of traitors, felons, and outlaws, for which there must be commissions sent from time to time to the escheators and other men of credit and trust to inquire of these in every county.*

First fruits and twentieth part.—7. *The first fruits and twentieth part to be better looked into than they have been heretofore.*

Faculties.—8. *Composition for faculties and dispensations, which now yield the King little or no profit, ought to be accounted for in a better manner, for it appears in the Pipe Office that there were, in the Queen's time, five hundred pounds a year accounted for them.*

Pardons.—9. *There should be some certain fines imposed upon pardons of treason, felony, &c., videlicet:—a nobleman to pay to the King for a fine for his pardon ten pounds, a*

1607.

knight five pounds, an esquire five marks, a gentleman or merchant forty shillings, an artificer or husbandman twenty shillings, which fine should be paid by all, unless in the case of such as ought to have their pardon of course by the law of the land.

Perquisites of the Courts of Justice.—10. *Out of His Majesty's Courts of Justice, might be raised a great revenue, if the same were duly paid to the King's coffers as it is in England.*

Probatur.—Recognizances forfeited, which are now for the most part remitted, and sometimes granted away, so that there is little benefit made of them to the King.

Great seal.—An imposition might be laid upon the great seal; for whereas the King hath now but two shillings six pence for every great seal, they should pay to His Majesty for the great seal, besides the fees of the Chancellor, and Master of the Rolls, and Clerk of the Hanaper, for a charter or for a fee simple, forty shillings sterling. For a fee farm or for a fee tail, thirty shillings sterling. For a lease for lives or years, twenty shillings sterling. For any pardon, twenty shillings sterling. For a livery, &c., twenty shillings sterling.

Seal of commissions.—For sealing of commissions according to the rates of England.

Seal of writs.—For sealing all manner of writs in all the five courts according to the rates of England.

His Majesty's Customs may be improved to a far greater value than now they are, viz :—

The great customs might be raised to 300*l. per annum.*

The petty customs of 3*d. of the pound of strangers might be brought to - - - - -* 300*l. per annum.*

For this there must be an Act of Parliament that all strangers and others may freely come and trade in all parts of this kingdom, notwithstanding any former charters, privileges, prescriptions, or usages to the contrary, and that the charter for the Trinity guild in Dublin may be repealed, which is the break-neck of all the trades of English or strangers to that city.

The poundage of 12*d. a pound, if the freemen of Dublin, Waterford, and Drogheda might be compelled to pay it as well as others, would amount to* 10,000*l. per annum.*

There must be an Act of Parliament to repeal the proviso in the Act of 15 *Hen.* 7, *whereby the freemen of Dublin, Waterford, and Drogheda are exempted from paying of poundage. And besides the lease made to Chetham and Longe of the customs and poundage of Wexford, and of all the province of Mounster, for* 120*l. per annum must be compounded*

1607.

for, which will be done for a small matter, because the Lord Deputy hath a recognizance of them to surrender their lease when they should be required by him to do it.

The licensing and laying a good imposition upon all prohibited wares will come to 5,000l. per annum. The license for transporting of yarn made to Mr. Blunt, and the lease in reversion thereof made to Mr. West, and the lease for licensing of prohibited wares throughout the realm for fourscore pounds, Irish, per annum, made to Hibbot and Longe, are to be compounded for and resumed, and the best benefit of these must be made to rise to the King himself, which will amount to five thousand pounds per annum at least, for they take thirty shillings sterling for every pack of yarn, and the King is paid but four shillings custom.

The impost of wines will amount to 3,000l. per annum. The lease made thereof to the Lady Brunkar and the lease made in reversion to my Lord Hayes must be compounded for and resumed, that the whole profit may rise to the King, but in any case none of these must be farmed out.

Pp. 6. *Endd.*

Jan. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 4.

104. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

It hath pleased God to take from them Mr. Humpstowne, late Bishop of Down and Connor. Is particularly tied to have a careful regard to the choice of a good and sufficient man for that see, as it hath pleased the King to bestow on him the government of Knockfergus during his life, and as his small portion of land lies within that diocese, whereby he is like to spend the most part of his time there when discharged from the place he now holds. Acknowledges one of the principal cares for this kingdom's reformation is the choice of Bishops, out of which, he is induced to recommend the bearer, Doctor Todd, Dean of Cashell, and preacher of God's Word, a man well known to my Lord of Canterbury. Is hopeful that by his industry, advice, and example, much furtherance will be given to the reformation of religion in those parts. Suggests the annexing the small bishopric lying within the county of Down, named Dromore, which was ever a very poor thing, to this of Down and Connor. Was required by letters from His Majesty last year to annex it and Kylfennora to the Bishopric of Limerick. Kylfennora he passed by reason it lay near to Limerick, and made stay of Dromore, and gave that Bishop a more convenient living by commendam, near unto him, this of Dromore being above 150 miles from Limerick. Now these livings lying near together, wholly within the two counties of Down and Antrim, they serve conveniently to be so annexed. For Dro-

1607.

more, he is credibly informed it is not worth 20*l.* a year, and Down and Connor not above 120*l.* at the most. Wishes these dignities to this Doctor before most others in this kingdom, by reason he is of an active and stirring disposition, and will serve in the civil law, which will give good furtherance to the reformation of those parts, and will enjoin him to build at Dromore, as he advised Mr. Humpstowne, upon part of his bishopric at Knockfergus, which is some ornament to that see, and hath made the place the more affected and esteemed; Down and Connor hath no dean nor chapter, but the church is governed, and the livings disposed by the Bishop and his clergy; there is a dean belonging to Dromore, whose living is very small, and yet as good as the bishopric. Wishes it would please His Majesty to annex those dignities and reserve a competent living for the dean, who may be disposed for dean to that see being wholly annexed and united in one. If not annexed to that of Down and Connor, then some care must be taken of it otherwise, for albeit it was passed in custodiam to Mr. Lewis Jonnes, vicar of Ardee, by the late Lord Lieutenant, who is an honest man, and a preacher of the Word of God; yet he lives not upon it, by reason there is not a house nor other commodity belonging unto it; whereby Sir Arthur Magnese [Magennis] assumes both the authority and profit, it being wholly within his country of Evagh [Iveagh], and surely it will be the best course to annex it upon whomsoever the King please to bestow it, and to have a provisional care of the dean, until it it may be confirmed by Parliament.

There is another bishopric lately fallen void in Connaught, named Kylalla [Killala], by the death of Owen O'Connore, uncle to Sir Donnogh O'Connore Slego. Is informed it is not worth above 20*l.* by the year, besides two parsonages, which are the King's, and were passed unto him in commendam, they both being worth some 20*l.* more. There is another named Ardcourie, which hath lain longer void, being worth 20*l.* a year more. These two livings lie in the counties of Mayo and Sligo, and are such poor things as few will seek after them, unless it be some silly man who will content himself with a little without means to support it, and smally attend the advancement of the Gospel or reformation of the people. But here they cannot dispose them without directions from His Majesty. Sends all the bishoprics in this kingdom rated for their first fruits, except Downe and Connor, Dyrrie, Rapho, Clogher, and Dromore, all lying in Ulster, which shall be rated according to the Statute. Thought meet to acquaint him therewith, and to recommend the fittest and worthiest from hence, and has lately been the means to prefer Mr. Moygnes (whom Salisbury recommended unto him) to the deanery of St. Patrick's upon the free resignation of Mr. Ryder, the former dean, in which place he hopes he will do much good.—Dublin, 14 January 1606.

1607.

Takes opportunity by this postscript to acknowledge receipt of the letters by Mr. Byrchinshawe, delivered to him the 28th of the last, which was long after the date of them. By the next he shall understand what they can with safety reserve by way of defalcation from the wards and companies, to be employed towards the necessary charges in fortification and repairs of forts and other works, according to his letters signifying the King's pleasure in that kind. The Earl of Tyrone is come unto him since he began these letters. Will confer with him in the points mentioned in Salisbury's last, and return what he learns.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Add. Endd. Seal.*

Jan. 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 196.

105. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney General.

Warrant to draw a fiant, pursuant to the letters of the Lords of the Council, with His Majesty's pleasure, of a pension of 4*s.* a day, then enjoyed by William Bourke, to John Ashe for his life.—Dublin, 16 January 1606.

P. ¼. *Orig. Add. Endd.*: "Warrant for a pension of 4 shillings per diem to Mr. John Ashe. January 1606."

Jan. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 5.

106. DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

Captain Gerrott Fleminge, a gentleman of extraordinary desert in His Majesty's service (whereof he hath good testimony both from the late Lord Lieutenant and Sir George Carew, late Lord President of Mounster), hath sued for license to repair to them, and that they would commend his suit, which standeth upon two points. The first is, that, whereas he holdeth the abbey of Kenlis [Kells] in the county of Meath, part in fee farm to the value of 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly, part which lieth in the county of Cavan and other Irish countries, in lease for 18 years to come, at the rent of 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Irish, His Majesty would accept his surrender of that part he hath in fee farm, and grant a like estate of the whole abbey. The other part of his suit is, that being disappointed of the fee farm of certain parcels of lands in Leix and Ofaly, amounting to 13*l.* sterling per annum, directed for him by Her late Majesty's letters, which parcels, or most of them, were before his return passed unto others, it would now please His Majesty to bestow upon him a fee farm of like value of 13*l.* per annum of such lands as he can find out there. This his humble suit, due in consideration of his merit, the great loss he hath sustained both in his goods and body (being wholly maimed of one of his legs), and the honourable testimony he hath to show of his worth and service at Kinsale since the obtaining of Her said late Majesty's letters, they could not refuse to recommend to their Lordships' favour; and the rather because he has begun to build a castle in the county of Cavan, and to inhabit a piece of waste lands he has purchased there, in which they would be glad to give him all the encourage-

1607.

ment they could. To save the Lords from his importunity (perceiving in him a purpose to be a suitor for some pension beside the former suits), they have persuaded him to stay here, and to trust to these their letters, and the diligence of Mr. Hadsor, his kinsman, to solicit their Lordships in his business; in which respect they are the more humbly bold to beseech their favours.—Castle of Dublin, 17 January 1606.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humffrey Winche, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Ol. St. John, Ja. Fullertone.

Pp. 2. *Add. Seal. Endd.*

Jan. 19. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 185.

107. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To grant the office of Provost Marshal of Munster, lately held by Sir Ellys Jones, Knight, deceased, to Hercules Francis Cooke, Gent., son of Sir Anthony Cooke, Knight, for life, in as ample a manner and with all such profits of the said Ellys Jones or Sir George Thornton, or any other Provost Marshal of Munster held the same.—Westminster, 19 January 1607.

*P*½. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinges M^tie in the behalfe of Mr. Cooke for the office of Provost Marshal of Munster. Re. the 28th of March 1607, before wh^ch it was past under seale to Mr. Bassett."

Jan. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 6.

108. MAYOR and SHERIFFS of WATERFORD to SALISBURY.

The greatness of the present distress of this poor place, and the ancestral patronage and care thereof descended to him (Salisbury) emboldeneth them to offer to his consideration how upon a lease made of the customs and other perquisites in that kingdom all their whole liberties in effect are drawn in question by *Quo warranto* in His Majesty's chief place at Dublin. And howbeit they make small question but that the law doth afford them a just defence in all those businesses, their grants of all those things upon the deserts of their ancestors being both large and effectual, yet their poor commonwealth (by the oft remove of officers, the drawing away, fining, and imprisonment of their people, and the election of such for their heads which they must fall unto for their conformity, as are otherwise for zeal or wisdom altogether unworthy of any magistracy) is waxing altogether unable, and consequently hopeless of the due success the law would yield, their means by those occasions being so desperately engaged. Such are the present extremities of this poor corporation, so amazed and stricken are they with the present calamities, that they want ordinary sense to aim at this or that particular for their good, and only with hopeful patience humbly attend for relief and comfort at his Honour's hand.—Waterford, 20 January 1606.

Signed: Stephen Leonard, Mayor of Waterford; George Lea, Sheriff; John Brown, Sheriff.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1607.
Jan. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 169.

109. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Attorney-General.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a surrender to His Majesty of the office of Clerk of the Crown in Chancery by John King, and a re-grant of the office to him and Francis Edgeworth jointly.—Dublin Castle, 20 January 1606.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Not endd.

Jan. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 174.

110. Same to Same.

Warrant for a fiant of a surrender to His Majesty of the office of Clerk and Custos of the Hanaper of His Majesty's Court of Chancery by John King, and a re-grant of same to said John King and Francis Edgeworth jointly.—Dublin, 20 January 1606.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Not endd.

Jan. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 7.

111. Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Council.

The 28th of last month they received by Mr. Birchensha their letter of the 14th November, with a schedule of many particulars for diminishing so much of His Majesty's charge as might countervail the increase of the soldier's pay. And though they make it their care and study to lessen the King's charge and increase his profit, yet their duties bind them to prefer the safety and advancement of His Majesty's service before both. It was therefore not altogether with purpose to lessen His Majesty's charge, which had already been brought as low as with safety could be advised, and had been seldom less when Ulster was not taken into the protection of the law, where most of their forces are placed, and yet too few to bridle the insolency and eruptions of the ill-disposed libertines of those parts, that moved him, the Deputy, to give Mr. Birchenshaw that memorial touching the abatement of some wards, but principally out of that abatement to erect new wards at Colrane, Borrishowle, and Sligo, and to defray the charge of provost marshals and other extraordinaries required by His Majesty's letters, and their appostils to some propositions made by him the Deputy. But the increase of the soldier's pay they propounded, not in regard of any abatement of the forces to countervail that increase (which cannot be done without great inconvenience and danger), but out of their great commiseration of the poor men's naked and miserable estate. And having been required to search the Council books and other records, and certify what pay the soldier received when they had no cesse, and whether they had cesse and pay at one time, they found it certified to be 8*d.* sterling per diem to all companies, and most of the wards paid out of the treasure when they had no cesse, and that at a time when all things were cheaper than now, for at that present (howsoever the Lords are otherwise informed), they that live upon their purses there aad must buy as the market goes, find all things dearer than in London; for first, such commodities as are

1607.

brought from England, as merchandise for apparel and sundry other necessaries, are a third dearer than in England; and coals for firing are ordinarily sold for 20*s.* or four nobles of their (English) money the tun; and for other provisions neither peace nor scarcity of money (which in all reason should bring all things to easy rates), makes these markets more cheap as yet, by reason that the country people are not so desirous of money, as they are of cattle to increase their stocks, and sell no more than of necessity they must to answer their other urgent occasions. Besides every man's particular care to stock and inhabit his lands, left waste and desolate by the rebellion, holds up the prices of all things, and so is likely to continue till the country be inhabited as it was before the rebellion; neither can it be expected (if the many thousands of cattle which have been destroyed and consumed in the late rebellion be considered) that there should be so great an increase out of so small a quantity left as should within so short a time bring forth that cheapness that they (the Lords) are informed of. In consideration whereof they confidently hope for their former entertainments; and this the rather since the name of sterling is abolished by proclamation, and in all payments and receipts by the name of Irish, the silver harp passes for 12*d.*, and all payments and receipts by the name of sterling are to be made and taken after 16*d.* Irish; and most of their entertainments being given by the name of sterling, they presume they shall accordingly receive it and so much the more as His Majesty's receipts, by virtue of the said proclamation, will exceed the charge of his payments in that kind. And for the soldiers, they could better live upon 8*d.* Irish, in time of war (if they garrisoned in any place where victual could be bought for money), than at this present they can for 8*d.* English, by reason the composition was then broken and the country open for them to cesse upon, besides the advantage they made by booties and preys from the rebel. And with respect to what the Lords write that the soldier's entertainment was increased in the time of the late Queen to avoid extreme cesse upon the country, the better to draw the people to a composition wherein they find now such ease, as that they will not willingly break the same, they are of the same opinion; but beg leave to remind their Lordships that the composition may as well be broken by His Majesty as by the country; for if at any time they (the Deputy and Council) shall want means to pay the soldiers, they have no other remedy but to relieve them upon the country, which is a breach of the composition. They, therefore, humbly beseech their Lordships that the treasure from henceforth be sent in seasonable time, that they be not forced continually to importune them in this kind, nor to borrow money which is every day less possible to be gotten. Thank them for sending Mr. Treasurer with the late sum of 16,400*l.* and for discharging their credits in paying such moneys as they borrowed before he entered into his office; albeit well-nigh half was presently issued here for moneys borrowed since the 1st of July to the time of his arrival, and one other part instantly expended in paying what was due to the 1st of October, and the residue stretched forth to retain the soldiers and other servitors till towards the midst of December, but not near to full pay them; and if they hasten not the treasure, they shall make the same reckoning of that which is now to come. Entreat them to send a quarterly payment of 12,000*l.*, and then they hope not to be henceforth so troublesome. And to enquire and consider as well what hath been the charge already expended upon the two forts of Halebowlinge and Castle Parke, what the use of them may be both in peace and war, and whether they be places of that import and consequence as are necessary to be maintained; and also to estimate the charge required to make them defensible, according to the plot already begun, and whether they may not be made less and yet serve to the same purpose, which, as they conceive, is to secure those harbours and to impeach the ships riding near them. Upon return whereof they will be better able to give them that satisfaction they expect; for the present they can only assure them that neither Halebowlinge nor Castle Parke were half perfected as hath been informed. With regard to the imputation of neglect in the musters cast upon them, that charge is committed to Sir James Fullerton, whom they find both wise and careful in his place; and as for him, the Deputy, they may well think that if he knew of any such notable defects he would be more willing than any man to have them amended, his interest therein being no less than the hazard of his reputation and life, he knows not how soon, but as occasion may be offered. And for those musters which were taken the last harvest, of the companies and wards, both the officers of the musters and the captains and constables may be reasonably excused, for it is well known that in time of quiet, such soldiers as are skilful in harvest work will be ever importunate with their captain or officers to have leisure to benefit themselves that time of the year; and some are forced by necessity to work, the better to provide them with clothes and other necessaries, which in these times they have not disallowed. One cause of abuse is that the controller and commissaries of musters being paid out of cheques, they lessen the numbers, in order that out of them they may receive their entertainments, as they will find it, how just or unjust soever; which sometimes occasions captains and constables to lessen their numbers, finding the strong as well as the weak alike subject to endure a cheque. It is true that the captains of this small remnant of an army are gentlemen of extraordinary sufficiency and desert, and have managed principal places of command in the wars, for the meanest of them (except only Mr. Paulett, who came lately over) hath been

1607.

either a governor, a corronell, or lieutenant-corronell, and all of them of so good carriage and fashion as they cannot think them to be so little regardful of their reputations as justly to incur any ill opinion of them in this kind; and they who have lived long with them and know them well, are verily persuaded, that if the necessity of their estates, and such poor settlements as they have made here by marriage, or otherwise, did not hold them to this employment, they would never sit down with the fortune of a company of 50; and if the regard of their credits do not bridle them from those abuses, their pay of 10*d.* a day will little restrain them, being indeed but 7*s.* 6*d.* without any other help, where formerly they were never allowed less than a company of 100, for the command of which they always received 4*s.* sterling a day, and ten or six dead pays, and so proportionably for greater numbers, many of their numbers having been 200. And where they (the Lords) write of 2*s.* per diem for a captain's pay of 50, they who have followed the wars have not in their time seen any such companies, but, as they said before, are persuaded that these gentlemen would rather seek new fortunes than undertake any such charge. With regard to paying the soldiers by polle, the captain being then charged but with his own entertainment, cannot be demanded to give his acquittance for more than he receives; and if the paymaster shall take every particular officer and soldier's acquittance, it will make the treasurer's account cumbersome and himself subject to much danger; and further, the captain finding the care of the soldier in this kind cast upon the commissary and paymaster, will so leave it, when they (the Deputy and Council) assure themselves the paymaster shall find more hands to receive money than the captain shall do to fight; and whereas they are at present summoned by the captains in time of the soldiers' want, to consider and relieve their necessities, they shall be then subject to the extreme clamours of every particular officer and private soldier, which would prove intolerable, and though great garrisons (where money and paymasters lie together) may be paid by polle, they think it there in Ireland almost impossible.

It remains to give an account of their proceedings in the matters proposed in the schedule and directed by their (the Lords') letters, which stand upon these four points:—The abating of the wards; the reducing of the companies to 50, officers and all; the discharge of the boats; and the calling in question some patentees in a course of law. What they have done in the two first may be perceived by their enclosed note, which they had resolved on, after many debates, upon advertisements from Mr. Paulett at the Derry, and Sir Richard Handsore from the Liffer, that one Caffer oge Odonell and Neale M'Swine, both active young men, near kinsmen to the Earl of Tirconnell and Sir Neale Odonell, and generally well-beloved among those people, have possessed themselves of the castle of Doe, in the county of Donegall, and victual and man it, and have sent to all the loose men of Tyrone and those borders to join with them, giving it out that they are wronged by the Earl of Tirconnell, who keeps their lands from them, under colour of the King's patent. And albeit we have upon their former complaints in our last journey made several orders very favourable in their behalf, yet no course (as it seems) will please them but force. They have already taken some 100 cows from the neighbours adjoining, and are, within and abroad, some threescore persons, and use all means to get and make arms. Thereupon he, the Deputy, has given directions to Sir Richard Handsore [Handsarde] and Mr. Paulett to send for them to appear and declare their griefs, and if they refuse to come (as it is thought they will), then they are to call for assistance to the Earl of Tirconnell (who is by the King's appointment lieutenant of that country), and with it and their own forces to invest them within the castle, or to stay them from doing further mischief, until they (the Deputy and Council) can provide better to suppress them. There are other loose kerne broken out upon the borders of Tyrone and Antrime, and others have done the like in sundry other parts of the kingdom, often within these two years, many of which embers they have cut off, without giving particular advertisement to them (the Lords) in matters of this nature, and would have been silent in this, were it not to assure them of the truth that all parts are not so quiet and in good order as it seems they have been informed; for they know assuredly that, if some of the King's forces and discreet officers were not lodged upon those borders, these men and their like would do much hurt before they were restrained, and make it a plain rebellion when they should send to suppress them. And it is an old saying and apparent by experience, that most of this nation is never in good order longer than the sword is over their heads; which makes them (the Deputy and Council) keep themselves in show as strong as they may to master them, for opinion with them is almost of as great moment as force. And, therefore, they held it safest not to discharge any of the companies, but to take those pays by way of defalcation; that so no public notice might be taken of any further discharge, and that the companies upon all occasions may be made strong again, and yet as much as they desired saved towards the performing of sundry necessary works.

For the boats at Loughfoyle, Ballishanen, and Masserine, which is seated on Lough Sydnie [Lough Neagh], if the boats shall be dissolved, those forts will stand subject to much hazard; for if the country should once perceive that those places expected no relief by the boats, they would study to make all passages difficult, and to hinder the access of relief overland, of which they (the Deputy and Council)

1607.

have had good experience fresh in memory. If they can bring the charge of their repairs within the ordinary charge of the establishment, it is the most that can be expected without danger of a greater inconvenience.

For the patentees, they have given the King's learned Counsel a list of them, who are to call them in question before the judges. They have lately received their Lordships' letters touching the division of Monahan, Fermannagh, and Cavan, which will require some longer time to be thoroughly considered of, than that they can give an answer thereunto at that moment, but shortly they shall be advertised to the particulars of those letters.—Castle of Dublin, 21 January 1606.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Thos. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humffrey Winch, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Ol. St. John, Jas. Fullertone, Jeff. Fenton, Henry Heringprow.

Pp. 9. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 7, I.

112. *Wards.*

Tristam Eccleston, Constable of Dublin Castle, ten warders, at 6d. le piece.

This ward ought to be increased. The Constable's fee is out of the revenue.

Sir Henry Power, Constable of the Fort of Maryborough, himself at 18d., a porter at 12d., and 16 warders at 6d. le piece; Sir Gerrott Moore, Constable of the Fort of Phillipstone, himself at 18d., and 12 warders at 6d. the piece.

These forts must be amended, especially that of Phyllip's Town, which is altogether ruinous. After which, those that have passed the land must keep and maintain them in continual reparations by strict commandment.

Nicholas Bagnall, Constable of Laughlyn Bridge, himself at 3s., and 20 warders at 6d. the piece.

This may be abated.

Sir Richard Mesone [Masterson], Constable of Wexford Castle, 10 warders at 6d. the piece.

The Constable is paid out of the revenue.

Sir Lawrence Esmond, Constable of the Fort of Duncannon, himself at 3s. 4d., lieutenant, 18d., and 30 warders at 6d. the piece.

This may be abated.

Captain Roger Langford, Constable of the Castle of Carrigfergus, himself at 3s. 4d., and 15 warders at 8d. the piece.

This ought to be 20.

1607.

John Dallway, Constable of the Palace of Carrigfergus, himself at 2s. 8d., and five warders at 8d. the piece.

This may be altogether discharged, and its warders being given him by patent during good behaviour, and to one Woods in reversion, a noble or six shillings a day in pension will content the patentee.

Sir George Cary, Knight, Constable of the Castle of Dungarvon, himself at 4s., a porter at 12d., and 20 warders at 8d. the piece.

All the land is passed, and the ward to no great purpose, a constable, a porter, and a housekeeper, will suffice.

Sir Thomas Roper, Constable of Castlemaigne, himself at 2s. 3d., 4 horsemen at 6¾d. the piece, and 13 footmen at 6d. the piece; Sir Francis Barkley, Constable of our Castle of Limerick, himself at 3s., a porter at 9d., canonier 16d., and 28 warders at 8d. the piece.

This may be brought to 20 warders.

The Earl of Clanricard, Constable of Athlone Castle, himself at 17l. 10s. per annum and 20 warders at 6d. the piece; John Kinge, Constable of the Abbey of Boile, himself at 3s. 4d., and 15 footmen at 8d. the piece; Captain Henry Skipwith, Constable of Castle Park, himself at 5s., lieutenant, 18d., gunner, 12d., and 20 soldiers at 8d. the piece; and Sir Francis Slingsby, Constable of Halboling, himself, officers, and warders, at the rates aforesaid.

Of these two wards I have formerly, in other letters, given my opinion.

Archie Moore, Constable of Ballinecarre, himself at 2s., and 6 warders at 8d. the piece; Captain Anthony Smith, Constable of the Castle of the Moiry, himself at 4s., porter at 12d., and 16 warders at 8d. the piece.

I have ever lessened these by four.

Pp. 2.

Jan. 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 8.

113. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Forbears to enlarge upon the general letter of the Deputy and Council now sent, containing an answer to his (Salisbury's) late despatch brought by Mr. Birchenshaw; having been present at the consultation and resolution of all the reasons and arguments; yet inasmuch as the letter passeth without so much as a mention made of religion or church reformation, and considering what a main step it is for settling of the civil affairs, to hold entire and firm the true worshipping of God in such a coldness of time as beginneth now to grow upon them here, is bold in his wonted humble manner to appeal to his Lordship's particular zeal for some speedy remedy to be directed from thence, lest this sudden coldness should in short time draw on another downfall of God's true religion which has begun to be planted here. For his part,

1607.

though it fitteth him better to bemoan than to advise, yet seeing that by experience of many years he has observed where the evil hath grown and how it may be remedied, he is tied by a double bond towards God and His Majesty not to keep silence in a cause of this nature, howsoever his strength hath been too much weakened to do the good which otherwise he both ought and would. Begs his Lordship to call to mind that not long since there was a meaning to send from thence a convenient number of learned and discreet preachers to supply the ministry in the civil parts of this realm, specially in the English Pale and corporate towns; and in order to make preparations here for so good a work so far as lay in the power of this State, directions went out from the Lord Deputy to all the Bishops in the realm to certify the true estate of their churches within their several dioceses, but specially to set down under their hands a true valuation of all the church livings within their charge, and how the cures were supplied with incumbents. But of this little hath ensued, other than certain gross collections made by some of the Lords of the clergy, and those full of abuses and deformities touching the state of the church; such as will hardly be reformed without a stronger hand to be joined to them, such as may go through every diocese in a course of visitation, whereby will be found out many errors, which by other means will not be brought to light.

Humbly wishes that, for the effecting of this project, and the better to prepare competent livings for such ministers as shall be sent out of England, some visitors may be sent over; men of understanding and uprightness, and that they may be joined with some others here, who, quartering themselves into due numbers might soon run through all the dioceses in the realm, and set open a door for a learned ministry to enter with competent provision for their maintenance, besides the repurging of the church of many deformities which by other means will hardly be done; for it is to be hoped that their visitation will be *ad reformandum* and not *ad lucrandum*, as in the late corrupt times hath been used. It will no doubt draw a new charge to His Majesty; but on the other side, it may be answered that the fruits and benefit will acquit the charges; and, where the cause of Almighty God is in question, there the expenses are not to be weighed, for that it is so much money cast into the Lord's treasury to serve to the repairing of His temple. Till this be done, it is but to begin at the wrong end. Beseeches him let this be secret, lest how honest soever his meaning be, it may receive sinister construction by some who may procure envy to him, of which he has tasted too much already.—Dublin, 21 January 1606.

The Catholics here are of late risen into greater stomach against religion than before, not forbearing to defend their recusancy in public, to the great contempt of His Majesty's proclamations and other mild means used by the State to

1607.

recover them. It is not unlike, but that this new obstinacy groweth out of some advertisements sent from their great agent remaining still about the Court.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Jan. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 12. **114.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

In their joint letter they (the Lord Deputy and Council) have answered two of their Lordships' brought by Mr. Birchinsha; and as to the third, grounded upon some discoveries gathered from certain confessions, he will follow their directions, which are full to the purpose, and as agreeing with the times and this people's nature as can be imagined or thought on. When he has brought that business fit for an advertisement he will present it to them. As yet is of opinion that what was intended or contrived took beginning about the time of the powder treason, and that, failing of the success which was expected, their purpose (if any they had as hath been delivered) sleeps yet within them, and will undoubtedly awake upon the first occasion that shall present itself; for this generation hateth, and having been brought up in rebellion cannot yet endure the government of the law and dreads the course of a civil life.

Has anticipated their directions to furnish with victuals and other necessaries such forts in the North as stand in places remote from the seaside; but the money according to the establishment has heretofore come so scantled to their hands (part of it being disposed of in the payment of old remains), that small was the portion that could be spared for those uses. This caused him to recommend by Sir Robert Newcomen the laying three or four months' victuals into such places as their letters prescribe; and forasmuch as he observes no people of this kingdom so variable and discontented as those of Ulster, the places, in his opinion, that principally require this provision, are within that province, as namely the Dyrrie, Lyffer, Ballashanan, Monahan, Mountjoye, Charlemount, and Enighselaghan. Suggests that Sir Robert Newcomen, who holds by patent the office of general purveyor of victuals to the soldier in this kingdom, might receive yearly in August, after the rate of 100*l.* English money, for every company of 50 that shall be garrisoned within their forts, and lay in at that season four months' provision or thereabouts; which being defalked upon the soldier's entertainments, as it shall be issued about the same time of the year next following, His Majesty could be but a small loser. This is the most saving and assured course he can devise, as sparing the charge of ministers and transportation.

Could enlarge these letters by signifying his endeavours and proceedings in the matters of reformation both in the Church and Commonwealth for the service of God. The general letter of the Council being very long, he will in

1607.

this his private letter omit any account of his proceedings in reformation of Church and Commonwealth, professing himself to be rather a labourer in this great work according to such directions as he has and shall receive, than an advertiser out of season.—Castle of Dublin, 22 January 1606.

These letters having attended passage since the former date, craves pardon for this post to remember his Lordship, that by His Majesty's letters of the 27th of June 1605, he was directed to advise to a voluntary resignation of his place Sir John Everard, second justice of the King's Bench, who by reason of his recusancy was thought unmeet to be continued therein; and soon after he acquainted him with the King's pleasure, with his further directions to remove him by authority if he would not conform himself or voluntarily resign; whereupon he craved time to make answer, to which he (Chichester) the more readily assented in hope of his conformity, being a discreet and upright gentleman, and fit to do the King service in his place were it not for his religion. Upon his pressing him to a resolution he hath now voluntarily surrendered his commission, and so is discharged thereof. Gives his Lordship notice thereof, that he may be pleased to send some other fit and worthy person for his place, which that Court doth humbly desire with expedition.—27 January.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Sealed. Endd.*

Jan. 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 9.

115. EARL OF TIRONE to the KING.

Understands that His Majesty has been informed that he should execute (by martial law) (*sic*) some one that has done good service unto the late Queen of famous memory, whereat His Highness seemed to have conceived some dislike. Protests he has not executed any one man by martial law since His Highness's coming to the Crown of England, but that he made good account of, as well before the Lord Deputy and Council here as also before the Lords Justices of Assize in their circuits from time to time. His humble suit now is that the informers be brought either before His Highness there, or His Majesty's Deputy here, to justify their accusations. By these and like suggestions some that are his privy adversaries seek to bring him in His Majesty's disfavour, and so work his overthrow. Begs that His Highness will not thereafter believe any such light reports of him before good trial first had of the truth of the cause; and if he be thereupon found guilty, he will never sue for grace at His Highness's hands, but will abide the very uttermost of the law, as one resolute to spend his goods, life, and lands in His Highness's service. Has had ere now many secret enemies, of which he is sure there wanteth not some to remain as yet; and they will no doubt still oppose themselves against him privily, if they may have way, and if His Majesty do not take some more care of him than hitherto hath been; therefore he most humbly beseeches His Highness that he may have notice of any matters

1607.

wherewith he shall be charged, in order that he may answer for himself; and as His Majesty has ever hitherto found him faithful and true, so shall he find him all his life as ready to do His Majesty all loyal service as any subject else whosoever within any of His Highness's realms.—Dungannon, 23 January 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 10.

116. PROCLAMATION by the LORD DEPUTY.

Commands, pursuant to His Majesty's letters dated the 14th November last, that Sir James Fullerton forthwith upon receipt thereof shall make forth discharges of the wards underwritten, and take order for the defalcations to be made of eight soldiers' pays out of every standing company of 50 foot, except the Deputy's own, Sir Henry Follyott's, Sir Richard Hansarde's, and that of Mr. Pawlett, Governor of Derry; six of said pays in abatement of His Majesty's great expense, and two towards the maintenance of ministers and preachers; all which said companies are to be employed in the prosecution of certain rebels and kerne who have lately put themselves into arms in the province of Ulster. The said companies to continue in strength as they were until the said service be ended, and further directions given. —Dublin, 23 January 1606.

Out of the Fort of Laughlin, 10 warders to be discharged.
Out of the Fort of Wexford, 10 warders.
Out of the Palace of Carigfergus, five warders and a porter to be entered there.
Out of the Foot of Dungarvan, eight warders.
Out of the Fort of Limerick, eight warders.
Out of the Abbey of Boyle, five warders.
Out of the Castle of Moyrye, four warders.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.:* "To our trusty and well-beloved Sir James Fullerton, Knight, Clerk of the Cheque and Muster-master General of Ireland."

Jan. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 3.

117. DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

It hath pleased God within these few days to call unto himself, out of this life, Mr. Hunston [Humpston], the Bishop of Down and Connor, whose honest carriage and good desire to settle the true worship of God in those parts makes them careful to find one worthy to be recommended to succeed him. And as few of those who are otherwise in any competent manner provided for, are desirous of that preferment, as well on account of the remoteness of the place as of the meanness of the living to support that calling (being little more than 200*l.* a year), they (Lord Deputy and Council) have thought good to recommend the bearer, Doctor Todde, Dean of Cashel, and a preacher of God's holy word, to their Lordships' honourable favour for that place, a man very well known to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury's grace, and

1607.

one whom, since his coming into this kingdom (which is now near two years) they have observed to be of honest, discreet carriage and diligent in his function of preaching. Recommend that Dromore be united to Down and Connor (both of them being contained within the counties of Down and Antrim), that both be bestowed upon Doctor Todde, having very good hope that as his abilities shall be thereby somewhat increased, and his jurisdiction enlarged, so being of an active mind and body, he will employ his best endeavours and study, both to settle the truth of the Gospel in those remote places, and to reform such things as are amiss in the church there, which shortness of time, sickness, and debility of body, would not permit the last Bishop to finish as he desired.—Castle of Dublin, 24 January 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Anth. Sentleger, Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humffrey Wynche, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, J. Fullertone.

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.:* "Lords of the Council."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 10 A. **118.** WARDS.

Note of proceedings touching the discharge of wards, according to the list sent in the letters of 14 Nov. 1606, and of the six pays appointed to be defalked.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., James Ley, Rogerus Midensis, Ni. Walshe, Th. Ridgeway, Humffrey Wynche, Anth. St. Leger, Ol. Lambert, Ja. Fullertone, Ol. St. John.

Pp. 4.

Jan. 24. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 137. **119.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

On the recommendation contained in the letters of the Lord Deputy and Council, appoints Doctor Todd Jones, Dean of Cashel, to be Bishop of Down and Connor. With respect to their recommendation that the see of Dromore be united to that of Down and Connor, the King does not understand whether they mean that the two bishoprics should be compounded and made into one, or only that the see of Dromore should be held with Down and Connor in commendam. If the latter, he approves of the Bishop's having it for his better maintenance.—Westminster, 24 January 1606, in the fourth of the reign.

P. ½. *Add.* *Signed.* *Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinge's M^{tie} in the behalfe of Doctor Todd Jones to be made Bishop of Doune and Connor, &c. Re. the 10th of March." *Inrol.*

Jan. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 11. **120.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

In his last of the 14th of this instant, sent by Doctor Todd, promised to transmit what he could learn from the Lord of Tyrone, in such points as he (Chichester) should impart unto him. His short abode there took from him the opportunity, and unless he would have opened himself too largely, he could not accomplish what he desired, for Tyrone is wary and would soon have been made suspicious. Imparted unto him that the King was graciously inclined towards him, and that he was required in all his causes to give him a speedy and favourable dispatch, and therefore, if he had anything to propound, he would be ready to hear and give him answer; which favour from His Majesty he humbly and thankfully acknowledged to be very great, and said he would ever remain his obedient and faithful subject. Thereupon he took occasion to let him know that the King had been informed that the Earl of Tyrconnell and Coconnagh Maguyre were discontented, and intended to depart hence without licence towards Spain or the Archduke, and that they had often conferred with his Lordship about the time they purposed to depart, and it was thought they had imparted their minds unto him, and the King was assured he would declare their purposes (if any they had), and to that effect had given him directions to confer with him when he came unto him. To which he answered: "It is true the King knows me well, and I protest I would reveal anything that should concern the good of his service." And in this he could say no more but that Tyrconnell and Maguyre have discovered their discontents unto him, grounded upon their poverty, being greatly indebted; and Tyrconnell alleged that a great part of his country was kept from him, by way of reservation, as Ballashanan, with 1,000 acres of land and the fishings there, and the Lyffer, to which is reserved but four quarters of land, and that Sir Cayre [Cahir] Odoghertie and Maguyre, who heretofore paid a chieferie to his ancestors, were exempted from him, which, with his wants, would enforce him to leave the country. The Earl finding him passionate (as he saith), dissuaded him from unbefittiug courses; and if he would go anywhere for a time, he advised him to repair into England and seek license from the King, which he thought would easily be granted, as it was to Sir Christopher St. Lawrence and others. Hence he Salisbury) may note the unsatiable humours of these men; for Tyrconnell hath far larger scopes of land by custodiam of abbeys from the King than is taken from him by reservation, and if the case be well looked into, the descent of that country is very questionable between him and Sir Neale O'Donnell. The greatest strength he hath is the King's patent, which gives no more than was in His Majesty, and to entitle the King to that country will be disputable, as he (Chichester) understands it.

The Earl of Tyrone told him further of himself, that the King had been informed that he had hanged some persons by martial law who had honestly served on their side in the time of rebellion, of which he was advertised by a letter from Sir Patricke Murrie, which he showed unto him. He (Chichester) told him it was very like the King had notice thereof, for he knew well it was so informed to him (Chichester), and sundry

1607.

of his servants and followers were indicted at the last sessions for that matter. And therefore this was a good caveat to make him more wary and circumspect, for the King was so careful of this kingdom and his good subjects that he is often inquisitive of matters of this nature, and will surely understand what is amiss. To which he answered, he found it so, and would be better advised, but he knew he had hanged none but lewd and dishonest persons who had worthily deserved it. He had some speech with him (Chichester) concerning O'Cahan's country and other lands which (as it is thought) he possesseth without good title. This troubled him not a little, being grieved that his estate had been so strictly searched and looked into. The Bishops of Armagh, Rapho, and Dyrrie make claim to large portions of lands within his country, which he is content to put to the trial of law, which none of his predecessors could ever be brought to, nor himself until this time. If that province and some disorderly parts of Connaught were reduced to certainty, and some score of freeholders established, there were great hope of quiet, unless foreign assistance did encourage them to break out: now is the time to look into it. Of the three counties mentioned in their former letters, Monahan is divided and fully concluded on; but they cannot pass the estates to the principal lords and freeholders under the seal without the King's special warrant. The *Termons* should yield the King a good rent; they are now claimed by the Bishop, but Mucknoe being already passed to Sir Roger Wilbrahame, it were not amiss to pass the rest, and if the King have right to one he hath right to all. Humbly desires the King's warrant to pass those lands, according to the division, before Easter; otherwise we shall be troubled to get the rent at May, for half a year's arrearages in these parts must be forgiven or taken by force. Is informed that sundry gentlemen and others in Ulster are preparing themselves for the Archduke's service, being drawn thither by the Earl of Tyrone's son and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence. If he (Salisbury) could use the means that St. Lawrence might be discountenanced in the Archduke's camp, and enforced to return discontented, it would bring forth good effects, for this nation are confident, especially the ill-affected, that their being there will beget and bring forth new troubles and great assistance into this kingdom. Knows St. Lawrence to be a very discontented and an unstaid man. It has been told him since his departure that he was at a mass before he went thence, which makes him to have the less hope of him. He is well beloved in the counties of Monahan, Fermanagh, and Cavan, from whence sundry persons are preparing to go unto him.

Having settled the disorderly parts betwixt this and the county of Wexford (in which Pheagh M'Hugh and his sons were wont to haunt and disturb all their neighbours) by making it shire ground by the name of the county of Wicklow, the inhabitants carry themselves as honestly, and answer

1607.

to the assizes and sessions as orderly as any county in the kingdom.

Is now in hand to remove the Moores and septs out of Leixe, who have been always ringleaders in rebellion, and the notablest disturbers of the peace of the kingdom, shooting at the recovery of their lands taken from them for their rebellion and bestowed upon the English in the time of Queen Mary; since which grant they have been 18 several times in rebellion, and suppressed with great charge and loss of men. Their often revolt ministereth good occasion to remove them, and this last hath brought them so low that he conceives they may without disturbance put that design in execution; if they remain there, they will assuredly out again within a few years, and it were better they began with them than let the Moores attack themselves. Will not permit them to settle in Leinster, nor in the counties of Crosse and Tipperarie; all the rest of the kingdom is open for them, and, as he understands by them, they will make choice of Munster about Kyrrie; if they refuse to depart by fair means, wishes he might have the King's allowance to attempt it by force, for he is no way doubtful of them. When he has done with these, the like course must be held with the O'Connors of Ophaly; those countries being disburthened of those septs, there is great hope of a good settlement in all Leinster; and there is assured disturbance if they be not removed.

Prays to have his commission of Deputy renewed, either there or by warrant from His Majesty, as well for the general good of the subject and the King's service as his own safety, according to former precedents grounded upon the defects mentioned in the letters of the late Chancellor and Sir Henry Wallop, the copies of which, and the late Queen's warrant, he presents therewith, and has sent the copy of his commission to his servant that he might have sight thereof. Prays that what he has done since the death of the late Lord Lieutenant may be made good and warrantable if there be cause, as it was unto them.—Dublin, 26 January 1606.

There is some defect in the commissions of wards and liveries, arrears, &c., by reason the Treasurer in some and the Chief Baron in most are omitted upon the exchange of the persons. Has sent a note to his servant to present unto him, that if it be thought meet, new may be sent unto them.

Pp. 6. *Add. Sealed. Signed. Endd.*

[January.] **121.**
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 14.

NOTES out of my LORD DEPUTY'S letters of the 27th of November, wherein he humbly desires to have some direction.

1. That his Lordship will be pleased to give direction whether the abbey of Asherow shall be demised to the Earl of Tirconnell, upon such conditions as are contained in those letters.

1607.

2. How the Lyffer shall be disposed of, Sir Richard Hansarde being now sent down thither for the settling thereof.

3. Whereas there is contrariety for taking of places between some councillors in Ireland, my Lord humbly prayeth to receive some direction for marshalling of them. The doubt is, for the Master of the Ordnance, of whom there is no precedent; the question is, whether he shall take place by priority of being councillor, priority of knighthood, or by his office.

NOTES of my LORD DEPUTY'S last letters, wherein he humbly desireth to know his Lordship's pleasure.

1. That his Lordship will be pleased to be a means to His Majesty that the Lord Deputy and Council might have their stipends or entertainments in sterling money of England, as their letters patents doth bear. The reason is, because by the late proclamation the name sterling is abolished, and all payments and receipts by name of Irish should be from thenceforth paid and received, a silver harp for 12*d*., and all payments and receipts by the name of sterling; they presume they shall accordingly receive theirs, the rather since His Majesty's receipts (by virtue of the said proclamation) will exceed the charge of his payments in that kind.

2. My Lord Deputy having been informed of some defect in his commission, by reason of the words (in the absence of our Lieutenant and Governor-General, &c.) doth leave it to his Lordship's consideration whether, for his better warrant, it will not be convenient to have a new commission in his own name.

3. That his Lordship would be pleased that the soldier's entertainments might be bettered, who could better live on 8*d*. Irish a day in time of war, when they might go forth to prey and freeboote in the rebels' country, than now, when they may not charge the country for breaking the composition, and victuals being exceedingly dear by reason of the great spoil of cattle and other things in time of war.

4. My Lord Deputy humbly desireth that the four commissions may be renewed, namely, for defective titles, for the arrears, for surrenders, and for leases, wards, and liveries; since the Treasurer now being is omitted in some, and the now Lord Chief Baron in all of them; and likewise my Lord humbly prayeth Sir Oliver St. John and Sir Oliver Lambert may be inserted in them according to a note hereunto annexed.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Mr. Strowd's memorial."

Jan. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 13.

122. RALPH BIRCHENSHA to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

His (Birchenshaw's) first bears date the 13th of this present, as by the enclosed will appear, and then the letters brought over to himself (Birchenshaw) concluded of, as in his first is signified. Since which time, by reason the particulars of the said letter are referred to the Lord Deputy's discretion, his Lordship hath altered his mind and determination thereof,

1607.

and there is some reason for the same, as may be seen by the enclosed, whereby the abatement of His Majesty's charge will be far under the proportion expected by him (Salisbury). The fact that he himself is an inferior officer, and that His Highness's direction is liable to the Lord Deputy's pleasure, requires he should put his hand to his mouth, and in all humbleness leave the proceeding in the said letter to his Lordship's wisdom, holding himself content, until it shall please him to use his poor service in anything he shall hold meet and convenient.—Dublin, 28 January 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 28. Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 53.

123. The KING'S INSTRUCTIONS to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, with SIR ARTHUR'S ANSWERS by way of Apostils.

The instructions sent to the late Lieutenant being applicable to the state of rebellion the country then stood in, are no guide for the government of the kingdom in the universal peace and obedience which at present prevailed, and which it should be the Deputy's chief aim to maintain. He had already received some directions both from the late Lieutenant and himself (the King), especially since the coming of Secretary Cooke and the Attorney-General Sir John Davys; but as they (the Deputy and Council) have not had any general instructions since the late Lieutenant's death, he (the King) sends the following to remain as a memorial.

1. As there is no more effectual way to secure peace and quiet than the upright administration of justice, and as he (the King) had been informed that the exercise thereof in the remoter parts of the kingdom during the small time of rest they had enjoyed from tumult, has already bred in the people a great affection to it, the Deputy is to encourage that disposition in them by making them often taste of the benefit of justice. And to that end the King intends, as he has already signified, to increase the number of judges upon each of the benches.

2. As there can be no more certain means of planting religion than when worthy ministers have it in hand, and no better way to get store of such ministers than by providing them competent livings, the Deputy shall inquire into the state of ecclesiastical livings, *especially bishoprics and deaneries*, and shall ascertain how they may have been diminished, and how they may be repaired, so that the King may send thither from England persons of learning and judgment to draw the people towards religion more than hitherto.

I have done my best in this, and the Bishops' and ministers' livings are much bettered since the date of these instructions.

He shall also put a stop to an abuse practised by some of the ministers of *the Ecclesiastical Commission*, who are wont to summon persons before them upon pretence of popery, and then, taking a fine, dismiss them without further effort for their reformation, looking only to their own interest.

This Commission was never executed or sate upon in my tyme.

1607.

This was given in charge to the officers of the Exchequer, and what they could not levy by the ordinary process, was brought in by your Lops. upon the Commission of Arrears and Accompts.

3. With regard to the increase of the revenue, he shall make the Court of Exchequer return a certificate once a year of all such rents and other casualties *as they cannot levy by ordinary process.*

This hath byne observed; for all grants were agreed on att the Council Table and signed by three of the Commissioners.

The Deputy and Council shall be very sparing of giving concordatums out of the King's treasure, revenue, fines, intrusions, alienations, or other casualties.

The graunting of intrusions hath revived many tenures; and the other graunts of forfeited bonds and recognizances, &c. were such as were concealed, for the most part of which the moytie or third part was always reserved, whereby His Matie. had some profit.

Pardons were allwayes graunted att the Table, but protections have byne given more by the Lords Presidents and Governors of countries then by me.

Also of passing pardons and protections, which should only be passed at the Council Table.

This hath byne observed upon Mundays and Thursdays in the afternoons during the termes, and sometymes out of terme.

That set times shall be appointed for passing of wardships, letting lands, and passing of lands upon defective titles.

This was observed untill there came treasure to fulle-paye, as it did for the most part in the late L. Treasoror's tyme.

That in case of the treasure sent from England proving inadequate to pay the martial men and others, an equal dividend be made at the Council Table.

This was done.

The Court of Exchequer to forbear the installing of debts.

This hath byne faithfully observed, for I never gave pention without good warrant from the King or the Lords of the Council.

That no pension be granted except during pleasure.

This was done on the passinge of his booke.

That the Lord Bourke's pension of 100*l.* a year may cease, being only granted by the late Queen during pleasure, if he (the Deputy) should find he had received any other help from the King.

I delyver herewith the copies of the offices and fees, with my cotations.

All patents of offices and fees shall be surveyed and inquired into; those containing grants for life to be preserved; those granted during pleasure to be no longer continued, except there were some extraordinary grounds of respect of their persons.

This hath byne observed.

As those patentees holding for life should die, the offices to cease. He shall also cease to recommend persons to hold in reversion or joint tenancy. The offices and fees alluded to were contained in a schedule signed by some of the Council.

Lastly. Of late years many poor and vagrant persons of Ireland have transported themselves into France and other foreign parts, pretending to be banished for religion; and though that was only a colour used to gain compassion, it had thereby raised a causeless scandal against the King's government. And these persons were so multiplied in France that the government there had ordered them to be shipped into England.

The Lords Presidents and all the magistrates and officers of the port townes had directions herein; since which time I have heard of no complaint in this kind.

But, on the representation of the English ambassador, the course will henceforth be changed, and they will be landed in Munster from whence they came. The Deputy should give order that there they be dispersed to the places of their birth. Some strict course should be taken as well with merchants as ships of passage, that they shall not receive any

1607.

more of that kind of people, to be transported either into England or any other Prince's dominions, as well to avoid charge as the scandal that was raised thereby.

Signed (at foot) SALISBURY.

Pp. 7. *Copy.*[1] *Not add.* *Endd.:* "28 Jan. 1606. Copie of certaine generall instructions concerninge the better government of this realme and His Ma^{ties} service."

Jan. 29. Warrant Book, p. 27. **124.** WARRANT for TREASURER AT WARS.

Warrant to pay and issue such sums to Sir Thomas Ridgway, Treasurer of Wars for Ireland, as may from time to time be required, for payment of the forces and pensioners and officers there, such sums not exceeding the establishments for the realm of Ireland.

Jan. 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 131. **125.** SIR RALPH SIDLEY'S PAYMENTS to the GREAMES.

A true note of money paid unto the Greames by Sir Ralpn Sidley in October 1606.[2]

P. 1. *Orig.* *Endd.:* "Anno 1606. A note of what hath been delyvered to the Grames by Sir Ralfe Sidley and his agent in his absence."

Jan. 31. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 189. **126.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Although the late Queen, upon good consideration, altered the coin of Ireland and erected a standard of coarse moneys during the rebellion, which was no small cause of extinguishing that rebellion, and forbade the use of all other moneys, and particularly those of England; yet since the King's coming to the Crown, the people of Ireland having been at peace, and having continued in their duty, he in his clemency by degrees amended the currency and settled a standard of moneys of nine ounces fine, which was indeed the true and ancient standard of that kingdom, and which he means it shall remain. Nevertheless, as sufficient moneys of that standard cannot be coined and carried over in sufficient quantities for necessary use in commerce in Ireland, he has been pleased to permit English moneys to be current, the difference of English and Irish currency, however, being preserved. Proclamation is therefore to be made, that thenceforth English moneys are to be current, notwithstanding prohibition of the late Queen or himself, at the following rate; that is to say, the piece of 12*d.* or shilling of England for 16*d.* of Irish currency of the standard of nine ounces fine, and so all other pieces after that rate. The King will send over English moneys for his own service, so that his Irish subjects may safely use them. —Westminster, 31 January, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the King's Maiestie to proclayme the monie of Eng-

---

[1] The apostils are in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting.

[2] See *supra*, No. 101, p. 73.

1607.

land to be current in this kingdome. Re. by one of the Orealies the 17th of May 1607."

Jan. 31. Cotton. MSS. Tit. B. x. 181.

127. THOS. RIDGEWAY to LORD NORTHAMPTON.

Professing his gratitude for his Lordship's valuable information, "on forraine and domestical affaires," thinks it a duty to send some advertisements which he has lately received. Much discontent prevails, which, if it breeds not disloyalty, yet produces wavering and inconstant resolution. The state of things may be gathered from letters directed to the Spanish ambassador here, lately intercepted and taken from one Tillerson, a Northern man and a Jesuit, coming from Callis [Calais] and driven on this coast. The letters are sent over by the Lord Deputy, as will be the Jesuit (who has promised to make a full disclosure of his case to the King) so soon as his health, which is much broken, will permit his being sent forward. They are ill-provided to resist a foreign invasion, their wants being many and their forces dispersed; but they are prepared to sacrifice themselves for their gracious Prince.—Treasury, near Dublin, the last of January 1607.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* *Add.:* "To the Right Honble. his singular good Lo. the Earle of Northampton, Lord Warden of His Mat^ts cinque ports and one of His Higness's most Hon. Privie Council at Court."

Jan. 31. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 202.

128. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to any of the KING'S LEARNED COUNSEL.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to the under-named persons, being three score and fifteen in number, for the most part poor men, having unwillingly happened in the company of Morris M'Gybbon Duff and other rebels lately out in the province of Munster, were enforced to relieve them, and so became in danger of the laws. Whereupon they made humble suit to the Lord President to be a mean of their pardon, the list of whose names being examined by the Lord Chief Justice and the Lord Walshe, he (the Lord Deputy) is induced thereupon, and the rather at the Lord President's request, to grant the same.—Dublin Castle, last of January 1606.

Pp. 3. *Orig.* *Add.* *Not endd.*

Jan. 31. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 202.

129. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Duplicate of No. 128; the first name in the list being Edmund Fitz-Morris Roche of Castletown, shoemaker.—Dublin, the last day of January 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Jan. 31. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 203.

130. SAME to SAME.

Warrant for fiant of pardon, under the same circumstances, to others of M'Gybbon's company, to the number of three score and one.

Pp. 2. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd. by Sir John D.:* "2 Pardons of 136, followed by John Creen."

1607.
Jan. 31. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 203.

131. SAME to SAME.

Warrant for fiant of pardon for three score and one persons in like case, Thomas Langley being the first of the list.—Dublin Castle, the last day of January 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Feb. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 15.

132. SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to the LORDS.

Had long since advertised the arraignment and execution of John Bourke if the wind had served, or if shipping could have been found to convey his letters. The evidence against him he is humbly bold to send enclosed. Bourke's behaviour at his arraignment was so insolent and rebellious that his dearest friends condemned it. That his trial might be without all suspicion of partiality, some of his nearest alliance were put in the panel of the grand jury, the rather to induce him to submit himself to an ordinary and lawful course of proceeding; but he was so far from accepting that favour that he would neither yield reference to the seat of justice nor acknowledge His Majesty's authority, nor allow of their commission granted for his trial. He answered very unwillingly and sparingly to any question propounded, in but few words and very sharply; all that could be drawn from him in defence of his arrogant carriage was, that he could not serve two masters; he was the Pope's subject, and could not be the King's. The Earl of Thomonde, the Chief Justice, and himself (Brouncker), laboured very earnestly to break his resolved silence, but by no means prevailing; the evidence was openly read and his accusers were present to depose it, that the people might be thoroughly satisfied as well in the greatness of his offence as in the justness of his trial. After sentence of death pronounced, he (Brouncker) was persuaded by his assistants (considering his pretence of religion, the greatness of his name and alliance, and the disposition of the people of Lymerick), to collect a good number to secure the sheriff in the execution of his office; but he held it not fit to show the least suspicion of fear when there was no force to suppress the ill-affected, if any such had risen. He desired rather to make it known that his trust was in justice and not in force, and thereupon he sent him with a small guard to execution, which was speedily performed without resistance.

Has been advertised that they (the Lords) were in some doubt of a rebellion upon his escape, but he so little feared it, that he conveyed him from Corcke to Lymerick with ten horsemen only, having at that time other employment for the rest of his poor company, which he dares boldly say are a chief means of the great quiet which this province now enjoys. There are now no other enemies of the peace and wealth of this province but priests and wolves, both devouring monsters. It is certain that some of the priests here were acquainted with the powder treason, though haply the

1607.

manner and nature thereof was unknown to them. Attends daily the apprehending of one that then continually prayed for the good success of an enterprize in hand for the advancement of the Catholic cause ; the informer being discovered to the priests was slain after by their practice ; and there is no doubt that they are even now plotting a rebellion here, and persuading a new invasion to harden this idle and unconstant people ; but his endeavour to disarm the likeliest to conspire, will make them the less able to execute their desire. There are in the whole province 80 foot soldiers only, excepting a few at Waterford, which are many times elsewhere employed. Though the number be very small, yet joined with 50 horse, under his (Brouncker's) leading, it makes some show of a garrison, and serves many times to suppress the loose people, who being neglected might easily make a head and trouble the best disposed subjects. Of late his opinion hath been required concerning the forts of Castle Parke and Halbolinge. Halbolinge, he conceives, is of less importance than Castle Park, because there is another passage to Corke with boats of reasonable burthen, which the fort cannot hinder, yet may it be continued with a ward of 20 men till a citadel be erected there in Cork, which is very necessary, and fit to be done with expedition. Till then the abandoning of Halbolinge would increase the pride and wilfulness of that city, which might prove dangerous. Castle Parke commands the town and harbour of Kynsale and is of special use for a safe retreat, both of the persons and substance of all the English and other good subjects of those parts upon any sudden revolt or other occasion of terror. Thinks any reasonable cost well bestowed upon that place, and till money may be better spared, advises that a ward of 20 soldiers be kept in it.

A ward of 20 soldiers fit to be maintained in Castle Park.

Hears to his grief that he is much noted for his extreme severity against recusants, and yet he protests there hath not been levied 200*l.* in all the towns of this province. It is true that when persuasions and gentle means prevail not, he has recourse to threats and punishment, without which it had been impossible to conform any one, as the experience of two years past hath taught him. Whatsoever is reported of him he has the testimony of a good conscience, and the daily increase of reformation doth justify his proceedings. Within these few months there were not 10 persons of the faith in that whole province that came to church. They are now, by the blessing of God, multiplied to 500, all glad of their compulsion, many singing psalms and exhorting their neighbours to join in obedience with them. Waterforde and Clonmel remain wilful, and yet, in his opinion, inclining to conformity. Many villages do voluntarily follow the examples of the towns, though they understand little or nothing when they come to church.—Cork, 10 February 1606. *Signed.*

Pp. 4. *Endd. Encloses,*

1607.
[Feb. 10.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 15, I.

133. *A Brief of the Particulars against John Bourke, both of his action and speech, &c.*

1. *First his letter to the Lord Bourcke, wherein he would not acknowledge His Majesty to be King of this realm, and protesting therein that he would defend the land then in question against the King and heirs, &c.*

2. *When Corporal Miller (by direction of the Lord President) went to his castle, the 4th day of October last, to bring him to his Lordship to be examined upon certain matters objected unto him, he presently spying the horse coming towards the castle ran into the same, and as Corporal Miller desired to speak to him from the Lord President, he instantly made shot at the horseman, and missed his mark therein, &c.*

3. *The Corporal of the horse, upon request of Tibbott Bourcke, who was then in the castle, that he might come forth, answered he might, and prayed him to direct his brother John Bourcke to speak with him, who thereupon appearing upon the wall and hearing Corporal Miller declare unto him that by direction from the Lord President in His Majesty's name, he was required upon his duty of allegiance to give him access unto his house for some causes of service; the said John Bourcke then answered that he would not obey the King, neither should the King or the President command him, alleging that he was formerly imprisoned in the Castle of Dublin, where he endured much misery and wrong, and that, now he had a priest with him in his house, he would keep the same, and live and die there, adding further these words: I will acknowledge no earthly King, and I am as good as any of them, &c.*

4. *The said John Bourcke continuing in his said discourse, and hearing the said corporal's persuasions of him to be more obedient, he answered thus: "I would in God that all the kingdom were of my mind, for then we would cut off the heads of all those of your sort in one hour, and reproved the rest; that being* 140 *in number, they did not set upon the horse, and thereupon commanded the said corporal and his horse to get them away, or else he would send them away packing, and thereupon made another shot at them, but missed his aim, &c.*

5. *At the same time he came presently down from the castle himself, with a piece, a sword, and a targott, and another in his company (named John Hwolighane), with a pike, a sword, and a targott, and issuing out of the castle they sheltered themselves within an outer wall a little from the castle, and there hence (to beat the horsemen from the wall), the said John again made another shot at the horse; then the corporal retired a little from the castle and sent word thereof to Sir Edmund Walshe, who came thither with some forces of the country to assist the service, &c.*

1607.

6. *The same day of Sir Edmund's coming and doing nothing against him by speech nor assault, the said John Bourcke made two shots forth of the castle at his men, and the country (being required to help with their force the performance of the said service), attended about the said castle some three days, after finding that he must have yielded himself to justice, or otherwise resolve upon some other desperate ends. He presently plied his defence, and out of his castle he instantly made shot, and therewith killed one of Sir Edmund Walshe's men outright; and thereupon he and the said John Hwolighan (armed as aforesaid), issued out of a broken spike-hole of the said castle, &c.*

7. *At Carrige, when Corporal Miller received the charge of John Bourcke from the Earl of Ormonde, the said John turned to the people and cried to them, "Will you suffer me to be made a prisoner by these rascals and traitors," and many other words, inviting them to rescue him, &c.*

8. *At Clonmel, when Corporal Miller would take him off the hurdle whereon he was drawn, he cried out to the soffrayne and all the people to rescue him, saying, "Oh, will you suffer me to be carried away by these devils," and many other words of provocation to gain the people to rescue him, &c.*

9. *The* 13*th of December last, the said Corporal Miller (having the charge of the said John Bourcke as a prisoner, and finding him increase in his froward malice of the English nation), persuaded him to remember in what case he stood. And thereupon the said John Bourcke replied in these words: "Oh, if this country people had performed their promises to me it would be another world than it is," with many other undutiful speeches tending to sedition and rebellion.*

Corporal Miller hath deposed all the above articles to be true, and Lieutenant Russell, Nicholas Doddington, Thomas Powell, Christopher Taffe, and Hugh Davies have deposed the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th article to be true in manner as above said, adding to the 2nd that the said John Bourcke did then say that he would not obey the King nor any other, except the Catholic King of Spain. And to the 7th and 8th article Thomas Powell deposeth the prisoner spoke the said words in Irish, which he well understood; and all the rest as aforesaid did depose the same also by relation of the rest that understood the Irish language, &c.

Signed: Henry Brouncker, Thomonde, Barnard Lymericen., Dom. Sarffelde, Fra. Barckeley, Tho. Roper.

Copia vera: H. Brouncker.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "The treason of John Bourke."

Feb. 10. S. P., Ireland, vol. 221, 17.

134. SIR H. BROUNCKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

By the last passage was advertised from his substitutes that his patent of issues was in question, and like to be re-

1607.

voked, being condemned by the censure of the judges as a thing unlawful, and greatly prejudicial to the commonwealth of England. How little he has received from her late Majesty for 34 years' service, how miserable his estate is, and yet how little he has always respected his own good in regard of the public, he appeals to the knowledge of the whole State, and especially to him (Salisbury), to whom his heart has been always open, and who at the great Council table before His Majesty's coming out of Scotland was pleased to give an honourable testimony of his long and faithful service, and desired their Lordships to regard his necessity, and commend his desert to His sacred Majesty. In defence of his patent, he can truly say that it was first commended by the Lord Chief Justice as a thing lawful and necessary, and countenanced by most of the judges in all their circuits, and after a very strict examination thereof by his (Salisbury's) most noble father, renewed and supported by him. If any abuse hath been discovered in the execution of it, the offence may be punished without the overthrow of the patent, and the utter ruin of his estate, which almost wholly depends of it: nevertheless, if His Majesty and the State shall resolve to revoke it, he will not so much as in thought resist it; naked he came into the world, and naked he shall return again. Only he beseeches it may be lawful for him to lead a private life, and to make his peace with God, howsoever the world doth war against him. God has given him three sons: the second hath chosen the law for his portion; the youngest shall be a scholar; and the eldest he has long vowed to his (Salisbury's) service, not doubting that he will tread in the steps of his father's love and faithfulness, wherein if any man living shall accuse him, he will never acknowledge him for his child, as the Lord shall save him.—Corke, 10 February 1606. *Signed.*

Post.—Humbly prays his pardon for his postscript. The bearer is a good captain in time of war, and hath gotten the reputation of discretion and conscience by his carriage in this last year's sheriffwick, wherein he excelled all that preceded him. Humbly beseeches his favour for him, as occasion shall be offered. Has certified the state of this province in his letter to all the Lords, and therefore forbears to be troublesome.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

[Feb. 10.]
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 191.

135. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Intending to follow in Ireland the practice that has been used in England and Scotland of farming out the customs and impositions upon merchandizes, the King requires answers to certain memorials enumerated at the end of letter, but he (Sir Arthur) is not so strictly to confine his answers to those points as not to offer such suggestions as may occur to him for the advancement of the King's revenue.

1607.

And as he does not mean to cast the whole burthen upon him alone, he is to call to his assistance the Treasurer at Wars, the Lord Chief Justice, and Chancellor and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Secretary Fenton, and any others of the Council whom he shall think fit. As it is a matter of which the King has special care, he sends the letter by express messenger.

MEMORIALS for PROCEEDINGS in the matters of the CUSTOMS.

To call before then all persons, with their charters, grants, and evidences, whereby they challenge a right to receive any moneys for customs, impositions, or levies upon goods or wares imported or exported, or any exemptions from payment of customs or duties; and to deliver them to the Lord Deputy and Council, or such as they may appoint, to be received and perused.

All officers serving His Majesty in any such place to give an account of the yearly profits for seven years past.

Charters to be copied and sent over with the accounts of the seven years' profits.

The parties holding any such grants to be examined as to any furtherance of this business.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinge's Maiestie concerninge the customs of Irelande, &c. Receaved the 22 of March followinge by Robt. Cogan & Thomas Ward."

Feb. 10.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 228.

136. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to prepare fiant of a grant to Wm. Eustace, Esq., of a yearly fair at Kilcullen on St. Barnabas the Apostle's day and the day following (unless it should happen to be Sunday, and then upon the following day), and a weekly market every Saturday, reserving yearly to His Majesty 6*s.* 8*d.*—Castle of Dublin, 10 February 1606.

Feb. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 18.

137. VISCOUNT BUTTEVANTE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Presuming on his accustomed favours always extended, is emboldened to acquaint him of the persecution there for religion, which, hereafter, he fears might concern himself and others of his quality. Wherefore he humbly beseeches him to continue his protector, and begs that he will be pleased to address his favourable letters to the Lord President of Mounster in that behalf, whereby no rigour nor violent course be taken against him nor those that have manifested their faithful and loyal subjection, and that he will be likewise pleased to send him his (Salisbury's) pass to repair into England towards the Bath this spring without interruption; for such is his infirmity that it requires the same; at which time he means not to

1607.

forget the remembrance of his duty and service unto him --Barry Courte, 11 February 1606.

Signed: Laur. Buttevante.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Feb. 12.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 19.

138. SIR JEFF. FENTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

In a former letter of the 14th of September last he was bold to make mention of the Earl of Tyrone's second son, then commanding a regiment of Irishmen under the Archduke, and what apprehensions were made here of his employment in the Low Countries. Now very lately they have raised a new surmise, occurring to their former malignant purpose, namely, that the Lord of Howth's son (Sir Christopher St. Lawrence) is entertained by the Archduke, and joined with Tyrone's son, to be ready to answer some attempt against Ireland when time should fit them for it. This is brought over of late by some of themselves, who, arriving in an obscure creek upon the coast of Wexford, have dispersed the report among the Irish of those parts, who are apt to think that their great faction are always working and plotting for new stirs. They are greatly strengthened by this to serve a dangerous turn against this land when things shall be made ripe and prepared for it; and he assures himself that there is no one thing that more strongly bears up in their hearts their long settled hope of alteration than to see a seminary of their countrymen, and of the best families, nourished and bred up in the bosom of the Spaniard, from whom the greatest part of this people of Ireland cannot be separated in love nor confidence. Both those commanders are very popular here; the one by his name, being O'Neyle's second son (as they call him), and the other for his action and profession of a soldier, and there are joined to these sundry others of this country of no mean importance, both for their birth, counsel, and action, all fugitives from hence into Spain, and from thence sent to serve the Archduke. Suggests that both Tyrone's son and St. Lawrence should be withdrawn from the Archduke in time, and either returned home into their country or else dismissed to follow a course of travel if they have desire to see foreign service and customs abroad. So shall be taken from them the premeditated occasions to do hurt to this realm, and their friends in faction here may find cause to abate their expectation and be borne up by them.—Dublin, 12 February 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 13.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 25, II.

139. CERTIFICATE of the COUNCIL appointed to consider the Petition and Statements of the GREAMES.

Enumerates the reasons why they have not settled themselves at Roscommon; the chief being, their dislike of the place, for want of water and wood; the land let at too dear a rate, considering that very near unto it the like quantity is let for half the money; their poverty, having no means to

1607.

plant; labourers scant, who require double wages and their language not to be understood. They make no objections against Sir Raffe Sidley.

Desire leave to seek habitation elsewhere within the kingdom.

Signed: Ol. Lambert, Ja. Fullertone, Jeff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 14. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 229.

140. EXAMINATION of JOHN DUNN of Oxmiston [Oxmantown] Greene.

The Examination of John Dunn of Oxmiston Green, near Dublin, rope maker.

That George St. Lawrence came into his house the day before, about nine o'clock, and told him that he must use him as a witness to such conference as should pass between him and an Irish gentleman. The examinate said he did not understand Irish, but suggested that St. Lawrence should use a kinsman of his, one William Dunn, then lying at full length on straw in his house. St. Lawrence required said William Dunn to say that he was a priest. St. Lawrence and examinate then went forth to the house of John Langford, a constable, dwelling upon Oxmiston [Oxmanstown] Green, where the Irish gentleman lodged, and brought him back to examinate's house. The Irish gentleman asked the said William Dunn, then lying on the straw, Why he lay in so solitary and poor a place? He answered that he was glad to lie there for fear to be apprehended by the English; to which the Irish gentleman answered in Irish, "God help thee." St. Lawrence, and the Irish gentleman, and William Dunn then had much conference together in Irish. Examinate could only understand that between this and the next term the said Irish gentleman did promise to write to St. Lawrence further about those matters, which he charged him to keep secret. Examinate conceived they spoke of some numbers or form of men, but to what purpose he knew not, they spoke so softly together. After the conference, the examinate and St. Lawrence accompanied the Irish gentleman to his lodgings.

The Irish gentleman pressed St. Lawrence to stay with him all night; but he would not, but went straight with examinate to the bridge foot to Thomas Donoghe's house, and there St. Lawrence wrote a letter to one of the Lord Deputy's secretaries, praying him to produce a warrant and some assistance of his Lordship's guards to apprehend the Irish gentleman.

P. 1. *Copy. Not endd.*

[Feb. 14.] Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 236.

141. CONFESSION of GEORGE ST. LAWRENCE.

On Thursday previous, M'Mahon coming from Dublin the day before, lay at his father, Thomas St. Lawrence's house in Garriston, and entreated him that upon Thursday he would ride two or three miles with him to see a friend of his, and

1607.

in their travel asked him whether he would keep his counsel or not, if he did disclose his mind to him. He (St. Lawrence) answered, that if it were not hurtful to him he would. He then protested and swore that it should not, but be very much for his good if he would undertake it; and without any more words told him his mind, that he, being acquainted with him (St. Lawrence) a long time, thought in regard of his acquaintance that he might entreat him to join with him in any action whatsoever it were, that he had undertaken. He asked him simply what it was, thinking no hurt; and he told him that if he would wait upon the Lord Deputy till the next term, and acquaint himself in the castle, that he might do the best service that ever he did in sight of God and the world to be as a spy there, whereby he might give his (M'Mahon's) messenger notice from time to time in what case the castle were; and that when he (M'Mahon) found convenient time between that and the next term he would procure as many Irish gentlemen, with himself, as would come to the number of fifty or three score, or if need were a hundred, which should undertake the taking of the castle, and the overthrow of the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, with all the rest which should be in the castle at that time; and that in gaining of the castle he made no question to have the town, and suddenly after to receive aid out of Spain.

Imagining himself, if he should have taken him with the manner, that his proof were not sufficient against him, answered him that he would be advised by a priest at his (M'Mahon's) and his own coming to Dublin, which he (M'Mahon) did agree to; and he having a care to serve His Majesty, according to his bounden duty, came to his (St. Lawrence's) host's house upon Oxmantown Green about ten o'clock at night, and there talked with him in the presence of his host, and he (M'Mahon) came forth in his cloak and staid very nigh half an hour upon William Dunne's bedside, thinking him to be a priest, with other words as asking him were it a godly deed? Or if it were known and he adjudged to die, whether he should be saved or not? Whereunto Dunne answered he should. At which he rejoiced, and swore to proceed if the fault were not his (St. Lawrence's).

Witness his hand, George St. Lawrence.

Pp. 2. *Orig.* *Not add.* *Endd.:* "George St. Lawrence's confession under his oune hand. And the exam^{n} of John Dun."

Feb. 14.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 229.

142. EXAMINATION of GEORGE ST. LAWRENCE.

To the same effect as his confession.

P. ½. *Copy.* *Not endd.*

Feb. 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 25, I.

143. PETITION of the poor distressed GREAMES lately arrived in IRELAND, praying leave to return, or to have certain lands settled on them.

Praying that they may enjoy the lands they formerly held, paying unto His Majesty the sum of 500*l.*, according as

1607.

the same is in survey, where they yielded no rent before, and to put in security.

Or lands in Ireland in fee simple to the amount of 300*l.* per annum, upon relinquishment of all their estates in England.

For license to four of them to go from time to time into England to become humble petitioners to His Majesty, and to take order with several noblemen and others, of whom they hold lands by tenant right.

Pp. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 20. **144.** The Agreement which was concluded between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cahaine, at Dunganon the 17th of February 1606.

It is agreed between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cahaine, *alias* Donell Ballagh O'Cahaine, that the Earl shall give from himself and his heirs after him the inheritance of O'Cahaine to O'Cahaine and his heirs male after him for ever, reserving as yearly rent from O'Cahaine and his heirs two hundred cows out of the said lands; the one moiety to be paid every May day, and the other moiety the 1st of November, and that all the lands from the mountain to the Banne should be in the Earl's possession and custody as an assurance for his rent. And at what time soever O'Cahaine shall pay the two hundred cows, then he may enjoy the territories from the mountain to the Banne as freely as the other part of the land lying westward, upon condition of paying yearly unto the Earl two hundred cows from that time forth, both in the west and in the east, as we have formerly said. O'Cahaine shall claim no right nor title to those lands but only such as he holdeth from the Earl and his heirs. And in case that O'Cahaine should die before his son, Rowrye O'Cahaine, or any other of his heirs, should come to the age of 21 years, the Earl and his heirs shall have their wardship until they come to years, as the King hath the Earl's. And whatsoever contention concerning lands, or sessing, or any other injurious action shall happen now or at any time hereafter between O'Cahaine and his gentlemen and followers, O'Cahaine shall be bound to abide the arbitrament and award of the Earl, or of such as he shall refer the matter unto in all points aforesaid. The Earl and O'Cahaine consent to confirm this agreement without delay, and to ratify it by due order of law. Furthermore, that O'Cahaine's heir shall not match himself in matrimony without the consent of the Earl or his heir. Futhermore, of the two hundred cows agreed upon to be paid by O'Cahaine for rent unto the Earl, he promised to pay a hundred at May day to the Earl, and a hundred pounds in payment of the other hundred which were to be paid at Hallowtide yearly, if O'Cahaine make choice to pay the hundred pounds rather than the cows at that gale yearly unto the Earl. And if there be any thing wanting or for-

1607.

gotten requisite for the perfection of this deed, the Earl and O'Cahaine have given their word and promise to stand to whatsoever advice and assurance the learned in the law will award. And lastly, the Earl hath promised that in every matter to be ordered between O'Cahaine and his gentleman, O'Cahaine may elect two to assist the Earl in ordering of such controversies.

O'Cahaine.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "A copy of agreement, &c."

Feb. 18. Lansd. MSS. vol. 159, 177. B.M.

145. Sir Oliver St. John to Sir Julius Cæsar.

Thanks him for his friendly offices, which he heard of from those who have had occasion to repair to him, and is encouraged thereby to zeal in His Majesty's service. Begs him to dispose of him as he may think best. Much apprehension is entertained of some innovations here, and as it is necessary to be provided against all accidents, he presumes to press it on his (Cæsar's) consideration. Thanks him for his noble care of him about his leases of Balterevy, and as to his pension. Will do all he can in the maintenance of his charge to deserve further favours.—Dublin, 18 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Feb. 19. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 171.

146. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant to make out a fiant of a grant to William Nugent, son to Richard, late Baron of Delvin, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder in fee-simple to the right heirs of his father, of all the lands he was seised of any estate of inheritance. And to insert in the same a grant to the said William, and Jenet his wife, and the heirs of the said Jenet, of all such lands as they were seised of in her right, or whereof Walter, late Baron of Skrine, and Ellen his wife, being the parents of said Jenet, were seised, which accrued to His Majesty or the late Queen, by the attainder of the said William Nugent, according to His Majesty's letters, dated at Westminster, 31 October last.—Dublin, 19 February 1606.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir John Davys:* "William Nugent's warrant."

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 21.

147. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

On the 6th of this instant, Sir Richard Cooke arrived, by which passage he (Chichester) received his Lordship's letters concerning Richard Purcell, who was this term brought to his trial in the King's Bench, and in order to give the Lords of the Council satisfaction in that cause has herewith sent a brief declaration of the fact, and how he hath been proceeded withal.

Sends likewise a particular of his living and goods, which is near the true valuation, as he is informed. Craves his Lordship's pardon if he was too sensible of an imputation of tolerance or

1607.

partiality, which he conceived had been laid upon him by some from thence, because his trial was not posted as they expected, the reasons of which delay he truly delivered before. Feared that some such suggestion might be made, either out of the jealousy of his opponents there, or of such as might be interested in the escheat of his lands, if he had been convicted. Conceives the President of Munster hath certified to him the arraignment and execution of John Bourke, who died an obstinate and cancred traitor, denying the King's Majesty to be his King or Sovereign, the escheat of whose lands is found to be five ploughlands, out of which there are two jointures, and surveyed ultra reprizes at 5*l.* per annum. Some question will arise upon conveyances, which (as it is said) he made before he revolted, besides which the Lord Bourke pretends title to the greatest part thereof. And in regard of this Lord's good conformity in religion, and to drown his other claims, has passed the one moiety thereof unto him, by lease, for 21 years; and the other moiety to Captain Henry Skipwith, in respect of his good service, of which grant he beseeches him they may enjoy the benefit. Has been pressed by sundry gentlemen, who have books to fill, to suffer it to pass unto them according to the tenour of the King's letters, but holding this the more profitable course for His Majesty, has so disposed it upon bonds to have it resigned if they shall be thereto required upon directions from thence. They hold there a temperate course with the recusants, albeit they labour to make all their proceedings odious. They have dealt with none but some principal men of that city and three of Drogheda. They win some of all sorts and professions; but unless he be further animated and directed from thence, he could gladly leave the managing of that business to the clergy and penal laws, unless it be to work by advice and persuasion, and by censuring some noted person, or in causes of principal moment.

Received about this time twelvemonths, from the Lords, letters of advice and instruction for his proceeding in causes of this kind, the true copy of which he sent to the President of Munster, according to his Lordship's direction at that time in his private letters. Has sundry ways advised him since that time to run their course with them; but by some complaints from that province he gathers that the President has not contained himself within these limits. He is a very noble and worthy gentleman, and may, through zeal to do good in that kind, be carried further than the bounds of those directions, which he (Chichester) desires may not be imputed as to him, but begs his Lordship, if he takes notice of any such thing, to write unto' him such directions as he may think fit, which he knows will be principles for him to follow; and albeit, he knows what is yet done can beget no alteration, yet it leaves a shrewd impression in the minds of many, and unless they be strengthened to hold a compulsory force for

1607.

bringing them to the church, they shall not do that good which is to be wished.

Thanks his Lordship for the choice of the Chief Baron, who is an understanding and painful gentleman. Finds by him and the Chief Justice, that their burthens are very great; they desire some more assistance from England, which is no more than needs, for their inferior associates are not complete and fit as those places do require. Sends herewith a list of their names, and his Lordship will soon be informed what they are.

Caffer Oge O'Donnell and Neale M'Swynne continue in their lewd career; they have added murder to their stealth. Has put some men upon them, but must send better assistance, for they have taken and fortified a lough or two; when the treasure arrives will take that business in hand more effectually. Have made an ill exchange in having Mr. Paulett at the Dyrrie; fears he is not fit for that command. Many dissensions have arisen since he came thither. Has sent Byrchinsha into Ulster, and Sir James Fullerton is going to the other parts, if he can spare so much of the treasure, revenue, or casualties, as to build castles within some of the forts in that province. He should find a means to ease part of the ordinary charge of men. Has received no letters dated since the 24th of December, from which he infers there are sundry dispatches at the sea-side, to which it may be the Lords may expect some answer.—Dublin, 20 February 1606.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 21, I.

148. *I.—The true state of the case of Richard Purcell, Baron of Loughmoe, as it was discovered upon the evidence at his arraignment.*

Richard Purcell was bound in a statute of 5,000l., unto Margaret Tobbin, his elder brother's wife, which statute was acknowledged for the performance of covenants.

Margaret Tobbin, supposing the statute to be forfeited in Easter term last, sued out a writ of extent upon the statute directed to the sheriff of the county of the liberty of Tipperary, whereby the sheriff was authorized as well to seize the goods and lands of Purcell as to take his body. The sheriff at that time was Adam Tobine, brother to the said Margaret, the conusee of the said statute.

Adam Tobine, the sheriff, by virtue of that writ, made a valuation and seizure of certain cattle, being the goods of Purcell, who was then absent at Dublin; but at the entreaty of Purcell's wife and others of his friends, left the goods upon the hands of Purcell's friends, they giving security by bond to redeliver the cattle to the sheriff at a certain day and place. The goods are restored to the possession of Purcell's wife by those friends who gave security to the sheriff for the redelivery thereof. Purcell, to be relieved upon this statute,

1607.

doth purchase out Audita querela, *returnable in the Court of Common Pleas, and thereupon obtains a supersedeas in the Court of Common Pleas, directed to the same sheriff. Purcell returneth from Dublin into the county of Tipperary, and delivereth the supersedeas to the sheriff, near about the time when the cattle were to be redelivered to the sheriff, according to the condition of the bond given by his friends. At the day he caused the cattle to be redelivered unto the sheriff. The sheriff being possessed thereof, thereupon Purcell desired restitution of his cattle by force of the supersedeas; the sheriff said he would be advised by his learned counsel whether by law he ought to do it or no.*

The sheriff being resolved by his counsel that the supersedeas was no warrant to restore the cattle already seized, and Purcell (as he affirmed) being informed that he ought to have his cattle, because they were not delivered over to the conusee of the statute the first day of August last, Purcell came to the place where the cattle were grazing, being accompanied by four horsemen besides himself, who carried a horseman's staff (which was his usual manner, being in those parts), and 13 *or* 14 *footmen, whereof the greatest number had swords and skeanes.*

The sheriff that day having a purpose to go on hunting, not far from that place, was met by one Edmond Kernye, who told him that Mr. Purcell was come to the place where the cattle were grazing, and desired to speak with the sheriff touching the redelivery thereof, and to make a friendly composition touching the execution.

The sheriff diverted himself from his hunting and came to the place, where he found Purcell accompanied in manner aforesaid, where, after salutations, Purcell told him that he was come for his cattle and desired the sheriff to redeliver them.

The sheriff told him he might not have them by law; Purcell told him that his lawyer had resolved him that he ought to deliver them. "A better lawyer than yours," said the sheriff, "told me I may not deliver them." Then Purcell's brother beckoned to one of his men, and one of the sheriff's men, taking occasion by Purcell's stirring of his horse (whereby the point of Purcell's staff was turned towards the sheriff, but not after the manner of charging the same), suddenly took hold of Purcell's staff and wrested the same out of his hand. Purcell having lost his staff, leapt from his horse and drew his sword half way out of the sheath, but the sheriff being likewise lighted, and having a dart in his hand, suddenly closed with him and told him that if he would not keep the peace, he would stab him with his dart. Purcell, retiring backward from the sheriff, fell upon his back, and withal the sheriff fell upon him, and both being down and struggling together, Purcell lying undermost upon the ground, cried out to his men, "Purcello Abo" (which is

1607.

an invitation or call which the Irish lords use to their followers when they would have them stick to them in any danger or distress). Thereupon divers of Purcell's men drew their swords and gave the sheriff sundry wounds in his head, whereof he died about twenty-four days after, and hurt divers of the sheriff's men. In this manner was the fact committed.

But presently after the fact done, Purcell rode towards Ulster, where the Lord Deputy was in camp at that time, and shortly after came unto his Lordship to the Cavan, before Tobine was dead, and his Lordship understanding soon after of the death of the said Tobine, he acquainted the said Purcell therewith, who thereupon submitted himself to be justified by the law, whereupon his Lordship brought him to Dublin and referred him to the Chief Justice, who committed him to the Castle.

Shortly after he was indicted at Clonemell, in the county of the liberty of Tipperary, of murder, before the Justices of Assize, and the indictment being removed into the King's Bench, he was thereupon arraigned Michaelmas term last; but because a jury of that county being 70 miles distant from Dublin, could not appear in that term, process issued for their appearance in Hilary term last, at which time the sheriff returned a principal pannell, and tales of 44, which for the most part appeared, out of which number Purcell challenged divers, but at the last there was a full jury sworn, which, upon the matter before expressed, with some other circumstances enforced against him by the King's Council, did find the prisoner guilty of manslaughter, and acquitted him of murder.

John Davys. Robert Jacob.

Pp. 3. Endd.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 21, II. **149.** *II.—A note of the lands of Richard Purcell, of Loghmoe, in the county of Typerarie, Esq.*

The castles of Loghmoe, Balynemeag, Balynehow, Riele Agherregh, Rahealteth, Clonelwough, Baly Cormicke, Balin Rosseh, lands called Cranagh; his lands in all esteemed to be some eight coalpes. A coalpe of land contains some 400 English acres, and may be worth some 20l. yearly for each coalpe. Of moveable goods taken by sheriffs, consisting of sheep, oxen, &c., estimated by them at 200 marks, but by himself at 200l. Corn and household stuff, 200 marks, which remains sequestered upon inventory.

P. 1. Endd.

[Before 20 Feb.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 22. **150.** *III.—Chief Justice Ley and Chief Baron Wynche to Salisbury.*

Requesting that some learned man in the common laws might be sent over, "especially for causes in the Court of Exchequer, business there being so disordered by the con-

1607.

tentions and negligence of officers, that extraordinary diligence of more than one honest man's endeavours will hardly settle and keep them in order."

[*No date, but alluded to in the Deputy's letter,* 20 *February.*]

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 21, III.

151. *IV.—The names of the Judges of the Law in His Majesty's Courts at Dublin,* 21 *February* 1606.

King's Bench	*Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice.* *Geffrey Osbaldston.* *Sir Dominicke Sarsfeilde.*
Common Pleas	*Sir Nicholas Welshe, Lord Justice.* *Peter Palmer.* *Sir Charles Calthorpe.*
Exchequer	*Sir Humfrey Wynche, Lord Chief Baron.* *Robert Oglethorpe.* *John Eliott.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 19.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 171.

152. SIR A. CHICHESTER to SIR J. DAVIS.

Warrant for fiant, containing a grant to William Nugent, son to Richard, late Baron of Delvin, and the heirs of his body, with remainder in fee-simple to the right heirs of his father, of all lands whereof himself or any other to his use was seised; and to insert therein a grant to the said William and Jenet his wife, and the heirs of the said Jenet, of all lands whereof he was seised in right of the said Jenet, or whereof Walter, late Baron of Skrine, and Ellen his wife, the parents of the said Jenet, were seised on 31st October last, which did accrue to His Majesty or the late Queen by the attainder of the said William Nugent.—Dublin, 19 February 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Feb. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 212.

153. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of free and general pardon to Muriertagh O'Brien, Lord Bishop of Killaloe, and to the Lady Slane-ny-Brien, his wife, and Donell M'Laughlen Oge M'Considin, of Cahir Cloney, in the county of Clare, yeoman; and of all intrusions and fines of alienations by him, the said Lord Bishop and his ancestors, of any temporal lands committed.—Dublin, 20 February 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Feb. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 232.

154. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for fiant of a pardon to Sir Richard Boyle of all alienations and intrusions wherewith the manor of Lismore, in the county of Waterford, might be chargeable. Also a

1607.

release and confirmation to him of all his lands, pursuant to His Majesty's letters, dated at Hampton Court, 16 January 1603.—Dublin Castle, 20 February 1606.

P. ¼. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "My Lo. Deputie's warr^t for my pdon of alienations: and release."

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 23.

155. SIR G. FENTON to SALISBURY.

Proposes that His Majesty make choice of five or six of the Privy Council, to put on the quorum with the Lord Deputy, for the granting of concordatums, and that no concordatums be allowed but such as have their signature.—Dublin, 20 February 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 24.

156. SIR RICHARD MORYSON to SALISBURY.

Suggests means for lessening the charges in building a citadel in Waterford.

Not long since, being at Waterford, apprehended a priest (of which profession there be many swarm in that quarter of Ireland), and sent him unto my Lord President. Upon examination, he confessed, that this last winter, in a general assembly convened by their vicar-general, Doctor Whyte, they sent two priests of their company whose names he would not confess, the one to the French King, the other to the Archduke, under pretence to labour (as he said) their mediation to His Majesty for toleration of religion. Sent his examination to my Lord Deputy, yet thinks it his duty to make it known to his Lordship, that by his wisdom the farther effect of their commissions may be considered and their proceedings abroad looked into, that their return may be the less dangerous to the State whatsoever deeper practices they may have in hand.

The same priest confessed likewise that himself and three more had been employed in that town by their vicar-general, as they style him, at another convocation, as divers were into other places at the same time, for a collection of money toward the charges of Sir Patrick Barnewell, their agent in England, as he termed him, of which collections his part came to 8*l.*, the whole of that town to 32*l.*, according to which proportion, if the rest of the land yield to be taxed, as they say they do, he may easily be contented to follow their cause there, and care little how long his negotiations last, being so well maintained without his own expenses.

Though this was confidently believed before by my Lord Deputy and the Council, yet it could not be proved before this time.—Dublin, 20 February 1606.

P. 4. *Hol. Endd.*

Feb. 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 25.

157. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Their letters of the 13th of December were brought to him the 6th instant, by the master of the barque that brought over Sir Richard Cooke. They lay long for a wind at the water-

1607.

side, and afterwards found a difficult passage, being driven to the Isle of Man. One of the letters concerned Richard Purcell, requiring expedition to be used in his trial about the killing of the late sheriff of the liberties of the county of Tipperarie. He was this last term arraigned before the judges of the King's Bench upon the indictment of murder, and after a whole day's travail was thereof acquitted by a jury of the county where the fact was committed and found guilty of manslaughter only. Being careful to give their Lordships full satisfaction of the proceedings, he caused a declaration of the whole to be drawn and sent to their Lordships. Still detains Purcell in prison here, and will detain him until the sessions in the county of Tipperarie be passed; that in the meantime those of the other side may be further advised and resolved whether to bring their appeal in this case or no.

Another letter was concerning those families of the Greames which have been sent over to inhabit and settle in the county of Roscommon under Sir Raphe Sydley, wherein their Lordships express the care they have of their well-doing and good usage. In order that such as they have already may be comforted to stay, and others designed to be sent hither after them, may the more willingly submit themselves to His Majesty's royal pleasure in that behalf, he has been as careful to content them in all occasions as they could expect; at their first arrival he provided them of all necessary helps to carry them to their destination, and since sent a man of his own, with letters to Walter Greame of Netherbie, who is chief among them, to inquire how he and his kinsmen liked the country, and whether the articles of agreement made between the commissioners and Sir Raphe Sydley were performed or no. They have not hitherto complained of any breach therein made, but he learns otherwise they do not affect the place nor intend to plant themselves there; and lately, hearing there were not above six or seven householders of them left at Roscommon, he sent for the principal of them, and understands from them that the rest are scattered and gone away for relief, some to Sir Richard and some to Sir George Greame, their kinsmen, with whom they still remain. Observing their instability, thought good to send strict and special warning to the officers of the ports to prevent their escape, to which the younger sort are much inclined; since which directions there were two of them taken aboard a Scottish barque, whom he has caused to be committed for example's sake and warning to the rest. They have lately preferred their petition, declaring their present states and desires. Referred that and the examination of their general cause to some of the Council, and transmits herewith what they certified under their hands, together with the petition itself. Told them, upon occasion of their requests, that they were thrust out thence, and sent hither to expiate their former offences

1607.

and misdemeanors against His Majesty and his loyal subjects, and not to receive such great rewards; whereupon they grew very importunate for license to send over four to negociate their business in order the better to enable themselves to set up their rest for altogether here, and that it might be at their own election in what part and under whom to dwell and settle within this kingdom. Prays their Lordships to consider their demands. If it please them to allow of their agents coming thither, he will be careful to make choice of such as are likeliest to return, and above all others, wishes that Walter Greame of Neitherbie may be one. Is of opinion that, except this be granted, they will not be able to keep them here, though they venture their lives to steal away; and it is hard for them, being unaccustomed to take pains (as it should seem), having little money left them, being altogether without servants and cattle, and generally unfurnished of all things necessary to manure a land that hath been so long waste and without house or habitation. If it please His Majesty to continue his first resolution and to send more of them to Ireland, advises that both themselves and their allowances (if any) be sent to Mr. Deputy and Council, to be disposed of under one or more gentlemen, who shall take good care of them for the first year; and though he holds it a very princely and memorable act in His Majesty, if they could be placed here altogether, the better to conserve their language and manners without mixture with the Irishry, yet he foresees the same will be more difficult and require some greater helps and means in the beginning than if they shall be divided and scattered, some under one landlord and some under another. They are of the religion, and a witty and understanding people, and withal are very civil compared with most of this nation. Will do his best to encourage and hearten them to abide and settle in this kingdom, but finds they cannot like Roscommon, as well for other reasons as for those alleged in the certificate, besides another which they stand principally upon, which is because Sir Raphe Sydley can make them no longer estates than during his wife's life.

Has already acquainted his Lordship with Sir John Everarde's voluntary resignation of his place of one of the justices of the King's Bench, and propounded for the sending of another to succeed him, since which time the Lord Chancellor and judges, entering into consideration of the want of judges for the circuits, and that they must necessarily in their absence retain one of the King's Council at least to attend with them about His Majesty's affairs, have thought fit that he should forthwith appoint one in his stead to supply that defect. He has therefore, at their recommendations, accepted of Sir Dominicke Sarsfeilde, Chief Justice of Munster, upon the Lord Chief Justice and Chief Baron's opinions and certificates under their hands, that both offices were compatible, and might be well exercised by one and the same person

1607.

without incongruity of law or inconvenience to His Majesty's service. Holds it meet for the greater encouragement and satisfaction of men of this nation, that one of them understanding the language should sit on each bench; besides he is a gentleman of good parts and conformable in religion, which he thought fit to signify to their Lordships, praying their allowance of the choice. There are only three judges in each court, and if it be thought fit to increase the number of them, as formerly was intended, this time of peace and reformation do require them most, so they be sufficient and virtuous personages, which he remembers the rather because it were to be wished that some of the inferior of these they have already were such.

Sir John Everard craves the benefit of the King's letters of allowance for some maintenance in a private life. Has promised him 100 marks a year during the King's pleasure, and has enjoined him upon the same, not to be of counsel in any cause against His Majesty, either private or public. Recommends that this be increased to 100*l.* The loss of his practice when he was made judge has been a great hindrance unto him.—Castle of Dublin, 21 February 1606.

Signed.

Have lately discovered an intended conspiracy about the surprising of this castle, but by such unlikely persons that they do not yet well know what to make of it. Have only examined two, and find it was intended to make the attempt between this and the end of Easter term. As they learn more their Lordships shall be advertised.

P. 3. *Endd.*

Feb. 21.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 193.

158. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to any of HIS MAJESTY'S LEARNED COUNSEL.

Daniel Molyneux, Ulster King-of-Arms, having exhibited unto him (Sir Arthur Chichester) the great abuses and disorders daily committed in matters that concerned his office, whereby the noblemen and gentlemen were greatly prejudiced in their arms and titles, for redress whereof he had prayed him (Sir Arthur Chichester) to give him authority by commission under the great seal, to make a visitation and survey of matters of heraldry, and things incident to his office, the Lord Deputy gives warrant for a fiant of such a commission. —Dublin Castle, 21 February 1606.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir John Davys:* "Molineux, K. of Armes Commiss."

Feb. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 26.

159. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The Lord Viscount Tulloghe at his being in England, petitioned His Majesty in the behalf of the Earl of Ormond, his father-in-law, who, in the time of the late Queen, alienated without license divers manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments held *in capite* within this realm, for the benefit of the said Lord Viscount and his lady, the Earl's daughter, and others of his house, to grant to the said Earl and his feoffees a pardon of alienation and intrusions; and as the Earl's lands lay dispersed in several counties, to grant to his heir a special livery of such lands as should descend unto him. His Majesty, by his letters of the 12th of July last, required him (Chichester) to consider of these two clauses of the petition. Has accordingly caused search to be made by the officers of the Exchequer for all the said Earl's lands held *in capite* and aliened without license, as well those that descended as other purchased lands, and sent the certificate to the Chief Baron to be considered; whose opinion, together with the schedule of the extents of the said lands, are sent herewith under his own hand. Recommends the business to his Lordship's good favour, and begs him to signify His Majesty's pleasure in reference thereto.—Castle of Dublin, 21 February 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

Feb. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 26, I.

160. *Certificate of Chief Baron Wynche of the annual value of the lands of the Earl of Ormond, held in capite, alienated without license.*

Pardon desired for lands of annual value of 805*l.* 15*s.* 1½*d., Irish, and in sterling,* 604*l.* 6*s.* 4¾*d., specified in a schedule annexed. Due to the King for alienation without license, one whole year's value of the land by the ordinary course of the Exchequer. Other lands, holden in capite, purchased without license. Affirmation of Mr. Roth, the Earl's officer. Offices found of alienations made since they came to the Earl, the King entitled to all the mean profits from the finding of the offices until the pardon be sued over and above the one year's value.*

Value of the lyvery after the death of the Earl, if his heir be of full age, to pay to the King one year's value of all the Earl's lands, by descent or purchase, whether holden of the King or of any common person called the primer seisin, which cannot be known until upon inquisition after the Earl's death.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.*

Feb. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 27.

161. ROBERT ROTHE to SALISBURY.

Comments on the Chief Baron's certificate of alienations of Ormond's lands. There is no proof of such alienations. Prays that the pardon for such alienations and intrusions may be ordered to pass. Recounts the action of the Deputy upon the King's letters touching the petition of my Lord Butler. The neglect of the Deputy's certifying was caused by officers of the Exchequer. They have received the certificate, which, with the Deputy's letters, is sent by the bearer, and conferred with the Lord Chief Baron. Gives account of the proceedings of inquiry in the Exchequer. Fines have been levied upon Gerald Comerford and others. Recounts the Lord Bishop of Ossory's recovery of lands against the said Comerford.—Dublin, 22 February 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
Feb. 25.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 198.

162. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant for a fiant of a license of alienation of the town of Little Furrows, in the county of Dublin, containing 16 acres, to be made by Thomas [Jones], Lord Archbishop of Dublin, to John Sauchy and his heirs, with the clauses in such grants usual.—Dublin Castle, 25 February 1606.

P. ¼. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "License of alienation to my lo. the Chancellor."

Feb. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 28.

163. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has received by the post barque, and since this present dispatch, His Majesty's letters of the 27th of December, and that of the Lords of the last of the same. His Majesty gives him leave to use a discretion in the executions of some of His Highness's warrants, and directions in matters of justice, of revenue, or in cases concerning persons which he shall conceive not to be grounded either upon the information there, or which may seem to bring inconvenience to His Majesty's service. Will faithfully observe this commission. Is exceedingly comforted in His Majesty's gracious opinion of him, whereupon, next to God's goodness, he chiefly reposes himself.

Ascribes this favour to Salisbury's honourable representation of his poor endeavours from time to time, for which he humbly thanks him, and begs him to offer the like to His Majesty. Has received another letter of His Majesty in the behalf of Mr. Hibborne, requiring him to pass unto him the fee farm of John Bourke's lands, or so much thereof as may amount to 20*l.* per annum. Signified in his former letter that it was but five ploughlands; it is now found to be seven and a half, whereof four and a half are in jointure to the mother and widow of Bourke, and surveyed at 5*l.* a year, and being improved to the best, it will be but a small matter (unless he stock it himself), the King's rent and composition deducted, and the jointures allowed to the widows; for by reason of the great quantities of waste lands lying near unto it, a ploughland will not yield above 5*l.* a year, and hardly so much. These things being so, it will fall short of Mr. Hibborne's expectation, albeit he sell it as if it were in his hands without lease. Besides it is somewhat litigious in regard of Lord Bourke's title and claim thereto. For this reason he made a lease of the one moiety to his Lordship, the other to Captain Skipwith in recompense of service. Should be very glad that this lease should take effect according to the hope he gave the gentleman, otherwise Lord Bourke will come presently over, and fill all the court with his complaints in this behalf. Will make bold to stay it until he shall receive his Lordship's further directions, which he requests to be sent speedily.

The general letter requires at this time no other answer, but that he will diligently observe what is enjoined, and that he

1607.

is thankful for the care taken to supply their growing wants, and for the payments of arrears due unto the poor servitors here. Urges that the arrears may be paid promptly, and in Ireland; in order to avoid the waste and loss of service which would follow from the servitors having to go to England to press for payment of their claims.

Expresses his thanks and his satisfaction with their proceedings with Sir Patrick Barnewell, of whom his Lordship shall be further advertised after his coming, and according to the experience they find of him. Imagines that he and many other passengers, with the treasure and letters are at the water side, for only the post barque is come hither, and that with difficulty.—Castle of Dublin, 28 February 1606.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

Feb. 28. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 161. **164.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Refer to their former letters written in July last, concerning a grievance alleged by the Earl of Essex, viz., that in August last was twelve months, at a session held at Monaghan, one Henry Garvey, gentleman, made suit, and suggested that he was in possession of the lands of Eniskeen under a lease in fee-farm made by his father, John Garvey, late Primate, with the assent of the Dean and Chapter, and that Owen ap Hugh, gentleman, made oath to this effect; whereupon Robert Oglethorpe and John Elliott, Barons of the Exchequer, and Judges of Assize, made order at the said sessions that the tenants of the lands should hold and enjoy them against Ever M'Mahon, being tenant of the same lands under the Earl of Essex; and that this order was confirmed by the Lord Chancellor, and an injunction granted, and attachment issued against the said Ever M'Mahon. Against this the Earl of Essex alleged that he is the King's fee-farmer of the countries of Ferney and Clancarvil, of which the lands of Eniskeen are parcel, and that neither he nor his tenant was made party to the suit, nor were His Majesty's learned counsel made acquainted with it, as in such cases is usual. And therefore they (the Lords) called upon the Lord Deputy and Council, by their said former letters to call the parties with their learned counsel before them and to hear the cause and do right therein, and that in the meantime the said Ever M'Mahon should not be dispossessed.

They complain much of having had no answer, and require them to execute their directions in their former letters. Moreover it is complained that Sir Edward Blaney, Governor of the county of Monaghan, hath made sundry levies of cows and other provisions in the countries of Ferney and Clancarvil by way of cesse, although the Earl of Essex and his tenants are freed by the letters patent under the great seal of England, dated the 9th day of May, 18th Elizabeth, from all cesses to be imposed by the Lieutenant Deputy or any other governor, or other than such as shall be imposed by Parliament. It is His Majesty's will, therefore, that Sir

1607.

Edward Blaney shall henceforth cease from imposing any such taxes on the said Earl's tenants, and shall make satisfaction for those already imposed.—Whitehall, the last of February 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, T. Suffolk, Salisbury, J. E. Worcester, Exeter, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Concerning the Earle of Essex."

Mar. 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 29. **165.** The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Their last dispatch of the last of December only arrived the 25th of this last month, but though it had a long passage, yet it brought great comfort to them all, in His Majesty's gracious approbation and allowance of their proceedings here in sundry weighty affairs. This is no small encouragement to hold on their course diligently in the public service. Forbear to trouble their Lordships at this time with any particular demonstration of the state of this realm, since things stand in reasonable good terms of peace and quietness in all the parts of it. Save that in Tyrconnell some loose kerne, under the guiding of Capharte Oge O'Donnell, and some of the Macswynnes, have drawn themselves into a kind of rebellion, pretending outwardly an old quarrel against the Earl of Tyrconnell for some petty challenge of land in that country, having upon the sudden surprised the Castle of Doghe, and a small lough thereabouts; and although they have used persuasions with the insurgents to dissolve their company and to seek redress at the State, yet, as they find that they are not by those good admonitions made sensible of their faults and less apt to be drawn to conformity, they have given authority to the Earl, with the aid of His Majesty's forces in those parts, to make head against those by whose means these rebels have already quit their fastness in the lough; and they hope ere it be long they will rather scatter and break than stand to the defence of the castle. His Majesty's forces being now on foot, and ready to invest the castle, they doubt not but out of their loose and slight beginnings they will find little encouragement to proceed further. Of any further accidents which shall follow this business their Lordships shall be advertised in the next letter. As regards the proclamation for reducing the coin of silver harps to the true value, they are glad to find that their Lordships approve thereof, and have procured a warrant from His Majesty for making the English coin to be current in this kingdom. This warrant is not yet come to their hands, and they pray their Lordships to cause it to be sent hither with speed, the better to strengthen their proceedings in that particular of the coin.

Lastly, touching a list of the concordatums to be certified thither once in six months that they may see what the

1607.

expenses in that kind do amount unto in every particular nature; their Lordships shall not fail, God willing, to receive (according the limitation of that time) due certificates both of the sums issued under that name, and also the true causes and grounds thereof, and with what moderation they have and shall proceed in the issuing of His Majesty's treasure that way. Hope in their next to give them a full demonstration of the state of Halbowlinge and Castle Park, which they cannot do by this, for that neither the calculation of the charges is duly made, nor the true condition and state of those forts fully certified from the Lord President and some others whom they have employed therein.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Rogerus Midensis, Th. Ridgeway, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Ri. Moryson, Jeff. Fenton, Ja. Fullertone, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2. *Add.* *Endd.*

Mar. 2. Grant Book, No. 22. **166.** LEASES OF CROWN LANDS IN IRELAND.

Commission to Sir Arthur Chichester and others to make leases of lands in Ireland.

Mar. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 30. **167.** THOMAS YOUNGE to MR. WILSON.

Desires him to procure a new survey to be made of Mr. Gould's seignory of Turbart [Tarbert] in the county of Kerry. Suggests also that he should procure a grant of wards, reliefs, and heriots in that province for himself and others.

Has been hindered by sickness from travelling all the parts of the province. Reports those he has coasted for the most part to be sweet, pleasant, and fertile. The inhabitants daily increase.—Moyalloe, 4 March 1606.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.:* "To the right wor and his approved good friend Mr. Wilson, at Salisbury House, near Ivye Bridge." *Endd.*

Mar. 4. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 233. **168.** BISHOP OF DERRY to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Accuses Mr. Pawlet of calumniating him, though theretofore, in order to avoid all contention, he had almost forgotten any place of authority he had, either in church or state. O'Cane had been with him the day previous and continued in his resolution never more to be thrall if he might be free; desiring that if the State could not effect it, then his landlord (the Earl of Tyrone) might be dealt with by Sir Arthur, to use him well and not to oppress him. And if he might be freed, that then his country should not be divided as M'Mahon's country was, of which he had some fear. He (the Bishop) told him the King would have freeholders in his country and in all other places to serve him, which he willingly assented to. Though O'Cane was eager to go up to Dublin at once, he had persuaded him, according to his (Sir Arthur's) directions, to postpone his journey till Easter, and then to go private to avoid expense. The breach between him and his landlord will be the greater by means of his (the Earl's)

1607.

daughter, his reputed wife, whom he was resolved to leave, having a former wife lawfully married unto him. His country was large, fruitful, and pleasant as any place in that part of Ireland, and the state of it very uncertain, as he (the Bishop) would open to Sir Arthur at meeting.

Complains of delay in getting possession of Faughan, through the delays of the Vice-President in examining witnesses to no purpose. Prays Sir Arthur's assistance. The friar O'Mulerky had been straggling, contrary to his (the Bishop's) caveat and his promise, and is fallen into Captain Phillips's hand at Coleraine. It would not be good to enlarge him hastily. The other friar, Prior Olun [O'Loon], imprisoned there for saying a mass, and enlarged by his (Sir Arthur Chichester's) warrant in hopes of his conformity, he had thus far prevailed with, that he was contented to forbear for ever afterwards from saying of masses upon pain of being hanged if it should be proved against him. He had caused him to peruse their (the Protestants') service book in Latin, which he well liked (for no exception could by any of them be taken against it); but he had no benefice, nor would undertake any charge in the church, but was desirous to live privately upon a quarter of land, which Sir Henry Docwra gave him near the city of Derry during his life. Further, he had no hope to work him to. Wished to know if it was Sir Arthur's wish to remit the rest of his imprisonment, if not he would send him back to prison.

O'Doveny was brought thither to him (the Bishop) by the Earl of Tyrone, on his way towards the Castle (of Dublin), late at night, and earnestly entreated in the morning that he might go with him, promising to come back within one se'nnight and to bring O'Doveny with him, which he did not, but, passing home another way, wrote his excuse. He (the Bishop) had expostulated with the Earl, desiring that he might be sent unto him, and had dealt with O'Cane to the same purpose. He had found him (O'Doveny) obstinate, and he would either confine him upon security or commit him as soon as he could find him. Some courses had been used there to discourage and draw back the priests, wherewith the Earl was charged, especially in Rathfoe (Rapho), which he disclaimed; of which he (the Bishop) would say more thereafter. (As he was thus writing, notice was given him that O'Doveny, because he so earnestly sought for him, was gone up to the Pale. He would do much evil if he were permitted thus to range).

Besought the Council-table's aid in the controversy he had, as well with those that kept back the church lands found by office to belong to the church, as in those he claimed where no office had been found. Otherwise without hope of doing good he should be forced to neglect both the present service and future settlement of those miserable churches (Rapho and Derry). Of fourteen (defendants) who were by warrant

1607.

charged to appear, only four had answered. C. H. Vaughan and Captain Brooks were at that time both above, and had promised to appear and answer.

Mr. Pawlet took no notice of any suit against him, notwithstanding he (the Bishop) delivered the warrant himself, and that it was in question at the table between him and the Bishop in his (Sir Arthur's) hearing. The Earls had both been above, yet he heard of no appearance nor answer. Desires Sir Arthur Chichester to take these things into consideration. Prays God's blessing on him for his religious purpose and painful travel for advancing the gospel of Christ.

GEOR. [MONTGOMERY] DERRIENS.

Derry, 4 March 1606.

Since the writing of those letters O'Cane was charged by order of law to take again his former wife, with whom it was proved he was lawfully married, and had wrongfully put her away, taking to his house the Earl of Tyrone's daughter, from whom he was then separated. He (O'Cane) feared much lest the Earl should again prey his country for those goods he received with his daughter in marriage, or procure a warrant from his Lordship (Sir Arthur) for the same. He (O'Cane) prayed Sir Arthur to suspend any warrant till his (O'Cane's) coming up at Easter term, and promised he would stand to his Lordship's arbitrament in the matter. If the Earl of Tyrone go soon for England, his Lordship should consider if O'Cane ought to go up sooner. He is ready and very earnest to go up. Had stayed the bearer of that, his letter, a week and more after it was ended, and therefore prayed he might be excused the late delivery of it.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "To the right ho^{ll} my very good Lord, the Lord Deputye of Ireland, yeve these."

Endorsed by Sir Arthur Chichester: "From the Lord Byshope of Dyrrie tuchinge Mr. Paulett, Cafer Oge O'Donnell, &c. Re. by Mr. Hygate, the 23th eodem."

[Closely written on foolscap paper, but the first half of the sheet, and apparently larger half of the letter, is lost.]

March 8. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 234.

169. WILLIAM RAVENSCROFT to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

The business in Parliament was the Naturalization Bill; the limitations and cautions of which were then under debate, for no perfect union could be expected till they (the two kingdoms) should be united in law. Meantime they (the Scots) must be content to be probationers upon indifferent conditions, viz., to bear no chief offices nor honours, nor voice in Parliament, nor benefices, except they take degree of schools among the English. These were proposed, but nothing yet agreed on. The Lords stood aloof very reservedly, and left them (the Commons) to break the ice, which they (the Commons) made not dainty to do unto them. He, to whom he (Sir John Davys) dedicated his poem of dancing, had a shrewd

1607.

affront a few days past in an accident that happened betwixt him and Sir Maurice Barkley, but all was well again.

He could be glad to know at what time the next summer vacation he might find his good friends about Dublin, for he purposed undoubtedly to come over.

"In the meantime," he concludes, "good Sir John, let me recommend unto you my dear and near cousin Mrs. Bagnall, and that you would in my name move my two good Lords Sir Ja. and Sir Humfrey W. to protect her as far as the justice of her causes will deserve, for the which I shall be much beholden to them.

"I am commanded by Sir Jo. Egerton to recommend him unto you and to put you in mind of his Irish harp. And so, with a million of commendations, I rest your very true and devoted friend,

"Lincoln's Inn, 8 March 1606. W. Ravenscroft."

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "To my deare and worthy frend Sir John Davies, Knight, His Majesty's Attorney-Generall of Ireland."

March 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 31.

170. The Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Earl of Salisbury.

Is perplexed whether he should continue or forbear the duty of writing, former letters of his being unanswered or their acceptation not signified. On the other hand, his long service of 21 years makes him presume that his communications will prove acceptable.

Recommends to his Lordship's vigilant care two things. The one, to bring back Sir Christopher [St.] Lawrence from that ill company where now he is (in the service of the Archduke)—being indeed a giddy-headed person, popular amongst this people, who are apt to entertain a desperate course—or otherwise to devise some mean to cross his greatness amongst them. The second, that the native students of law, trained up amongst others of the English, be compelled to come to church and conform themselves, they acting as ringleaders of this people in their recusancy, and from thence come armed to pervert others. Recommends the bearer, Sir Adam Loftus, Knight, his chancellor, a professor of the civil laws, and a very honest gentleman.—Dublin, 21 March 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

March 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 195.

171. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

To make out grant, by letters patent, to Thomas Reade and Walter White, gentlemen, of the office of escheator within the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Lowth, Longford, and all other counties in Leinster, when first the said office shall be vacant by death, forfeiture, surrender, or other means, to be exercised by them or their deputy during good behaviour, with all such fees and duties, and as beneficially as Nicholas

1607.

Kenny or any other escheator now exercises the said office. —Westminster, 23 March, in the fourth year of the reign.

By order of Sir Roger Wilbraham.

P. ½. *Inrol. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 23d of March 1606. From the Kinge's Maiestie, in the behalfe of Thos. Read and Walter Whyte for the office of escheator in the province of Leinster, &c. Re. the 13 of April 1607."

March 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 32.

172. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Earl of Salisbury.

The bearer, Mr. John Cantwell, has been called into the Court of Exchequer for a supposed intrusion, by colour of an office taken at Callan in Kilkenny, by presentment of simple people (28 Hen. VIII.), by which office it was found that his ancestors died seised of Gawran [Gowran]; the same being one of his (Ormond's) ancient and chief manors, and in quiet possession of his ancestors above 200 years, and never in the possession of the said Cantwell nor any of his ancestors, as may appear by offices found upon the death of Ormond's father and grandfather and others. Thinks that those simple jurors or the clerk that made up that office mistook the matter, the said Cantwell having in the said town of Gawran but one small burgage, and paying the chief rent unto Ormond for the same, as other burgesses do. Prays his Lordship in furtherance of this suit.—Carrick, 26 March 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

March 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 33.

173. Lord Butler to the Earl of Salisbury.

Recommends Mr. John Cantwell to his Lordship's favour. This gentleman is of the stirp of faithful servitors which lost their blood in the service of the Crown of England. He himself is a right plain man, not inured with suits or court affairs. Humbly beseeches his Lordship to supply these defects in his own honourable manner.—Carrick, 26 March 1606.

P. 1. *Signed.*

174. A second recommendation of similar import.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

March 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 34.

175. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Had granted the office of provost marshal of Munster to Captain Arthur Basset before the receipt of the letters in favour of Mr. Cooke.

Employed against Caffer Oge O'Donnell and Neale M'Swyne Sir Richard Handsor, with such forces as lay next unto him; and with the assistance of the Earl of Tyrconnell and Sir Neale O'Donnell he hath gotten both the lough and the castle of Doe; Caffer and Neale, being abroad in the woods, have submitted themselves to the King's mercy, and three or four of their principal assistants, who kept the castle, have been

1607.

hanged. Sir Neale O'Donnell got a blow in the service which he will hardly recover of long time, if he escape with his life. If these young men can be satisfied with a reasonable portion of land, they may be preserved to good purpose to sway the greatness of others in those parts; otherwise they are unfit for anything, for they will at one time or other beget new troubles. Recommends the castle of Doe to be reserved in His Majesty's hands, being of great strength and standing in a dangerous place, where it has hitherto been a great annoyance to the quiet settlement of those parts. Keeps it with a ward out of Sir Richard Handsor's company and a dozen men.

Sir Patrick Barnewell came to him within five days of his arrival. Upon questioning with him, understood that their Lordships have had some further proceedings with him since their letters of the last of December, he having been committed to the Fleet for a whole month since that time, and enlarged upon bonds to depart thence within 14 days, and upon his arrival here to make his repair before the Council within six days after, and not to depart without license. Demanded him to confirm the submission which he made there. He said he never made any, but what he wrote from the Tower to the Lords, with which they held themselves satisfied for that time, and he would not confirm it here. Said his refusing to subscribe to a submission drawn and sent unto him by the Lords was a principal motive of his last commitment, and here he would make none. And albeit this differs far from the directions which he (Chichester) received concerning him in the Lords' letters of the last of December, yet, comparing his report with some letters which Strowd wrote, thought it not amiss to return him to his own house until he should be enlarged by order. Did this, doubting to vary from their Lordships' purposes if they have conceived of any new course to be held with him since the date of those letters, in which he humbly desires to be directed; otherwise he will hold him to confirm the submission which was sent with those letters, and thereupon dismiss him. This vain glory, however, and popularity deserve a severer course; for when he (Chichester) modestly reproved him for coming hither with an unusual number of attendants which he might have forborne, seeing he remained under the displeasure of the King and disfavour of the State, he answered that it was his wonted manner to ride with so many, and that he would inform their Lordships that he expected small indifferency here, seeing he was found fault withal for such a cause.

Has not as yet received any directions touching the Greames, who are absolutely resolved not to settle at Roscommon. They importune him daily to help them to the money which Sir Ralph Sydley received from the Commissioners, and to license them to settle elsewhere within the kingdom; and beg that three or four of them, for whom the rest will be bound, may have license to resort to their Lordships,

1607.

where they may obtain favour to sell and make the best of such things as upon their hasty sending hither they left uncared for. If their Lordships will take order with Sir Ralph Sydley to deliver them half the money received and to keep the rest towards his charges in transporting and bringing them to Roscommon, he (Chichester) will endeavour to content them with that and with such other means as he will use for their settlement.

Is most bound for Dr. Todd, who is now bishop and has gone to his charge, which he hopes he will reform, and bring the people to more knowledge of God and of their duty to the King.—Drogheda, 28 March 1607.

Pp. 5. *Add.* *Endd.* *Sealed.*

Mar. 28. Warrant Book. **176.** WARRANT in favour of THOMAS WATSON.

Warrant for payment of 4,505*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* to Thomas Watson, Esq., late principal agent under Sir Geo. Carey, for matters of exchange, in the payment of the forces employed in Ireland. —Westminster.

Pp. 2.

Mar. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 35. **177.** SIR JOHN DAVYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

This being a time which was wont to be dedicated to devotion and the service of God, his Lordship hath used his best endeavour to bring the people to church; wherein, being assisted by some of the Council and bishops, he has prevailed so far with the richer inhabitants of this town that out of 12 or 13 aldermen, 10 have conformed themselves, and 20 others of the chief burgesses. To reduce the commoners of this town, a commission of Oyer and Terminer was granted unto him (Davys) and some others. Indicted the greatest number of the householders, together with their wives and servants, upon the penal statute of 2 Elizabeth, which imposeth the forfeiture of 12*d.* for not coming to church every Sunday and holiday. This little penalty, with some extraordinary diligence used in calling them in by the poll to plead to the indictment, hath brought to conformity 200 of the commons; and they hope, before the Feast of Easter be passed, a greater number will be added.—Drogheda, 30 March 1607.

Pp. 2. *Sealed.* *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

Mar. 31. Lansdowne MSS. 159, 49, 187. **178.** ARMY ACCOUNT, IRELAND.

Return of the charges of the army of Ireland for 274 days.

P. 1. *Endd.*

[M]arch. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 35A. **179.** WILLIAM BISHOP OF CORK, CLOYNE, AND ROSS to the LORD DEPUTY.

Received on the 1st inst. his Lordship's commandment of the 19th of the last, to certify the state of his dioceses of Cork, Cloine, and Rosse, according as therein is expressed, of all which he sends herewith a true certificate, as he will answer

1607.

before God and his Lordship. Is glad to see them look into this torn and rent church in order to reform it, and root out betimes all wicked doers from the city of the Lord. They have the face of a church, but overwhelmed with the palpable darkness of idolatry; and for the few qualified incumbents as in his certificate is set down, they cannot execute their functions so long as these seditious priests are thus suffered to walk at liberty with no law nor order to restrain them. In Cork, Kinsale, Youghall, and all the country over within his charge, no marriages, christenings, &c. are done but by Popish priests this seven years, only Roscarbry excepted, where he remains, and may command, for he suffers none to inhabit unless they conform themselves and obey the laws in that point; so that the Romish priests have all but the tithe corn, wherein they are resisted; otherwise both priest and people would easily agree to thrust them out of all. Prays his Lordship therefore, and the Lords of the Council, that the ministers of the word may be assisted in execution of their functions, to take care of the whole mass committed to their charge.

The country is waste, especially in these parts of his diocese, by reason of Her Majesty's army lying against Kensall [Kinsale], the Spanish forces and the rebellious route. They that escaped the sword died through famine; and out of these parts of his dioceses, by credible report, 4,000 or 5,000 are departed, some for France, some for Spain; so that the country is without inhabitants, especially from Cork to the west, as far as Berehaven, even 60 miles. The inhabitance is mainly from Cork to Youghall, in the Lord Barrie's country, and Sir John FitzEdmund's territories in Imokelly; the livings whereof do either belong to the college of Youghall or appropriate to abbeys, and possessed by Sir John FitzEdmunds, or else holden by him. The Lord Roche's country is well provided, Orory [Orrery] and Dowally (Duhallow) somewhat. Has procured some preachers from England; five or six livings must be united till the country shall be inhabited better. An English minister must needs be beholden to the Irishry; his neighbours love him not, especially his profession and doctrine, they being compelled to hear him; moreover, the spiritual livings in these parts are precarious. From the uncertainty of their condition, the cultivators occupy the land some three or four years, and then remove to other ground, leaving the former waste 10 or 12 years together, so that a benefice one year worth *5l.* or *6l.*, another is worth but *40s.* Such is the condition of most of these parts, owing to these running tenants, who neither build nor enclose, but take the sweet of the land for two or three years, and then are gone, breeders of barbarousness and incivility. There is an abbey at Buttevant under the Lord Barry, where divers friars in their habits go up and down the country, to the grief of the godly, in a kingdom where so godly a King as His Majesty is reigneth. The warden's name at Buttevant is, as they call him, Conor M'Morice

1607.

[ ], William-o-Foy, Nichs. Sheynan and William Fer [ ]. In the house at Kilin [ ] M'Dermode, a friar brought up in Spain, is warden ; under him are Conor M'Awnlif M'Fargangwey (*sic*), Finin M'Owen, John M'Yegan Murtah na Canty. Dermode [ ] at Tymolleig in Y-bawne, under the Lord Barry ; but the house is maintained by Sir John FitzEdmunds, knight, who holds from the King. In this abbey is chief Rory O'Tamy Murriertaghe [O'Hea], Shane O'Hea, his brother, with others. These Sir John countenances openly at his own table, especially the said Rory, commending him to the world and applauding their profession and manner of life. They be sturdy fellows, well fed and warm. In these abbeys are continual and daily masses and assemblies and conventicles, little for the good of the King and the State.

Besides these friars, every gentleman and lord of country hath his priests, and at these abbeys they usually meet. Every friar and priest is called Father ; yea, talk with the Lord Barry, the Lord Roche, or any man, no other name but Father, Father such an one, Father such an one. So are they bewitched and blinded. The Lord President here proceeding against the priests of Cork and Limerick, a number of them fled ; but now since this plague, which much hindereth his Lordship's godly proceedings, others are come in their place. The chiefest are not yet returned, but are expected by reason of the common talk, and nothing is now in their mouths but liberty of conscience. Knows not what they would have more. Massing in every place, idolatry is publicly maintained, God's word and his truth is trodden down under foot, despised, railed at, and contemned of all, the ministers not esteemed —no not with them that should reverence and countenance them. The professors of the Gospel may learn of these idolaters to regard their pastors.

Beseeches his Lordship to accept in good part and to pardon his boldness in thus plainly delivering to him a view of their hard case here in these remote parts, concerning religion, not doubting but to have it far bettered by his godly care and zeal.

William, Corke and Rosse.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. Much defaced, and in part illegible.*

[March.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 35b.

180. [Lord Salisbury] to [The Archbishop of Dublin].

Apologises for not answering his letters. Gives his opinion that a moderate course should be taken with recusants.

Pp. 1½. *Draft.*

April 2.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 195.

181. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Authorising him to accept a surrender from the King's well-beloved servant, James Hamilton, Esq., of all lands, &c. (or of so much thereof as he may think fit) held by him by letters patent under the Crown or as assignee of John Wakeman, the King's patentee, and to re-grant the same by one or

1607.

more letters patent to the said James Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, without fine, to hold of the King at the former rents and conditions; and for the civilizing the country people dwelling on said lands, a corporation to be erected in some convenient place on said lands, with powers as large as any other corporate town in Ulster. And, Sir Randal M‘Sorley's followers having riotously asserted the said Sir Randal's right to a fourth part of the fishings of the Ban, (Sir Randal having by surprise obtained the King's letters dissolving a sequestration of the same fishings made by the Deputy and Council pending a suit at law,) the sequestration is to be reimposed until the said suit at law be determined.—Westminster, 2 April, in the 5th year.

P. 1. *Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinges Ma^{tie} in the behalfe of Mr. James Hamilton to accept a surrender from him of lands past upon Wackeman's booke, and tuchinge the fishinge of the Banne. Re. the 4th of June, eodem anno."

April 8. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 197. **182.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He is to make one more attempt to induce the Lord Delvin to surrender the patent he has of the O'Ferralls' lands, as obtained on misinformation, and being unjust to the O'Ferralls; and if he refuse, then the Attorney-General is to proceed with the scire facias at the suit of the O'Ferralls against both the patents Lord Delvin hath of the O'Ferralls' lands; and, when judgment is given against the said letters patents, the King is to be further advertised.—Westminster, 8 April, in the 5th year.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinges Maiestie concerning the Lord of Delven and the O'Ferralls."

April 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 37. **183.** SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Is happy his present course has been approved; suggests that a regular supply of treasure should be sent, for he has already been obliged to borrow; refers to the payment of the army; explains the origin of many outstanding debts, and offers suggestions for their liquidation.—Treasury, near Dublin, 12 April 1607. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* "The Treasurer of Ireland." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 37 I. **184.** *Remains of Entertainments due and owing by His Majesty to the several persons under named, between the first of October* 1604 *and the last of June* 1606, *gathered by estimate.*

Ireland.

Officers, viz.:—

	£
Sir George Bourchier, Knight, late master of the Ordnance, for himself and his ministers - - -	380

1607.

	£	
Sir Oliver St. John, succeeding him, for the like	200	
Sir George Beverley, comptroller of the victuals	230	
Sir Henry Crofts, scoutmaster	162	
Edward Lenton, provost marshall of Ireland	69	
Lord President of Mounster	600	
Lord President of Connaughte	1,200	
Sir Henry Docwra, Governor of Derry	656	
James Phillips, late provost marshall at Ballishanon	40	
Sir Henry Power, Governor of Leix	200	
Sir Edward Blaney, seneschall of Monaghan	120	
Robert Bowen, provost marshall of Leinster	150	
In all		£4,700

Warders, viz.:—

Constable of Dublin Castle	87	
Constable and porter of Mariborough	150	
Laughlinbridge	200	
Duncannon	300	
Athlone	300	
Castleparke	200	
Halbowlinge	200	
Ballinecargie	80[1]	
Moyry	200	
		£1,717

Horsemen, viz.:—

Lord Lieutenant	1,400	
Lord President of Mounster	700	
Sir Henry Docwra	500	
Sir Richard Wingfield for his horse and foot	1,380	

I hear it is paid already, and am not certain whether Sir H. Docwra be satisfied.

Sir Edward Harberte	100	
Sir Henry Folliott	300	
Sir Richard Treavor	320	
Sir John Jephson	1,100	
		£5,920

Footmen, viz.:—

Lord Lieutenant	113
Sir Richard Hansard	360
Sir Thomas Rotheram	200
Sir Thomas Williams	190
Sir Tobie Caulfeild	360

---

[1] Corrected from 100.

1607.

	£	
Sir Henry Power	600	
Sir Frauncis Russhe	400	
Sir Henry Folliott	400	
Sir Lawrence Esmond	200	
Sir Thomas Coatch	140	
Sir Richard Percij	500	
Sir Edward Blany	600	
Sir Frauncis Roch	300	
Captain Henry Atherton	250	
The Earl of Clanricard	600	
Captain Leigh	300	
Captain Brooke	280	
Captain Treavor	300	
Sir Henry Dockwra	400	
Sir Ralph Bingley	30	
Lord Crumwell	200	
Captain Tirrell (which he surrendered upon receiving of his patent for his pension payable in England)	500	
In all		£7,223

Pensioners :—

Allowed by the list	700	
By patent	[ ]	
By warrants from His Majesty and the Lords in August and September 1603	800	
Discharged captains, lieutenants, and ensigns	400	
In all		£1,900

Officers in Musters :—

Commissaries	260

Soma, 21,027*l.*

This collection of debts is made but by estimate, neither for the present can he make it more certain until he shall have perfected the ledger of Sir George Carey's account for the said time, which by Midsummer will be ready engrossed to be sent into England; in the meantime this particular reckoning will fully show the present state of the claims upon His Majesty. Thinks the debts will not much exceed or fall short of the sum aforesaid. The amount due to victuallers or other accountants, or upon extraordinary concordatums, is altogether unknown to him, but will be soon discovered. The remains due to the Lord Deputy and Sir Richard Morrison are payable, and for the most part are already satisfied to them by the officer in Ireland, by virtue of several warrants from the Lords, and therefore he has omitted them in this estimate.

Signed *J. C.*

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

1607.
April 12.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 175.

185. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester and the Chancellor.

Though they have nothing to add to their former instructions and remarks as far as concerns the conduct of the Lord Deputy and Council concerning their proceedings in matter of religion, yet they see such extraordinary forms held by the King's ministers of other provinces, as they think might produce better effects if they were carried in another temper. For their general rule is, that if diligence be not used to plant knowledge and religion by preaching the word, the temporal authority rather hardens the hearts than attracts them to conformity.

They (the Lords) must plainly say first, that the clergy cannot be excused for engrossing so many benefices and using them so profanely, considering how much might be done among the vulgar if there were some reasonable number of incumbents resident among them upon such livings. If the clergy should answer that the livings are none of them of any value, they (the Deputy and Council) must receive this for answer that all are not of no value, or at least that a smaller number laid together in one man's hands might make a reasonable proportion for an honest man to sow good seeds in the people's hearts. Secondly, when they (the Lords) remember that the towns have hitherto stood fast from any revolt (which, if they had not, his Lordship (Sir Arthur), and the rest can well consider what had been the consequence), although nothing is farther from his religious Majesty's heart than ever to yield to any toleration, yet that they may be contained from desperate courses, to which nothing sooner drives men than sudden violence in cases of consequence ; it standeth well with the policy of this time to use a greater moderation than hitherto, especially from too curious an inquisition, or from other punishments than may be inflicted without too much straining of the laws of the kingdom, and particularly where they (the Deputy and Council) have to do with those who carry themselves with pride and animosity in their actions.

For the present it is enough for them (the Lords) to enclose a copy of the King's letter to the President of Munster, to the end that they may make use of His Majesty's judicial rules therein set down.

In answer to their letter of the 28th March, concerning the small amount of treasure sent, it is all that could be supplied.

They acknowledge with pleasure their intelligence of the recovery by Sir Richard Hansard, with the aid of the Earl of Tyrconnel and Sir Neale O'Donnell, of the places held by the petty rebels; and the rather because some justice has been done on the offenders, whose impunity might have given occasion to others to follow their example. His Majesty approves of their plan of giving the meaner men of that province

1607.

some portions of land, in order to make a counterpoise to the greatness of others.

For the Castle of Doghe, that and all other such things as have been committed to their care, they (the Lords) must only see with the eyes of the Deputy and Council. Concerning the Greames, Sir Patrick Barnewall, the lands of Burke, and such other things, an answer shall be given in their next letter.—Whitehall, 12 April 1607.

Signed : T. Dorset, T. Suffolke, J. E. Worcester, Nottingham, Salisbury.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Not add. Endd. Encloses,*

April 11. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 172. **186.** *Lords of the Council to President of Munster.*

The chief occasion of their writing is the petition exhibited to the Lords in the name and behalf of many citizens and aldermen of the town of Cork, who have been for a long time imprisoned for recusancy. They beg he will not suppose they censure his proceedings, or that they will expose him to any insolence or disobedience by making manifest to the world any imperfection they may happen to find in his mode of government. They object to extraordinary courses, and prefer the ordinary means, which are diligent instruction and the due execution of the penal laws established in Ireland.

Not that they intend any such connivance as imports a toleration, or that one rule is peevishly to be applied to all, but where a public affront is offered by a notorious disobedience the authority of state alloweth a discretion of extraordinary punishment. But the vulgar sort run, as it were, in one herd ; there instruction ought to be used, and moderation to gain them by degrees, which on a sudden could not be got by violence.

This is the course recommended by His Majesty and by their private letters to the Lord Deputy, which they doubt not he has communicated to him. When the President considers how universally that corrupt religion is spread, how deeply rooted, how lately the people have been reduced from rebellion, and how prone they are to a relapse, the cost of the late war, and how unseasonable the undertaking the like cure would be to it now, how readily some neighbours both to that kingdom and to this would nourish any discontentment among the people of Ireland that might tend to a revolt, they (the Lords) can not hope that they will be much reformed in religion by extraordinary rigour and severity, and must needs doubt lest such a course, not usual in times past, nor warranted by the laws of that kingdom, may stir evil humours to a desperate and dangerous resolution in another kind.

To be short, if he finds any of those pestilent and seditious instruments, the seminary priests and Jesuits, so lurking or wandering that they may be apprehended, he should punish them by law.

If any others show example of contemptuous behaviour or

1607.

seditious disobedience they may be dealt with thereafter. But merely for their recusancy of coming to church, or secret exercise of their superstition in their private houses, they (the Lords) are doubtful of any other than the usual and lawful course. This is only once again to recommend moderation and to remind him that the same rule and measure serveth not fitly in that kingdom and this (of England). The like discretion is necessary in those that bear spiritual authority, and he (the President) is to communicate privately with those of that calling who are of the greatest sincerity and discretion.

They do not, however, wish the course he has begun to be so suddenly dissolved, that any public notice might be taken of it as an error committed by him; and they leave it to his own discretion how to order the matter towards those that have so long continued in prison (if that restraint prevail with them) as that upon bonds for their appearance and forthcoming, and with pretence of hope of their conformity, by so much lenity, they may be enlarged. And as for the complaint of entering their houses, taking their goods, keeping their wives and children from relief in such sort as is mentioned in their petition, they (the Lords) cannot believe that it is so; or if there be any such matter, they do earnestly pray him to take. present order for redress.—Court at Whitehall, 11 *April* 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, T. Suffolk, G. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisburie, J. Stanhope.

Pp. 3½. *Copy. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Coppie of a letter to the President of Mounster. Aprill* 1607."

April 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 36.

187. Sir Oliver St. John to Salisbury.

Munition arrived in good time for the repairing of the carriages for the great artillery, which otherwise would have been in ill plight. Will not need any further supply for a long time, unless some greater disorder happen than there is yet any likelihood to suspect. Reports discharge of extraordinary pays by the Deputy.—Dublin, 14 April 1607.

Pp. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

April 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 38.

188. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Privy Council.

Urges the necessity of expediting the forts of Haulbowling, Castlepark, and Galway, entering into an estimate of the monies laid out on Castlepark. As regards Galway, albeit he was not required to certify anything concerning it, and can say nothing of the place out of his own knowledge, yet sends the state of it, that their Lordships may understand what these pieces have cost the King; all which will be in a very short time cast away and lost, the works being subject to ruin and decay, if they be not finished in time. This fort of Gallewaie commands the road and the town. Knows and has

1607.

often certified to what good purposes fortifications would serve in this land, both as a strength and defence to the towns and country adjoining, when it is necessary to protect them, and as a bridle to them if they shall be ill-affected, or enterprise anything against the King, either suddenly or in time of war, and as a refuge for good subjects in the first insurrection and fury of the contrary part; besides, they will cause so many civil plantations, where none is. The stubbornness and insolency of many of these places is not unknown to their Lordships, and how they stand affected and would declare themselves in time of alteration. Is well assured of this, and also that they will never be cured of their disease so long as they drink of the poison of Rome, with which they are, for the most part, infected, especially Waterforde, Corke, Lymerique, and Gallewaie, upon every of which he wishes there were a strong citadel. Part of the charge might be borne by the first three, in regard of their disloyal behaviour and attempts at His Majesty's first coming to the Crown. Their charge may be to afford some labourers to the works.—Dublin, 18 April 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

April 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 39.

189. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Having found by long experience that most of the rebellions of this kingdom (especially of Leinster) have sprung from the Moores and Connors inhabiting the King and Queen's counties, who have lived discontented these sixty years since they lost those countries, within which compass they have entered into actual rebellion eighteen several times, to the great charge of the Crown of England and the loss of many good servitors; in regard whereof they have sought by all the means in their power to remove the cause thereof, especially the Moors, which they could in no sort do but by removing the old inhabitants, viz., the Moores and their followers, the Kellies, Lalors, Clanmelaughlins, Clandebojes, Dorans, and Dolins, into some remote parts of the other three provinces; wherein they used as an instrument one Patricke Crosbye, who hath a great interest in some of the chief of them, and by whose help they have with less ado wrought, that these seven septs and their children and families shall depart and altogether abandon that country and settle themselves as aforesaid; which they doubt not will prove a matter of good consequence, both for prevention of future charge to His Majesty and the perpetual settling of the Queen's county, that is now for the most part planted with English; and as Crosbye hath taken good pains and deserved well, and is besides much hindered in his particular estate, many of those septs inhabiting his lands, which by their remove for a good while will lie waste, they are willing in respect thereof to give him some reasonable recompense. But not wishing to permit him to be troublesome to their Lordships, or to give him anything that might increase His

Majesty's charge, they have thought it best to satisfy him with a parcel of lands in Mounster, called Terbert [Tarbert], lying upon the mountains of Slewlougher in Kiry [Kerry], between O'Connors' Country and the Knight of the Vallies', which heretofore was surveyed at 70*l.* per annum, and passed to Sir John Hollies, who was soon weary of it, so that hitherto it hath yielded no benefits to the Crown. In order, therefore, that he may plant some of those who are to be removed thereupon, they have passed it unto him in fee-farm at 5*l.* Irish per annum, in addition to other small favours, which of themselves they may do him here. Pray their Lordships, therefore, to procure His Majesty's letters for passing these lands unto him with as much convenient speed as may be, whereby they may accordingly proceed to the finishing of this service which they have long laboured to effect by reason of the good which they undoubtedly hope will ensue thereof, and the earnest solicitation of the English freeholders of the Queen's county.—Castle of Dublin, 20 April 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgway, Rogerus Midensis, James Ley, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. St. John, Humfrey Wynch, Anth. Sentleger, Ni. Walshe.
P. 2. *Add. Endd.*

April 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 40.

190. RENTS of RELIGIOUS HOUSES leased to JOHN BINGLEY and JOHN KING.

Particulars of rent paid by John Bingley and John King for the land of various religious houses leased to them.

Signed: Hump. Reynolds, Dep. Auditor.
P. 1.

April 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 41.

191. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has received His Majesty's and his Lordship's letters in behalf of the bearer, Captain Barker, and explains that he is unable to do anything for him at present.
P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

April 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 199.

192. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The King approves of Sir Arthur Chichester's stay of the grant the King directed to be made to Leybourne, one of the King's gentleman ushers, of the lands of one Bourke, attainted, on the ground that part had been previously promised to Lord Bourke, and that part was already in lease to Captain Skipwith.

Nor is any lease or custodiam to be granted of any part of the castle and lands of Reban in the county of Kildare, the castle and lands of Finine M'Owen M'Carty, of Iniskin, slain in open rebellion in the county of Cork, and the castles and lands of Dermond Meale M'Carty, in same county, likewise slain in action of rebellion, known by the name of Mahora and Burrame, the King having special purposes to serve in the disposal of them.—Westminster, 26 April, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. ½. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "Of the 26th of April 1607. From the K. Majestie concerninge the landes of John Bourke, &c. And to make staye of passing Riban, &c. Re. this 6th of Maye."

April 28.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 335.

193. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant for a fiant of a pension of 4*s.* a day to Lisegh O'Connor, being one of eight persons who, by His Majesty's letters, dated at Tottenham, 4th September, in the 1st year of his reign, were each to have pensions of that amount till they should be better advanced by employment, or charge of a company of horse or foot, or other recompense in lands or offices.—Dublin Castle, 28 April 1607.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Endd.: "Mr. Lisagh O'Connor's warrant for a penc̃on of iiii^{s} ꝑ diem."

April 29.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 201.

194. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Letters patent to be made, giving license to the King's servant, John West, one of the grooms of his privy chamber, to transport 1,200 packs of yarn of Ireland yearly, for 21 years, to commence from the termination of his present license.—Westminster, 29 April, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. ¼. Add. Endd.: "From the Kinge. In the behalf of John West, to pass him the reversion of transportation of yarne."

May 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 42.

195. THE LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Their Lordships' letters to them and to the President of Munster show that they foresee the worst that may happen out of the present proceedings in Munster against recusants, towards whom they wish a more moderate and temperate course to be holden than hitherto hath been; and convey their directions for their future proceedings in the reformation of this people in matter of religion, together with their approval of what has been already done in these parts. Will henceforth endeavour to reclaim this people as much as possible by instruction, advice, persuasion, and moderate execution of penal laws, and to resort to the church. Were led by necessity and discretion together to extend His Majesty's prerogative against the wilful recusants of this city, they being grown for the greater part into an extraordinary relapse, and standing in the eye of this State, to the greater scandal of all others; yet used animadversion but upon a few, and that, for example's sake, upon the worst affected. And albeit they found some difficulties and opposition, their hearts being so deeply rooted in popery; yet here in Dublin and in the town of

1607.

Drogheda, where they remained some five or six weeks together, they have found very good success, and have brought to the church a great number that from their infancy had been wilful recusants; and they are very confident that in these parts of the Pale they may, without any fear of any dangerous sequel, hold on the course they have begun, which is so moderate that they are sure the recusants desire it were carried otherwise, in order that they might have some colour to inform against them, and to purchase some toleration. For upon performance of any conformity or giving bonds only for their good behaviour, they readily both remit their fines and release them out of prison if they be restrained. Held it most necessary to reduce this place especially to conformity, the law having absolute and free passage here, and this being the place where all men's eyes are fixed. In other parts of the kingdom it is not so convenient, before the erection of citadels in places of greatest moment, and preparing of the minds of the inhabitants to hear the Gospel preached and taught. The forts are in progress, and in various stages of forwardness towards completion. A learned clergy is specially requisite for the towns of Waterford, Corke, and Galloway.

Some of the heads of the clergy in the remote parts are very remiss, especially the Archbishop of the province of Munster, possessed of four several bishoprics, Cashel, Waterford, Lysmoore, and Emely; are informed that he is now upon his journey to England to seek some undue favour of His Majesty and their Lordships, to make projects for what he cannot or will not perform. Pray their Lordships to make him resign some of his dignities, viz., Waterford and Lismoore, which may be a convenient and competent living for a good and worthy man to be sent from England, whom they may help if need be with some commendam extraordinary. Urge the same for Corke and Gallewaie, as soon as practicable. See no remedy but that the priests and Jesuits, the declared enemies to the states of Christian princes, be banished, being seducers of this people from allegiance and the service of God. Find more and more by experience the perilous fruits of their profession that they aim at nothing else but the alteration and subversion of His Majesty's government. Pray authority to publish some new and severe proclamation against them.—Dublin Castle, 1 May 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

May 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 42A.

196. PETITION of DONALD BALLAGH O'CAHAN to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL against the EARL OF TYRONE.[1]

Complains that whereas he and his ancestors had for a thousand years been possessed of a country called O'Cahan's Country, lying betwixt the rivers of the Band [Ban] and Lough-

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's *Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tirconnell*, pp. 82–4.

1607.

foile, within the province of Ulster, without payment of rent or acknowledgment to O'Neale, except the service of two half-yearly risings of 100 horse and 300 foot, in return for which O'Cahan had of him yearly his whole suit of apparel, and the horse that he rode upon, and 100 cows in winter, and a yearly rent to the King of 21 cows in the name of *Kis-Re*, (that is, the King's Rent,) whereof 20 to O'Neale (as the King's chief officer), and one to the collector; and whereas this continued (notwithstanding Con Baccho's [Baccagh's] patent, Henry VIII.), until towards the end of the late wars, when he the suppliant came in (three-quarters of a year or more before the now Earl of Tyrone submitted himself), and had letters patent granted him as custodiam by Sir H. Docwra and the then Lord Deputy, holding immediately from Her Majesty at the accustomed rent, with promise to have the absolute grant at convenient leisure; nevertheless, Tyrone, on his return out of England, alleged that His Majesty had by patent given him the said country; made petitioner vassal to him; imposed on him a rent first of 160 cows and afterwards of 200*l.*; and has made a levy upon lands called Macharie, lying between the mountains and the Band, with the fishing of the Band, which he first desired only for a time, but now threatens to eject the petitioner, and makes various unlawful demands on him.

Prays, therefore, to be freed from this claim, surrendering the whole into His Majesty's hands, and begging that a new grant thereof may be made to him, and that the King's attorney may be appointed counsel in the cause, the Earl being commanded to surrender his claims.

To this petition is appended an order:—

"Mem.—It is ordered that the King's attorney and solicitor shall be of council with the petitioner, and that the Earl of Tyrone shall answer this bill, upon the which the plaintiff shall receive further resolution. *Signed:* Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Thomond, Rogerus Midensis, Geor. Derriens., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Nic. Walshe, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.—Garrett Moore."

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Garrett Moore."

May 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 43.

197. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the suit of the bearer, Capt. John Baxter, for a grant in fee farm of 20 marks of land.—Dublin, 4 May 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

s. d.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 44.

198. SAME to SAME.

Similar recommendation of J. Baxter. To have a grant in fee farm of such concealments as he can find in Connaght or Thomond.

Pp. 2. *Endd. In margin:* "No concealments to pass but by composition with His Majesty's Commissioners; and in Ireland concealments have made 100 traitors."

1607.
[May.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 45.

199. PETITION of CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to the KING.

Prays for a pension out of the fines and casualties of Connaught, for a grant of 30*l.* per annum in fee farm of concealed lands, and for a lease for 12 years of the rectory of Odder.

With directions by Salisbury: "These suits are very inconvenient now for the King to grant, saving only that, if the lands supposed to be concealed may be considered of to be so ordered, His Majesty may grant that which is reasonable and not injurious, of which I will have speech with you." *Signed:* "Salisbury."

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 4.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 242.

200. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of a grant of the office of Clerk of the Crown for the county of Wexford, surrendered by Edward Raggett, to be made to [ ] Talbott, gentleman, for life. —Dublin, 4 May 1607.

P. ¼. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Mr. Talbott, warrant for Clerke of the Crowne of Wexford."

May 4.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 236.

201. JOHN WEST to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

The King, with the assent of the Lords of the Council for the affairs of Ireland, having granted him, [John West,] in reversion a license for 21 years for transporting 1,200 packs of yarn yearly out of Ireland into England, he relies on Sir John as one in whose ancient assured love to him he was more happy than in his suit. Entreats him to speak to the worthy solicitor to have an eye to so much as may concern him. Has sent over his servant on purpose to wait on Sir John's directions. Has so perfect a confidence in the Lord Deputy's willingness to further any of His Majesty's poor servants, that by his (Sir John's) own commendation of him to his Lordship he hopes he will further his suit, not doubting but one day his sweet master, Prince Harry, will take such knowledge of his noble respects of him, and of his (Sir John's) own special love, that he will give them both particular thanks upon his own account.

Though his fortune does not enable him to requite Sir John, he will do his uttermost.

What charges belong to his patent his servant will defray. If Sir John will suffer his honest servant Nedd, his old friend, to help his man Lee to pass through those offices which belong to his business, he will think that he (Sir John) loves his poor friends, and that his labour will not be lost.

His (West's) cousin Jones and his wife are in health, and his cousin, Margaret Branthwaite, is upon the prick of marriage with Sir William Spencer's eldest son, that is of the race of the fair sisters. Mrs. Mary Nevill, of the house of Burgavenny,

1607.

is in the like case with young Goring of the court, whose father was George Goring, the pensioner. All his (Sir John's) worthy friends are well. The Parliament has not yet resolved of the Union. The peace between the States and the Archduke's is agreed on for some time. Geneva has been in some fear of besieging by the Duke of Savoy, which the French King foresaw.

The Scots that are of the first rank got all their (the writer's countrymen's) good wives, and the residue fortified themselves in the bawdy house. Wishes him all prosperity. —London, 4 May 1607.

Signed: John West.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "To the right woorshipfull Sir John Davys, Knt., his Ma^ty^ Attorney Generall in Ireland, at Dublin, give this."

May 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 47.

202. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has received His Majesty's letter of February 10, giving an account of what has been done about the customs. Proposes a lease for twenty-one years, and encloses a draft and estimate of the present condition and value of the customs. Having referred to the musters and the arrival of the supplies of treasure, proceeds to report the arrival, about the 24th of this last month, of some 23 families more of the Greames, who only brought with them letters from the Lord Bishop of Carleile and Sir Wilfride Lawson, having otherwise neither money nor means to settle and live here; and yet the commissioners have left them to be disposed of by him. Those that formerly came hither, most of them with some reasonable means, could never since resolve to sit down and settle in any place, but specially at Roscommon. Fears that all the money that was bestowed upon them to bring them hither and to settle them will be spent; as they have spent their time and what else they had, in hope that some second consideration would have been had of them, and at least that they would have been permitted to settle somewhere else out of the county of Roscommon, to their better liking. They continually importune him to urge their earnest requests upon their Lordships, and to condescend to such conditions with them, as he neither has the mind nor the means to entertain and perform with so many. They are all very poor and destitute of all things necessary for plantation; and yet they will not willingly hear of any scattering or severing of them, some to one place and some to another, where they may have best conditions. Sees of necessity nevertheless that it must be so. Intends to put some of the youngest of them into companies of horse or foot, otherwise they will be driven to extreme necessities and want, which he will prevent by what good means he may.—Castle of Dublin, 9 May 1607.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

1607.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 47 I.

203. *Draft and Estimate of the Customs in Ireland.*

Brief declaration of the yearly revenue for customs in various cities and towns, and names of sea coast towns that yield no revenue at present to the King.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

May 10.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 48.

204. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Solicits the reversion of the constableship of Dublin Castle for his secretary, Henry Perse.

Requests in like manner the reversion of the place of the serjeant-at-arms for his servant. — Dublin, 10 May 1607.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

[May 10.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 49.

205. MEMORIAL of the LORD DEPUTY'S LETTERS.

Memorial of some particulars contained in the Lord Deputy's letters last sent.

P. 1. *Endd.*

May 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 50.

206. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Reports the death of the Lord of Howth, which will be a mean to recall his son, Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, from foreign service. Gives an account of the steps taken in the matters of the Grahams. The Reban in Munster has not been passed.—Castle of Dublin, 11 May 1607.

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

May 12.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 51, 52.

207. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The enclosed was even now delivered by a servant of the President of Munster; these reports will be sped throughout the whole kingdom within a few days, for it is already no secret. Knows not what it will beget or bring forth. Their strength is known to Salisbury, and they can hardly increase it, no matter on what occasion soever, wanting money and, he fears, the hearts of the greatest part of the natives of this kingdom. Where the gape is open (it is like) they will soonest attempt to enter. If any such design exist, it will be necessary that they be relieved from thence or left to desperate fortunes; and when they shall set foot within the kingdom, it will be too late to call for assistance. The wind and tide serving, he is driven to this briefness.—12 May, at night.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.* : "Lord Deputy with some intelligence from Spain." *Encloses,*

May 6.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 52 I.

208. *H. Brouncker to Mr. John Stowghton at Mr. Newnam's upon the Wood Key, at Dublin.*

This day a bark came from Padstow, and a passenger states that on Sunday last a ship of one Powell's of Bris-

1607.

tow, coming out of Spain, reports very confidently that all English, Scottish, and French ships are stayed in the south parts of Spain, from whence he slipped away without any frawghte, and as he heard, in all other parts of Spain the like measure is offered. This passenger heard the like confirmed by Sir Nicholas Predyeux. Has thought good to advertise this, that he may acquaint my Lord Deputy with the report of it, as it is now newly come. Had he been able he would have written with his own hand, as likewise of his other businesses. Will not fail to do so as soon as it shall please God to give him strength.—Bishopscourt, 6 *May* 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.*

May 12. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 237. **209.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant to draw a fiant to the Corporation of Kilkenny, in consideration of their infinite losses sustained, of a release of certain covenants comprised in their grant of the site of the late monasteries of the Black Friars and Grey Friars in Kilkenny, from King Henry VIII., whereby they were to repair and build certain rooms and offices for the reception of the Lord Deputy during his stay in Kilkenny, and in default to pay double the value of the charges set down for the repairs thereof; and also to find fire-boote, as by the letters patent, dated 25th August, in the 35th year of the said King's reign, might appear. And as the Corporation, ever since the date of the grant, had been accustomed to find a house in the town for the entertaining of the Lord Deputy or other Chief Governor, and far more convenient than the rooms which they were to maintain, and as they were contented that the Lord Deputy or other Chief Governor should have the use of the best house in the town during the time of his abode, as had hitherto been accustomed, the Attorney-General was to prepare a release of the said covenants and of all fines and forfeitures accrued by breach of the covenants.—Dublin Castle, 12 May 1607.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir John Davys:* "Warrant for the release of a covenant to Kilkenny, 1607."

May 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 203. **210.** THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sir William Cole to be continued by patent in the place he has for many years held, of captain of the King's long-boats and barges, at Ballishannon and Lough Erne, with an allowance of 3*s.* 4*d.* for himself by the day, and 8*d.* a piece for 10 men. The King leaves it to the discretion of the Deputy to fix an allowance yearly over and above, for the extraordinary charges of sails, chains, and cables for said boats, payment to be made by concordatum, signed by as many of the

1607.

Council as is usual.—Westminster, 15 May, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 15th of Maye 1607. From the Kinge's Mtie in the behalfe of Cap. Coale, for the boates of Ballashannon, &c. Re. the last of June following."

May 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 53.

211. SIR PATRICK BARNEWALL to SALISBURY.

Makes bold to write, lest his silence may breed any hurt by giving free passage without contradiction to advertisements, which peradventure may be made from hence.

Within the compass of the days limited by his bond for his appearance before the Lord Deputy, he repaired to him, lying then at Tredath, from whence the next day he was confined to his house; but before departure hence it pleased his Lordship to charge him, not out of his own knowledge, but upon information, with having come hither accompanied with such numbers, as if he meant to brave the world. Replied that it was a mere malicious calculation, in that there was not any one gentleman in his company of his own ordinary household, but merely six servants. This unfounded accusation is a palpable argument of the extreme malice which some here bear towards him. Humbly prays therefore that no information from hence may take impression to his prejudice, until he shall be called upon to yield an account of his carriage; at which time, if he shall not be able every way to give good and honest satisfaction, he humbly submits himself to what it shall please authority to impose and lay upon him.—Dublin, 19 May 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Signed.*

May 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 54.

212. The ANSWER of the EARL OF TYRONE to the BILL of COMPLAINT of DONYLL BALLAGH O'CAHAN.[1]

Denies that there is a country called O'Cahan's country, but by a recent corruption of speech it is called Irraght-I-Chahan. The title made by plaintiff is determinable by common law, and he (Tyrone) is ready to answer it. As to the plaintiff's request to be permitted to surrender and accept a new estate from His Majesty, replies that the plaintiff hath no estate in the said lands that he may surrender, he and his ancestors having held but as tenants at sufferance, servants and followers, to the defendant. Conn O'Neale, mentioned in the bill, was seised in fee of the same, and on his surrender to King Henry VIII., re-grant was made by letters patents by the said King, as also to the defendant by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth. The custodiam mentioned in the bill, if any such was granted, which the defendant denieth, was determined by the death of Her late Majesty; and if not, the same was

---

[1] Printed at length in Mechan's Tyrone and Tirconnell, p. 86.

1607.

countermanded by the patent made by the present King. Prays that, if there be any doubt arising from the construction of his letters patent, other letters patents may be made to the defendant, and not to the plaintiff, who hath no colour of right or estate in the premises. All this defendant is ready to aver and prove, as well as to disprove the plaintiff's several allegations. Any exemptions from cess, &c. enjoyed by the plaintiff was solely in consideration of his marriage to the defendant's daughter, and because, for the better inhabiting and settling of the country, he (defendant) was contented that the plaintiff should, during the defendant's will and pleasure, enjoy two parts of the country, but upon conditions and reservations far different from those expressed in the bill.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The Earl of Tyrone's answer. Entered 23 May 1607."

May 25.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 205.

213. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To give license to Sir George Carey, late Treasurer of Wars in Ireland, to bring over thence into England all his ledgers, books of account, warrants, concordatums, bills, scripts, and muniments whatsoever, for one year and three-quarters, begun 1st October 1604 and ended 30th June 1606, under the charge of James Carroll, late deputy to the said Treasurer.—Westminster, 15 May, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

May 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 55.

214. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Solicits for John Bingley and John Kinge the fee-farm of such parcels of land as they hold in Connaght, namely, the waste abbeys or religious houses of Boyle, Cong, Ballintubber, and Inchire Kreny, in the remote parts of the Irish countries, and another small parcel called the Hospital of St. John's, of Athie, in the Queen's County, and the farthest parts of the county of Kildare. These lands are in their possession now, and in lease with them already for almost 70 years; yet, as they have built specially upon the Boyle, where they are now erecting a strong castle, which will be a great stay and strength to all those parts, standing as it doth in a very good place for His Majesty's service, and purposing as they do the like in other places, he desires to encourage them, finding but few here that go about the like good, although they have had experience enough what mischief has been suddenly done here by neglect thereof. They fear lest some that have books should thrust in some of their parcels. Hence their humble suit for the said fee-farm. Both have been ancient servitors in this kingdom.—Dublin, 26 May 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

May 27.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 238.

215. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Cahall O'Hara and others having sued him (the Lord Deputy) for themselves and their tenants, that, as they were

1607.

afraid to be falsely accused by some of the inhabitants (who bore them ill will), for relieving of some of the wood kerne who were lately out in the county of Antrim, they might have His Majesty's pardon; the Attorney-General is to prepare a fiant containing a pardon to the undernamed persons to the number of three-score and eight, of whom Cahall O'Hara, of the Kearte, in the county of Antrim, Esq., is the first.—Dublin Castle, 27 May 1607.

Pp. $2\frac{1}{2}$. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "Cahall O'Hara and others pdoned. 27 May 1607."

May 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 56.

216. EARL OF TYRONE to the KING.[1]

His Majesty had restored him to such lands as he and his ancestors had enjoyed in her late Majesty and her predecessors' times, excepting Sir Henry Oge O'Neill's country and Sir Turlough M'Henrie O'Neill's country, and certain other parcels of land reserved to His Highness. But now there are many that seek to deprive him of the greatest part of the residue; for the Lord Bishop of the Derry not only claims for himself lands whereunto none of his predecessors ever made claim, but also sets on others to call into question that which never heretofore was doubted to be his (Tyrone's) and his ancestors'. His Majesty's counsel-at-law likewise calls in question, namely, Killitragh, Glanconkene, Slieveshiose, Slught-Art, and Iraght-I-Cahan, as not being specially named in his letters patent, whereas, in truth, there is not one parcel particularly named in them; and by the like reason they may take from him all the lands he holds. Prays, therefore, for new letters patent to him and his heirs, of the parcels before recited by special name, in the form usually granted to His Majesty's subjects of this kingdom, amongst whom he will, during life, endeavour to deserve to be in the number of the most faithful. Begs him also to direct the Lord Deputy and Council, and his other officers and ministers, that he may be permitted to continue in such possession as he enjoyed before the last general troubles in her late Majesty's time, until by ordinary course of law he shall be evicted.—Mellifont, 26 May 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

May 27.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 57.

217. SIR A. CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.[2]

On Monday, 18th instant, the enclosed were found at the door of the Council Chamber, and brought to Sir William Ussher, clerk of the Council, to whom they were directed. Sir William, when he had perused the first line, delivered them to him (Chichester). Imparted them to such of the board as were then with him, and is advised to transmit them, as concurring in many parts with the discovery made to his Lordship by A.B.; otherwise should have taken them as im-

---

[1] Printed at length in Meehan's Tyrone and Tirconnell, pp. 89–91.
[2] *Ibid.*, pp. 96–99.

1607.

postures to deceive him. Sends the original itself, which he begs to have returned, as the hand may in time discover the author. Is doubtful how far the danger is real. Has not imparted to any man as yet what his Lordship transmitted to him by Strowd, but will now acquaint the Treasurer, Chief Justice, Sir Oliver Lambert, and Sir Oliver St. John, with the contents of A. B.'s discovery; they are all very worthy gentlemen, wise in observation, and quiet in execution. Observes an unusual privacy in some principal men near adjoining, who heretofore were wont to resort unto him, which he should not have noted had he not been forewarned.

Tyrone, being lately called hither upon the complaint of O'Cahan, has carried himself very untemperately in private speeches, and unrespectively by action at the Council table, snatching a paper out of O'Cahan's hand, and renting it in his presence. Suffered this to pass with slight reproof merely to make him understand he did amiss. Of O'Cahan's cause his Lordship shall hear more by the next.

Spec:

This last term, one Howth *alias* St. Lawrence, and one Art M'Rorie M'Mahon, were arraigned in the King's Bench for plotting the betraying of this Castle. The matter was first discovered to him (Chichester) by Howth himself; and Art M'Rorie being apprehended and examined, after many denials confessed at last that Howth had broken the matter with him, and said that he used the name of Christopher St. Lawrence unto him as a motive to induce him to the plot. This Howth absolutely denied, but charged him with the like, naming his associates in the north, and among others one Shane M'Phyllip O'Reilly, who is now upon his keeping. This being delivered in the court, could not but come to his hearing, which belike has made him fearful. Will send for him, and is persuaded he will come to him, or he shall soon after lose his head. They are both condemned, but stayed from execution in hope by them to discover more; and as yet they cannot, otherwise than by conjecture, learn who was the first breaker of the matter to the other.

Has a report by sundry merchants lately arrived from Spain, that the Hollanders have given a great blow to the Spanish fleet in the Straits, and attend upon the coast of Spain, to do them further annoyance. Has spoken with the parties themselves, who had speech with some of the Hollanders at sea. They can tell of no embargo of English ships in Spain, which makes him think the advertisement which he transmitted by Strowd, coming from the President of Munster to his servant, was grounded upon some false report, of which this country is full.—Castle of Dublin, 27 May 1607.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.:* "Concerning a libel cast forth in Dublin of intended treasons." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 57, I.

218. *To Sir William Ussher, Clerk of the Council, &c., &c.*

Professes zeal for his country, and affection for Ussher. Not long since was called into the company of some Catholic *gentlemen, and under strictest secrecy was informed of their purpose to murder or poison the Lord Deputy. Drogheda, whither they hear he intends shortly to remove, was thought a place apt and secure to act the same. Along with his Lordship, or before, the first opportunity will be taken to cut off Sir Oliver Lambert. These two lights thus put out, they fear not any in the kingdom; the rest they will pick up one after another, and serve their turns with them. The small dispersed garrisons must either submit through hunger, or be penned up as sheep to the shambles. They hold the Castle of Dublin for their own, as being neither manned nor victualled and readily surprised. The towns and the country are for them, the great ones abroad in the North and the West are prepared to answer the first alarm. The Catholic King has promised, and the Jesuits warrant from the Pope, men and means to second the first stirs; yet will reserve the Spanish succours for the last gasp. As soon as the state is dissolved, they will elect a Governor, Chancellor, and Council out of the Grand Council of the kingdom, and despatch submissive letters to His Majesty, trusting more to his unwillingness to be embarked in such a war, and to his facility to pardon, and grant tolerance in religion, such as France and the Low Countries enjoy, than to the Catholic King's subjection. If His Majesty listen not to their motions they will have time enough to fortify the maritime towns and coasts and call to their aid the Spanish forces, into whose arms at last they resolve to cast themselves. After he had heard this and a great deal more, he consented to further those projects. Though tormented with remorse ever since, will not betray his friends, and takes this means of enabling them to avert the danger by preparations against it which will deter the conspirators from the attempt. Advises that the places of principal strength may be victualled, and that Sir Robert Newcomen may be despatched on this service.*

Upon the last page has been added: "*This is the original itself. Delivered by Sir William Usher upon opening thereof and perusing the first line, on Monday, the* 18*th of May* 1607. *Arthur Chichester, Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Jeff. Fenton, Humfrey Wynche, Ol. St. John.*"

Pp. 3. *Endd.*: "Libel."

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 14.

219. EXAMINATION of BRIAN O'DUHY, servant to ARTE M'ROORY.

Saith that his master came to that town [Dublin] that day fortnight from his own house in Cremorne, in the county of Monaghan, to appear in the King's Bench at the suit of one Murgh O'Mullegan, of Drogheda, and that Mr. Dillon was his counsel. Being demanded what company his master kept, and where he lay since his coming thither, said he lay at Lieutenant Cester's house in [High ?] street some weeks, and

1607.

removed from thence for want of means, and went over the water to the constable's house upon the Great Green, where he lay till the night preceding, and saw none out of Ulster but Bryan Rough M'Edmond M'Mahon, of Ballynelorgan, in the county of Monaghan, who came thither, being sent for by [*blank in the original*], to declare to him the meares of Ballyhanroghie, in Clancarwell. His master lay at his host's since noon the day before till he went to bed, about eight o'clock, and did not leave the house all night; and had in his company Captain Edmond Barrett and three or four of his friends. His master intending to go home next day (as Mr. Dillon told him he had lost his suit) rose at daybreak, and would have saddled his horse, but the good man of the house would not suffer him to take away the horse because of his debt for diet and lodging. He refused to take a white satin doublet and fair cloak in pawn. In the meantime George Howth came with a file of soldiers and apprehended examinate and his master.

On the same morning, before the arrest, the said Howth visited his master and said he knew a man at The Grange who would furnish him (Howth) with some money, and he would pay his master's debt, out of a liking he had to his master, if he would leave his horse in pawn. His master then bade examinat go with Howth and see to bringing the money. Examinat knew no matter of secrecy between his master and Howth, but was of opinion that he had a great mind to his master's horse, and that in hope of compassing him he would devise any way he could in the world.

Signed at foot: Geo. Sexten.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Endd.:* "The examination of Bryan O'Duhy, servant to Arte M'Rowry."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 57, A.

220. Offices without Reversion.

A list of offices in Ireland of which the reversion has not been granted.

P. 1. *Not signed or add.*

May 29.
Philad. Papers, vol. 1, p. 207.

221. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

To pass the manor of Reban in the county of Kildare, and the manor of Fynine M'Owen M'Carty of Iniskine, slain in open rebellion, and the lands of Mahorra and Burrame in Munster, lately possessed by Dermond Meall M'Carthy, likewise slain in action of rebellion, to the King's servant, Robert Carre, in fee-farm without fine, reserving to the King out of the premises now in lease many years to David, Lord Buttevant, such rents as the said Lord Buttevant payeth; and for Reban such rents and service as by office found after the death of Christopher St. Michael, late baron of the said Reban, slain likewise in rebellion, to be fit to be paid for the same, to be held of the Crown under such clauses and covenants as in like grants have been accustomed.—Westminster, 20 May, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. ¾. *Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 29th of Maye 1607. From the Kinges M^{tie} in the behalfe of M^{r} Carre for the fee-farm of Rebane, &c. Receaved the 18th of June eodem."

June 1. **222.** The Archbishop of Dublin to Salisbury.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 58.

His Lordship, by letter of the 29th April last, desired his furtherance to the passing of a book of certain lands in this kingdom bestowed by His Majesty upon Auditor Goston. Whoever induced his Lordship to recommend this suit unto him, omitted to make it known to him that his (the Archbishop's) daughter and her eight children, being but tender infants, are by her late Majesty's grants interested, almost for fifty years to come, in the possession of Tryternaghter, which now by this book is granted to the said auditor. Thus the posterity of Captain William Piers, an ancient servitor, and of good desert, especially in the cutting off of the traitor Shane O'Neale, and the Archbishop himself, who bends his endeavours to perform any acceptable service, are very like to be turned a-begging. But as it has pleased his Lordship for his own sake, to require his favour in passing this grant, he promises to give no impediment to the passing of this book.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 1 June 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed. Signed.*

June 1. **223.** Sir Oliver St. John to Salisbury.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 59.

Has hitherto forborne to write to his Lordship concerning any public business, the relations of them so often and sufficiently being made from him that can best perform it; but now, an accident of extraordinary moment having fallen out in the controversies now depending between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cahan, it being a matter of special consequence to the well-settling of the Northern parts, he presumes to submit the result of his observations.

The country of Colrane, commonly called O'Cahan's Country, lies between the rivers of Bann and Loughfoyle, stretching itself as a tongue into the Northern sea towards Scotland. It is a large and well-peopled country, being able to make in times of war 400 foot and 140 horse of the best and most warlike in the North, and, by reason of the neighbourhood of Scotland, heretofore best able to be supplied with necessary means for the continuance of a war. This country for many years hath been possessed by the name and race of O'Cahan, and by such freeholders and immediate followers as lived there under them, who yielded unto O'Cahan chief rent and Irish services, yet retaining that interest in the country, that, as often as O'Cahan died, they took upon them by the law of tanistry, to make choice of such an one of the name and race of O'Cahan as by birth,

1607.

years, and worth was fittest to be made O'Cahan: who being so elected by them, received his full confirmation and establishment from him that then was O'Neale, as from their superior lord whose royalty and feudatory O'Cahan was ever reputed, which the O'Cahans have always acknowledged by paying unto the O'Neales, an ancient yearly tribute of 21 cows in the name of *kish ree* or "King's rent," have yielded them rising out of horse and foot for the public defence, and endured their cuttings and cesse and other like tyrannous exactions; and the O'Neales, as the best and ablest of their royalties, have always reallowed them most as well in matters of war as of council, and claim as an honour in the barbarous savage inauguration of O'Neale to make him O'Neale by casting a shoe over his head, and in this manner hath O'Cahan ever been accounted the free possessionary lord of Colerane, and the country of Colerane hath likewise acknowledged O'Cahan to be their immediate lord, although the whole country were held by O'Cahan by the former rents and services of O'Neale as their superior lord.

Donogh Ballagh O'Cahan, now chief of his name, followed the Earl of Tyrone in the last rebellion, but withdrew himself from him long before the Earl's submission, and became a subject to the Queen upon promise made him that he should enjoy his country by patent from the Crown, and be free from all manner of command of the Earl of Tyrone or any of the O'Neales, which promise was confirmed by a grant of a custodiam of his country made unto him under the great seal, and testified by letters written from the Lord Deputy and Council here to the Lords in England.

Afterwards the Earl of Tyrone making his submission and going into England, O'Cahan remaining behind upon the promises formerly made him, and no man soliciting anything for him, the Earl obtained a grant of all the lands that were Con, Earl of Tyrone's grandfather's, without any exception of O'Cahan's country, whereby he persuaded himself that under those general words he had carried all the country of Colrane and made it his proper possession; whereas he and his ancestors had nothing out of those countries but the chief rents afore-mentioned and his Irish exactions, and at his return into Ireland drew O'Cahan, though with much grudging and complaining of the breach of promise made unto him, to believe so too; who thereupon fell to an agreement with the Earl as a tenant with his landlord, and first bargained with him to pay him 200*l.* per annum; afterwards they fell to a new agreement and parted the country between them, the Earl accepting the third part of the country and leaving the other two to O'Cahan, yet with this provision, that the bargain should continue but during both their pleasures.

Now O'Cahan, understanding that the Earl has mispersuaded him, that indeed by law the country of Colrane was not passed to the Earl, Con, the first Earl, never having had any other possession of the country but the aforesaid rent and Irish exactions, and that by virtue of the act of attainder of Shane O'Neale (11 of the Queen), the whole country of Colrane was yet remaining in the King's hands to be disposed of where His Majesty should please, resolving to hold immediately of the Crown, and to be freed for ever from Tyrone and all the race of O'Neale, has preferred his suit to the State here to be put again in the same condition as he was at the time of the Earl's submission, to hold the country by custodiam till His Majesty shall dispose of it, and to enjoy such a portion thereof as His Majesty shall think fit by patent to him and his heirs male.

This is the state of the controversy between the Earl and O'Cahan. Is of opinion that since by law the Earl can claim no more out of that country but his chief rent of 21 cows, he ought not to be strengthened with any further grant thereof, but should content himself with those large territories he already possesseth, and that His Majesty should establish O'Cahan, as the best of his name, in that country in a convenient fortune answerable to his quality, leaving to many freeholders, either natives of the country or English, as shall be thought necessary for the thorough planting of the country, and all of them yielding to His Majesty such rents and services as shall be agreeable with the courses taken in other parts of the North; whereby His Majesty shall sever from the Earl's subjection a follower that in doubtful times is likest (if at the Earl's command) to become a dangerous instrument by reason of his strength and the situation of his country, and such a one as, being used for the service of the State, can most annoy him of any Lord in the North; for it is confessed by all men that after O'Cahan had left the Earl and submitted himself to the State, the Earl was never able to make way to any purpose in the North.

Whatsoever the issue of this shall be, it will appear that as O'Cahan, being weary of the tyranny of the O'Neales, is desirous to be made free by the benefit of the King's laws, so are there many others even within Tyrone itself that can make as just claims to the like benefit as O'Cahan, and who will, according to the success of this business, endeavour to procure their freedoms, and thereby the greatness of the Earl much better understood than heretofore it hath been.—Dublin, 1 June 1607.

Pp. 5. *Add. Signed. Sealed. Endd.:* "Declaring the state of the controversy between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cahan."

June 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 60.

224. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

Having examined the complaint of Rosse and Brian O'Farrell and others of their kindred and name, of the sept of O'Farrell Bane, against a grant made unto the Baron of Delvin, and the Lady Dowager, his mother, of certain lands

1607.

possessed by them before their attainders in the county of Longforde, they have now at last, after much debating of the matter, prevailed with the Lord of Delvin and his mother, voluntarily to surrender all one patent which is cancelled, containing not only the O'Farrells' escheated lands, but also divers other parcels of land in the counties of Cavan and Longforde, besides some of their own ancient inheritance, and purchased lands in fee simple within the said counties, which they had since rendered up and taken again of His Majesty, reserving thereon a small rent, the better to assure them to themselves, against the O'Farrells' and all others. Some other parcels of the O'Farrells' lands they had passed in another patent, which parcels they have by their deed surrendered. So that all the O'Farrells' lands granted unto them are now resumed and revested to His Majesty.

Their Lordships understand for what consideration His Majesty was pleased to pass to the Lady Delvin and the Baron, her son, in fee-farm for ever, so much escheated and concealed lands in Meath, Westmeath, Cavan, and Longforde, at their election, as should amount to the clear yearly rent of three-score pounds of lawful money of England above all reprises; but they think it their duty to set down what they find in this particular of the O'Farrells' lands. The lands passed by the Lord and Lady of Delvin, although surveyed but at 21*l.* per annum, contain a great scope and extent of land in that country, and they further learn from the Lord of Delvin that there remains yet a good portion of the said O'Farrells' lands, which may be reduced to the Crown by their attainders though hitherto there hath been no inquisition taken thereof, and is not included within their grants, but is yet at His Majesty's disposition.

It is alleged that both Rosse and Brian claim more lands by far than ever properly belonged to them or their ancestors, and that they aspire to a greatness and superiority over the rest after the manner of lords of this country. Think this necessary to be prevented. The disproportion between the lords of countries and the rest of the King's poor subjects that dwell under them is the cause of all the disorders and jars that have at any time or ever will happen in this realm. Wherefore, if His Majesty shall restore to these O'Farrells any part of the said lands, provision should be made that they, together with some other inhabitants there of best quality, shall repossess only such portion of lands in freehold as any of them now living were lawfully possessed of before the wars, and no more. And the rest of the lands whose owners are dead or slain in action of rebellion, or otherwise extinguished, shall remain to the Baron of Delvin and his mother to fill up their book withal, or otherwise to be disposed of to persons of best deserts.

May not omit to say that Rosse O'Farrell, in the time of the late rebellion, had conveyed his interest in that country unto Cormocke M'Baron, the Earl of Tyrone's brother, and made him absolute lord thereof if their general design, had succeeded; and this voluntarily, without any compulsion or fear of the rebels, whereby it may appear how worthy such a one is to repossess that land which he had so yielded up to the enemy of the Crown.

For this reason and for consideration of the great cost incurred by the Lady of Delvin and the Baron, her son, in passing these lands, as may appear by the enclosed petition, they recommend that the Lady Delvin and her son may enjoy some reasonable portion, at least, of that land which they so much affect; feeling confident that they will deserve the same when there shall be occasion to make demonstration of their faith and allegiance unto His Majesty. The rest they leave to the Baron of Delvin's own relation.—Dublin Castle, 2 June 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, Geor. Derrie, James Ley, Humfrey Wynche, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 5. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 60 I.

225. *Petition of Mary Lady Dowager of Delvin and the Baron Delvin, to the Lord Deputy and Council.*

Pray for letters to the King for recompense in lieu of the O'Farralls' lands in Longford and Cavan, which they had surrendered to the King.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 61.

226. The HUMBLE PETITION of ROSSE O'FERRALL, called O'FERRALL BANE, and of BRYAN O'FERRALL, against the CLAIMS of LADY DOWAGER DELVIN and the now BARON.

Pray for letters patent to them and their kinsmen of the lands in Longford.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 61.

227. ACCOUNT of the PROCEEDINGS in the CAUSE between LORD DELVIN and the O'FARRELLS.

The O'Farrells state that they having been, chiefly through Lord Delvin's procurement, attainted and outlawed, under the late Queen, Lord Delvin sought to obtain possession of their forfeited lands by virtue of a grant of lands value 100*l.* per annum, by her late Majesty. The O'Farrells submitted to the State under promise of pardon and remission of forfeiture; nevertheless, the Lord Delvin having died, the present Lord Delvin and his mother have obtained a warrant to pass to them, the O'Farrells, with other lands, being nearly half the county of Longford. On the O'Farrells objecting, Lord Delvin appeared willing to take lands of like value elsewhere. The King having ordered that Lord Delvin's patent should be

1607.

cancelled and the O'Farrells restored to the lands, the Lord Deputy and Council cited Lord Delvin, and after hearing him, recommended the renewal of his patent with some amendments; and after some further litigation it was ordered by the Deputy and Council that a *scire facias* should issue to prove the invalidity of Lord Delvin's patent. On this order the position of the O'Farrells now is:—

That, as they suppose the Lord Delvin hath passed two patents since the King's coming, of several parcels of the O'Farrell's lands, they may have a *scire facias* against the one as well as against the other; otherwise, the one patent being overthrown, they have no remedy against the other.

That, as His Majesty's first letter to the Lord Deputy was upon information that the Lord Delvin was willing to surrender, directing the Deputy, upon that surrender, to pass the lands to the O'Farrells, now, he refusing so to do, but standing upon the validity of his patent in law, the O'Farrells may have another letter with more sufficient words to authorize the Lord Deputy to pass the lands to them upon the overthrow of the Lord Delvin's patent.

That, His Majesty would please to signify his pleasure that the O'Farrells, with their kindred, may be restored in blood the next Parliament to be holden in that realm.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "1605. The proceedings in the cause between the Lord Delvyn and the O'Farrells."

In margin: "5º December."

June 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, p. 36.

228. The Archbishop of Dublin to Salisbury.

Recommends this nobleman [Lord Delvyn] the bearer. Testifies that, upon the first notice of His Majesty's pleasure, he absolutely surrendered his letters patent of all such lands as were passed unto him in the county of Longford. Thinks it his duty, moreover, to make it known to Salisbury that when he was joined to the Earl of Ormond in his several parleyings with Tyrone, Rosse O'Ferrall, who is now in England, having revolted from his duty and joined with Tyrone, being demanded what moved him to enter into that desperate course, had nothing to answer nor excuse but that he had given all his lands to Cormocke, Tyrone's brother, was become his follower, and meant to continue. Does not write this in any way to hinder His Majesty's gracious intentions towards him and others of that sept, but to make truly known the said Rosse's behaviour at that time, that he may not pretend either merit or desert in himself, but may entirely acknowledge His Majesty's grace wishing with all his heart, in his detestation of rebellion, that the son of a rebel, for example's sake in this kingdom, may never succeed the father in land or inheritance.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 2 June 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Concerning L. Delvyn and the O'Farralls."

1607.
June 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 64.

229. SIR RICH. COOKE to SALISBURY.

Has been unable to attend to business through illness. Suggests that the customs should be farmed for seven years only. —Dublin, 2 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 65.

230. TRANSPLANTATION of 100 MEN from NORTHUMBERLAND.

Observations for pressing and transporting 100 broken men out of Northumberland into Ireland.

P. 1. *Endd.*

June 3.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 177.

231. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The only disquiet of the late borders of England and Scotland being the remaining there of certain lewd and dissolute persons, and the transplanting of some families of them into that kingdom being, without doubt, the principal remedy hitherto provided and the most likely to plant civility there within a short time, His Majesty is resolved to continue that course of transplantation; and, being loth to take away the lives of his subjects when any other means will serve, has given order to his commissioners to make choice of a hundred persons more, of that condition, to be disposed of by him (Sir Arthur) into some of the deficient bands. These men, who, being together, would perhaps be apt to do mischief, will then be dispersed into several quarters. They (the Lords) expect his (Sir Arthur's) opinion. Also desire to know where these men might be most conveniently landed.—Greenwich, 3 June 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Gilb. Shrewsbury, Exeter, Nottingham, H. Northampton, L. Stanhope, E. Wotton, T. Suffolke, Salisbury.

P. ½. *Add. Endorsed by Sir Arthur:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, tuchinge the Grames to be sent hither. Re. the 19th Nov."

June 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 66.

232. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to PRIVY COUNCIL.

By letters of the 20th of May 1606, received 4th July, upon information sent to their Lordships from Ever M'Cowla, tenant and farmer to the Earl of Essex, of the barony of Downamayne [Donamine], containing the lands of Farny and Clancarroll co. Monaghan, to the effect that the two Barons of Exchequer, Oglethorpe and Ellyott, being justices of assize in in that county, upon a bill preferred by Henry Garvey, lessee of lands called Ineskyne, from the Primate of Armaghe, directed an injunction to Ever M'Cowla to give permission to the said Garvey to the prejudice of the Earl of Essex, he being His Majesty's fee-farmer by letters patent of those two countries, Farny and Clancarroll, without calling the said Ever to answer the matter at the assize, or acquainting him therewith. Their Lordships had directed that both parties should be heard and the cause re-examined, and that in the meantime Ever M'Cowla should not be dispossessed.

1607.

It is untrue that those lands of Iniskine do belong to the Earl of Essex, as was proved by the Earl of Tyrone, then present in the Council Chamber, and many others, who testified that those lands of right do pertain to the Primate. Yet for Ever M'Cowla's better satisfaction they made an order that the Primate and his tenant Garvey should appear at the general sessions in that month, to be holden at Monaghan, before the Lord Chief Justice and His Majesty's Attorney, justices of that circuit. At which sessions also the Deputy, Chancellor, Chief Justice, Sir Oliver Lambert, and Sir Gerrott Moore were present, renewing the division of that county. The Lord Primate and his tenant attended the said sessions, and the Primate produced his evidences for those lands of Iniskyne, but Ever M'Cowla never once moved the matter, although often urged by the Primate to bring the matter in question. This was the cause why they forbore to trouble his Lordship with an answer to his of the 20th May 1606. Touching the form of proceeding used by the Barons afterwards in the Chancery, the Barons affirm that Ever M'Cowla was called and acquainted with Garvey's complaint, and that it was deposed before them that Garvey was quietly possessed of those lands before the rebellion, and that the whole county testified the lands of Iniskyne to belong to the Primate, upon which they were induced to establish Garvey's possession. The Chancellor well remembers that Walter, Earl of Essex, in his hearing, moved the Primate Lancaster that he might be his tenant of those lands, and was refused; and in his own time four several primates and their tenants, viz., Lancaster, Longe, Garvey, and Usher, have for these 32 years past successively possessed those lands of Iniskyne without challenge, saving in the time of the late rebellion. Hence his suggestion touching the attachment is untrue, the ground thereof having proceeded from some contemptuous words used by Ever against the court, viz., that he would not obey the said injunction. Whereupon he, being in Dublin, was called into the court and reproved only for the said words, and entered into recognizance to permit Garvey to enjoy the possession of those lands until he should recover them in some of His Majesty's courts. It seems now that Ever M'Cowla has renewed his former complaint that they have not yet done right to the Earl of Essex. Now as to his right and title to the Barony of Donamayne, containing the two countries called Farney and Clancarroll, in the whole amounting to 21 ballebetos, they have ever been and will be most careful to preserve it; but those lands of Iniskyne being church lands, and time beyond the memory of man pertaining to the Primate of Armagh, they are assured it is no part of his desire unlawfully to seek. And, therefore, upon receipt of their Lordships' letters, they cited Ever M'Mahon, and expostulated with him for abusing their Lordships by his untrue information, that the lands of Iniskyne belong to the said Earl. He answered that he does not challenge those lands of Iniskyne in the Earl of Essex's right, but in his own right, as one of the M'Mahons, upon whom those lands are lineally descended, alleging further that the Primate of Armagh hath nothing due to him but only a chiefrie out of those lands, which he says he is contented to pay yearly. This will hereafter, in their opinion, be his allegation against the Earl of Essex for Farney and Clancarroll, if time shall serve his turn. There are some other parcels of lands within Clancarroll named White Shanganagh and Black Shanganagh, to which the said Lord Primate pretends title, but upon the complaint of his tenant demanding the possession they have left Ever M'Mahon in possession, and the Primate to recover what he seeks by course of law.

Their Lordships' letter of the last of February contains another branch of a complaint sent unto them, that of Ever M'Cowla against Sir Edward Blaney for levying of beeves and other provisions by way of cesse from the Earl's tenants of Farney and Clancarroll, and they signify His Majesty's pleasure that no such taxes or burthens shall be imposed upon the Earl's tenants, and that Sir Edward Blaney shall yield satisfaction to them for such taxes as he hath already imposed upon them. To this part of Ever's complaint they have caused Sir Edward to put in his answer in writing. It is to the effect that in the time of Sir George Carey's government he received direction to levy some beeves in that country for the provision of the soldiers in garrison at Monaghan, with which provision he has been charged in his account, and that for the said provisions all the inhabitants of that county of Monaghan received present payment at that time in the mixed moneys, which Ever M'Cowla alone refused to receive, and so it remains in the then treasurer or victualler's hands, as he conceives. But since the present Deputy was preferred to the Government, Sir Edward Blaney denies the taking, by way of cesse or otherwise, of any provisions in that barony. And albeit, Ever M'Cowla hath, some time since the present Deputy received the sword, complained of the thoroughfare of Sir Edward's soldiers in their travel to and from the Pale, yet upon due examination thereof his Lordship has found his complaints to be matters of so small moment that Ever himself, after examination, has desired to have them suppressed.

In another letter in behalf of Ever M'Cowla, bearing date the last of March last past, they signify His Majesty's express pleasure that Ever and two of his brethren should have the benefit of the King's letters, written to the late Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of this realm, bearing date the 20th of September, in the first year of His Majesty's reign. These letters belike were delivered to Sir George Carey, for none such ever came to the hands of me the present Deputy. But what they require may be performed when their Lordships have perused the book of the division of that county of Mona-

1607.

ghan sent herewith; and they humbly recommend to their good consideration that they will be pleased to procure warrant from His Majesty for passing that county according to the division, or with such alterations as it shall seem good to His Majesty or their Lordships to insert. Upon receipt thereof, that business shall soon be settled. And albeit they have held up the rent according to the first proportion in the book now sent, yet they think it meet to acquaint their Lordships with the depopulation and poverty of the country, the greatest part thereof being merely waste, whereby they conceive there will be ill payment of the rents, which are with the highest if the country were fully inhabited, and far exceeding that of their neighbour's countries. It never was paid except one year, but as it was taken by the seneschal with strong hand, 100*l.* well paid by this nation is better than 200*l.* promised. And where their Lordships signify that His Majesty's pleasure is that Ever M'Cowla's rent due to His Highness should be forborne, they assure their Lordships he hath yet paid none at all, and yet best able to do it of any man in Ulster.

Beg them to move His Majesty that the rents of the natives of that country (and all but the Termon lands) may be reduced from English to Irish, if not for ever, yet for certain years to come; for as they now stand, the inhabitants find them so heavy that they groan under the burthen, but by the course of reducing the money from English to Irish they have good hope the country will be inhabited and the rents well paid. Pray to understand their Lordships' pleasure herein, and particularly for the Termons, of which they have written in the end of the book.—Castle of Dublin, 3 June 1607.

Are in hand with the division of the counties of Cavan and Fermanagh, and will endeavour to bring them to the form of that of Monaghan; when the books are perfected, will send them to their Lordships, and will carry the business as near as possible with the consent and agreement of the principals of those counties; if they dissent from them in any point, it shall be for the better settlement of the countries and His Majesty's service.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geor. Derrie, Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, H. Wynch, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Ry. Cooke, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 5. *Add. Endd.*

[*Enclosure.*]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 66 I.

233. DIVISION of the COUNTY MONAGHAN.

The book of the division of the county of Monaghan, containing the declaration of the powers under which the county was formed, the division into the baronies of Monoghan, Troughe, Crewmorne, Dartrie, and Donamaine, the names of the freeholders and tenants, the tenures of the lands, and rents payable.[1]

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come Arthur Chichester, knight, Lord Deputy of the kingdom of Ireland; Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; Sir James Ley, knight, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland; Sir Oliver Lambart, knight, one of the King's Majesty's Privy Council of the said kingdom; Sir Garrott More, knight, another of His Majesty's Privy Council of the said kingdom; and Sir John Davys, knight, the King's Attorney-General of the said kingdom of Ireland, send greeting in our Lord God everlasting. Whereas the King's most excellent Majesty by His Highness' letters patent under the great seal of England, bearing date at Westminster, the 4th day of July in the third year of his most prosperous reign of England, &c., and by letters of instructions from his said Majesty to us and others directed, hath, amongst other things, willed, appointed, and authorised us to repair into the province of Ulster, within this kingdom of Ireland, for the bounding, limiting, and dividing of the counties within the said province, and to peruse and review the former divisions and perambulations, that have been heretofore made of the same counties or any of them, and afterwards to make a new division or cutting of the said counties into several hundreds, canthreads, tithings, and manors, and to place freeholders in every the said manors, and also to raise and reserve unto His Majesty, his heirs, &c. such rents, services, and reservations, out of and for the said manors, lands, and tenements as are convenient, and to do all other things that in our discretions should be thought fit for the settling of the said counties and for the establishing of a civil policy and government in the same, as by the said letters patent and instructions remaining of record herein the High Court of Chancery, more at large may appear:—Know ye therefore, that we, according to His Majesty's said commandments and directions, and in discharge and performance of our duty in that behalf, have now lately repaired and taken our journey into the county of Monoghan in the said province of Ulster, and have duly perused and considered the former division of the said county of Monoghan. We have according to the former precedent and survey hereof made a new division and establishment of the said county and divided and surveyed the same unto several hundreds, canthreads,

---

[1] In the second volume of the Repertory of Inquisitions preserved in the office of the Rolls of Chancery in Ireland, printed under the directions of the Record Commissioners of 1810, will be found the survey of the county of Monaghan, taken in 33rd year of Queen Elizabeth (A.D. 1591). Preface, p. xxi. But the present inquisition and return do not appear to have been ever before printed. On account of its topographical and genealogical interest we have given, without abridgment, the return of the tenants and the tenements, but have not thought it necessary to print the rents reserved to the Crown. The orthography of the local names in this return differs so widely from the modern orthography as settled by the Ordnance and Census publications that it would be vain to attempt to bring them into harmony.

1607.

tythings, and manors, and have placed divers freeholders in the same, with reservation of a like yearly rent and revenue unto His Majesty, his heirs, &c. as was reserved and payable out of the same county by the first division thereof. The particular of all which our said division, establishments, reservations, and other things done and performed by us concerning the premises we have caused to be written in a schedule hereunto annexed, and have certified and returned the same into the King's High Court of Chancery, there to remain as a record and memorial of our doings and proceedings herein to all posterity for ever. In witness whereof we have hereunto put our hands and seals the 12th day of March in the fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King James, &c., Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., James Ley, Jo. Davys, Ol. Lambert.

The county of Monoughan is divided into five baronies, the names whereof are

- MONOGHAN.
- TROUGHE.
- CREWMORNE.
- DARTRIE.
- DONAMAINE.

THE BARONY OF MONOUGHAN.

The temporal land of this barony, being 24 ballibetoghs, each ballibetogh containing for the most part 16 tates, each tate containing about 60 acres of land, is divided and allotted to the several persons hereafter named, viz., to—

Ross Bane M'Mahowne, viz.	In demesne, five ballibetoghs of land, viz.	Ballytollaghcastle. Bally Raconnill. Ballyskeaghare. Ballyleartie. Ballycorfenlagh.
	In chiefry, per annum, 85*l.* English, issuing and payable out of eight ballibetoghs and a half, the names whereof are,—	Ballyleeke. Ballyim-Igowne. Bally Rewaghe. Ballineshalwye. Ballinevicgarrane. Ballinnirghie. Ballinefarragh. Ballyvickenallye. Half ballibetogh of Correskallye.

Conn M'Hugh M'Mahowne, in demesne, two tates, viz. - - - - -	1. Dromucke. 2. Tollynarme.	All these tates are contained in the ballibetogh called Ballilecke.
Patrick M'Edmond M'Cabe M'Alexander, in demesne, four tates - - -	3. Carraffanagh. 4. Gartanagh. 5. Dromallen. 6. Kiltubree.	
Donogh M'Tirleogh M'Cabe, in demesne, two tates, viz. - - - - -	7. Lisdeniskie. 8. Brendrome.	
Owen M'Shane M'Cabe, in demesne, one tate - - - - -	9. Cloneverney.	
Donogh M'Brian M'Cabe M'Donell, in demesne, one tate - - - - -	10. Leckey.	

The Barony of Monoughan—*cont.*

Brian M‘Cabe M‘Follie Oge, in demesne, one tate, viz.	11.	Tire M‘Dowan.	
Follie M‘Cabe, in demesne, one tate	12.	Tollygillane.	
Donogh M‘Rosse M‘Cabe, in demesne, one tate	13.	Cavanegarvane.	
Owen M‘Cabe, in demesne, 1 tate	14.	Lisnashunnagh.	
Brian M‘Owen M‘Connell, in demesne, one tate	15.	Cromeline.	
Alexander M‘Cabe, in demesne, one tate	16.	Coreneglare.	
Owen M‘Brian M‘Mahowne, in demesne, four tates	17.	Ballaghiland.	In the ballibetogh called Ballinac-I-gowne.
	18.	Tregane.	
	19.	Killenecleagh.	
	20.	Dromgale.	
Hugh M‘Corbe M‘Con M‘Mahowne, in demesne, four tates, viz.	21.	Gortmore.	
	22.	Dromeshenny.	
	23.	Rathe.	
	24.	Naghill.	
Conn M‘Gill Patrick M‘Mahowne, in demesne, one tate, viz.	25.	Coretagher.	
Hugh M‘Owen M‘Brien M‘Mahowne, in demesne, one tate, viz.	26.	Killcorragh.	
Art, brother to Patrick M‘Hugh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, two tates	27.	Carnebane.	
	28.	Aghenebracke.	
Wm. Field, a servitor for that the first patentee died without issue, in demesne, two tates	29.	Cornestowe.	
	30.	Cabbragh.	
Art M‘Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates, viz.	31.	Dromegarve.	
	32.	Greaghhane.	
Art M‘Mannes, FitzPhillip, M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	33. 34.	Cromelin, 2 tates so called.	In the ballibetogh called Ballireaghe.
Rory and Edmond, the two sons of Gilleduff FitzPatrick M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	35.	Drom Rottagh.	
	36.	Culmulkilly.	
	37.	Killonserlie.	
	38.		
James M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates, viz.	39.	Mullaghmore.	
	40.	Cowledaghe.	
Toole M‘Mahowne in demesne, 2 tates	41.	Dirrey.	
	42.	Collrey.	
Brian FitzJames M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	43.	Tollenore.	
	44.	Kiltedoe.	
Art FitzMannes M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	45.	Carne.	
	46.	Kilmultaghie.	
Art M‘Rory FitzOwen M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	47.	Cavan Reagh.	
	48.	Liskarney.	
Piers Harris, a servitor, for that the first patentee died without issue, in demesne, 2 tates	49. 50.	Terrecane.	In the ballibetogh called Ballineshalvine.
Rob. Field, a servitor, in the same respect, in demesne, 2 tates	51. 52.	Shalbee.	
Tirleogh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	53. 54.	Sivack.	
Patrick FitzConn M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	55.	Dromaghagalven.	
	56.	Cowlick.	

THE BARONY OF MONOUGHAN—*cont.*

Hugh boy M‘Cahill M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	57.	Correhonane.	
	58.		
Patrick FitzOwen M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	59.	Tireraner.	
	60.	Mullaghsillagh.	
Hugh M‘Melaghlin M‘Mahowne Fitzrowrie, in demesne, 2 tates - - -	61.	Correvallie.	
	62.		
James Field, a servitor, the first patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	63.	Correbick.	
	64.	Crohill.	
Edward Corbett, a servitor, for like respect, in demesne, 3 tates, viz. - - -	65.	Killenyle.	In the ballibetogh called Ballivicgarran.
	66.	Anaghgamyne.	
	67.	Lootrymore.	
Patrick M‘Toole boy M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 3 tates - - - -	68.	Killefe.	
	69.	Tamaght.	
	70.	Garraowtragh. [Garran-Otra.]	
Art M‘Gilpatrick M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - -	71.	Garrenetragh. [Garran-Itra.]	
	72.	Aghneshane.	
Hugh M‘Felim M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	73.	Geoghmore.	
	74.	Geoghbegg.	
Patrick Oge M‘Gilpatrick M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate - -	75.	Leitrym.	
Owen M‘Art M‘Hugh M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate, viz. - - -	76.	Lissnekawowkillie.	
Richard Preyce, a servitor, the first patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	77.	Killcorbe.	
Cooloe M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	78.	Lyskengarragh.	
Felim M‘Brien M‘Felim M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate - - - -	79.	The middle tate lying on the east side towards Tyrone in the hill called Lissne Karrowkillie.	
John Preyce, a servitor, the first patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	80.	The other middle tate lying south-west from the foresaid tate towards Tyrone.	
Richard Blaney, a servitor, in demesne, 4 tates - - - - -	81.	Listraghan.	In the ballibetogh called Ballimurghie.
	82.	Corredowles.	
	83.	Caremorghie.	
	84.	Ballieguy.	
Gabriel Throgmorton, a servitor, in demesne, 4 tates - - - -	85.	Ardmaglogney.	
	86.	Ballibattoge.	
	87.	Anagh Roe.	
	88.	Lisdromekeney.	
Patrick Dowdall, in demesne, 4 tates -	89.	Aghnegappie.	
	90.	Tornehay.	
	91.		
	92.		

The Barony of Monoughan—*cont.*

James M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	93.	All called by one name, Ardagh.
	94.	
	95.	
	96.	

Memorandum.—These last 16 tates were at first entirely allotted to Captain Humfery Willies, of whom, because we find now no issue to claim, we have divided and allotted the same again now in manner as is above set down, both for His Majesty's advantage and better settling of the country.

Barnabie Lorkan, in demesne, 4 tates	97. Bradoge.	In the ballibetogh called Ballinefarraghe.
	98. Coradie.	
	99. Corlongarte.	
	100. Coseboy.	
Dominick Dermot, son to Lawrence Dermot, in demesne, 3 tates	101. Tyreraghe.	
	102. Loghuelafinshie.	
	103. Coraghnegowan.	
Nicholas Daweyce, in demesne, 3 tates	104. Anagh M‘Neale.	
	105. Corrad M‘Neale.	
	106. Correlee.	
Thomas Kelly, in demesne, 2 tates	107. Correnevally.	
	108. Killenemaddy.	
Ever M‘Brien M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	109. } Temeskawey.	
	110.	
David Cartane, in demesne, 2 tates	111. Correnaney.	
	112. Lissmakirke.	

Memorandum.—Christofer Fleminge, of the Newry, merchant, maketh title to these last-written 16 tates, and is possessed thereof by purchase from these freeholders to whom they were allotted in the first division of the country; all which we think fit also to be confirmed unto him, so he pay the rents growing since Easter last, and perform such covenants and conditions as in the former letters patent or books of allotment are contained, and do forthwith endeavour to plant the same with honest civil people.

David Blaney, a servitor, for that the first patentee is dead without heir, in demesne, 4 tates	113. Agheneshedagh.	In the ballibetogh called Ballivickenallie.
	114. } Neshantony.	
	115.	
	116. Skecoyle.	
Donagh M‘Tirleogh M‘Ardell, in demesne, 2 tates	117. Dromhurte.	
	118. Donederaine.	
John Preyce, a servitor, the first patentee being dead, without issue, in demesne, 1 tate	119. Tokolate.	
Coolle M‘Ardell, in demesne, 2 tates	120. Ballenegale.	
	121. Greaghlaite.	
Henry Craven, a servitor, for that the first patentee is dead without issue, in demesne, 1 tate	122. Ballyveckanbane.	
Phillip M‘Ardell M‘Gilpatrick M‘Cooley, in demesne, 2 tates	123. Rathkiraght.	
	124. Carrakenerane.	
Edmond M‘Ardell, in demesne, 2 tates	125. Rammanny.	
	126. Crossey.	
Henry M‘Ardell, in demesne, 1 tate	127. Lisnakorke.	
Abraham Padney, in demesne, 1 tate	128. Ardaghgreagh.	

THE BARONY OF MONOUGHAN—*cont.*

Thomas FitzJames, Garlon, in demesne, 4 tates	129. Corneskelfee. 130. Correvolen. 131. Corredull. 132. Aghelick.	In the half ballibetogh called Correskallie.
Redmond M‘Brian M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	133. Dromore. 134. Killagharnane. 135. Fedowe. 136. Clonelolane.	

Memorandum.—Christopher Fleming aforesaid hath title and possession in these 4 last tates by purchase from the above-named freeholders, which we think fit to confirm unto him, he doing and performing covenants and other things, as in the last memorandum concerning him is set down and limited.

Art M‘Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, by consent of his uncle Ross Bane, above mentioned, the half ballibetogh called	Balliblagh.
Sir Edward Blaney, knight, seneschal of Monoughan and constable and keeper of the castle and fort of Monoughan, in demesne, the three ballibetoghs about Monoughan generally called Loughtee, the particular names whereof are	Ballycaslane. Ballilurgan. Ballynneghan.

These lands were anciently, and so are allotted to the maintenance of His Majesty's castle and fort of Monoghan, and are now demised over to Sir Edward Blaney for 21 years, if he live so long, &c.

Sir Patrick M‘Arte Moyle, knight, viz.	In demesne, three ballibetoghs, viz.	Ballymaccoole. Ballinecorelee. Ballyhue.
	In chiefry, per annum, 40*l.* English, issuing and payable out of 4 ballibetoghs, the names whereof are—	Ballyclanowgar. Ballymenrewe. Ballyklinlaghe. Ballytirebruyne.

Patrick M‘Brian M‘Cabe, being found by a jury the legitimate son of Brian M‘Cabe FitzAlexander, in demesne, 5 tates	1. Lissenarte. 2. Cremoyle. 3. Sharaghanadan. 4. Nealoste. 5. Tirehannely.	In the ballibetogh called Balliclunowgar.
Patrick M‘Edmond M‘Cabe FitzAlexander, in demesne, 1 tate	6. Curleighe.	
Cormock M‘Cabe, in demesne, 2 tates	7. Aghenelogh. 8. Derraghlin.	
Rosse M‘Arte Moyle, in demesne, 2 tates	9. Benage. 10. Cowlerasack.	
James M‘Edmond boy M‘Cabe, in demesne, 1 tate	11. Tollagheisce.	
Colloe M‘Art Oge M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	12. Dromegeryne.	
Patrick M‘Arte Oge M‘Mahowne, in regard there is good hope of his honest deserts, and that the first patentee disclaimeth, in demesne, 1 tate	13. Corevanane.	
Toole M‘Toole M‘Alexander M‘Cabe, in demesne, 1 tate	14. Turrgher.	

The Barony of Monoughan—*cont.*

James M'Tirleogh M'Cabe, in demesne, 1 tate	15.		
Brian M'Art Oge M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	16.		
Christopher Fleming, of the Newry, merchant, in demesne, one whole ballibetogh, containing 16 tates, which were in the first division allotted to him	17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.	All which being 1 ballibetogh, is called Ballyvicken Rene.	Ballyvicken Rene.
Tirleogh O'Connellie, in demesne, one whole ballibetogh, containing as above, but the Lord of Lowthe claimeth the same wholly by purchase from the said Tirleogh, the title whereof we leave to the decision of law, because we find the said Tirleogh in possession	33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48.	All which being 1 ballibetogh, is called Ballyklinlagh.	Ballyklinlagh.
Conn M'Rory M'Arte Moyle, in demesne, 6 tates	49. Killykoradughtragh. 50. Gervaghe. 51. Dirrenetoney. 52. Agherishallow. 53. Ñarte. 54. Inishamen.		In the ballibetogh called Ballitirrebruyne.
Redmond M'Owen M'Aghie, in demesne, 2 tates	55. Sillowe. 56. Molleglassane.		
Arte M'Brian M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	57. Lystmane. 58. Corenyer.		
Conn M'Ardell M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	59. Lesseneghane.		
Patrick M'Ever M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	60. Magherie.		
Brian M'Conn M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	61. Dromergellane.		
Redmond M'Brian Oge M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	62. Kinkoragh.		
M'Laghlin M'Cabe M'Owny, in demesne, 1 tate	63. Kilkrine.		
Hugh M'Ross M'Rory M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	64. Dromompery.		

The Barony of Troughe.

The temporal lands of this barony, being 16 ballibetoghs, each ballibetogh containing for the most part 16 tates, each tate containing about 60 acres of land, is divided and allotted to the several persons hereafter named, viz., to—

Patrick M‘Kenna, viz. - -	In demesne, three ballibetoghs, viz. -	Balledawoughe. Ballyheney. Ballylattin.
	,, 12 tates, viz. -	Tollagh, 2 tates. Direcashell, 2 tates. Pallis, 2 tates. Portneagh. Disserte. Tyrarmowe. Killarowle. Nemewe. Brackagh.
	In chiefry, per annum, 60*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* English, issuing and payable out of six ballibetoghs, the names whereof are,—	Ballinesmere. Ballikilklivane. Ballytone. Ballyreaghe. Ballyaghreske. Ballekillmurre.

James M‘Mahowne M‘Aghie M‘Rosse M‘Brian, in regard he is recommended for his service, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 4 tates -	1. Tomgane. 2. Tonaghe. 3. Rath-owtragh. 4. Dirreneshalle.	In the ballibetogh called Ballinesmere.
Hugh M‘John M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	5. Iniskenryne. 6. Dirrehallogh.	
Toole M‘Kenna, in regard he was recommended for service, the first patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	7. Crewleagh. 8. Coraghbrack.	
Hugh Oge M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	9. Clonarte-Gortmorey, ½ tate. 10. Anesalkote, ½ tate.	
John Bedy M‘Kenna, because he is recommended for service and the first patentee is fled the country, in demesne, 2 tates -	11. Nowteraghte. 12. Corragheduff.	
Brian M‘Shanegh, in demesne, 4 tates -	13. 14. Tolliardoe. 15. Direkeaghe. 16. Two Cargins.	
Donn M‘Kenna, in demesne, 4 tates -	17. 18. Rathkellie. 19. Correneghie. 20. Aghedrommooke.	In the ballibetogh called Ballikilclivan.
Owen M‘Melaughlin M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	21. Dirrelannick.	
Neale M‘Toole M‘Neale, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	22. Dromore.	
Edmond M‘Money M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	23. Killihoman.	

The Barony of Troughe—*cont.*

Hugh M‘Mannes Roe, in demesne, 1 tate	24. Dirredarve Glane ½ tates.	
Patrick M‘James Fitzpatrick Roe, in demesne, 1 tate	25. Cronebrine.	
Ardell M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	26. Kilklevane. 27. Tyrerane.	
Edmond M‘Money M‘Kenna M‘Gilleduff, in demesne, 1 tate	28. Mullegadane.	
James M‘Melaughlin M‘Owen, in demesne, 1 tate	29. Dyreynane.	
Patrick Punney M‘Gillegorme M‘Kenna, in demesne, 3 tates	30. Agheviclane. 31. Dromcaire. 32. Dyrescen.	
Dowsleve M‘Kenna, in demesne, 3 tates	33. Mullaghtnehenaght. 34. Rathbyrne. 35. Direnener.	
Shane Bedy M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	36. Killbyrne Dirrery ½ tates.	
Neale M‘Kenna, in demesne, 4 tates	37. Mullaghmore. 38. Clonekyne. 39. Direclowne. 40. Greaghvassellagh.	In the ballibetogh called Ballitoney.
Neale M‘Toole Boy M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	41. Mullenecaskye.	
Brian M‘Folly M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	42. Ardegenneye.	
Brian M‘James M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	43. Nester Balliloghvallie ½ tates.	
Brian M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	44. 45. Tonaghs.	
Patrick M‘Gilpatrick Punney M‘Owen Carragh, in demesne, 2 tates	46. Killedonaghe. 47. Direnegarde.	
Patrick M‘Kenna M‘Neale, in demesne, 2 tates	48. Drombiscie. 49. Glann.	
Phelim Carragh M‘Kenna, in demesne, 3 tates	50. 51. Two Balliveighies. 52. Culleane.	In the ballibetogh called Balliveighie.
Brian Carragh M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	53. Aghedromconer.	
Shane, the brother's son of Patrick Punney M‘Shane M‘Patrick, in demesne, 1 tate	54. Skyneherne.	
Shane Ballagh M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	55. Lissmoane.	
Brian M‘Edmond Oge M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	56. Killedrene. 57. Tonereske.	
Patrick Bedy M‘Melaghlin M‘Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	58. Mullaghhallhinnagh, ½ tate. Mullaghmore, ½ tate.	
Phillip M‘Gilleduff, in demesne, 1 tate	59. Mullaghcurrane.	
Edmond M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	60. 61. Killickie.	
Toole M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	62. Knockybine. 63. Dromelester and Dirrenemucke.	

THE BARONY OF TROUGHE—*cont.*

Donsleve Oge M'Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	64. 65. Agherderry.	
Arte M'Kenna, in demesne, 7 tates	66. Aghyreske. 67. Killoe. 68. Nelvae. 69. Ballineskragh. 70. Aghesurde and Direvoy, ½ tates. 71. Killebryne. 72. Correclare.	In the ballibetogh called Ballaghereske.
Toole Oge M'Kenna, in demesne, 3 tates	73. Dirrecrinard. 74. Luendenegan. 75. Gillegullane and Coregerbock, ½ tates.	
Tirleogh Duff M'Kenna, in demesne, 3 tates	76. Liseagh. 77. Direclossed. 78. Dromconeraght.	
Melaughlin M'Gillegorme M'Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	79. Killeberaghtone, 1½ tate. 80. Derehelane, ½ tate.	
Tirleogh M'Gillegorme M'Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	81. 82. Killmurrey.	In the ballibetogh called Ballykilmurrey.
James M'Gilpatrick M'Kenna, in regard he is recommended for service, the former patentee being dead, without issue, in demesne, 1 tate	83. Kilmahine.	
Cormock M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	84. Dongarboy.	
Coconaght M'James M'Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates	85. Ballinehana, 1½ tate. 86. Knockervane, ½ tate.	
John Burnet, in demesne, 1 tate	87. Dromeorall.	
John Davies, a servitor, the first patentee being dead, without heirs, in demesne, 1 tate	88. Killevane.	
Brian M'Gromyne M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	89. Nasariche.	
Brian M'Cormock M'Patrick M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	90. Killalowe.	
Brian M'Gromyne M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	91. Derrenehuishe.	
Ferdoragh M'Shane M'Kenna M'Gillepatrick Roe, in demesne, 1 tate	92. Tonaghvane.	
Owen M'Gillegorme, in demesne, 1 tate	93. Aghesavemane.	
Patrick M'Hugh M'Melaughlin, in demesne, 1 tate	94. Kiltegerte.	
Patrick M'Hugh M'Shane M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	95. Dromadegane.	
Tirleogh M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate	96. Kilkrenanowgthragh. [Kilkrenan-Owghtragh.	
Arte M'Rosse M'Mannes, in demesne, 1 tate	97. Kilkrenan Itragh.	

THE BARONY OF TROUGHE—*cont.*

Brian Oge M'Mahowne als. Brian M'Sawgh, viz.	In demesne, three ballibetoghs of land, viz.	Ballileggicorry. Ballydromaroll. Clonode.	
	In chiefry, per annum 22*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, English, issuing and payable out of two ballibetoghs, the names whereof are,	Drombanker. Ballyglathe.	
Arte M'Rosse, in demesne, 4 tates, viz.		1. 2. Drombanker. 3. 4. Leigie.	In the ballibetogh called Balliglathe.
Redmond M'Glassney M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates		5. Glananex. 6. Taghledane.	
Arte Oge M'Conn M'Mannes M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates		7. 8. Monemore.	
Arte M'Rosse M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate		9. Hiledane.	
Donn M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate		10. Direckoes.	
Owen M'Melaughlin M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate		11. Dromoline.	
Neale M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate		12. Mullaghboy.	
Rory M'Brian, in demesne, 1 tate		13. Legie.	
Toole M'Brian, in demesne, 1 tate		14. Mullaghintin.	
Tirleogh M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate		15. Killena.	
Redmond, brother and heir to Patrick M'Glassney, in demesne, 1 tate		16. Knockpadill.	
Laughlin M'Kenna, in demesne, 1 tate		17. Shankoe.	
Rosse M'Mannes M'Patrick, in demesne, 2 tates		18. Largane. 19. Mullaghseve.	
Patrick M'Cabe, in demesne, 2 tates		20. Belaghlenane, Killybeg, ½ tates. 21. Mullaghhurten.	
Arte Boy M'Coad, in demesne, 2 tates		22. Calliff. 23. Killeconnegane.	
Neale M'Teig M'Coad, in demesne, 2 tates		24. Corie. 25. Mullerorie.	
Shane M'Neale Oge M'Edmond, in demesne, 2 tates		26. Annaghgattie. 27. Anaghmenscone.	
Melaghlin M'Melaughlin, in demesne, 2 tates		28. Glasslaghes, als. 29. Clonkaye.	
Patrick M'Gillegorme M'Coad, in demesne, 2 tates		30. Clonennick. 31. Cavane.	
Patrick M'Coad M'Felim, in demesne, 1 tate		32. Tyrerye.	
Arte, brother to Arte M'Coad, in demesne, 1 tate		33. Amolae.	
Sir Patrick M'Arte Moyle M'Mahowne, in regard of the Lord Lieutenant's good opinion and promises to him, in demesne one whole ballibetogh, viz.		Porteclare.	
Arte M'Brian M'Gillpatrick Conally for his father's service, in demesne, 2 tates, now found concealed		Tollerane. Tatinglane.	

THE BARONY OF TROUGHE—*cont.*

Shane M‘Patrick M‘Kenna, in demesne, 2 tates, likewise concealed - - -	Dromcarbry. Kilfawne.

THE BARONY OF CREWMORNE.

The temporal land of this barony, being 21 ballibetoghs, containing for the most part 16 tates, each tate containing about 60 acres of land, is divided and allotted to the several persons hereafter named.

Sir Edward Blaney, Knight, seneschal of Monnoghan for His Majesty's special service in demesne, 2 ballibetoghs of land, viz. - - - -		Balliknockeoluske. Ballenelurgen.	
Ever M‘Cooloe M‘Mahowne, viz.	In demesne, 3 ballibetoghs of land, viz.	Ballyreagh. Balleoghill. Ballenlagh.	
	In chiefry, per annum 55*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* sterling, issuing and payable out of 5½ ballibetoghs, the names whereof are	Ballemeghane. Balleneney. Balleraner. Balletawlaght. Ballyvickenallie. Cargagh, ½ ballibetogh.	
Hugh M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, one whole ballibetogh, containing 16 tates -	1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16.	Called by the name of Ballymeghane.	Ballimeaghan.
Rorie, M‘Colloe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, half a ballibetogh, and Colloe M‘Cooloe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, the other half ballibetogh, containing 16 tates, viz. - - - -	17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.	Called by the name of Ballineney.	Ballineney.

The Barony of Crewmorne—*cont.*

Rosse M‘Hugh M‘Cooloe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates, viz. - - -	33.		In the ballibetogh called Ballirawer.
	34.		
	35.		
	36.		
Coconaght Oge M‘Ewarde, who is recommended for service, the first patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 4 tates - - - - -	37.	Lissenuske.	
	38.	Tentonagh.	
	39.	Dromeconyn.	
	40.	Corehilshenagh.	
Cooloe M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 8 tates - - - - -	41.		
	42.		
	43.		
	44.		
	45.		
	46.		
	47.		
	48.		
Ardell M‘Ross M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 6 tates - - - - -	49.	Inveagh.	In the ballibetogh called Ballitawlaghte.
	50.	Newcomrye.	
	51.	Bomlecke.	
	52.	Corvollin.	
	53.	Edinforane.	
	54.	Dromfallagh.	
Arte M‘Patrick M‘Ross M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - -	55.		
	56.		
Patrick Glass M‘Eward, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	57.		
	58.		
Patrick Bane M‘Eward, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	59.		
	60.		
Toole M‘Felim Duff, in demesne, 2 tates -	61.		
	62.		
Patrick M‘Morish M‘Eward, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	63.		
	64.		
Felim O'Duffie, who is recommended for service, the first patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 3 tates -	65.	Lymeyre.	In the ballibetogh called Ballivickenallie.
	66.	Skeagh.	
	67.	Dirrenehollagh.	
Owen M‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - - -	68.	Ballaghes.	
	69.		
Ardell M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, of whom good opinion is conceived, the first patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 3 tates - - - - -	70.	Cooleardagh.	
	71.	Tire M‘Mowe.	
	72.	Inish.	
Patrick Cam M‘Owen Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates - - - - -	73.	Agheneshinagh.	
	74.	Clogherane.	
	75.	Coreneleshe.	
	76.	Dromboe.	
Hugh M‘Patrick M‘Cormock O'Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates - - - -	77.	Brenlitter.	
	78.	Coreskeagh.	
	79.	Lyslyne.	
	80.	Shanmullagh.	
Patrick M‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate - - - -	81.	Mollann.	

The Barony of Crewmorne—*cont.*

Cooloe M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, half a ballibetogh, containing 8 tates	82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88.	Called by one name of Corgagh.
Patrick Duff M‘Callogh M‘Mahowne, viz. In demesne, 2½ ballibetoghs of land, viz.	Ballivicklewley. Ballinceney. Ballilecke, ½ ballibetoghe.	
In chiefry, per annum, 25*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* sterling, issuing and payable out of 2½ ballibetoghs, the names whereof are,—	Balliskeaghane. Balliglanhave. Balligleckie, ½ ballibetoghe.	
Toole M‘Edmond Carragh M‘Owen in demesne, 2 tates, viz.	1. Moy. 2. Tullemuck.	In the ballibetogh called Ballisheaghane.
Brian M‘Patrick M‘Redd M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates, heretofore concealed	3. Readye. 4. Droncore.	
Gilleduff M‘Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	5. Mullaghgarr. 6. Clonehorne.	
Walter M‘Gillie, of whom a good opinion is conceived, the former patentee being dead without issue, in demesne, 1 tate	7. Howlaght.	
Ever M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	8. 9. Crossmore.	
Manus M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	10. Crossbeg.	
Patrick M‘Shane M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	11. Cashell. 12. Lisnekiltie.	
Hugh Carragh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	13. Anaghube. 14. Tonekillie.	
Arte M‘Hugh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	15. Moyegteraght. 16. Glasserne.	
Patrick M‘Hugh M‘Cormock, in demesne, 1 tate, hitherto concealed	17. Coreglagane.	
Comyn O'Clereane, in demesne, 4 tates	18. Liscanduff. 19. Lappane. 20. Nawghill. 21. Kinarde.	In the ballibetogh called Balliglaughare.
Patrick M‘Owen O'Clereane, in demesne, 1 tate	22. Dromocke.	
Brian Boy O'Cleareane, in demesne, 1 tate	23. Dromhuishen.	
Thomas O'Clereane, in demesne, 1 tate	24. Guoyetraghte. [Guoy-Etraghte.]	
Thorne O'Clereane, in demesne, 1 tate	25. Guoyoughtraght. [Guoy-Outraght.][1]	
Ever M‘Toole M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	26 27. Cavane. 28. Crevie. 29.	

---

[1] Query, Moy-Itra—Moy-Outra?

The Barony of Crewmorne—*cont.*

Toole M‘Felim Reogh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	30. Dromgollaght.	
Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	31. Tollokoniskie.	
Art M‘Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	32. Grenane.	
Brian M‘Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	33. Vedane.	
Patrick M‘Hugh M‘Cormock, in demesne, 2 tates	34. Crewmarten. 35. Anayeallowe.	In the half ballibetogh called Ballighleckie.
Brian M‘Gilpatrick M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	36. Lackagh. 37. Cloghane.	
Gille Duff, brother's son to Brian M‘Art M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	38. Corekine. 39. Corlaghdergane.	
Owen M‘Phelim Duff M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	40. Corleagh.	
Gille Duff M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	41. Correcapill.	
Art M‘Rory M‘Brian M‘Mahowne, viz.[1] In demesne, 2 ballibetoghes of land, viz.	Balleportnaw. Balliloghlaghlin.	
In chiefry, per annum 15*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* sterling, issuing and payable out of 3 ballibetoghs, not containing so many tates as the former, the names whereof are,—	Balledromgore. Balliveighane. Ballikillawney.	
Owen M‘Gilpatrick Moyle O'Duffie, in demesne, 5 tates, viz.	1. Dromgor. 2. Carliathe. 3. Corlatt. 4. Peacance. 5. Cortoghgerrot.	In the ballibetogh called Ballidromgor.
Cormock M‘Gillpatrick Moyle, in demesne, 2 tates	6. Clantryme. 7. Garbane.	
Cormock M‘Gilpatrick Moyle O'Duffie, in demesne, 2 tates	8. Dromcleever. 9. Lettane.	In the ballibetogh called Balliveighane.
Edmond M‘Owen O'Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates	10. Corvackane. 11. Drummulte. 12. Dirgoney. 13. Money.	
Thomas Oge M‘Owen O'Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates	14. Maghane. 15. Tautonagh. 16. Lisnecollagh. 17. Agheneskeve.	

---

[1] This man and his brother Hugh had 2 ballibetoghs allotted to them by the first division; Hugh died without issue, and so both ballibetoghs were possessed by this Art, and in regard we found him to be descended of the ancientest house of the M‘Mahownes, we thought fit to allot unto him by this division three other ballibetoghs, in name, but indeed being but half a ballibetogh. But now lately, since our allotment the said Arte is attainted of high treason, and stands condemned, whereby these 5 ballibetoghs allotted to him will remain in His Majesty's free disposition, and in regard 2 ballibetoes of Ballinelurgan are taken from Ever M‘Cowle, and allotted to Sir Edward Blaney for His Majesty's special service, we think fit if His Majesty or your Lordships do like thereof, that these ballibetoes, or so many of them as shall be thought meet, be allotted to Ever M‘Colo, to restore him to as much as is taken from him for the use aforesaid.

The Barony of Crewmorne—*cont.*

Hugh M‘Owen O’Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates - - - - -	18. Dromhaven. 19. Greaghdommoire. 20. Liscrumleine. 21. Sheane.	In the ballibetogh called Ballykillawney.
Phillip M‘Owen O’Duffie, in demesne, 4 tates - - - - -	22. Dromyeragh. 23. Cabraghe. 24. Dromgallow. 25. Carrickneere.	
Art M‘RoryM‘Gilpatrick M‘Mahowne, viz.	In demesne, 8 tates of land. In chiefry, per annum, 5*l.* sterling, issuing and payable out of 8 tates of land.	

Edmond M‘Melaghlin M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates, viz. - - -	1. 2. 3. 4.	All in the ballibetogh called Ballenkreve.
M‘Laghlin M‘Melaghlin M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates - - - -	5. 6.	
Toole Boy M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	7.	
Edmond M‘Owen M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate - - - - -	8.	

The Barony of Dartrie.

The temporal lands of the barony, being 21 ballibetoghs and 4 tates, each ballibeto containing, for the most part, 16 tates, each tate containing about 60 acres of land, is divided and allotted to the several persons hereafter named, viz., to—

Sir Brian M‘Hugh Oge M‘Mahowne, viz.	In demesne, 5 ballibetoghs of land, viz.	Ballicorlogh Roe. Ballyblaghe. Davallintare. Two ballibetoghs Ballyvilane.
	In chiefry, per annum, 117*l.* 10*s.* sterling, issuing and payable out of 12 ballibetoghs, the names whereof are—	Ballivedigane. Ballederesmoile, Lisnessmane, half ballibetoghs. Balledrumhurte. Ballineglogh, als. Ballelatecrossane. Balledromgowlae. Balleconay, als. Ballecornewe. Ballyhorane. Ballevallemore. Ballecovenghe. Balledirekinarde. Balladromarall. Ballygolune.

THE BARONY OF DARTHRIE—*cont.*

Redmond M‘Aghie M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 6 tates	1. Corretober. 2. Correvine. 3. Tyrelicke. 4. Drumbrishe. 5. Croegore. 6. Coretample.	In the ballibetogh called Ballivedigane.
Rosse M‘Owen M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	7. Roskernagh. 8. Droniegremet.	
Harry M‘Phillipe, in demesne, 2 tates	9. Tagh Reogh. 10. Killenena.	
Neale M‘Phillipe, in demesne, 1 tate	11. Toneglagh.	
Patrick M‘Mahowne M‘Owen, in regard good opinion is conceived of him, the first patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 2 tates	12. Coroneskeagh. 13. Dreoene Dromadie ½ tates.	
Donnell M‘Donoghmore, in demesne, 2 tates	14. Tatterkalkae. 15. Corecryne.	
Hugh M‘Phillip, in regard there is good opinion conceived of him, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 1 tate	16. Maghergeffry.	
Hugh M‘Rory M‘Melaghlin, in demesne, 2 tates	17. Rathcreaghane. 18. Lisbryne.	In the half ballibetogh called Ballydirenemoyle.
Donogh M‘Phillip M‘Brian M‘Melaghlin, in demesne, 2 tates	19. Magherie. 20. Crosleagh.	
Rosse M‘Donogh M‘Melaghlin, in demesne, 2 tates	21. Aghatedow. 22. Dromaine.	
Conn M‘Owen M‘Ross M‘Mahowne, in regard of his honest deserts, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 2 tates	23. Maghenenekillie. 24. Dromeyacke.	
Conn M‘Hugh Bane M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	25. Lisnespinane. 26. Aghefade. 27. Lisdromlona. 28. Boyagher.	In the half ballibetogh called Lisnespinane.
Con M‘Brian M‘Colloe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	29. Glane. 30. Coraghrene.	
Felim M‘Rosse M‘Colloe, in demesne, 1 tate	31. Dromola.	
Edmond M‘Brian M‘Mahowne M‘Edmond, in demesne, 1 tate	32. Crosneglogh.	
Rosse M‘Toole Boy M‘Ardell M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	33. Tonnaghe. 34. Dromlonney. 35. Correlecke. 36. Liskomiskie.	In the ballibetogh called Ballidrumhurte.
Brian M‘Redmond M‘Mahowne in demesne, 4 tates	37. Drumhurke. 38. Latamarde. 39. Kallagh. 40. Dromsawle.	
Colloe M‘Toole M‘Mahowne, in demesne. 2 tates	41. Slefeve. 42. Aghdomkyne.	
Rory M‘Rosse M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	43. Kilgracke. 44. Agholaghie.	

THE BARONY OF DARTHRIE—*cont.*

Shane Duff M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	45. Faltaghe. 46. Rosnegloghe.	
Edmond M'Brian M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	47. Correveline. 48. Lisegonne.	
Con M'Hugh, in regard there is good opinion conceived of him, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 4 tates	49. Agheneola, 50. Dromefreine. 51. Lyssneyle. 52. Cavane.	In the ballibetogh called Ballinegloghe.
Conn M'Hugh M'Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	53. Lattercrosoane. 54. Anne. 55. Cabragh. 56. Corogane.	
Ever M'Rory M'Owen M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	57. Kilfarte. 58. Aghenescoe.	
Phillip M'Owen M'Gilpatrick M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	59. 60. Cowlekarte.	
Coolloe M'Toole Boy M'Ardell, in demesne, 2 tates	61. Liscaghe. 62. Drombyane.	
Patrick M'Brian Oge M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	63. Dromavile. 64. Dromgrane.	
Thomas M'Brian M'Mahowne M'Thomas, in regard good hope is conceived of him, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 4 tates	65. Killmore. 66. Coroneshegagh. 67. Tonny. 68. Kilkervie.	In the ballibetogh called Ballidromgoola.
Donogh M'Hugh Bane, in demesne, 1 tate	69. Denganne.	
Patrick M'Collo M'Shane M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	70. Dromore.	
Phillip M'Shane M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	71. Dromkahill. 72. Tonevickenallie.	
Mahowne M'Brian M'Hugh Roe, in demesne, 1 tate	73. Agheowlaght.	
Melaghlin M'Melaghlin M'Brian M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	74. Dromgowla.	
Edmond Oge M'Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	75. Kilkrowne.	
Brian M'Brian Ballagh M'Hugh, in demesne, 1 tate	76. Moynosse.	
Art M'Brian Boy M'Hugh, in demesne, 1 tate	77. Tenaghe.	
Hugh M'Hugh M'Gilpatrick, in demesne, 1 tate	78. Dronuntyne.	
Hugh M'Ecorbe, in demesne, 1 tate	79. Carrigresdagh.	
Patrick M'Ross M'Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	80. Corenewe. 81. Corrowane. 82. Corregare. 83. Inisheonane.	In the ballibetogh called Ballitonney.
Shane M'Colloe, in demesne, 1 tate	84. Coreglasse.	
Owen M'Brian M'Donogh M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	85. Rathkeraght. 86. Lisevine.	
Patrick M'Edmond M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	87. Dromore. 88. Diraghmarde.	
James M'Edmond M'Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	89. Dowderena. 90. Lessnunshegane.	

The Barony of Darthrie—*cont.*

Phillip M‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	91. Cremoyle.	
Hugh M‘Donogh M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	92. Corretobber. 93. Nenaghe.	
Patrick M‘Phillip M‘Colloe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	94. Corevackane.	
Art M‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	95. Corrgrue.	
Patrick M‘Brian Tenton M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	96. Killenekranaght. 97. Cahernoney.	In the ballibetogh called Ballihorane.
Patrick M‘Art M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	98. Corlutgarvell. 99. Engale.	
Patrick M‘Brian M‘Mahowne, in regard good hope is conceived of him, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 2 tates	100. Clogherie, als. Drombie, als. Glaskerayne. 101. Dengane.	
Gil-Patrick M‘Melaghlin M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	102. Tireredegane.	
Donogh M‘GilleduffM‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	103. Cornenall.	
Patrick M‘Melaghlin M‘Gilpatrick Bedy M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	104. Drombies. 105. Dromleyne.	
Patrick M‘Art M‘Mahowne in demesne 2 tates	106., 107. Called by the name of Skeagh.	
Patrick M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 3 tates	108. Dromhillagh. 109. Mullaghneharne. 110. Kallagh.	
Edmond Oge M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 4 tates	111., 112., 113., 114. Called by the name of Mayhereneharnane.	In the ballibetogh called Ballivallemore.
Art M‘Edmond M‘Mahowne, in regard good hope is conceived of him, the former patentee being slain in rebellion, in demesne, 4 tates	115. Coolkilshenaghtrorye. 116. Direclosse. 117. Kilmore. 118. Dromerkreve.	
Patrick M‘Felim M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	119. Anaghbane.	
Brian M‘Hugh M‘Felim M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	120. Dronroghill.	
Phelim M‘Patrick M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	121. Dromgoney.	
Rosse M‘Brian M‘Melaughlin, in demesne, 2 tates	122. Dromboghin. 123. Dromavaddie.	
Hugh M‘Donogh, in demesne, 2 tates	124. Aghevale. 125. Cornevalle.	
Donogh M‘Brian M‘Melaughlin, in demesne, 1 tate	126. Corraghgower.	
Shane Duff M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 3 tates	127. Clonorola. 128. Coreveghane. 129. Clancollane.	In the ballibetogh called Balleconyushe.
Art Boy M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	130. Clonkerbane.	

The Barony of Darthrie—*cont.*

Redmond M‘Edmond M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	131. Mullaghshallshilmogh.	
Shane M‘Toole More M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	132. Clonkeghane.	
Patrick M‘Donnell, in demesne, 1 tate	133. Clonlower.	
Gillegrom M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	134. Trenaght, Coraght, ½ tates.	
Cormock M‘Arte M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	135. Dromsloe.	
Patrick M‘Hugh M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	136. Clonesten.	
Edmond M‘Patrick M‘Mannes Duff M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	137. Colmane.	
Torleogh M‘Brian M‘Culloe Boy M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	138. Anaghragh.	
Owen M‘Cowconaght M‘Hugh Roe M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 1 tate	139. Lonfadnecovenche.	
Patrick M‘Hugh M‘Donell, in demesne, 1 tate	140. Clonreagh, Clonshauve, ½ tates.	
Toole O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	141. Rosneglogh.	In the ballibetogh called Ballidirrekrinard.
Toole M‘Art O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	142. Dromloughlin.	
Neale O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	143. Boyagh.	
Brian M‘Edmond O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	144. Glane.	
Patrick Oge O’Connally, in demesne, 2 tates	145. Direkirmarde. 146. Lisneshagh.	
Tirleogh O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	147. Dromboun.	
Brian M‘Mannes O’Connally, in demesne, 2 tates	148. Corrocakan. 149. Dromolla.	
Ardell O’Connally, in demesne, 2 tates	150. Mynagh. 151. Aghifade.	
Edmond O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	152. Blackanagheagh.	
Conn Oge O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	153. Whitanagheagh.	
Brian Reagh O’Connally, in demesne, 1 tate	154. Cornwally.	
Edmond M‘Rowry, in demesne, 1 tate	155. Coragane.	
Toole M‘Rowry, in demesne, 1 tate	156. Korakerane.	
Brian Oge M‘Brian M‘Mahowne, son to Sir Brian, in demesne, 6 tates	157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162.	In the ballibetogh called Ballidromarall.
Brian Oge M‘Brian M‘Hugh Oge, in demesne, 6 tates	163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168.	
Ever M‘Rory M‘Hugh Oge, in demesne, 4 tates	169. 170. 171. 172.	

THE BARONY OF DARTHRIE—*cont.*

Patrick M‘Cabe, in demesne, 2 tates -	173. 174.	In the ballibetogh called Balligolune.
Patrick M‘Ewarde, in demesne, 2 tates -	175. 176.	
Laughlin M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates -	177. 178.	
Edmond M‘Cabe, in demesne, 2 tates -	179. 180.	
Patrick O'Sheile, in demesne, 2 tates -	181. 182.	
Patrick O'Connallye, in demesne, 2 tates -	183. 184.	
Edmond O'Connally, in demesne, 2 tates -	185. 186.	
Owen Bedy M‘Mahowne, in demesne, 2 tates	187. 188.	
Rosse M‘Mahowne, son to Sir Brian, in respect the former patentee, Hugh M‘Brian Oge, was slain in rebellion, in demesne, 4 tates, viz. - - - -	Edergoile. Agherdromkin. Tategarie. Coolekesleighmahone.	
Rory M‘Patrick M‘Rory, in respect of his father's good service, in demesne, one whole ballibetogh - - -	Ballymagargan.	This land is to be managed by the foster-fathers of he said Rory during his minority to his use, and Sir Edward Blaney to see it done.
Ardell M‘Patrick M‘Rory, in demesne, one whole half ballibetogh, viz. - -	The half ballibetogh of Ballyslaughill.	To be likewise managed to the child's use by his foster-fathers, and Sir Edward Blaney to see it done.
Redmond and Owen M‘Rory, in demesne, the other half of the foresaid ballibetogh	Half of Ballyslaughill.	
Arte M‘Brian M‘Hugh Oge, in demesne, 1 ballibetogh - - - -	Ballycurrin.	

THE BARONY OF DONAMAINE.

This barony of Donamaine, containing 21 ballibetoghs, that is to say, the country of Farney 12 ballibetoghs, and Clancarnell 7 ballibetoghs, was long since granted to Walter, Earl of Essex, in fee simple, whose tenants now possess the same.

		£	s.	d.
This Termon of Mocknoe by the first division was granted to Sir Henry Bagnall, and rented at 20*l.* per annum. Now, by his Majesty's particular direction, it is passed to Sir Roger Wilbraham for the yearly rent of 40*s.*	Sir Roger Wilbraham, Knight, by letters patent grounded upon his Majesty's letters in respect of his service, all the lands and hereditaments of the termon called Mocknoe, being by estimation 3 ballibetoghs, or thereabouts, paying therefore to His Majesty the rent of	2	0	0

The Barony of Donamaine—*cont.*

The preamble to the Termons in the first division.

Moreover, we do find within this county, over and above the lands formerly allotted, certain other lands called termons or sanctuary lands possessed by laymen and appointed, first (as it should seem), for maintenance of hospitality, which have been free from the impositions of the M'Mahownes, bearing certain rents and charges to the Archbishop of Armagh and Bishop of the diocese for visitation, whereunto we take His Majesty to be entitled by the Act of Parliament of the attainder of Shane O'Neale, which lands the Lord Deputy, Council, and Commissioners have allotted to divers gentlemen and their heirs in fee-simple, reserving to His Majesty the rents following, and conditioning with every of those that have 4 tates, or above, to build one castle within five years next after the date of their letters patent, upon some part of the lands so to them allotted, and reserving also to the Archbishop and Bishop their rents and duties accustomed, which allotment is made as followeth, viz.:

Memorandum upon an office taken by special commission before Sir James Ley and His Majesty's Attorney in their circuit holden at Monoghan in July last past, all letters patent formerly granted of these termons (that of Mocknoe only excepted, which was granted by a late warrant from His Majesty to Sir Roger Wilbraham) were found to be void by a very sufficient jury of the inhabitants of that county, for not performance of the foresaid conditions mentioned in their said letters patent, and so these termons (that of Mocknoe only excepted) do remain in His Majesty's free disposition. But now the Bishop of Clogher be-

	£	s.	d.
John Elliott, Esquire, third Baron of His Majesty's Exchequer, a termon called Ballylovan, containing 8 tates, or thereabouts, a termon called Aghenemollen and Anny, containing 10 tates, or thereabouts, a termon called Dromsnatte, containing 6 tates, or thereabouts, amounting in the whole to the number of 24 tates, paying for each tate 10*s.* current money in England, and so amounteth for the whole to -	12	0	0
Roger Gerlon, of Stabanane, in the county of Lowth, gent., learned in the laws, a termon called Downdannaght, containing 4 tates, paying for each tate 10*s.* current money in England, and so amounteth to -	2	0	0
Sir Robert Newcomen, Knight, a termon called Tullekarbet, containing 12 tates, or thereabouts, paying for each tate 10*s.* sterling current money in England, and so amounteth to - - -	6	0	0
Sir Thomas Assh, Knight, a termon called Rammallies, containing 3 tates, a termon called Donamagh, containing 1 tate, a termon called Greghlin and the grange, containing 6 tates, paying for each tate 10*s.* sterling current money in England, and so amounteth to -	5	0	0
Thomas Clinton, of Dowdston, in the county of Lowth, gent., a termon called Tyahallan, containing 6 tates, or thereabouts, paying for each 10*s.* sterling current money in England, and so amounteth to -	3	0	0
Richard Blaney, gent., a termon called Killmore, containing 6 tates, or thereabouts, paying for each tate 10*s.* current money in England, and so amounteth to - - -	3	0	0
Constantine M'Mahowne, gent., a termon called Clontubbred, containing 6 tates, or thereabouts, paying for each tate 10*s.* current money in England, and so amounteth to -	3	0	0
John Connollan, parson, of Moynaltie, two parts of the termon called Tedanate, containing 16 tates, or thereabouts, and known by the names of Bally M'Murry and Ballykenna, paying for each tate 10*s.* current money in England, and so amounteth to - - -	8	0	0

THE BARONY OF DONAMAINE—*cont.*

gins to make a challenge to these termons, affirming them to be lands peculiarly belonging to the bishopric of Clogher, and he produceth an ancient register book of that bishopric, wherein these termons are mentioned with several rents and other duties belonging to the bishop out of the same, and against the first office, which found these lands for her late Majesty, he taketh this exception, that there was no lawful bishop in that see at the time of the taking of that office, but such as enjoyed the bishopric by foreign authority. And therefore he maketh petition that a new office may be taken, wherein he may try his title, which being a thing prejudicial to His Majesty, we may not grant without His Highness' or your Lordships' directions.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Garrot Dillon, of Ardbrackane, gent., a termon called Killivane, containing 2 tates, or thereabouts, paying for each tate 10*s.* current maney in England, and so amounteth to -	1	0	0

In all to His Majesty in manner as is above set down, per annum - 511*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* sterling.

Ex. W. PARSONS, Supervisor General.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin Canc., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, H. Wynche, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Ry. Cooke, Jo. Davys, Jeff. Fenton.
Pp. 59. *Vellum.*

1607.
[June 3.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 66 A.

234. CROWN LANDS in CO. MONAGHAN.

An abstract of such lands in the county of Monaghan as are presently in His Majesty's disposition, and as appears more at large in a book subscribed by the Lord Deputy and Council.

Pp. 1. *Endd.*

June 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 67.

235. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Since he came to this Government has received several letters from the King and the Council in a matter between the Lord of Delvin and the O'Farralls (of the sept of O'Farrall Bane), signifying His Majesty's intent to have certain letters patent surrendered or proceeded against by course of law, in which the Lord of Delvin and the Lady his mother have passed sundry parcels of land of the said O'Farralls, in the county of Longford, in which the King likewise declared that the surrender would give His Majesty better contentment than to overthrow the patent by course of law. The Baron and the Lady Dowager his mother, on due consideration, have now voluntarily surrendered the said letters patent. Has amply declared in the general letters his opinions touching the division of those lands for His Majesty's best profit, and that country's better settlement. In consideration of their speedy submission to His Majesty's good pleasure herein, humbly recommends their cause to his Lordship's considera-

1607.

tion. The prosecution thereof has been very troublesome and chargeable unto them, and will redound greatly to the detriment of their house, if they be not relieved by the King's gracious favour. The Baron himself repairs thither, and he recommends him for his many good and noble parts.—Castle of Dublin, 3 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

June 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 68. **236.** PAR[1] LANE to SALISBURY.

Having in the time of the Lord President's[2] sickness been one of the nearest about him, and hearing the strange reports that are invented against him by the malice and envy that this country bears to the most sincere and worthiest governors, fearing that they may fly over the seas, although they can take no impression in his Lordship's breast, being fully possessed with a true judgment as of all things, so of the worthiness of him that is dead, yet has he (Lane) presumed to advertise his Lordship briefly of the manner of the Lord President's death, opposing truth to the base and barbarous calumniations which are and were, a fortnight at least before his departure, given out in the country. The beginning of his sickness was the stone, which in great extremity afflicting, he endured as patiently as the sharpness of the disease would give leave to the most patient man alive; having after three weeks voided the stone, then was he pained with a melancholic wind in his side, which lasted a se'nnight; then with a great headache, and swelling in his face, which accidents following one another, he languished for the space of six weeks, in the end whereof he wrestled in conscience towards God (which he often most seriously avowed to his preacher), and settled upon an assurance of his Lordship's favour for matters of the work, which he likewise protested. He died without any show of the least impatience, contrary to that which this country hath bred and spread against him, that he died raving and eating his flesh from his arms, lamenting his rigour against recusants; which, as it needs no apology to any man that but knew Sir Henry Brounchar, so it would seem absurd to his Lordship, who hath not only known him, but had long experience of his integrity, wisdom, and other noble virtues.

Writes this as well for his last office to him, whom he especially honoured while he lived, and who he knows most honoured his Lordship, as also in regard of his particular duty to his Lordship, to whose favour, protection, and service the Lord President bequeathed him, and assured him that for his sake his Lordship would vouchsafe to admit him.—Bishop's Court, 3 June 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

---

[1] Sir Parr Lane, Master of the Horse to the President, Sir Henry Brouncker. See Calendar of State Papers, James I., Ireland, vol. i. p. 527.

[2] Sir Henry Bruncker.

1607.
June 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 69.

237. LADY ANNE BROUNCKER to SALISBURY.

Gives an account of the death of her husband; defends his memory and solicits protection and favour for his family.—Corke, 3 June 1607.

P. 4. *Add. Endd.*

June 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 70.

238. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Auditor Ware, whom he had permitted to repair to England, to account to the executors on the late Lord Lieutenant's affairs, respecting divers employments entrusted to him by the said Lord. Sends by him the book of the division of the county of Monaghan.—4 June 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

June 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 71.

239. CHIEF BARON WYNCHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Reports that the bearer, Auditor Ware, has with him three difficult Exchequer causes of great moment, to desire thereon the opinion of the judges in England. Adds a general statement of Exchequer affairs, and of the general condition of Ireland. Complains of the inadequacy of his allowance.—Dublin, 4 June.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 72.

240. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

The Lord Deputy, for His Majesty's service, has reduced sundry extraordinaries heretofore paid by concordatums, amounting to 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem to 18*s.* 6*d.*, leaving none undischarged but such as are very needful, which are noted in his letters to the Lords, a copy of which is herewith sent. He has suggested that the extraordinaries now left may be put into the establishment, to pass, together with the rest of the ministers of the ordnance, in the master's warrant of full pay. Considers this the best means to settle the ministers of the office, and recommends it to his Lordship's favourable allowance. The Lord Deputy has also written concerning the decayed munitions within this kingdom. If there could any other better course be devised than that which is already projected, he (St. John) would be very glad to follow it; but remaining as they are, and likely to be still worse and worse, the best way in his opinion is to sell them for His Majesty's use. Shall be glad to understand his Lordship's resolution.—Dublin, 5 June 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 72 I.

241. *Extraordinaries in the Ordnance.*

Account of extraordinaries in the Office of Ordnance at the death of Sir Geo. Bourchier, and of the same office now reduced.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1607.

[1607.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 72 A. **242.** *Note of decayed Munitions.*

Book of all such ordnance, armour, powder, and other provisions of the war, as have been surveyed and found decayed and unserviceable, at the entry of Sir Ol. St. John into the office of the Ordnance [*alluded to in his letter of 5th June*].

Pp. 11. *Ex. per Ol. St. John, Arthur Chichester. Endd.*

[1607.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 72 B. **243.** *Propositions regarding the Ordnance.*

Propositions for preservation of field carriages, by dismounting the pieces and placing the carriages under shelter.

P. 1. *Draft by Salisbury. Endd.*

" I doubt not but all persons that have so great trust committed to them as the commandments of forts will consider that the former expenses in these things are neither necessary nor reasonable, and therefore will concur with me in the care appertaining to this reformation."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 72 C. **244.** *Duplicate of the above.*

To the same general effect, but with some discrepancies.

June 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 73. **245.** DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Report in favour of prayer of the petition sent forward by the town of Athenry. Recommend their suit.—Dublin, 6 June 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc.; Geor. Derrie, Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Ol. St. John, Jeff. Fenton, Anth. Sentleger, H. Wynche, Ni. Walshe.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 73 I. **246.** *Petition of Town of Athenry.*

Represent that the town is in utter decay from the wars, and pray some relief.

P. 1.

June 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 74. **247.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The Moores whom he had designed to send out of the Queen's County to Tarbert, have an agent of their sept going to England to importune liberty for them to stay in the Queen's County. Desires they may be refused this liberty, and also that the grant of Tarbert to Mr. Crosbie may be expedited.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

[1] " You may be therefore pleased to think of it as a matter of very great consequence and importance, which the English gentlemen and freeholders (who are really owners of the country) have, instantly and with one consent, laboured us unto; and further, that notwithstanding these septs, by the

---

[1] *In margin.*—That when the Moores shall become suitors for their stay in their country, your Lordships would be pleased to let them know His Majesty's constant resolution to remove them.

1607.

last wars, are reduced to a few, and those very poor and mean people, yet that by the licentious and disordinate custom of their nation they will suddenly increase and multiply to more than a good many who will be so many thorns in the sides of those English ; for the natives of their country will never forget their pretences, how unlawful and inconvenient soever they be, in the eye of law or consideration of state. Mr. Crosbie hath deserved very well of us in the handling of this business, for which it may [1] please you to think him worthy both favour and consideration, as myself and the rest here do, in which regard I pray you the rather to expedite the grant of Tarbert, which is now the only stop, why the matter was not effected, and for which I have presumed thus to trouble you, whom I heartily recommend." —Castle of Dublin, 6 June 1607.

Signed.

June 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 75.

248. Sir G. Fenton to Salisbury.

Reports the death of the President of Munster, Sir Henry Brouncker. His Majesty may make use of the occasion offered by this gentleman's death to ease his charges by disallowing the presidency, and to reduce that government to a course of provincial commissioners which was the first institution. Out of this alteration is not like to rise any danger in that state unless a general defection in some other parts of the kingdom shall break out suddenly; for such a choice may be made of two or one sole commissioner, being equally qualified for the martial and civil affairs, that all sudden flaws may be both foreseen or prevented before they grow to any dangerous storm ; and the endeavours of the judges in their itinerant circuits twice a year, will no doubt give great furtherance to the work. Besides, many English families are there settled, and more daily flock over, who being planted in the several shires will make a strong party through the whole province, to curb the Irish, if they shall become insolent. Upon these grounds makes bold to exhibit this project only that it may be used to ease His Majesty's charges. But if His Majesty will still continue the presidency under the rule of one, in that case it is principally requisite to put it upon such one as has credit and love with the people, so as to be able to reclaim its temper and conform them to obedience. For this purpose, if it is to fall upon a person of this country's birth, recommends the Earl of Thomond, as having more good parts in him to fit the place than any other that he remembers. If His Majesty shall think good to settle it upon an Englishman, is bold to remember Sir Henry Dockwra, who, besides his former training in the affairs of Ireland (which have wrought a full experience in

---

[1] *In margin.*—That the grant of the place afore-mentioned in Kerry may be dispatched, which is the only stay of this service.

1607.

him) hath, besides, a natural aptness to discern and manage matters of government, both martial and civil.—Dublin, 7 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 8.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 76.

249. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Announce that the Lord President of Munster died on Wednesday the 3rd inst., and that they have provisionally appointed the Earl of Thomond and Sir Ric. Morrison to take the charge. —Dublin, 8 June 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geor. Derrie, Th. Ridgeway, H. Wynche, Ni. Walshe, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. St. John.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

June 8.
S.P. Ireland, vol. 221, 77.

250. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

His former letters gave notice of Sir Henry Brouncker's sickness, and these must declare his death which happened on Wednesday the 3rd of this instant; he has left behind him a lady and many children meanly provided for. Will give them the best comfort he shall be able.

Knows that this accident will bring with it some alteration in the government and more in the people. Has for the present, with the advice of the Council, committed the charge of that province to the general Council of the same, and out of them has made choice of the Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morrison to be principal in commission and quorum only, as reported in the general letters to the Lords of the Council. Is persuaded they will give good contentment to that people, and uphold the honour of the late President's actions, which were just and honourable.

Has lately written to his Lordship concerning this place in behalf of two noble gentlemen, and makes bold again to remember him that they are the choicest of both nations that this kingdom doth afford; and upon considering of the course he must betake himself unto when he is removed from this government, begs to put his Lordship in mind of himself (if not in this) yet in some other employment whereby he may be enabled to live without disgrace, which his other means without employment will not afford. Confesses he rather affects some employment in the North than this of Munster, by reason of his acquaintance with that people, which enables them there to do the King best service; but is unwilling to draw His Majesty to an increase of charge. But yet that province doth require it for a time, until it be better settled and reformed. Has been moved by some of this State and the chieftest of the towns and province of Munster to make a journey thither this summer; but, besides the burthen of the charge and his want of money, his Lordship knows the principal cause of his stay, and until he understands further thereof he cannot well stir from hence. It may seem strange

1607.

that he mentions the charge of a journey and want of money, holding such a place, and having so great entertainment; but he assures him withal that the whole hardly maintains the house, and gives means for some other necessary expenses which the honour of the place requires. If his allowance were paid in the coin or value that his predecessors received it, and if the like allowance were made to him for journies and travelling charges, he should not trouble him in this kind; but being debarred thereof by omitting it in the Treasurer's instructions, and by alteration of the coin, he is enforced to lay open his wants, and humbly to pray his Lordship to be the means that he may be relieved.

Is certified by several letters that Angus M'Connell (pretended Lord of Kentyre) has put himself into arms and done some annoyance to the Earl of Argyle's people seated in that promontory. Many of the poor people make means to fly into the Roote to Sir Randall M'Donnell, and Angus threatens to put over into those parts with his gallies for the spoil of that country and the subjects adjoining. Has directed them to have care of their safety, and will give them the best assistance he may.

The Earl of Tyrone is yet here, and has made a very humble submission by word and writing before the Council table for his misdemeanor in snatching the paper from O'Cahaine, and renting it before the board, of which he formerly advertised his Lordship; and they all hold themselves well satisfied therewith. Will settle the difference betwixt him and O'Cahaine as far as he can, and for what he leaves undone will propound for directions from thence.—Castle of Dublin, 8 June 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

June 10. S.P., Ireland, Add. Papers, P. R. O.

251. EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOS. WINDEBANK.

Although he lately wrote to him of such particulars as were fit for His Majesty's knowledge, yet must now require him to impart unto him the death of Sir Henry Bruncard, President of Munster. Will only presume to deliver thus much, that it is a place of little less consequence for the good of that kingdom of Ireland than the office of Deputy; for since Spain began first to meddle with that kingdom in the time of the Queen his late mistress, he found his fault to embark his forces in any the northern parts but only in that province, which hath both the best towns, the best ports, and fairest sailing from his own coast; insomuch as it may be positively concluded that, if that province be well governed both for justice and order, the kingdom will never be in danger. How much of that will depend upon the governor, he need not tell a wise King, much less then the wisest of Kings. Will only conclude therefore, that His Majesty (knowing his death) will do like himself to forbear promise to any till he may have

1607.

time to examine and distinguish the parts and qualities of those that shall be offered to his election, with that touchstone which never yet failed him when his own eye and judgment looks upon the essay. Is determined to speak with that varlet who hath abused himself towards that nation from whence they have their King, in whom only their felicity doth consist (this day at Westminster), where they meet after dinner in council next to the Star Chamber Court.—Whitehall, 10 June 1607.

Signed: Salisbury.

P. 1. *Add.:* "To my very loving friend Sir Thomas Windebanke, knight, at Greenwich." *Endd.:* "10th of June 1607. Erle of Salisb. to me, of M^{r} Broncord's deceasse."

June 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 79.

252. [SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER] to SALISBURY.

Conveys the King's directions that a letter be written to the Earl of Tyrone, to say that His Majesty must take time to consider his requests, and to assure him of favourable consideration.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "10 June 1607. Copy of a letter from me to my L. of Salisbury. Tirone, &c."

June 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 78.

253. PATRICK CROSBIE to SALISBURY.

Has undertaken to remove the sept of the Moores from Leix into Munster, Ulster, or Connaught. Hopes that his proposal will be favourably considered.—Dublin, 10 June 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 78A.

254. PETITION of the MOORES.

The humble petition of the Moores and the six other septs of Leax, otherwise called the Queen's County in Ireland, whose names be under written, to the right honourable the Earl of Salisbury.

Declaring how they are daily troubled by the English freeholders of that county, and specially by one Patrick Crosbie, so that they are like to be banished from that country to inhabit in some remote part of the kingdom, notwithstanding that they hold land from them by leases which they have ready to show. Pray therefore, as this is contrary to equity and law, and to His Majesty's general and gracious pardon bestowed upon them by public proclamation, that they may not be troubled in any interest or farms which they have now in that county until their full time be expired, and that then they may have license to dwell in any place within His Majesty's kingdoms during their good behaviour, or else a great many of them will starve, to the number of three or four hundred poor persons, for want of their buildings and charges and the other means by which they live in that country, which they cannot have in remote waste places. Humbly crave him therefore, in consideration

1607.

for the estate of poor people, to procure His Majesty's warrant in their favour.

Signed: P. S. Kellies, Laloures, Clainmellaghlines, Clainboies, Dorains, Dullinges [Dowlings].

P. 1. *Endd.*

June 12.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 256.

255. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant, pursuant to His Majesty's letters dated at Theobald's, 30th July in the second year of his reign, of a surrender by Callough O'Mulloy, chief of his name, of all such lands as, at the date of the said warrant, he held by virtue of letters patent granted to his father, Connell O'Mulloy, from the late Queen, and for a re-grant of the same, without fine, to said Callough and the heirs males of his body, with remainder to the heirs males of the body of the said Connell, the father, deceased; and in default of such heirs, to the heirs males of the body of Cahir O'Mulloy, grandfather of said Callough; reserving a reversion to His Majesty and his Crown, leaving a blank for the yearly rents, and with reservation of all duties contained in the former patent.—Dublin, 12 June 1607.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "Callough O'Mulloye's warr^{t}, dated 12 June 1607. Not passed as yet."

June 12.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 254.

256. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon (on the report of Sir Richard Cooke, to whom, together with Sir Jeffrey Fenton, or either of them, their petition was referred) for 18 persons, of whom Sir Francis Rushe, Knight, is the first.—Dublin, 12 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Francis Rushe, his pdon, and others, Junii 12^{o}, 1607."

June 14.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 258.

257. EARL OF ORMONDE to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Understanding from Mr. Rothe, his agent there, that in the several matters of O'Dwyer's purpose to surrender his lands, and also of the Islands of Arran, wherein there is a suit brought against one Smyth, who is the present tenant of them, the Earl in remainder holding them in fee-farm, he (Sir John) dealt a friendly part;—in the first, having protected his rights and services due on the cantred of Kilnemanagh, and in the matter of the Islands, causing the defendant to pray in aid of the Earl as tenant of the fee-simple;—he heartily thanks him for the same, and prays the continuance of his friendship in these and other causes, as occasion shall be offered, which he will always be ready to requite.—Carrick, 14 June 1607.

Signed: Thomas Ormond.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Orig. Not endd. Add.:* "To my verie loving frend S^{r} John Davies, Knight, His Ma^{ts} Atturney-General in Ireland, theiz."

1607.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

June 18.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 179.

258. They have been informed that one George Gascoyne, a gentleman who has heretofore served His Majesty in Ireland with good commendation, has been lately killed in the town of Sligo by one Lieutenant Jonas, and that the father of said Gascoyne means to prosecute the murther against him; but said Gascoyne (being a gentleman of good reputation and account here) seems to doubt lest through the presence of his adversary in those parts the cause may receive some prejudice. Sir Arthur is therefore to give special order that such a course of proceeding may be held for the trial of the prisoner that he may receive condign punishment according to the equity of the laws, if he shall be found to have deserved it.—Whitehall, 18 June 1607.

Signed: J. T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, T. Suffolke, Salisbury.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 19.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 131.

259. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sir Teig O'Rourke being lately dead, and the legitimation of his children called in question, so that it is not well known what right the King may have to his lands, which were granted to him and his heirs male, the reversion being in the Crown; yet, as persons having grants from His Majesty of certain values of land (as the Lords are informed) endeavour to pass portions of the lands of same O'Rourke in their books, Sir Arthur is to take order that none of the said lands shall be passed in any book, without special direction given under His Majesty's own hand.—Whitehall, 19 June 1607.

Signed: R. Cant, T. Ellesmere, Canc., Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Zouche, J. T. Dorset, J. E. Worcester, W. Knollys, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, T. Suffolke, Salisbury.

P. ½. *Add. Endorsed by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 19th of June 1607. From the Lords of the Councell, that none of the lands of S^r Tege O'Rourke, of wh. he died possessed, be past upon graunts untill further directions; and that it be knowne whether his children be legitimate, &c. Re. from Mr. Attorney, the 24^th of De."

June 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 80.

260. ARMY ESTIMATE.

Estimate showing for what time the treasure now assigned for Ireland will serve to pay the army there.

P. 1. *Endd.*

June 21.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 221, 82.

261. WM. [LYON], Bishop of Cork and Ross, to SALISBURY.

Commends the late Lord President, and begs his Lordship's favour in a suit which has arisen between him and Sir John Fitz Edmonds, Dean of Cloyne, for the revenues of the bishoprick of Cloyne.—Bishop's Court, 21 June 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
June 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 83.

262. CAPTAIN WILLIAM POWER to SALISBURY.

Has delayed acknowledging his Lordship's kindness shown at his last visit to England, in expectation of his brother, John Power's, going over to complain of wrong done him by a servant of the Lord Deputy's for a debt of the last young Earl of Desmond. His journey is now stayed by some respite the law hath given him for the said demand. Takes the occasion of a poor kinsman of his going thither, to thank him for procuring His Majesty's reward for his service. And although many have taken note (and he is sorry he feels) that it is less than his many painful services, loss of blood, limbs, and estate, deserved, yet his Lordship's goodness in procuring it for him has sufficiently satisfied him for all past, and encouraged him to continue his best endeavours henceforth in His Majesty's service, and in meantime to pray for his Lordship's happiness.

There has a motion of long time continued, by means of the Countess of Desmond, between one of her daughters and the son and heir of O'Connor Dunne (Don) (whose ancestors, before the coming of the English into this land, were kings of Connaught). Has been often moved to bring the match to an end; but lest there might some matter of State depend upon two so great families joining together (the one of English descent, the other of Irish), he would neither reject nor accept the motion (to conclude it) till he had acquainted his Lordship herewith. Humbly prays direction, by some means from him, how to carry himself in it. Would think himself happy if his Lordship would command him any service in this poor country, understanding some part of its affairs.—Kilbolane, 21 June 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "21 June 1607. Capt^{n} Power to my Lord, from Kibolane. He desires to be directed by your Lordship how to carry himself in a business put upon him for effecting a match between a daughter of the Countess of Desmond and the son and heir of O'Connor Dunne, a great lord in Connaught."

June 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 84.

263. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Has bestowed upon the bearer, John Lancaster, one of his chaplains in ordinary, the bishoprick of Ossory, if it be now void, as His Majesty is informed. Commands that all such warrants for his election, for the royal assent, and restitution of temporalities as are requisite or accustomed in such cases in that kingdom, may be prepared.—Greenwich, 21 June 1607.

" This is a true copy of the letter as it is entered in the Private Signet Book. Ex. P. Gall."

P. 1. *Endd.*

1607.
June 23.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 257.

264. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of pardon to Sir Robert Nugent Knight.—Dublin, 23 June 1607.

P. $\frac{1}{4}$. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "S^{r} Rob^{t} Nugent, Kn^{t}, his pdon."

June 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 85.

265. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Their Lordships signified by their letters of the 3rd instant a further intention of sending thither a hundred persons more of the Greames, to be disposed of into such companies as are deficient, and required his opinion of it. Reminds them of what he has often written concerning those already here, of whom he has, through pity of their distresses, thrust forty or thereabouts into bands that could hardly admit of such an addition, and for his own part keeps seven of them over and above his full numbers. They are so factious (or at least so thought to be) that no man will willingly entertain any of them, even though they had need; besides, there are so many honest poor men who endured the pains and hazards of the late wars out of entertainment, and expecting places in companies when they fall, that the captains make a conscience to prefer them before fresh men when they have occasion to entertain. Wherefore if any more of them be sent, he prays that they may be sent provided to inhabit some waste lands whereof there is great score everywhere. Without necessary helps and supportation for their first settlement, it were as good to send them into a desert as into any part of this realm. Moreover, they are so irresolute and inconstant that they will dwell in no place which shall be assigned to them, if they, on knowledge or report of others, shall affect to dwell elsewhere. If they be sent provided reasonably for a plantation here, he will disperse them under persons of discretion and trust into several parts of the kingdom; but to place any more of them in the companies is not possible, and he would not trust them in the wards.—Dublin, 23 June 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

25 June.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 221, 87.

266. SIR RICHARD MORYSON to SALISBURY.

The Lord Deputy and Council, on the death of the late Lord President of Munster, have conferred the charge of the province upon the Earl of Thomonde and him (Moryson) until His Majesty otherwise dispose of it.

The first part of his duty is to inform his Lordship in what estate they find the Government, principally for the proceedings in religion in which the late Lord President worthily laboured to bring it to some perfection; but the shortness of time they have yet spent here, and the vastness of the subject, must be his apology for any imperfect relation which he can as yet make.

1607.

Almost all the principal men of the towns are either prisoners or upon bonds for their obstinacy and other contempts, and they find but little yet levied; and a general expectation prevails in the people of a fuller liberty for their conscience than before. This they endeavour as much as possible to alter, both for the honour of State and the goodness of the cause, so much importing this sick kingdom; but he fears they can do no more than to continue it upon such terms as they found it, for want of those directions and instructions which my Lady Brunckhurste [Bruncker] carried with her into England, upon which my Lord President grounded most of his proceedings. They find and hear of many now relapsed who in his time were conformable. For the reducing of these they determine to begin the first part of their work.

Has taken a view of all the fines of the province yet unlevied, which amount to 7,000*l.* or thereabouts. If His Majesty will dispose of this for the building of the intended citadels, the well-deserved punishment of their obstinate offences will both be a bridle to any ill-intended projects of innovation, and will disburthen His Majesty's coffers of that charge.—Limerick, 25 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd. Add. Sealed.*

June 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 88.

267. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

Upon late differences between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Chane, who came to Dublin for redress, they sent for the Earl that they might determine the dispute. O'Chane alleges that, upon his submission to the late Earl of Devonshire, he had his promise that the country known by the name of O'Chane's Country should be passed to him by the late Queen with limitations; and that the Earl granted unto him (in the meanwhile), under the great seal of this realm, a custodiam, in which are reservations of certain lands near the Derrye, and the Bishop's rights, as by the copy (herewith sent) may appear. He enjoyed those lands without interruption until the Earl returned last out of England, when he affirmed to O'Chane that he had that country, as well as the rest of Tyrone, passed unto him by letters patent from His Majesty. O'Chane being fearful, and the Earl working upon his credulity, there passed a contract in writing that O'Chane should retain two parts of the country, and the Earl should hold the third. But O'Chane alleges that the Earl has encroached on the limits thus agreed on with a strong hand, as has been the usage heretofore of the superior Irish lords towards their inferiors. Upon this ground O'Chane, relying upon the word and promise of the late Earl of Devonshire, repaired hither making suit by petition (which is sent herewith) to surrender his whole country and to take it again of His Majesty, with such conditions as shall be thought meet by the State here. Surrender he cannot, since the lands are either in the King, by the act of attainder of Shane O'Neale, or passed to the

1607.

Earl by letters patent, which he supposes to be in general words, together with the rest of Tyrone. The matter being of special moment for the good settlement of those parts, they have thought it fit to hold a temporising course with them both for the time, and to enable their Lordships to apprehend the state of this cause and the probabilities of His Majesty's title to the country. Herewith is sent the copy of the record returned upon the commission procured by the Earl in the late Queen's time, together with a copy of the letter written from the Deputy and State here (upon O'Chane's submission) to the President of the Council; as also a case drawn of the state of the cause. Request them to take the opinion of the judges there, and to return directions for such further proceedings therein as may promote the settlement of the country and may prevent further brawls. The King's council advised an information of intrusion against the Earl, which would bring the whole country to His Majesty's. But for special considerations they thought it untimely to press the Earl in this way without directions from England. Have, therefore, stayed that proceeding till they receive their Lordship's allowance or other direction. For the present have stayed them upon a provisional order, of which a copy is sent, and which they have promised to perform until His Majesty's pleasure be further known. Both parties deserve license to repair to His Majesty, and chiefly the Earl, relying much, as it seems, on His Majesty's gift, passed unto him under the great seal at his last being there, of the whole country of Tyrone, wherein he supposes that O'Chane's Country is included. Have declined to give this license, in order to spare His Majesty's trouble by their importunities, and to prevent the misorders that might happily break out in their countries during their absence.—Dublin, 26 June 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rogerus Midensis [Geor. Derrie], R. Wingfelde, Th. Ridge[way], Ed. Cromwell, James Ley, Ni. Walshe, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Garret Moore, Ol. St. John, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 88 I.

268. *Petition of Donald O'Chane to the Privy Council.*

Petitioner repaired to Dublin, making known the manifold wrongs and daily oppressions done to him by the Earl of Tyrone after his coming out of England. Petitioner being illiterate, the Earl alleges that His Majesty had given both petitioner and his country to the Earl to be at his disposal; and the Earl brought Sir Henry Dockwra, then Governor of Lafoyle (Lough Foyle), from the Lord Mountjoy, then Lord Deputy, a letter to deliver over petitioner and his country to the said Earl, to surcease his government for having any more to do with the said suppliant and country. This letter was contrary to that which was promised petitioner upon his coming in by her late Majesty of happy memory. Petitioner having

1607.

appealed for relief, His Highness' council there have sifted out the true state of the country, and finding it to be at this time the freehold in His Majesty's hands, they have, with the consent of both parties, transmitted the cause to be determined by the State in England. Prays, therefore, that His Majesty would grant a patent of his country to him and to his heirs, yielding and paying to the Earl of Tyrone and his heirs such rents and services agreeable to law, as were accustomed to be paid by his ancestors to Con Baccagh, the grandfather of the said Earl, the first patentee of Tyrone from the Crown of England, and with such rents to His Majesty as are accustomably paid to His Highness of other lands in the countries adjoining.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 88 II.

269. *Case of O'Cahane and Earl of Tirone* [*by Sir John Davys*].

On the surrender of all lands in 34 *Henry VIII., by Con Backagh O'Neale, who was created Earl of Tirone by letters patent* 1st *October same year, a grant was made of all castles, lands, &c. in Tirone, with a limitation to Matthew, alias Ferdorogh, his son, and the heirs males of his body, whose son and heir male the now Earl of Tirone is.*

Matthew, alias Ferdorogh, being slain by Shane O'Neale, his brother, during the life of Con, Shane O'Neale, after the death of Con, took upon him the name of O'Neale, and held the seignory of Tirone until he was slain in rebellion; whereupon, by an Act of Parliament made in 11° *Eliz., the Countries of Tirone, Claneboy, Kryne, called O'Chane's Country, M'Gynniyes, O'Hanlons, and divers others in Ulster, by special names, were resumed, and were vested in the late Queen and her successors for ever. A grant by letters patent dated* 1st *May* 29 *Eliz., was made of the same to Hugh, now Earl of Tirone, with a limitation to the now Earl for life, the remainder to Hugh, his eldest son, Baron of Dungannan, and his heirs males; the remainder to Henry O'Neale, his second son, and his heirs males.*

Afterwards, viz., 29 *Eliz., a commission under the great seal of Ireland, was directed to Sir Rob. Gardiner, Sir Rob. Dillon, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Nich. White, then Master of the Rolls, and others, to inquire by jury and otherwise unto the bounds of such lands as the late Queen Elizabeth had granted to the now Earl within the country of Tirone, the services, rents, &c., usually rendered and paid to the said Con Backagh O'Neale, late Earl of Tirone within the country of Tirone at or after his being created Earl. Inquisition taken before said commissioners and jury of province of Ulster, whereby it was found that the boundaries of the country called Tirone, towards the north, begin at the river Finn, and proceed thence as far as Lough Foyle, and from Lough Foyle, by the sea-shore, to the Bann, and thence* *extend towards the east to Lough Neagh, alias Lough Sydney; within which limits the jurors found that there existed the territory called O'Cahan's, Glenconkeine, and Killetragh; but that these were not lands of the O'Neills in domain. The jury were unable to ascertain what services the tenants of said lands were accustomed to pay to Con Earl of Tirone; but they found that all the lands within the limits of Tirone, except lands of the Archbishop of Armagh, and abbey, priory, and other church lands, rendered "bonnaght," "rising out, cutting, and spending," to Con O'Neill, except that some of the chiefs of his own name only rendered "bonnaght" and "rising out."*

Bonnaght, cuttinge, and spending are unlawful Irish exactions abolished and extinguished as well by the Statute of 11 Eliz. cap. 7, as by the accepting of letters patent from K. Henry VIII., Q. Elizabeth, and His Majesty, whereby the Earl holdeth his lands according to the rules of the common law, not subject to any such Irish extortions.

This inquisition was returned into the Chancery, and at the suit of the Earl of Tirone, enrolled in the Exchequer, where it remains of record; since which time the now Earl of Tirone and Donnogh O'Chane, now chief of his name, being in actual rebellion, and the Earl attainted of high treason by outlawry, O'Chane submitted himself to the late Queen, long before the Earl submitted himself, and enfeoffed Sir Henry Docwray of the town and castle of Aynough, and other lands lying near Loughfoyle to the use of her late Majesty, and thereupon obtained a custodiam of all his country under the great seal, with a promise in the Queen's name from Sir Henry Docwray, and after from the late Lord Lieutenant, of a grant from the Crown of his country. Since that time the Earl, being received to grace, has obtained other letters patent from His Majesty, with the same words of grant and limitations of estates (but that some territories and parcels of lands are altogether excepted out of his last grant) as are contained in the letters patent of Queen Elizabeth.

Upon all this matter the question is, whether the freehold of O'Chane's Country do not yet remain in the Crown by virtue of the said Statute of 11 Eliz. c. 1, or whether the said country be granted unto the now Earl by any of the grants before recited.

John Davys.

Pp. 3. Endd.

June 20. **270.** *Order of Lord Deputy and Council betwixt the Earl of Tirone and O'Chane.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 88 III.

Donill Ballaghe O'Cahan having preferred the petition already recited, the Earl of Tirone alleged in answer thereto, that the country was called by the name of Iraght-I-Cahan and not O'Cahan's Country; that O'Cahan and his ancestors were but tenants at will and sufferance to the Earl and his ancestors, and always paid them such rents, duties, and customs as their other tenants pay; that this same was contained in the several letters patent to the Earl's grandfather and to himself; that His Highness passed his word that he should have all such lands as were possessed

1607.

by him before the last trouble; that the said Earl, by virtue of his several letters patent, possessed the same, and therefore, if there were any cause of surrender, the said O'Cahan was not to be admitted thereunto, since he had no estate of inheritance. The Earl claimed, on the contrary, that new letters patent should be passed to him, and not to O'Cahan. Whereupon the matter being heard and debated before the Council, it appeared that there was an agreement formerly made betwixt the said Earl and the said O'Cahan, which was written in Irish, which writings remain in the hands of William Usher, knight, the clerk of the Council, to the effect that O'Cahan should possess two parts of the said country, and the Earl the other third part, named Maughery, and that this agreement was afterward dissolved by both their consents, as the Earl affirmed, but is denied by O'Cahan. Now as the matter is of great weight, and in order that the country may remain in good quiet, and especially because, upon examining of the whole matter, it seemed to them that the right to that country remaineth still in His Majesty, they order and decree for the present that the said O'Cahan shall hold the said two parts of the said country, and that the Earl shall also hold the other third part called Maughery free, on both parts, the one towards the other, for any charge growing hereafter, saving to every man his right until His Majesty's pleasure be further signified in that behalf.

P. 1. Endd. Attested by Wi. Uscher.

June 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 89.

271. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Informed his Lordship, in his letters of the 27th of May, that he proposed acquainting some of the Council with the contents of the business which he (Salisbury) transmitted to him by John Strowd. Was at that time advised thereto upon the libel found at the Council Chamber door, and other observations which he took from the carriage of some principal men, wherewith he likewise acquainted his Lordship at that time; but, debating this matter further with himself after the despatch of those letters, he held it more agreeable with Salisbury's purposes to have it kept secret, and therefore treated with them only upon the points of the libel; but in order to move them to be the more vigilant and careful in a matter of such moment, strengthened the declaration in the libel by acquainting them in general that he was advertised from thence that such plottings and combinations were intended here, without revealing the person or manner how it came to him.

Now upon receipt of his Lordship's of the 4th inst., is exceeding glad that he did not impart it more plainly to them, and will now carry the whole business as his Lordship has and shall direct him. Hears nothing of A. B., but some say he will be here the first passage.

1607.

Has lately conferred with the Treasurer in matter of money, and finds that he has taken up since his time, which is now a year, the sum of 17,000*l.* Irish, which money, or the greatest part of it, he expects will be paid there forthwith, and another portion sent hither for the growing charges. As the Treasurer himself writes fully, he (Chichester) need not say anything; only he understands that money is not plenty in the King's coffers, and in Ireland men cannot forbear their entertainment one month without falling upon the country, which will breed much exclamation, and greatly hinder His Majesty in the receipt of his composition. Has lived long in this land, and in other parts, and yet never did he hear of so general a scarcity of money and complaint for want thereof. Unless coin come from thence in more plenty, thinks the King's rents must be paid in corn and cattle. Prays him to hold up the purpose resolved on there and transmitted to them, for sending hither 12,000*l.* quarterly, and that the payment may be assigned out of some certain rents of custom or otherwise, so as it may come hither in the beginning of every quarter. By this the King shall be no loser, and their Lordships by that course will be eased of their importunities in this kind, and all His Majesty's good servants here much comforted. Has been sparing in propounding for money since Mr. Treasurer came over, and would have been silent at this time, did not necessity enforce him to speak.—Castle of Dublin, 26 June 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 90.

272. EARL OF CLANRICARDE to SALISBURY.

Has appointed the bearer, his servant, to wait on his Lordship for his direction in the matter of Daniel that cozened his wife, and makes bold to acquaint him that he has sent to the Deputy, as his Lordship directed, who, he is sure, will be glad to hear of his extraordinary care of him; and without question so honest a man cannot but perpetually remember such exceeding great favours. Has also in this last despatch sent order for Sir Ro. Remington's coming over, since, as he says, his private estate much requires it; and in his absence has written to the Deputy for the appointment of the Chief Justice of Connaght to exercise the commissions for the presidency till they can think of another, that is a soldier, more fit; and yet hopes in the meantime that, with such caution and instructions as he has given him, together with the care and diligence of such as he chiefly trusts there, all things will be in good order.

There are certain agents for the town of Athenry within the province of Connaght now suitors at the court by direction, as they say, from that corporation. They have brought a letter from the Deputy, and they have been with him (Clanricard) for his recommendation, because that town lieth within the

1607.

government whereof he has charge; but, because the principal of them, named Bodkin, is a notorious knave and a lunatic fellow, who happily having by some means made himself their chief officer for this year, may undertake this employment without general consent, and rather as he (Clanricard) supposes, by the procurement of a merchant of Galway, that through the weakness and misery of those poor townsmen, has so enhanced and procured more than half the profits, rents, and duties belonging to that place to himself, that it is not like to come to any better state or condition;—for this reason he on his part has refused to recommend the causes desired by them; and if the Deputy had known as much, thinks he would do no otherwise, till the state of their condition were thoroughly searched and made manifest. That town he affects much, and would be glad to undergo much labour to have it well settled for the service of the King and public good of the country where it lieth; but the employment of so ill a messenger, the private gain of one man which was intended for a generality, by which all corporations must stand, make him mistrust that what favour the King may be pleased to show in this case will be rather a trouble and charge than any conveniency; and in his conceit these things should be well understood, and more sufficient agents sent before any grant made therein.—Bennington, 28 June 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 91. **273.** [SALISBURY to the EARL OF THOMOND.]

Has perceived by some letters of his written with a purpose that the Lord Carew and others should see them, how great care he takes for the advancement of His Majesty's service in the place he holds. Acknowledges all these kind offices. Concerning the particulars which have happened in this interim, any directions to be given him in the matters of the government have been anticipated by the directions he had from that State. Neither knows he what to advise further, nor what to expect more than he has done; for, as it is true that in the point of justice the proceedings of the late President for ought that ever he has heard, could not any way be taxed, so for those things which in the matter of religion have been imputed to him, he approves the case he (Thomond) has used, so to uphold his actions, being dead, as that this bowld stiffnecked people and popish part of that kingdom might not justly make good the scandal they had cast upon him, by being able to say that the State had chosen such a minister as had buried himself with such a memory, that, before he was cold in his grave, the next succeeding governor found cause to disavow all his proceedings. Will shortly say this, that he knows he was faithful to the King, of a sound religion, and honest to his friend; though in this matter of recusancy and in the proceeding against recusants, he acknowledges to have seriously advised him to forbear those extremities.

1607.

Does not affect in any place, much less in this reformation, the constraint of conscience when it swells not into disloyalty, being rather to be left to the work of grace and time than to be dealt withal in violent manner ; yet, when he considers how fit it was to extirpate out of their minds that hope which they devoured of toleration of religion, and sees by the Deputy's letters how far short his (the late President's) actions have been of their complaints, he cannot but believe that the prejudice they have against his person whom the world held to be more fervent than others, has multiplied much of their malice. So that for conclusion he has no more to say, considering how discreet a gentleman His Majesty holds his Deputy, and how extraordinarily he has his favour, but to refer him during the time he shall hold the place to those directions which he shall give him. For himself his advice is that, where he shall meet with audacious and insolent behaviour of any person in avowing the entertainment of priests and jesuits, he shall make some such example as the laws of that kingdom will permit ; and for the rest of the generality, that he shall use all the best means that may be to open their ears. Wherein would God he could once hear that there were now such labourers in that great harvest as that good Bishop of Cork has been described to him to be by all those that know him. This he conceives to be sufficient for the public, considering how shortly His Majesty means to ease him of that burthen by the choice of the Lord Davers worthily deserving it.

Pp. 4. *Draft. Not add.*

[June.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 92.

274. Earl of Thomond to Salisbury.

Craves pardon for not writing since he came to the command of this province, which was neither for want of love or the true respect he bears his Lordship. Vows before the Majesty of God that there is not that man living that respects him more truly and faithfully. For the managing of the state of this province he has followed the Lord Deputy's direction as near as he could ; and for the upholding of the late Lord President's honour, refers himself to the Lord Deputy and to others of His Majesty's principal officers in this kingdom, let all malicious seditious recusants say what they list. Knew him to be an honest and just gentleman, desirous to do good to his prince and good service to his country. The infection of this province he foresaw ; and whosoever doth succeed therein can do no less than he did for the jesuits and seminaries, who, he affirms, are the arrantest traitors that are in this kingdom, who have ever kindled the fire of rebellion in this country, having neither particular or general pardon. Of this he has given notice to the Lords of Assize that were in the circuit of this province, that they might be indicted by His Majesty's learned counsel by course of law, and so proclaimed. Assures him that they are the beginners of all

1607.

rebellion, governing both lords, lawyers, and towns, who being reduced, the gentlemen and commonalty of the country would soon be brought to conformity, those priests being banished.

For this province of Munster, having of late looked unto it more than formerly he had done since the departure of the Lord Carew, is struck by the want of citadels which would keep both town and country in true obedience, and ease His Majesty in time of a great charge, and by the failure of the undertakers to perform in their English plantation according to covenant. If they did this, they would be able to encounter with the country at every time. But on the contrary, they breed up Irish rebels, so that His Majesty shall find rebels, if His Highness have any occasion, instead of subjects. The most of these devilish priests and seminaries are relieved in the county of Tipperary, in Waterford, Clonmell, Cashell; some few in Corck and Lymerick. It is impossible for any officer to lay hands upon them; for the officers are no sooner known to come into the country but the priests are presently conveyed away.

When it shall please His Majesty to send the Lord Davers to this place, will give him the best assistance he has. Hopes his Lordship will write to the Lord Deputy when Lord Davers comes; so that he may be licensed to go for England to present his duty to His Majesty, and to yield to his Lordship a true account, as an honest man, of all his proceedings here. The time of the year will be so far spent that he fears he will not be able to be there before the next spring. Has been earnestly entreated by his son's friends to send for him over for this winter season, having been in England since he was seven years of age, and not knowing any one of his friends in this kingdom; and for his own part, means his continuance here shall not be long, but to return again to be disposed as his Lordship shall think fit. Will humbly entreat his Lordship to present him to His Majesty.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 92A.

275. *Account of Payments due, March—June,* 1607.

Account of payments due to the end of March 1607, *and from thence to the last of June following; with a statement of the revenue, mostly borrowed, &c.*

Pp. 5.

Moneys due, July 1, 1606—*March* 31, 1607

"*Money due out of the treasure coming from England in* 274 *days, beginning* 1 *July* 1606 *and ended last of March* 1607, *in all* 37,442*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*, *faciens English money,* 28,081*l.* 10*s.* 6¾*d.*

"*The Treasurer is chargeable with the sums within written towards the payment of the charge aforesaid.*

1607.

"His Majesty's charge in Ireland, payable of the treasure coming from England, viz., for 91 *days beginning* 1 *April* 1607 *and ending last June next after.*

"The money borrowed, 17,000*l., fac. English,* 12,750*l.*

"His Majesty's clear charge for a year ending last June 1607, 50,343*l. Irish, fac. English,* 37,737*l.* 15*s."*

Th. Ridgeway.

Pp. 5. *Endd.: "An account of the treasure sent into Ireland from the* 1st *of July* 1606 *to the last of June* 1607.

July 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 93.

276. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

Upon receipt of their Lordships' letters in behalf of Patrick Strange, who preferred a scandalous bill to them against the Lord Viscount Butler for abetting Edmond O'Brenan, a noteable malefactor, that heretofore wounded and robbed the said Strange, they required the said Viscount to answer the same; which accordingly he did, and so cleared himself, that Strange being unable to justify his information, and knowing his guilt, fell down upon his knees and prayed his forgiveness. And as Strange first complained to them (the Lords) who referred it to the consideration of the Deputy and Council, and as the Lord Butler has besought them to acquaint the Lords with the whole proceedings, they do so by sending the copy of an Act entered in the council book; beseeching them to conceive that the said Viscount hath very honourably acquitted himself of this scandalous imputation. And for anything that ever they could perceive, no man in this kingdom has a greater desire to be free from all matters of offence than his Lordship. So, &c.—Dublin, 1 July 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., R. Wingfelde, Geor. Derrien, Th. Ridgway, James Ley, H. Wynche, Jeff. Fenton, Anth. Sentleger, Lords of the Council.

P. 1. *Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "Concerning Vi. Butler and Pa. Strange." *Encloses,*

June 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 93 I.

277. *At His Majesty's Castle of Dublin,*
Arthur Chichester. *By the Lord Deputy and Council.*

This day the Lord Viscount Butler being called before us touching a slanderous bill preferred against him by one Patrick Strange of Waterford, merchant, concerning the abetting and relieving of Edmond O'Brenan, a noteable malefactor, who, amongst others, did wound the said Strange and took away certain goods from him; and the matter being fully heard, and the said Strange being demanded what ground or colour he had to charge the nobleman with this matter, could neither show sufficient cause nor probability to verify that information, other than the said Lord Viscount having a command from His Majesty in the county of Catherlaughe, and authority from the State here to

1607.

protect, and understanding by Therlo Walshe and others that the said Brenan could disclose matters tending to the service of His Highness, granted protection unto him for a short time; whereupon he came to Catherlaughe before the Lord Chief Justice and Lord Chief Baron at the Assizes holding there, where he was examined. And it appeared unto us that the said Brenan was afterwards apprehended and executed by the law; so that the said Strange's information was altogether untrue; and that he deserved to be severely punished for preferring of so slanderous a bill against so honourable a personage, free in the opinion of us all from any cause of that imputation. And we proposing to afflict such punishment upon the said Strange for that his unjust and dishonest information, he, calling to memory the guilt of his own conscience, and perceiving our resolution for punishment of that offence, fell presently upon his knees and humbly desired the said Lord Viscount to forgive that fault, and promised that hereafter he would carry himself in so dutiful and reverent sort towards his Lordship that he would never hereafter give cause to him to conceive hardly of him, having been right sorry for preferring the said untrue information against him. Whereupon the said Lord Viscount, being moved (as it seemed) with the poverty of the informer, was content to remit the said indignity. And we also, being touched with like commiseration, were drawn to free the said Strange for this time from the punishment which worthily might be inflicted upon him. And to the end it may appear unto the world how this matter hath proceeded, we have caused this Act to be entered in the Council Book.

Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc., Ro. Midensis, George Derrien, Ed. Cromwell, Tho. Ridgeway, Nicho. Walshe, Antho. St. Leger, Oliver St. John, Oliver Lambert.

Copia vera. Ex per Pa. Foxe.

P. 1. *Endd.*

[July 1.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 94.

278. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Sends him a cast of Gaushaukes (Goshawks) of the best eries of the kingdom; and intended to send him more, but they miscarried, as he hears most of those have done which are sent out of this kingdom thither. Kept these so long, in order that he might be assured they were sound. Sends him also a fair dog, not having a match to make them a brace.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 95.

279. Sir John Davys to Salisbury.

The calm proceeding of things here after the accustomed manner ministers little matter of intelligence to be signified to his Lordship, specially from one who does not willingly advertise anything that is impertinent to his robe and profession.

1607.

The two last terms have brought forth only two causes worthy of his Lordship's knowledge.

The one is the attainder of Lalor, a priest indicted upon the old statutes of Præmunire, for exercising the authority of vicar-general of the See Apostolic in the dioceses of Dublin, Kildare, and Fernes.

The other is a cause moved at Council Table here by Donnogh O'Chane, chief of his name, against the Earl of Tirone, touching the inheritance of all that large and fruitful territory which, lying between Loughfoyle and the river of the river of the Banne, has for many ages past been possessed by O'Chane and his ancestors, as lords and proprietors thereof.

Touching the Attainder of Lalor, it was the first judgment in case of præmunire that can be found among the records of this kingdom. And as he was convicted by clear evidence in the opinion of all the hearers, whereof the greatest number were partial on his part, so has it bred no small terrors, not only to other priests and Jesuits who before ranged up and down the kingdom with much boldness and security, notwithstanding the proclamation, but also to divers principal gentlemen of the Pale, who have been maintainers and abettors of this priest in his usurped jurisdiction, whereby they have also incurred the danger of the præmunire ; for it appeared upon the evidence given against the priest that sundry gentlemen had taken from him sundry dispensations for marriages within the degrees and for non-payment of tithes, and that some had sued divorces before him, and others had presented clerks unto him whom he instituted into benefices. Besides, this priest had obtained such credit and trust among them, as that he was and yet is a feoffee of trust to divers lords and gentlemen of all their lands of inheritance, all which are forfeited to the Crown by his attainder. Among the rest he is feoffee of the greatest part of the lands of the Earldom of Kildare and of the barony of Delvyn.

The whole state of this cause, and the manner of their proceeding therein, he will (God willing) in the time of leisure and vacation, after his circuit is ended, draw into a short discourse and send to his Lordship.

For the cause between O'Chane and the Earl of Tirone ;—when both their titles were set forth, it appeared plainly that neither of them had any title to the freehold and inheritance of the country or territory in question, but that it now is, and ever hath been, vested in the actual possession of the Crown since the 11th year of Queen Elizabeth. Howbeit, the land lying in those remote parts, the ignorance and negligence of officers was such that it was never brought into charge; but O'Chane and his followers were suffered still to intrude upon the King's possession, until he obtained a custodiam thereof under the great seal some few months before the death of the late Queen.

1607.

The state of this cause he signified to his Lordship before Christmas last; but he has now drawn the case more exactly out of the records themselves which the Lord Deputy has now transmitted, whereby His Majesty's title not only to all O'Chane's country, but also to the great wood or forest of Glanconkeyn (which is well nigh as large as the New Forest in Hampshyre, and stored with the best timber in Ireland), and likewise to the territory of Killetragh and other good scopes of land in Tirone, appears so evidently that there is no colour or shadow of doubt in the case. The words of grant to Con Backagh, the Earl's grandfather, are general, viz., *omnes terras, tenementa, hereditamenta, quæ modo habet vel dudum habuit in Tirone.* Now the truth is discovered that in those lands and other parts of that country Con Backagh had only a chiefry of certain [1] cows and rising out of men, and was not owner of the land in demesne. So that, the lands in demesne being settled in the Crown by the statute of 11 Eliz., and not having been granted since to the Earl or to any other subject, the Earl is to sue to the King by petition for his chiefry only, but hath no colour of right to the possession at all.

The several patents granted to the first Earls of Clanricard and Thomond were passed at the same time to O'Brien and M'William, and have the same general words, there being no difference between O'Neale's patent and theirs, but only the names of the persons and countries; yet neither of these two Earls did ever presume to dispossess the ancient freeholders in their several countries.

My Lord of Thomond had granted unto him all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments which his ancestors had on the west side of the river Shanon; yet M'Nemara, O'Clansy O'Mahon, O'Dea, and others, freeholders in Thomond, hold their ancient freeholds without contradiction of the Earl; whereas, if he might make them tenants-at-will, such as the Earl of Tirone would make all the inhabitants of Tirone to be, his revenue would be increased sevenfold;—a thing which this Earl (who is the best husband of his estate that ever was of the mere Irish) would not let pass, if it stood with the law and his duty to bring it to pass.

The like may be said of the Earl of Clanricard, who has a grant of all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments which M'William had in Conaght. If this Earl, by colour of these general words, might eject all the Septs of the Bourks, as M'Davy, M'Hulbard, and others, together with O'Madden, O'Shaghnes (O'Shaughnessy), O'Flaerty, O'Kelly, and other freeholders in that province, upon whom M'William had cutting and spending in ancient time, he would have a greater estate in Conaght than ever the Earls of Ormond or Desmond

---

[1] *In margin.* Namely, out of O'Chane's country 21 cows yearly and no more.

1607.

had in Leinster or Munster. But those Earls of Thomond and Clanricard, though they have as large and liberal grants as the Earl of Tirone, yet, being obedient to the law, did not make any such unlawful and unreasonable changes. The case in law standing thus, they see no reason (under correction), in policy of State, why His Majesty should suffer him to intrude upon any of his possessions to enrich himself and to revive his greatness in those parts; or that this Earl should violently encroach upon the King and his subjects against the law, when those other Earls, having as beneficial grants as he, and meriting more favour, are restrained to their proper demesnes according to the law.

Tirone is threescore miles in length and thirty miles in breadth ; if all this land were his in demesne, all the the inhabitants would be but his villains, and should have no dependancy on the King, as O'Chane himself told the Lord Deputy and Council the other day : " I am come hither," said he, " to be protected by the King, and to the end that I and my kindred may depend only on the King ; if you send me down again to live under O'Neale and to hold my country at his pleasure, I must do as I have done, and be at his commandment in all actions he shall undertake." Again, he covets so eagerly to engross the whole country into his own hands, that his endeavours in this kind are so much the more to be restrained by all just and lawful means ; for the Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishop of Derry and Clogher have great scopes of land within his country ; yet he restrains them to hold rents and chiefries, and under colour thereof will not suffer them to enjoy their own ancient demesnes ; whereas himself, on the other side, will receive no rent or chiefry, but, like the Turk or Tartar, will have all in possession, and consequently all the tenants of that country to be his slaves and vassals. Again, whereas, by his own consent when he was last in England, it was concluded by the Lords of the Council there that Henry Oge O'Neale's country should be excepted out of his new letters patent, and granted to Henry Oge and his heirs to hold immediately of His Majesty, which hath been performed accordingly; yet now he quarrelleth with Henry Oge's grant, and hath brought an *ejection firme* to evict the possession from him ; wherein though he cannot prevail, yet he makes demonstration of his unquiet desire to repossess all that country contrary to his own agreement, his Lordship's order, and the intent and purpose of His Majesty's grant to the said H. Oge O'Neale notwithstanding. Can well assure his Lordship that, before the Statute of 11 Eliz., which resumed the whole country and vested it in the Crown, there were many freeholders in that country of as ancient continuance as this man or his ancestors, among which O'Chane was chief; whose several freeholds being yet remaining in His Majesty, and not granted to the Earl, may be graciously re-granted, part to the natives, and part to the servitors of this kingdom, with reservation of ferms and tenures, which will be a profit to His Majesty and an inestimable good to the common weal; but if this opportunity be not taken, they will have no Commonwealth in Ulster, and it will ever lie in the power of that barbarous family to hazard the Crown of Ireland as heretofore it hath done.

As for the great wood of Glanconkeyn, if His Majesty, having neither park nor forest in this kingdom, will be pleased to reserve the same and make it a forest, besides the pleasure of the game wherewith it may be stored, it lies so commodiously upon the river of the Banne that the timber thereof may be easily transported for building of ships or other public uses.

When this matter is in question, the Earl (though he be calm and cold enough at other times) yet then rises into passion, because he well knows the settling of his country will reduce him to the moderate condition of other lords in Ireland and in England at this day; for, when England was full of tenants-at-will our barons were then like the mere Irish lords, and were able to raise armies against the Crown; and, as this man was O'Neale in Ulster, so the Earl of Warwick was O'Nevill in Yorkshire, and the Bishopric and Mortimer was the like in the Marches of Wales. Doubts not that his Lordship has heard of this Earl's insolent behaviour in snatching and rending in pieces an instrument written in Irish out of O'Chane's hand, in the presence of the Lord Deputy and Council; for which afterward he humbly submitted himself, as well by word as writing under his hand.

Is assured that he is already a suitor to His Majesty to grant the lands of the freeholders in his country to him, under pretence that he will have nothing left, if His Majesty dispose those lands to others; yet is it most certain that, when every man has his own, yet will he be owner of so much land as he will never thoroughly inhabit and manure as long as he lives; but it is not the land, but the bodies of men and command over the King's subjects, which he desires.

These are the two principal causes that arose during the last two terms.

Touching the reviving of His Majesty's customs, which have been detained by the corporations of the port towns in Leinster and Munster for the space of 200 years past by colour of their over-liberal charters, will not trouble his Lordship with any large relation. Has brought several quo warrantos against the corporations; they have pleaded their charters; has demurred upon the invalidity thereof; the demurrers have been argued several times, and their charters are so feebly defended that he expects judgment for the King the next term, which judgment he hopes will in time bring no small augmentation to His Majesty's revenues.

These are the best advertisements he can return out of this realm.—Dublin, 1 July 1607.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1607.
[July 1.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 95A.

280. George [Montgomery], Bishop of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher, to the Lord Deputy and Council.

Protests against the renewal of a grant to John Elliott, a Baron of the Exchequer, and others, of certain Termon lands belonging to the bishopric of Clogher, to which of right they appertain.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Lords of the Council."

July 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 96.

281. George [Montgomery], Bishop of Derry, &c., to Salisbury.

Having spent almost a whole year in the northern and most barbarous parts of Ulster, and finding the great difficulty of reducing this people to civility, unless a course be taken for the education of the youth in learning and loyalty, he again entreats his Lordship's furtherance of his first motion to His Majesty, for the erection of three free schools in the bishopric of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher, for which His Highness graciously promised a book of 30*l.* land, 10*l.* to each school. Prays that a warrant may be speedily sent over for that purpose, otherwise the many books that are to pass here will leave little land for the schools. Earnestly petitions him to intercede with His Majesty, that the patrimony of the church in these three bishoprics may be settled in the right of the church, and that the claims and titles of those that would carry it away may be stopped; which if they be permitted to do, those that are employed here must give over, when there shall be no means left to reward or maintain them; and so, the people already too brutish, shall in a short time become heathenish.

The Earl of Tirone makes challenge to all the church-land that lies either in his own or in O'Cahan's country, and so carries away at once almost the whole bishopric of Derry; the colour of right which he pretends is the general grant of his country from His Majesty, which he thinks to be much the stronger, because some of the O'Neales, in some of those lawless times and courses which they held, have oppressed even the church itself with their unlawful cuttings; and though these colourable claims be in themselves very weak, yet to go trial with the Earl by jury in this country among his own people, which he labours to bring to pass, will be without hope of any indifferency, but with much hazard and no likelihood of prevailing. Knows no better remedy than that His Majesty may graciously explain his meaning in the general words of his patent, and command the Earl to forbear all further disturbance, so that the church may enjoy her ancient right. In the counties of Monaghan and Fermanagh, within the diocese of Clogher, the whole possessions of that bishopric have ever been known by the name of Termon land. Of these Termons, the bishops, as true landlords, have always had the sole possession, placing and displacing the tenants, receiving their rents, their hospitia, with all fees and services accruing due unto them out of the same, sometimes augmenting, sometimes diminishing their rents at their pleasure, as by a register of 200 years, which he has showed, appears. Yet divers gentlemen, supposing these lands escheated to the Crown by the Act of Dissolution, obtained patents of most of them from her late Majesty, about the 34th year of her reign; at which time, there being no lawful bishops in these places but such as (being the Pope's lewd instruments) lurked in the country, and durst make no open challenge to the right of the church, their patents passed without challenge. In these grants this cautionary proviso was inserted, that if the patentees should not within five years build castles of defence on those lands, their patents should be utterly void, as now they are by non-performance of that condition. The late patentees are accordingly again become suitors to His Majesty for a confirmation of their forfeited estates. Refers his Lordship to the Book of the Division of Monaghan, wherein these Termons are to pass, in the end of which his challenge to these Termons is set down. If these Termons be suffered to pass from the church, the utter undoing of that bishopric, and the impoverishing of all the parochial churches must follow, for to his knowledge there is not any, the smallest glebe, belonging either to parson or vicar but is included in these Termons.

In this book of the Termons there are passed also unto Sir Bryan M'Mahound 16 tates or four quarters of land belonging also to the bishopric of Clogher, called Gabalune, *alias* Ballegeloone, which lies indeed in the county of Fermanagh, but being lately put into the division of Monaghan, and being found to be waste, and in his absence no claim made thereunto, was allotted out to the said Sir Brian and eight of his followers. For the stopping of these grants he has written to the Lords Commissioners for this kingdom, and now has recourse unto his Lordship as one of the just, noble patrons both of church and commonwealth, praying that by his mediation to His Majesty no new grants may be made of these Termons, but that they may be reassured unto the church, for which this is a fit opportunity, seeing that the former grants are, by forfeiture, in His Highness's hand again to be disposed of at his pleasure. It is not his own profit, but the establishment of the church and furthering of His Majesty's service that is sought hereby; and it will not be the least part of Salisbury's honour to be the worthy instrument of so great good unto this church and country; wherein as he shall do a service for the church most acceptable in the ear of His sacred Majesty, so shall the whole tribe of Levy be ever bound to continue the religious memory of his honourable love and zeal unto the Lord's house.—Dublin, 1 July 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 97.

282. BISHOP OF DERRY to SALISBURY.

Hears that Tyrone complains to the King that he (the bishop) has stirred up O'Cane. Protests that it is untrue;

nor did he ever see him till he came to him to Derry to complain upon the Earl, hoping to receive remedy of him therein. Confesses, however, that, being about to try to free the church's patrimony from the Earl's hands, by disputing in the King's right his challenge to O'Cane's whole country, as given to him by the King, wherein lies a great part of the bishopric of Derry (though the contrary appeared by his and Con Baccagh's patent compared with an office found at the instance of this Earl in her late Majesty's time for the bounding of Tyrone); and finding O'Cahan much discontented with the Earl's oppressions, and desirous to hold his country immediately of the King, and to depend upon him (as he alleges he was promised he should do by the State here at his coming in), and very earnest to petition the State for that purpose when he understood by his (the bishop's) answer to his complaint that he could be relieved by him herein, he did not think fit to dissuade him, nor deem it amiss to ease himself of the labour of the trial with the Earl, which otherwise he must have undertaken; but was contented to make use of this occasion offered into his hand, and to encourage O'Cane in his intended course. Whereupon the matter came to be heard at the table, and after much debating by council on both sides in the hearing of the judges, was at length brought to this, that the fee of that whole country appeared to be in the King, as his Lordship may perceive by the general letters from the Lord Deputy and Council in that behalf.

But now to consider of the disposition of this country of O'Cahan's. The country is large, pleasant, and fruitful, being 24 miles in length between Loughfoile and the Banne, and in breadth from the coast towards the lower parts of Tirone 14 miles; the only country besides Glancunken and Killetro left in His Majesty's hands to be disposed in Ulster, the settling whereof concerns the good and quiet of these parts in the highest degree The lord of this country, O'Cahan, was able to assist the Earl of Tirone in the time of rebellion with 200 foot and 300 horse, the ablest men that Ulster yielded; and by the confession of the gentlemen of the first plantation, who yet live here, they have put them oftener to their defence and fight than any enemy they had to do withal, not suffering them to cut a bough to build a cabin without blows. He told the Earl, in contesting with him before the table, that when the Earl was driven to his fastness, and could not show himself, he sent him 100 horse and 300 foot, and yet made good his own country against the army lying round about him; and demanded of the Earl whether, after he had forsaken him, and yielded to the State, the Earl did ever after maintain any open fight? And the Earl has heretofore confessed to some, that now brook the highest place in this kingdom, that O'Cahan's coming in had undone him, and that as long as he had his country sure behind him, he little cared for anything they could do to him before. It was thought fit in policy of State to separate O'Doghertie from O'Donel, and this country now finds the good of it, and will every day more and more. O'Cahan is of greater power to offend or benefit in respect of the vicinity and largeness of his country, and is thought (under correction) no less needful to be freed from the Earl. They are sensible hereof that dwell in this poor infant city of Derry, who are cast out far from the heart and head into the remotest parts of this kingdom; and they think it concerns them as near as their lives to have this country sure and well settled with civil subjects.

His Lordship, as he understands by the gentlemen of this first plantation, was the first that persuaded the undertaking of this service here, and God gave a blessing unto it; the place gained is of great importance for the quieting of all these northern parts, but so poorly left;—without so much as one-half quarter or yard of land to help the inhabitants with any common, all the land being passed to Sir Ralph Bingley in fee-farm, and from him to Sir Henry Docwra, from him to Sir George Powlett, the now Vice-Provost, the very land belonging to the bishopric within the island, the cathedral, and parochial churches and churchyard, the bishop's house not excepted, which are yet strongly held, and he (the bishop) is driven to a long and tedious suit to recover; yea the very church which Sir Henry Docwra gave to the city for their parish church, and which was built at the common charge of the city and country, being now also challenged and withheld by the Vice-Provost as sold unto him;—that, unless some care be had of this poor place in settling of this country, there is no further expectation to help it. For this is the last country left to be disposed of, and the last and best means in these parts, wherein, if this city be neglected, they may say *Fuimus Troes: fuit Ilium.* It has been much desired that O'Cahan would seek his liberty, and could never before this time be brought to pass. He now desires it with all earnestness, and to depend and serve the King and none other; and he desired the Lord Deputy and Table to consider whether they thought fitter he should follow the King or the Earl, protesting that he was ready to serve the King if he might be accepted, but that, if he were again put to the Earl, he would do as the Earl did. Much eagerness has past between them in open contestation, in so much that O'Cahan has said that, if the State will give him license, he will defend his country against the Earl, and never complain of him for his taking one cow out of his country; by which means the Earl is much incensed against him, and, if he cannot carry the country himself (whereof he maketh no question, so confident he is of the King's favour) he intends to thrust in some others to be suitors for it, not caring who have it, so O'Cahan have it not; but it is hoped His Majesty will graciously respect the ancient inhabitant and possessor as he hath ever done heretofore; since the O'Cahans have continued their possession in twenty-two lineal descents

1607.

as he (the bishop) is informed, and it is the much safer for those that live in his country that it be settled with his liking. There is also scope enough for him, though he did maintain the dignity and port of a Baron, and to spare for many others the King's civil subjects. Amongst these, hopes he will remember those poor gentlemen who had command here in time of service, and who now live here, though meanly and in some want. It will be a great encouragement for them to plant and settle here; and when this country and the church land is freed from the Earl, he yet will have left as large country as any subject of His Majesty's dominions has, and more than is thought he can people in his time.

But this, and whatever else shall be thought by their honourable wisdoms to be done in settling this country, this worthy gentleman, who standeth here at the helm, will faithfully and sufficiently perform. He serves the King, and respects only the good of this kingdom, where he means to settle.—Dublin, 1 July 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

(The signature cut off in binding.)

July 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 98.

283. SIR RANDALL M'DONELL to SALISBURY.

Presents him a cast of falcons, as a simple token from a humble servant. Has written to Mr. Hadser, who, he hopes, will impart to him the particular of all his businesses at length, his only trust being in him, next to God and the King's Majesty.—Dunluce, 2 July 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 99.

284. OLIVER PLUNKET to FATHER ROBERT NEWGENT.

Apprises him of an order by the capitular of their college that, at the end of the month, none should stay but a certain number; how many or how few he knows not, but is certain that 17 in number were warned to make ready. Of these Father Nugent, the Capuchin, hath provided for Malechias [ ], John Rath Melchior Brown, Patrick Plunket, Robert Geoghegan, Christopher Archpold. Lumbard, as he understands, goes for Rome, if his uncle will not place him elsewhere in these parts. What shall become of John Hangone he knows not. Stanley, as some say, goes for his country, together with M'Begg, priest. Some say that James Cusake goes to study at Doway, others say the contrary, but whether he goeth there or not, he, together with Comin Dohartey, and Michael Gerald, he thinks, entereth into the Jesuits. Wherefore all being provided for, himself excepted, he begs him, if possibly he can, to provide him of some place or other to apply to his studies. Urges him to speak to Father Smith in his behalf, that he may have a place in his college.—Antwerp, 12 July 1607.

P.S.—" Of these youths which are to depart, there are some which hath an English dictionary and other small books fit for his use; if therefore his Reverence might procure as much money as would pay for them, he would greatly pleasure him. The English dictionary will cost 5*s.* and Go. Thomacius will cost 4*s.*; as for authors for the class, hopes to get them wheresoever he may be placed."

P. 1. *Signed.*

July. 6.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 100.

285. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has been given to understand by the Lord Bishop of Derry that His Majesty has been graciously pleased, at his suit, to promise 30*l.* a year land towards the erecting and maintaining of three free schools, one in the bishoprick of Derry, another in that of Rapho, and the third in Clogher, to be equally laid to each of them; and that His Majesty caused a remembrance thereof to be left with the Earl of Northampton. Is therefore induced, and at the bishop's earnest entreaty, to pray His Highness' warrant to pass so much for that purpose; the land to be found in Ulster and the borders of the same.—Castle of Dublin, 6 July 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "For free schools to be erected in the province of Ulster."

July 14.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 183.

286. LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Nothing has been more desired by them (the Lords) during the long controversy between their very good Lord the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, than to hold themselves impartial, though their importunities have obtained at divers times several letters; yet they always apprized them (the Deputy and Council) that no other regard should be had of their letters than to secure indifferency.

Nor is this letter, which they are moved to write, to any other purpose. They are informed that if the old lady Mabel, Countess Dowager of Kildare, should happen to die during the pendancy of this controversy, there might be some extraordinary course used for obtaining possession of the lands of the said lady by violence.

And this is feared by Sir Robert Digby, because, he being a stranger to that country, such a sudden advantage on the part of the Earl might be greatly to his prejudice; and therefore, makes suit that such violence may be prevented in case of the lady's death, and until the suit be determined by law. Holding this to be agreeable to their former rule of indifferency, they request them (the Deputy and Council), if such occasion as before mentioned should require, instantly, upon the death of the said Countess, to sequestrate the lands now in her possession or leased by her, and the profits of the same, into the hands of proper trustees, who may give account of them, and may deliver them truly as afterwards by judgment

1607.

of law to whom they shall be found to appertain.—Whitehall, 14 July 1607.

Signed: W. Knollys, T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Gilb. Shrewsbury, L. Stanhope, Salisbury, E. Worcester.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.*

July 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 221.

287. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy.

The controversy long depending between the Baron of Delvin and his mother on the one part, and the O'Ferralls of the other, being now ripe for settlement, by reason of the entire lands being in His Majesty's hands through the surrender made by the said baron and his mother, the King declares it to be his wish generally as regards the O'Ferralls, that they and some of the chief inhabitants shall repossess such portions of land as they held before the war, in freehold at the rents payable before the rebellion. And for the Lord Delvin and his mother, in consideration of their surrender, and of a former promise, escheated lands are to be found in Meath, West Meath, Cavan, or Longford, to the value of 60*l.* a year; and for some recompense of their hopes by their late suit, he is to have lands of the value of 21*l.* yearly for ever in fee farm, which was the value of the O'Ferralls' lands passed to him in his book and now surrendered, and also 7*l.* yearly more of his former warrant unfilled, and an increase of 20*l.* yearly more, amounting in all to 48*l.* of lands; and, if he will, he may have as part thereof any of the lands in O'Ferrall's Country, which are not to be restored to Ross and Bryan O'Ferrall and their name, but belonged to men slain in rebellion, paying the King, however, such rents as upon survey shall be thought meet.—Westminster, 16 July, in the fifth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. *Endd. Add.*

July 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 211.

288. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Was so engaged with the business of Parliament and foreign affairs that he has been hitherto unable to answer his (Sir Arthur's) many letters. Will now proceed to answer some; to others he will receive answers from the Lords of the Council. And first, touching the Earl of Tyrone. He (the King) is long aware, as well of the questions raised about his patent of lands made to him since his submission, as of his differences with some of his neighbours, over whom he claims superiority; but now the difference between him and O'Cane having broken out into some heat before him (Sir Arthur) and the Council, he (the King), notwithstanding the inconveniences suggested by them (the Deputy and Council) as possible to arise among those loose people by the absence of their heads, is resolved upon their (Tyrone's and

1607.

O'Cane's) coming over, conceiving that they will more contentedly abide the sentence of their Sovereign than of his officers or ministers, how just soever they be. If Tyrone means to encroach upon other subjects of little less condition than himself, and to draw them to such a dependency on him as is inconsistent with the security of the State, the King cannot forget what the authority is which God has committed to him. He (Chichester) is therefore to signify to Tyrone and O'Cane, that, as they themselves seemed to be willing to come to his (the King's) presence to make their cases known to him, the King is pleased they shall repair thither in the next term after the King's return from his progress, when he shall be settled in some standing house.

In the meantime each is to be instructed in his own cause. And for delivery of his (Sir Arthur's) and the Council's opinions against that time, they are to send over the King's attorney, who, with the assistance of such of the King's servants as are experienced in the affairs of Ireland, as Sir Robert Gardiner, Sir Roger Wilbraham, will be sufficient to inform the King and his council, and thereby to guide their judgment.

In the meantime the provisional order made by Sir Arthur is to be observed by Tyrone and O'Cane. Touching the Lord Delvin and the O'Ferralls, he (Sir Arthur) has already had the King's resolution in his letters.

For the matter of the ordnance, he (the King) approves of his advice that the old and unserviceable armour should be sold, and that a survey be made of it as soon as possible. He will not send commissioners, for Sir Arthur can choose competent men for the purpose from amongst the Council, and as from amongst the martial profession. He also allows the extraordinary charge for the ordnance Sir Arthur requires.

Assents to the Book for the Division of Monaghan, presented to the Lords of the Council by Ware, the auditor, and authorises him to proceed therein with the advice of the Council.

He (the King) has also been made acquainted with the petition of one Kelly in the behalf of the O'Moores and other septs of the Queen's County, to stay their remove intended by him, the Deputy; to which he has received such answer from the King's council, that he and they shall perceive how little private men's suits prevail with him (the King) against the determinations of those whom he trusts with his estate there.[1] By them (the Lords of the Council) he shall receive it more particularly. From him (the King) it was necessary he should have warrant (which thereby he gives him) to proceed in his resolution, and to grant unto Patrick Crosby in fee farm the lands of Tarbert in the county of Kerry, which he (the

---

[1] "This point to be enrolled in the Chancerie." In Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting.

1607.

Deputy) has appointed to him in recompense for his pains in that service, at the rent of 5*l.* per annum, and such other services as he (the Deputy) shall think fit to reserve.

Directs that concordatums be quarterly sent to England.

Touching his (the Deputy's) course with the Grahams, intended to be sent thither, he is to understand that they are not of the condition of the former, that is persons resting for their faults at the King's mercy, and so transplanted by authority, but are only persons of whom there is cause to doubt their quiet behaviour, yet whom there is no good ground to remove, but by way of impresting them as soldiers. He is therefore to strain the companies to receive them; for their sending away cannot be avoided. His (Sir Arthur's) proposed journey into Munster will be to very good purpose, now that the province is destitute of a president. Among other fruits he may, by his presence there for a time, repair some errors committed by the president in matters of religion with a people that have been so long misled in a contrary superstition. His zeal was more than was required in a governor, however allowable in a private man. He has already received such large directions in this matter that no further are needed. For the extraordinary charges of his journey, wherein he (Sir Arthur) has proposed some examples of excessive allowances taken on late occasions by some that have held his place, which had neither reasonable ground or warrant from thence, he will not encourage him to insist upon such precedents; but in regard of his (the King's) good acceptance of his services, will allow him 6*l.* by the day of current money of Ireland for the time of his travel thither and back again. This may suffice, considering that during his abode in that province he may make use of such allowances as the establishment gives the president for the diet of himself and the Council there, which otherwise ceases until the place be filled. As to his (Sir Arthur's) desire for that place, His Majesty, as well for some other respects, as in regard to an opinion conceived of his recall, is so well satisfied of his services, and likewise of the place he holds, that he will either in that or some other way give him contentment; but as for his recal it has never come into his mind to think of it. And as he (Sir Arthur) has craved allowance for some other like extraordinary journeys heretofore made by him and his council since his government, he grants him for all those journeys 500*l.* Irish money, to be paid, as well his journey to Munster, by concordatum.—Westminster, 16 July, in the 15th year of the reign.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 16th of July 1606. From the King's M^{tie} tuchinge the Earl of Tyrone, O'Cahane, Mounster, Monahan, &c. To pass Terbert to Mr. Crosbie, &c. Received by the poaste barke the 28th of the same.

"Allowance for my travelinge charges, His Ma^{ties} princely care to provide for me upon my revocation," &c.

Then, in his Secretary's hand, "The two points in his letter touchinge Monahan and Terbert are entered in the white book."

The certificate of enrolment:

"The two branches contained in this lr̃e concernenge the Lellores [Lalors] and other septs in the Queen's countie, and for passenge the lands of Tarbart unto Patrick Crosby, as also the devision of the county of Monaghan are enrolled, viz.: In rotulis Canc. Hibniẽ de anno R. R. Jacobi, Anglie, Franc et Hibr̃e quinto, et Scotie XL^{mo} per me Jacobi Newman."

July 17.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 208, 9.

289. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He is willing to assent to the petition of the town of Athenry for a charter of incorporation, as coming recommended by him (Sir Arthur), but the Earl of Clanricarde, Governor of Connaught, having represented that, under colour of seeking the common good of the town some one or two private men intend a kind of monopoly for their private gain, he is not to proceed therein without apprizing the Earl and taking his advice therein, being a nobleman in whose sincerity he (the King) reposes.

In his (the King's) letters of the 14th of this month, he has allowed the rate of the extraordinaries as reduced by him (Sir Arthur) for the office of ordnance, and will, according to his desire, have it inserted in the the next establishment. Meantime the present letters will be a warrant for the treasurer to pay them.—Westminster, 17 July 1607.

P. ½. *Signed at head. Add. Endd.*

July 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 101.

290. DEPUTY CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

About six weeks since, having received intelligence from the sea-coasts of Ulster, and especially of Antrim, that Angus M'Connell and Donnell Gorme, with some other confederates, had gotten together a number of men and long boats, and were up in arms in the Islands of Scotland, intending to make attempts upon those coasts, and especially that of Cantyre (of which Angus pretends to be lord), and also upon the opposite parts of this realm, he had directed Captain St. John with the King's ship, the "Lion's Whelp," then employed on the coasts of Munster by the orders of the Admiral against pirates whom he had chased thither out of England, to roam about thither with as much expedition as he could, and then to ply up and down the channel and from the river of Strangford to that of Loghfoile, both to secure these parts and so to amuse the rebels that perhaps they would lie still. Captain St. John, within these three or four days, is arrived here with his ship, accompanied by a barque which he received in Baltymoore from Sir Ralph Bingley; both are to be employed as formerly purposed; the barque as fitter to go in and out among those islands than His Majesty's ship, which may ply elsewhere according to the captain's discretion. They have imprested to the captain 200 marks to victual them forth, and given him six barrels of powder, with match and lead; and he (Chichester) has written to the Earl of Argile to furnish him with men for the barque (if there be anything of such importance to do), and to victual her at his discretion. Prays him to allow of his good intention therein, and to let this ship or some other lie continually upon these coasts, as has been accustomed; for through the want of such a one, they are sometimes constrained to hire and man out such sorry vessels as they can get, or else to descend to such little acts and stratagems to circumvent such malefactors, as of late has been done at Youghall. There, by the setting on of Sir Richard Birle and Mr. Jebson, the vice admiral, one Hampton, of Bristow, manning a small barque that rode in that harbour with 80 men close couched under the hatches, surprised, under a cloak of friendship, Captain Coward, a Bristow man and a pirate, as they suspected; and took him with the loss of his lieutenant and two or three of his men hurt, but none at all of Hampton's side. He was shipped in a Flemish vessel of 60 tons furnished for his purpose with ordnance and victuals. Upon the first news that she was taken he (Chichester) gave order that the ordnance which was reported to be much and very good should be delivered over to Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance here, who hath instructions and warrant dormant from the Lord Admiral to take such casualties into his hands. The barque, because she was said to be well-shaped and swift of sail, he ordered to be safely kept for His Majesty's service upon the coast (except he had other direction to the contrary), and the Vice-Admiral to accept of some reasonable consideration for her. She lies at Yoghall unrigged and of no use. Coward and his people are all there and in other places in safe prison; and he has given order to the Chief Baron, who is now in circuit that way, to see and examine how far they may be dealt with in this kingdom, and if he cannot, then to certify so much, or what else he thinks fit to be done with them. Thinks the end of it must be to transport over Coward and some other of the chiefest of them into England, and the rest to be dismissed. Sir Raphe Bingley has long hovered off and on this coast; and within these four days past learns by Captain St. John that he attacked a fly-boat of his that lay unrigged at Baltimore, and himself (Bingley) came thither to him to confer about that arrest, and there delivered him a pinnace which, a little before, by virtue of the late Lord President's warrant, he had taken from one Cornelius Johnson, a Dutchman and supposed to be a pirate; also a barque for the use of the Lord Admiral, which he had taken in the Bay of Biscay from one he supposed had not come honestly by her. She is left with Captain St. Johns to be delivered to the Lord Admiral to dispose of, and Sir Raphe professes to be ready to make satisfaction for the trespass, if any be done. This is that barque which they now employ to attend the King's ship. Since these accidents has heard from Angus M'Connell, who has some purpose to come over in person; and though any one of these islanders would come to

1607.

him upon the least word from him, yet this man seems to be inclined to come over without any such capitulation. If he come in that manner (as otherwise he shall not) he means to detain him until he hears Salisbury's further pleasure concerning him. Many of the inhabitants likewise of that side have made suit to come over into the county of Antrim with their goods and cattle to inhabit there, and they offer to be guides back again if they (the State) should make any expeditions against the Islanders. All this proceeds from a conceit they have, that some soldiery may be sent against them from hence, and like to come upon them and spoil them unawares. They do not here certainly know in what disgrace or terms of disloyalty these islanders stand with His Majesty, but whensoever he shall be pleased to reduce them to obedience, it is to be done from their northern parts more effectually than from any other.—Dublin Castle, 16 July 1607.

Signed.

Since the writing of this letter news is sent him out of Tirconnell that Caphare Oge O'Donnell, with 30 men in company, well appointed after their fashion, is gone to the Isle of of Illa [Islay], among the rebels. His return with some forces against the country there is feared, for he is a malcontent, and unsatisfied with the Earl of Tirconnell, who withholds most of his land from him, against right, as he affirms; and that was the cause of his and Neale M'Swyne's last stirs in Tirconnell. Has given directions by Captain St. John to bring him again if possibly he may come by him. And hereof has written to the Earl of Argile.

Pp. 5. *Add.* *Endd.:* "Concerning pirates upon the coast of Ireland, and the gathering together of rebels in the north of Ireland and the Isles of Scotland."

July 17.
S.P., Ireland (loose).

[The Lords to Sir Arthur Chichester.]

291. Have considered the petition exhibited to the King by Alexander King and Richard Sutton, two of His Highness's Auditors of the Exchequer in England, referred to them by His Majesty, praying reward for their service, and recommend that they shall have a grant to them and to their heirs in fee farm of lands, &c. in Ireland of the clear yearly value of 50*l.* English. And therefore require him to cause letters to be made in form accordingly to pass His Highness's signature.—Whitehall, 17th July 1607.

Signed: T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

P. ½. *Endd.* *Slightly mutilated.*

July 17.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 102.

292. Thomas Earl of Ormonde to Salisbury.

Reminds him of His Majesty's promise for a pardon of alienation, made twelve months ago, for lands holden by him *in capite* for the security of his son-in-law, the Lord Viscount

1607.

Butler, and of the Deputy's certificate sent in Michaelmas term. Requests him to signify by the bearer, John Staughton, his servant, His Majesty's pleasure to the Deputy for the passing of the same. Sends him a Gosshawk, of the small store had this year.—Carrick, 17 July 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.*

July 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 103.

293. VISCOUNT BUTLER to SALISBURY.

Joins in the above request, and thanks for him all his favours.—Carrick, July 18 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 18.
S.P., Ireland.

294. The KING to the TREASURER OF IRELAND.

Gives directions for the allowance of an increase of charge for the better government of the Castle of Dublin, amounting to [*blank*], and to the Deputy for his charge of journeys extraordinary, going into the north and other parts, the sum of 500*l.* of money of Ireland, and for his charges for a journey now intended into Munster, 6*l.* by the day of like money, and for payment of the arrears of the Deputy of the Office of Ordnance, according to the Lord Deputy's warrants.

P. 1. *Draft. Endd.:* "18 July 1607. To the Trear. of Ireland."

July 18.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 209.

295. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for a grant of lands to the value of 50*l.* sterling, in fee farm, to Alexander King and Richard Sutton, two of the auditors of the Exchequer in England.—Westminster, 18 July, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

July 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 104.

296. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

"My Lord,—*A. B.* [the Lord of Hothe] is arrived, with whom I have had sundry discourses. I find him so wavering and uncertain that I am enforced to hold him to particulars as well for the persons acquainted with the plott 42/32/38/50, and the time when it shall be put in execution, as the manner how the same shall be discovered, his honour preserved, and the kingdom and state kept from danger. I perceive my strict questioning with him in these points makes him to think of some things of which he never dreamed before. I pray God all be sound that he hath delivered, and that he be not now composing of the poison which he hath said there and here was drunk and digested long since, and that he bring not in the end dishonour to himself and shame to his friends. I am not yet prepared for an advertisement in this matter; he prays that *C. D.* [Lord of Delvin], may be despatched thence to his content in some measure. He is greatly disabled to strengthen his advertisements by reason he finds not the priests 608 here, which he expected a forerunner

1607.

20/6/50/24/16/46/21/32/38/47/17/36/12/18/ [to Father Florence],who, as he saith, is principally trusted by the King of Spain, 205, for contriving and bringing the business to the wished end. All that he hath said of substance hitherto is that he finds them all firm in their resolution, which he understands by 508 [Earl of Tyrconnell], for with others he hath not as yet dealt to any purpose. I like not his look and gesture when he talks with me of this business, which, together with his words, I set down in writing immediately upon his departure from me. I wish I had the assistance and company of a third person when I speak with him, for I like not the business, especially to deal with him alone therein, for the end may be so full of hazard as that the work will require more labour. I recommend this to your Lordship's consideration, and do humbly pray from time to time to be instructed and directed by your letters for my carriage therein, and if your Lordships think it meet, I will try whether he will consent that I shall impart it to one of this council, and himself to name the party; I will intermix no other matters in my letters with these now nor hereafter. I will be as watchful as I may, and I wish I may carry the business to your good liking, and so I rest humbly."—Dublin Castle, 19 July 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add.* *Endd.:* "L. Deputy. Your Lordships in all true and faithful service, Arthur Chichester."

July 22.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 105.

297. The Report of D. M., son to R. M., of C.

Went out of Ireland into the Low Countries to recover certain debts owing to him by sundry gentlemen of Munster, that now serve under the Archduke; he shipped at Dover in septennight last past. During the time of his being thence he made the following observations. He landed at Calais and went to Brussels, at which time the Irish regiment was in the leagres at the siege of Rhinehale, where he fell in acquaintance with Connoghor M'Artire [M'Arthur], *alias* Cornelius O'Desmond and William Ferir, two Franciscan friars, banished out of Ireland by Sir Henry Brouncker. They repaired by orders of Father Florence, *alias* Flahie [O'Mulconnor], provincial for Ireland, to Bruxells, to receive his instructions for Ireland. After they had received their instructions Florence gave the friars 7*l.*, in gold, which this examinant received for them, because by their order they may not handle money. Doctor Chamberlayn, by command of Henry O'Neale, Tiron's son, also gave them 6*l.*, which this examinant likewise received, and by their direction he delivered all the money to a peasant they had entertained to attend them. Found by his observations that their employments were to withdraw the hands of the gentlemen of Munster from the King's obedience, and to bring with them an exact report what Lords and gentlemen they might count upon, if any aid should be sent thither from the Pope or the King of Spain for the advancement of the Catholic cause. He brought them upon their way from Brussels unto Tournay, and then departed from them. Within four weeks, as they were enjoined, they made their return, being the last of June last past, but he could not learn of them what they had done.

Among the captains in the Irish regiment he evermore heard it spoken that they hoped 'ere it were long to be in Ireland.

One Shane O'Hey, a man from Mounster, who came lately out of Spain, told him that he saw in the [ ] haven four Franciscan friars of Ireland, * * * shipped for Ulster, and commanded thither by the provincial Florence aforenamed on the same employment as the two former friars.

Donoghe Moyle M'Cartie, cousin germain to M'Cartie Reoghe, now living, and he Florence, now in prison, told him that two other Franciscan friars, the one called Thomas M'Caughe, of the county of Limerike, and the other Thomas FitzEdmonds, of the county of Kerry, were in October last commanded by the provincial Florence to go into Munster, whose employments were as the others aforenamed.

M'Swine, the last of June, began his journey in post from Bruxells to Spain, he professeth never to return again until the King of Spain send an army into Ireland. It is expected by all the ill affected in the Irish regiment that M'Swine had very great aid in the Spanish Court by William Meagh, the late Recorder of Corke, who is now in Spain, much esteemed in the Spanish Court, and has a pension.

Connoghor M'Artire, *alias* Connoghe O'Desmond, the friar aforenamed, told him that he saw a letter written by the Pope that now is unto Henry O'Neale, Tirone's son, charging him upon his blessing not to marry any woman in the Low Countries nor in any other place, but to expect a fortune wherein he should be shortly employed, which Connoghor told him was for Ireland.

Observed that Henry O'Neale and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence were very familiar and inward friends, and were oftentimes bedfellows, and when St. Lawrence came last for England, O'Neale brought him seven miles upon journey.

Says that in Lisle, in Flanders, there resides one Edmund Nugent, a Capuchin, chief provincial of all the Capuchins in Flanders of all nations, unto whom the two Franciscan friars aforenamed that were employed for Munster resorted before their departure, and this examinant being in their company, he asked the friars what he was; they told him he was a gentleman's son of Kinsale, and then Nugent said unto him, "Know you Florence M'Cartie." He said "Yea," "What hope have you," said he, "of his liberty?" He replied, "None!" "Alas," said he, "why doth he not make an escape?" "That were very hard for him to do," said this examinant. "What!" said he, "is he not acquainted with Sir Christopher St. Law-

1607.

rence ?" He answered, "No." Wherewith Nugent held his peace and fell to other matters. But this examinant is of opinion that Sir Christopher hath been dealt withal by all the friars and priests of Ireland that are in those parts concerning Florence.

Says that Florence is greatly esteemed by the Irish there, and his liberty is daily wished, being one upon whom they do much rely, but yet he found that the northern men do not much desire his liberty, and especially O'Neale's son, fearing that he would be more esteemed of than himself, if once he were abroad.

The names of the Irish captains that have companies in the Archduke's army.

Henry O'Neale, colonel of the regiment.
Captain Fitsgerallt, a kinsman to an Earl of Kildare; he is serjeant-major.
Captain Garhard, a gentleman of the Pale.
Captain Stanihurst, a Dublin man, and brother to Richard Stanihurst, the great physician.
Captain Delahide, son to Lawrence Delahide, of Moyglare, in the county of Kildare.
Captain Cornelius O'Drischal, son to Sir Finin O'Drischal, of Baltimore, in Munster.
Captain Preston, son to the Viscount Gormanston.
Captain Teg (*sic*) M'Cartie, son to Donell M'Cartie and cousin-germain to Cormack M'Desmond.
Captain William Barret, lord of Barret's country in Munster.
Captain Owen O'Neale, son to Art M'Baron, and nephew to Tirone.
Captain Art O'Neale, brother to Owen aforenamed.
Captain Fitzgarrett, of the county of Kildare.
Captain Eustace, of Castel Mountain [Martin].
Captain Wellshe, a Pale man.
Captain Daniell, a Waterford man.
Lately cashiered.

Says that Father Florence was recommended at his death by O'Donnell that died in Spain, to the King, who ever since hath had him in such credit as that all Irish matters are managed by him, and that no man can get a pension but by his recommendation. He thinketh that in the Irish regiment there is above 400 of them that have pensions over and besides their ordinary wages, and that now the regiment is 1,400 strong, whereof there is of Munster men about 900.

There is with Tirone's son one called Doctor Chamberlain, a divine; he is a man of great wit, and Henry O'Neale is guided by him; his right name is Edward Arthur, a Connaght man.

There came lately out of Spain one called Mathew Oge, a Connaght man; he was secretary to O'Donnell; he hath

1607.

now a good pension from the King and accompanied M'Guire to the Court of Spain; he is a dangerous man and of a stirring wit.

There is also one called Doctor M'Mahone, a divine; he is still with Tirone's son; he is an Ulster man, and greatly esteemed of for his wisdom.

The chief chaplain to the Irish regiment is called Father Hughe M'Angell, a Franciscan friar.

The president of all the Irish Colleges in Brabant and Flanders is one called Father Cusacke; his father was Sir Thomas Cusacke, who hath been Lord Justice of Ireland; the Irish colleges are five, at Douay, Tournay, Lisle, Antwerpe, and one other at Lovayne.

Pp. 7. *Endd.:* "1607. Irish Intelligences."

July 21. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 215.

298. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Refers to him the petition of Thomas M'Donogh O'Morghowe, and Johan, his wife, and Dermott M'Carty, her son by a former husband, for a pardon for having been in rebellion in the time of the late Queen, and having since lived in Spain without his (the King's) license, being well pleased that they may receive it, if he (Sir Arthur) knows nothing to prevent it.—Westminster, 21 July 1607.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 21. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 185.

299. Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

His Majesty approves of his (Sir Arthur's) projected journey into Munster upon the decease of the late President. They request him to take notice how matters have been managed of late in that government, and to settle such things as may, through the late President's death, be found loose or not sufficiently established. Leaving most things to his discretion, they particularly advise him to look into the late proceedings in point of religion, because on the one hand there has been great complaint of extreme rigour, and on the other, justification offered of such moderate proceedings. Believes he will show as well a true religious desire and endeavour for reformation, as also a sound discretion in considering what can possibly be effected, and what means can be attempted for the present.

They refer to their late letter to the President for the observing such moderation as might neither let the people loosely run on [in] their blind superstition without restraint, or force them to desperate courses by too much rigour, but gain them by instruction and persuasion, as much as by chastisement. When he comes to their province, he will be better able to compare the directions they gave with the proceedings, and to take the most convenient remedies for general reform, and redressing any particular grievances.

1607.

Before concluding, they direct him to take special care for preserving the good affection of the towns, the inhabitants whereof are the chief complainants of rigour used, by extreme fines and imprisonment, yet they are those whose conformity must be especially endeavoured, because the country round look upon them for example in every kind, and their loyalty which continued steadfast, in the time of the rebellion, assisted by the Spanish forces, make them fit to be the better cherished.—Whitehall, 21 July 1607.

Signed: J. T. Dorset, Notingham, T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Salisbury, W. Knollys.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

July 22. **300.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 187.

Refers to him the petition of Thomas M'Donogh, of Muskerry, in the county of Cork, in behalf of himself and his wife, who have been these six years in Spain, and now desire to return, but are in danger of the law for the late rebellion. They pray His Majesty's pardon.

Signed: T. Suffolk, J. T. Dorset, Salisbury, H. Northampton, L. Stanhope, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

July 22. **301.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 187.

Concur with his view, contained in his letter of the 19th of July to the secretary, as to the party whose name passes under the cypher of A. B.; and believe that he (A. B.) rather prepared the propositions he speaks of, than that the persons he names did originally propound them to him, though so strongly infected as he found them, and whose loyalty is more dependent on fear than duty. Have observed here the same uncertainty in his words and gestures as he (Sir Arthur) observed.

227
(221

Notwithstanding that he made some show of good intentions in this discovery at his return from Brussels, they know he came discontented out of Ireland, and departed worse from hence because he had not here the suit he stood for. Besides, his fortune then was worse than it is now, though it be beneath his rank. As for all his discourse, a discovery of ships building at Dunkirk to transport the Irish regiment, with the like forces to second them from Spain, with other circumstances of the like nature;—when the state of those princes is considered at this time, and what it is to send an army at a call, together with the poverty of the place they are to be sent to (although the discourses of the priests, the brags of the Irish at home and abroad of the good entertainment from the Spaniards, with the assurances of the Irish both of town and country, now especially weary of English govern-

1607.

ment for matters of religion, are enough to prove ill-intention on all sides);—yet all these things are not worthy to draw on the King to any sudden action. Because, first, it might alarm the Irish, especially those he has tampered with, and force them into rebellion; and what is more, it might confirm some other princes in the hope they now do not so much build upon as to venture any great matter on their fair promises; his (Sir Arthur's) own experience having taught him how long the King of Spain dallied before sending an army to support them, spending many years without doing more than give them a few crowns. Wish besides that he (Sir Arthur) had first rectified a little the strong discontent of the towns and others (in Munster especially) now boiling in their hearts by reason of the President's over-sudden courses. Their loyalty would then be confirmed, and the less would be their jealousy if there were occasion to lay hold of any persons of mark; for it is always their (the Council's) good rule of State not to make all afraid at once. Their present advice is first to win him (A. B.) so far as to let some other of the Council be privy to his overture, to whom his resort may not be suspicious. Or if this cannot be, then to place some man of wit and value behind some cloth that he may hear what he says. And when he (Sir Arthur) hath sucked out of him as much as he can, then, from the Secretary's experience of the man, he is of opinion he may be easily induced to repair hither towards Michaelmas to give an account of his year's services. And if this could be, or that Tyrone and O'Cane should likewise come over, as they have desired, it might be even of greater advantage, whatsoever his advertisement may prove. For which purpose, if any other principal man whom his Lordship (Sir Arthur) suspects should be desirous to come over, he would do well to further such intentions.

In these or other courses they assure him that the King, their master, is none of those that judge those servants whose good affections he has experience of by the success of their counsels.—Whitehall, 28 July 1607.

Signed: H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, Salisbury, L. Stanhope.

At foot is the following:—

"Because you may see that there is a tampering among these priests and fugitives, I have sent you an abstract of an intelligence, the deliverer whereof to me will repaire unto you. The like whereof I doubt not but we shall dayly hear, though happely all from one grounde.

"He is one of Corck. We have used the noble man which had the suite against O'Farrall so well as he can take noo

1607.

suspicion by any of our proceedings. He is now dispatched towards you.—Salisbury."

Pp. 2½. *Add. Endd.*

July 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, p. 106.

302. LORD JO. DE COURCY to SALISBURY.

States that Florence M'Cartie (now in restraint in England) has laid claim to his castle of the Old Head of Kinsale and manor of Ring Roane, and had devised the same to one Bellew.

Advertises him that his claim to the lordship and seignory of Courcies, and restoration of the castle of the Old Head of Kinsale rests upon inquisition made upon suit to Her late Majesty; and, being established in the same by order of the late lord-lieutenant and the Lord Clapton, then lord president of this province, begs he may not be removed from their possession until after fair trial at law.—Cork, 24 July 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 26. S.P., Ireland (loose).

303. CONSTABLESHIP OF CARRICKFERGUS.

Grant to George Wood of the reversion of the constableship of the palace of Cnockfergus, in the province of Ulster, with perquisites, &c., as ample as enjoyed by John Dalwaie, with all lands, &c., for the term of [*blank in copy*].

Mem. 26 July 1607. A letter is to be drawn ready for His Majesty's signature to this effect.

Pp. 1½. *Signed:* Rog^{r}. Wilbraham.

July 26. S.P., Ireland (loose).

304. GRANT to JAMES HAMILTON.

Grant to James Hamilton, Esq., for the better settling and encouraging of the new colonies of English and Scotch which do daily endeavour to make civil plantation within the counties of Downe and Antryme, of several charters for markets and fairs, and for incorporations of government, to the towns of Colrane, Belfast, and Bangor, within the province of Ulster, with renewal and enlargement of charter of the ancient corporation of the town of Cnockfergus.

Mem. to the same effect as the foregoing.

P. ¾.

July 31. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 217.

305. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

For the more regular payment of the fee of 10*s.* per diem to Sir Robert Newcomen, as purveyor general of victuals to the forces, which since his last coming to England about the King's special service, has not been so regularly paid as before.—Manor of Farneham, 31 July, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

July 31. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 217.

306. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

By statute of Edward IV. all foreign vessels coming to Ireland a-fishing of the burden of twelve tons, having a drover or boat, were to pay to the crown 13*s.* 4*d.*, and all smaller vessels, as skarfes or boats under that burden, 2*s.*; and an

1607.

office for prevention of such abuses was then erected, and continued till the nineteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, at which time one Thomas Hilling was chosen to execute the office, having allowance, before that due to others, of 2*d*., for seeing that every barrel of fish was merchantable and carefully packed, and 2*d*. for sealing same. But since the death of Hilling, and by reason of the wars in Ireland, not only has the King lost the customs, but abuses in fishing are daily committed. In reformation whereof, and in part for the recompense of Matthew Collins, who is as yet unsatisfied for 500*l*. lent towards the provisioning of the late army in Ireland, he is to have a lease for 21 years for searching and sealing, and for collecting the King's custom, as enjoyed by said Thomas Hilling, and under such rent and conditions as the Deputy shall think meet.—Manor of Farnham, 31 July 1607.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

July 31. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 191. **307.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

His Lordship having received directions from His Majesty for the coming over of the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cane, in the beginning of Michaelmas term next, for the settlement of the difference depending between them, and as it appears by the petition of Shane M'Brien and others that they find themselves aggrieved that their lands in Tyrone are not so well settled to them as of right they ought to be, he is to give Shane M'Brien and the rest notice that it is His Majesty's pleasure that they also should come over at the same time as that appointed for the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cane, that their difference may be also determined.—Whitehall, 31 July 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, T. Suffolk, Salisbury.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

Aug. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 108. **308.** SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Sends him a cast of goshawks and a couple of Irish greyhounds, or wolf dogs.—Treasury, near Dublin, 1 August 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 107. **309.** DR. THOMAS SINGLETON to the EARL OF THOMOND.

Informs him that it would be useless to keep his sons longer at college, as their desires were set on home and other things.—Brasenose College, 1 Aug. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 109. **310.** LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Represent that the storehouses, not being in through repair, cannot contain any greater proportion of munition and arms

1607.

in them, and desire that the warrant for sending more may be staid.—Dublin, 2 Aug. 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, Ol. St. John, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Aug. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 110.

311. ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN to SALISBURY.

Sends in a general letter an account of his late employment by the Deputy and Council to visit the four dioceses of Chashell (*sic*), Emely, Lysmore, and Waterforde. Sends a copy of his proceedings, and of general letter. Delivers these things as he found them. Reports the abuses discovered which require reformation. Entreats for means to be prescribed for the establishment of God's service in those parts, which have scarcely known whether there be a God. It is more convenient to proceed, the Archbishop himself being there, in whose power it lies to revoke those leases of church livings which have been passed by his procurement and confirmed by himself to the use of his children and allies, which it is meet should be reserved for sufficient incumbents, or to call all those leases in question for the behoof of honest churchmen to succeed in those livings. The Archbishop himself hath had the keeping of the seal belonging to the Dean and Chapter in his own custody.—St. Sepulchers, 3 Aug. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 111.

312. ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN to PRIVY COUNCIL.

This vacation, making a visitation of the province of Dublin, was enjoined by special commission of the Deputy and Council to visit the four dioceses of Cashel, Emely, Lysmore, and Waterford, with the Bishops of Kildare, Fernes, and some others. The reason of this employment proceeded from a constant report wherewith this table hath been for a long time possessed, that many and very foul disorders and abuses are committed by that Archbishop in the government of those dioceses. Relates the manner of proceeding. Summoned the clergy to appear in the most eminent places. Upon view and examination of the several incumbents, to learn first, whether they were ordered (yea or no ?), and how they were severally qualified to hold their livings; secondly, the better to understand the state of those dioceses, made choice of six persons in every diocese out of the number which appeared, of the most ancient clergymen and dearest to the Archbishop himself, to whom were propounded certain interrogatories to be answered by them upon their oaths, the true copy whereof is sent herewith. They have discovered such abuses and enormities through the Archbishop's misjudgment (especially in those two dioceses of Cashel and Emely) as he never could have believed upon the report of others; and he is indeed much grieved that a man of his profession, so much graced by her late

1607.

Majesty and so highly advanced in the church as to have the charge of four several bishoprics, should so far neglect his pastoral charge, or rather quite pervert it, against a good conscience and without regard of his own reputation, as may appear by the examinations taken. As the Archbishop is now attending Salisbury, thought it a duty, upon his return (the rest of his fellow commissioners being dispersed into their dioceses), to yield him an account. Is sorry to see such abuses, which are of themselves a sufficient motive to induce the people in those two dioceses of Cashel and Emely (containing 40 miles in length, as he is credibly informed) to conceive and think that amongst them (the Protestants) there is no religion. Has many times heretofore, in private, seriously admonished the Archbishop. For the present redress of these enormities they, the commissioners in those two dioceses of Cashel and Emely, deprived all such persons whom either they found apparently tainted with simony or altogether insufficient, and boys unlawfully preferred to vicarages which require a personal attendance, or where they found the living leased or the fruits taken by a mere lay person, and have sequestered their fruits to be reserved for the next incumbents. And in the diocese of Lysmore, finding six or seven English ministers and preachers amongst the undertakers not provided for nor preferred to any living, they have, by way of sequestration, committed unto them a custodiam of the fruits of such livings, where the former defects, abuses, or vacancy have appeared. Suggests that the King should send directions to the Lord Deputy to present meet persons to all the livings that are of any worth in these two dioceses, in regard of the Archbishop's participation in simony and leasing over of the livings to his sons and allies to the havoc of the church.—Sepulchers, Dublin, 4 Aug. 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 111 I.

313. *Interrogatories propounded by His Majesty's Commissioners to certain Inquisitors in the Dioceses of Cashell and Emeleye.*

1. *In what state are the churches of both the dioceses of Chashell and Emeleye, both in the bodies and chancels, and upon whom the charge of repairing of them doth rest?*

2. *Item of what valuation are the several livings in those two dioceses Chashell and Emeley, whether they be taxed or untaxed, and what number there is of them?*

3. *How many are united, and how many leased, by whom, when, and to whose use?*

4. *How many incumbents reside upon their several benefices and enjoy the whole fruits of them, and who besides the incumbents selves receive the profits of any benefices, or any part of them?*

1607.

5. Item. Whether the several incumbents that are entituled to benefices within these dioceses be ordered according to His Majesty's laws ecclesiastical, when and by whom?

6. Item. What schoolmasters be authorised in the two dioceses of Chashell and Emeley to teach public schools, and whether do the said schoolmasters come to the church, yea or no?

Copia vera,
THO. DUBLIN, Canc.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Copy of Interrogatories ministered to the Inquisitors, and a breviate of their answers."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 111 II. **314.** *Duplicate of preceding. Signed.*

Aug. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 111 III. **315.** A NOTE[1] of several ABUSES in the DIOCESES of CASHELL, EMELEY, LYSMORE, and WATERFORD discovered as well by examination of incumbents as also by the detection of certain inquisitors upon their oaths returned to interrogatories ministered unto them.

In the two dioceses of Chashell and Emeley these were inquisitors all depending upon the Archbishop, well acquainted with his dealings, and of secret trust with him; these are there names - - -

1. Daniel Hurley, a civilian, a feoffee of trust to the use of the Archbishop and his children.[2]
2. Johannes Effyn, Cancellarius Cashelensis.
3. Do. Hogan, Archdiaconus Cashelensis.
4. Theodoret, Archdeacon of Emeley.
5. Donell M'Teg; and
6. Richard Daniell, Archidiaconus Lysmorensis et Registrarius Archiepi.

There are not above six churches in repair in these two dioceses. The cathedral church of Cashel is in decay; the cathedral church of Emeley quite ruined.

The yearly profits belonging to the cathedral church of Cashel are leased by the Archbishop.

The college of vicars chorals at Cashel, which by the original foundation should contain eight vicars chorals, an organist, and a sexton, to attend the daily service in the cathedral church, with allowance of 8*l.* per annum to each of them, is now by this Archbishop reduced to the number of two poor vicars, and the whole living pertaining to the said college is leased by this Archbishop to Barnebey O'Kerney and Owen O'Callanan, feoffees of trust to the use of Redmond, the Archbishop's son, the yearly rent of 24*l.* only reserved.

---

[1] In the hand of the Archbishop of Dublin.

[2] All the Magrathes mentioned in this book are the Archbishop's children, or were allies.

The mansion house belonging to the Dean of Cashel is leased by the late dean, and the lease is confirmed by the Archbishop.

The chauntership of the church of Cashel, with one vicar united to the same, is leased by James Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, late chaunter, the lease confirmed by the Archbishop, and a very small rent reserved; more in certainty we could not learn.

The chancellorship of the cathedral church of Cashel, now possessed by John O'Hassen, a priest, with three vicarages annexed thereunto by the union of this Archbishop, is leased over to Redmonde, the Archbishop's son, the livings rated at 30*l.* sterling, 6*l.* Irish reserved for rent out of them, which 6*l.* the incumbent receives out of a fourth vicarage in the diocese of Emeley.

The treasurership of the cathedral church of Cashel, possessed by one Dermott Ultagh, a pretended incumbent thereof, who did not appear before us, but touching him it is returned by the inquest that the fruits of this dignity are leased, and that the Archbishop himself receives the profits.

The archdeaconry of Cashel, possessed by Donogh O'Hogan, together with the vicarage of Federt, united by this Archbishop, is leased; Marcus Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, receives the profits, valued at 30*l.* per annum, entirely to himself.

And touching this vicarage of Federt, lately united by this Archbishop to the said archdeaconry,

This incumbent was forced, before he obtained the same, to make a simoniacal compact with James Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, to give him two parts of the vicarage, and to live himself upon the third part;—a matter discovered to us both by the draft of the original composition showed before us, and afterwards by the confession of Donogh O'Hogan himself.

The Prebendary of Molaghenonye.	One William Flanagan, a poor vicar in the cathedral church, carries the name, but Terence Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, receives the profits, valued at 30*l.* per annum; the said Terence gave this incumbent a cloak to present himself before us.
The Prebendary of Kilbraghe.	An old man named Robert Purcell bears the name, but the inquest presents that Redmond Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, receives the fruits. No curate.

The Prebend of Fynnor.	William Flanagan, a poor vicar of the cathedral church, hath carried the name of it; now it is void and destitute of an incumbent, and he is preferred to the prebend of Molaghenony, but before he gave over this prebend, the Archbishop procured him to make a lease of this prebend, which lease was presented before us to one Thomas Quemerford (Comerford) for 21 years, reserving only 40*s.* per annum, the living being valued at 40 marks per annum. And Thomas Quemerford told us, the commissioners, he paid the Archbishop 30*l.* sterling for that lease.
Rectory de Croghan -	Whereunto one Teg O'Cockran, a scholar and now a fugitive with Cuconaght Magwyre, is entitled, is leased by him, and the lease is confirmed by this Archbishop to Thomas Quemerford, reserving only five marks per annum. The lease itself was presented before us. No curate.
Rectory de Knocgraffyn.	A living valued at 100 marks per annum is leased to James Butler, brother to the Lord of Mountgarrett; the same confirmed for this Archbishop for the yearly rent of 5*l.* No curate.
Vicaria de Colman -	The inquest presents that Neale Magraughe, the Archbishop's brother, receives the yearly fruits, valued at 12*l.* sterling. No curate.
Vicaria de Rathcowle	Chr. Flanagan, one of the two vicars in the cathedral church, carries the name, but the fruits are taken up by Redmond Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, to the Archbishop's use. No curate.
Vic. de Balleshegan -	Chr. Flanagan, *supra dictus,* carries the name, but the Archbishop him self receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Killenotele -	Marcus Magraughe, the Archbishop's son, a mere lay person receives the fruits. No curate.

Livings in the diocese of Cashel not named in the taxation.

Rectory de Drohiolaghe.	Terrence Magraughe receives the fruits, valued at 10*l.* per annum. No curate.

1607.

Vic. de Templeoughteraght.	Tyrlaghe M‘Morris Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Ballintaple	Thomas O'Dwyre receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Condoghill	This living is in lease, and James Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Temple-I-challye	The fruits are received by Bryan Magraughe. No curate.
The Deanery of Emeley.	An old man bears the name, but Marcus Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Prebenda de Disertlawran.	The fruits are received by Marcus Magraughe. The cure not attended.
Prebenda de Lattyn	The fruits are received by Terence Magraughe. No curate.
Vic. de Amye	This vicarage is leased for 8*l.* Irish reserved, being worth 40 marks sterling; the lease confirmed by the Archbishop.
Vic. de Tipperare	Terence Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Cappella de Sulloghhoidbeg.	This is leased to James Magraughe, who receives the fruits.
Cappella de Balleybought.	Terence Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Kilshean	James Butler, the Archbishop's son-in-law, receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Currage	Idem Jacobus fructus recipit.
Vic. de Carrygein	Idem Jacobus receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Clonepett	Idem Jacobus receives the fruits.
Vic. de Bruysle	William Flanagan bears the name, but Terence Magraughe receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Tomaverge	Thomas O'Dwyre receives the fruits. No curate.
Vic. de Kilnirahey, Vic. de Kilmolashie, et Vic. de Kylcowth	Connor O'Mulbrien receives the fruits. No curate.
Cappella de Mault	Marcus Magraughe receives the fruit. No curate.

Besides these livings thus disposed of in the two dioceses of Cashel and Emeley, the inquest doth present the several livings under-named, to be holden by the Archbishop in his own possession, and that he receives the yearly profit of them without order taken for the service of the Church :

Prebenda de Kilbragh.
Vic. de Tullaghmayne.
Vic. de Killoscullye.
Vic. de Killenewre.
Vic. de Mogorie.
Vic. de Cullaghemery.
Vic. de Barnaneley.
Vic. de Scornan.
Vic. de Brokendorome.
Vic. de Ullo.
Vic. de Donnoger.
Cappella de Booagh.
Vic. de Killmockley.
Prebenda de Ballykerin.
Prebenda de Downleske.
Vic. de Lahercorney.
Vic. de Clerin, pro medietate.
Cancellariatus Imolacen.
Vic. de Kilkelan.
Vic. de Kaherkonlish, pro dimidio.
Vic. de Rochestowne.
Vic. de Itwochagan.
Vic. de Ballylundren.

Besides these livings thus disposed, the Archbishop hath given unto certain young scholars several vicarages in these dioceses, with whose incapacity he hath unlawfully dispensed.

Exempli causa:

He hath bestowed the vicarage of Krologhe upon Michael Kerney, a scholar of 18 years of age, and dispensed with him authentically under his hand and seal, *de non promovendo ad septem.*

Item. He hath bestowed the vicarage of Pepperdstowne upon Maurice Magraughe, a young scholar learning to read English, and dispensed with him *de non promovendo ad septem.*

Item. He hath bestowed two vicarages, viz., the vicarage of Kilmainham and the vicarage of Modeshill, upon a scholar named William Stacpoolle, *gratia studij,* with whom he hath dispensed *de non promovendo, et de non residendo ad quinquagenta.*

The vicarage of Crampstone upon one Bernebey Kerney, a young scholar, with whom he hath dispensed, &c.

Two vicarages in Emeley bestowed on Daniel Hurley's son, being a boy.

All these dispensations under the Archbishop's own hand and seal were shewed before us ; they carry a pretence to be granted *gratia studii,* and yet it is affirmed by the inquest that there is not a schoolmaster in either of those dioceses of Cashel and Emeley to teach scholars authorized by the Archbishop.

These livings are returned to be void and destitute of incumbents :

Rectory de Kilconell.
Vic. de Calffe.
Vic. de Bwoley.
Vic. de Garrie.
Vic. de Killashin.
Precentoria Imolacensis.
Thesora ibidem.
Vicarage de Balledowire.
Prebenda de Kilnegoine.
Prebenda de Kilnelege.
Vic. de Moynevraighe.
Vic. de Athnett.

1607.

Vic. de Kilkleane.
Vic. de Kilbrakan.
Vic. de Diserkeran.
Vic. de Castranovo.
Canberbius de Clonebege.

There be some other livings in these two dioceses of Cashel and Emeley whereof some poor men, priests and others, carry the name, but they have little learning or sufficiency, and, indeed, are fitter to keep hogs than to serve in the church. And I fear if the truth were known these are disposed as ill as the rest; it seeming strange unto me that in so civil a province, and in the compass of 40 miles (which is the length of these two dioceses, as I am informed), there is not one preacher or good minister to teach the subjects their duties to God and His Majesty.

Diocese Lysmoren.

In this diocese of Lysmore things are not so far out of order as in the two former dioceses, but it will appear that wheresoever the Archbishop could do hurt to the Church he hath not forborne to do it; for first—

The Deanery of Lysmore, reputed worth 100 marks per annum.	To which the parsonage of Tubred is annexed. It with certain glebe lands, is leased by the Archbishop, Dean, and Chapter to the Archbishop's use, who did lately convey and sell over the lease to a merchant in Waterford, and so the deanery is dismembered and left little worth.
The Chancellorship of Lysmore.	Absalon Gittinge, chaplain to the Lord Viscount of Tully, is chancellor, but the living was leased by the former incumbent, and he receives only a small rent; more in certainty we could not learn.
The Treasurership of Lysmore, valued at 40*l.* sterling.	Mr. Osborne, minister and preacher, is lately entitled to it, but there is a lease in being, passed from his predecessor, the late Treasurer, and confirmed by the Archbishop, Dean, and Chapter.
The Archdeaconry of Lysmore.	Richard Daniell, a minister, is now possessed, but the living was leased about four years past for the 61 years by the Archbishop, Dean, and Chapter, a small rent of 6*l.* per annum only reserved.
Prebenda de Kilgobenet.	Leased to Mr. Stephenson; 40*s.* rent reserved.
Vic. de Clonegan.	Leased for 40*s.* per annum.

1607.

Vic. de Rathronan, valoris 20 marks per annum.	Leased to Richard Power for 21 years, reserving 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum; he hath enjoyed two harvests, and in this visitation I procured him to surrender his lease.
Prebenda de Mora.	A prebend of good value, but leased over by the Archbishop, Dean, and Chapter to Daniell Craghe, and from him it is conveyed over to the now Dean of Lysmore. It is said that the Dean gave this lease in requital of Tubred, leased by him to the Archbishop's use.
Rector de Tullaghgartan.	Leased to the use of John Sherlocke, a small rent reserved.

Besides these the inquest presents church livings in this diocese ill-disposed of, as—

The rectory and vicarage of Ballydrynan, and the vicarage of Mortolstow.	Returned to be vacant. The fruits of both are received by Mrs. Gyles Magraughe, a widow, the Archbishop's daughter. The churches decayed; the cure not served.
The vic. of Kilcolman.	Bestowed upon a scholar named Philip Cahill, absent, without order taken for the service of the church.
The vic. of Aeglis, and the vic. of Kilmolashie.	Bestowed upon a scholar named Richard Donovan, absent in England. No order taken for the service of the church.

It is likewise presented by the inquest that the now Archbishop holds in his own possession certain livings in this diocese, viz.:

Prebenda de Kiltegan, Prebenda de Donaghmore, Vic. de Tubred: No order for the cure.

Also in this diocese divers livings are presented to be void and destitute of incumbents, as—

Prebenda de Killgobenett.
Vic. de Seskenan.
Rec. et vic. de Clonena.
Vic. de Lakowran.
Vic. de Cullegan.
Vic. de Moccolpe.
Rec. et vic. de Killurd.
Vic. de Fewies.
Vic. de Gelraghe.
Aghnegarowbed.
Vic. de Novo Castro.
Vic. de Ballybeakan.
Vic. de Killncolassy.
Vic. de Shamrelyen.
Vic. de Templetiny.
Vic. de Deragrath.

All which vacant livings were sequestered by the Commissioners in this visitation into the hands of some English ministers and preachers, which are lately come over with the undertakers, and are not otherwise provided for; they are seven or eight in number.

1607.

And for the rest of this diocese, I must testify that it is, so far as I could learn, in indifferent good order, both for incumbents and for a schoolmaster at Dungarvan.

The names of the inquisitors in this diocese are—

John Prindergrasse, dean. Peter Cary, minister.
Richard Daniell, archdeacon, and William Power, minister.
John Gwyn, preacher.
Prest White, minister.

DIOCESE WATERFORD.

The bishopric of Waterford contains but one only deanery.

The dean, chaunter, and chancellor	Are sufficient men.
The treasurer and archdeacon -	Allowable.
Prebenda de Kilvean - -	Leased by the Archbishop, 24*s.* 4*d.* rent reserved.
Prebenda de Corbally - -	Leased, 32*s.* reserved.

There are divers impropriate churches in this deanery, some belonging to St. Katherine's in Waterford, others to St. John's, others *ad domum leprosorum.* In all which there is a general neglect to place curates in the churches or to uphold the chauncells.

THO. DUBLIN, Can.

Pp. 12. *Endd.:* " 4 August 1607. An inquisition in the dioceses of Cashell, Emely, Lismoore, and Waterford, concerning abuses in those churches."

Aug. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 112.

316. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Answers to His Majesty's letters of the 16th of this last month, with instructions and warrants, and to their letter concerning his intended journey to Munster.

Has apprised the Earl of Tirone and Sir Donnell O'Cahane of His Majesty's intention to be moderator and umpire himself between them. After a week or fortnight of the next term be passed, the King's Attorney shall attend them, sufficiently instructed to declare the state of the cause, the better to guide His Majesty's princely judgment in the solution thereof. Will take due care to prevent any stir that may happen in these parts through the absence of the chieftains, which he hopes to find nothing the more difficult for their absence.

Will make a survey of the old and unserviceable armour and provide for the repairing of what may be repaired. Would advise the selling of the useless arms out of the country.

Before proceeding to pass the lands of the county of Monaghan, as authorized by His Majesty, desires that His Majesty may be pleased to express himself a little further touching the Termons in the latter end of the book. The Bishop of Clogher claims them all to belong to his see; but the most received and vulgar opinion of all Termon lands is,

1607.

that they were *ab initio* destined for hospitality, but descended lineally in one name or sept, which were a kind of clergy or privileged men. There was paid out of them some little chief rent, certain, to the bishops of each diocese wherein they were contained, and otherwise they were not only free from all charges, impositions, and cuttings whatsoever, but in former times were wont to be sanctuaries, places of refuge and safety for all parties and their goods in time of war, amongst the nation themselves. Will expect His Majesty's pleasure by Sir John Davys, who upon his coming thither may further declare unto them the nature of Termons, together with his opinion; and what they shall then lay down positively in that behalf shall be a learning to them for all such kind of land, whereof there is some good store in other places of the realm, which may give some addition to His Majesty's revenues. Begs their Lordships to render to His Majesty his humble thanks for his allowance of their determination to transfer the sept of the Moores, with some others, their dependants and followers, out of the Queen's County into that of Kerry, who otherwise must assuredly at one time or other, have been utterly extinguished for their demerits. It will be for the welfare and tranquillity, not only of the English inhabitants there, but also of the whole realm. If the 12,000*l.* treasure to arrive shortly be so much sterling English, it will pay the army in full to the last of June; and most of those who are payable by concordatum, but otherwise it will be far too short. Engages that he will henceforth see the same duly certified over, according to His Majesty's directions, without fail, and prays them further to assure His Majesty that they bestow few largesses out of his purse. Promises to send a quarterly account of concordatums according to His Majesty's desires. Explains that these concordatums seem great by reason of the amount of money required by warrants from His Majesty and their Lordships. Explains the inconvenience of cheques and defalcations, and suggests that Mr. Byrchenshawe, who has 20*s.* by the day strained out of the cheques of these few companies, should be contented with a pension in England during his life of 200*l.* a year of this same money in lieu of his pay. Concerning the Greames, for whom His Majesty will have them to strain the companies once again to receive more of them, he explains that the inconvenience and grievance of it will be, that whereas the army is in list and name but 880 men (though they be the choice remain of 30,000 at least), yet they must discharge so many of their old soldiers that know not how else to live. And to send men thus made and affected into England against their wills, only to make room for others that have not deserved well, were but to expose them to much adversity and danger of the law there. The Greames of the other side, such as they have already placed in the companies, are complained of as being so turbulent and busy, that one of them is able to dispose

1607.

a whole garrison to become so; and their minds are so much at their homes from whence they came, without hope of return, that they will not like the poor soldier's life and fare, but will steal away into England, do what they can to the contrary, as of late some of them have done from the Derry.

After thanking His Majesty for the sum of 500*l.* given him in consideration of his former travelling charges, gives the reasons which first moved him to intend a journey into the province of Munster, and why he finds himself now again altered from it. It arose out of their letter to the President and him, advising some relaxation in the cause of religion and recusancy, and from the complaints of the President's severity, and the under officers' extortions. Many of the merchants, too, and other inhabitants of corporate towns, terrified, as they pretended, with his course of proceeding, gave over their trades, and betook themselves into the country; openly professing that they would abandon their traffic beyond the seas rather than the President should be benefited by the impost on wines, and that they would incur any infliction of the law in that case rather than he should gain any glory or commendation in the work which he intended. And being invited by some principal citizens of that sort there, and advised by many others, wise and well affected both here and from thence, to go down thither himself, not doubting but some good effect would redound from it, he thought it then, in the lifetime of the President, necessary to go thither. But soon after followed his death; and having then, for the present, placed the Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morison, chief in commission there, with the rest of that Council, he directed them diligently to examine those former complaints, and to enlarge such as were committed for recusancy or contempts in that kind, upon bonds, the condition of which he sends. He kept from these Commissioners their Lordships' secret instructions to the President and himself, which required more lenity and connivance towards that sort of men; and after his decease got the same again into his hands for fear they should be divulged. He wishes the recusants to perceive there was no toleration or liberty of conscience (as they term it) intended by His Majesty unto them (as they falsely imagined, upon some inkling of the letter); yet that all men, upon their making petitions, and engaging that they would submit themselves to such conditions as for the present were required, should be enlarged. All of them were accordingly set at liberty except fourteen, whereof eight were of Clonmel, four of Cork, and two of Kinsale, who are still restrained because they obstinately refuse to enter into that bond.

The Commissioners, upon examination of all those artificial complaints, found that the severity pretended was rather verbal than actual; that more were committed for contempt in not coming to the President when they were sent for than for the matter of recusancy; that the fines imposed

1607.

amounted to 7,000*l.*, but not above four-score pounds thereof were levied; and, lastly, that though the gentleman porter or the other officers there demanded their due fees, or more perhaps, yet they took little, which he must think was by instruction from the President, so as the harm done was not to be spoken of, and the good intended seemed to be this, *ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniret.*

Refers their Lordships for the disordered state of the four bishoprics possessed by the Archbishop of Cashel, that is to say, Cashell, Emeley, Waterford, and Lismoore, to the report of the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Kildare and others, as well as the Chancellor's own letters to them. The Lord Chancellor going visitation that way, dealt as effectually as he could with the men of Waterford and Clonmell, and some other places where he came, touching their conformity and duty to His Majesty. The like charge he gave to the Lord Chief Justice in his circuit through Waterford, and to the Chief Baron for Corke, Limerique, and the rest of those parts of Munster; but this he may believe, that howsoever the present time and state serve not, as it is thought, to press the common justice of the land with His Majesty's prerogative in this case, yet this sort of people will never be made, no, nor will be fit, to receive instruction, without the bridle and the spur; yet the insufficiency and cold devotion (not to say any worse) of the clergy, and the want of good education of youth, is a very uncomfortable impediment and a reason to despair of seeing any good effect in this matter of reformation. But for his part he will press forward the laws and statutes here in force as far as he can; and that which he has been often advertised to, and by some little experience finds most coercive and effectual in this case, is the sentence of excommunication *de qua donec satisfecerit delinquens, non liberatur solutione.* Some of the bishops here would gladly practise it, but he has not yet suffered them to do it freely, though otherwise he likes it well; but if they (the Privy Council) can allow of it, they will hereafter use it oftener, but with discretion, and towards some special persons.

Thus all things in that province being thus provided for, and understanding by Sir Richard Morison and some other of the Council there (whom he sent for hither to learn the present state thereof), that there is no occasion of moment to draw him thither for this time, he has thought it better to stay at home until they (the Lords of the Council) or some other unlooked-for accident may alter that determination.

Apprises them that Brian M'Arte, son to Arte O'Neile, base brother to the Earl of Tyrone, with two more of his servants, has of late slain a principal gentleman of the Fewes, in the county of Ardmagh. They were all apprehended by the sheriff and carried to the gaol of the Newrie. His men are tried this week in the sessions at Ardmaghe; himself he

1607.

has caused to be brought to this castle, to be tried in the King's Bench, because it was not safe, for fear of rescue, to carry him from the Newrie to Ardmaghe to be tried there. Brian is a man so active and sufficient of himself that in the late rebellion, from a private man of no note he by his proper virtue (if it be lawful to term it so in a rebel) grew so strong and great in wealth and followers, and did so many exploits that, if God had not seen the iniquity of their cause, he had made himself one of the greatest fortunes in Ulster, next unto the Earl of Tyrone. He was the last man that submitted himself in the end of the war; he was owner of more goods by far, and had then more men depending upon him than the Earl himself, for further knowledge of all which he refers their Lordships to the relation of such as knew those wars. He is besides so gracious and popular, that after the decease of the Earl it is credibly thought, he will attempt to restore the name of O'Neile again. Hears that in respect of his nearness in blood and other entire obligations between them, the Earl has made means there for his pardon, but can scarce believe it, because the Earl himself is not without a jealousy of him. The least that may be made of his fact is manslaughter, and he is no clerk[1]; wherefore, if their Lordships shall not countermand him in the meantime, he intends next term to make him undergo the hand of justice in such sort as the same shall require.

Assures them that before their letters came to hand concerning the trial of Lieutenant Jones for the slaying of Mr. Gascoigne's son in the county of Sligo, he had left the same to the strictest course of law that his brother here could think on; notwithstanding that the offender was otherwise a tall man and well deserving, and in opposition to the mediation that was made unto him by some that extenuated the fact, and were such as he would otherwise pleasure in any of their reasonable occasions.

This day, since the writing hereof, the treasure formerly spoken of, is arrived, being there issued for 12,000*l.*, harps, which he understands is 4,000*l.* short to make all even here to the beginning of July.

Defends the Treasurer from the charge of not husbanding the treasure.

Pp. 12. *Signed. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 112 I. **317.** *The conditions which the recusants of* [ ] *were required to enter into before their enlargement.*

First, that they should not depart out of the province without a licence of the Commissioners.

---

[1] Meaning that he will not be capable, on conviction, of claiming the benefit of clergy.

1607.

Secondly, that they should appear before the Commissioners and Council there upon 10 days warning, always to be left in their dwelling houses.

Lastly, that in the meantime they should not voluntarily converse with, nor relieve any seminary priest or Jesuit.

P. 1.

Aug. 6. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 193.

318. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Caution him against confirming or renewing any charters or grants of cities and port towns incorporated, pending the perusal by the King's Council of the collector's accounts, and the copies of the various charters of the towns sent over to England; His Majesty being minded to reduce his customs of Ireland to the same course of payment and receipt as in his other realms.—Whitehall, 6 August 1607.

Signed: T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Notingham, H. Southampton, T. Suffolke, Salisbury.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "From the Lls. of the Counsell, not to renew anie charter."

Aug. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 113.

319. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Returns thanks for his Lordship's continued favours.—Dublin, 4 Aug. 1607.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

Aug. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 114.

320. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING JAMES I.

Returns thanks for His Majesty's gracious favours.—Dublin Castle, 6 August 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

Aug. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 115.

321. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Acknowledges the receipt of the King's directions and warrants, &c. Commends the Earl of Clanricard's courtesies, and strongly eulogizes that nobleman. Advises the enlargement of Sir Ralfe Bingley, and recommends Mr. Crosse's suit for recompense for the loss of his ship, impressed to transport soldiers to the siege of Kinsale, &c. [Enclosing a copy of Deputy's letter to y^{e} King.]—Dublin Castle, 6 August 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed.*

Aug. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 116.

322. KING JAMES I. to the LORD DEPUTY.

Has bestowed upon John Lancaster the bishoprick of Ossory and Kilkenny, if void or when void, or any other bishoprick that shall first be void after his repair to Ireland.—Bewly, 7 August 1607.

P. 1. *Copy.*

1607.
Aug. 7.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 117.

323. Sir John Davys to Salisbury.

Thanks him for being selected to attend the Council on the hearing of the difference between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Cane, and promises to come over fully instructed.

Has visited since the term the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Longford, the King's County, and the Queen's County. Concerning matters of the peace, will make but one observation :—that it is almost a miracle to see the quiet and conformity of this people, for in all these five shires there was but one poor churl convicted and executed, and that for a petty theft only; and though they make as diligent inquiry of idle men as of felons, they received presentment only of three loose and idle persons in Offaly, within the King's County, for whose good behaviour they took good sureties, being informed by the gentlemen and freeholders of the several counties that their kerne and idle gentlemen who are not departed to the wars abroad now apply themselves to husbandry, and that they want more people of that quality to break up and manure their waste grounds.

For the matter of religion, their constant execution of the penal law of 12*d.* for every Sunday and holiday prevails so much, as that in Meath all the inhabitants of the town of Trym, in Westmeath the greatest part of Molingar, conform themselves. In the King and Queen's Counties, where there are colonies of English, many entire parishes are reformed, namely and specially, the towns of Phillipston and Mariborough, and come to church. The reformation wrought in this kind throughout this kingdom is principally effected by the civil magistrate; for the churches, which are yet in ruin everywhere, and whereof the greatest number want curates to perform Christian duties in them, accuse the clergy of extreme negligence. The Archbishop of Cashell, who without doubt is the most criminous person among them, has been visited since the term. His exemplary punishment will add credit to religion; but it were to be wished that they who find great beams in his eye, would also pull out the motes out of their own.

Trusts his Lordship will excuse his coming over until a fortnight of the next term be passed, as some business concerning the King's service, namely, the cause of the customs, and some other matters of good importance, among the rest, the cause between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, which is to be heard the first sitting in the Star Chamber, almost of necessity require his presence here.—Dublin, 7 August 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Signed. Sealed.*

Aug. 13.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 118.

324. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Salisbury.

Reports that the Lord Deputy has gone towards the North, and desires that the packets should be addressed to

1607.

him, and that the Mayor of Chester should be commanded to send his packets to Holyhead, to be forwarded by the post barque, and not put His Majesty to such extraordinary charges as he had done. Dwells on the necessity of reformation in religion.—Dublin, 13 August 1607.
Pp. 2. *Add. Signed. Endd.*

Aug. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 119.

325. SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Reports a deficiency of estimates by omission of grants by concordatum. Great charges arise under the head of extraordinaries. Details the several heads of expenses, and the difficulty in borrowing money.—Treasury, near Dublin, 14 August 1607.
Pp. 4. *Signed.*

Aug. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 120.

326. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Refers to his letter to the Lords. He endeavours to satisfy in all things, but is pressed, owing to the deficiency of treasure. —Treasury, near Dublin, 14 August 1607.
Pp. 2 *Add. Signed. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 120 I.

327. *Certificate of Payments, by Warrants, over and above the Establishment, and of Extraordinaries granted by Concordatum, with a review of the amount of Treasure necessary for future Payments.*

In his last certificate for a year ended the last of June 1607, *was contained the sum of* 6,810*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, *and* 3,554*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*, *making in all* 10,364*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* *for extraordinary payments over and above the establishment. And because His Majesty and the Lords conceive that the charge thereof is too great, he has hereunder set down by what warrants the same have been granted, to the end that a certain course may be taken for the like hereafter, which he will precisely observe.*
Pp. 6. *Signed: Th. Ridgeway.*

Aug. 15.
Lansdowne MSS. 159, 145. B.M.

328. JOHN BINGLEY to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

An account of the freight of certain ships sent into Ireland.—15 August 1607.
Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 15.
Lansdowne MSS., 159, 32, 145. B.M.

329. SIR JOHN BINGLEY to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

Has examined, according to instructions, the petition of the several ship-masters, and finds them as having been pressed to convey victuals and munitions to several ports in Ireland in 1603 and afterwards, severally entitled to various sums, which are returned in a schedule.
Pp. 1½. *Hol. Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
Aug. 21.
P.S., Ireland,
vol. 222, 121.

330. R. AILWARDE, Mayor of Waterford, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Represents that the inhabitants are distressed, and, in the present state of the corporation, now that their charter concerning the customs is called in question, petitions for favourable consideration.—Waterford, 21 August 1607.

Signed: Ry. Ailwarde.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Aug. 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 122.

331. WARRANT from the KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Requires him to dissolve the sequestration of the fishing of the Ban, and to take order that Sir Randal M'Donnell should enjoy his portion of it, and also to make freeholders on his own lands. *Signed:* Salisbury.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Aug. 22.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 221.

332. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Has accepted Sir Charles Wilmot's surrender of his foot company of 50 men, part of the ordinary garrison, and has bestowed it on Captain William Newse. And Sir Charles Wilmot having license to stay in England till Michaelmas next, he is to have the pay of his company till that time without cheque.—Salisbury, 22 August, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 126 II.

333. HUGH O'CAROLAN'S DISCOVERY.[1]

Speaks of a letter from Rome, brought by one Gouldinge, a deacon, to certain seminary priests, Jesuits, and men of note in this country from one Primate Lumbard (Lombard), a Waterford man born, directed to one James Plunkett, bishop of Meath, and James Walsh, abbat of Mellifont, Father Hollywood and Father Lennon, Jesuits, and to one Doctor White, and others, their associates, to understand and know how the noblemen and gentlemen of the country stand affected, and whether they would have him, the said Primate Lombard, to deal with the Pope's Holiness for his letter to the King of Spain for the employing of the Irish army, and for others now in his entertainment to be sent over into this land, for their aid and better continuance in their religion. Further, Primate Lombard's request is, to have some exhibition presently gathered and to be sent over to him towards his charge and travel into Spain about this business, and for other their agents. Upon receipt of which letters, the priests, seminarists, and Jesuits were gotten together, to the number of fifty or sixty, to consult thereof, about the beginning of this instant month, and have dispersed themselves to gather and collect money for this business.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 135–6.

1607.
Aug. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 123.

334. EARL OF CLANRICARD to SALISBURY.

Moved his Lordship about a month since for a letter into Ireland to prevent an indirect course about the wardship of Sir Teigg O'Rowrk's children, which he had dearly bought of Sir Oliver Lambert. Would be well satisfied if he had but part of his money for it, but as his Lordship sent over a letter to prevent any inconvenience, he assures himself it is safe. This suit of Sir Patrick Murray[1] is for the wardship or estate of Maguire's land, with which he (Clanricarde) has nothing to do. The state of that business, as far as he can remember, stands thus. The last Maguire had a patent of Fermanagh, but died in action of rebellion, being killed in Munster a little before my Lord of Devonshire went into Ireland. When the rebellion ended, it seems that my Lord of Devonshire had promised his brother a grant of the county of Fermanagh, reserving a consideration for one Conor Roe M'Guire, that held as a good subject and did good service. This brother, when matters came to a division between him and that Conor Roe, was much discontented, and is, upon this occasion or some other, gone out of Ireland, as he hears, into Spain. He meant that a brother of his should take the profit and protection of the country, and has heard that, together with his discontent about the division and some hard conceit of the governors of that country, he had a particular regard unto the right of his eldest brother's child, being now very young, and by a daughter, as he (Clanricarde) conceives, of Tirone. Thinks the brother, through his wrangling about the estate, had not gotten out his letters patent, which, if it be so, it is either in the King to dispose to the son of that Maguire that was killed, or to be disposed in what other fashion it shall be thought most fit. Will pray for the end of Bartholomew, that may draw him and the company that was with him at Awdley End to these parts of the world; whereof, as soon as he can receive any knowledge, he will not fail to wait on him.—Benington, 24 August 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

Aug. 31.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 124.

335. LORD BUTLER to SALISBURY.

This poor woman taxing him that he was present at Carrick here in Ireland, when she delivered unto Sir Hen. Brouncker, late Lord President of Mounster, an order passed unto her by my Lord Carew that now is, when he supplied that place in this kingdom, he is bold to make known his knowledge therein, which was (as near as he remembers) that Johan Keeffe should he maintained in the possession of the two plough lands of Gorttnecross, until she should be put beside it by due course of law.—Carrick, last of August 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "A poor woman's cause."

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. I. p. 285.

1607.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 128 I.

336. Brief Collections drawn from sundry discourses had with A.B. betwixt the 29th day of June and 25th of August 1607.[1]

1. Declares that a general revolt is intended by many of the nobility and principal persons, together with the cities and towns, to shake off the yoke of the English government and adhere to the Spaniard.

2. They have made known their purpose to the King of Spain, who has promised men, money, and munition, provided they will declare themselves against the King by some notable action.

3. Whereupon they resolved to seize upon the castle of Dublin, and kill or otherwise dispose of the Deputy and Council.

4. Had concluded to attempt the surprise of the castle in Easter term, anno 1606, and had proceeded therein but for two causes:—First, [L. of Howth] A.B. thought it a matter full of danger, and told [Delvin] C.D. that it would be impossible to hold the castle, even if they succeeded in surprising it, unless the Spanish forces were in readiness to give them present assistance. [Delvin] C.D. imparted it to [E. Tirconell] E.F., who allowed of the reasons. Secondly, [Delvin] C.D. would not assent that the Deputy should be slain, being his friend, and he would rather withdraw, yea, and reveal the plot, than see his blood spilt. This discourse was about Christmas, anno 1605.

5. About August following, [L. of Howth.] A.B. went into England, expecting employment or pension from the King, or if he failed therein, in the service of the Archduke; resolved, however, to reveal the conspiracy before it should cause his country's ruin and King's disturbance.

6. Did not reveal it at his first coming to Court, thinking it had not spread further than to discourse, by means of priests, and some slight promises of assistance. But when he came into the Low Countries and perceived, upon discourse with Richard Stanihurst and Christopher Cusake, priests, the one his uncle, and the other his near kinsman, that the conspiracy had infected many of the King's subjects, as well on that side as on this, and that the King of Spain had assured the conspirators of aid and assistance when they should declare themselves, he though it high time to discover what he knew. Repairing into England, ~~opened it~~ to my Lord Salisbury, who acquainted the King therewith.

7. Returned to the Low Countries, where he was assured by one Flarie O'Mulconnor, known by the name of Father Florence, and provincial of the Irish Franciscan friars, that all things were concluded, and that he himself was to go to Ireland to

---

[1] Printed at length in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 105–11.

ascertain the lords, cities, and towns of the aid promised, and to conclude with them for the time.

8. This Florence has been employed from the beginning by [E. Tirconell] E. F., and is in credit with the King of Spain, who, he told A. B., was to aid them with 10,000 foot and 200 horse, to be landed in Ireland within 20 days after the peace should be broken, under command of Spinola, or some other great captain. [L. of Howth] A. B. advised them to land near Dublin, which he did, as well to draw them within the danger of those seas as to bring them to our chiefest strength. Florence told him that it was resolved that they should land at Gallowaye or Waterfoorde, or at both places at once, if their forces were answerable to their expectations.

9. Says that the Spaniards have fed [E. Tirconell] E. F. with hope of great advancement and reward, and that father Florence has received five or six thousand pounds for his use. Says further that the Spaniard so allures this nation that they will quit the King and adhere to him, if not timely prevented by bridling them with strong garrisons. Knows not the cause, but they pretend religion, and that they are weary of the English government.

10. Had the first knowledge of all this from C. D., and soon after he conferred with E. F. Dealt with none others on this side.

11. Cannot, of himself, charge [Tyrone] G. H. with any particular matter, but is well assured, by speech had with the former two and others in the Low Countries, that he is as deep in the treason as any; so is [Ld. Mountgarret] J. K., [Sir Thomas Bourke] L. M., [Sir Theobald Bourke] N. O., [Sir Randal M'Donnell] P. Q., [Cuconnaught Maguire] R. S., and sundry others in the kingdom, some of whom have undertaken particular services when the time shall serve:—as [Sir Thomas Bourke] L. M. to betray the castle of Athlone, and to take the Earl of Clanricard prisoner; [Ld. Mountgarret] J. K. to seize upon the Earl of Ormond and the Viscount Butler, and to direct those countries for the treasonable services.

12. Had talked with [E. Tirconell] E. F. sundry times, and found him firm in his first resolution; that a priest had brought him despatches of great moment; and that he will bring the priest with him when he comes to fetch his lady, about the 5th or 6th of September next, when he will learn more.

13. This is all he can say until he shall have spoken with him, and until Father Florence come over, when he will contrive that he shall be taken with all his letters and papers about him. If this fail, adviseth to have [E. Tirconell] E. F. taken, and charged with the above particulars, when he thinks he will confess the whole plot. If he do not, other men's apprehensions must

1607.

make it good to his face. But there is no great haste herein; for until father Florence come and return, they will not break out, neither will the Spanish forces be ready to come until towards Michaelmas 1608. This is all that hath passed since [L. of Howth] A. B.'s arrival, the 29th of June, unto this 25th of August 1607.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Endd.*

Aug. 26. Lansdowne MSS. 159, 54. 196, 198. **337.** ARMY VICTUALLING CONTRACT.

Contract made with Sir Robert Newcomen for victualling the army in 1607, and now in the custody of Sir Vincent Skinner.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Aug. 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 223. **338.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Refers to him the petition of Arthur Denny, Esq., craving remittal of certain arrears, and other things that concern the King's revenues in Ireland for his report, the gentleman being one whom he is otherwise well disposed to favour in what is fitting.—Salisbury, 26 August in the 5th year of the reign.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "Of the 26th of August 1607. From the Kinge's Ma^tie^, in the behalfe of Mr. Arthure Denie, tuchinge some arreares of rent, &c.—Re. the 30th of Ja. 1607." *Encloses,*

[Aug. 26.] Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 226. **339.** *Arthur Denny's Petition.*

"*Whereas Arthur Denny, sonne unto the late Sir Edward Denny, Knight, deceased, hath made humble suit unto us that in regarde of his father's services in the warres within our realme of Ireland, wherein he lost his life and his cattle, goods, and benefit of his lands which he had, and his son now hath, in that our realm, as an undertaker, since the beginning of those wars, and by reason of the arrears it stands charged with, cannot make any benefit thereof.*

" 1. *That therefore His Majesty would pardon the relief due upon his father's death and the arrears of rent since the beginning of the late wars until next Michaelmas following.*

" 2. *That he might have the arrears and present growing rent due to the late Earl of Desmond from the burgesses of Tralee, amounting to the sum of eighteen marks half face by the year.*

" 3. *That he might receive his fifteen patents, and take all such lands as he holds that are not seignory lands, paying yearly for the same one half-penny for every acre, to be held as the rest of the seignory lands in soccage.*"

P. ½. *Copy. Not add. or signed or endd.*

1607.

At the foot is the following in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:—

"*The* 30*th of Januarie* 1607.—*I praye you, the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Wealsh, and the Lord Chief Baron, to consider of the Kinge's letters and the particulars demanded, and therein to give me your advice and opinion, that I maye the better retourne aunswer to his Ma*^{tie}, *as is required.—Arthur Chichester.*"

Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 224. **340.** REPORT of SIR JAMES LEY and SIR HUMPHRY WYNCH.

Finds there is arrear of rent due to the King from Mr. Denny of his seignory at Michaelmas last 402*l.* 19*s.* 5¼*d.* Irish.

That there is due also for relief after the death of his father one year's rent, 127*l.* 15*s.* 6¼*d.*

There is also due a heriot upon the death of Sir Edward, being his best horse or beast.

The arrears are greater than by any likelihood can be paid in many years out of Mr. Denny's seignory, the same lying much waste, and charged with the yearly rent of 127*l.* 15*s.* 6¼*d.*

If distresses be taken, the tenants would quit their farms and leave them waste; and therefore for the settling of the people upon their seignory, it is their opinion there should be some remittal made to Mr. Denny.

Are against granting the arrears of the rent of the burgages of Tralee to any; but think the growing rents might be granted, provided the levying the composition paid out of those burgages be not thereby hindered.

Think he might be allowed to surrender and have a new grant at the old rents and services, with provision for preserving the composition of the lands.

Signed: James Ley, H. Wynch.

P. 1. *Not add. Endd.* by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Concerning Mr. Dennie's business, to wh^{h} I have retorned aunswer to the Lords of the Councill, the 13th of June 1608."

Sept. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 126 I. **341.** SIR RICHARD HANSARD'S ADVERTISEMENT to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.[1]

Sir Neale O'Donel was with him when Cornet Cartwright delivered him his Lordship's letters, to whom he read the contents, and concluded with him that he should confer with Edmond O'Molarkie. Upon conference with him, was informed that a friar, called Thomas M'Edmond, was employed into Munster, whose endeavours were so successful that his travails, to use his own phrase, promised good hope of fruit to the benefit of the common good. Maurice Ultagh, confessor to O'Donel, left Spain three weeks since, landed at Cork last month, and came to Donegal about the 27th of the same. Instantly upon his arrival, the Earl of Tyrconnel being then in Fanad, he despatched his letters to him, with one inclosed

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 133–4.

1607.

out of Spain to Owen Groome Magrath, a friar, who was then with the Earl, and to Edmond O'Molarkie; the substance of his letter to the last, was only a request that he would come unto him; the contents of his former letters are yet kept secret. The Earl, upon receipt of his letters, sent him a horse, with ten pounds in money; three pounds thereof was given to the friars of Donegal, to pray for the success of the business yet unknown. After Owen Magrath was joined to Maurice Ultagh, they passed both together to Dungannon, where they remain at this present, without expecting the company of Edmond, whose faith, as he (Chichester) is made to believe, is something suspected to all of that faction for his nearness to Sir Neale O'Donel. This Maurice Ultagh, to his conjecture, seems to be the same man of danger mentioned in his Lordship's letters, of the substance of whose employment Sir Neale has faithfully promised to inform his Lordship so soon as he shall understand the same.

Pp. 2. *Endd. by Chichester:* "This is contained in the letters of Sir Richard Hansard, written at the Lifforde the first of September 1607 and received the 6th of the same about five of the clock at night. ARTHUR CHICHESTER."

Sept. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 225.

342. EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.

Since he last wrote, the continual recourse from beyond the seas, and the continual access of priests and seminaries, have so infected the towns, cities, lords and lawyers of this province, that it is very hard to bring them to conformity. They will neither respect His Majesty's proclamation or any direction that they (he and Sir Richard Morison) give them They have taken the best course herein that they might in placing some horse among them, and appointing good officers, especially at Clonmell and Cashell where most of the resort of the Jesuits and seminaries is, hoping by that means to have taken some of them; but all in vain, they are so befriended that hardly any of them can be apprehended. But the province is now as quiet as ever he knew it; not so much as any one man upon his keeping, and the judges have found it more quiet than any province in this kingdom, their superstition and obstinacy in religion only excepted. For his own part he never enlarged any of such recusants as have been committed, only a few whom he hopes he has brought to conformity; and from them bonds are taken not to converse with any priest, seminary, or Jesuit. There come many English recusants out of England who do much hurt here. Wishes the undertakers would make a better plantation than they do; since ever he knew Ireland never saw them more disorderly in this matter of recusancy than now. The Bishop of Lymeryck complains of the obstinacy of recusants in his diocese. Wishes there were more such bishops, for they have bishops that will neither preach themselves nor keep any that will. Most of the recusants of this kingdom have grown more obstinate

1607.

since Sir Patrick Barnwall's coming over than ever he knew them before. There are divers gentlemen in Connaght and Thomond that seek to overthrow the composition agreed with her late Majesty, and to bring the old Irish customs afoot, but the composition is the best revenue His Majesty hath in this kingdom. Their names are one Sir John M'Nemaroe and Donell M'Nemaroe; they have been before the Lord Deputy and Council about it, but have been rejected. Understands Sir John M'Nemaroe is gone over to make suit to the Council, and advises a refusal. This young knight hath had more freedoms granted by their Honours in England than any two knights or gentlemen in the province, and yet is not contented.—Lymeryck. 6 Sept.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Sept. 7. S.P. Ireland, vol. 222, 126.

343. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Privy Council.[1]

After taking such order for the affairs of Munster, as mentioned in his former despatch, he soon after went down towards the borders of Ulster, minding to spend the rest of this long vacation there, as well to attend the ordinary business of that province, as also further to examine and discuss the advertisements which formerly passed between some of their Lordships and him, proceeding tenderly and slowly, as with intemperate and desperate patients whom he could neither safely deal with nor yet abandon without imputation. He there prepared an ample relation for them of all such things as he thought specially tending to confirm the advertisements of the party known to the Earl of Salisbury by the cypher of A. B., laying them down at several times, as they came from him or any other. The Earl of Tirone came to him there oftentimes upon sundry artificial occasions, as now it appears, and by all his discourses seemed to intend nothing more than the preparation for his journey into England against the time appointed; only he professed to be much displeased with his fortune in two respects, the one, for that he conceived he had dealt in some sort unworthily with him (Chichester) as he said, in appealing from hence unto His Majesty and their Lordships in the cause between Sir Donnell O'Cahan and him; the other, that it grieved him to be called upon so suddenly, when, between the strictness of time, and his present poverty, he was not able to furnish himself as became him for such a journey and for such a presence; in all things else he seemed very moderate and reasonable, albeit he never gave over to be a general solicitor in all causes concerning his country and people, how criminal soever. But he (Chichester) now finds either that he has been much abused by some that have cunningly terrified and diverted him from coming to His Majesty (which, considering his nature, he can hardly believe) or else he had within him a thousand wit-

He offered 500*l.* to some friends of mine to procure Brian M'Arter liberty, the same to be paid 300*l.* in hand, and the rest upon his enlargement.

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 136–43.

1607.

nesses testifying that he was as deeply engaged in those secret treasons as any of the rest whom they knew or suspected. For yesterday he (Chichester) received sundry advertisements, as well by his own brother Sir Cormock O'Neile as from the Primate of Ardmaghe (whose letter he sends herewith) Sir Thobie Calfield and sundry others, that himself and his lady, the Baron of Dungannon, his eldest son, and two others of his children, John and Brien, both under seven years old, the Earl of Tirconnell and his son and heir, an infant not yet of one year of age, his brother Caphare O'Donnell and his son an infant of two years or less, with divers others of their nearest and trustiest servants and followers, as well men as women, to the number of between 30 and 40 persons, have taken shipping upon Friday last at Loghe Swyllie in Tirconnell with a purpose to go into Spain, as it is yet affirmed. Suddenly upon the first advertisement thereof, he went to Dublin the same night, and with the advice of the Council there took such order for the arresting of the ships and them if it were possible, and for the preservation of the general peace and quiet of the realm, as was thought meet. He despatched letters to the Earl of Argile, and into all ports and creeks of this realm to make stay of them, if by contrary winds and weather they should be stayed or driven upon the coasts; and order was given to man out some ships or vessels out of Galway and Munster, to cross them in their course that way, if it may be. He also wrote to Captain St. John, now upon the coast of Scotland with the charge of the Lion's Whelp (unless he be returned thence for England) to make all speed after them towards the coast of Spain, and to make his course by the north and west parts of this realm, if he found himself fit. They have published a proclamation to quiet and secure the poor inhabitants of those countries, who were much perplexed with the first bruit of these news; and a commission to the commanders and gentlemen, both English and Irish there, to attend to the preservation of the peace. They have this day taken divers examinations, and he sends them the most substantial. They have committed Sir Cormock O'Neile, because it appeared upon his examination, that, being come after the Earl his brother as far as Dunalonge, within five miles of Derrie and Liffer (late upon Thursday night), and there learning the Earl's resolution, he did not give notice thereof to either garrison, but concealed it until he was assured they were embarked and gone, himself remaining all the next day at the castle of Newton, as it should seem, expecting the certain news, and thereof to be the first messenger to him, as indeed he was. If, on the other side, he had advertised the garrisons, they might easily have prevented all this; for the Baron of Dunganon came to the Derrie upon Friday the morrow after, where he bought bread and other necessaries to entertain his father (that was then at Newtonne) as he there gave it out; all which he carried directly to the rest of the company at Loghswyllie, where presently after they all took shipping. Sir Cormocke is the only man now left in this kingdom who is in reversion of the earldom; after him in remainder is his son Arte Oge O'Neile, who is likewise gone away with the Earl. Before them both and next to the Earl, are his two eldest sons the Baron of Dunganon and Harry O'Neile, now with the Archduke; the rest of the Earl's sons by this Countess, who are three, are not included in the grant. Has given warrant likewise to Sir Thobie Calfield to make search for Con O'Neile, one of the Earl's children, among his fosterers in Tirone, and to take him into his safe custody. This child was by accident left behind, for the Earl sought him diligently, but as he was overtaken with shortness of time, and as the people of those parts follow their creates (as they call them) in solitary places and where they best like their pastures (after the manner of the Tartars), they are not therefore always readily to be found. Has caused warders to be placed in the castle of Dungannon, Newtowne, and the fort of Dunalonge, the principal places belonging to the Earl of Tirone. The like course shall be taken in Dunagall and Ashero, the only two places of importance that appertain to the Earl of Tirconnell. Has also given order for the examining of Bartholomew Owen, and all such as for their inwardness with the Earl may seem to know or guess at the reason of his sudden departure; as also to examine and certify what violence or outrage hath been committed by them upon any of the King's subjects before they took shipping, as he is informed they have done. This is the most of what he has done for the present. And now beseeches them to hold them excused, if they could not foresee and prevent this unlooked for accident, which was by some of the fugitives long since thought upon and resolved, as formerly he has advertised to some of them; and to believe that such secret practices by a people wholly alienated from them, can hardly be frustrated here in these desolate countries, being out of all trade and frequentation of people, and suddenly undertaken by persons of their qualities, and within their own lands where every one is a *roytelet*,[1] having (by long custom and His Majesty's indulgence), the whole dependance and service of the subjects at their devotion. Confesses he could never suspect the Earl of Tyrone of so disloyal and shallow intention as this, considering his fortune, years and experience, besides his great obligations to the King. Moreover, was well assured he could never be touched with any of these delations now on foot, except it were by the Earl of Tirconnell himself, Henry O'Hagan, or some priest, which he intended to discover, if it were possible, upon the apprehension of Tirconnell. This he intended to effect within these three days, if he had come this way to fetch down the Countess his wife, as was expected

---

[1] *Roitelet*, a petty king.

1607.

and given out by himself. Suggests that these late occurrences are providential, to enable His Majesty to repair the error committed in making these men proprietary lords of so large territories without regard of the poor freeholders' rights, or of His Majesty's service and the Commonwealth's, that are so much interested in the honest liberty of that sort of men. Suggests as a matter requiring the speedy investigation of the King's Privy Council, whether the Earls have left their country on invitations from Spain, or through fears of their own. If they were invited into Spain, then may it be presumed the same was accepted upon assurance of means to prosecute some dangerous designs upon their return. If otherwise, and that they departed upon knowledge or apprehension only, that their treasons were discovered, then is the matter of no great moment; for it may be hoped they may rather be consumed there with want and discontent, than think that the King of Spain will entertain rebels in such sort against the King, as to break the league which of late he so carefully sought and embraced. His Majesty and the Council must therefore employ many eyes and ears to understand for which of these considerations they went away, and accordingly to determine of the affairs of this realm, which now is in very weak state to defend herself against any sudden attempt of an enemy; for few of the inhabitants are well affected, and their forces are so thin that they will not be able to draw together above 300 foot and 200 horse into any one place in 14 days' space. Besides the new wards that must be put into the Earl's places, which he formerly named, will make their forces on that side very thin.

Complains of the want of treasure to pay the arrear due to the servitors here. Reminds his Lordship how often he has urged the repairing and finishing of some of the forts here; and suggests that the fort of Galway on account of its great importance, shall have 1,500*l.* laid out upon it. Urges the hastening over of the President of Munster, which requires a person of no less virtue and abilities than him whom His Majesty has already designed; and the inhabitants, as he is informed, greatly approve and desire in regard of their knowledge or hope of his temper and worth. Sends his letters by Sir Oliver Lambert, who was ready to come over upon his own occasions at the time of these news, and has been ever since stayed by contrary winds, which has given him time to write more than otherwise he would have done, and to impart many other particulars unto him, to be related by himself, being otherwise too long, and not apt to be contrived into a letter.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Endd.*

Sept. 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 195.

344. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Being at length resolved that the trial of Captain Coward for piracy, cannot be held in Ireland, they request he may

1607.

be sent over with some five or six of the chiefest of his company, to be delivered to the Mayor of Bristol, there to be imprisoned until they shall give order for further proceeding therein.—Windsor, 8 September 1607.

Signed: E. Worcester, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

Sept. 7.
Acta Regia Hibernica.
P. O. R., Dublin.

345. PROCLAMATION of LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

To assure the inhabitants of Tyrone and Tyrconnell that they will not be disturbed in the peaceable possession of their lands so long as they demean themselves as dutiful subjects, notwithstanding the sudden departure of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, who, with Hugh Baron of Dungannon, Caffer Oge O'Donnel, brother to the Earl of Tyrconnell, and Arte Oge O'Neale, nephew to the Earl of Tyrone, having taken with them the Countess of Tyrone and two of the youngest sons of the Earl of Tyrone and the son and heir apparent of the Earl of Tyrconnell, being an infant of the age of one year or thereabouts, with their servants and followers, have lately embarked at Lough Swilly, and are secretly departed out of the realm without licence.

And that the King has appointed commissioners, as well English as Irish, residing in the several countries, to protect them, as being now under his immediate protection, and to administer justice, instead of the said Earls, to whom he had formerly committed the government thereof.—Rathfarnam, 7 September 1607.

Signed: Thomas Dublin, Canc., George Derrien, Thomas Ridgeway, Jas. Ley, H. Winch, Anth. Sentleger, Oliver St. John, Henry Harrington, Oliver Lambert, Geoffrey Fenton, Rich. Cooke.

Enrol. Pat. Roll. 16th James I.

Sept. 7.
Acta Regia Hibernica.
P. O. R., Dublin.

346. COMMISSION to the LORD PRIMATE AND OTHERS for the GOVERNMENT of TYRONE, TYRCONNELL, and ARMAGH.

Appointing the Archbishop of Armagh, George, Bishop of Derry and Clogher and Raphoe, Sir Henry Folliott, governor of Ballyshannon, Sir Neale O'Donell, Sir Cahir O'Doherty, Sir Toby Caulfeild, Sir Tirlagh M'Henrie O'Neil, Sir Francis Roe, Sir Henry Oge O'Neil, Sir Richard Hansard, sheriff of the county of Donegal, Sir Thomas Phillips, Sir George Powlett, governor of the city of Derry, Sir Donell O'Cahane, Captain Henry Adderton, Captain Edmund Leigh, sheriff of the county of Tyrone, Captain John Vaughan, and Marmaduke Whitchurch, sheriff of the county of Armagh, because of the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconell to be Commissioners, whereof the Lord Primate, the Bishop of Derry, Sir Henry Folliott, Sir Toby Caulfeild, Sir Francis Roe, Sir Richard Hansard, Sir Thomas Phillips, Sir George Powlett, Captain Henry Adderton, Captain Edmund Leigh, Captain John Vaughan, or Marmaduke Whitchurch to be always two to hear by the oaths of lawful men and all other lawful means

1607.

whatsover, and to determine all riots, unlawful assemblies, and breaches of the peace, and all other misdemeanors attempted or committed within the counties of Tirone and Tyrconnell and Armagh; to arrest and imprison: Also to hear and determine all controversies between the King's subjects in any of said counties. And all mayors, sheriffs, and other officers are to be aiding and assisting.—At Dublin, 7th of September, 5th year of the reign. *Per breve de privato sigillo.*

Enrolled. Pat. Roll. 5th James I.

Sept. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 128.

347. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

His letters to the Lords and the other papers contained in this packet will discover the sudden departure of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell for Spain as is conceived; by this proceeds to give what he has drawn from A. B., and what he (Chichester) conceives of this accident. By the enclosed, drawn out of sundry discourses had with him, Salisbury may perceive he had no other ground from him (nor any other until it was too late) to lay hands on any of the conspirators, but his bare accusation. Excuses himself from any supposed neglect in not arresting the Earl of Tyrconnel or $\overset{\text{Delvin}}{\text{C. D.}}$ Salisbury's own directions were *in hæc verba,* "You shall so weigh all circumstances that light or weak proofs, grounded upon reports from second or third hands, may not engage His Majesty into any open action against these supposed practices without such proofs as when they should be called in question, might become scandalous to His Majesty's princely justice;" and, seeing that he could not bring a second person to justify the accusation nor would appear himself to be the discoverer, and that the King, upon his humble suit, promised to pardon the offence of $\overset{\text{Delvin}}{\text{C. D.}}$, he should have transgressed if he had committed either of them. The departure of these men has now assured him that much of what he (C. D.) has said is true, and probably all; wherefore he has given direction for the apprehension of L. M. N. O., and one Murra M'Mure O'Flahartie of Connaght, who, he understands, are deepest in the business; prays directions what to do with the rest, A. B. himself, and such others as he has or shall name to him. They shall never discover the depth of this treason, but upon examinations of the parties accused. A. B. persuades him he will bring $\overset{\text{Delvin}}{\text{C. D.}}$ to discover the whole; if he do so, it will be well; but he is greatly jealous of him, and that he had some workings in these men's sudden departure; for he has, by putting buzzes in the head of the Earl of Tyrone since his arrival, telling him that the King said once to Sir Patrick Murrie, on his saying he was an honest man, "Patrick, I pray God he prove so," and willed him to be well provided of money to make friends when he came over, for he had now but few there. This much by his own confession. He seems now to be much grieved with those men's departure, thinking his discovery is made known to his disgrace, but that which troubles him most is, that his Lordship had not given him more credit at the first, but made slight of his discoveries. In all this has given him good satisfaction, but finds it high time to look to themselves; for, as he has often told him, they are bought and sold, and though he carries a good face, yet he thinks the kingdom has not been in like danger these 200 years; therefore it behoves those who sit at the helm to have care of them, for here they have but a few friends, and no means to gain more. It is high time to despatch away the two presidents of Munster and Connaght, and to fortify the towns and places of most advantage; for if they went hence, as sent for by the King of Spain, which is the vulgar opinion here (albeit he has many reasons to think the contrary) then their return will be shortly; if freighted with their own guilt of conscience, then shall they have time to arm to receive them. Beseeches him to procure him the King's allowance to employ two or three men (such as he may trust) into Spain, or where these fugitives are to be found, and doubts not to to have good intelligence what was the cause of their departure, and what they wish and intend. Has permitted Sir Oliver Lambert to pass thither to him, as he intended before these news came unto them. Has acquainted him with his intentions, and beseeches him to give him a speedy despatch; for, if there be innovation or other troubles here by reason of these men's departure, or upon their return, he will be his best assistant. If he can keep all things upright for the present, then these men's departures may prove profitable for the Commonwealth.

A. B. hath propounded to have a troop of horse for himself and another for C. D. Suggests the raising of 100 or 50 horse more at least, part of which may be well bestowed upon Sir Oliver Lambert and other some upon Sir Garrett Moore, who will soon raise them and keep them ready for the service; so will A. B., if he (Salisbury) be pleased therewith. He expects great rewards for this discovery, and surely it is a matter of great moment, and, howsoever his lightness and inconstancy may otherwise blemish him, persuades him that the King will be gracious unto him when the depth is discovered, and the corrupt members cut off.

Delvin.

Suggests that the companies of foot be reinforced and made 150, or 100 at least, for their captains, being men of extraordinary rank and quality, cannot fight upon the head of 40 or 50 men with any grace and safety; neither has the like been seen in any wars in their time. If it be thought fit to raise new companies, beseeches him to think of the captains of this kingdom who attend here to be employed upon such occasions, and are best worthy of employment here of any that have followed the wars.

1607.

Commits the rest to this gentleman's relation, and humbly prays him to excuse his imperfect writing at this time.—Rafarnam, 8 Sept. 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 128 I. **348.** BRIEF COLLECTIONS FROM DISCOURSES OF A. B.

Duplicate of No. 336, with the following additional paragraph:

Lo. of Hoth

14. When A. B. understood from him that the Earls were gone he said their hasty departure assured him that they had notice from England, Spain, or the Low Countries that their treasons were discovered; for howsoever Tyroune might slip away rather than he would venture into England, he is well assured Tyrconell meant no such matter when he conferred last with him. This is the 8th Sept. 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester.

Pp. 6. *Endd.*: "A brief of what hath passed in discourse with A. B. 1607."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 128 A. **349.** NECESSARY POINTS for the CONSIDERATION of the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

The seizing of the countries of the fugitive Earls.

That Tiron, Tirconnell, Fermanagh, and the Cavan may be disposed of to freeholders of that nation, some reasonable quantities of lands to be reserved for some good servitors and other faithful English in every barony.

That Waterford, Cork, Limerick, and Kinsale, with the fort and town of Galloway be strengthened with more men, and that the weakness of the Derry and Balshannon be enabled with more men.

Calbegg [Killybegs] to be thought on.

Knocfargus to be fortified; for if the small forts and the Derry be gotten from them (which they cannot warrant against a foreign enemy, although with small supplies defensible enough against the Irish), there will be no place in Ulster to give opposition but this town, one of the ancientest and best affected in Ireland, ever true to the Crown, and all the inhabitants Protestants.

Duncannon and Halboling to be repaired.

That the pay of horse and foot be increased to English, for no horseman on service can maintain himself, two horses, and a boy, at 9*d.* a day.

That the companies be made 100 at least, to the number of 800 increase.

That the least may be increased a 100 horse.

Pp. 2.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 129. **350.** LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

Understand for certain that the Earl of Tyrone and his wife, the Baron of Dungannon, his son, two other of his sons,

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 143–6.

1607.

named Shane and Brian, with some of his followers and trustiest servants, as also the Earl of Tyrconnel and his young son, the Baron of Donegal, the Earl's brother, Caffar O'Donel, and his son, with some few of their servants and followers, did ship themselves in a French ship, about the burden of threescore tons, and on Friday morning, being the 14th hereof, set sail for Spain. The first that brought us news hereof, was Sir Cormac M'Baron, the Earl of Tyrone's brother, and Sir Toby Caulfield. Sir Cormac affirms that he was sent for to have gone with them, when first they did take shipping, which he refused letting them know that he would inform the State thereof; but sure it is that they have taken his eldest son with them, which gives great cause to suspect that he is not unacquainted with their purpose. His coming hither was on Sunday night late; and on Monday morning, while they were together in council, Captain Leigh came to them from the Derry, confirmed what Sir Cormac had reported, and showed us probably that the barque they went in was provided by a merchant of Tredagh (Drogheda), named John Bath, and laid ready for them at Lough Swilly, under pretence of fishing on the coast, which made the same unsuspected, and the rather for that Tyrone gave out that he was providing to go for England, and his son, the Baron of Dungannon, about a match into Scotland. Upon this certainty they directed the officers nearest the sea coast to stay them, if by storm or contrary winds they should be beaten into any place, or to man out barks after them if the wind favoured, for which purpose also the King's ship has directions; and further, to keep their people in quiet by all the means they can devise. For those people being apt to think that the offences of their Lords are punishable on them, how innocent soever, were likely to run into disorder, and to remove their fears they have commissioners to assure them by proclamation of His Majesty's gracious disposition towards them so long as they continue loyal, and that by this course they may live more happily than ever before. In the meantime they have to add that though Tyrconnel has given former causes of suspicion, which the Deputy got light of, and so signified thither, yet Tyrone hath carried himself so warily as they could not reasonably suspect him; and on the other side they have dealt so tenderly with him as they have rather erred in bearing over much with him, so as they cannot so much as guess why he should run into this desperate course, unless out of fear, grounded upon guilt of conscience, that some practices of his, which they did not so much as dream of, were discovered there in England, which, at his coming thither, he should hear of; for it is observed here by some that knew him best, that since he received His Majesty's letter for his repair thither, he did lose his former cheerfulness, and grew often exceeding pensive. This matter is of much consequence, as we cannot be sufficiently provident for

1607.

the sequel; and, therefore, we must humbly recommend the same unto your Lordships, who best knowing what these men may expect from Spain, on whom, no doubt, they wholly do depend, can best judge and prevent what seems most to threaten them. Their wants, especially of money are so known unto them, that they will at this time be no further troublesome than to remind them.—Rathfarnham, 9 September, 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geo. Derrie, &c., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humfrey Wynche, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, A. T. Loftus, Jeff. Fenton, Ri. Cooke.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

Sept. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 130.

351. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SALISBURY.[1]

The joint letters now sent declare at length the sudden stealing away of the two earls, Tyrone and Tyrconnel, with so much as is as yet come to knowledge. Their embarking in a French ship prepared before for Spain, makes him think that they are gone for Spain; but what are their ends must be wrought out by time.

Yet their carrying with them wife and children cannot but pretend a wicked purpose, to solicit fresh plots to the King of Spain and the Pope, for invading this realm eftsoons, with their joint forces; and for the more affirmation of the plot, they have brought their children, to be left as pledges in the hands of such as those prices shall nominate.

It is likely they will make their first overtures to the King of Spain, and afterwards draw up to Rome, to sound the Pope, from whom Tyrone hath of late received letters of much grace and favour, with desire to see his person, as one that hath defended the Catholic cause, and therefore to be cherished as a dear son of that church. Thinks they will specially labour for a legate to be sent into Ireland, which will not a little countenance the Romish religion, and if a legate do come it is easy to foresee how dangerously this state may be altered by such an authority.

Suggests the employment of intelligencers. And now has only to put him in mind what a door is opened to the King, not only to pull down for ever these two proud houses of O'Neill and O'Donel, but also to bring in colonies of the English to plant both countries, to a great increase of His Majesty's revenues, and to settle the countries perpetually in the Crown; besides, that many well-deserving servitors may be recompensed in the distribution without charge to His Majesty.

If such be His Majesty's pleasure, the sooner he shall send hither his resolution the sooner they shall enter into the business, to work it to His Majesty's avail by a due course

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 260–1.

1607.

of proceeding prescribed by the laws and customs of this realm.

The consideration whereof he submits, &c.

In great haste, at Dublin, 9th September 1607.

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 131.

352. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The wind hath stayed the passage of the packet which he intended, and hath brought him a despatch of his made at Salisbury and Basing on the 27th and 29th of the last month, by which he finds to his unspeakable comfort His Majesty's acceptance of his poor endeavours in his service. In one, has desired to be informed what the now President of Munster lacks of the entertainment the late President had, and whether Sir Tho. Norris had that which his successors had before the army grew to be so great.

His Lordship will have what Sir H. Brouncker had, if the King give him the troop of horse not yet disposed of, except the 50 foot transferred to Mr. Treasurer. Sir Tho. Norris had ever foot and horse over and above those belonging to the Presidency; but though some of the former Presidents had horse only, knows it meet for the President's safety and honour that a company of foot and horse be assigned unto him; and as the late President's foot are so given away as not to be recalled without offence to the Treasurer, suggests that Sir Charles Wylmote, who is there, and not unwilling to part with his company, be dealt with.

Word is brought him that Lord of Howth has provided a boat at the key of Howth with six young and lusty fellows in her, very secretly, for what purpose the parties that told him cannot imagine. Has sent for him and given order to have the party taken whom he intended to send in her, if possible. The old Countess of Kildare lies now at his house, together with the Lady Dowager of Delvin and her children, to whom many priests do resort, which he must wink at, by reason he pretends to make use of them for the service he has undertaken. He will, by these and the former, know as much as he understands in these matters. Wishes for directions, for he protests he is doubtful of him, and knows not whom to trust of this nation.—Rathfarnam, near Dublin, 10 September 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd.*

Sept. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 132.

353. LORD CHANCELLOR to SALISBURY.

Excuses himself with many apologies, after his promise not to stay the Auditor Goston's grant; but finds such a difference between His Majesty's letter and the fiant and patent offered to be sealed, that he must humbly entreat him to hold him excused for a short delay of time.—Talagh, 11 September 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "Expresses thanks for favours to Sir Adam Loftus."

1607.
Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 133.

354. Sir John Davys to Salisbury.

Though his Lordship has received advertisement at large from the Deputy and Council of the departure of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, conceives he will accept in good part divers relations thereof, and sundry men's notes and observations thereupon; and troubles him at this time, because this flight of the Earls crosses his coming over this next term, by interrupting the business he should have been employed in.

For the accident, doubtless, it is true that they are embarked and gone with the most part of that company of men, women, and children, who are named in the proclamation; it is true they took shipping the 14th of this present September; that the Saturday before the Earl of Tyrone was with my Lord Deputy at Slane, where he had speech with his Lordship of his journey into England; told him he would be there about the beginning of Michaelmas term, according to His Majesty's directions; that he took his leave of the Lord Deputy in a more sad and passionate manner than he used at other times; that from thence he went to Mellifont, Sir Garret Moore's house, where he wept abundantly when he took his leave, giving a solemn farewell to every child and every servant in the house, which made them all marvel, because it was not his manner to use such compliments. 87

From thence, on Sunday, he went to Dundalk; on Monday he went to Dungannon, where he rested two whole days; on Wednesday night, they say, he travelled all night with his impediments, that is, his women and children; and it is likewise reported that the Countess, his wife, being exceedingly weary, slipped down from her horse, and, weeping, said she could go no farther; whereupon the Earl drew his sword, and swore a great oath that he would kill her in the place, if she would not pass on with him, and put on a more cheerful countenance withal.

Yet, the next day, when he came near Lough Foyle, his passage that way was not so secret but the governor there had notice thereof, and invited him and his son to dinner; but their haste was such that they accepted not that courtesy, but they went on, and came that Thursday night to Rathmullan, a town on the west side of Lough Swilly, where the Earl of Tyrconnel and his company met him.

There they took some beeves from one Francis Whyte, an Englishman, and killed them for their provision. There the Earl of Tyrconnel sent for the foster-father of his brother Caffar O'Donel's son, willing him to bring the child with him. He presently repaired with the child towards the place where the Earls lodged, but being met by the way by the Baron of Dungannon and Caffar O'Donel himself, they took the infant violently from him, which terrified the foster-father, so that he escaped by the swiftness of his horse, their horses being tired with travelling.

Of this child they have a blind and superstitious prophecy, because he was born with six toes upon one foot; for they affirm that one of their saints of Tyrconnel hath prophesied that when such a one, being of the sept of O'Donel, shall be born, he shall drive all the Englishmen out of Ireland.

But now the great question is, whither those travellers have directed their course. The common voice and opinion is that they are gone into Spain. The reasons and presumptions are these :—

First, Sir Cormac M'Baron O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone's brother, brought the first news of their departure, and reported that the Earl his brother sent one O'Hagan unto him, who persuaded him to accompany his brother into Spain, but he would not be moved by his persuasion, but presently made his repair to the State, to acquaint the Lord Deputy with this accident; howbeit it was noted that Sir Cormac had his private end in this, for withal he was an earnest suitor to have the *custodiam* of his brother's country, which, perhaps, might be to his brother's use by agreement betwixt them; and, therefore, for this and other causes of suspicion, the constable of the Castle of Dublin has the *custodiam* of him.

Next it is said, that M'Guire, who hath been lately in Spain, came in the ship wherein they are embarked, disguised like a mariner; and that Florence O'Mulconnor, the Pope's titulary Bishop of Tuam, and a pensioner of Spain, came also in that ship from the coast of Flanders. If this be true, it is to be presumed that these men brought some message out of Spain, whereby the Earls are invited to come thither.

Again, the Earl of Tyrconnel hath no license nor other pretence to go into Scotland or to England, but hath been noted of late for his extreme discontentment, and suspected for some treasonable practices, so that he hath no place to direct his course into but Spain, which receives all the discontented persons of this kingdom.

Again, it is certain that Tyrone, in his heart, repines at the English Government in his country, where, until his last submission, as well before his rebellion as in the time of his rebellion, he ever lived like a free prince, or rather like an absolute tyrant there. But now the law of England, and the ministers thereof, were shackles and handlocks unto him, and the garrisons planted in his country were as pricks in his side; besides, to evict any part of that land from him, which he has heretofore held after the Irish manner, making all the tenants thereof his villeins—though the truth be, that for one moiety of his country, at least, he was either a *disseisor* of the Bishops of Armagh and Clogher, or an intruder upon the King's possession; for the Irish Lords, in all ages, have preyed more upon land than upon cows, and were *prædones terrarum*, as the poet speaks of Alexander the Great—this was as grievous unto him as to pinch away the quick flesh from his body.

1607.

Those things, doubtless, have bred discontentment in him; and now his age and his burthened conscience, which no absolution can make altogether clear, have of late much increased his melancholy, so that he was grown very pensive and passionate; and the friars and priests perceiving it, have wrought nightly upon his passion. Therefore it may be he has hearkened unto some project of treason, which he fears is discovered, and that fear has transported into Spain. For it has been told my Lord Deputy, that as he now passed through his country, he said to some of his followers, that if he went into England he should either be perpetual prisoner in the Tower, or else lose his head and his members, meaning, as it seems, he should have the judgment of a traitor; but he (Sir John) thinks the primary and highest cause of his departure to be the *divine justice*, which will not suffer to go down to his grave in peace one who has been the cause of so much trouble and bloodshed in this kingdom.

These are the arguments of their departure into Spain.

On the other side, others have been of opinion that they are gone into Scotland, for which they make this reason:—

It has been confidently reported all this summer that Sir Randal M'Sorley, who has married the Earl of Tyrone's daughter, and has good alliance and acquaintance in Scotland, has, for the space of four or five months past, been treating with the Earl of Argyle for a marriage between the Baron of Dungannon and the Earl of Argyle's daughter; that they descended to articles of agreement, which were transmitted to the Earl of Tyrone, and he liked well thereof. It was likewise said that the Earl of Tyrone intended this summer to see the consummation of the marriage.

There is not any Irishman in the north that has not heard of this intended match, for the common news amongst them was, that Mac O'Neale should marry the daughter of M'Kallym [MacCallum], for so the Scottish-Irish call the Earl of Argyle. In the meantime the Earl of Tyrone is sent for into England to receive order in the cause between him and O'Cahan, or rather betwixt him and the King's Majesty, touching the title of O'Cahan's Country; and he is directed by the King's letters to attend at court about the beginning of Michaelmas term. The Lord Deputy gives him notice of His Majesty's pleasure, and wills him to prepare himself for that journey. Accordingly he levies moneys among his tenants to defray his charges in England; repairs to the Lord Deputy, takes his leave solemnly, and returns into Tyrone. From thence, say they, it is likely he resolved to pass into England through Scotland, and to conclude the marriage by the way, because he wrote an express letter to his son, which letter is since come to the hands of the Lord Deputy, willing him to prepare and furnish himself with apparel fit for that occasion. He takes in his company the Earl of Tyrconnel and his brother, both uncles to the Baron of Dungannon, and Sir Nial Garve O'Donel's wife, his aunt; for O'Donel's sister was mother to the baron. These, with the Countess of Tyrone, and the Earl of Tyrone's principal followers, are likely persons to be present at the marriage.

Upon all this matter some have collected a probable presumption that he is gone into Scotland.

Again, they make arguments concluding negatively that he is not gone into Spain.

First, because he has reported often since he was received to grace, that during his late rebellion, the King of Spain made plain demonstration that he held but a contemptible opinion of him. "For," said he, "when we expected a royal aid from him, and great store of crowns to supply our wants, the priests and friars that came unto us brought hallowed beads and poor counterfeit jewels, as if we had been petty Indian kings that would be pleased with threepenny knives and chains of glass, and the like beggarly presents."

Again, he has ever been noted to be subtle, fox-like, and craftily wise in his kind; and, therefore, it were strange that he should quit an earldom and so large and beneficial a territory, for smoke and castles in the air, and that, being possessed of a country quietly, he should leave the possession to try if he could win it again by force.

Lastly, he has carried with him a train of barbarous men, women, and children to the number of 50 or 60 persons. If he means to make them appear like persons of good quality, they will presently spend all his Allhallowtide rent, which he hath taken up by way of anticipation; but if he shall carry them through the country in the fashion and habit wherein now they are, doubtless they will be taken for a company of gipsies, and be exceedingly scorned and despised by that proud nation. As for himself, *minuet præsentia famam*, when the formal Spanish courtier shall note his heavy aspect and blunt behaviour, so that they will hardly believe he is the same O'Neill who maintained so long a war against the crown of England. Therefore, if he be gone into Spain the first news of him will be either that he is a shorn monk or dead with extreme grief and melancholy.

As for the Earl of Tyrconnel, he will appear to be so vain a person that they will scarce give him means to live, if the Earl of Tyrone do not countenance and maintain him.

As for them that are here, they are glad to see the day wherein the countenance and majesty of the law and civil government hath banished Tyrone out of Ireland, which the best army in Europe and the expense of two millions of sterling pounds did not bring to pass. And they hope His Majesty's happy government will work a greater miracle in this kingdom than ever St. Patrick did, for St. Patrick only banished the poisonous worms, but suffered the men full of poison to inhabit the land

1607.

still; but His Majesty's blessed genius will banish all those generations of vipers out of it, and make it, ere it be long, a right fortunate island.

This is his (Sir John's) poor and weak conjecture touching this accident which he humbly submits to his Lordship's judgment.

P.S.—The sudden departure of Sir Oliver Lambert prevented the transmitting of these letters, but he will not fail to be quicker in his next advertisements. Since his departure, Sir Thomas Bourke, the Earl of Clanricard's brother, is committed to the castle of Dublin. The cause of his restraint being a matter of state his Lordship will understand from the State otherwise. There is no alteration of the course of things in the kingdom. They have (God be blessed) peace and quiet everywhere, and in the north itself they hear that the Earl's tenants and neighbours seem to be glad of their departure, and hope henceforth to be free from their oppression and tyranny. Since the date of these letters, he was commanded by the Lord Deputy and Council to draw an instrument of association to be subscribed and sworn unto by the noblemen and gentlemen of this kingdom. It is drawn in such a form that he can dare affirm confidently no man would have refused to swear and subscribe unto it; but some doubt being conceived by some of the council that it might be refused in respect of the novelty, the Lord Deputy hath thought fit first to transmit to his Lordship, and therefore forbears to trouble him with a copy thereof. —Dublin, 12 Sept. 1607.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 134.

355. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Copy of the above, except the postscript.

Pp. 5. *Endd.:* "Copy of a letter out of Ireland touching Teron."

Sept. 15.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 136.

356. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SALISBURY.

Reminds him of the dangers to be apprehended by the Irish regiment in the Low Countries under the command of Tirone's son, and that the mischief is now near the breaking out by the hasty departure of the two Earls. That regiment has been long in his eye as a cloud hanging in the sky, prepared to break forth upon this realm upon the first offer of a fit time. And now is the opportunity, by this tumultuary going away of the two Earls, to whom are too well known the small army in the realm, the little truth to be reposed in the natives, the great store of corn, cattle, and all other kinds of victuals throughout the kingdom, and lastly, the season of the year fit for the purpose. Besides it is thought here that the Earls took their course along the north coast of Scotland, with intention to fall in with some part of the Low Countries under the rule of the Archduke; and if so, it is probable that their first endeavours will be to thrust over that

1607.

Irish regiment hither, to begin a stir before winter, till further forces may be sent in the spring to raise great alterations. Suggests additional forces.—Dublin, 15 Sept. 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Sept. 16. Docquet Book, Sept. 16. **357.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy for grant to Wm. Bruncard, son of Sir Hen. Bruncard, late President of Munster, of lands of the yearly value of 60*l.* English, over and above the value of 31*l.* 7*s.* 7½*d.* already passed to the said Sir Henry.

Sept. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 137. **358.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Gives his view of the present state of the country since the flight of the Earls. Finds that the well-affected or wealthy are fearful of war; that the idle and lazy, who are far the most numerous, hope for stirs and alterations ; that some of better note so encourage this latter sort that they already presume by small parties to infest their neighbours, and that the conspirators (who no doubt are very many, and those not of the meaner sort) are extremely jealous and suspicious one of another. In these difficulties, tries to do his duty, but is restrained by want of money, which is the head, feet, and nerves of such an action. Knows not whether it proceed of want, of good affection, or otherwise, but during six or seven days they have earnestly laboured with this city of Dublin to lend them 2,000*l.* but for a small time, and yet cannot get it, all men excusing themselves by protesting they have it not. That there is a tempest towards them the Council may perceive by a copy of a letter enclosed;—a writing that he has long heard of and sought after but could never obtain till now (that he has used an extraordinary means for it), the treacherous priests kept it so close. Therein they may understand their association, their drifts, and their hope to evert this kingdom by fraud and force. Though he cannot think so dishonourably of Spain that they would land forces in this realm, nor cherish rebels with money, arms, and munition, yet it is manifest to all men that at this time there is scarce any nation that receives more countenance from the King of Spain than the fugitives of this realm do ; and what good regard he has of them may be perceived by the entertainment of the Irish regiment under Henry O'Neile in the Low Countries cherished beyond any other of that army. In support of this view, transmits a letter received this morning from Sir Richard Aileworth, mayor of Waterford. Is also credibly informed that Couchonagh Maguire was himself come to Loghswilly in that ship which carried away the Earls, and that he said to the people, on his departure, that they should shortly hear of their being in England with a powerful army, from whence they would return into Ireland. An advertisement he received but yeterday is agreeable with something contained in the former examinations. One in

1607.

good esteem in Scotland with the Lord Humes, governor of Berwick, received news, it is said, from a gentleman of the privy chamber, that upon light given to the King of a treacherous practice in the Earl of Tirone, he was sent for into England, and that he was to answer it there with a "never come again hither" (to use the phrase as reported). This, with what he heard from others here, together with the guilt of his own conscience, might well make the Earl to start away, and if his sight were not upon this conceit, then was he assuredly invited over, whithersoever he and Tirconnell are gone. But whether they were invited or not, it is fallen out in a happy time, he hopes, for their ill destiny and for the perpetual good of this realm. Besides the whole realm, and especially the fugitives' countries, are more utterly depopulated and poor than ever before for many hundred years.

But to come to their own defence and preservation of the realm. First, it is to be presumed that, if they return with force and may have their wills, they will assuredly land in Ulster. The only causes of grievance and of the Earl's departure were, as he conceives, the intended reformation of these parts in favour of the freeholders, the freeing the subjects from their cuttings, the prosperity of the law, the envy they bear the garrisons and forts round about and in their countries (which before these last wars, like the kingdom of China, were inaccessible to strangers), together with the bishops and other grantees of the King's, that either prosecuted, or intended to prosecute, their right and lawful claims against them for the Termon and Abbey lands there. If His Majesty will, during their absence, assume the countries into his possession, divide the lands amongst the inhabitants—to every man of note or good desert so much as he can conveniently stock and manure by himself and his tenants and followers, and so much more as by conjecture he shall be able so to stock and manure for five years to come;—and will bestow the rest upon servitors and men of worth here, and withal bring in colonies of civil people of England and Scotland at His Majesty's pleasure, with condition to build castles or storehouses upon their lands; and if he will bestow 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* to repair the forts already built, and to build some more small forts from the ground in fit places, and place 200 soldiers within them by 8, 10, or 12 in each of them, to be at His Majesty charge for the five years aforesaid, and then to be left in the hands of those that shall be first entrusted with them, to be maintained and defended by the revenues of the lands which may be laid to them; then he assures himself that, besides the yearly benefit that will redound to His Majesty's coffers, which will be nothing inferior to the revenues of Munster or Connaught, the country will ever after be happily settled; there will be no need to spend their revenues in the reducing and defence of this realm from time to time, as has been customary for many hundred years heretofore. But if His Majesty and their

1607.

Lordships shall not like of that course (which is the best of all others that he can think on), then they must of necessity to descend to this other, and that is to drive out all the inhabitants of Tirone, Tirconnell, and Fermanaghe as near as they may, with all their goods and cattle, into the countries adjoining, over the rivers of the Bande, Blackwater, and Logh Erne, there to inhabit the waste lands, more than is sufficient to contain them, leaving only such people behind as will dwell under the protection of the garrisons and forts which would be made strong and defensible. He holds this an honest and laudable act, void of iniquity or cruelty; and even though it were touched with some, yet, in this case, it is prudence, and like to be recompensed with a public benefit to His Majesty and the whole realm, both for the present and future time. One or other of these designs should be suddenly apprehended, and directions and means sent to put it in execution without delay; for His Majesty should not much stand upon forms of law and justice with men that are assuredly gone to put on their arms, and therein to dispute with him concerning their claims. They should likewise think of the employment of their own captains here, who have valiantly acquitted themselves in the last wars, and will be now more moved to repel the enemy, in regard of their proper interests, and the poor fortunes they have made themselves here. Imagines they have sufficient to command 5,000 men at least. Besides the benefit it will have, makes no doubt that, if only proclamations were made there that all the old soldiers that have served in this realm shall repair hither to their own captains or such other as they shall best affect, many of them will repair hither very willingly; and of these 1,000 are more serviceable than four times as many fresh soldiers, such as otherwise must be pressed from thence. Besides, they have many poor men here of the same sort put out of entertainment, that they will light upon when there is use of them and when they may have money to raise them. Wishes them a happy and prosperous council and resolution. — Rathfarnam, near Dublin, 17 September 1607.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 135.

359. *Sir Richard Ailwarde, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy.*

Transmits intelligence obtained through a merchant of this city that departed Bilbo some 10 *days past, of* 17 *gallions of the King of Spain in the bay of Cales* [*Cadiz*] *laden with wines, victual, and other provisions for the Indies, suddenly unloaded there and reloaded with ordnance, munition, and artillery, their destination not known. He also said it was reported that there was a peace concluded betwixt the King of Spain and the Hollanders, with consent of liberty of conscience granted the Hollanders, which was to be proclaimed*

1607.

and published in all parts of Spain on the 22nd of this instant by their computation.—Waterford, 12 *Sept.* 1607.
P. 1. *Add. Signed. Endd.*

Sept. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 138 I.

360. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the EARL OF THOMOND.

Have received very late advertisements that the Earls of Tirone and Tirconnell are suddenly departed the realm, and require the Earl to call upon all officers to search all vessels in harbours for the fugitives or any of their company; also to press some barque or ship at His Majesty's charges, to serve to come up and down the coasts of that province to see to intercept their flight. They have likewise written to Sir Richard Morison to use the same vigilancy within his limits. They also wish them both to draw presently together, their government of that province being joint; as well for the better executing of this service and to consider of the securing of the country, as also to assemble the noblemen and chieftains of the province, that they may communicate with them on the state of the country and devise how to prevent, as much as may be, any inconveniences. Recommend this great service to their best care.—Dublin, 7 Sept. 1607.

They are advertised that the Earls tend their course for Spain, and in a bottom of that country, or a Frenchman. If he employs any ship to follow them or to search any creeks or harbours for them, she must be well appointed, otherwise she will do little good. They are advertised that they took in at Loghswilly the 3rd of this month at night.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geo. Derrien, Hen. Winch, Th. Ridgeway, Anth. St. Leger, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, Jeffery Fenton, R. Cooke.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Copy of the Lord Deputy's and Council's letter to the Earl of Thomond."

Sept. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 138 II.

361. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [The EARL OF THOMOND].

The cause of this, his private letter, is to admonish his Lordship to look well to himself, for he (Chichester) understands that he is among others designed to the slaughter. Cannot presently discover the persons that have undertaken it, but trust not his brother, nor his nearest in blood and sure of affection, who is of a contrary faith and religion. This may suffice to a man of his understanding; as he shall hear more he will declare it to him; writes in great haste, being wearied with tossing in this kind. — Rathfarnham, 7 September 1607.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The copy of my Lo. Deputy's private letter."

Sept. 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 138.

362. EARL of THOMOND to SALISBURY.

Mentions a report of the intended release of Florence M'Carthy, and similar intelligence as to the return of O'Sullivan Beare out of Spain into England. Represents his

1607.

treacherous character. Expresses his wish that his son may pass the winter in Ireland. Matthew de Renzie, the Dutchman, has been at Limerick, Dublin, and Waterford.—Limerick, 19 September 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 21. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 229.

363. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Pursuant to the petition of John M'Enery, chief of that nation, of Castletown, in the county of Limerick, Gerald M'Enery, his cousin, and Shane M'Thomas M'Ea, of Killmorie, brother-in-law of said John M'Enery, beseeching that they might surrender their lands as they are severally possessed in the Cantred or Tuogh of Clan Enery, in the said county of Limerick, whereof they allege a continuance of possession in them and their ancestors these two hundred years, this surrender is to be accepted, and a regrant made to them under the Commission for Remedy of Defective Titles.—Hampton Court, 21 September in the 5th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 21. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 231.

364. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

By warrant directed to the late Earl of Devon, Lieutenant of Ireland, lands were to be passed to Sir Henry Bruncard, late President of Munster, in fee farm to the yearly value of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* current money of England, whereof lands to the value only of 31*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* passed to said Sir Henry before his death, leaving yet of the former sum to the value of 35*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* behind; and his son, William Bruncard, having petitioned for the warrant to be renewed, the King, for the memory of his father's services, directs a grant in fee farm to said William Bruncard of lands over and above the value of 31*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* passed to his father to the yearly value of 60*l.* at the ancient rents.—Hampton Court, 21 September in the 5th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Sept. 22.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 139.

365. LORD CROMWELL to SALISBURY.

Leaves to the Deputy's letters and the report of Sir Oliver Lambard, the account of Tirone's flight and other occurrences concerning the same. Present needful defence must be made against such an enemy, having now so great a pawn and guide in his hand, his stated charge, which now may be hazarded, standing next the fire which is likely to kindle in these north parts, where never wanted malice or means to effect any mischief. In any reinforcement of forces, asks for himself some more proportionable increase of strength. My Lord Deputy has certified, or may certify, that he, by his forwardness to frame the persons and their proceedings as might be most conformable to His Majesty's service and the good quiet of the country, has purchased little love, and expects less favour of this rebellious nation, if ever they get the overhand of him, from which so

1607.

small a defence as he now has can hardly secure him. Is ashamed that he cannot present his love to him, either by such worthy means as he would or such presents as some parts of this country yieldeth, by hawk or horse, wherein the next season he hopes will supply.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 140.

366. Sir Thomas Phillips to Salisbury. √

If he has omitted to write so often as duty binds, it has not been for want of affection to his Lordship, as his only patron. Occasion offering, relates somewhat of the Earl's departure. Heard they were gone the day after. Advertised into Scotland that care should be taken if any such ship should be driven upon that coast, for that the wind was then contrary to go any other way. Thought good, for the securing of the people, to go from Colraine as far as Dungannon, and, going through the country, the people met him and were all amazed and ready to forsake their houses. Gave them the best counsel he could, which they promised to take, but there is no trust in them. The Lord Deputy has since sent them a proclamation which could not but satisfy them, if they were good subjects; they now begin to grow rich, so that for the most part during peace they increase very fast in cattle, and this year they have great plenty of corn. He passed through the fastest country in Tirone, where he did not expect to have seen so much corn.

Is of opinion that His Majesty should fortify and maintain Knockfergus, Port-rush, and Loghfoile, and then draw all the cows and other provisions out of the woods into the plains near those strong garrisons, where they may be fetched in upon the first news of any forces landing. This will not only be a means to starve them, but will save His Majesty a great sum of money in provisions for his army. In this manner most of the provisions in the north may be saved from them. Whilst the churls are attending upon their cows they may be made to work upon the fortifications; for Knockfergus and Loghfoile, there are some few men to guard them, but to no purpose to defend an army;—for Portrush, there is no man, as it lies entirely open.

Gives a scheme for fortifying Portrush and making it almost an island, so that 6,000 men might be embattled there. Fears the Spaniards will not omit the fortifying of it if they chance to see it. The Earl of Tirone, to his knowledge, held it to be a place of importance. Now that the lands of Tirone and Tirconnell fall into His Majesty's hands, if towns be planted in convenient places, they may keep the country in awe. He bought the abbey of Coleraine, and employed all he had in the world on it. The land belonging to it is but four tuoghs, and most part scattered abroad some five miles distance; but if he had a good scope of land of the Earl of Tyrone's, next adjoining, he should have in short time a company of honest Englishmen to serve His Majesty upon all occasions. In times past,

1607.

when it was a corporation, it yielded His Majesty 55*l*. yearly. It was a strong town in those days, and may be made so now; and he will undertake to make it such with no charge to the King, if he only be pleased to bestow upon him a competent quantity of land for the performance of it. Has already bestowed all he could get in building, and has made himself a poor man. Never had one foot of land of gift from His Majesty, having lost his blood here and done main good services, which are unknown to him; but, howsoever, counts himself rich, so long as he shall deserve his favour.

Has come hither to confer with the Lord Deputy for the settlement of that country, to which he is to repair in haste, since those dangerous parts are committed to his charge.—Dublin, 22 Sept. 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 141.

367. Richard Hadsor to Salisbury.

The undutiful departure of the Earls of Tirone, Tirconell, and M'Gwyer offers good occasion for a plantation. The servitors are the fittest men, as he takes it, for the inhabiting thereof; the countries to be divided into seignories, as the attainted lands in the province of Munster are. O'Cahan, Shane M'Bryan, and Arte O'Neile, grandchild to Tyrrelagh Lenagh, late O'Neile, who have been late petitioners here, to be His Majesty's immediate tenants and exempted from Tirone, are fit to be considered with portions of the countries and lands which their ancestors and they possessed. The castle of Strabane upon the confines of Tirone, opposite to Liffer on the borders of Tirconell, with a good quantity of ground thereunto adjoining, ought to be reserved for His Majesty's service from the said Arte O'Neile. In this way the province of Ulster, being of long time the fountain of disorder and rebellion, will yield His Majesty obedient subjects and good revenues, as in former times it has done to the Crown of England. And if he would be pleased to give warrant to such as he thinks fit, who can speak Irish, to examine such Irishmen as pass through London from Ireland to the Low Countries and from thence hither, some intelligence might be had from time to time of Irish occurrents.—Middle Temple, London, 23 Sept. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 142.

368. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Salisbury.

By letter of the 9th instant, gave him notice of the going away of the two fugitive Earls, together with his humble conceit of their bad purposes and his poor advice. He showed this letter to the Lord Deputy, who read it from the one end to the other. But the packet being already made up, he told his Lordship that he must be driven to send it by some other, who directed him to do so; so that he sent it by a

1607.

merchant of London enclosed within a letter to the post of Chester, desiring him to pass it to him by the running post. But Sir Oliver Lambert, out of a strange and insolent presumption, took his letter from the merchant and opened it, and he cannot think but he will suppress it from him (Salisbury). Complains bitterly of this wrong, and sends a copy of his letter, and leaves the censuring of Sir Oliver Lambert's presumption to his Lordship, being without example here since he has served in this kingdom.—Dublin, 23 Sept. 1607.

Sends also the postmaster's letter of Chester, written to him about this business.

P. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

Sept. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 142 I.

369. *Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Salisbury.*

Duplicate of his letter to Salisbury[1] *respecting the flight of Tirone and Tirconnel.*

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 142 II.

370. *J. Franks, Postmaster of Chester, to Sir G. Fenton.*

On the detention and opening of his letter by Sir O. Lambert. —Chester, 15 *Sept.* 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. "To the right worshipful Sir Jeoffrie Fenton, Chief Secretary of Estate for the realm of Ireland." Endd.*

Sept. 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 233.

371. KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having formerly granted to George Wood the reversion of the Constableship of the Palace of Cnockfergus in Ulster, with such perquisites, pensions, privileges, and warders as belonged thereto in as ample manner as John Dalway then enjoyed the same, but having since discharged the 20 warders with the pay of 8*d.* per diem each, amounting to 243*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, whereby the said George Wood is deprived of the benefit intended to him, a lease is to be made to him of the said palace, with all the lands, mills, and profits belonging thereto for 31 years, in reversion after the determination of the several estates which the said John Dalway and George Wood have in the premises, at the ancient rents and such increase as they shall be surveyed to. — Hampton Court, 26 September in the 5th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

Sept. 25. Docquet Book, Sept. 25.

372. GRANT to EARL and COUNTESS OF CLANRICARD.

Grant to Richard Earl of Clanricard and to the Lady Frances, his wife, of the remainder of sum of 3,000*l.* (imposed as a fine in the Star Chamber upon John Daniel of Dortbury,

---

[1] *Supra*, p. 267.

1607.

co. Chester, for cozening the said Lady Frances, then Countess of Essex) yet unsatisfied; and also of the benefit of an extent of the lands of the said Daniel.

Sept. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 144.

373. [SALISBURY] to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He (Chichester) receives so many proofs of His Majesty's allowance of his proceedings, and so much direction that this private letter will be superfluous, except to say something to him concerning A.B.; hitherto the matter has passed in private by their single letters, yet now that things are come to so much ripeness as to his commitment, thinks it not inexpedient that the work should be warranted to him by the letters of more than himself; yet, as it might startle him to know that more were privy to the matter, he will therefore do well in acquainting him with the orders he has received, to make it out to him that it is rather for his good than his harm, and give him no other account from whom the direction comes, but that he [Chichester] was directed to do as he does from His Majesty. Has contented the president of Munster with imparting to him that he shall have 100 of the new levy, for he would be loth that the good treasurer should, in shadow or substance, receive any disgrace. Of the horse, 50 are to go to the Lord of Clanricard, and the other 50, as Chichester wished, to Sir Oliver Lambert.

For the foot, they will be left to his (Chichester's) direction; the horse will scarce be there before November, and order shall be taken by that time to make their pay 12*d.* sterling.

Forbears to write to Mr. Treasurer till they are a little richer, and able to send over money. In the meantime they are careful to pay his bills.

Allows of his proposal that he have liberty to send intelligencers into Spain. The only thing will be the making of good choice; and first, the person employed should be thought by them to be thieves, for so shall he be likely to understand as much as they know; for otherwise he must receive from him only that which he shall collect by his own industry, and to depend upon such fellows' observations or collections merely will rather distract his judgment than settle it, of which his own experience can so sufficiently give him confirmation; secondly, he may assuredly believe that whatsoever Spain intends, while Ireland is Ireland, his ministers will never give over hearing and cherishing that nation, neither will the priests ever suffer the Irish, though they knew the King of Spain would not give them 6*d.*, to believe less than that there are armies preparing for them. There is nothing more necessary for him as regards intelligence, than to enjoin his correspondent to make some colour to reside in the ports of Spain, and monthly to advertise him how the shipping and the preparations move up and down; and he should be a man that can judge what is necessary for the ordinary pre-

1607.

parations of Spain; for otherwise he will clap together such advertisements of this fleet and that fleet, that he will give him such alarms as will amaze him at the first and anger him at the last.

Of these things he takes the liberty to discourse with him, because he has himself ere now been bitten with them. Nay, what is more, even now any time this six weeks, if he would have suffered such wild advertisements to have possessed this State without showing them the error of them, he can assure him that even from the ambassador in Spain and many merchants residing there, he might have consented to such courses as would have consumed the King's treasure, to prepare for that whereof there need no expectation. Confesses for his own part that he thinks nothing will be attempted; yet makes his judgment of that which Spain will do by no other rule at any time than by what he can or dare do.

In conclusion, his judgment is, that these men fled for fear, yet had ever provisional hopes, and that he (Chichester) shall hear of no great armies in Ireland whensoever they (the Earls) shall return, but rather of some small forces peradventure shadowed by the Pope, and obscuring Spain, with which they will be sufficiently able to draw the King to an infinite expense, which his enemies will think a very good purchase, though they make account never to see a man of theirs return again; and therefore thinks it of great necessity that those countries be made the King's by this accident; that there be a mixture in the plantation, the natives made His Majesty's tenants, of part, but the rest to be divided among those that will inhabit; and in no case any man suffered to embrace more than it is visible he can and will manure. That was an oversight in the plantation of Munster, where 12,000 acres were commonly allotted to bankrupts and country gentlemen, that never knew the disposition of the Irish; so that God forbid but those that have spent their blood in that service should of all others be preferred. To conclude, prays him, notwithstanding this erratical discourse of his, to impute it not to levity, if he mistakes those things whereof in private he ventures to discover to him so sudden a judgment; for *errare possum, hereticus esse nolo.* Entreats him to excuse him for having yielded him no more particular thanks for his dogs and hawks.

P.S.—After some difficulties, to whom to commit these horse, it is now agreed that Sir Ol. Lambert shall have 25 here, according to his (Chichester's) recommendation; but the Lord President of Munster presses much for the whole 50, though in the end he remains contented with 25, and Chichester is to give 25 of those which he should have in Ireland to Sir Garratt More, or any other that he thinks fit.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "27 Sept. 1607. To the l. Deputy of Ireland."

1607.
Sept. 27. **374.** The Earl of Salisbury to Sir Charles Cornwallis.[1]
Cotton MSS. Vesp. c. X. 195 b. B.M.

Blames him for not obtaining better intelligence of what is doing towards expeditions by sea, in which manner only can danger come from Spain. When he sends rumours of 16,000 land soldiers being at sea, they would have been seriously alarmed had not he (Salisbury) had private means of his own that gave him better knowledge. Does not expect him to get spies from among the Spaniards. Knows that it is not with him there as it is here, where corruption in religion makes their own nation the greatest spies for other men. He (Cornwallis) will not be able to give him an instance of one natural Spaniard that he has gained to reveal him a secret for any reward. For any he gets there from their own nation, they are either generalities or things rather to be accounted news than intelligence. Writes the more seriously of this subject at this time in respect of the accident whereof he shall now be advertised by the enclosed.—(The proclamation probably of 10th September 1607 announcing the flight of the Earls.)

Concerning the fugitives, His Majesty has commanded him to give him some directions how to proceed. Because His Majesty would not have him set a value upon their worth, by making their flight any matter of consequence, he would have him first, to touch the matter of injustice to the King's subjects, and then as if he scarce had it in premeditation, say to the King, that although he had not now anything in particular to propound unto him concerning those Irish fugitives by any new commission, yet because His Majesty, in a late despatch, even in the postscript of a letter only, spake something shortly of it, he could not forbear to say something of it, by virtue of his general commission.

For the words of the King's letter, he might say they were to none other effect than this: that his deputy of Ireland had advertised him that some of the northern Earls, and some others out of those barbarous quarters of Ulster, were gone into Spain; of whose proceedings, though he held the parties too contemptible to make any reckoning, yet he hoped that it would minister to His Majesty there an excellent subject to requite the King his master's sincerity with demonstration of his integrity in this proceeding towards them.

That he might not apprehend this matter worse than there is cause, nor make any show of alteration—what insolencies soever the Jesuits and pack of fugitives do there put on—he confidently affirms it unto him, that in human judgment the end thereof cannot but be good. For although it is true that they know this remnant of the northern Irish traitors to have been as full of malice as flesh and blood could be, and no way reformed by the grace they have received, yet because His Majesty had given them pardon, and could not demonstrably prove new treasons against them so clearly *in foro judicii*, as

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of Affairs of State in the time of Elizabeth and James I., Vol. II. p. 340.

1607.

they might have not suspected to savour of rigour, yet, *in foro conscientiæ,* His Majesty hath known they have absolutely given commission to their priests and others to undertake for them a resolution to abandon their Sovereign if they might be entertained, not sticking to avow their alienation of heart from the English government.

In which strait, as long as the King found himself, he gave them means to gather strength to his own prejudice; where now the whole country which they possess will be made of great use, both for strength and profit to him.

Those poor creatures who knew no kings but those petty lords, do now, with great applause, desire to be governed by himself. So as if the council of Spain shall conceive that they have now some great advantage over this state, where it shall appear what a party their king may have if he shall like to support it, there may be this answer: that those Irish, without the King of Spain, are poor worms upon earth; and that when the King of Spain shall think it time to begin with Ireland, the King, his master, is more like than ever Queen Elizabeth was to find a wholesomer place of the King of Spain's where he would be loth to hear of the English, and to show the Spaniards that shall be sent into Ireland as fair a way as they were taught before. In which time, the more he should speak of the base, insulting, discoursing fugitives, the more proper it will be for him.

In the meantime, upon their departure, not a man hath moved, neither was there this thirty years more universal obedience than there is now. Amongst the rest of their barbarous lies, they will pretend protection for religion, and breach of promise with them; wherein they may safely protest this, that for any of all these that are gone, there never was so much of an offer made to search their consciences. Some little stain the late President of Munster, Sir Henry Broncarde, who died some few months since, used upon towns, by imposing fines upon some that refused to come to him, being sent for, and not simply for not going to church. This he does but touch, because he doubts not but they will disperse slanders enough, which he would willingly he should well provide to answer.—Hampton Court, 27 September 1607.

Pp. 15. *Copy.*

Sept. 27.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 201.

375. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Since writing their former letters, there is one thing more that gives occasion to this short letter to follow the rest. As some persons are probably intending to become suitors for the lands of the fugitive Earls, they have heard it has been given out as if His Majesty meant to take an opportunity to extirpate utterly all the Irish who are not guilty of the offences of others, without respect to what shall become of them, His Majesty having no intent to deal in any extremity, but to continue those that deserve favour in that which shall be fit for them, and to plant others that may inhabit such places as may be convenient for them, they are to give such answers as shall not cause any to despair.—Hampton Court, 27th September 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, Notingham, H. Northampton, Salisbury, L. Stanhope.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

Sept. 27. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 203. **376.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have received, in his letters of the 7th inst., brought over by Sir Oliver Lambert, a very particular account of the unexpected departure of these northern Earls, Tyrone and Tyrconnell, into Spain; his efforts to intercept them in their departure; his measures to preserve the peace of the province of Ulster; and lastly, his demands of additional forces.

Approve of all that he has done, but an answer will require deliberation upon more assured intelligence both of the cause of their departure and their designs. His Majesty finds no reason to believe they left their country for any other reason than their own guiltiness.

Do not impute to any foreign prince the encouraging them in any treason; a short time, however, will discover; but be it how it may, His Majesty thinks it cannot be otherwise than beneficial to the State; and for themselves they think the room of the fugitives is better than their company; as for their lands, approve of Chichester's course already taken for quieting any loyal subjects that held under them. Before any alteration, a due form must be pursued for proving the guilt of the fugitives and their forfeitures. Till then His Majesty will not dispose of a foot of their lands, and when that time comes, the King has such confidence in Chichester's discretion and integrity, that he professes that his advice shall be an oracle to him in that determination. As he has begun, so is he to continue to assure those people that, howsoever it fall out, their case shall be rather better than worse, and their lands shall be enjoyed with better contentment by His Majesty's favour than under the oppression of such disloyal landlords.

Approve of his suggestion for felling the woods of the fugitive Earls; only they wish he were better provided with men for that purpose, without impairing the strength of the small companies. Will supply him with men as soon as they can. Commend the act of the Treasurer in engaging his own private fortune to raise funds to supply the need of the State. Promise that he shall not suffer, and engage to send more treasure as soon as possible. Must truly tell him that the cost of additional fortifications of ports and other places already begun, and the little use they have proved (though they see, it is with good reason he has his eye on Waterford, Limerick, and Galway) is such, that they cannot give him any present answer to his demands on that behalf. Think it best to bridle the towns by being master of their gates, and

1607.

possessing some strong houses or platforms. Some which have been begun already, may be garrisoned by part of the army.

Approve of his committal and examination of Cormack O'Neil and such persons as his letter mentions, for the better discovery of the design of the Earls.

If he finds it more expedient to send him and any others of those committed, over to them, His Majesty well approves of it, and they shall be received at any port he may designate.

As he no doubt earnestly longs for an answer, they send this present letter.—Hampton Court, 27 Sept. 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, Notingham, H. Northampton, Salisbury, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 3½. *Add.*

Endd. by Chichester: "From the lds. of the Counsell in aunswer of ours upon the flight of the Earls of Tyrone & Tyrconnell, &c. Re. the second of October."

Sept. 27. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 197. **377.** Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

By their letter of same date to be communicated to the rest of the Council, they have answered his of the 7th instant, so far as they can for the present. But for a more private direction, this to himself. Concerning the party signified by the cypher A. B. from whom the first intelligence of that traitorous conspiracy in the north was derived, in the doubts of his truth and clear dealing, entertained as well by them (the Lords) as himself (Sir Arthur) they think it expedient he be committed to prison, whether he hath well deserved or not. For if he be himself a party to the treason, and seeks only to send away the chief parties by whom the depth of all might be discovered, he should be kept until time reveals the truth. If he has dealt clearly it will, be easy for His Majesty not only to repair the disgrace he shall suffer by committal, but to reward his merit. He (Chichester) is to make him understand this, in order to induce him to discover whatsoever remains (if aught remains) behind, within his knowledge of the conspiracy and designs of the fugitive Earls. He is to be assured that, if the least scent has been taken of this discovery, it has proceeded from no other means than his own inconsiderate carriage of himself. He is to be urged to get Lord Delvin to confirm his story, and in default, Chichester himself is to call Lord Delvin to his examination. They give him liberty to make such arrests as he has suggested. He shall have an increase of 800 foot and 100 horse, as speedily as they can send them.—Hampton Court, 27 September 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., J. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Notingham, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "From the Ll. of the Counsell concerninge some private directions, &c. tuchinge A. B. and the E. of Delvin, &c. Re. the second of October."

Pp. 2. *Add.*

1607.
Sept. 28.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 145.

378. THOMAS EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to SALISBURY.

Received his letter sent by his (Ormonde's) servant, John Staughton, stating that, the King being then in progress, and he absent from His Highness about his special affairs, he could not signify the King's pleasure to the Lord Deputy for passing his pardon of alienation to him, according to His Highness' gracious letters written to the Lord Deputy, upon the departure of the Lord Viscount Butler, his son-in-law, from the Court. Prays him now to signify His Majesty's pleasure to the Lord Deputy for passing the said pardon, for which he shall think himself much beholden to him.—Carricke, 28 Sept. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 145 A.

379. INFORMATION REGARDING SURRENDERS IN CONNAUGHT.

Under the Commission of Defective Titles there is a danger that, if the Connaught gentlemen surrender and take their lands back by letters patent, the composition would be broken and His Majesty much damnified ; for prevention, his Honour should write some caution to the Lord Deputy that none of those letters patent shall pass the seal to the breach of the said composition.

P. 1. *Endd. :* " Surrenders prejudicial to the King's composition."

Sept. 29.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 206.

380. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have received his letter of 17th inst., following speedily on his letter of 7th inst., giving an account of the flight of the northern Earls and their retinues. With regard to the fears of danger he entertains from domestic treason and foreign enemies, he cannot say worse of the first than they themselves believe ; and to meet it, they promise all the means he desires, as men and money, possession and repairs of forts, plantation of the lands of the fugitive Earls shall be speedily effected. As to danger from abroad, they have no great distrust of any at the present. He will himself perceive the incongruity of the intelligence received. In the meantime it is His Majesty's pleasure that he proceed in the seizing of the fugitive Earls' lands, taking the peaceable inhabitants of them into protection. A proclamation should be published to declare to the world the justice of the King's proceedings. The principal points thereof should be the following : To show the King's great mercy in pardoning their former treasons, and bestowing honours on them before they had given any new proof of loyalty : That they had no grievance, not even in that cloak for all treasons, religion : That the chief of them, Tyrone, himself having been sent for into England, according to his own request, for deciding a controversy between him and O'Cane, contemptuously withdrew himself ; declared his own guilty conscience of treasons, which will be proved on their indictments ; and therefore that His Majesty takes

1607.

their lands, and the people inhabiting them, into his own protection to do right unto each of them. In framing the proclamation, however, and adding what he shall judge fit, he is to give no intimation of any practice that may hurt any foreign prince; both because there appears no proof to warrant it, and because the Spanish Ambassador, among others, has with most deep protestation to His Majesty, engaged the honour of the King, his master, vowing that they (the King and his ministers) shall see such an example if the fugitives be arrived in Spain, as shall prove his master's clearness from having assisted them in any disloyalty.

For the plantation which is to follow upon attainder, the King in general approves of his (Chichester's) project, being resolved to make a mixture of the inhabitants, as well Irish, as English and Scottish; to respect and favour the Irish that are of good note and desert, and to make him (Chichester) specially judge thereof; to prefer English that are and have been servitors before any new men from hence; to assign places of most importance to men of best trust; and generally to observe these two cautions;—first, that such as be planted there be not needy, but of a reasonable sufficiency to maintain their portions; secondly, that none shall have a vast, but only a reasonable proportion; much less that any one of either nation shall be master of a whole country. But before this plantation can be digested and executed, much must be prepared by himself (Chichester), as His Majesty is to be better informed of the lands to be divided; what countries are most meet to be inhabited; what Irish fit to be trusted; what English meet for that plantation in Ireland; what offers are or will be made there; what estates are fit to be granted; and what is to be done for the conviction of the fugitives, because there is no possession or estate to be given before their attainder.

Conclude with the matter of the fortification. As for the places of chief importance, they have declared their opinion in their former letter. As for small forts needing only repair, money will be furnished; but new ones cannot well be erected till the plantation is framed; and when that time comes, the King will expect the planters to erect convenient houses for defence. He will, however, provide guards till the plantation be settled. Think the oath of association mentioned in one of his (Chichester's) letters should be forborne for a time.

Approve of his suggestion in a letter to Sir Oliver Lambert, of a pardon to be granted to Feagh M'Hugh and George St. Lawrence. St. Lawrence may be given his liberty for his good service and true dealing in his late discovery; but, considering the dangerous time, think Feagh M'Hugh should be detained, but assured of his pardon.—Hampton Court, 29 September 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Notingham, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, J. Herbert, Salisbury.

Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "From the lordes of the Counsell concerninge the flight of the Earles of Tyrone and

1607.

Tyrconnell, the planting of their countries. Howth and Ferragh M'Hugh, O'Realy, &c. Re. the third of No."
Pp. 4. *Add.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 146.

381. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Yesterday, by the post barque, received his letter of the 15th of this month, with an information enclosed concerning the prejudice His Majesty was like to receive in his composition, specially and by name in their accepting of the surrenders of the gentlemen of Connaught,[1] and regranting of estates back again unto them by virtue of their commission general to that effect. If the person who gave that information had understood their case and the course of their proceedings in that very point, he might have spared his own and their labour therein.

Explains the measures taken to preserve the composition of Connaught in any re-grants upon surrender in that province.

Has so perfectly represented already the general state of the kingdom that he can add no more. Only he finds that all honest men are glad of the fugitives' departure, and wish they may never return, though they fear it extremely, not doubting but if they shall return, all the bad humours of the realm will gather unto them. To prevent the tendency he perceived in the idle and loose people of sundry parts, and to keep them from breaking forth, he has caused it to be given out by the commissioners and others, that His Majesty will entertain them shortly into his pay, if there be occasion of service against the fugitives. He finds that this somewhat contains many of them, who fear otherwise to be out of the King's entertainment, and yet are so disposed that they must be in action on one side or other. And surely to deliver his opinion therein, he holds that they are faithful enough to the side they shall take—he means for the gross number of them;—and that if they shall first entertain them, the rebels or enemies will not be easily able to serve their turns of them when they come. This nation is ready to coin and believe a thousand fables of the fugitives; but this one thing is daily confirmed by good and credible intelligences, that the Spanish have sundry fleets furnished for land services, but where, no man can declare. There came a soldier hither a few days since out of Duncarke [Dunkirk], who constantly affirmed that the King of Spain had, before his coming out of those parts, sent for three regiments from thence into Spain; one was the Irish, one of Spainards, and the other Wallons; but further he could not say. Sir Theobald Burke still excuses himself from coming to the Vice-President of Connaught. Hears this day that they have sent a serjeant-at-arms for him, and he being sick at this time (as he writes to the vice-president) the serjeant is

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 284.

1607.

required to stay there for him till he be able to travel. Doubts the apprehension of Sir Th. Burke (which he could not defer longer than he did), and this often sending for him, will make him fearful to come, if he be so guilty as is suspected. Wished the vice-president to be gone for England (since he then failed to take him cunningly) hoping that way to make Sir Theobald more secure and willing to come to the chief justice of the province, who is to succeed him in that place after the vice-president's departure. But finds him inclined to stay there till 14 days after Michaelmas, giving them hope to do some acceptable service before his departure, which he much doubts of, since the matter is already thus handled. Has recommended some business to Sir Oliver Lambert to be solicited to him, wherein he beseeches his Lordship to give him credit and to dispatch him in such sort as shall please him, &c.—Rathfarnam, 29 September 1607. *Signed.*

His letters to the Lords declare the death of the Lord Cromwell. His poor Lady has written to him to ask the wardship of her son, and that the entertainment which her Lord had may be continued to his son. He cannot assure her in either of her requests, and yet, knowing how mean her estate and the young lord's will be without it, has presumed to become a humble suitor in their behalf, which he humbly recommends to his further consideration.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 146 I.

382. GRANTS UNDER COMMISSION OF DEFECTIVE TITLES.

Schedule of grants passed by virtue of the several commissions of surrenders and defective titles, before this 29th of September 1607.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 147.

383. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Lady Cromwell informs him that her husband died on Friday last, which he regrets, both for His Majesty's service and for the poor estate wherein he left his wife and children. A small parcel of land which he had from M'Cartan is held in knight's service, which only makes his son and heir to become the King's ward. The other land in Lecale, which he had from the Earl of Devonshire, he held in soccage; in all little better than 200*l.* a year. But his principal support in this country was 10*s.* a day, for 30 foot and 10 horse, which he had in pay. The poor lady has earnestly besought him to bestow upon her the wardship of her son, the young Lord Crumwell, and to continue to him the command and entertainment aforesaid. He has answered her that neither of these lies in his power;—noblemen's wardships being exempted out of his commission, and the horse and foot not being a company as the rest of the list, for there are no officers allowed to it by the establishment; but he has promised her to assist their suit with his Lordship. The young lord is very towardly

1607.

and of good hope, and he thinks the King and country may be as well served by him and his lieutenant, as the time yet stands, as by any other ; and without that aid they are not likely to subsist there among dangerous and powerful neighbours, such as, for the envy they bear to that English plantation, will not fail to take the first opportunity to cut them off, or to do them a mischief if they can. The master of the ordnance is a suitor for the men to have them reduced into a company for him according to the King's letters and the establishment; but he has answered him by setting forth the state of the case as above mentioned. His Majesty in all likelihood will have to increase his army here, and then the master of the ordnance may be first thought on ; but if, in the meantime, it shall be thought meet to transfer these men to him, it may be easily made a company and with little increase of charge to His Majesty. Again recommends the captains of this realm as fit to be preferred before any others for their worth and experience of the country. And when it shall please his Lordship to resolve upon it and to signify his pleasures in that behalf, he will send them over to attend his commands. —Rathfarnam, 29 Sept. 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 148.

384. SIR DOMINICK SARSFELDE to SIR THO. RIDGEWAY.

Should much forget his duty if he neglected to intimate to him the occurrences of this province. The departure of the Earls gives rise to many conjectures, and the ill affected, who are likely (in their innate impatience of any peace) to second the head of innovation in these parts, are of three sorts,—the priests, who for the advancement of their party breathe nothing but treason into the deluded subjects; the discontented, who are not able by any positives of peace to satisfy their necessitous inquiries; and the competitors of great titles, who could not brook the doom of the law without the squaring thereof to their own affections. The two first of these are still in this kingdom ;—the one *Boutefeuxs*, (*sic*) blowing the coals of war, the other framing the model thereof upon the anvil of their discontent ;—and the third are out of the kingdom, either in Spain or the Low Countries, polishing their natural strength with the judgment of art, that so their claims to this province may be the more probably effected when there shall be any entrance of invasion or alteration therein. The names of these distinguished parties he has in the enclosed paper sent to his Lordship for his better scope of knowledge and discourse of the state of this quarter. The other occurrents here are old. That an army of 40,000 men have been set out by the Spaniard about some two months past; Don Luis was admiral of the Navy, and their general was Trivulce. Whither they are bound was not rumoured at the departure

1607.

therehence of the intelligencers. Doubts he knows not Mr. William Meade, who is now become a pensioner to the King of Spain, as he received by examinations which he sent to the Lord Deputy. And thus, &c.—Cork, 29 Sept. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 148 A.

385. PENSIONS AND ANNUITIES.

An abstract of all such fees, pensions, and annuities, as are payable out of His Majesty's revenues, together with the extraordinary allowances for the year ending at Michaelmas 1607.

Pp. 23.

Oct. 1. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 209.

386. The LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have already by their late letters recommended for relief the cause of the petitioner, John Carpenter, in respect of the lands of Tercullen and Ballegarren, in the county of Waterford, which he bought of Sir Walter Raleigh (as by his petition enclosed appears), and which are now detained from him, as he alleges most unconscionably, by Sir Richard Boyle, of whom he grievously complains. Are surprised their late letters for his relief took no better effect, wherein they ordered him some speedy relief without referring him to the tedious and troublesome course of common law, in regard of this poor gentleman's disability to prosecute same against Sir Richard Boyle, who has by the wrongful detaining of his lands utterly impoverished him. They again recommend this poor gentleman's cause and petition to them; the rather because, if those Englishmen that have not only been drawn over thither from England with their wives and children to settle themselves, hoping to enjoy the lands they purchased with their money, but have also done good service against the rebels, with loss of their goods and shedding of their blood, should not find that favour in their suits when they complain there upon such occasions, as to be relieved with equity against those that fraudulently and with unconscionable advantages, will seek, by nice points and quillets of the law, to impeach the right, or rather to undo poor subjects (the true cause of the petitioner's complaint), it were as good for them to give up their suits altogether, as to weary themselves in following them in that place.

They therefore again pray and require him to do petitioner right according to equity and good conscience, without putting him to follow the common law, which he cannot maintain against Sir Richard Boyle. And though they can hardly believe that Sir Richard Boyle, himself a minister of justice in that kingdom, would do the King's poor subjects injustice by displanting any Englishman, and specially by violence or indirect means put them from their possessions to get them into his own hands, and, for his own profit plant Irishmen for his tenants in their rooms, yet, if there be any such cause for these and the like complaints that are brought to them against him, they wish he would remove the cause of them, and be conformable to such order as the Lord Deputy shall in equity and good conscience prescribe for the petitioner's satisfaction. And if, through the obstinacy of Sir Richard Boyle, he should find any difficulty in ordering the matter, they request him to take bonds of him for his appearance before them by the end of the next term here, where they will themselves hear and determine it.—Whitehall, 12th of October 1607.

Signed: J. Dorset, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gill, Shrewsbury, H. Northampton, Salisbury, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

Postscript. Though unwilling to draw over causes from Ireland thither, if the poor man can find no relief by his Lordship's good means, according to equity, the necessity of the case requires it.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

Oct. 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 149.

387. ESTABLISHMENT FOR IRELAND.

An establishment for Ireland, expressing the number of officers, general and provincial, band of horse and foot, warders of forts and castles, extraordinaries, &c., to begin the 1st of October.

Four sheets, parchment.

Oct. 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 150.

388. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The business he deals in at this time is of such divers natures that he forgat in his last to recommend to his Lordship a motion made unto him by $\overset{\text{Lo. of Hoth}}{600}$, which was to license the $\overset{\text{priest}}{608}$, $\overset{\text{Chris-}}{12\ 24}$ $\overset{\text{topher}}{46\ 26\ 48\ 80\ 38\ 42\ 25\ 16\ 47}$, $\overset{\text{Cusacke}}{13\ 52\ 49\ 6\ 12\ 30\ 17}$ to come hither, and to protect him during his abode in this kingdom, as one from whom he hopes to be thoroughly informed of the plots on that side, and what is intended against them. Has gotten a friar and a priest since the departure of the fugitive Earls. The friar was busy in persuading the Countess of Tyrconell to fly to her husband; and the priest a busy worker among our citizens of Dublin. From another priest he sent for upon his word, he understood that a friar named Owen Groome Magragh came unto the Countess soon after the Earl's departure and brought her some moneys, but what letters or message he knew not. Upon this he sent to the Countess and charged her to reveal what she knew. He sends her answer, together with one of the pieces of gold, the whole sum delivered by the friar being four score and one, all of the same stamp and making of the rest (if more there were) delivered here. This gold confirms what has been delivered by $\overset{\text{Lo, of Hoth}}{600}$, that some good quantity of money

1607.

was delivered to $\overset{\text{Father Florence}}{605}$ for his use; and it gives cause to suspect they were sent for by the barque which transported them from hence, and thus the danger they intend is nearer than they foresee. From whencesoever this plenty comes, sure he is there is no good meaning thus to allure this nation, which will work much with that needy Earl of Tyrconell; for he had neither gold nor silver before this came unto him, and he is besides indebted to sundry poor men to the value of 3,000*l.* His Lordship sees to what end these men have been cherished and advanced.

The ships arrived here from Spain since the fugitives departed can say nothing of their arrival there, but all concur in the report of a great preparation of ships and men, but for what place or service they know not. Understands further that the old traitor Father Archer, who is ever the forerunner of mischief, is arrived. Whatsoever the event will be, thinks no men's flight ever begot so many strange apprehensions and reports as this. They must provide for the worst and abide the hazard of the rest.

Prays him to extend his favour towards the Lord Chancellor in making a good end in the business betwixt him and Mr. Auditor Gofton, of which his Lordship hath formerly made a large declaration in his own letters.

P.S.—Had almost omitted to advertise him that $\overset{\text{Sir}}{48\ 26\ 46}$, $\overset{\text{Randolph}}{47\ 7\ 37\ 14\ 1\ 32\ 17}$, $\overset{\text{MacDonnell}}{34\ 9\ 13\ 15\ 31\ 36\ 37\ 16\ 32\ 33}$ is grown very fearful since the Earl's departure, and he thinks not without cause; it is said he will make means to be called thither, wheresoever he thinks there will appear good matter against him; and for such as he is, it will be more proper for them to come to their trial here than elsewhere, that others of the same nation may take warning and example by them. Forbears to wield with any more than he has done until he receives directions, which he daily expects.—Rathfarnam, 2 Oct. 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 150 I.

389. *Bridgett Countess of Tirconell to the Lord Deputy.*[1]

Right Honorable,—I have received your Lordship's letter by my cousin Bowrcher, and to satisfy your Lordship's request concerning my knowledge of my Lord's sudden departure, which I vow to your Lordship upon my honour I never had the least notice of his intent in that unfortunate journey; but, as near as I can remember, on the 16*th of September last one Owen Groome Maccrâ* (*Magrath*) *sent to me to speak with him; unto whom I came, finding him accompanied with one Denis O'Morcan* (*I think*), *a*

---

[1] Printed by Meehan, pp. 242, 243.

priest, from whence we walked into Moyglare garden. I sent for Mr. Brian to come thither; but, a little before Bryan came, Denis O'Morcan went from us and left the friar and me, who (when he came, or soon after) delivered me the gold. Owen Maccrâ used these speeches at our first meeting, which Denis O'Morcan did interpret to me;—that my Lord had sent me that gold as a token, and wished me not to be grieved at anything; but the friar, seeing me lament, for that my Lord did leave me behind him, which I thought was for want of love, thereupon used these speeches; he thought that, if my Lord had known sooner of his going, he would have taken me with him. Upon Mr. Bryan's coming to me, the friar uttered some words which (as near as Bryan in his broken English could interpret) was to wish me not to be grieved, but if I had a mind to go to my Lord, wished me to take counsel of my nearest friends; and for my Lord's return, I vow to God I have no knowledge thereof, but I pray God send him a fair death before he undergo so wicked an enterprize as to rebel against his prince. And for my conversing with priests, I would not willingly restrain myself from them; but if there shall any notice come to me of my Lord's intent, I do protest I will acquaint your Lordship thereof, for they shall never make me to conceal anything that should tend unto His Majesty's service. I hold myself much bound unto your Lordship for your honourable advice, which I do kindly embrace, and do ever intend to observe it, and will ever remain, though unfortunate yet, your Lordship's truly thankful.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.: "From the Lady of Tirconell; received the first of October* 1607."

Oct. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 150 A. **390.** EXAMINATION OF FATHER FITZGERRALD.[1]

The examination of Thomas FitzGerald, a Franciscan friar, taken the 3rd of October 1607, at the Castle of Dublin.

Arrived from Spain in January, to use his function here; and never knew any ill purposes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel until the Wednesday after their departure, when he heard from Father Owen Groome Magrath, his superior in this land, that they were gone for Spain or Flanders, the Thursday preceding. Asked the said Owen's license to depart towards Paris or Louvain, to follow his study; to which Owen said that the Lady of Tyrconnel was left behind, and it was like she would follow her husband, when he might go in her company, and be her ghostly father, and, by his language and experience, assist her until he brought her to her husband, and then he might take the course his superiors there would appoint him. Whereupon he, the

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 248–51.

1607.

said Owen, writ unto the said lady in his commendations, which letters he himself carried unto her, and delivered them with his own hands.

After she had persued the letters, she told him that she was afraid that she should be troubled by reason of her husband's flight, and therefore she would gladly depart hence, either for France, Spain, or some other country, and requested him to go to Dublin, and try whether he could procure a fit passage for that purpose. This business he soon after performed by means of a Frenchman then in that harbour ready to depart; and thereupon he returned unto her, and acquainted her with what he had done, when he found her mind altered, being, as she said, resolved to go first into England. Whereupon he (the examinate) departed from her, and returned to Dublin, and from thence writ unto her the next day, counselling and advising her to stay in Ireland until she had acquainted her friends in England with her purposes of going to her husband, and therein receive their allowance and directions.

He thinks his letters were intercepted; and the next day, in the afternoon, he was taken and committed to the castle of Dublin.

He saith, further, that Owen Groome Magrath told him that the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel had sent one John Bath into Spain, five or six months since, to pray the King of Spain's favour and assistance, they being fearful of being taken or sent for into England, from whence and the Low Countries they received several answers and intelligences soon after, one by a priest named Rory Albanagh, another by an officer of one of the Irish companies, either an ensign or a serjeant, whose name he knows not, nor of what company he was.

Rory Albanagh came about midsummer last, and the officer not a month before their departure. Rory told him that the King of Spain would rather have them to go into England than come unto him, for he would give no offence to the King, our master, by receiving them, being in league with him. "But," said he, "the King and the Archduke will write to the King, your master, to be gracious to you if you have offended." But soon after this it was conveyed out of England to their friends in Flanders, especially to the Archduke, that the Earl of Tyrone was sent for into England, and that he should never return back into Ireland again, and that the Earl of Tyrconnel would be taken and committed in Ireland; whereupon the ensign or serjeant above said was sent to acquaint them with what was advertised concerning them on that side, willing them withal to be in readiness to attend the coming of a ship, which should be sent for them soon after; and having delivered this message he returned, as Rory Albanagh had done before.

The said Owen told him further that the ship was a Frenchman, and that she came out of Brittany; that she was met withal and stayed a day or two by a Scottishman betwixt the lands of Ireland and Scotland, and being released, she came and anchored at Lough Swilly about the 25th of August, and gave out that she was come to the fishing, having good store of salt and nets aboard; she remained there nine days. John Bath was master; and in her came over Cuconnaught Maguire, Matthew Tully, and Donough O'Brien.

Upon their first coming to Lough Swilly, this Donough O'Brien landed by night, and went to the Earl of Tyrconnel to acquaint him with the arrival of the ship; whereupon Tyrconnel sent notice thereof to Tyrone by the above said Owen Groome Magrath.

Letters they brought none from the King of Spain, Archduke, or Pope; but they brought in money the sum of 1,500*l.* to bear their charges.

The said Owen told the examinate further that Donough O'Brien told him that the Earls were sent for to preserve them from danger, and that they should remain beyond seas upon the King's charge; but they should not be admitted to the court until there should be a conclusion to the treaty in hand betwixt the King of Spain, the Archduke, and the Hollanders.

Owen Magrath said further, that if the peace be not agreed on and concluded betwixt the King of Spain and the States, and that if the King, our master, take part with the Hollanders, then will the Spaniard break the peace with England, and send an army this next spring into Ireland; otherwise, if the peace be concluded, the King of Spain will continue and confirm the league with England, and persuade the King to pardon their offences, and to settle them in their countries in the same state that they were before the last rebellion, with liberty of conscience at least in their own countries. And if there were war, the Pope had promised to assist them with 50,000 crowns yearly, and with some men, if he could conveniently bring it to pass.

The examinate saith, upon his oath, taken upon the Holy Testament of Jesus Christ and his priesthood, that what he had delivered is true; and upon the same oath saith that he was never acquainted with Tyrone or Tyrconnel, Owen Groome Magrath, or any northern man of note, the titulary Bishop of Down excepted, but such as he has met withal beyond the seas, and knew, being scholars together in their youth, until at this time, when he met with the above said Owen Groome Magrath; neither had he any acquaintance with the Countess of Tyrconnel before this time. He saith he expected the coming over of Father Florence this last summer, who is the provincial of his order, and this Owen Groome Magrath is his deputy in Ireland; but now he

1607.

thinks he will not come until there be some settlement or alteration.

Signed: F. Thomas Fitzgerald. *Added below.*

Taken before me, Arthur Chichester.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* "The examination of, &c. Your Majesty may please to let Sir R. Aston or Mr. John Murray return these sealed at your leisure."

Oct. 3. Docquet Book, Oct. 3.

391. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Directs them to perform certain orders agreed upon by the Council there in the time of the late Queen, for certain lands belonging to Rosse M'Geoghegan, co. Westmeath, as appeareth at large in the printed signet book (*i. e.* warrant book) without subscription.

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 151.

392. LADY FRANCES CROMWELL to SALISBURY.

Prays for favour and protection in her helpless and defenceless state, and that the guard allowed to the late Lord may be continued to her son.—Downe, 4 Oct. 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

"You will vouchsafe to consider with pity my most distressed estate, lest helpless, hopeless, and destitute of all things but fear and fearful misery, every hour, every occasion, and every accident threatening horror and amazement, specially being left in the wild north parts of this land, amongst savage borderers, unloving neighbours, and no sure friends, especially in this tottering time."

Oct. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 239.

393. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To grant to Francis Annesley for life a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, surrendered by Bryan M'Geoghegan.—Westminster, 5 of November, in the 5th year of the reign.

Endd. by Chichester: "From the Kinges Ma^{tie} for Fra. Anesley to have a pention of 6*s.* 8*d.* by the daye, &c. wh^{h} was Bryan M'Goghagan's. Re. the 26^{y} of Ja. 1607."

P. ¼. *Signed. Add.*

Oct. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 235.

394. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Directs that they shall take care to uphold the orders made by Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy, and the Council in the late Queen's reign, so that Rosse M'Geoghegan of the country of Kinaliagh, in the county of Westmeath, shall not be defeated of the benefit of 13*s.* 4*d.* thereby made payable by Brien M'Geoghegan and his brothers, great uncles of said Rosse, to Neale M'Geoghegan, then chief of his name and father of said Rosse, out of every plough land in said country of Kinaliagh, in lieu of all Irish exactions, except nine and a half plough lands which they were to hold free of all rents from the said Neale;—the said Brian and his confederates, freeholders of the said county, having refused to pay same since the death of said Neale during the minority of said

Rosse, being a ward of the late Queen, and going about as well by surrendering and taking regrants at small rents, as by other means, to cut off said Ross's interest in said lands. As Rosse is but tenant in tail, and the reversion is in the Crown, they are to take care in the cause now depending before them, that they do nothing to the prejudice of said Rosse without first knowing the King's further pleasure, and that he shall receive no damage, if he be hindered by wind and weather from appearing before them by the end of next term, according to the tenor of his bond.—Hampton Court, 4 October, in the fifth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 5. Docquet Book, Oct. 5. **395.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

To take order that the tenants of James Hamilton may keep possession of certain lands called Turtar's lands until Easter next.

Oct. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 152. **396.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Respecting the 800 foot ready to be sent into Ireland, sending a copy of the establishment as it stands, with many considerations thereupon.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Enclosing,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 152 I. **397.** *Disposal of the Army in Ireland.*

A note for disposing the forces, both horse and foot, and of some wards to be erected.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Oct. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 152 A. **398.** INFORMATION of JAMES BATHE.

The information of James Bathe, of Drogheda, in Ireland, aged 25 years, or thereabouts, brother of Captain John Bathe, captain of the ship of four score tons, furnished with 16 cast pieces of ordnance and three score soldiers, which M'Gwyer carried from Dunkirke into Ireland for Tirone. That Father Florence, provincial of the Franciscans, chief adviser of Spain in Irish affairs, came from Spain to Brussels about Christmas last, accompanied by David and Richard Bourke, brothers of M'William's house in Connaught, and Matthew Tully, secretary to the Earl of Tirconell, who went with M'Gwyer in the said ship into Ireland, all three pensioners of Spain.

That Mathew Tully went into Spain about Christmas twelvemonths, and had great favour and access to the Marquis de Caracena, vice-roy and captain-general of Gallicia; and reported that he was driven to run away out of England in great danger from the Earl of Salisbury; and soon after his arrival in Spain, he went with the said Marquis's letters of favour to the Court of Spain, where he was formerly with O'Donell, who died there, and had 25 crowns a month pension then given unto him, and the arrears thereof, being 180*l.*, was paid unto him.

That Father Florence has access to the Archduke, who, together with the said Bourke, is yet resident at Brussels.

1607.

Rowrie Albanagh, of the country of Tirone, priest and steward to Henry O'Neale, Tirone's second son, colonel of the Irish regiment under the Archduke, went from the Low Countries into Ireland about Easter last, and is returned into the Low Countries about a month ago.

Nicholas Linche, of Galway, in Ireland, servant to Tirconell, who served O'Donell that died in Spain, went from the Low Countries into Ireland about ten weeks past, and is returned back again into the Low Countries.

The said Father Florence, Rowrie Albanagh, Mathew Tully, and Nicholas Linch, were conversant and very great with the said Henry O'Neale, Tirone's son, and were the instruments used in the plot of Tirone and Tirconell's going out of Ireland.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "7 Oct. 1607. James Bathe, his information."

Oct. 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 153.

399. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

If the wind stay the passage a month together, every day will minister new matter for him to write. Understands by letters from Sir Richard Morrison that he has been informed that most of the principal men of the cities, towns, and country of Munster have subscribed an instrument of combination, and that many of them have taken their oath to perform what in the same is required. The party that revealed this to him has himself subscribed unto it. Has written to him to get a copy thereof, if by any means he may. These kind of packings forewarn him that some mischief is intended, and suggest the abating the pride and insolency of the cities and towns by curbing them with strong and well-appointed citadels.

Intends to use his allowance to employ the friar Thomas FitzGerrald within this kingdom; and is persuaded he will have good intelligence from him, not only of the purposes and occurrents here (especially for the parts of Munster), but withal will understand from him much of the practices and intentions of his countrymen on the other side. The priests here are full of hopes, and never were so busy in seducing the hearts of the people as at this time, by casting abroad libels and spreading a thousand false rumours and reports.

Sir Tybolt Bourke is now come to Sir Robert Remington, and is committed to the castle of Athlone; Sir Robert himself is coming hither. Has written to him to bring Sir Tybolt and his brother Murra ne Mure to him, whose coming he expects within a day or two. When he has examined them, with the assistance of some of the Council, he will acquaint him with the same, and will send over Sir Cormacke O'Neale and such others as shall be thought fit. The Mayor of Chester should have orders to receive them when he shall send them. Sir Thomas Bourke hath not as yet discovered anything, but makes show to be ignorant in the conspiracy with which he is charged; and A. B. [Christ. Saint Lawrence] can lay no more against him but that Tirconell said he had engaged himself in the business; and

[Lo. Delvin] C. D. (as he saith) can charge him no further. Thus the truth will hardly appear (unless [Lo. Delvin] C. D. will confess it), but by declaring [Saint Lawrence] A. B. to be the discoverer, which he will by no means endure to hear of, but vows he would rather die, and that the King's Majesty and he (Salisbury) have assured him he shall never be brought into question in that sort. Has told him how careful his Lordship is to preserve his honour and to reward his merit. He still affirms that, if there be good use made of his discovery the kingdom, which otherwise is in great danger, may be preserved. He labours greatly to bring [Lo. Delvin] C. D. to confess what he knows, his restraint being a great hindrance to him as his father has left his lands charged with many payments and diversely entangled ; he has promised to recommend him favourably to His Majesty's consideration. If he can discover no more against Sir Thomas Bourke, thinks he may enlarge him upon bonds, with sureties to appear when he shall be called for, especially if the Earl of Clanricarde come over, for then, whatsoever he intended, he can do no hurt, being thus discovered.

Expects [Lo. Delvin] C. D. to come of himself to him this next week. He calls not upon him, for he is jealous of himself, and if suspicion should make him break out, it will at this time open a gap for others to take the like liberty. Purposes to send over Mr. Byrchinsha to receive supplies at Chester, whose presence there will prevent the abuses in the numbers and quality.—Dublin, 9 Oct. 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

Oct. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 154.

400. Sir Thomas Ridgeway to Salisbury.

Returns thanks for his kindness. Requests more treasure, to meet the exigencies of the times, "the times being at this present more necessitous and all purses more empty than at any time heretofore."—Treasury, near Dublin, 9 Oct. 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 154 A.

401. Sir Thomas Ridgeway to Salisbury.

Returns thanks for his favour and for increasing his company. Affirms that the fugitive Earls had no cause for discontent.—Treasury, near Dublin, 9 Oct. 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Oct. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 155.

402. Sir Oliver St. John to Salisbury.

Would not have remained so long silent if anything written by him concerning the flight of the Earls, might have informed his Lordship better of the state of things, or advanced His Majesty's service. The care and industry of the Lord Deputy in the business did not permit him to interpose his harsh tune in so well framed a musecke (music).

1607.

Presents two things to his Lordship's consideration, as pertaining to the business in hand.

One, the present fortifying of some of the chief towns most subject to any foreign attempt, and aptest to declare themselves against the King. The most important of these are the towns of Galway, Limerick, Cork, and Waterford, the securing of which places, if any intention of toleration at home or any foreign invasion be near at hand, will be great countenance to His Majesty's affairs, as on the other side the loss of them will be a great discouragement to the King's best affected subjects. If it be further off, and but in doubt and expectation, they will be kept with smaller numbers and much the less chargeable than those dispersed troops, which shall remain in naked and undefensible places. Artillery and stores of munition, which now, for want of strengths to place them in, remain at the discretion of those that shall be strongest in those towns, may be gathered into those forts, and made of use to bridle the disobedient. Next, the fort of Duncanon in the confluence of the rivers of Sewre (Suir), Nower (Nore), and Barowe, running from Waterford, Kilkenny, and Rosse (all three as ill-affected as any towns of the kingdom), which with some charge will be made more tenable and of exceeding importance to that part of the kingdom.

The other consideration is, the disposition of the northern Lord's lands in Ulster, when they shall be brought to His Majesty's crown. Advises that no part be given away to any Irish or English, but by worthy and careful commissioners let to the natives of the country at high and dear rates. The reason of his opinion is grounded upon the natural disposition of the poor Irish, who esteem more their landlord whom they know, than their King whom they seldom hear of; and when they shall be inured to know that they hold their lands immediately of the King, they will neglect their wonted tyrants, whom naturally they love not, and only turn their affections and loyalties so the King under whom they will serve, and know how happy it is for them to live. Would only wish that in such places as shall be chosen for the planting of garrisons and seats for English commanders, or for the placing of corporations for the more civil government of those parts, there should be allotted some good quantity of land, to be annexed perpetually to those forts and corporations, for the better countenancing of those that shall be examples of justice and civility among those barbarous people. By this course the poor people's hearts will be made the King's, and his revenues exceedingly increased; for the Irish people, so they be freed from cuttings and cesse, willingly yield large rents; and those wild parts will be the more likely to be brought to a true and permanent subjection. Requests 100 foot of those companies which are now to be sent over, already intended in reversion.—Dublin, 9 October 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

1607.
Oct. 12.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 210.

403. *Petition of John Carpenter to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council.*

That among divers Englishmen who, with their wives and children, were of late years induced by the undertakers to settle themselves on the escheated lands of the late Earl of Desmond, the petitioner took certain lands of Sir Walter Raleigh. That he was not only spoiled and driven from the possession by the late rebellion, but has been since most injuriously kept out by violence and the fear of Sir Richard Boyle, by colour of a new purchase of that land from His Majesty; and not being able to stand up against said Sir Richard Boyle, nor to obtain possession of the said lands on which Sir Richard has planted divers Irishmen contrary to the meaning of the late Queen's letters patent and the articles thereby agreed upon, petitioner complained to this honourable Council, who referred him to the Lord Deputy and Council, and they to some of the Council there who referred him to the common law; and thereby the petitioner is left without relief, as are many other Englishmen, although they have before spent their blood and lost their goods and borne the brunt of the wars; in regard whereof they are the more grieved that they should in such sort be thrust out of their lands by one who had little deserved His Majesty's grace by any one point of good service. Prays that, as Sir Richard Boyle is so strongly friended and purposes to bear down petitioner without charity or conscience, the cause may be charitably heard without long process of law; and that, petitioner having paid his moneys for the lands and ventured his life with loss of his blood in the service of the wars there, he may be relieved according to equity; and that the case may be referred to the Lord Deputy for relief; or if, by the obstinacy of Sir Richard Boyle, no order can be there taken, that he may be ordered to come over and answer before your Lordships.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Oct. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 155 A.

404. ARMY in IRELAND, 1600, 1601, and 1607.

A note of supplies of men sent to Ireland in 1600, 1601, and 1607, collected out of the Council books. [The last date among the entries is 12 October 1607.]

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Oct. 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 156.

405. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has sent over the Countess of Tirconell as he was required by the Lord Admiral, signifying His Majesty's pleasure in that behalf. Her husband has left her in pitiful case, assigning to her neither jointure nor other certain support or maintenance befitting her estate. The land is waste and the tenants (besides their expectation now to have their lands in freehold) will be hardly kept or induced to dwell under her, she being a lady, and therefore in their opinions not apt or

1607.

able to defend them, which is the chief cause of their dependence upon their landlords. Makes no alteration in the country as yet, nor intends it, without direction and warranty from that Lordships. Leaves her wholly to their Lordships to dispose of her at His Majesty's pleasure, and the further relation of her estate unto her self. — Dublin, 16 October 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 157.

406. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommends to their favour the bearer, Sir Robt. Remington, who had served as Vice-President in Connaught, the Earl of Clanricarde being President of the province.— Dublin, 16 October 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sdd.*

Oct. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 158.

407. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

Request a speedy supply of ordnance and munition.— Dublin Castle, 17 October 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Humphrey Wynche, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, J. Fullertone.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

408. *Returns of Arms and Supplies.*

A proportion of the arms, munition, and other things needful to be sent for furnishing His Majesty's stores within the realm of Ireland.

Oct. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 160.

409. MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Heads of the contents of the letters of the 17th, 9th, and 2nd of October 1607.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Memorial for Ireland."

Oct. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 161.

410. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Appoints Thos. Carew to be his deputy in receiving the supply of munition. Requests it may be speedily sent.— Dublin, 17 October 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 162.

411. GEO. BEVERLEY, Comptroller of the Victuals, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Suggests that part of the Blackfriars may be reserved for store-houses, and that a store of barrel boards should be made and provided in time of peace.—20 October 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 213.

412. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They have already written to him and the rest of the Council the regret they felt at the report from the commissioners, of the abuses committed by the Archbishop of Cashel

1607.

in disposing of the church livings in the several bishoprics held by him, both on account of the church and of the archbishop's old age; and they referred him to the justice of the Deputy and Council, though he desired to make his purgation before them.

These letters they now write to himself, not to alter anything in the former, but to add a few considerations in his cause arising out of the state of Ireland, and of himself.

When they consider how the church livings are ordered generally in Ireland they are doubtful whether (if the Archbishop is so faulty as he is charged) it would be convenient to proceed so strictly against him as might be done. His old age considered, and the many faults of the like kind so common in Ireland, it may be better to cause him to rectify the errors than to proceed to deprivation. A great many ill-affected subjects in that kingdom would be glad that one of his place and profession in the church should be found so fraudulent and faulty. He stands earnest in his denial of many of the particulars he is charged with, but (which they like better) he offers to amend whatsoever is amiss. With these and their former considerations, their Lordships may either proceed accordingly, or may advertise them of their opinion before anything be determined.—Hampton Court, 20 October 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Herbert, T. Bruce.

Pp. 1½. *Add.* *Endd.*

Oct. 23.
Lansdowne MSS.
vol. 159, 47, p. 183.
B.M.

413. MAYOR OF CHESTER AND BRETHREN to the LORDS [OF COUNCIL].

In or about October 1601 John Ratcliffe, then Mayor of the city of Chester, received order from their Lordships to provide land and sea victuals for troops destined to Ireland, and did accordingly provide large store thereof. The destination of the troops being changed, he was directed to sell the provisions at the best advantage for Her Majesty, whereupon he transferred them to Loughfoile for the relief of the garrison, and invested the sum received in bills of exchange payable in England, but has suffered heavy loss in various ways, and is in consequence reduced to great straits. They pray their Lordships to vouchsafe order for the speedy satisfaction of the bills of exchange.—Chester, 23 October 1607.

Signed: John Savage, Mayor, and others.

P. 1. *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

Oct. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 163.

414. WILLIAM MEADE,[1] *alias* MYAGHE, to DOMINIC ROCHE.

Has received a pension of 11*l.* per month from the King of Spain; begs him to pay the bearer, John Smith, 50*s.*—Barcelona, 25 October 1607.

P. 1. *Endd.*

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i., pp. 50–3.

1607.

Oct. 26. Docquet Book, Oct. 26.

415. EXCHEQUER WARRANT.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay certain persons for levying, equipping, and shipment of 100 horse and 800 foot for the service in Ireland.

Oct. 26. Docquet Book, Oct. 26.

416. [THE KING] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy in behalf of Auditor Francis Gofton, to grant lands to him of the yearly value of 60*l.* English; the abbey of Asheroe to be parcel thereof, in lieu of the abbey of Tristernagh, formerly granted.

Oct. 26. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 259.

417. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a lease of the customs and subsidies of all sorts of wards coming into or going out of the port of Dublin to George Crymesdiche and his assigns from Michaelmas last, to continue for nine whole years; being one-half year longer than the residue of a term of the same customs and subsidies granted to Thomas Moullineux, deceased, and then vested in said George Crymesdiche, under like rents and conditions as in the said lease, on surrender of the former letters patent thereof.—Dublin, 26 October 1607.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "George Crymesdiche.—Oct. 26, 1607."

Oct. 26. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 215.

418. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

By his letters they conceive he had not received all their despatches besides those of the 27th of September. They therefore touch fewer particulars, as they are persuaded their letters are in his hands by this time. They have first to assure him that the rumours of any Spanish preparations for that kingdom will prove vain; that the fugitive Earls are landed at Quillebœuf in Normandy, from whence they passed towards Flanders; and from thence intend to travel into Italy. Whether the wind carried them from Spain, or whether they intended direct for Dunkirk, is not yet known for certain; but their own (the Lords') opinion is that they were going to that place where the regiment is commanded by Tyrone's son, but had warning of their danger.

They have sent over 13,000*l.*, which was the debt to September last. They have now made a new establishment, and his Lordship shall receive the money for payment of it monthly, if not by anticipation, yet without falling into arrear. Having sent already what was due to September last, will send so much more as will serve to the end of December. And it shall be so much as not only will serve for the present forces, but would be enough for the 800 foot and 100 horse if they were already in pay.

Have appointed that these forces shall be at the seaside by the 12th of November, the horse, not before the 20th. Sir Oliver Lambert is to have the superintendence of them, if his health will serve, because most of the foot will embark at

Chester for Dublin, and the horse too; only 200 foot, intended for Munster, will embark at Barstaple. If he shall now find lack of all allowance for some extraordinary charges, they have to inform him that they are of opinion (and to this they wish his answer) that there will be such a surplus of revenue in that kingdom, especially when the compositions are paid, as will pay both the patentees and leave a remainder for extraordinary charges, unless for some accident or some main fortifications.

Pray him, if they should be mistaken, to pledge his own credit, for this time only, to raise money for lodging for his troops in the towns, rather than undertake buildings. Conceive that they will be a bridle on the towns. Petty forts may be raised, to guard the passes in the north. That will be enough, considering there is now no fear of an Irish rebellion. They are done with that.

Should any foreign enemy attempt to usurp on the soil, he (Chichester) shall be so well provided from hence, that, with the greatest of them, the end will prove worse than the beginning.

His Majesty approves well of his diligence in discovering all he can, and of his comments upon them; reserving, however, to himself (according to the greatness of his own judgment) what to believe of any intelligence. He (Chichester) can best judge on the spot how to dispose of *A. B.* and *C. D.*, but for their own part would have them under guard. Send over Sir Josias Bodley, whose skill in fortification is known to him; but beseech him (and His Majesty will think himself thereby extraordinarily served by him), not to allow works to be undertaken, as in the late Queen's time, that were either useless or served only the men that undertook them.—Whitehall, 26 October 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar, H. Northampton.

Endd. by Chichester: "From the Lls. of the Counsell, signifyinge 800 foot and a 100 horse to be sent by the 20th of Nov. Monie to make full paye to thend of December. Sir Josias Bodley, &c. Upon the going away of Tyrone, &c. Of manie other notable matters."

Pp. 2. *Add.*

Oct. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 159.

419. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Find likewise that the principal cause [of the public disaffection] is no other than the subtle and wicked ministry of the priests and Jesuits, that now of late, and especially since the fugitives' departure, have daily flocked into this realm in greater numbers than at any time heretofore has been observed and known; so that they vaunt that they have more priests here than His Majesty has soldiers.

These men, well knowing that this nation is obnoxious to superstition, imposture, and credulity, take this advantage of

1607.

the fugitives' departures to ravish the whole realm with goodly hopes and promises; as if all this preparation in Spain were altogether for their sakes and in their devotion, to be undoubtedly converted hither, or some other part of the kingdom, for the advancement of their Catholic cause and the abolishing of the religion and government here established. They land here secretly in every port and creek of the realm (a dozen of them together sometimes, as they are credibly informed), and afterwards disperse themselves into several quarters, in such sort that every town and country is full of them, and most men's minds are infected with their doctrine and seditious persuasions.

They have so gained the women that they are in a manner all of them absolute recusants. Children and servants are wholly taught and catechised by them, esteeming the same (as in truth it is) a sound and sure foundation of their synagogue. They withdraw many from the Church that formerly had conformed themselves; and others, of whom good hope had been conceived, they have made altogether obstinate, disobedient, and contemptuous. Most of the mayors and principal officers of cities and corporate towns and justices of peace of this country birth refuse to take the oath of supremacy, as is requisite by the statute. And for an instance, the party that should this year have been mayor of Dublin, avoided it to his very great charges, only because he would not take the oath. The towns neglect to renew their charters, and some inhabitants of the same, formerly called in question for their recusancy, still lie in prison for their contempt, because they will not enter into bonds (as required by usage) not wittingly and willingly to converse with or relieve seminary priests and Jesuits. Most gentlemen and others that should sue forth their liveries leave the same undone because of the oath. The people in many places resort to mass now in greater multitudes, both in town and country, than for many years past; and if it chance that any priest known to be factious and working be apprehended, both men and women will not stick to rescue the party. In no less multitudes do these priests hold general councils and conventicles together many times about their affairs; and, to be short, they have so far withdrawn the people from all reverence and fear of the laws and loyalty towards His Majesty, and brought their business already to this pass, that such as are conformed and go to church are everywhere derided, scorned, and oppressed by the multitude, to their great discouragement and to the scandal of all good men; and they have combined the chief persons in sundry parts of the kingdom in an engagement to declare themselves for their cause, immediately upon the arrival of any foreign succours in their behalf. Many men have sworn to it, and many more have signed it in writing under their hands, and sent the same into Spain, as is affirmed. The party that revealed this likewise confessed that he himself had set

1607.

his hand to that list, among a number of others therein contained.

And lastly, whereas it is apparent that the priests have wrought a seditious and dangerous combination here by writing and vows; their Lordships will therefore please to consider and resolve touching the oath of association to be here taken likewise, for His Majesty's part, of the chiefest of all sorts, both nobility, gentry, and merchants. Though these priests (as if they intended the dissolution of all human society and conversation) have showed and taught this people certain starting holes and evasions for perjury, therein fearing neither the Divine punishment nor indeliable infamy in the world, they hope, nevertheless, that, being of themselves sufficiently strong withal, many will so long make a conscience to observe it, or, at least, when they go from it they will bear the stripe of their perjury in their spirits which must of necessity astonish and deject them.—Dublin, 27 October 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Humfrey Wynche, Anth. St. Leger, Ol. St. John, Ja. Fullertone, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 7. *Endd.:* "18 October," &c.

Oct. 27.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 237.

420. The King to the Lord Deputy.[1]

Warrant to grant lands to the value of 60*l.* English, of thereabouts, to Francis Gofton, one of the Auditors of the Imprests, to hold in fee-farm, in lieu of the Abbey of Tristernagh and other things, of the value of 55*l.* 16*s.* 7½*d.* English, ordered to him by letters of 23rd of April last, but not deemed fit by the Deputy to be passed away in fee-farm. The Abbey of Asheroe to be parcel of the said 60*l.* value, to be held in soccage of the Castle of Dublin, yielding the yearly rent.—Westminster, 27 October, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 28.
Cotton MSS., Vesp. c. x., p. 227 b. B.M.

421. Sir Charles Cornwallis to Salisbury.[2]

Reports his conversation with the Spanish Minister. After complaining to him of the losses of the King's subjects by wrongful seizure of their ships, and nonpayment of debts due from the King of Spain himself for victuals for his galleys and ships, and having received a promise of redress, he introduces the subject of the entertainment of ill-affected subjects as a matter he had almost forgotten, and begged of him that he would consider how much it marred their profession of friendship, and how much the opposite course concerned the honour of Spain.

Spain had now a fit opportunity given them by the sudden and strange departure of the Earl of Tyrone and others, with

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 308, but under date Oct. 26.

[2] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State affairs in time of Elizabeth and James I., vol. ii., p. 164.

1607.

intention to come hither, who, after having been pardoned by the King, and loaded with dignities, and given the government of their own countries in a manner that none of the King's ancestors had ever conferred upon any of that nation, and never questioned for their consciences and religion, would never have left their countries had they not been drawn thither by large promises in hopes of serving some future turns. The Duke, laying his hand on his breast, said, with an oath, that there was no more knowledge given to the King himself or any of the State, than to Cornwallis himself. He declared that the King intended to stop the giving any more entertainments to strangers, and assured him, upon his honour and the Cross of his habit, that he had refused to give ear to the many overtures that had been made to him since the peace, and concluded with a wish that those Irish had come hither, that by their usage of them the King might better prove his good intentions. He (Cornwallis) expressed his joy at this declaration, and then proceeded to show how much the case of these Earls differed now from that which it was in the time of the late Queen.

The Queen then used none other against them in their revolts and rebellions than her own subjects of England, who, not accustomed either to the diet of that savage country, or to the bogs and other retreats which that wild people used, endured by those means the greater difficulties. Besides, there were in those times many of the same disposition in other provinces, who much distracted and impedimented the Queen's designs and proceedings against them.

It is now much otherwise, for the King, being possessed of Scotland, has in that country, near adjoining to the north part of Ireland, a people of their own fashion, diet, and disposition, that can walk their bogs as well as themselves, live with their food, and are so well practised and accustomed in their own country to the like, that they are as apt to pull them out of their dens and withdrawing places, as ferrets are to draw rabbits out of their burrows.

Moreover, all other parts of Ireland are now reduced to such obedience, and so well planted with a mixture of English, that there is not a man that shows a forehead likely to give a frown against His Majesty or his Government.

Neither did he doubt but the fugitives here published that the King, by reason of his large gifts since his coming to the Crown, was without treasure or means either to invade others or defend himself; that his people were universally discontented, and that the number of Catholics that groaned under the burden of his late severe laws, and would gladly deliver themselves from his government, were infinite.

Confessed the King's liberality, that he had given largely, but upon a good exchange; for he had sowed money, that of itself can do nothing, and had reaped hearts, that can do all.

That the only discontent of his people grows out of want

1607.

of occupation of the wars and sea services wherein they had so long been exercised, and were they in that sort set on work, would easily vanish.

As for the number of groaning Catholics, he assured him of his own knowledge, who could not be ignorant of that sort of people, as he had a father, and has yet divers kindred of that affection, that there were in England and Scotland hardly as many hundreds as their fugitives reckoned thousands, and they unable to assist any foreign force, and totally opposed to such designs. The Duke told him he had much more to say to him, but was not yet ready, and in the meantime assured him, as he was a *cavallero*, His Majesty and his Council had determined never to receive nor hear any more of these straying people, and would find means to deliver themselves from these Irish vagabonds and continual begging pretenders.—Madrid, 28 October 1607.

Pp. 6. *Copy.*

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 165.

422. EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

Begs his Lordship to further his suit to the Privy Council. Enters into particulars of the injury he sustained in being suspended by the late establishment from the place and fee of governor of Offaly.—Dublin, last of October 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 164.

423. THOMAS FITZGERALD'S INFORMATION.

First, it is to be advertised that in the late wars, after the foile[1] had at Kinsale, Hugh Roe, called commonly O'Donnell, being gone for Spain to crave further assistance, and the Spaniards being resolved to send an army with him, they plotted to land in Limerick, the river being navigable and near their coasts and assistance;—and this chiefly because they were there near the Irishry of Munster, such as are Macarty More, Macarthy Reagh, O'Sulivan Beare, M'Donoghe, Cormock of Muscary, O'Driscoll, O'Donovan, O'Mahona, O'Kelaghan, and many others of that race, whom they thought to be their favourers, being all of one ancient race; and further, because the people of Limerick having lost their lord, the Earl of Desmond, they were all discontented and likely to assist them; alleging for the maintenance of the army, the fertility of the soil; trusting also much to the Irishry of Thomond, the Mallies, the Flaherties, and the Burks of Clan-M'William. They further noted how they might make the river strong by making three forts, the one at Irish Cah, the other at the Glyn, the other at Carrig-y-Montry, where Sir Donnell O'Brien dwells. They noted further the situation of the city and how near it was to Athlone; they should have free excursions to all Ormond, Connaught, Westmeath, and join with O'Rurke

---

[1] Defeat.

1607.

and the Irish race on the other side, and in Athlone they pretended to satisfy themselves most of all in the land.

Secondly, it is to be advertised what countrymen be with them beyond, in order to prevent such as may join with them upon their landing; from south Munster there is Donnell O'Sullivan Beare, the last Macarthy's daughter's son and heir, Sir Fynnyn O'Driscoll's son and heir, O'Donoghe More, the Knight of Kerry, his brother Captain Barrett, Captain Wm. Barry, Captain Thomas Roche, Captain Rob. Daniel, Donogh M'Dermod of Castell Haven, great pensioners of the Swynees; and for captains, Captain Donell, Captain Owen, and Captain Moroghe of the Geraldines; there are two notable men, M'Morrish, cousin germain of the late Earl Gerrald, and M'John, the last pretended Earl's brother, my Lord of Dunboyne's son. Out of Connaught, Redmond Bourke, who is Clanricarde's cousin germain, and pretends action unto the earldom. The late M'William Bourke's brother, and two uncles, David and Richard, and many others out of Ulster who are unknown.

Thirdly, their steadfast intention was not to continue in Ireland, but in an open way to invade England, which they thought might safely be done, having Cork and Waterford for harbouring their ships and some gallies, which they pretended to build in Bearhaven and Baltimore.

And it is like this is the course they will hold now, though it is not certain.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 164 A.

424. Sir Cormock O'Neil's Confession.

An abstract of the voluntary confession and offers of Sir Cormock O'Neile, Knt.

This Bath is the man I sent unto your Lordship. I think Sir Cormock is deceived, and that the intelligence came unto them by one Lynch, Ensign to Captain Delahyd.

That some three weeks before the Earl of Tirone's going out of this realm there, was a letter delivered unto him from his son Henry by James Bath of Drogheda, then come out of Flanders. It was brought in a cudgel, but what it imported he knoweth not, but the messenger was well used. His opinion is that, if the fugitive Earls return at any time with forces, they will, presently upon their landing, if not before, send out all the principal men he hath at his devotion into their several countries privately to raise seditious tumults after the manner of wood kerns, a practice that doth more spoil and hurt than a marching soldierlike army; and these shall be such as will have credit and means enough to do him that kind of service;—as Hugh Tirone's eldest son, Tirconnell's brother, Maguire, &c., into the north.

He offers his service for discovery from time to time, and presumes he may get good intelligence of his brother's intentions and drifts as well as any other, which he promises faithfully to impart unto the State, if he may be licensed.

To induce this trust of him, he complains that his brother is jealous of him lest he should grow to be greater than his sons in the country, and that out of that mind has always, since the end of the rebellion, suppressed and discountenanced him and his tenants, which he accounts to be such a slavery that he desires rather to remain the King's prisoner during his life than be at liberty such as he had under his unnatural brother, who countenanced even his horsemen to do him continual wrong and indignities. If he may have leave to write to the fugitive Earls, he will write in Irish and acquaint the Lord Deputy and State with his letters and answers from time to time.

P. 1. *Endd:* "The Confession of Sir Cormock O'Neile."

Nov. 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 166 A.

425. SIR RICHARD HANSARD to LORD [SALISBURY].

At his going over the mountain, his purpose was to have surveyed all that seacoast of Tirconell; but, finding the way unpassable, he returned only with the survey of Tellin,[1] Donegall, Calebegg, and Ballyshanan, of which places his Lordship shall receive his opinion in his next, if he live to write again. Yesternight, Sir Cahir O'Doughartie put himself with his wife and the principal gentlemen of his country into certain boats of his own. Twenty are gone for the island of Torrache [Terry] where they mean to stand upon their keeping, until the army shall arrive out of Spain, which is now (by general report) speedily expected. Torraughe is (by fame) of that strength, that (being victualled) a small number are of power to defend the place against an army. The next news will be, that they will neither have means to send to his Lordship nor to hear from him. His humble suit is that his Lordship will be pleased to hold him in recommendation, wherein he shall have power to do him good, as he will be ready to deserve his Lordship's favours by that service, which is solely dedicate to his commands.—Lifford, 1 Nov. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.:* "1 Nov. 1607. From Sir Rich. Hansard concerning the departure of Sir Cahire O'Doghertie to the island of Torragh." *Sealed.*

Nov. 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 167.

426. DAVID DE LA ROSE to MILES ROCHE.

An extract of a letter directed from one David de la Rose to his brother, Miles Roche, dated the 3d November 1607, intercepted by me, the original whereof is transmitted to the Lord Deputy.

Complains of his brother's having ceased to write, excusing his own silence on account of the frequent intelligence which is sent over regarding him. Trusts that, if it please God, his brother shall see him within two years; meanwhile exhorts him to persevere in his course.

"DAVID DE LA ROSE."

P. 1. *In part Latin. Signed. Endd.*

---

[1] Now *Teelin*, cuan teilionn, Harbour of Teilionn, a small harbour about seven miles west of Killybegs, in the Barony of Banagh, county of Donegal. *See* O'Donovan's Four Masters, p. 2222.

1607.
Nov. 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 169.

427. Sir Cahir O'Dogherty to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy.

His Lordship will understand how hardly he is dealt withal here. Upon Saturday last, being the last of October, was bound to a wood that is in Tirconnell. Sent his workmen and carpenters before him a short way by land, and went himself with two boats by sea after them. When he came there, found neither carpenter nor workman at the wood, but two labourers. Asked them where the rest were. One said the report came after them that he (O'Dogherty) was gone in action, and that the carpenters turned home; and every one that he met for two days after told him the like. Upon that turned home to his own country, and there heard the like, and that the governor and sheriff were gone to his house, where his wife and all that he has is, and would have had the house delivered to themselves by fair means, or otherwise would have taken it by force. Hearing of the like, durst not go to them for very fear of himself; no more did his wife send to him to know anything of him. They seized him like a rebel, so that he durst not go home. Beseeches his Honour, therefore, to take such course that he and his people may be safe from the like information; which will be more to His Majesty's service than to believe those that would rather get a little to themselves than to advance the King's service. Relies on his Lordship's good offices.—Caragbraughy, 4 November 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd*

Nov. 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 170.

428. Sir George Poulett to the Lord Deputy.

When he knew that Sir Richard Hansard had written to his Lordship of the first report of Sir Cahir O'Dohertye's flying out, thought it needless to write of the same until he might write more certainly. Employed some persons, therefore, to give him certain knowledge of his designs, and wrote presently to him very kindly assurances of his sorrow for the reports which were raised on him, not believing the same, and desired him to repair to him at Derry. Received no answer to this; and even this day, being the 4th of this instant November, went to Byrte Castle, accompanied by Captain Harte and Captain Sydney, to Sir Cahir's lady, purposing (as they found the place furnished) to have surprised it; but by intelligence of one whom he sent to discover the inward strength of the place, was advertised that there were 16 or 20 men well appointed within the castle; and so they durst make no further attempt, for fear of being themselves surprised. But then certainly understood that Sir Cahir has put himself into the strength of 300 men, with the chiefest of his country, and stands upon his guard (as his lady saith) until he has written unto his Lordship and received his answer. Under pretence of going to Canabeyer [Canmoyre] [1] wood to cut some timber

---

[1] *Infra*, p. 328.

1607.

for his building, after he had received arms out of the store, he armed about 30 persons and called unto him Shane MacManus Oge, by whose consent he has taken the isle of Torrey and manned the castle, and is gone with his boats down by water to Malolinge [Malin] into a very strong place in the midst of Einshowen [Inishowen]. Phelemy Sewghe is with him, who had before gathered all his provisions into the castle of Byrte; so that now he finds his judgment of Sir Cahir nothing deceived, and assures himself no less of O'Cahan, whose carriage daily confirms his conceit of him. He has friendlily requited the Bishop's great kindness, and has well beaten his rent gatherer out of those church lands which he hoped to have by O'Cahan's reservation; and has kept the money and now refuses to come unto him. Besides, at the hearing of a cause of Tomlin O'Mullams (referred by his Lordship to the Bishop and him (Powlett)) being a chief follower of O'Cahan's, and greatly favoured by the Bishop for his sake, when the equity of his cause could procure him no order from them to the living, O'Cahan very discontentedly said to Tomlin, "Well! look for no more justice at this judge's hands; tarry till the laws be in my own hands, and then we will do well enough." Manus O'Cahan, who stands bound for his brother, has entreated him (Powlett) to signify to his Lordship that he would very willingly be discharged of his bonds, showing him great presumptions of his brother's disloyal mind. Supposes there will be now some feeling of the miserable estate they live in here, without sufficient strength to manage the place, which is so far ruined that a great charge will not restore it to its old form. Mr. Treasurer has promised payment of the concordatum granted for the repair of the fort gate, for want whereof they lie open to great danger. Humbly beseeches his Lordship to have consideration hereof, that the town and fort, together with their lives, may not be hazarded for want of timely relief.—Dyrry, 4 November 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 171.

429. Sir George Poulett to [the Lord Deputy].

Even as he had closed his letters and delivered them to the messenger, this enclosed was sent him from Sir Cahir O'Dohertye. Upon receipt whereof, after he had read the contents, he wrote to him, as his Lordship may read on the other side, the copy whereof he has thought good to send his Lordship.

P. 1. *Signed. Encloses,*

Nov. 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 171 I.

430. *Sir Cahir O'Dogherty to Sir Geo. Poulett.*

"Sir Geo. Poulett, I understand you hold a very hard opinion of me, and that you were at my house to have it delivered to your hands, which I do think myself very hardly dealt withal, you knowing no more of my bad facts; for I do

1607.

think myself as good as you, and as any one that would say the like in my behalf; but hearing of your hard dealing in this case, I will not trust any of you until such time as I do hear of my Lord Deputy; and then I do think some of you here that charged me so wrongfully, so sure will he be ashamed of it, and thus I rest your loving friend."—Caragh Braughy, thus 4th of November 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.: "To my very loving friend Sir Geo. Paulett, knight." Endd.*

Nov. 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 171 A. **431.** *Sir Geo. Poulett to Sir Cahir O'Dougherty.*

"*Sir Cahir,*

"*Your writings are like your dealings, the one very disloyal, the other very false. I gave by my late letters unto you better testimony of the good opinion I held of you, neither did I until yesterday believe the common bruit of your disloyal going into armour. No man in these parts hath had less cause of offence than you, none more encouragement for well doing, especially from the Lord Deputy; for my usage of you I ask no better testimony than your own knowledge. It seems you were very near the castle, that could so soon receive advertisement of my coming and purpose, who yet never conceived thought of demand or delivery thereof, being possessed of a better opinion of you than now I am satisfied you did deserve. My purpose was to have seen your lady, and from her to have known your intent if I could, and to have given her the best advice I could for your part; but understanding even then, by more certain intelligence than before, on what terms you stood, I did not think it fit to proceed any further, and so I sent your lady word, which it seems was very speedily conveyed unto you, being at the least* 20 *miles off, as the test of your letters shows. I see you would draw on matter from us to colour your disloyal action, by supposal of bad dealings offered you from us; but you, with your legion of priests and friars late sent from Spain, are discovered well enough. Howsoever you stand upon your justification, if you do not presently disperse your men, and lay down your arms (the which in His Majesty's name I* [*order*] *you to do, and in the duty of your allegiance) I will forthwith denounce and proclaim you a disloyal subject to the King, a false and treacherous traitor to his quiet government, his crown, and dignity; and if you persist in this your folly, if it be my fortune to meet you in the field on horseback or on foot, I doubt not but to make your proud spirit know the difference between a good subject and a disloyal false-hearted traitor; and so wishing confusion to your actions, I leave you to a* [*provost marshal*] *and his halter.—Derry,* 5 *Nov.* 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
Nov. 5. **432.** THE KING'S DEBT IN IRELAND.

Lansdowne MSS., vol. 159, 55. f. 199, B.M.

Return of debts of the King in Ireland which have been paid there, with a saving, owing to different value of the currencies, of a moiety of the debt; as also of debts still unpaid and of the saving which may be effected by paying them in Ireland.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 199. **433.** DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

Write in behalf of Mr. Aunsley to have a pension unto him from one Mr. Geoghegan.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Th. Ridgeway, H. Wynche, Anth. Sentleger.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Nov. 5. **434.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 217.

This present letter concerns the complaint of the Archbishop of Cashel. By his petition to His Majesty and the Council, he sets forth that divers persons in Ireland have plotted by indirect courses to bring him in question and in hazard of his life, out of malice for his good service to the State and for his profession, and affirms that he has been so informed by some of his friends in Ireland. They know not whether he has any just cause for his complaint; yet being aware that in former times he has not been free from such danger, by reason of some good service he then did the State, and yet in such sort that advantage might have been taken of it, had not his carriage and proceeding therein been better known to the State than to private men, it is His Majesty's order that, if any charge be laid against him to bring him in question for his life, he (Chichester) shall inform His Majesty before any proceeding be had thereupon against the Archbishop.—Whitehall, 6 November 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, Exeter, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

Nov. 5. **435.** PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 172.

Point out the insufficiency of various cities and towns to claim the custom and subsidy of poundage under their charters, which customs belong only to the King. His Majesty will not exact the arrears.

Pp. 2. *Draft corrected by Salisbury.*

[Nov. 5.] **436.** SAME to SAME.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 172 A.

Early draft of part of the above.

Pp. 2. *Endd. No date.*

---

[1] See *infra*, warrant of Feb. 10, 1608, for fiant of this grant.

1607.
Nov. 5.
Docquet Book, Nov. 5.

437. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to grant to Francis Annesley, gent., a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish by the day, on surrender of the like pension formerly granted to Brian M'Geoghegan.

Nov. 6.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 174.

438. The Lord Baron of Delvin's Confession, taken the 6th Nov. 1607, at the Castle of Dublin.[1]

He says, first, that the Earl of Tyrconnel brake first with him about Christmas twelvemonth, in the garden of Maynooth, of his traitorous purposes, and told him at that time that he was advertised out of Spain that it was intended by the State here to proceed with them all in matter of religion and, under that pretence, to cut them off one after another, and therefore they must look to themselves; and he, for his part, would provide for himself, for he had many wrongs done him, by keeping from him Ballyshannon and the fishings, Lifford, and other lands, for which he was resolved to attempt something which might regain him his country in the same state his brother held it; and withal advised him to take his part, otherwise he would be in danger, and would lose his head, or be dealt withal as was his father, who, after his good services, was clapped up in prison, where he died; and reward he was like to gain none, what service soever he did against him or any others that should be in action, as he might perceive by Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, who had done many good services, and yet got nothing.

Soon after this, for they had sundry conferences, the Earl brake plainly with him that his purpose was to take the castle of Dublin, when the Deputy and Council were together, "and," said he, "out of them I shall have my lands and countries as I desire it, and make my friends' peace with the King."

The Baron told him that he liked not of the plot of taking the castle, Deputy, and Council, for he thought the attempt hard and dangerous; "but if you can get forces from the King of Spain," quoth he, "I will join with you in attempting the castle or anything else, the killing of the Lord Deputy excepted, whose blood I will not see spilt, for he hath ever been my good friend."

To this he was drawn by the Earl's offer and persuasions, and out of the discontent which he had apprehended by the prosecution of the cause for the attainted O'Ferrall's lands, and by Sir F. Shane, whom he thought favoured against him. The Earl of Tyrconnel told him that the Earl of Tyrone, Maguire, and sundry others, would join with him, for the whole kingdom was discontented; and that they would declare themselves when they saw the Deputy and Council in their hands, and the kingdom without other government than their own. He told him that Sir Thomas Bourke was discontented, but more he said not of him.

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 234–6.

They resolved to take the city of Dublin and the castle, and about the same time seize the castle and town of Athlone, Ballyshannon, Lifford, and the port of Duncannon, as he remembers, which is but by conjecture, by reason he spake of a place well fortified with artillery.

These matters thus debated and resolved on, the Earl of Tyrconnel soon after sent a messenger, the party he knows not, unless it be Rory Albanagh, a priest, to Father Florence, a friar in Spain, to deal with the King of Spain, to give them assistance, and propounded to have 10,000 men at least.

Soon after this the Earl went to his country, and the Baron into England; whereby he had no further conference with him before his departure. But soon after he was gone, one Owen Groome Magrath, a friar, came to him with this message: that their practices were discovered to the Council in England; whereof the Archduke had notice, and thereupon he gave to Maguire 1,000*l.*, wherewith he freighted a barque and fetched them from Ireland.

This friar told him that the King of Spain refused to give aid or assistance. "But," said Owen, "the Pope and Archduke will; at which the King of Spain will wink, and perchance give some assistance under hand."

Owen told him further, that the Earls intended to return by St. Bride's Day, between Christmas and Shrovetide, and to bring with them sufficient forces to make good their designs; and that they meant to land in some part of Munster, and when they had well settled there, they would soon after attempt England from thence.

This friar wished him to fear nothing; that none could accuse him but Tyrconnel and himself, and that none knew of it beyond seas but the Archduke and Father Florence.

After this the friar departed from them about 14 days after the fugitives' departure. He thought sundry times he was in England to have discovered to Lord Salisbury, but he doubted he should thereby dishonour himself, and do harm to his kinswoman, the Lady Tyrconnel, and make his friends his enemies.

"This much he confessed before me.—6 November 1607."
Signed: "Arthur Chichester."
Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Delvin."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 174 A.

439. LORD DELVIN'S CONFESSION.

Contemporary copy of a portion of the above—to the end of the 5th paragraph, "fortified with artillery."
Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1607.
Nov. 8. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 219.

440. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They now send back Sir Oliver Lambert, who was sent over to them with the first advertisement of the flight of the Earls, having made use of his knowledge and experience. They know of nothing they have omitted to certify to him already, but refer him to Sir Oliver Lambert for many things too long to write, which Sir Oliver can inform him of, having been sundry times present at the debates of the Council on these matters. They send him back the more speedily, in order that he may see to the safe transport of the 400 men that embark at Chester. They do not recommend him to one who so well knows his merits, further than to say that he has diligently attended to the business he came for, and bears with him marks of the King's favour, which increase his state and fortune.—Whitehall, 8 November 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Notingham, T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Worcester, H. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

Nov. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 165 A.

441. P. LOMBARD, Archbishop of Armagh, to the LORD MACQUIRE.[1]

His Lordship's dexteritie and industrye in compassing so worthye a worcke as to bring out of eminent danger such a nobie companye as he (Lombard) understands to be saulflye landed in France, and now, he trusts, come to Flanders, as it is acceptable to God and gratefull to all good men, soe he trusts that by the omnipotent God, whoe hetherto hath so prosperouslye directed the same, is ordained for the great good of their afflicted countrye and nation. Thanks him most hartlye for the same, and offers his searvice, whear he may be able, either here or elsewhear, to further their godlye interprises and indevors. Commends them to the tuicion of God.—Rome this 10th of November, a° 1607.

Signed: " Your assured friend and seruant in Christ,
PETER LOMBARD,
Archbyshoppe of Ardmach, Primate of Ireland."

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 165 A.

442. ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH to the LORD O'DONEL, EARL OF TIRCONELL.[2]

Althoughe knowing th' extremitye of the calamities in their afflicted countrye to be such that his honor, his brother, his sister, his little babye, whom God, together with them all, blesse, hath been driuen for their securitie to come away, he finds himself much greved and afflicted, yett understanding of

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 187–9.
[2] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 186–7.

1607.

their saulf arrivall, which, by this he trusts is in the cuntryes of their surest friendes and furtherers, and hoping that God Almightie of his goodnes will turne this their dangerous iourney and great travailes to the great good of the said oppressed cuntrye, he hereby receaves some comfort and solace.

A worthye enterprise was begonne for the maintening and restoring of the Catholicke religion by his honorable brother, who, being receaved to eternall glorye, whear his prayers are of greater efficacye with the Lord of heaven than his forces were vppon the earth, he trusts th' accomplishing of the said enterprise is researued and appointed for his Lordship by the grace of God. Wherein offering his seruice boath here and else wheresoeuer, he commends his Lordship and his companye to God his protection.—Rome, this 10th of Novembre 1607.

Signed: "Your assured friend and seruant in Christ,
PETER LOMBARD,
Archbisshoppe of Ardmach, Primate of Irland."

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 165 c.

443. THE ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH to FATHER FLORENCE CONRY.[1]

Could not read without tears his letter written the 20th of October; which, partly sorrow, partly joy, provoked—sorrow, considering the calamities of their afflicted country, come to that height and weight, thut such noble peers and pillars, whereby so many were sustained, are forced to fly thence for the safety of their lives; joy, receiving so good tidings as that they, being driven in such sort to shift for themselves, are arrived safely upon Catholic ground. For the which God be thanked and glorified.

Presently, upon the receipt of the letter, he went to impart the news unto his Holiness, who told him he had received them before, he thinks out of France, and communicated to him more than they contained, partly of the danger wherein the Lord O'Neill, and, consequently, his company, stood, and partly of the honourable usage shown by the French King in keeping them harmless since they landed upon his ground.

Doubts not his Holiness will show all fatherly favour and furtherance towards them in all occasions pretended or to be presented; whereof he wishes to be advertised, that he may serve them to his possibility, which he is so ready and resolute to do, that if it may stand them to stead, that he himself should accompany them wheresoever they go, they may command it.

Touching his nephew, as he wrote before in answering another letter, he now repeats that it is not expedient by any means he come hither. Understood he was brought

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 185–6. The same Florence O'Mulconnor already repeatedly referred to. *See* pp. 227, 254, 271, &c.

1607.

thither with intention that he should teach a course of philosophy, wherein, if he were employed, or be yet, he thinks it will be a good mean to quiet and settle him. He wishes to have a dispensation to be priested, being otherwise within age; but doubts whether their order hath not a privilege to present candidates of that age wherein he is. Wishes therefore to be advertised thereof, and to know his Reverence's judgment in this matter, that it may be disposed according thereunto.

All letters that shall be sent to him, touching these noble men come over, must be carefully and warefully delivered, and similar care and wariness used in reclaiming my letters.—Rome, this 10th of November 1607.

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 221, 65 D.

444. Daniel O'Carrol to Earl of Tyrone.[1]

Received on the 8th of November his letter of October 20th. Could not refrain from weeping to hear those Lords so banished; but, on the other part, felt comfort in that they escaped the bloody and tyrannous hands of their enemies who sought their utter overthrow. Presently showed the letter to the Lord Primate, who forthwith went to his Holiness, and advertised the same of all, who knew well the matter before; and when the Lord Primate told that they should have been taken otherwise, the Pope answered that they should not only have been taken, but also lost their heads. His Holiness is most glad of their safe arrival, and the Lord Primate is most ready to employ himself and all his endeavours for them, if they pass this way for Spain.

It were most honorable and profitable for their country that they should be as well accepted and welcome hither as any princes that came these many years to this court; but it were good their coming should not be made known but only to their friends. If they be resolved to come this way, begs to be apprised of it long before; for his Holiness will cause them to be well accepted, both in the ecclesiastical dominions and also by other princes in Italy; and his Holiness also, he hopes, will help them well to their purpose. Does not write to any of them at this present, but prays his Reverence to salute them and bid them welcome in his name; and, seeing he has no more but himself, offers his own service to them during life; for truly there is no danger nor travail that could interrupt him from their service. Let them, therefore, employ him as they will. If they come to Italy, he thinks it most fit that his Reverence should, in their name, require the Lord Primate to send him to meet them to Milan or Bolonia, in order that, before they come hither, they should know the state and circumstances of

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 183–5.

1607.

matters here. As desired in the last letter, will not remove hence until further advertisement, but begs to be advertised as soon as possible, having no means to continue here any further. Knows well there is no place in the world where their country has more need of one trusty man than this place, and if he could get any maintenance, would be contented to stay here until these Lords should have need of him elsewhere. But there is nothing that can keep him from serving them; for to serve them in their actions, he holds for certain is not to serve men, but rather to serve God Almighty and the Roman Catholic Church. Will stay until his Reverence shall advertise him further, and, in the meantime, begs to be commended most heartily to these noble men.

The General is come, and as for the things committed to him, will write further by the next occasion. Will procure the indulgence for his college. For St. Patrick's, St. Malachias, and St. Brigida, and the rest of his business, promises faithfully that solicitation and diligence will not fail. Begs to be heartily commended to Matthew Tullie, unto whom their country is bound for ever for this his attempt. Prays that God may keep these Lords, and direct them in all their actions, to the glory of his Divine Majesty, the increase of the Catholic Church, and the salvation of their own souls; for which all here will not cease to pray. Sends most hearty commendations to the Lord Henry, and both the doctors, F. Cusack and Friar Huge (*sic*).—Rome, 10 November 1607.

Pp. 2. *Add.* *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 166. **445.** List of Papers relating to the Munster Undertakers.

The estate of the Queen's remain in Ireland. Cart. 160, lib. 11.

An article in the Queen's Letters Patent to the undertakers to be free of customs for such things as they send. Cart. 162, lib. 11.

A mean how Ulster may be governed without charges to the Queen. Cart. 8, lib. 12.

Legg's information touching the abuse in the survey of the lands allotted to undertakers. Cart.

Assignment made to the undertakers of lands in Munster, sent from Sir Valentine Browne. Cart. 86, lib. 12.

The names of all the undertakers in Munster. Cart. 65, lib. 12.

The rents reserved in Munster and other places in Ireland. Cart. 77, lib. 13.

A plott taken how the province of Ulster may be reduced to dutiful obedience. Cart. 36, lib. 14.

Complaints of the undertakers concerning lands granted to divers by the Commissioners. Cart. 89, lib. 14.

A survey of Munster, anno 89. Cart. 95, lib. 14.

The substance of the Queen's grant to the undertakers of the attainted lands in Munster. Cart. 105, lib. 14.

1607.

Copy of the commission for passing the lands to the undertakers, according to a platt. Cart. 6, lib. 15.

Persons attainted whose lands are wholly found by office to the Queen. Cart. 63, lib. 15.

Lands escheated to the Queen in the counties of Kildare and Dublin. Cart. 76, lib. 15.

Articles to be answered by the Commissioners touching the undertakers. Cart. 105, lib. 15.

An abstract of the proceedings of the undertakers in Munster. Cart. 27, lib. 16.

An abstract of the orders made before the Commissioners in Munster, anno 92. Cart. 26.

Things to be considered of for the better execution of the plot for populating of Munster. Cart. 30, lib. 16.

A particular of the rents abated to the undertakers by the Commissioners. Cart. 57, lib. 16.

Commission for Ireland to grant lands in Munster. Cart. 208, lib. 16.

The names of gentlemen that desire to surrender their lands to the Queen. Cart. 131, lib. 16.

The planting of colonies will be best entrance to the reformation of Ulster. Cart. 142, lib. 18.

The charge of the whole provision of Munster, and the whole revenue thereof. Cart. 86, lib. 19.

A platt for establishing a sound government in the province of Munster. Cart. 113, lib. 19.

Memorial for Ireland written with my Lord's own hand. Cart. 35, lib. 20.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Cartuary of Irish papers necessary at this time, Oct. [1]607.

Nov. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 175. **446.** The Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.

Received their letters of the 29th Sept. and 26th Oct., on the 4th inst. Is pleased that so much is referred to his discretion, and trusts for the partition and settlement of the iniquitous countries, whereof he will give a faithful account to their Lordships, and with due respect of His Majesty's honour and profit. As soon as those things that they require can be advisedly wrought and made ready, they shall be fully advertised thereof; but now the business of the term will not permit him to make any great progress in these matters, as he must in many points have the assistance of the judges, who as yet cannot conveniently attend the same.

Soon after the receipt of those packets (which came fitly for that purpose) apprehended the Barons of Howth and Delvin, and committed them to this castle, having by good hope artificially drawn them both together to this town at that time, a thing which they had advisedly agreed to eschew a good while before. Desires to send them both, together with Sir Cormocke O'Neile to their Lordships, to be disposed of there, as may seem best to them; and though he is sufficiently warranted by former letters to send any man over, yet there is not any convenient shipping here at this time; and besides, being persons of their qualities, thinks it fit rather to expect their Lordships' further pleasure in their behalf; and therewithal whether he will send them guarded from hence thither, or but to the mayor of Chester only, and no further. Makes no doubt but the cause of their commitment is sufficiently known to their Lordships, though the first overture of those treasonable conspiracies was made to my Lord of Salisbury, and for so much as concerned his part, he has acted it, as near as he could, according to his Lordship's directions.

Has inclosed an advertisement which he received from Sir Rich. Hansarde; how true it is, he cannot otherwise assure them, for since that time he hears it not confirmed by any other out of those parts; but as yet it seems hard to give firm credit to it, in regard of his outward carriage heretofore, and of the obligation wherein he was specially bound to His Majesty for making him, of a bondman, free, and confirming of him in such an estate as few of his rank in this realm had a better or with better conditions. If this be true of him, knows few of his country birth in Ulster, in whom they may put any further confidence or trust, only Sir Neile Garve O'Donnell: his former merits plead for him, and he seems as willing and ready to do faithful service, as he is very well able and sufficient to perform it upon any occasion. He is here at this instant, expecting that some good consideration will be had of him. Prays their Lordships' leave to promise him some greater portion of land than he hath already, and to make it good unto him when the time shall serve. In doing this will have a care that he shall not have power to rule over such as either are freeholders or will bring any merit to challenge freeholders, and that, if Sir Cahir O'Doghertie be gone, he may have a good portion of that country, which being once settled in him, will make Sir Cahir lose all hope of regaining it again out of his hands.

The Viscount Mountgarrett and Sir Randle M'Donnell (two of Tirone's sons-in-law) have been here with him, notwithstanding the counsels or advices they had given them to the contrary. Sir Brian M'Mahowne and Sir Arthur Magneisse [Magennis] are ready to do the same if they have occasions or be required. Though there is reason to be jealous of some of these, yet he lets them come and go at their pleasures;—thereby to secure others who are very apt to conceive this thought generally, that they should be committed without respect. Such is the state of their consciences; but if they were to restrain all such as are suspected fautors of the fugitives, if they should come again in arms, all the prisons in the realm would not contain them.

There are such fabulous reports and rumours here spread everywhere of the fugitives' entertainment in Spain, and of their credit and good correspondence with foreign princes, that he has thought it needful to publish, by letters, all

1607.

abroad the substance of their Lordships' last letters to him, signifying their passage through France, and the earnest protestations of the Spanish ambassador there concerning them. But this people have for the most part so digested their other opinions and conceits of them, that he thinks it is not an angel from heaven, nor anything else but the very experience of the contrary, that can make them to expel these conceits which are so answerable to their affection and desires.

Sends herewith one of the proclamations now published, which he wishes may be agreeable with the form and style of their Lordships' intention and direction.

Mr. Burchenshaw is at this time so ill disposed in his health that he cannot, without further peril of his life, adventure to come to Chester, as they required, and will no doubt expect. Begs them to accept of his just excuse, and to pardon him for this time.

After they shall have received the men and money assigned to them, which he prays them with all speed to send away, does not doubt but, by God's assistance, they shall be sufficiently enabled therewith to maintain everything here in the present quiet state they are in, and until the ill-affected be encouraged by foreign assistance; the diversion whereof and the further defences against it he recommends to their good care and circumspection, which he has hitherto found to be a singular comfort and encouragement to himself and all other His Majesty's servants and servitors here.—Dublin, 10 November 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd. Encloses,*

Nov. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 175 I.

447. *Proclamation on the Flight of Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell.*

Proclamation declaring the flight of Tirone, Tirconnel, and Couconaght Oge Maguire; and proclaiming that their land and countries have been seized into the King's hands, Dublin, 9 Nov. 1607.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., D. Thomond, Th. Ridgeway, Rich. Wingfield, Ja. Ley, Nic. Walch, Hum. Wynch, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Hen. Harrington, Geff. Fenton, Hen. Powre, Garret Moore, Ric. Cooke, Ja. Fullerton, Adam Loftus.

Printed broad sheet.

Nov. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 173.

448. *Sir Richard Hansard to the Lord Deputy.*

The bearer of the letters enclosed being brought to him by one who knew him to belong to Sir Cahir O Dougherty, thought it fit to send himself and letters to his Lordship by his own messenger. Finds, upon conference with him, that he is well prepared to set a good colour upon his master's action, for he affirms that Sir Cahir's purpose was only to have cut wood at Canmoyre, for the finishing of a building which he has in hand, and that it being reported in the country (upon his

1607.

departure from his house) that he was entered into rebellion, he thought it not safe for him to return home until he should have obtained assurance of his life from his Lordship. What his determination was, is, he thinks, known to a few; but, whatsoever was intended, it is certain that this carriage has been hitherto not in any other thing culpable than in arming of about seventy men of his own country, which number he studies to increase by adding to them of the inhabitants of Enishowen, refusing to receive such strangers as have made offer to follow him. He returned into the lower part of Enishowen upon Tuesday by boat, as he departed, where he now remains, and safely may ever rest there; for (as his Lordship well understands) the weak forces in these parts are not of power to offend him, and even if they were, yet should he (Hansard) pause to undertake the prosecution of him until he should learn his Lordship's pleasure. Has examined Walter M'Loughlin (according to his Lordship's direction) and cannot find that there was any letter sent from the Earl of Tyrone to his Lordship. Only this is confessed, that O'Neignton sent his will to his wife, containing the disposal of his goods, whereof peradventure the report of a letter might grow.—Lifford, 6 Nov. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 10. Docquet Book, Nov. 10. **449.** WARRANT for ORDNANCE and MUNITION.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay to Lord Carew, lieutenant of the ordnance, the sum of 3216*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*, and to Sir Henry Lea, master of the armoury, 523*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*, for provision of ordnance and munition.

Nov. 10. Docquet Book, Nov. 10. **450.** WARRANT for delivery of MUNITION.

Warrant to Lord Carew to deliver, out of store, powder and other munition for furnishing the store in Ireland, and hereafter to furnish any quantity for Ireland when required under the hands of Lords of the Privy Council.

Nov. 13. Docquet Book, Nov. 13. **451.** [THE KING] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord President of Ireland for a grant in reversion to be drawn for Walter Wilson, gent., of the office of prothonotary in His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas.

Nov. 13. Docquet Book, Nov. 13. **452.** SAME to SAME.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to pass letters patent for Lord Danvers to be President of Munster, and to admit him to be one of the Privy Council. (*Docquet of No.* 453.)

Nov. 14. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 241. **453.** THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for letters patent to be made to Lord Davers [Danvers] to be President of Munster during pleasure, the place being void since the death of Sir Henry Brouncker, with the usual fees and emoluments. Also to be admitted as a member of the Council.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.

Nov. 14. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 221.

454. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and the rest of that COUNCIL.

The King's learned counsel in Ireland have perused the copies of the charters granted by different Kings and Queens to several cities and towns in Ireland, and the pleadings in the *quo warranto* suits commenced against them, and are of opinion that the charters give no warrant to exact the subsidy of tonnage and poundage, whether to them, or to those that have not pleaded. So that it appears to them (the Lords of the Council), that the cities and towns have no grounds to free themselves from paying over the subsidies of tonnage and poundage to His Majesty, nor to warrant them in exacting it from strangers to their own use.

They are therefore to be made aware that they are in arrear of great sums to His Majesty; and are to be summoned before the Deputy and to be apprised that, if they yield to His Majesty's will and agree to pay all subsidies of of tonnage and poundage, and cease to exact them from strangers, he will forego his claim for the arrears. They are not to suppose (as it has been rumoured), that His Majesty intends to give the benefit of the customs of this kingdom to any of his great subjects or servants.

They are to be informed that they will not be left in the power of any subject, but shall only depend on His Majesty, and shall be used as becomes merchants in their honest trade. A stay is to be made of the suits of *quo warranto* until the effect of this intimation to the cities and towns shall be known. They should diligently investigate the claim of a certain privilege called the Trinity Guild, which those towns pretend, to their own prejudice.—Whitehall, 14 November 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., E. Worcester, Notingham, T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

Nov. 14. Docquet Book, Nov. 14.

455. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, for a lease in reversion to Sir Oliver Lambert of certain Termon lands in the county of Cavan, and of the parsonage of Selsker, in the county of Wexford, for term of years.[1]

Nov. 14. Docquet Book, Nov. 14.

456. SAME to SAME.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, to grant to Sir Charles Wilmot a pension of 200*l.* by the year, English, on surrender of a former pension of 10*s.* per diem; also to admit him to be of the Privy Council.

Nov. 15. Acta Regia Hibernica. P. R. O., Dublin.

457. PROCLAMATION of the KING concerning the EARLS of TYRONE and TYRCONNELL.

States, for the information of his friends and neighbours abroad, that the fugitive Earls had not been promoted on

---

[1] See *infra*, p. 443, the warrant for this lease.

1607.

account of their superior rank and greatness, being base and rude in their original, but for reasons of State, and that they had fled the kingdom from inward terror of their own guilt, and that no harsh measures were intended against them on account of their religion, nor had they any injustice to complain of, for they feared that their treasonable practices in sending priests and others to make offers to foreign states and princes to induce them to invade the kingdom had been discovered. Under the condition of being made free from English government, they comprehended the utter extirpation of all the inhabitants of Ireland formerly descended of English race. Hopes this declaration will disperse and discredit all such untruths as these contemptible creatures shall disgorge against him, and procure them no better usage from foreign princes than those princes would wish should be afforded to any such pack of rebels born their subjects, and bound to them by so many obligations.—Westminster, 15th of November, in the 5th of the reign, A.D. 1607.

Enroll. Pat. Roll, 16 *James I.*

Nov. 17. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 223.

458. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

As there will shortly be occasion to enter into consideration of his scheme for the disposing of the escheated lands in the north, they think it will be necessary that he should send over some person fully informed of the state of those countries, with whom they may have fuller intercourse than is possible by letters. Suggest that Sir James Ley, the Chief Justice, who is already desirous to come over, might come furnished with the necessary information. His Majesty thinks that between this and Candlemas, he (Sir James Ley), may be supplied with this information, as he has been informed by Sir Oliver Lambert that he (Chichester) intends to draw nearer to those parts in person. Nevertheless, if Sir James' health be such, or there be any other cause, as to make his Lordship prefer any other for that purpose, it is left to his discretion.—Whitehall, 17 November 1607.

Signed: T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Salisbury, H. Northampton.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Lls. of the Counsell tuchinge an information tuchinge Ulster, &c. And to be transmitted by ye Lord Chiefe Justice."

Nov. 18. Cotton MSS. Vesp. C. X., 273 B. B.M.

√ **459.** EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sent him directions by his letter of 6th September, how to proceed in case Tyrone and his accomplices fled out of Ireland should arrive in Spain. Apprizes him now of what passed on their landing in France, and their reception in the Archduke's country, in order that he may be the better prepared if they repair into Spain. On their arrival in France the English ambassador demanded their stay, but the King replied that

1607.

France was an open country for passengers, and that upon their arrival at Quilleboeuf his cousin, the Duke of Monpensier, had given them his word for their free passage into the Archduke's country, and he would not revoke it. Besides, they had retired possibly out of their own country for matter of religion and private discontentment, and bade him be content as they would be gone presently. Hereupon they departed to Arras without coming to Paris, and without speaking to the King. On being come into the Archduke's country, Sir Thomas Edmondes, the ambassador, made the like request, but was answered that they were persons only fled for religion, and for hard measure received in point of their inheritance. And he prevailed nothing. But they were carried to the Archduke's presence at Bynche,[1] and thence to Brussels to be publicly feasted by the Marquis of Spinola, and are now placed at Louvaine, and a company purposely erected to pay their retinue that came over with them into entertainment, though now it is pretended that their wives and families shall be left at Louvaine, and Tyrone with Tyrconnell and M'Guire are to take their journey for Rome, and thence for Spain. Considering this coldness on the Archduke's part, and the false imputations of the fugitives, His Majesty has published the enclosed declaration[2] both in English and Latin, to give all princes to know the true cause of their flight, and treat them accordingly. So that, if they come into Spain, he (Cornwallis) may with the more confidence make it known that they are rebels and traitors, and ought not by the treaty to be so much as harboured there, much less cherished and entertained; unless they will prefer private allegations of traitorous wretches before the word of a King, so solemnly declared and so well grounded upon apparent proofs, even of those that were themselves of this conspiracy. He is to show grounds to prove that the King is not (as supposed) inclined to throw any impediments in the way of the treaty on foot between the Spaniards and the Low Countries. Explains the position of the English as regards the proposal made by the Low Countries for a defensive league between His Majesty and the French, and them, before they enter into a treaty with the Archdukes.—Whitehall, 18 November 1607.

Pp. 5. Copy.

Nov. 18.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 260.

460. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Attorney or Solicitor-General.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of the following fairs to David Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, and his heirs:—A fair to be held yearly for ever at Castle Lyons upon Whitsun-Tuesday, to continue for two days. Another at Timoleague, yearly, upon Midsummer Day, otherwise called St. John

---

[1] Binche, in the province of Hainaut; near which was Marimont, the Archduke's summer palace.

[2] The proclamation, *supra*, pp. 330–31.

1607.

Baptist's Day (unless it be Sunday, and then the next day) to continue two days. Another at Carrigton Hill, yearly, on 1st March, called St. Davy's Day, also for two days;—leaving a blank for the fine, and reserving yearly to His Majesty for each fair 6*s.* 8*d.* harps.—Dublin Castle, 18 November 1607.

P. ½. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.* "The Lord Barrie's faiers. Nov. 18, 1607."

Nov. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 176.

461. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Albeit it is their part to labour with their best industry to have this government carried in so clear a course that no occasion should break out for giving their Lordships advertisement of disasters or dangerous accidents, yet, considering the state of the time, abounding more and more in bad practices and all manner of perfidious devices growing out of the poisoned hearts of this people, it is not possible to prevent sundry inconveniences by which wicked men, laden with the guilt of their own consciences, may attempt to free themselves from the stroke of law and justice. Out of this ground riseth the occasion of this present dispatch:—namely, the two barons of Howth and Delvin, being prisoners in this castle of Dublin (as the Deputy in his last signified to their Lordships), and Delvin apprehending in his own heart how deeply he stood inculped in high treason, and his guilty conscience urging him strongly therein, made an escape over the wall of the castle, being of a great height, by means of a rope 35 yards long, on Saturday night, being the 21st of this present; and this albeit the constable of the castle, being His Majesty's officer of the place by letters patent, was sundry times both warned and charged by the Deputy to have an extraordinary care for his safe keeping, and soldiers were appointed to strengthen his watch about him, besides sending the chief officers of his house sundry times to put him in mind that he should so secure the Baron's lodging that no way might be left for his escape, with many other strict warnings to see all other places straitly searched from time to time, and especially to lodge some man of trust within the Baron's chamber, which had been the way to prevent his escape if he would have observed that advice. But to this he answered that he would undertake his safe keeping and answer it with his life; which notwithstanding, he neglected his duty, insomuch as by his wilful omission or rather presumption (if he be clear from corruption), the Baron had opportunity to make good his escape. All this the constable hath confessed, submitting himself to the ordinary course of justice for his offence; which they make bold to signify to their Lordships, that they may know as well the manner of the escape, as by whose default it was done.

Having already removed the constable from the place, they are now to consider of some course of proceeding to be

1607.

holden with him for his punishment, which they will signify in their next dispatch. In the meantime to meet with such inconveniences as might break out upon his escape, they have despatched the marshal with forces into his country and the borders adjoining (where it is thought he will seek to nestle), and instructions to prosecute him in all places; and they have besides published a proclamation in all the shires thereabout both to stay such loose and idle people as might join with him, and to draw all such as are his confederates and others that shall abet, relieve, or succour him within the compass of treason, if they shall offend in that point. This course which they thought best for preventing all sudden eruptions upon his sudden escape. Some of these proclamations they have now sent to their Lordships; humbly desiring with speed His Majesty's direction for their further proceeding with him, whether they shall hold on the prosecution begun till he be either killed, taken, or driven out of the realm, or how His Majesty shall be inclined to have him taken to mercy, in case he sue for it, which his mother, whom they have retained in this city, and other his friends, have already done in his behalf.

The 22nd instant, there landed 400 foot from Chester. Made distribution of them to several captains: most of them shall this day follow the marshal. 200 foot landed in Munster from Barstable (*sic*); but of the 100 horse and the 200 foot to make up the number of 800 consigned for this kingdom, they hear nothing. With money to pay them from time to time, they are in good hope, notwithstanding Delvin's escape, to be able to render a good account of this government if no foreign forces shall arrive; which assistance is strongly expected by this people, who, since the fugitive Earls' departure, are, for the most part, wavering and inconstant, especially in Ulster.—Dublin, 26 November 1607.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Thomond, Rog. Midensis, Th. Ridgeway, H. Wynch, Anth. Sentleger, Ja. Ley, Ol. St. John, H. Power, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.* "Rec. 3 Dec." *Encloses,*

Nov. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 176 I.

462. *Proclamation against receiving or harbouring the Baron Delvin, and for his apprehension, by the Lord Deputy and Council.*

Arthur Chichester.

Whereas Richard, Lord Baron of Delvin, lately apprehended and committed to the Castle of Dublin for high treason, sufficiently discovered and made manifest unto us, the Lord Deputy and Council, being guilty in his own conscience of the said treason, hath, on Saturday night last, being the one and twentieth of this present month, by practice of some of his servants and negligence or corruption of his keeper, broken prison and escaped out of the Castle of Dublin, which escape in itself is also high treason; whereupon we are well

1607.

assured that he will withdraw himself into some place, where he conceiveth he shall be relieved and protected for a time, until he may secretly fly out of this kingdom; we do therefore, in His Majesty's name, proclaim and publish that all and every person or persons who shall from henceforth receive, relieve, or abet him the said Lord Baron of Delvin, or any of his confederates and adherents, by giving or supplying unto him or them any meat, drink, money, arms, horse, munition, or any otherwise succour or comfort whatsoever, shall be reputed and adjudged high traitors. Wherefore, we also, in His Majesty's name, straightly charge and command all His Majesty's loyal subjects, upon their duty of allegiance, not only to forbear to receive or relieve him, the said Baron of Delvin, or any of his confederates or adherents, but also to make diligent search and inquire in what place the said Baron and his confederates shall from time to time lurk or be received, and them to bring or cause to be brought under safe custody unto us, for which such reward shall be given as shall be answerable to so good a cause. And we do further in His Majesty's name, publish that none of His Majesty's good and lawful subjects shall, by pretence or colour of the prosecution of him the said baron and his adherents, be any way molested, troubled, or impeached in their bodies, lands, or goods, so long as they continue in their loyalty and due obedience to His Majesty and the laws of this kingdom.

Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 23rd day of November 1607.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Th. Dublin, Canc., D. Thomond, Rog. Midensis, Th. Ridgeway, Ri. Wingfield, Ja. Ley, Ni. Walsh, Hu. Wynch, Ant. Sentleger, Ol. St. John, Hen. Harrington, Geff. Fenton, Hen. Power, Garret Moore, Fraunces Stafford, Ri. Cooke, Ja. Fullerton, Adam Loftus.

1 *broad sheet, printed.*

Nov. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 177.

463. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Since his last has by good hap lighted upon Owen Grome Magragh, the friar mentioned by Delvin in his confession, from whom he cannot as yet get the truth, not even so much as is confessed by Howth and Delvin themselves, touching his coming unto them; for he saith upon oath that he saw neither of them since they came out of England, but of this his Lordship shall hear more by the next.

And now having brought the business to so good a pass, the negligence or corruption of an unworthy officer has not only overthrown much of his labours, but brought new work upon him; for the constable of this castle (who holds his place by letters patent passed long before his (Chichester's) time), notwithstanding his charge, watch, and directions, has suffered Delvin to escape. This was on Saturday last at night, being the 21st of this instant. Can as yet learn no particulars as to the manner, except that it was by a rope of 30 yards long that

1607.

he passed over the wall, which is of great height; and albeit, this is an accident which has often happened in this place, yet it is very grievous to him (Chichester) who was never stricken with the like misfortune. Has said enough of such a subject, and humbly prays his Lordship to acquaint His Majesty therewith, who, he hopes, will lay the blame and punishment where it is due. Will send over Howth and Sir Cormacke O'Neale by the first passage that goes hence. The general letters to the Lords of the Council declare the course they have taken upon this accident. He will humbly submit to such directions as he shall receive, and in the meantime will not forbear to prosecute him (Delvin), and hopes the worst that can come of it will be but a trouble for a time. Received yesterday two proclamations and certain letters from their Lordships by the post barque. Will follow the directions contained in them, and return by her to you those which are the most unpleasing tidings that ever he sent since his time.—And so, &c.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 178.

464. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to the EARL OF THOMOND.

Sends a report on the state of the munitions in Munster.—Dublin, 27 Nov. 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.:* "Earl of Thomond, one of the chief commissioners for Munster."

Nov. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 179.

465. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The general letter signifying Delvin's escape being stayed by foulness of weather, he has, since the date of that letter, received the enclosed from him; and as it is written with his own hand, thinks it best to transmit the original together with a copy of his answer. His youth, the foulness of his offence, and the yll [ill] counsel he will receive from such as are about him, are likely to make him to seek larger promises of life and liberty before he submit himself; albeit he understands not as yet of more than 40 that are resorted unto him, who are loose and idle men, and will adhere to any man that will make a head for rebellion. And the kingdom is so full of that sort that they may soon increase, if it be not their good hope to light upon him now in the beginning. He writes his letters from Cloughoughter, which is an old castle without roof, standing in a lough in the county of Cavan, which he meant to take into the King's hands and make fit to contain a store of munition and victuals to supply that country upon occasion, it being passable by boat, with a little help over a ford or two, almost to Balashanan. He trusted not to that refuge, but is fled to the mountains of Slewcarberie, which is a strong place, especially at this season of the year. Has directed Mr. Marshal to follow him thither, but has not heard from him since he went hence. Prays his Lordship to procure the King's directions concerning him,

1607.

and either to receive or prosecute him; for to protect him he knows will strengthen him, as well in force as opinion. Sir Cahir O'Dogherty came to him (Chichester) yesternight from the north, and would have him believe that he intended not to fly or revolt, but howsoever he may hear his excuses, he cannot think him free from ill meaning. Will take the best assurance he can upon him, and will so return him, that others may not be scared by his restraint, which he well deserves; but this treason has been long in plotting, for it took beginning before the powder treason was discovered, and how far it hath sped itself he knows not.

The Bishop of Derry writes that they are suspicious of O'Cahane, and that he refuses to come to them, and wishes to see an alteration of the government, so that the English, who never did him harm, may no more command over him, unless it be in restraining him from cutting and killing his neighbours. He is a barbarous unworthy man, and not to be dealt withal but by strong hand. Beseeches his Lordship to hasten the Presidents to their charges, for he doubts this people very much, and cannot himself attend all places. Prays God that all may turn to the best; of which he is confident, if His Majesty will take a resolute course to root out the ill members, and place better subjects in their rooms; for it is severity of justice and no course else, that can reform this kingdom. Craves pardon for plain delivery of what he thinks.—Castle of Dublin, 28 November 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Encloses,*

Nov. 23. **466.** *Lord Delvin to the Lord Deputy.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 179 I.

Lest, from his unexpected departure, it should be thought that he intends anything unworthily against his sovereign King or country, has thought it meet to acquaint his Lordship that he did it, not so much for the safety of his life, as to prevent the certain ruin of his estate, which would of force happen if he had been sent for England. For his fault, being only in thought, and not in act, and occasioned by the subtleties of another to entrap his youth, gave him no cause to despair of His Majesty's gracious consideration and pardon; but knowing that his poor living was not able to yield him maintenance there, and not ignorant of the malice of some adversaries, who upon such advantage would do all they could to deprive him of his life, as they have heretofore sought to despoil him of his fortunes, he is therefore constrained to take this course for his security; hoping ere long, according to his true loyal intent, which he resolves to carry during life (whereof his dearest blood shall give assured testimony, if cause be offered), his Highness will be graciously pleased to forgive and forget his untimely fault. And to this purpose his earnest desire to his Lordship is that, as he accounts his Highness' favour to be his highest good in this world, so by his Lordship's honourable endea-

1607.

vours he may become so happy as ever to have a cause for so great a good to honour him. And in the meantime craves that he himself and such as follow him may be protected, until such time as his Lordship shall know His Majesty's pleasure further.—Cloughoughter, Monday, 23 *November* 1607.

Signed: Delvin.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Nov. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 179 II. **467.** *Lord Deputy to the Baron of Delvin.*

Has received his letter dated the 23rd of this instant. Will not question the excuses he alleges for his breach of prison, neither will he put off the veil he uses to cover his undutiful and disloyal practices. But as he seeks a protection (a course too much sought and used in this kingdom), he will declare what he thinks meet to grant him upon these his letters, leaving him to make use of the other points when he shall have time and occasion. But before he enters thereto, must summon him to consider of the desperate estate to which he has brought himself and his house. For by the course they have taken both to proclaim and prosecute him, he may perceive how far they are from seeking to reclaim him and his adherents by promises or entreaties. But that it may appear to the world how far the King's chief ministers here are from seeking the ruin of His Majesty's subjects, when they may preserve them without dishonour to so great a Majesty, he will, notwithstanding his double crime, accept of the humble submission of himself to His Majesty's mercy, so he performs the same before him within five days after receipt of this, or within that time before the marshal of His Majesty's army, who is upon the borders nearer to him, and who shall have notice hereof, and directions to bring him safely to the Deputy; and at his coming he shall receive good usage until the Deputy shall receive His Majesty's further pleasure, in whose princely mercy he advises him absolutely to repose himself. For such people as have followed him or have come to him since his breach of prison, if any be, let them return to their former dwellings, where they shall remain in peace.—From His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 27*th of November* 1607.

Signed: A. C.

Endd.: "A copy of the Lord Deputy's letter in answer to the Baron of Delvin."

Nov. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 180. **468.** CAPTAIN WM. POWER to SALISBURY.

Solicits favour in his suits. Complains of the injustice of his predecessor, Hugh Cuff, who had made secret conveyances of certain lands before surrender of them to him.—Dublin, 29 November 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1607.
Nov. 29.
Docquet Book, Nov. 29.

469. Pension of Earl of Nottingham.

An annuity of 3,000*l.* granted to Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and the Lord Howard, his heir apparent, for seven years, to be paid out of the customs and subsidies of tonnage and poundage in Ireland.

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 181.

470. Sir Francis Shaen to Salisbury.

Expresses his thankfulness for the favours received at his father's and his own hands. These fugitive Earls have offered an occasion to present to his Lordship the division of Tyrconell (written as well in Irish as in English) into certain *tuedums*,[1] being, as he takes it, the fourth part of a barony. This country, for the most, being apportioned to certain petty lords under O'Donnell, yielded an annual rent to the Kings of England, with risings out and other services, which he hears are not only extinguished, but most of the country also has been bestowed by His Majesty upon the Earl; and this without the attaint of the one or the other. Upon which tuedums or cantreds the Earl imposed a rent fourfold more than any O'Donnell had, thereby forcing them to become tenants-at-will to himself, which is now regained to His Majesty by his ungrateful and disloyal behaviour. In bestowing whereof great circumspection is to be used, that the King's former rights omitted in the Earl's grant may again be revived. And likewise in the disposing thereof consideration is to be had, whether it be fitter to plant English there, or to continue and conjoin the former inhabitants expulsed by the Earl. By the first the country will be strengthened against foreign enemies and domestical rebels, but then His Majesty's rents will be lessened. By the second His Majesty's revenues will be increased, but then the inhabitants will evermore be subject to revolts and disloyalties. This, in his opinion, may be helped by a mixture:—Every tuedum (such excepted as the Earl imposed upon what he would) to be divided; the better places for strength and commodity to be given to the English, the other remain to the natives, as holding of the English:—by which means each party will rest contented, inward grudges, the original causes of discontentments, will be cut off, and the imputation of extirpation of the Irish nation will be avoided, the English reaping the benefit of the present inhabitants towards their better settling, and they also very well satisfied, in regard of their liberty from the slavery whereunto the Earl had brought them, and their restoration by His Majesty's favour to so great a part of their lost patrimony; which mercy will not only contain them in their loyalty, but will also withdraw their dependency and alienate their affections from the Earl and his posterity. It is convenient to keep in His Majesty's hands the sea coast places of most moment;—as Ballasheanna, Downegall, Callybeg, Tylynhaven [Teelin], M'Swyne ne Dowe's castle, near Claddagh, and

---

[1] Formed from tuaṫa, *districts* (pl. of tuat, people).

1607.

Rathmolan upon Loughsowlie [Lough Swilly], or so many of these as shall be thought meet, and so much of the next adjoining lands to be annexed to every such place as shall in time of peace defray the charge thereof; among which Callybeg and Bellasheanna are most to be respected, the one for the goodness of the harbour, open and secure at all times for the largest ships, where a sk ons [sconce] would be made upon the mouth thereof, to which nature hath afforded a good mean on either side, although he, for many reasons, prefers the east side. To Ballasheanna, standing in the meare (mere) of Ulster and Connaght, Bondrowes and the cantred of Moygeaunie, containing four or five miles square, would be united on the west, and the abbey of Asseroy with a competent scope by south-east the Earne, a good mean to defray the charge thereof. Bellyck (Belleek) is within the compass of Moygeauny upon the river of the Earne, where it beginneth to be passable with boats eastward to Beltyrbyrt [Belturbet], in the county of Cavan. Would wish Sir Neale Garrow O'Donnell to be greatly regarded in the disposing of Tyrconnell, not only for his past services, but also because he will prove a good instrument upon all foreign attempts. Innyshowen, O'Doghertie's Country, part of Tyrconnell, about 30 miles in length and about 14 broad, the gadge of 10,000 English lives and an infinite mass of treasure, was bestowed upon Sir Cahir O'Doghertie, a man of small right to the whole, without the reservation of poor men's rights, whereby he may, it is said, spend 2,000*l.*, if not 3,000*l.*, yearly. The city of Derry, built by the English in hope that Inyshowen would be made an English colony, was not so much remembered as with a poor common to grass their horses in ; a pitiful omission, prejudicing His Majesty's service, and defrauding many who hoped that that city would prove a yoke to curb and restrain the north, from whence in all ages the confusion of that kingdom hath sprung, which now or never will be quite cut off by this plantation. Sir Cahir O'Doghertie's grant would be looked into to help and cure this languishing city, the rather that he and O'Cahan are become such neighbours to it that men of sense may judge that they desire the utter ruin of such a yoke; by which means good gentlemen, once planters of that good foundation, after their great expenses, have quitted their habitations, which portendeth the desolation of that place of so great moment. Will omit that royal gift bestowed upon Sir Randall M'Sawerlie [M'Sorley], which might have served him and many more.

The sea, open from Loughfoyle to Bellasheanna, yielding wealth by fishing and commercing and transportation for all commodities, will encourage men to the plantation of that country; to which, he suggests, if the command of four or five of the companies already erected or to be erected be bestowed upon the undertakers proportionally, to help their better settling, it will help the plantation and not hinder the service elsewhere; they being as ready to answer from thence as from

1607.

other places where the said companies are ordinarily garrisoned in. And these inhabitants in a short time will far surpass any sent hence to the service of Ireland, as enabled by their own means, together with His Majesty's pay. Conceives this to be the briefest way (whereof let the Derry be an instance) to settle and defend that country without charge to His Majesty other than ordinary. This course being held, many who served in the late wars, and are now discontented, will offer themselves to be partakers of so beneficial a plantation. What shall His Majesty lose hereby, but the alteration of a shallow-headed captain for a staid man, for a sharking cut-purse a householder, and a serviceable man for a sneak or a drone? These undertakers may prove to be of the old garrison soldiers that never as yet were provided for; by which means also His Majesty shall be eased of such recompense as any of these might demand for service. The like order might be observed for Tyrone, Shane and Tyrlagh, O'Neale's sons, to be remembered, for suppressing Tyrone's faction upon any occasion. This country is edged on the east by Logh Sydney, in Irish Loghneagh, by the sea on the north, affording all good means for planting, and by Loghfoyle on the west, yielding good neighbours, with many other good benefits. Maguyre's country, divided in two by Loghearne, would be settled and planted as the rest. The Earne hath divers passages, as Innyshkyllyn, Lysgowle, Dowynish [Devenish], held heretofore by the English, and if again guarded, will re-establish the quiet of that country with the borders of the Earne, fitting both for the service and victualling of the planters and forces. These embraced, hopes the King will reap a part of that 22,000*l.* which in old time his ancestors received yearly out of the north, as appears by record. And for the well and quiet governing of these colonies, a choice should be made of a man of sufficiency; and forasmuch as Sir Arthur Chichester manages Ireland in the general, knows none so fit to supply that government of the north as Sir Henry Dowckeray [Docwra]. Does not name these honourable personages for any private respect, having received very hard measure undeserved at his Lordship's hands, yet with patience fit to be endured by an honest subject, (which he will impart at more leisure only to his Lordship, and then crave his Honour's favourable letter for his Lordship's reconciliation); but moved by their worthiness and sufficiency to perform and undergo so heavy a charge, he has made this selection out of many. In this plantation a caveat is to be had that the planted having these lands conferred upon them, in part to contain the Irish in obedience, shall have no absolute power to make sale of any portion to the natives of that country. The late flight of the two Earls, by the sale of Rathmolan, by which they shipped themselves, may be a document, which if it had been in the English's hands, as was intended, their long-hatched treasons had ere this been discovered, and their flight, which is

1607.

like to prove so pernicious to Ireland, had been prevented. It is requisite to reserve places for the Governor's abode;—which he wishes to be Knockfergus and Cowlran [Coleraine] for both the Clandeboys on the east; the old castle upon the river of Omye and Monaghan for Tyrone, the nether part whereof will ever stand in awe of the Derry; with which Bellasheanna for Downegal on the west, and Rathmolan on the north, will bridle Tyrconnell; and Inyshkyllin and Dowyins [Devenish] upon the Earne to be for the governor in Fermanagh; with this rule everywhere, to have the ways opened and made passable, which is a good introduction to allure the good subject to frequent those rude and unhaunted countries. And though he knows his Lordship to be thoroughly furnished with exquisite knowledge in the whole state of that country, yet he has presumed, in discharge of part of that duty he owes to him, to present this his simple collection grounded upon experience.—30 November 1607.

Signed: [The signature has been written over]. *Encloses,*

Agso an ṁeid tuaṫa ata a ttir Conuill.	*This is the Number of Tuaths that are in Tirconnell.*
1. Tuaṫ glenn elaḋ a bfuil 30 ceṫraṁ inte fa ioc, et 13 da ṡaoirse da nos Clainne dalaiġ.	1. *The* tuath *of Glenn-Ela, in which are* 30 *quarters paying rent, and* 13 *free, according to the usage of Clann-Dalaigh.*[1]
2. Tuaṫ blaḋaċ .i. mar so atais; baile glenna suiliġ, baile ċois lennainne, et baile ḋoire oġra, et baile loċa beṫaḋ, baile na cruaiċe, ḋa ḃaile na rossann.	2. *Tuath-bladhach; that is, the bally of Glenswilly, the bally of Cosh-Lennain, and the bally of Derry-ora, and the bally of Lough Neagh, the bally of the Croagh, the two ballys of Rossans.*
3. Tuaṫ ṫire henna o sruṫin na taṁae faide gonuige béal aṫa trona, 46 ceṫraṁna.	3. *The* tuath *of Tir-Enna, from the streamlet of the Tamha-fada unto Bel-atha-trona;* 46 *quarters.*
4. Tuaṫ a lagain abfuil 9 gceṫraṁna et da ḟiċet.	4. *The* tuath *of the Lagan, in which are* 9 *quarters and two score.*
5. Tuaṫ airdmioġair et ṫire breassail, 7 leṫ tuaiṫ ata ann gaċ cuid aca; 18 gceṫraṁna sa ċuid.	5. *The* tuath *of Ardmire and Tir-Bressail; and a half* tuath *that is in each division of them;* 18 *quarters in each division.*
6. Tuaṫ glenna finne.	6. *The* tuath *of Glenn-Finne.*
7. Tuaṫ buigiollaċ .i. duthaiḋ i buiġill.	7. *The* tuath *of Boylagh,* i.e., *O'Boyle's country.*
8. Leṫ tuaiṫ ċloiċe an aolaiġ.	8. *The half* tuath *of Cloghaneely.*
Bi tuaṫ glenna finne, tuaiṫ buigiollaċ 7 leṫ tuaiṫ cloiċe	*The tuath of Glenn-Finne, the tuath of Boylagh, and the*

---

[1] Clann-Dalaigh was the tribe-name of the O'Donnells.

an aolaiġ, fa gnaṫ gerraḋ ag fer ionaḋ I Doṁnuill.	*half tuath of Cloghaneely are subject to perpetual "cutting" [exactions] from O'Donnell's locum-tenens.*
9. Tuaṫ Cille mic nenain.	9. *The* tuath *of Killmacrenan.*
10. Trí tuata taindutḣaiḋ mic suibne Fanaḋ, et 4 ceṫraṁan i Fainiḋ.	10. *Three* tuaths *that are in M'Swine Fanad's country, and* 4 *quarters in Fanad.*
11. Trí tuaṫa imur an gen aindutḣaiḋ mic suibne na ttuaṫ.	11. *Three* tuaths *also in M'Swine na Doe's Country.*]
12. 37 gceṫraiṁna ta 'ndutḣaiḋ mic suibne bannaiġ.	12. *Thirty-seven quarters that are in the country of M'Swine Bannagh.*
13. Triuċa ced ata 'ndutḣaiḋ I Docartaiġ.	13. *A tricha-ced (a cantred) that is in O'Doherty's Country.*

Pp. 3. *Add.*

1607.
[Nov.]
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 67.

471. [Sir Arthur Chichester and the rest of the Council to the King.]

About ten days before Christmas were sent two of the inferior judges and one of His Majesty's learned counsel, into Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with a commission of Oyer and Terminer, to take indictments against the fugitive Earls and their principal adherents.

Delivered with them sundry examinations which the Lord Deputy had in his hands, proving divers high points of treason against them; viz., that they conspired and resolved to take the castle of Dublin and other principal forts, to kill the Lord Deputy and Council, to stir a new rebellion within the realm, and withal to bring in foreign forces; that they committed divers rebellious acts immediately before their departure, and departed with an intent to return with a foreign power to invade the realm.

An indictment containing these points being drawn against the two Earls, Maguire, and divers others of their followers, was preferred first in the county of Donegal, where the Commissioners sate first, because the fugitives were all assembled together there, and made their flight from thence. The principal gentlemen of that county, being summoned of the grand jury, readily and willingly found the bill true, so that they stand all indicted in one bill of these many points of treason. The Commissioners sate likewise in Tyrone, where the Earl of Tyrone was particularly indicted by his own tenants and followers for taking upon him the name of O'Neil, which is high treason by Act of Parliament here; and was likewise indicted of 19 several murders (murder being likewise treason in this kingdom) committed by his command since he was last received to grace. These indictments are removed by *certiorari* to the King's Bench.

1607.

P. 1. *Hol. of Sir John Davys. Not add. Not endd.*

[This is evidently a draft of a letter sketched for the Lord Deputy or Lord Deputy and Council, by Sir John Davys.

The King's letter, dated 20 November 1607, in answer (apparently) to this, is to be found in *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica,* or Collection of State Papers, vol. i. p. 513. 2 vols. 8vo. Dublin, 1772.]

[Nov.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 175 A.

472. MEMORANDA regarding the PRESIDENCY OF MUNSTER.

The President to have his two companies, the one of horse, the other of foot.

That there be a pinnace appointed to lie upon the coasts of Munster.

That the President may be authorised to stop appeals to the judges at Dublin, or any review of their judgments in the province of Munster.

That the President, by special warrant, be made receiver for His Majesty of that province.

To have power (as others have had) for the substituting of a Vice-President.

That a competent allowance be granted towards the extraordinary charge of intelligence.

There are divers petty offices in that county, as those of clerk of the council, serjeant-at-arms, registrars, constables, &c., which, whether they are in the President's gift or no, I cannot certainly learn.

That His Majesty will either be pleased that the patent for this government may be for life, or else that the release of my pension may be conditional for so long as I shall enjoy the presidency of Munster.

Pp. 3. *Endd.* : "L. Danvers."

Dec. 3. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 262.

473. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon to 43 persons, of whom Walter French, of Turlogh, in the county of Clare, merchant, is the first.—Dublin, 3 December 1607.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Not endd.*

At the foot is a note in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting :—" The names above written were examined by the Earl of Thomond, and certified to be meane men, and for small and pettie crimes done longe since ; but if some fine may be imposed for the Kinge it were agreeable to a former order in this kynd. Arthur Chichester."

Dec. 4. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 295.

474. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Having received special direction from the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council of England for pardoning George Houth, for some reasons moving them, and especially for

1607.

discovering a plot which was intended to surprise this castle; in accomplishment thereof, these are to wit and require him upon sight hereof to draw forth a fiant of His Majesty's most gracious, free, and general pardon, without fine or exception, to the said George Houth, for all offences committed before the date hereof, inserting therein the ordinary promises of putting in sureties, and pleading his pardon, not, however, to pardon intrusions, fines of alienations.—Dublin Castle, 4 December 1607.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "4th December 1607. George Houth's warrt for his pdon."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 182. **475.** The EARLS' LETTERS to SPAIN.

Advertisements of the packets of letters sent into Spain by the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, by Nicholas Oge Linche and Matthew Flood, *alias* Fullij. The Earls on receiving the answer departed speedily.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Dec. 6. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 227. **476.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend Lord Danvers, appointed President of Munster, to his favour, in all that concerns that service, as a person of extraordinary merit, especially in that kingdom, where he received those marks of honour in service which His Majesty has since confirmed to him by matter of more reward to him and his posterity; so however, as not to derogate from his (Chichester's) eminent place or command, or in any way to cross His Majesty's service.

There are two things in particular that they were commanded by the King to mention. First, that in case of the death of Lord Danvers' mother, he (the Lord Deputy) will oppose no obstacle to his immediate repair into England, to attend to his estate, except there should be some great necessity to the contrary. Secondly, with regard to the proposition made by some that no justices of assize should be sent into that presidency, it is left altogether to his (Chichester's) discretion to send or to stay them.—Whitehall, 6 December 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., Salisbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, L. Stanhope.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.*

Dec. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 183. **477.** MABEL, COUNTESS OF KILDARE, to the LORD DEPUTY.[1]

Albeit she is in the testimony of a clear conscience, free from the least imputation that might bring her loyalty in suspicion, and though she has cause to be comforted by remembering that, notwithstanding other manifold miseries inflicted upon her by God's divine appointment for her great

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 244–6.

1607.

good, His gracious providence has protected her from incurring her Sovereign's displeasure for any desert of her own, yet she is now in her old days brought to extreme grief, hearing that the projects and practices intended by those that lately had manifested their loud affections towards their Prince and Sovereign, were contained and plotted at Maynooth, where she is forced, through age and weakness, to continue her residence. This she is told is disclosed by the depositions of many; and it the more increases her sorrow that such as are derived from herself and nearly allied to her, as some of them are, should once admit so wicked a thought into their minds, and thereby draw the just indignation of God and their Prince upon themselves, and give occasion of jealousy against her.

But herein hopes that her own innocency shall have defence in his Honour's censure, seeing the world can witness her dutiful behaviour from her birth to her Prince and Sovereign; which, with the general good opinion of his Lordship's honourable and settled judgment, emboldens her thus to resort to him with complaint of these her present misfortunes; humbly praying that, for the coming of those men to her house, his Lordship will be pleased to know that she writes not to boast thereof, that in her own disposition she never could, since God and her Prince sent her to this kingdom, shut her doors to keep out any men that showed countenance of integrity, civility, or honesty, much less might she keep out such as by nature and alliance were any way towards her. Yet she had greater care how to give them meet entertainment, than either to hearken what they said or inquire what they contrived; so that they might do many things in private, either good or bad, wherewith she should not be made acquainted,—being, through weakness and age, not able, these two years past, to bear company out of her chambers, although some times forced, but seldom, to take the air abroad, in her litter.

Humbly beseeches his Lordship, therefore, that, in hearing the examinations purporting matter in these late accidents, as conspired or plotted at Maynooth, she may, for herself and her house, have that honourable protection from his Lordship which her true innocency and faithful duty to her Sovereign deserve.

There came to her service, about two years past, one Francis Barnaby, a gentleman whose employment in her causes has given her great comfort, for which some men, more beholden to her than himself, taking the same in ill part, have suggested some matter against him of purpose to remove him from her. And because she is fully persuaded of his loyalty and good meaning since his coming hither to her, she makes likewise bold to pray his Lordship's favourable opinion of him, until he himself may answer the accusations, if any may be preferred to his Lordship against him.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
Dec. 7.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 245.

478. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to renew the defective patent of Giles Herbert, son of Charles Herbert, one of the undertakers of Munster, his father having had a warrant to the same effect from the late Queen, which was lost, being taken by the rebels. Some of the lands granted to his father being alleged to be granted by patent to others, he is (if this be true) to have a rateable abatement of rent.

The advowson of the church called in the patent Lindrick Hall, being properly called Ballay M'Kelligot [Bally M'Elligot], the patent is to be made to him by the right name; some of his quit-rents are to be discharged according to covenant; and he is to have the like consideration with other undertakers for the arrears accrued during the rebellion, when his father sustained great losses.—Westminster, 7 December, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 7.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 243.

479. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Being informed by the petition of Helene, Countess of Ormonde, that her former husband, John Power, deceased, son and heir of Richard, now Lord Power, Baron of Curraghmore, was slain in the service of the Crown, having issue by her, an infant of 10 years old, named John Power the younger, heir apparent to the said Baron, the wardship of the said infant, if it come to the King by the death of the grandfather, is to be granted to the said Countess, according to the custom formerly used by the late Queen, where the wardship of the heirs of those slain in the service of the Crown was granted for the benefit of the said heir, reserving, however, one year's profit of the lands as a fine for the favour.—Westminster, 7 December, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "Of the 7th of December 1607. From the Kinges Maiestie for the wardshipe of the sonne and heyre to the L. Power. Geven to the Countesse of Ormond, &c. Re. the 4th of Maye 1607."

Dec. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 184.

480. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has already acquainted his Lordship with what has passed betwixt him and this bearer, the Lord of Howth, since his coming over with his Lordship's letters; and finding him at this time better inclined to attend His Majesty's pleasure here than to be sent thither, he might (as he thinks) spare his passage for this winter, and thereupon has importuned to be permitted to stay. But the following reasons have prevailed against his entreaty.

First Delvin's escape makes the Deputy mistrust many in whose care and honesty he could before that time have reposed

1607.

his life and safety; next, he conceives not how he can be enlarged or set at liberty here, without giving a palpable feeling to all suspicious and understanding men that he is the discoverer of the treason, of which there is already some mistrust, albeit he knows that secrecy has been observed, according to his Lordship's directions. Thirdly, Owen Groome Magragh cannot be dealt withal, as it is fit he should, to make him confess what he knows, for fear of discovering of him, which he will by no means hear of; which made him (Chichester) to forbear to press Delvin and others with whom he has dealt, to confess what they knew concerning him. Has advised him to make an open confession of what he knows, and so receive open and free mercy from the King, rather than by this underhand dealing to blemish the judgment of so great a State among that wicked crew, in giving them a thought that they overreached by his and their secrecy. This can bring no dishonour upon him, seeing the matter is so apparently discovered by the Earls' flight and Delvin's confession, and must more evidently appear when Owen Groome shall be enforced to lay open what he knows of him. Without this he knows not how he can be enlarged without dishonour to the State or suspicion of himself. Finds him so confident of his Lordship's advice and well-wishing towards him, that he thinks he will submit himself to his Lordship's directions.

It rests only in him at this time to assure his Lordship that he has dealt carefully and soundly in the business since his coming over, which has been to his great travail, charge and hazard. Need not say more to his Lordship, who so well knows how to value and reward services of this nature.—Dublin Castle, 8 December 1607.

Captured the Friar, Owen Groome Magragh, by such intelligence and advice as he had from my Lord of Howth; and by the same advice restrained Delvin, as he told him that he would otherwise run into rebellion upon his restraint, and proceeded in the business as he (Delvin) gave notice of occurrents from time to time; which had all so led to a good end and perfection, if the constable had done his duty.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 185. **481.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

In the letters sent by the Lord of Howth has in some parts fed his humour, in order the better to persuade him to repair thither, finding him otherwise disposed to attend His Majesty's pleasure here, which he conceives will be for his present enlargement. But, as he has been so lately deceived, and, as he observes the humours of this people to be so greatly subject to change and alteration, he doubts the worst; for if the fugitive Earls return, which is so strong an opinion here that an angel from heaven cannot alter it, there is great presumption and likelihood that most part of the kingdom will declare

1607.

themselves for their party, for they are generally corrupted and naught; before which time he wishes he (Howth) may be set at liberty, if there be not greater cause for his restraint than is known to him. And if he will make an open confession, (as he has advised him and thinks he will be ruled by Salisbury,) it may be done without any great blemish to his honour here, where so little shame is taken of being rebels or traitors, that the most part account him unworthy the name of his ancestors, that hath not done some notable mischief. But this is not the opinion of the gentlemen of these parts of the kingdom, albeit he finds by his report that many of them have dipped their fingers in this poison. The Baron of Delvin told him soon after his commitment that he greatly doubted his Lordship, and said he would be hard against him, when he should be acquainted with his confession. Answered him that his Lordship was an enemy to no man, nor hard to any but such as deserved it of His Majesty and the Commonwealth, and that his youth and repentance might hope for mercy. Told him that it appeared by the favourable and speedy dispatch which he had at his last being there, (obtaining the same chiefly by his Lordship's means, as himself had confessed,) that his Lordship wished well towards him. He said this was true; but yet he was afraid, for his offence and intentions were foul, and he could expect little favour from his Lordship. Since his escape he has given it out that the fear he conceived of his Lordship's severity caused him to adventure so desperate an escape, and to put all to hazard abroad. This was at first strange to him (Chichester); but what is in the heart will out at one time or other; for he understands now that his (Delvin's) guilt of ill meaning towards his Lordship made him doubt the justice he deserved. Hears that, at his last being in England, he met his Lordship in the garden, where he delivered such letters as he brought with him; when his Lordship is reputed to have told him he should never have foot of the lands he sought of the O'Farrells, for many of them had as well deserved as he or his father. This so discontented him that he went to a gentleman of his acquaintance then present and near to him in alliance and blood, and told him thereof, protesting that he would forthwith take away his Lordship's life, whatsoever became of him. The gentleman stayed him, and said "Stir not; if you do, I will kill you." This was delivered unto him (Chichester) this day by the Lord Chancellor, who had it from the gentleman himself that stayed him. Cannot conceal it one day from his Lordship, but has requested him (the Chancellor) likewise to write it more at large as he received it from the party himself. For this so murderous and bloody an intention, albeit he thinks he durst not act it, must ever think him unworthy of favour or mercy. This guiltiness brought with it reason to make him fearful.

1607.

Humbly prays his Lordship to let this discovery make him more watchful of this people, who are so apt to recompense good turns with blood. Is now glad that Delvin did not submit himself to the King's mercy when offered to him ; and if he light upon him, he shall be kept surer until he come thither, provided they get not his head in the meantime. He gives out that he would fain pass into England, and cast himself down at the King's feet and there abide His Majesty's pleasure ; but he (Chichester) believes him not. Humbly prays to be directed in this and all things else which shall be thought to require the same, and in the meantime will give him no rest. Has many beholders and expositors of his doings, which makes him crave directions.

Prays his Lordship to consider of what he has written in his letters to the Lords touching the Lord of Thomonde, who is a very worthy gentleman, and depends greatly on his Lordship's favour. His zeal to His Majesty's service deserves a far greater favour and grace than that for which he recommends him.—Castle of Dublin, 10 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

Dec. 10. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 229. **482.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Cannot but censure Delvin's escape as a great fault, but His Majesty acquits him of it, in consideration of the great care he took in having a person of trust to lodge in his chamber besides a guard. So many have escaped from that castle that it cannot but be imputed to the fault of the jailers, and he (Chichester) cannot better acquit himself than by punishing severely the negligence or corruption of those that had charge of him. Concerning Delvin's person, they are not ignorant that he is well allied ; by his mother a Geraldine, by his father a Nugent, by himself allied with the Plunkets, between whom and the Nugents (if we be not deceived) there has been formerly contention. That the late marriage of Tyrconnell with Kildare may be conceived as some circumstance for Tyrconnell's acquaintance with him is not improbable ; but sure they are there wanted not other links to chain him faster in conspiracy and malice.

All which, notwithstanding, when they are compared with other considerations, of his person, as a man of no action; of his country as being under the scourge of the State ; of the absence of those Ulster heads with whom he was combined, they conclude, that now that he (Chichester) is re-inforced, it were not only dishonourable but dangerous if the State should stoop to protections or conditional submissions to the greatest subject in Ireland that should stand upon his keeping, much less to him. Though it may be His Majesty's inward purpose to be merciful to him if he has grace enough to seek grace, yet he is not to spare to prosecute him as he would do the greatest traitor. If those that are abroad find it for their ease to return, he need not doubt that His Majesty will send him a better company than any they shall bring with them. Find by his letters that he is jealous of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty and of O'Cane There has long been an ill generation in the north, unwilling that any should plant among them but such as longed after incivility and disobedience. They doubt not, therefore, but he will make it his greatest care to preserve that poor town of Derry, amongst others, which was begun with great charge, but which (to speak plainly) was too much neglected, especially when it came to the apportioning of town land to be laid to it, without which all forts and garrisons are little better than prisons. In consideration of which they suggest he shall lay hold of those principal men he is so jealous of, for some time, whom His Majesty may afterwards deliver at his pleasure. The northern traitors have been entertained with courtesy by the Archduke. They have had money from the clergy to whom they address themselves. The Archduke assigns as his reason that he conceives them to have suffered for matter of religion. In any other kind they disclaim having anything to do with them, further than in charity; especially the King of Spain, who, hearing they were determined to come thither, forewarned them not to come into his territories, being informed by his ambassador that they had departed from Ireland for a matter of disloyalty mixed with matter of conscience. Being on their way to Rome, intending to go thence into Spain, they were recalled back and warned by the Spanish ambassador, as the Spanish ambassador in England had orders to inform the King. In the meantime their wives and families are provided for in Douai.

Notwithstanding the boasts of the priests and the private soldiers of the Irish regiments there to their friends in Ireland, they have to inform him that there is no change of professions of amity between the King their master and the King of Spain, nor any expectation of any invasion of foreign forces.

Concerning the two Presidents, (of whose company they find he would be glad), one of them is already on his way, and the other for Connaught will shortly follow. And for the 100 horse and 200 foot, they are in good hopes that this wind has carried them to him, as also 11,410*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*

Signed: T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, H. Northampton, L. Stanhope.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

Dec. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 187.

483. THE LORD CHANCELLOR to SALISBURY.

Reports to his Lordship information which he has received, that the Baron of Delvin had, upon his Lordship's refusal of his suit for the O'Farralls' Country, purposed the taking of his life.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.* [The letter alluded to in No. 481].

1607.
Dec. 10. **484.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 186.

Recommends the bearer, Captain Norton, for a company.—Dublin, 10 December 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 10. **485.** [THE KING] to the LORD DEPUTY.
Docquet Book, Dec. 10.

Letter to the Lord Deputy in favour of Giles Herbert, to renew certain letters patent in his favour because of defects, viz., abatement of certain rents, true name of a parsonage, abatement of quit rents, remission of arrears.

Dec. 11. **486.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 188.

Was urged by Delvin's escape, with other considerations, to send over the Baron of Howth and Sir Cormock O'Neile in charge of Sir John Jephson, to be further dealt with. The proclamation lately published upon Delvin's flight, with the sudden and round prosecution of him, have had this good effect, that such persons as would otherwise undoubtedly have adhered unto him, are therewith stayed; and finding himself thus disappointed, he returned to Cloghoughter, in the county of Cavan, with some few of his servants and 40 kerne. Foreseeing that this would be his retreat, sent Sir Garrett Moore to the Cavan, a town within three miles of the castle and lough of Cloghoughter, with 200 foot and some horse and kerne, which have been put into pay under his charge for this service, whilst the Marshal lay in Delvin's country and near the mountain of Slewghcarbery, to keep him from comforts and assistance that way. On Sunday last, at night, Delvin sent out part of his men to snatch up some cows and sheep from the neighbours adjoining for his relief; and, being met withal by some of the troops who lay in wait for them, there were two or three of them killed and the cattle rescued, whereupon the rest fled and escaped into the lough by means of their cottes. Delvin being much dismayed therewith and standing in want of victuals, went out of the lough the next night with most of his men; and, having passed a small way into the country together, he told them he meant not to return to the castle any more, but would take another course; and so, bidding them all shift for themselves, he departed from them, accompanied only by one gentleman of his own name and a poor slave for his guide. This is all that he has yet heard of him since his escape hence.

Has directed the Marshal and Sir Garrett Moore to take in the castle, in any wise; his child and nurse, and such as were parties and privy to his escape hence, being left there. Imagines that he himself has made a short turn, and will lurk there, being now diffident of every man. He has hitherto stood stiffly for a protection from him (Chichester) for himself and his people, which he has refused, as being a matter very prejudicial to His Majesty's service and state, and which would be very advantageous to Delvin in the opinion of his partisans and favourites, if he could have obtained it. Delvin, himself, has not written so much, but he (Chichester) learns this from a kinsman of the Baron of Killeene (Delvin's father-in-law), whom he permitted to carry his (Delvin's) letters to him, and to bring his answers, that he would be content to surrender without further word or protection, saving only a promise to be conveyed over to the King and his Lordship, there to beg His Majesty's mercy and pardon. This he was very willing to grant him, notwithstanding his little respect to his former letters, when he offered him so much; and thereupon he gave order to the Marshal to receive him, within certain days limited; but his fear and guiltiness are such that he can no more hear of him upon those terms. He may now be lurking in some cabin or wood in hope to get a passage, and so to escape out of the realm, (which all possible means are used to prevent) or to expect the return of the fugitives, as all the world besides do on this side.

A base son of Brian M'Arte O'Neile had lately gotten together 60 others like himself, with purpose, it is said, to get some person of quality into his hands, by means thereof to redeem his father out of prison. But he having been executed here, about the end of this last term, that crew is dispersed, and most of the men have submitted themselves to the Commissioners in Ulster.

Begins now to be jealous of O'Cahan, for he refuses to come to the Commissioners or to any other officer that sends for him about His Majesty's service. Has lately written to him, but has received no answer as yet. There is such an opinion of Tyrone's return, that many of the Irish, especially in Ulster, withdraw into woods and fastnesses, where they provide them such arms as they can, though all possible means are employed to restrain them.

In most examinations that have been taken of priests and others, it is affirmed that the Earl of Thomond is much aimed at, and that two or three ways are laid to cut him off, the first [the priests] being assured to have a powerful adversary in him and his as long as he lives. Gave his Lordship notice of what he understood, and advised him to stand upon his guard for fear of a sudden attempt upon his person; and assuredly it imports their treacherous designs very much to have him cut off, which, if it should happen, as God forbid, the King would thereby lose a very worthy and faithful servant as any he hath in this realm, and all that country would be a fearful annoyance in the time of trouble, which would thereupon immediately follow after. Finds that he, himself, has some advertisement of treacherous inclination towards him, by some of his own people and country, which makes the danger so much the greater; wherefore, as he is one of the principal Commissioners for Munster he (Chichester) has, at his instant

1607.

request made in that behalf, given him 12 horse and 24 foot, all English, in pay, until it shall appear how this wavering people will settle, or until His Majesty's further pleasure shall be signified for such allowance or not.

Since he last wrote concerning him, Sir Cahir O'Doghertie has been here, and he has been fain to accept of his excuses, howsoever otherwise he conceives of him, as of all others of this nation. Has bound him in a great recognizance with two sufficient sureties (the Lord of Gormanstowne, his brother-in-law, and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams) to be always forthcoming, and to appear here upon certain days' warning from time to time. Stood stiffly to have them bound for his true loyalty and allegiance towards His Majesty, his heirs, and successors, which could not be; and to induce it the more, committed him for some days to this castle, but in the end, finding it would be no otherwise, thought fit to accept of the former conditions, which seem to include the other.

The like hath been done with Sir Theobald Burke and Murrey Ne Moore, and they are all now returned to their countries.

All here are much dejected for want of money, and much ado they have to find means to defray the most necessary and needful charges. Beseeches him to think of them effectually in that behalf, and to hasten it away according to the importance of so great an instrument for peace and war.

Sends over Sir Cormacke O'Neile upon this other occasion of sending over the Lord Howth, for nothing that he knows of more than is laid down in his former examination, which was sent with the first advertisement of the fugitives. Since which time he has made the voluntary confession and offer, which is here laid down, and which is referred to his Lordship's further consideration. Verily believes he was induced by his brother to have gone with him, but that some obstacles fell out that broke it off. For that reason, and because he is the only man left here in remainder of the earldom of Tyrone, after his brother and his children by a former wife, has thought it meet to send him over.—Dublin, 11 December 1607.

Pp. 5. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

Dec. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 189.

487. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Though neither the running away of the two northern Earls, nor the restraint of the two Barons of the Pale, has caused any interruption in the course of civil government, yet there has not fallen out in the civil and peaceable course of things any special accident of late fit to be advertised to his Lordship, unless this may be thought worthy of observation; that, whereas before the last term the rumour of wars and new troubles were such that they expected that every man would have kept his home to look to his own lands and goods, and that there would have been a very slender appear-

1607.

ance at Dublin in that respect, yet, as soon as the term began by adjournment after Allhallowtide, there was an extraordinary concourse of people from all parts of the kingdom, soliciting and pursuing their causes with as much diligence as if no such accident had happened; especially the Irish, whereof divers have been at great charge to surrender their lands this term, and to take letters patent back again from the King, whereby their estates are established for ever according to the laws of England. Besides this, they have had a jury of Ulster men returned this term, for the trial of Brian M'Art O'Neale in the Court of the King's Bench, consisting of men who lived with him. Yet this jury have, upon violent evidence, found this Brian M'Art, nephew to the Earl, and of all that surname the most active and able to do mischief, guilty of manslaughter; whereby the hand of justice has cut him off, which is a notable example to all the kingdom, and a great security to that province; for if this man had been at liberty in this doubtful time, doubtless ere this he had been created O'Neale in Ulster.

It falls to his (Davys') lot to be sent with other commissioners into the farthest part of Ulster to indict the Earls and the other fugitives, and this journey must be undertaken before Christmas, though in the dead of winter, the ways being almost impassable, and the country altogether unhospitall. It will be somewhat painful, and not without peril, considering the place and business wherein they are employed; hopes, notwithstanding, that by the favour and grace of God, they may make return of the business before the 1st of January.

In the meantime, understanding that the Lord Chief Justice here is sent for over to inform his Lordship and to receive direction touching the disposing and settling of that province, ventures to beg that he himself may have license to come over with him; as well because he has taken some pains to understand the state of that province, so as to give light in the business, as also because he has some private businesses of his own in England, which he might withal dispatch the next vacation.

Touching the escape of the Baron of Delvyn, his retreat to Cloghoughter, and his flight from thence to Slewcarbry, where he lurks like a woodkern in a mantle and trouses, his Lordship, doubtless, has received all the particular circumstances from the Lord Deputy. Will only add what they observe and note upon this accident;—first, the effect of the proclamation which followed him at the heels, so that no man durst adhere unto him; and next the wisdom and constancy of the Lord Deputy in denying to give him a word or protection, which to all honest men here is a comfort, for such words heretofore have done more hurt than blows to this kingdom. —Dublin, 11 December 1607.

P. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1607.
Dec. 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 190.

488. EARL OF THOMOND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Points out the danger of a Spanish invasion. Reports the proceedings of the mayors and officers of towns in Munster, who have refused the oaths of supremacy and allegiance.—Dublin, 11 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 191.

489. EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.

Enters into an account of his motives for sending for his son from Oxford. Thanks him for the advice and caution which he has given him to keep out of danger. Describes the particulars of the reparation of the castle of Limerick, and gives an account of his interference to prevent the marriage of Desmond's daughter. Concludes by cautioning his Lordship against James Casy's suits.—11 December.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

Dec. 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 192.

490. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Would have written to report various recent occurrences of importance, did he not know that his Lordship was fully apprised of them. His Lordship has long since heard of the apprehension and escape of the Baron of Delvin. His desperate estate and the insolency of his malicious purpose of making a war in order to free himself from the hand of justice, appears now by the little courage or means he has to uphold himself against the smallest prosecution. Ferral Oge O'Relye, his best resource, has left him; and the Baron himself (as is understood by letters from Sir Garrett More) has quitted the castle of Cloughowter, where he first put himself with his little son and the few followers he had gotten together. He, with two of his most confident friends, is gone away. His son, with a few others, remains in the castle, without any means of long subsisting; the rest dispersed themselves, and some are slain; one that is taken has discovered both the manner of his flight and the state of the castle. He is a dangerous young man, and one whose removal, if it please God that he be cut off, will be a happy turn for this country; for he is composed of the malice of the Nugents and the pride of the Geraldines. Is persuaded he will attempt to escape by the way of England, and therefore a wary eye and a description of him in the usual ports were very necessary. His mother, who, he (St. John) fears, has given him an infectious breeding, remains here imprisoned in a townsman's house, where it is desirable that she continue till the courses of her son be better discerned. At this time the Baron of Howth is sent over, who, during his imprisonment here, has carried himself in his accustomed half wild fashion. If he continue the same man when he comes to England, his Lordship, but that he supposes he knows him well already, will wonder at him. Judges his frame such that, if he be not new moulded, which he fears he never will, this kingdom will never have great joy of him.

Sir Cormacke O'Neale, besides the opinion of his house, has little in him to make him dangerous, yet it were well that he be kept hence so long as there is any hope of his brother's return. Sir Neale Garve O'Donnell, Sir Donnell O'Cahan, and Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, in their carriages, make show of discontentment, and give cause enough of suspicion; but the Lord Deputy's wary handling of them will contain them, especially as their means of doing any great harm are so little. They are men that have pride enough to think themselves worthy of much more than the King has reason to do for them, and yet no liberality will make them better; with all their clamours and discontentments, they may, if well looked unto, be kept in order, as well by giving them little as by much.

Craves pardon for an over-tedious letter. Acknowledges his Lordship's remembrance of him, especially as he finds himself set down in the establishment for a company of 100 footmen.—Dublin, 11 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 17. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 232.

491. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Are much displeased to hear from the Earl of Bath, His Majesty's Lieutenant of Devonshire, that, after they had taken every means they could that the 800 foot ordered for a supply to His Majesty's forces, should arrive entire and without diminution in Ireland, 20 of the most sufficient men that were delivered by bill indented to the officer there, were instantly discharged for money, and were at home again almost as soon as the conductor. As these were of the number assigned to the Lord Danvers, Lord President, they have written to him, and doubt not but he will examine the abuse. But they wish him (Chichester) to take notice thereof and make it known there that he knows of it, as it may deter others from the like offence.—Whitehall, 17 December 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Ll.s of the Councell concerninge the retorninge of soldiares out of Mounster into Devon, &c. Re. the 4th of Februarie, the doble whereof is sent with other letters to the President."

Dec. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 192A.

492. EXTRACT of WILLIAM BARRETT FITZULICK'S EXAMINATION, taken at CORK, 18 December 1607.

To the 9th he saith, that all the Irish there daily desire and expect a war to be made in Ireland, and that in their conferences they mutter the same amongst themselves. Saith that their hope is, that some foreign prince shall undertake the same. Saith that he could not learn precisely where they purposed to land, other than that those of Munster held the west of Ireland to be the fittest place, both for safety and

1607.

arrival, and for its convenience for receipt of supplies. Cannot say ought who of his country should rise with them upon their coming; but it is certain they much affect and look for an invasion, and they doubt little to have help enough for their purpose.

Signed: Dom. Sarsfield.

P. 1. *Endd.:* " An extract of Willm. Barrett FitzUlluch's examination."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 192 B. **493.** JAMES LOACH'S EXAMINATION.[1]

The examination of James Loach, an Irishman, of the Lord Roche's country, being there two years past in the Low Countries, and serving of Colonel Henry O'Neile as his cook.

Saith that he first served Sir William Stanley as a cook, and afterwards was with the Grave Maurice; where, receiving some disgrace of a Dutchman, he killed him in fight, which made him to run away to the Archduke's army; and there he lived in the service of the Lord Henry all this while, till about the 20th of November last he parted thence, and bound his course for Ireland.

Saith that Magwire came to the Lord Henry about Whitsuntide last at Bruxells, where the Archduke then remained, who entertained him well, and presently gave him 700 crowns in his purse, which sum was given him by a lieutenant out of Spain, as this examinant did learn in the army.

Saith that Magwire tarried not there above one month, but parted thence for Spain (as the common report was); but this examinant saith that afterwards he heard that Magwire, upon his going from Bruxells, addressed himself in the habit of a merchant to Roane, where he and John Roe, of Drogheda, bought a ship of salt, and with the same came to the north of Ireland, where they took in the Earls and the rest. Saith that the plot and the manner of Magwire's disguising and dissembling was much commended in the Low Countries after his return. Saith that, upon the arrival of both the Earls, the Lord Henry with all the Irish captains went to Dowaye, where they met them. Saith that the Archduke received news from Tyrone of his arrival, and came towards him at Nostre Dame, three leagues from Bruxells, where they accordingly met; and, after many compliments, the Marquis, attended with many gallants, brought him to Bruxells, and there entertained him that night. Saith also that after his entertainment there that night, he repaired the next morning to Lovayne, and was received there into the Irish college. He saith they were often entertained there by the Lord Henry very sumptuously.

Saith that since Tyrone's coming thither till November last, (when this examinant parted the country), neither Tyrone nor any of the rest came at the Archduke, who, as was reported, wished them to forbear coming at him.

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 253–6.

Saith that, many of the Irish in the Spanish army, being all the last summer resolved to retire into this country, and watching fit opportunity for the same, they were all stayed and commanded to stay in the army upon the coming of Tyrone thither ; to which purpose a more streight eye is fixed upon them than hath been formerly, which was done by the suit of Tyrone.

Saith that in the Irish regiment there are many priests that have pay out of the army, amongst which Ed. M'Eagan, Flarie[1] (Florence) O'Molconery, and Father Cusack, are the chiefest; the first whereof in reputation is not inferior to the others, but the other two are more stirring, and therefore employed in directions and plots betwixt the Spanish Court and the Low Countries. The Lord Henry hath another priest, named Doctor Chamberlayne, who still attends him, and is used in the secrecy of all their works.

Saith that he observed much willingness in the Irish to attempt the invasion of this kingdom, if any foreign prince undergo the war, but knoweth no more certainly where they should make the seat thereof, or who should undertake it.

Saith that when others there spoke of the toil and infirmities of the war, and thereon commended Ireland for the air and quiet thereof, he often heard the Lord Henry say that he would never come thither to derive a small portion of inheritance with his brother, nor otherwise to live therein, if he were not employed thither by the King of Spain in some great army, where he might make himself a fortune.

Saith that the Irish there mutter much a war for Ireland, and that the same is earnestly solicited in the Courts both of Spain and Rome, but with more canker in the first, where those motions are made, not directly, but by means and provocations of breaches.

Saith that, upon his coming from thence, the Earl of Tyrone was instantly bound to Rome, accompanied by Father Flarie O'Molconery as his principal guide, Captain Fitzshimons, M'Rawe of Drogheda, and others.

Saith that whatever is intended is not yet (as he thinks) ripe with them for execution ; for if it were, the same could not be so covertly carried, but the general project thereof should be in the discourse of some of the Low Countries, who feed themselves already upon their affections and desires of innovation and change, and long to see some attempt answerable to their wishes.

Ex. coram Dom. Sarsfield.

Pp. 2. *Endd:* "The examination of John Loach come from beyond seas."

---

[1] Flaiṫri (Flaithri), Florence, pronounced Flārie.

1607.
Dec. 20.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 193.

494. The Lord Chancellor to Salisbury.

Upon a further consideration of the contents of his letter of the 10th inst., sent by Sir John Jepson, fears his Lordship may conceive some jealousy that, together with the information which concerned the Lord Delvin, he did not discover to him the means whereby he learned the same. Makes it known to him therefore, that Mr. Luke Plunkett, son and heir to the Lord of Killeene, newly arrived out of England, entering with some into private speeches, he made relation to him how many favours and good usage his brother-in-law, the Baron of Delvin, had found from the Lord Deputy in this State, and therefore aggravated his offence. In answer to this he offered to disclose a secret. "I discerned," said he, "an ill disposition in my brother of Delvin, when he was in England, for (as God shall judge me) if I had not stayed him, he had," &c. (according to the effect of the former letter). This was the mean whereby he got that notice. Neither gave his word for secrecy, nor did Nugent require it; but freely of himself, in regard of long and inward friendship between his father and him (the Chancellor), he discovered what he (the Chancellor) wrote; but he humbly beseeches his Lordship so to use this matter, that the gentleman may not incur trouble for concealing it so long, and that he (the Chancellor) may not offend him by the performance of his duty to his Lordship.

Commends Sir Anth. Sentleger, as a faithful assistant in chancery, and a wise and worthy councillor of this State.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 20 December 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Chanc. of Ireland to my lord, by Sir Ant. St. Leger."

Dec. 21.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 194.

495. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

They commend the bearer, Sir Anth. St. Leger, to the favour and confidence of their Lordships.—Dublin, 21 December 1607.

Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humph. Wynche, Ol. St. John, Garret Moore, Ja. Fullertone, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2.

Dec. 21.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 195.

496. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Privy Council.

Reports that the 400 men from Chester were good men, but as ill armed as possible. The 200 men from Barnstable were good. The last 200, from Workington, in the north, were without arms and clothes, and an object of derision to the Irish. Had sent 30 of them back again.—Dublin, 21 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1607.
Dec. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 196

497. INSTRUCTIONS for SIR ANTHONY SENTLEGER, Master of the Rolls, to be imparted to the Right Honourable the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

To understand their Lordships' pleasure touching the indictment of the Baron of Delvin, which they here think meet to be done speedily, in order to discourage many loose and idle men from hazarding to run his fortune; which otherwise they will do, upon hope that he will be protected or taken to mercy, a course so usual in this kingdom that all sorts of men will presume upon it, till they shall see him in that sort proceeded against by law.

To inform their Lordships that they intend to continue his prosecution unless he absolutely submit himself to His Majesty, and be content to go into England to abide His Highness's pleasure, which Thomas Plunkett (who was permitted to go to him upon receipt of his first letter) said he will do, if he may have only convoy from the Lord Deputy, which is thought fit to be given him, and so Plunkett was told.

To let their Lordships understand that for the indicting of the fugitive Earls, the Baron of Dunganon, Maguyre, their followers, and the rest gone with them, Justice Sibthorpe and Baron Eliott, and the King's learned Council are sent down into the counties of Tyrone and Donegall (in which last county they assembled and took shipping) with an indictment framed against them for conspiring to take the castle of Dublin, to kill the Lord Deputy and Council, to bring in foreign forces, and to raise a war. If the indictment be found, there shall be proceeding to the outlawry, unless they have directions to the contrary.

To let their Lordships understand what difficulty they find in settling the county of Monaghan, those people being so poor that at present they pay no more rent than is taken of them by strong hand, and forbear to take out their patents; so that they think it were fit (if His Majesty would be so pleased) that the rent of that country were reduced from English to Irish, for, as it is, it is over great, and more than can be paid by them.

For the counties of Fermanagh and Cavan, their settlement cannot be made until summer, or at the soonest until the spring, in order that some of the Council here may travel thither. For the first of them they have received His Majesty's pleasure, signifying his dislike that such a country should be shared between two only, which, now that the one of them, namely, Couconagh Maguyre is gone with the fugitive Earls, may be otherwise distributed, his whole share being more than half the country; as Connor Roe's may also, if it be so thought fit, since he has not yet any letters patent of that part which was allotted to him at the Council table here; yet, inasmuch as he was once promised the whole country by the late Lord Lieutenant here, and accordingly sued out his letters patent, the validity whereof their Lordships know, and as he afterwards was contented with his part upon the

1607.

division, which was somewhat less than the one half, they think themselves bound, for the honour of the State, to signify so much, in order that His Majesty may be pleased to take notice thereof. As for the other country, by name the Cavan, it must abide the time aforesaid.

Touching the transplanting of the Moores out of Leix into Munster, though they have not yet brought it to full perfection, they doubt not but by May next, (which is here the usual time of removing householders,) they will effect it, if there arise not new troubles in the kingdom. The like course were meet to be taken with the Connors, if it please His Majesty to give directions.

To certify their Lordships in a generality what they have done upon the Commissions of Arrears, Surrenders, and Defective Titles, letting them know that the Lord Chief Justice at his coming shall satisfy them more particularly.

To move their Lordships to signify their pleasures touching such as refuse to take the oath of supremacy, and in other points of their letter of the 17th of October last, the copy of which he has with him.

For the matter of the customs, he is to let their Lordships know that they imparted the contents of their last directions to the agents of the port towns, who were here with them at the end of the last term; they desired, being then returning home, that they might acquaint those that sent them there withal, making show of good conformity to His Majesty's pleasure, so that their arrears might be remitted. The answers are expected the next term; in the meantime they gave order to stay the *quo warrantos*. Further, he is to show their Lordships that the kingdom is yet generally (God be thanked) in quiet, though exceeding much inclined to break out, as they are daily advertised from divers parts; and assuredly here is a general expectation of the speedy return of the fugitive Earls, for which purpose many furnish themselves with arms and weapons, that they may be ready to join with them; and though the speedy and sudden prosecution of Delvin has disabled him to make head, so that his castle of Cloughowter is taken, and his son is now brought hither and committed to safe keeping, himself having few or none in his company, but enforced as a woodkerne in mantle and trouses to shift for himself;—yet some others of this country, in hope that he will gather strength, or that there will be stirring in other parts, begin to be upon their keeping, and refuse to come to the King's officers; of which kind are Sir Bryan M'Mahowne, in the county of Monaghan, and Sir Donagh O'Cane, in his country near the Derry, which last has so far further declared himself that he has plainly given out that neither Englishmen nor Scottishman shall come at him, and besides, his brother Shane Carragh has burned some houses, which is a course here used by such as are resolved to enter into action;—therefore these men of necessity must either speedily be drawn into a better course of obedience, or else the King's forces must be drawn upon them; in which, if any disaster or foil should occur, it will soon be spread and increased by false reports throughout the kingdom, so that it may reasonably be feared that they will suddenly start out in many parts at an instant. This he knows how ill they are yet provided for, wanting both the 100 horse promised, and money for all occasions; both which he is earnestly to solicit and humbly to press their Lordships to furnish them speedily, as they tender the safety of the kingdom, for he knows this country is so bare of money that they cannot borrow more than they have already done; so that, even if the treasure assigned them were come over, which they do not yet certainly hear to be at the waterside, it will suffice to make payment only till the last of this December, unless the sum be greater than they have yet heard of; and by that means they will not have one penny to disburse, whatsoever extremity they be driven to. He is therefore to move their Lordships to increase the sum assigned, if it be not yet sent away, or to send more after, and that speedily; and further, if it stand with their Lordships' liking, to procure His Majesty to send hither a sum of 20,000*l.* to lie here as a store in the Castle of Dublin, not to be issued for any ordinary payment, but to be reserved for the most important and bleeding occasions of the kingdom, which will not perhaps await supply from England without apparent hazard of this State. They are assured that time will show their Lordships that this was a very needful and happy counsel, and therefore in discharge of their bounden duties, they wish him to propound it.

He may certify their Lordships that out of Northumberland are here newly arrived 140 foot, without arms; the other 60 from Cumberland and Westmoreland are said to be put in at the Isle of Man. Capt. Henry Hylton, who conducted those arrived, reports that money is coming after to arm them here; and thus much he is to make known unto their Lordships, for the present state of this poor country.

To which is to be added as a matter of very great consequence the cause in the Castle Chamber between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby and his lady, as the lands of the whole earldom depend thereupon. It was at hearing the last term, and held them every day of sitting, and so, no doubt, will last a great part of the next term. They are doubtful what will be the issue; and therefore, as it is of so great importance, they cannot but signify so much to their Lordships, humbly wishing them to move His Majesty to take this cause into his own hands, and to stay them from going to sentence, by some letter that may appear to be their warrant.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humph. Wynche, Ol. St. John, Garrett Moore, Ja. Fullertone, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 7. *Endd.*

1607.
Dec. 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 197.

498. Lady Delvin to Salisbury.

Intercedes for the pardon of her son, the Baron Delvin.—Dublin, 22 December 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 234.

499. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Remitting to him the petition of Richard Baker and some other merchants of London, complaining of their wrongful usage by Sir George Flower, an officer in His Majesty's pay and entertainment, and alleging that they can get no relief by course of law during long suit.

Their grievance is, that they bargained with him for a large quantity of wheat, and paid him in hand 105*l.*, taking assurance from him for the delivery of the wheat, but have never since been able to get either their grain or their money. If the merchants have been wronged he is to cause right to be done.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

Dec. 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 198.

500. Lord Danvers to Salisbury.

Has been much delayed by the mariners. Mr. Cooke, the treasurer, has not yet come.

On board the Tremontane, 29 December.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 200.

501. The Earl of Tyrconnell to the King.[1]

A Note or brief Collection of the several Exactions, Wrongs, and Grievances, as well spiritual as temporal, wherewith the Earl of Tyrconnell particularly doth find himself grieved and abused by the King's Law Ministers in Ireland, from the first Year of His Majesty's Reign until this present year of 1607: to be presented unto the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

1. In primis.—All the priests and religious persons dwelling within the said Earl's territories were daily pursued and persecuted by His Majesty's officers.

2. Item.—Sir Arthur Chichester, now Lord Deputy of Ireland, told the Earl, sitting at the said Lord Deputy's table in the presence of divers noblemen and gentlemen, that the said Earl must resolve to go to church, or else he should be forced to go thereto; which menacing speech, proceeding in open audience from the Governor of the Realm, contrary to the former toleration that the said Earl and his household until then enjoyed, wrought that impression in the Earl's heart, that, for this only respect of not going to church, he resolved rather to abandon lands and living, yea, all the kingdoms of the earth, with the loss of his life, than to be forced utterly

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 207–25.

1607.

against his conscience and the utter ruin of his soul to any such practice.

3. Item.—The first year after the Lord Lieutenant's going into England, Sir George Carey being then Lord Deputy, the commanders of the King's forces at Lifford, namely, Captain Nicholas Pinner and Captain Basil Brook, who were under Sir Henry Docwra's command, seized from the Earl's tenants there the number of 150 cows, besides as many sheep and swine as they pleased; wherewith they were not satisfied, but most tyrannically stripped a hundred persons of all their apparel, all of which the said Earl showed in humble wise to the Lord Deputy, and as yet could have no remedy.

4. Item.—The same year, after the Earl's going into England, the garrisons of Lough Foyle and Ballyshannon seized 400 cows for the victualling of the soldiers from the Earl's tenants; concerning the satisfaction whereof there were letters written to the said Lord Deputy, in the Earl's behalf, by the council of England, requiring him to give the Earl payment in English money for the same, the which he could not have.

5. Item.—At the Earl's arrival before the King, expecting of His Majesty a patent of all such lands and hereditaments as his ancestors had held, according to the promise passed unto him by His Majesty's said lieutenant of all these lands following, together with the homages, rents, and duties accustomed to be paid to the Earl's predecessors in the several territories and countries of Sligo, Tirawly, Moylurig, Dartry, in Fermanagh, and Sir Cahir O'Doherty's Country, and all Sir Neill O'Donel's lands;—yet were they excepted and kept from him, together with the Castle of Ballyshannon, and one thousand acres of land, and the whole salmon fishing of the river of Erno, which is found to be worth 800*l.* a year, the same castle being one of the Earl's chiefest mansion houses.

6. Item.—Notwithstanding that Lifford was so evidently not in any sort excepted out of the said patent, that the Council of England, by their letters, dated in the years 1605 and 1607, finding no just title or cause to the contrary, required the Lord Deputy to remove all the garrisons in Tyrconnell, and specially the garrison of Lifford, and to deliver possession thereof unto the Earl; yet, in consideration of the said letter, the Earl's urgent necessity of some dwelling-house, and the former things excepted, they adjoined 4,000 acres of the best land unto the garrison, and kept it for His Highness' use, and withal a house in Derry, with all ancient duties thereunto belonging, which was never excepted in the said patent.

7. Item.—The next Michaelmas after the King's coronation, when the Earl arrived in Ireland with the King's letter to have his patent passed, the said Lord Deputy would not take notice thereof, but kept him thirteen weeks in Dublin, until an office of survey should be taken of all the Earl's lands, rights, and duties; which office being found reasonable for the Earl,

1607.

was not received in by the Lord Deputy, who presently passed the Earl's patent as he pleased; whereupon the Earl procured the Council of England's letters to have the full benefit of the said office, but as yet received no benefit thereof.

8. Item.—The same year there were 11 bishops and seven sheriffs sent to Tyrconnel, by every of which there was taken out of every cow and plough-horse four pence, and as much out of every colt and calf, twice a year, and half a crown a quarter of every shoemaker, carpenter, smith, and weaver, in the whole country, and 8*d.* a year for every married couple.

9. Item.—When Sir Neill O'Donell, for usurping the title of O'Donell, and taking of the Earl's creaghts and tenants, was committed to prison, whereout he broke, and killed some of His Majesty's subjects, the Earl by special warrant from the Lord Deputy, prosecuted him with forces, and took all his own creaghts from Sir Neill again, who, having made complaint before the Earl of Devonshire, in England, and my Lord of Salisbury, was dismissed, and returned into Ireland; and, notwithstanding, the said Carey, in malice towards the Earl, gave warrants to Captain Pinner, Basil Brook, and Ralph Bingley, to levy and take satisfaction for the said prey from the Earl's tenants, for Sir Neill's use: whereupon they, with nine-score of Sir Neill's men, and three English companies, took 500 cows, 60 mares and plough-horses, 13 horses, besides meat and drink for six weeks for all the said companies, and used many other extortions, the country being then extremely poor after the wars; whereupon the Earl procured order for the restoration of the said spoils again, which was no sooner granted than countermanded by the said Carey, at Sir Neill's request, whereby there were seven-score ploughs of the Earl's tenants hindered from ploughing that season.

10. Item.—The Earl can justify by good witnesses, whose names he may not tell without danger, that when Sir Neill and Sir Ralph Bingley pretended to kill or murther the Earl, they made the said Carey privy thereunto, he seeming to uphold, patronise, and countenance them in that bloody enterprise.

11. Item.—The Earl will justify that this Carey, in the presence of Sir Arthur Chichester, now Lord Deputy, Sir George Bourchier, and the Earl's own man, Matthew Tully, said that he would force the Earl to go into action; whereof the Earl complained into England, and could not have remedy or punishment inflicted upon the said Carey, by reason that the Earl durst not show the same unto His Majesty, the said Carey having many friends of the Privy Council.

12. Item.—A horseboy, named Kelly, for killing of one Cusack, being to be hanged, was, by a man sent privately by the said Carey, promised his life, so that he woud accuse the Earl to be the author that set him on to kill the said Cusack; which the boy confessed, not knowing that it served to no purpose for him so to do but to accelerate his

hanging; and then he, being brought to the gallows, and seeing no hope of his life, openly took upon his oath and hope of salvation that be never saw the Earl, and that the causers of his former false confession were the persons sent by the said Carey to promise him his life upon a confession similar to the former; which confession he swore to be false in the presence of 400 persons and the sheriff of the county and portreeve of the town of Trim, wherein the execution was made. And afterwards for the same, the said Carey sent soldiers to apprehend an Englishman, whom the Earl brought out of England to be his gardener, unto the Earl's lodging, the Earl himself being within it; and there he was taken out and kept close prisoner, without meat, drink, or light, until he died, to see whether he would accuse the Earl of the said fact that Kelly had done. All such, with many other of said Carey's cruel and tyrannical proceedings, the Earl showed to the Council in England, which promised to give the Earl satisfaction by punishing of the said Carey; whereas he, at his arrival in England, rather obtained greater favours, than any reprehension or check for his doings; so that the Earl was constrained to take patience for a full satisfaction of his wrongs.

13. Item.—The said Carey gave warrant to levy 100*l.* towards the building of a church at Derry; which being levied by horsemen and footmen that Sir Henry Docwra sent into the country, was disposed to Sir Henry's use, and not for the matter pretended.

14. Item.—This Carey kept Sir Henry Docwra's and Sir Henry Folliot's horsemen and footmen, and Sir Ralph Constable's, Sir Thomas Roper's, Captain Doddington's, and Captain Horum's companies, for the space of three months upon the country's charges; where they committed many rapes and used many extortions; which the Earl showed, but could neither get payment for their victuals. nor obtain that they should be punished for their sundry rapes and extortions.

15. Item.—There was never a garrison in Tyrconnell that did not send at their pleasure private soldiers into the country to fetch, now three beeves, now four, and when they liked, which they practised until they had taken all; and when the Earl complained, the said Carey seemed rather to flout him, than any way to right him.

16. Item.—By Sir Henry Folliot's company there were taken from the Earl's tenants 38 plough-horses for carriage, which were never restored, nor any recompense made for them; and at another time one and twenty, and again 14, all in the same nature as the former, and never restored; they being taken in the spring of the year, whereby the tenants were hindered of ploughing as before.

17. Item.—For the said Sir Henry's house, every month, there were six beeves and six muttons taken up by his own

1607.

officers within the barony of Tirhue [Tirhugh]; which was used continually for a year without any manner of payment for the same.

18. Item.—There were taken by Captain Doddington, at one time 12 beeves and 12 muttons, without giving any payment for the same.

19. Item.—There were taken by Captain William Cole 12 beeves and as many muttons, paying nothing therefor.

20. Item.—All these former injuries the Earl in very humble manner showed unto the said Carey, and could never be heard, but rather was dismissed by him still in scoffing manner; who also threatened a lawyer that pleaded some cases at the bar for the Earl, "that he and his posterity "should smart for his doings, until the seventh generation;" so that all the Earl's business was ever since left at random, and no lawyer dared plead in his cause.

21. Item.—The Earl, prosecuting some rebels that were in the country, killed some of them, and took their chieftain prisoner, whom the Earl's men carried to Sir Henry Folliot to be executed; for which service the Earl had this reward, that his adversaries proffered to the imprisoned person to save his life, if he could accuse the Earl of any crime that might work his overthrow; which the prisoner could not do, whereupon he was hanged.

22. Item.—The said Carey directed a general warrant to Sir Ralph Bingley, vice-governor of Lough Foyle, and to Captain Coale, vice-governor of Ballyshannon, to compel all such tenants as Sir Neill demanded, to return to him with their goods and chattels; by virtue whereof the said vice-governors made motion of an examination which was to be taken of 12 of the Earl's men and as many of Sir Neill's; and the men being come thereunto, the Earl's men were not examined, but locked up in a room, and the vice-governors, upon the false deposition of Sir Neill's men, directed warrants and sent soldiers to the number of 300 to bring all the Earl's tenants, against their wills, unto Sir Neill, to the number of 340 persons; who paid half a crown a-piece, and 12*d.* for every cow and garron, as a fee to the captains, whereby they lost their ploughing for the space of 28 days, the soldiers being in the country all the while.

23. Afterwards the Earl, finding no other respect at the said Carey's hands, went into England, where he made complaint, and procured letters of sundry articles in answer of his demands unto Sir Arthur Chichester, then and now Lord Deputy; who, upon receipt of them, seemed very respectfully to give the Earl contentment in his said demands, and withal consented and gave warrant for the establishing of the Earl in the possession of Lifford; which, however, he recalled the next day, and still deferred the matter until his going a progress into the north; where he, being come, and having taken a view of the town, called to council Sir Henry

Docwra, to know his opinion concerning the necessity of the place for His Majesty's service; and he, more for his own profit than for His Majesty's service, as by the sequel hereof may appear, judged it to be a place most requisite for His Majesty's use, but afterwards, at the Lord Deputy's being at Sir Henry's house, Sir Henry's wife begged a lease of the said town with the market thereof for one-and-twenty years, whereby he detected his project in the delivery of his so unjust and wrongful an opinion concerning the said place; all which the said Lord Deputy will not deny to be true.

24. Item.— After the Earl was in possession of Castle Doe, by Sir George Carey's warrant, one Neal M'Swyne, pretending a title to it, forcibly entered with others into the said castle, the Earl being in England, and dispossessed the Earl's constable out of it, and kept it by virtue of an order afterwards granted by the Council against the Earl. And at the Earl's return out of England, he made humble suit unto the Lord Deputy to be again restored into the possession whereof he was so treacherously despoiled, until a course of law were taken between the said Neill and him; which he could not obtain, but the possession was maintained for his adversary against him until the said Neill went into rebellion, by means whereof the Earl lost the rent of sixty quarters of land for the space of one year and a half, paying the King's rents yearly for the same; and afterwards the Earl besieged the castle and won it at his own charges; in recompense of which service the Lord Deputy appointed to Captain Brook to dwell there, and constrained the Earl to accept of such rents as he had given order to the said captain to pay, and to pass to the said captain a lease thereof, and four quarters of the best lands thereunto annexed, for one and twenty years.

25. Item.—One Captain Henry Vaughan, being sheriff the year 1605, got a warrant towards the charge of a sessions house to levy 150*l.* upon the country, which house was only builded of timber and wattles; and notwithstanding that the said captain promised to make it substantial and durable, yet it was not worth 10*l.*, it having fallen within one month after the building thereof; but, nevertheless he sent soldiers, upon the country's charges also, to levy every penny of the said money, and afterwards the country was forced by the Lord Deputy's appointment and order to defray the charges of another sessions house for the next year ensuing.

26. Item.—At the same sessions, 1605, the Lord Deputy being at Lifford, there was one Owen MacSwyne to be executed; unto whom, by the appointment of Sir Oliver Lambarde [Lambert], who gave a *caveat* unto Sir Henry Folliot from time to time, as often as there should be any persons to be executed, to assure them of their lives if they informed of any matters to overthrow or prejudice the Earl, Sir Henry sent privately, promising him his life and large rewards if he would charge the Earl with some detestable crime.

1607.

27. Also, at the same sessions, the Earl was called to the bar for hanging of some woodkerne during the Lord Lieutenant's [Mountjoy] time, he having then authority to execute martial law, insomuch that he was fain to plead a particular pardon which he had, for otherwise the general pardon would not avail him or stand him in any stead, as the judges alleged.

28. Item.—Within a short time afterwards, by the said Lord Deputy's orders, Sir Henry Docwra's and Sir Henry Folliot's horsemen and footmen were cessed upon the country, where they remained for four months, and paid nothing for their charges of horse meat or man's meat.

29. Item.—The Earl having purchased sixteen hundred pounds' worth of his own inheritance from Sir Ralph Bingley, who entered into bonds of the staple of three thousand pounds for the maintaining of the Earl in possession of all the lands and hereditaments that he had passed unto the Earl, against all persons pretending title unto the whole or any part or parcel thereof; yet did the Council give warrant unto one that was Sir Ralph's tenant, before the passing over of the said land to the Earl, to enter into possession of all such lands as he formerly held by virtue of a writing that was between him and Sir Ralph, mentioning no certain rent, but what Sir Ralph pleased to demand; and so he continued, by their order, in the said possession, and paid no rent unto the Earl. And into another part of the said lands the Bishop of Derry entered, pretending the same as his right; and afterwards, Sir Ralph having arrived in Ireland, the Earl made suit unto the Lord Deputy to have him apprehended until he should perform covenant according unto the said bonds; which the Lord Deputy would not do, but bade him to deal with the mayor of Dublin, and have him arrested; and when the mayor's officer was brought to execute the arrest, with as full authority as might be, Sir Ralph showed the Lord Deputy's warrant of protection, whereby the Earl lost both the lands and money aforesaid.

30. Item.—At the said Lord Deputy's coming into Fermanagh, in 1606, the Earl having gone thither to meet him, he sent privately to apprehend one Teige O'Corcoran, servant to M'Gouire (*sic*), and brought him secretly into the tent wherein he slept, where he was bound and tortured with bed cords, to the end he might charge the Earl with something tending to the Earl's overthrow and ruin, where he continued for the space of five days; within which time the said Lord Deputy came to Ballyshannon, where he, being at supper, demanded of the Earl what right he had to the former things he claimed in the several territories before specified; whereunto the Earl answered that his ancestors were in possession of the several territories before specified for one thousand three hundred years, and that the said duties, rents, and homages were duly observed and paid during the said time; whereunto he replied that the Earl was unworthy to have them, and that he

should never enjoy them, and that the State was sorry that he had so much left him as he had then in possession, and withal wished him "to take heed of himself, or else he would make his pate ache." All which he said in the presence of the Lord Chief Justice, others of the Council, and divers gentlemen that sat at the table.

31. Item.—At the same time there were sundry old challenges of tenants, preys, and spoils, between the Earl and Sir Nial, which controversies the Earl, for his part, at the Lord Deputy's entreaty, referred to his Lordship's censure, delivering up all the papers, he promising first to the Earl to order and award to the Earl at leastwise all the said spoils taken by virtue of Sir George Carey's warrant; and notwithstanding the said promise, there were three hundred pounds ordered against the Earl, and all his challenges frustrated, and his papers burned. And afterwards Sir Nial's papers were privately given back again to himself, by reason whereof the Earl was forced at the last sessions to give to Sir Nial the benefit of all the said papers again, he having nothing to show to the contrary.

32. Item.—At the said Lord Deputy's return again into Fermanagh he sent for Magouire, and wished him to accuse the Earl, who protested and swore that he could not charge him with anything; to whom the Lord Deputy replied again, with an oath, that he should never part with him until he had confessed as much as Teige O'Corcoran, above mentioned, had declared, it being in verity nothing at all; and yet the said Teige was charged by them as having confessed matters against the Earl.

33. Item.—One Ferighe O'Kelly, being condemned to be hanged at Athlone for some delict, was proffered his life by a man sent secretly to him by the said Lord Deputy, which messenger arrived and came to the said Ferighe just as he was to be hanged, and delivered to him his errand, which was a proffer to him not only of his life, but also of large rewards, if he would charge the Earl with treason; which he promised to perform, and thereupon was taken back again, and was privately examined; but they, finding his examination to halt, as no wonder it should, being forged at the same instant, sent him to prison, there to remain until he had justified somewhat of what he had promised; and if he could not do it, that then he should be hanged. But there he continued until the Earl's departure this last time out of Ireland.

34. Also a gentleman named Donagh O'Brian, who had some time followed the Earl, was committed to prison in Athlone, out of which he made an escape; and afterwards Sir Oliver Lambarde sent a protection to him, and he being come before the Lord Deputy and the said Sir Oliver into a private chamber, Sir Oliver told him that he should not only have his pardon but also large rewards if he would charge the Earl with treason; but the gentleman, who neither could

1607.

nor would charge the Earl with anything, rather made choice to abandon his native country, than to stay therein to feel the effects of their merciless mercy.

35. Furthermore, one Owen Gany M'Cormack, natural of Moylurig, within the county of Roscommon, was taken prisoner, and brought before the Earl of Clanricard and the Council of Connaught, by the Lord Deputy's order, to accuse the Earl with somewhat as before; and being examined, he swore, in the presence of them all, that he could not charge the Earl with anything at all; whereupon he was enlarged.

36. Item.—One Ferighe O'Kelly was to be executed in Galway, whose life was offered unto him if he would accuse the Earl, and, because he could not charge him with any crime, he was hanged.

37. Furthermore, the said Earl can justify, by good proofs, that of twenty and seven persons that were hanged in Connaught and Tyrconnell, there was not one but had the former, promises upon the like conditions made unto them.

38. Item.—One Captain Ellis ravished a young maiden of the age of eleven years, in the Earl's country; which matter was presented by a jury to the sheriff in his term court; whereof the Earl understanding, informed the Lord Deputy, and withal prayed his Lordship to proceed against the said Ellis according to his delicts; but he refused to do it, and directed the Earl to claim for the verdict of the said jury at the next sessions to be holden within the country, promising withal never to grant a pardon to the said Ellis, in the presence of many nobles and gentlemen. But the matter being moved at the next sessions, and afterwards referred again to the jury, they presented the said Ellis guilty; whereupon he being absent, a writ of outlawry was directed, which the Earl has to show, under the clerk of the crown's hand; and yet the Lord Deputy, notwithstanding his former promise, granted the said Ellis his pardon.

39. Also the said Ellis told an Englishman, that afterwards of himself acquainted the Earl therewithal, that he would come with soldiers and raise an alarm and cry near the Earl's house, and that, when the Earl should come forth, he would kill him, making no question of obtaining his pardon notwithstanding; which words of his the Earl showed to the Lord Deputy in the presence of many, adding herewithal an oath how he stood not assured of his life, if the said Ellis were not restrained or bound to the peace; neither of which so just demands could the Earl obtain.

40. Item.—The duties of the fishing of Kelbegge [Killybegs] being the Earl's, as a thing that was found by the survey to have been in his ancestors' possession for 1,300 years before, was taken away from him by Sir Henry Folliot and the Bishop of Derry, it being worth 500*l.* for that season; which wrong the Earl showed to the Lord Deputy, and could get no other

redress than that the Deputy addressed a warrant to the Bishop of Derry, to maintain him in the possession thereof against the Earl, both for that season and all times ensuing.

41. Item.—The said Sir Henry having occasion to use carriage horses, took away those that served the Earl's house with fuel and wood for fire; and the soldiers, scorning to feed the horses themselves, went into the Earl's house and forcibly took out one of the Earl's boys to lead them, and ran another in the thigh with a pike for refusing to go with them; whereof the Earl likewise complained, but could have no satisfaction.

42. Item.—The three M'Swynes and O'Boyle, who always held their lands from O'Donell, paying what rent he pleased to impose upon them, and who consequently ought to hold from the Earl on the same terms, as was also found by the above-mentioned survey, seeing that they all and either of them had made over all their estates and rights unto the Earl by their deeds of feoffment, and suffered a recovery to be passed in form of law, and taken their said lands again from the Earl by lease of years, for certain rents; yet, notwithstanding, the said Lord Deputy gave several warrants to every one of them that demanded it, to pay no rents to the Earl; and, if he should demand any other of them than that they themselves pleased to pay, in such a case the Governor of Derry was required to raise the country from time to time, and resist and hinder the Earl from taking up his rents.

43. The Earl, upon this, made a journey into the Pale, to know the reason why he was debarred from his rents; and lodged, on a certain night, in the abbey of Boyle, where scarce was he arrived, when the constable of the town, accompanied by 20 soldiers and their ensign, and all the churls of the town, environed and fired the house wherein the Earl lay, he having no other company within it than his page and two others of his serving-men. But it befel, through the singular providence of Almighty God, whose fatherly care he has ever found vigilant over him, that he defended himself and his house against them all the whole night long; they using on the other side all their industry and might to fire it, and throwing in stones and staves in the Earl's face, and running their pikes and swords at him, until they had wounded him in six places, besides his other bruisings with stones and staves; they menacing to kill him, affirming that he was a traitor to the King, and that it was the best service that could be done to His Majesty to kill him. And that all this is true, Sir Donogh O'Connor, who was taken prisoner by the same men, because he would not assist them in their facinorous and wicked design of killing the Earl, will justify; but in the morning the Earl was rescued by the country folk, who conveyed him safely out of the town. And when the Earl complained and showed his wounds to the Lord Deputy, he promised to hang the constable and ensign; but afterwards did not once deign so much as to examine the matter, or call

1607.

the delinquents to account; by reason whereof the Earl verily persuades himself—which surmise was afterwards confirmed in time by the credible report of many—that some of the State were sorry for his escape, but specially Sir Oliver Lambarde, who had purposely drawn the plot of the Earl's ruin, and set the ensign on to execute it, as the Earl will also justify.

44. Finally, the said Lord Deputy having written to the Earl for some hawks this last summer, the Earl, desirous to continue his accustomed annual benevolence and amity towards him, of bestowing some hawks on him, sent him a caste, he himself remaining only with two caste more to bestow on his other good friends; all this, notwithstanding, the Sheriff of Tyrconnel caused one Donell Gorme M'Swyne, being one of those before deputed by warrant to detain the Earl's rent, to take up the hawks from the Earl's man, and sent them to the Lord Deputy, whereof the Earl understood, he being then at Dublin, and made the Lord Deputy a challenge for his hawks, yet could not recover them; whereat grieved, he said that he found himself more grieved at their loss in that nature than at all the injuries he had before received; whereunto the Deputy replied, that he "cared not a rush for him or his bragging words;" warning him withal to look well to himself, in the same threatening manner that he had done before at Ballyshannon.

Pp. 13. *Endd.:* "To the King of England, His most Excellent Majesty. For the Earl of Tirconnell."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 201.

502. The Earl of Tyrone's Articles.[1]

Articles exhibited by the Earl of Tyrone to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, declaring certain Causes of Discontent offered him, by which he took Occasion to depart his Country.

1. First.—That it was by public authority proclaimed in his manor of Dungannon that none should hear mass upon pain of losing his goods and imprisonment; that no curate or ecclesiastical person should enjoy any cure or dignity without swearing the oath of supremacy, and entering to the chapters or congregations of those that professed the contrary religion; and that those that refused so to do were actually deprived of their benefices and dignities, as may appear by the Lord Deputy's answer given upon a petition exhibited by the Earl in that behalf, as also by the Lord Primate of Ireland, who daily put the same in execution in the Earl's country.

2. Item.—By the procurement of the Earl of Devonshire, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, there were taken from the Earl two parcels of his land, formerly held and enjoyed by himself and his ancestors time out of mind, called the Fues (*sic*), and

---

[1] Printed by Meehan, pp. 192–207.

1607.

Sir Henry Oge's country, which were passed to Sir Tirlagh M'Henry and the said Sir Henry Oge O'Neill, knights.

3. Item.—There were threescore cows taken from him that he and his ancestors had yearly of ancient rent out of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's country, called Innisowen, never brought to any question before His Majesty's reign.

4. Item.—The said Lord Lieutenant took from him all the fishings of the Bann, in like manner enjoyed and possessed by the Earl and his ancestors, which the Earl, to avoid the trouble of the law, was forced to purchase again, as though he had never before any title thereunto.

5. Item.—Certain other parcels also of the Earl's land have been taken from him by false offices, taken without the Earl's privity, under colour of church lands, a thing never in any man's memory heard of before; and the same lands have been passed to Sir George Carey, Knight, the Queen's Majesty's Vice-Chamberlain, and by him again to Sir Henry Docwra, Knight, and by the said Sir Henry to Sir John Sidney, Knight, and to one Captain Henry Vaughan, together with certain other parcels of the Earl's lands; and his fishing of Lough Foyle was in like manner compassed by him, and the Earl was forced to purchase it in the new, rather than be at continual suits of law, where he saw he could have no indifferency of justice.

6. Item.—One Robert Leicester, an attorney in the chancery, got by some such practice certain other parcels of the Earl's land, and the same were passed over to Captain Edmond Leigh. So that any captain or clerk that wanted means, and had no other means or device to live, might bring the Earl in trouble for some part or parcel of his living, falsely inventing the same to be concealed or church land; and so, under colour of serving the King's Majesty by such offices, they daily troubled and molested His Highness' subjects, and are thereunto maintained by the State as his ministers; and yet they are commonly found in the end by these courses to do all for their own private profit and personal commodity.

7. Item.—The Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishop of Derry and Clogher pretended to take from the Earl the best part of his whole living, claiming the same as appertaining to their bishoprics;—a claim never moved by any of their predecessors, other than that they had some chiefry due to them in most part of all his living; but they would now have the whole land to themselves as their demesne lands, and will not be content with the benefit of their ancient registers, which the Earl always offered and was willing to give without further question.

8. Item.—O'Cahan, one of the chiefest and principalest of the Earl's tenants, was set on by certain of His Majesty's Privy Council, as also by His Highness' counsel-at-law, to withdraw himself and the lands called Iraght-I-Cahan from the Earl, being a great substance of his living, and the part

1607.

thereof that he and his ancestors always held as their most special property. Now, notwithstanding that the said O'Cahan, at his own house, before the Lord Deputy and Council, being by them in that case deeply examined, renounced to have any title or right to the said land, or any part thereof, other than by the Earl and his ancestors, and without any further trial or colour of right that ever he could show for himself, other than that he and his predecessors from time to time held the same from the Earl and his ancestors as tenants-at-will, yielding and paying to them yearly all such rents, dues, and reservations as others of their tenants did; yet the Earl was quite dispossessed, by order from the Council-table, of the two parts of the said land; and a warrant was given to O'Cahan to take his charges in following the suit against the Earl from his tenants of the other third part left to the Earl. Whereat the Earl, being somewhat aggrieved, read his complaint thereof to the Lord Deputy and Council, who, after long debate, perceiving the wrong, their Lordships referred the re-examination of the cause to Sir Thomas Phillips and Sir George Paulet, Knights; and they, finding O'Cahan's former suggestion to be false, proceeded to order the matter according to justice; where, upon full hearing of the cause and examining of witnesses of both sides, they found O'Cahan to be in the wrong, and therefore decided that he should not only cease farther to demand anything of the Earl's said tenants of that third part, but that he should also restore unto them what he had already taken from them, and that the sheriff should put the same in execution; whereof the Earl could have no benefit, after he had been at infinite charges in getting witnesses and following the same suit. Thereupon he again appealed to the Lord Deputy, and showed him the same order of the knights and the Council's warrant to undertake the matter. Yet all that notwithstanding, he could prevail nothing, and had no answer from the Deputy but that he knew no means else that O'Cahan had, either to pay the Treasurer who lent him money in Dublin to follow his suit against the Earl, or to bring him to England, there also to trouble him, but by that or some such means. So that, after all the Earl's labour, travail, and charges, O'Cahan had his order fully executed, and the Earl no benefit of his. And further, the Earl perceived by Sir John Davys', His Majesty's attorney's, speech before the Council-table, that it was fully intended and resolved amongst them that he should lose the other third part; when he said, in plain terms, "he would never serve the King if I had not lost all that land of Iraght-I-Cahan, and much more of that I hold and thought myself most assured of." And to maintain his word in that behalf the said Sir John Davys and the rest of His Majesty's counsel-at-law likewise made claim in His Majesty's behalf to four other parcels of the Earl's lands, called Glankonkeine, Killitragh, Slieveshiose, and Slughtairta, being the only substance of all that was left the Earl, and began their suit for the same in the

1607.

Exchequer the last Trinity term; so that, in fine, he could not perceive how he might assure himself of anything by the Letters Patent that he had from His Majesty. Thereupon, understanding that His Highness granted a commission for receiving surrenders, together with authority to amend all faults and intricate defects in any former patents, he exhibited petition to the Lord Deputy, and the rest joined with him for the purpose, humbly proffering a surrender of his old patent, and craving a new one, with amendment of all defects in the former; whereof, although the same was a general favour granted by His Majesty to all his subjects of the whole realm, the Earl could have no answer.

9. Item.—The Earl brought a suit against Sir Henry Oge O'Neill, Knight, in the King's Bench, for a parcel of land called Tohrannie, which His Majesty's grant to the said Sir Henry did not bear; which suit came to an issue the last Trinity term, that the same should be, with the consent of both parties, tried by due Nisi Prius, and thereupon an order drawn, and writs of *distringas* and *venire facias* issued; and that the Earl paid all charges and fees thereunto belonging, according to the common course of the court: that, notwithstanding, the Lord Deputy and Chancellor, contrary to the due course of law, commanded that the same should be again stayed:—by which means the Earl's proceedings were letted (*sic*), and he abridged of the benefit of His Majesty's laws, and hindered of the possession of his lands. And yet in any suit against him, any man, of what degree soever, obtained the extremity of the law with favour.

10. Item.—Although it pleased His Majesty to allow the Earl to be lieutenant of his country, yet had he no more command there than his boy, since the worst man that belonged to the sheriff could command more than he, and that as well within the earl's own house, as abroad in the country; for, if any one that they had had anything to say unto were within the Earl's house, they would not attend his coming out, but even burst open the doors of his house to bring him out; and never would do the Earl so much honour in any respect as once to acquaint him therewith, or send to himself for the party, though he had been within the house when they attempted these things. And if any of the Earl's officers would, by his direction, order or execute any matter betwixt his own tenants with their own mutual consents, they would be driven not only to restore the same again, but also be first amerced by the sheriff, and afterwards indicted as felons, and so brought to their trial for their lives for the same; so that the Earl, in the end, could scarce get any of his servants that would undertake to levy his rents.

11. Item.—Whereas there is a statute by the laws of Ireland that none should be sheriffs of any county but such as should be dwellers within the same county and of good worth by yearly revenue therein, and withal should be elected by

1607.

the nobility and chief gentlemen of the same county, yet, notwithstanding, the Lord Deputy appointed gentlemen of other counties, and not elected as aforesaid, sheriffs of the counties of Tyrone and Armagh;—as Captain Edmond Leigh, being not elected, and one Marmaduke Whittchurch, dwelling in the county of Louth;—both withal being retainers and very dear friends to the late knight-marshal [Bagenal], who was the only man that urged the Earl to his last troubles; and, no doubt, any that ever belonged to him, will be ready to do the Earl all the mischief they can devise by all practices possible, as they in their offices daily showed to the Earl and his tenants, both by word and deed; whereof the Earl eftsoons complained to the Lord Deputy, and could get no redress, but rather fared the worse for his complaints, in respect they were so little regarded.

12. Item.—The Earl, understanding that there had been earnest suit made to His Majesty for the presidentship of Ulster, made bold to write to His Majesty, humbly beseeching that His Highness would be pleased not to grant any such office to any over himself, suspecting it should be his overthrow, as by plain experience he knew the like office to be the utter overthrow of others of his rank in other provinces within the realm of Ireland in his own knowledge; and, in like manner, wrote to his friends of His Highness' Council in England, to make means that his suit might be accepted in that behalf, and, among the rest, to his very good lord the Earl of Salisbury, that he would vouchsafe to assist him in that proceeding; who replied, as may appear by his letters, that "the Earl was not to tie His Majesty to place or displace officers at his [the Earl's] pleasure in any of His [Majesty's] kingdoms," which was never the Earl's meaning. Yet did he plainly perceive by that his Lordship's letter, that his suit in that case was merely vain, as it fell out indeed; for that office is passed already to Sir Arthur Chichester, knight, now Lord Deputy of Ireland, as the Earl credibly understood by Captain Edmond Leigh and others of the Lord Deputy's gentlemen that he met at Slane, the 8th of September last, the Deputy being there; which the Earl knew right well to be the Earl of Salisbury's doings, and did in very deed much fear that it should grow to his destruction without His Majesty's privity. Therefore, and rather than live under the like yoke, perceiving himself so envied by those that should be his protectors, and considering the misery he saw sustained by others through the oppression of the like government, would sooner pass all to himself than abide it; yet all that notwithstanding, as well because he fears further to incur any their displeasures, as because he could receive no answer of any former complaints which he preferred to His Majesty, he never durst acquaint His Highness with any of his griefs.

13. Item.—Whereas the Earl's nephew, Brian Mac Art, was at Sir Tirlagh MacHenry's house, having two men in

his company, and being in some merry humour, there happened some speech betwixt him and a kinsman of his own, who, on the speech, gave the Earl's nephew a blow of a club on the head, and tumbled him to the ground; whereupon one of his men standing by, and seeing his master down, stept up with the fellow, and gave him some three or four stabs of a knife, having no other weapon, and the master himself, as it was said, gave him another, through which means the man came to his death; and thereupon the Earl's nephew and his two men were taken, and kept in prison till the next sessions holden in the county of Armagh, where his men were tried by a jury, chosen for that purpose, of four innocent and mere ignorant people, having little or no substance to take unto, most of them being bare soldiers, and not fit, as well by the institution of the law in matters of that kind, as also through their own insufficiency, to be permitted or elected to the like charge, and the rest, foster-brethren, followers, and very dear friends to the party slain, that would not spare to spend their lives and goods to revenge his death. Yet, all that notwithstanding, they were allowed, and the trial of those two gentlemen was committed to them; through which means, and the rigorous threatening and earnest enticements of the judges, (being so charged by a letter from the Lord Deputy, as the Earl credibly understands), they were most shamefully condemned to die, and the jury was in a manner forced to find the matter murder in each of them. And this not so much for their own offences, as thinking to make it an evidence against the master when he should come to his trial, who was in prison in the castle of Dublin, attending to be tried the last Michaelmas term, whose death, were it right or wrong, was much desired by the Lord Deputy.

14. Item.—The Earl gave his daughter in marriage to O'Cahan, without any kind of exception or interruption of any, and gave a portion of goods with her; and they lived so together without any question for the space of eight years, till the said O'Cahan was set on to withdraw himself from the Earl; at which time he also, by the procurement of his setters on, turned the Earl's daughter away, and kept the goods to himself, and took another to his wife; whereof the Earl complained to the Lord Deputy in his daughter's behalf; whereunto he replied that he knew no way O'Cahan had to pay her. Whereupon the Earl exhibited petition to the lords justices of assize at Dungannon in her behalf, to whom he esteemed the same to be proper; but when the matter came to hearing, O'Cahan showed a warrant from the Lord Deputy, that they should not determine that matter, but that it should be decided by the lord bishop of the Derry, who was himself the chief author of her putting away, and therefore, in all men's judgments, no indifferent judge in that case. Through which means the Earl's suit in that cause was frustrated, and he could get no manner of justice therein, no more than he

1607.

obtained in many other weighty matters that concerned him, too tedious to be rehearsed at the present.

15. Item.—The Lord Deputy, farther to trouble the Earl, procured one Henry Oge O'Neill, M'Henry MacFelymye, and others his confederates, to go out as a woodkern, only to rob and spoil the Earl and his nephew, Brian Mac Art, and their tenants; as the said Henry eftsoons certified to the Earl by messages affirming that he would never do the Earl nor any that belonged to him any hurt, but that the Deputy enticed him thereunto; who committed many murders, burnings, and other mischievous acts against the Earl's tenants, and were always maintained and manifestly relieved amongst the Deputy's tenants and others their friends in Claneboye, and openly sold the spoils that they took from the Earl's tenants amongst them. And yet the Earl never could get any justice of them nor of those that so relieved them; and they continued so for the space of two years, doing many outrageous facts against the Earl's tenants, till, at length, they happened to murder one of the Deputy's own tenants; whereupon they were fain to forego that country, as the Deputy then took some care to see them prosecuted for that fact:—through which means, and their being put from that their refuge, the Earl, within one quarter of a year after, cut them all off. Yet the Lord Deputy, not being thereat satisfied, further to have his will of the Earl's tenants, sought to bring them within the compass of the law; and thereby, seeing that he could not by these sinister means prevail against them, fairly sought to cut them off; and to that end protected one of the said rebels, a poor rascally knave, and brought him to Dublin, where he persuaded him to accuse above threescore of the Earl's tenants of having relieved the said rebels with meat; which, God knows, they little minded, if they had not taken it from them perforce, as they did indeed from divers of them that were not able to make any resistance against them, and withal killed their cattle in the fields, and left them dead there, being not of power to carry them away, burnt their houses, took what they could of their household stuff, killed and mangled themselves. And yet were they, upon the report of that poor knave, who was himself foremost in doing these mischiefs, all taken and brought to their trial by law, where they were, through their innocency in the matters laid to their charge, acquitted, but at their no small cost. So that betwixt the professed enemy and the private envy of our governors, seeking thereby to advance themselves, there was no way left for the poor subject to live.

16. Item.—The said woodkerne met one Joise Everard, a Dutchman that belonged to the Deputy, by the way, coming from Carrickfergus to Tome [Toome], in the county of Antrim, whom they took prisoner, and kept till he compounded to have given them 30*l.* ransom; for which 30*l.* the Deputy cessed threescore upon the county, and appointed the one half

1607.

thereof to be taken from the Earl's tenants, though of another county, and at least 12 miles distant from the place where he was taken and kept, and though they themselves were daily killed and spoiled by the said woodkerne, and never had redress from those that were well known to have relieved them from time to time. And a warrant was directed for levying the same to Sir Thomas Phillips, who sent his soldiers upon the Earl's tenants to take it, and without any further reasoning of the matter or showing any authority, took and distressed for the whole 30*l.* in one place, and from two men, and marched away therewith. The poor people, thinking it had been the woodkerne that gave the alarm, eftsoons followed and raised the hue and cry; whereupon certain men that the Earl had entertained, by warrant from the Deputy, to prosecute the said rebels, hearing the cry in the country, took their stand upon a streight[1] (*sic*) that the rebels were accustomed to pass, and met the soldiers there coming with the distress; and perceiving them to be soldiers, drew near and began to reason with them, and learn why they took the distress, and asked a sight of their warrant; whereupon the soldiers, scorning to show them their warrant, gave them a volley of shot, and killed one of them, and went away with the distress and a prisoner, and kept him till he was forced to give them 5*l.* Whereof the Earl complained to the Lord Deputy, and could find no redress, but that the Lord Deputy persuaded him by fair speeches to forego the matter to Sir Thomas Phillips; whereunto the Earl, seeing he could not otherwise amend himself, assented, and so lost his man and money, and the money itself is still with one Captain Claterworthey, and not restored.

17. Item.—Certain of the soldiers of the Derry, in the time of Sir George Carey's government, passing through the country, went to a village of the Earl's that was near the way, where they met a kinsman of the Earl's, and presently, without any speech, one of the soldiers shot him through, and killed him dead; whereof the Earl could never have redress, not so much as to punish the soldier.

18. Item.—The said soldiers of Derry went another time in pursuit of a prisoner that made an escape out of the city, and went that night to a farm of the Earl's, where they had the best entertainment that the poor people had; and the next morning, upon their going away, one of them shot at one of the townsmen with *poell* shot and broke his arm, and hurt him in sundry parts of his body, so that he fell to the ground; and his neighbours, supposing he had been dead, pursued the soldier to have taken him, he being a good way behind his company, but the soldier, to make the better shift, left his arms, which the poor men took, and let him go, and went personally to the high constable of the shire, and delivered

---

[1] Pass.

1607.

him the arms, and went, themselves and the hurt man, to the Derry, to complain of the soldiers to the governor, where they were all taken and put in a pair of stocks all night, under frost and snow, which was like to cost them their lives, and specially the hurt man, who was never dressed of his wounds. And this only for taking the piece of the soldier that did the fact, after that he had cast it away himself, and never a word spoken to them for killing the King's subject.

19. Item.—Sir Henry Foliarde [Folliot], Knight, Governor of the Ernie, came upon some of the Earl's tenants with force and arms, the second year of His Majesty's reign, and forcibly took from them above 200 cows, and killed a good gentleman, besides many other poor men, women, and children; and besides that, there died above 100 persons of them with very famine, for want of their goods. Whereof the Earl never had redress, although the said Sir Henry could show no reasonable cause for doing the same.

20. Item.—The Earl farther perceived the Lord Deputy very desirous and earnest to aggravate and search out matters against him, touching the staining of his honour and dignity, and specially very distinctly examined M'Gouire, and used many persuasions to him, to signify if he might lay any matters to his charge. All which were fetches, thinking, as he first obtained to be Lord President of Ulster, then, secondly, to come upon the Earl with some forged treason, and thereby to bereave him both of his life and living. And the better to compass his pretence therein, he placed that whispering companion, Captain Leigh, as sheriff in the country, not so much for doing His Majesty's service, as to be lurking after the Earl, to spy if he might have any hole in his coat, which the Earl little feared had he been assured of any indifferent judge. But seeing that the Lord Deputy (who ought to be indifferent, not only to him but to the whole realm, having the rod in his own power,) sought his destruction, he esteemed it a strife against the stream for him to seek to live secure in that kingdom. And, therefore, of both the evils he chose the least, and thought better, rather to forego his country and lands, till he had further known His Majesty's pleasure, upon perusal of the causes of his griefs, (which he little durst, while he lived within the compass of the said Governor's jurisdiction, once move to His Highness,) and to make an honourable escape, with his life and liberty only; than by staying, with dishonour and indignation, to lose both life, liberty, living, and country, which in very deed he much feared.

In conclusion, besides all the insolencies, wrongs, personal injuries, injustices, severe persecution practised, and severer intended, in matters of religion, which are specified in the above articles, he omits many others done to him by under officers, of which he durst not complain during his being in Ireland:—as of Sir John Davys, His Majesty's Attorney-General,—a man more fit to be a stage-player than a counsel

1607.

to His Highness,—who gave the Earl very irreverent speech before the Council table;—which being permitted by the Council, the Earl said that he would appeal to His Majesty; whereunto he replied, that he was right glad thereof, and that he thereby expected to achieve to honour. And in like manner, one Mr. Jacob, His Highness' solicitor, one not much inferior to the other in blabbeling, no less preferred very hard and dishonourable speech to the Earl, which also he showed to the Lord Deputy, and could have no kind of redress thereof. Nor ~~that only, but there~~ have been many other abuses offered him by other inferior officers, and others of His Majesty's ministers, tending to the deprivation of his honour and authority, that might be sufficient causes to drive any human creature not only to forego a country, were it ever so dear unto him, but also the whole world, in order to eschew the like government; which he thinks too tedious at the present to trouble His Majesty withal, and which he also omits, not doubting but these shall suffice to satisfy His Highness. And so referring himself and the due consideration of these and all other his causes, to the most royal and princely censure of His Majesty, as his only protector and defender against all his adversaries, he most humbly takes his leave, and will always, as is his bounden duty, pray.

Pp. 5. *Add.:* "To the King of England's most excellent Majesty."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 202.

503. Lands claimed in Ulster by Sir William Smith.

Note of the lands in Ulster claimed by Sir William Smith and his son, now held by letters patent by Sir Arthur Chichester, the Lord Deputy, and others.

P. 1. *Broad sheet. Endd.* Not dated; but is probably the return referred to by Chichester, in his letter of 24 January 1608.[1]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 203.

504. Better Government of Munster.

Propositions for the better government of Munster, relating to the judges going in circuit from Dublin. Questions as to the jurisdiction of the Vice-Admiral. Suggestions as to forts and citadels.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Monster." No date, but probably soon after the death of Brouncker.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 204.

505. Presidency of Munster.

Note as to the saving of some portion of the pay for the province of Munster, between the death of Sir Thomas Norreys and the appointment of the Lord Carew as President.

P. 1.

---

[1] *Infra*, p. 398.

1607.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 204A.

506. Sir Edward Brabazon to Salisbury.

Recommends the placing of garrisons and planting the north of Ireland, particularly at Armagh.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 205.

507. Henry M'Shane O'Neale's Petition.

Suppliant was eight years and a half in prison with the Earl of Tyrone, he being then in rebellion only for Her Majesty's cause; and after his long imprisonment he made an escape from Tyrone, at which time he came to his Lordship at Eynselaughan [Inislaughlin]; and his good Lordship, of his own honourable goodwill, took him in his company to the Newery, where the Lord Lieutenant was, being then Lord Deputy; at which time he presented to the Lord Deputy certain coulers [colours] which the King of Spain sent the Earl of Tyrone, demanding nothing of his Honour but that his Lordship would be a mean for him to Her Majesty of her gracious favour, and also that he might be restored to his blood. As, therefore, it is well known both in England and Ireland that he is lawful heir of Tyrone, he prays, now that it is fallen into the King's hands as it had been heretofore, that his Lordship would vouchsafe that he may have the custodiam of Dungannon, with the other lands belonging thereunto, during his Honour's pleasure, or until his Lordship shall hear out of England from His Majesty and Council, or until he go for England himself with his Honour's favour, hoping in God to live and die in His Highness's service.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 206.

508. Draft of a Letter for Donnogh O'Brien.

Draft of a letter desired by Donnogh O'Brien, of Carrigoginell (Carrigogunnell) in county Limerick, whereby he may be restored to the chiefry and other profits of the land of Galbally.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* with a note that "it is not fit to be granted; in regard the King is not to give commissions against himself in cases so old."

Dec. 31.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 236.

509. Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Remits to them the petition of Florence M'Carthy, complaining on the part both of himself and of Mr. Herbert Pelham and Captain Skipwith, of the proceedings of Lord Courcy and Lord Barry, who claim the lands of Carigenasse and Rinrion, long and quietly enjoyed by his father and himself, and well demised 20 years ago to Herbert Pelham, and since in the occupation of Captain Skipwith.

The petitioner, Florence M'Carthy, alleges that the Lords Courcy and Barry have no right, but rely on the advantage to be had against him by reason of his restraint in England; but though he be restrained here for just causes of his liberty,

1607.

it is only reasonable that no advantage be made thereof to his prejudice, either in title or possession of any of his lands. Refer the inquiry to him (Chichester), and request him to see right done.—Whitehall, 31 December 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

510. *Petition of Florence M'Carthy to the Privy Council.*

That in the time of his former trouble and restraint here, he leased, about 17 *or* 18 *years past, two places of his called Carrigenass and Rinrion, to Mr. Herbert Pelham, for* 21 *years, which Pelham has enjoyed ever since until now. In the time of his restraint proceedings have been taken against him, as well by Lord Courcy, to draw from him Rinrion and* 5½ *ploughlands, which his father purchased from the old Lord Courcy about* 50 *years past, and whereof he died seised, as also by the Lord Barry, to draw from him seven ploughlands belonging to Carrigenasse, under colour that one Fynyn M'Owen had some title thereto, which lands were purchased by the petitioner's father, about* 50 *years past, of one Owen Diormed M'Donnell M'Cormick, the chief heir and landlord thereof, and his father died seised thereof. Enjoyed it quietly ever since without challenge of Fynyn M'Owen or any other.*

Mr. Pelham having enjoyed those lands quietly these 17 *or* 18 *years past without claim either from Lord Courcy or from Fynyn M'Owen in his lifetime or of any other until the petitioner's last trouble, it appears thereby that his adversaries but take advantage of his restraint to dispossess him of his inheritance.*

Prays them to send letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to see Mr. Pelham and his tenant, Captain Henry Skipwith re-established in possession thereof, if he have been dispossessed, and to stay proceedings against petitioner till he can have liberty to look out his proofs to defend his right.

Signed: Flor. M'Carthy.

Ex. p W. Waad, Locum-ten. Turris.

P. 1.

[1607.]
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 11.

511. SETTLEMENT OF FERMANAGH.

A project for the disposing and settling of Fermanagh.

1. In Fermanagh there are seven baronies.
2. In every barony there are seven ballibetaghs and a half.
3. In every ballibetagh there are four quarters of land. So in every barony there are 30 quarters of land; and consequently in the seven baronies there are 210 quarters.

1608.

If then upon every quarter of land a rent or composition of 40*s.* sterling be reserved (whereof 26*s.* 8*d.* may be allowed to the chief Lord and 13*s.* 4*d.* to the King), it will amount to 60*l.* out of every barony, which makes 420*l.* out of all the seven baronies, for seven times three score makes three times seven score, which is 21 score, viz., 420*l.*

This rent or composition being divided into three equal parts, there will arise 140*l.* rent to each of the two chief Lords and 140*l.* rent to the King.

[This rent or composition carries a proportion with the rates of this country in former times, of other countries at this day.][1]

The chief Lords in ancient time had a certain rent of 42 cows out of a barony, for Shane M'Hugh paid 21 cows for his half barony of Clanawley, and O'Flanigan paid 21 cows for the half barony of Turath, and the like was paid for Mayute, Feodachan, &c.

So that 42 cows, being valued at 26*s.* 8*d.* a cow, are not a less burthen upon a barony than three score pounds. And yet, if the chief Lord gave 40*l.* sterling out of a barony, he has a better revenue for his profit than when he had 42 cows.

As for the King, His Majesty has reserved a rent of 120 beeves upon old Coconaught Maguire's patent out of the whole country, but now His Majesty shall have 140*l.*, which is no great increase.

Touching the rent, a composition raised to the King, though it seem little, yet, *pro rata,* it is greater than the composition of Connaught; for here the King has a mark out of a quarter, and in Connaught he has but 10*s.*

Besides, the composition rent arising out of the lesser shires of the Pale and in Munster do not exceed this proportion if we respect the quantity of the land; but if we respect the ability of the inhabitants, this country bears a far greater burthen than they.

Touching the division of the lands and the passing thereof by letters patent unto the inhabitants.

The two chief Lords may have several demesnes allotted unto them, viz., two demesnes to each of them, whereon they may be bound by a condition in their patents to build several castles. Couconnaght may name four ballibetaghs in demesne, paying a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* out of every quarter according to the rate imposed upon the land in Monaghan; and Connor Roe may have three ballibetaghs in demesne, paying the same rent.

Of the 280*l.* rent reserved to the Lords, Couconnaght may have 160*l.* and Connor Roe 120*l.*

---

[1] Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting since.

1607.

These demesnes and chief rents may be passed by letters patent unto them, with such provisions as are contained in the patents of the chief Lord in Monaghan.

For the other inferior gentleman and inhabitants, this course may be taken:—

Shane M'Hugh may have a patent for the half barony, rendering 40*s.* out of every quarter; and he may be bound to make such freeholds or leaseholds with such reservations as shall be thought fit. The like patent may be made to O'Flanigan, M'Manises, Brian M'Thomas, Brian Oge M'Guyre, and some two other chief gentlemen, such as shall be thought meet.

Pp. 4. *Copy.*

OMITTED PAPERS.

Jan. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 169.

512. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.[1]

Warrant for fiant to accept a surrender from John King of the office of Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, in order to the making a new grant thereof to the said John King and Francis Edgeworth, and the longest liver of them.—Dublin Castle, 20 January 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Jan. 20.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 173.

513. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Warrant for fiant of a surrender by John King of the office of Clerk and Custos of the Hanaper of the Court of Chancery, in order to passing a new grant thereof to him and Francis Edgeworth, and the longest liver of them.—Dublin Castle, 20 January 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

---

[1] This and the following article were accidentally omitted in their proper order.

1608.

1608.
Jan. 5.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 246.

514. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Purposes this next summer, about the beginning of June, to have some service performed upon the Out Isles of Scotland for the better settling of civility and obedience amongst them, and has appointed two small ships, the Lion's Whelp and the Tramontana, to attend to it. Finding that, by the concurrency of the terror of his forces of that kingdom with those that he intends to be levied in Scotland, that service will be done with more expedition and with more ease of charge, he has given order to his Council of Scotland that, when they shall be ready for that which is to be performed on their part, they shall advertise the Lord Deputy thereof; and requires him in turn, when he shall receive such advertisement, to send, in assistance of that service, such forces as he can spare at the time when they shall be called for. And although His Majesty could wish for some 400 or 500 men, yet he does not prescribe any certain number, but leaves it to his judgment to order the number as he shall find that His Majesty's affairs there may bear, at the time when they shall be called for, not meaning them to stay above one month at the farthest. Thinks it most necessary that whatsoever number he may be able to spare he should publish that a far greater number is to be sent; in order, by apprehension of the greatness of the force, to breathe the more terror into the hearts of the rude people. But ot these things he shall receive particular information from the Council of Scotland, against the time which he requires him to follow; unless he shall have cause to move anything respecting the same, which may require from him immediate direction. —Given under the signet at the Palace of Westminster, the 5th of January, in the 5th year of the reign of England.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Add. Signed.*

Endd. by Chichester: "From the King's Ma^{tie} concerninge an expedition to be made into the Isles of Scotland. Re. the 4th of Februarie by the Poast barque."

Jan. 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 1.

515. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Copy of the above letter.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "5 Jan. 1607–8."

Jan. 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 1 A.

516. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

Recommended to him by a former letter, John Lancaster, one of his chaplains, to be preferred to the bishopric of Ossory, supposed to be then void, or to any other bishopric which

1608.

should seem meet for him. But as these letters have not taken effect, the one, because Ossory is not void, the other, because there is no see named, which is required by the law; and as he (the Lord Deputy) has thought him meet for the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore, now void or like to be void, His Majesty is pleased to promote him thereunto; and therefore requests the Lord Deputy, if the same be void, or so soon as it shall be void, to grant him the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore, and all other processes and grants necessary for his election.—Given at Westminster, the 5th of January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Copy, not endorsed.*

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 2.

517. SIR JOHN DAVYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

About ten days before Christmas was sent with other Commissioners down into Ulster to indict the fugitive Earls and divers of their adherents of those high treasons, whereof they found themselves guilty when they made their sudden flight out of this country. And now, having made a full dispatch of this business, accounts it a particular tribute due to his Lordship to give him some signification thereof, albeit he knows the State here will give him a better and fuller advertisement.

Infra
320/
321:

The Commissioners sat in two counties; first, at the Lifford in the county of Donegall, where the fugitives were all assembled, and committed some acts of rebellion before they took shipping; and after at Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, where the Earl of Tyrone had taken upon him the name of O'Neale (which is treason by Act of Parliament here), and besides had committed many foul murders since he was last received to grace.

In the county of Donegal they preferred against them all their bill of indictment, containing the high and principal points of treason wherewith they were to be charged;—namely, for conspiring and practising to deprive the King of his Crown of Ireland, and to take the government into their own hands, which they intended to bring to pass by killing the Deputy and Council, by surprising the castle of Dublin and other principal forts, by bringing in a foreign invasion, and by stirring a new rebellion within the realm; and lastly, for committing certain acts at their departure, which, being done by men whose hearts were poisoned with those former traitorous intentions, amounted to an actual rebellion; and then departing, with intent to return with a foreign power to depose the King from the royal government of this kingdom. This bill they brought ready drawn in this form, whereof he sends a copy, having opportunity to send it, because he was commanded to draw the original.

The jurors empanelled to find this indictment were 23 gentlemen of the best quality and distinction in that county; Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, who, next to the Earl of Tyrconnell, has the largest territory there, being the foreman;—and of

1608.

the 23 jurors, 13 were of the Irish nation, and but 10 of the English, in order that there might be no exception of partiality in compounding the jury. The bill was read publicly both in English and Irish, and the evidence was likewise publicly delivered, though that were needless and not usual upon taking of indictments; but they thought it fit to discover a great [deal] of the evidence to all the hearers; to the end that all the country might be satisfied that the State proceeded against them upon a most just ground, and that the people, knowing their treacherous practices, might rest assured that their guilty consciences and fear of losing their heads was the only cause of their running away, and not the invitation or allurement of any foreign prince. They laid open the evidence at large, and enforced it with the best advantage they could; but they found afterwards that a little rhetoric would have served to persuade the jury to find the bill against both the Earls and M'Quyre [Maguire]; but, because all the rest of their followers who are named in the bill were charged with all the treasons in as high a degree as the Earls themselves, they (the jurors) conceived a doubt how they might find the bill true against those followers, because it was very probable that most part of them knew not of the Earls' practices, and it was reported that some of them showed themselves unwilling to depart the kingdom.

To satisfy them on this point, told them that an indictment was but an accusation, and no conviction; that such as adhered to a known traitor might well and justly be accused to be partakers of all those treasons wherewith the known traitor stood charged, and be called to answer thereupon; and that, if upon their answer they could clear themselves, this accusation should do them no harm. And this seemed good reason to the jury.

Again, they made another scruple how they might find that point of the indictment which chargeth them that they imagined the destruction of the King's person, whereas no part of the evidence proved so much. They answered then that, if they (the jurors) were persuaded that the Earls practised to deprive the King of his crown (which every rebel endeavours to do), it follows as a necessary conclusion, that they imagined the death of the King. For he that would take the King's crown from his head, would likewise (if he could) take his head from his shoulders; and he that would not suffer the King to reign, if it lay in his power would not suffer him to live.

Being satisfied on this point, they found the bill true within an hour, and returned it subscribed with all their names, as a testimony of every man's assent in particular. Troubles his Lordship with these little circumstances, in order that he may perceive their equal and indifferent proceeding for the King, and the honest care and discretion of the jurors in taking and finding this indictment.

1608.

The next day they went to Strabane, which is an Irish town distant but half a mile from the Lifford, on the east side of the river of Finn, which divides Tirconnell from Tyrone. There they found a great appearance of the inhabitants of Tyrone; out of whom the sheriff having returned a large pannel, 19 of the best and ablest were sworn, whereof the greatest part were natives of that county, and Sir Harry Oge O'Neale, the best man now left in Tyrone, was foreman.

This jury was specially charged to inquire of two principal points: first, whether the Earl of Tyrone had taken upon him the name of O'Neale since His Majesty came to the Crown; and next, what murders had been committed by him or by his commandment in that county within the compass of the same time.

Then they exhibited a bill against Tyrone for assuming the name of O'Neale, for proof whereof they had only one signet or warrant written in Irish, wherein by the name of O'Neale he commands O'Quin, his marshal, to pay certain monies in this form:—

"O'Neale bids O'Quin to pay 60^{lr}, &c.," but this warrant was subscribed "Tyrone." Notwithstanding, the jurors, upon their own private knowledge, found the bill of judgment true, and gave this reason: "Although," they said, "in presence of the English we should call him by the name of Earl, yet, when he was in Tyrone amongst his followers, he would be highly offended if we called him not O'Neale, so that we durst give him no other title."

Then they delivered to the jury a note containing the names of certain persons who had been murdered in Tyrone since His Majesty's reign, which note had been secretly put into the Deputy's hand as he was passing to the church not long before the Earl's departure, with an express signification that those men had been hanged and killed by the Earl, not in course of service, but to satisfy his private malice, the men being of that value that his authority to execute martial law did not extend to them. Willed the jury to inquire the quality of these men, and whether they were murdered by the Earl or not.

They received the note, and found that not only those men who were named therein, but divers others, to the number of 19 in all, and all of such quality that he could not hang them by martial law, had been hanged and killed by his verbal commandment since he had been received to grace; of all which murders they made several presentments, and subscribed their names thereto.

Thereupon they thought fit to tell them that from henceforth they should be freed from such bloody tyranny, whereunto they and their ancestors had ever been subject; and that they had great cause to thank God for this blessed change; for now the King had taken them all into his own immediate protection, who would not suffer them to be oppressed, but

1608.

would himself revenge the death of the meanest of his subjects in that country; and that, if any of them committed any offence worthy of death, he should not be condemned and executed suddenly without trial, but he should first be accused by a jury of his own neighbours, and afterwards be tried by another jury of the like indifference; which is a more equal and favourable course than any other prince in the world holds towards his subjects in criminal or capital causes. With these and other like words delivered both in English and Irish, they seemed much contented and comforted, expressing it with a general acclamation of "God bless the King," &c.

They were also informed of divers base stealths of cows and plough horses, which the Earl had received and converted to his own use, and of his relieving and maintaining many notorious thieves; but, having taken so many indictments of treason against him (for every wilful murder is high treason by an Act of Parliament here), they accounted these other offences but venial in him, and therefore took no presentments of them. For it is as natural to a northern Irish lord to be a thief, as it is proper to the devil to be a liar, of whom it is said that he was a liar and murderer from the beginning.

When they had received these presentments against the Earl, they made them up in a legal form, and dismissing the country, finished this service.

The next day, as they were passing homewards, some of the country people followed them, and told them of more murders committed by the Earl; whereof they took a note, but did not think it necessary to call the country together again to enquire thereof; considering he had been before indicted of 20 several treasons in his own country, besides the greatest and highest treasons, whereof he stood indicted in the county of Donegal.

They found and left all the north as quiet as the Pale. Only O'Cahane refused to come to them, albeit the Deputy, hearing of his discontent, had written an express letter to him, requiring him to come to him (Sir John Davys) and lay open his grievances, if he had any; because he had ever been found his friend in his suits against the Earl of Tyrone. Notwithstanding, he refused to come; alleging, by a letter to him, that the Bishop of Derry had done him wrong, and that he would not come where he was till he had spoken with the Deputy, to whom he would very shortly make his repair. He has not as yet done any violent act; but a base brother of his plays Robin Hood in his country, and is, as they hear, countenanced by him.

The indictments which were taken are returned into the King's Bench; whereupon process shall forthwith issue, so that they shall be attainted of outlawry about the beginning of Trinity Term next; and hopes ere long after to prove himself a prophet, for about six months before the Earl's departure he told him, in the presence of the Lord Deputy, that he was assured that he should live to see Ulster the best reformed province in the kingdom. Whereunto he made answer that he wished from his heart he might never live to see that day; and his reason was, because he would not have live so long a man that had entitled the King to so much of his land. Told him he would make a more charitable wish, both for him and for himself, and that was, that "he might live to see him the best reformed subject in the kingdom." Whereat he would have been angry, but that the Lord Deputy pacified him by turning it to sport; but he spake in good earnest, out of the abundance of his heart.

Hopes, however, that his prophecy will prove true, and that, since these wicked passengers are now cast out of the ship of this Commonwealth, all tempests will henceforth cease, and that they will have a fair calm and tranquillity.—Dublin, 6 January 1607–8.

Pp. 6. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davies to the Earl of Salisbury."

Add. Papers, Ireland. P.R.O.

518. PETITION of ELIZABETH, wife of ARTHUR DENNY, [to the EARL OF SALISBURY].

Petitioner's husband, Arthur Denny, has a seigniory in Kerry, whereon, in consequence of the late rebellion, arrearages of rent have grown due to the King.

The said Arthur's petition to His Majesty for remission of that arrearage was referred to the Lord Deputy, and the Lord Deputy certified thereupon; but the petitioner, being obliged, in consequence of the late insurrection in Ulster, to stay with his few English tenants, is unable to come in person to prosecute his suit.

Petitioner therefore prays such relief as His Majesty may graciously please to grant.

P. 1. *Not add. or endd.*

Jan. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 3.

519. EARL OF KILDARE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has to signify to his Lordship that there is one Mr. Francis Barnby, agent and priest that attends his aunt, the elder Countess of Kildare, whose careful endeavours in all her affairs, together with some good offices used by him between her and himself, have so far her good will that she only trusts him with all her business; which Sir Robert Digby perceiving, rather to cross his (the Earl's) designs than of any evil disposition to the lady or him (Barnby), works with the Lord Deputy and Council to procure his banishment from her service.

The gentleman, upon his first coming to her Ladyship's attendance, finding her so well affected to Sir Robert Digby and his cause against him (the Earl), for a time consorted with him to his great advancement; but when he had by enquiry, as well by the pleading of both parties as by the reports of divers others who well understood it, learned the

1608.

Earl's title, he thought it his part to advise her, which has drawn her to respect him as she formerly did before she was corruptly brought by his adversaries, during his absence, to think otherwise of him. Sir Robert Digby has, of mere malice, he thinks, accused this gentleman of being ill-affected to the State; which, if it be enquired of here by any his Lordship may think fit to appoint, and if he be found in any way faulty of his duty, he (the Earl) will renounce ever to have to do with him, and will acknowledge himself to have highly offended whenever he may favour any such man. Entreats his Lordship to write a few words to the Lord Deputy to favour him (the Earl) in passing his book, of which hitherto he has made no benefit.

Commends his service, which he would be glad were employed.—Dublin, 8 January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Earl of Kildare to the Earl of Salisbury."

Jan. 8.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 263.

520. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon, in pursuance of special letters out of England, for Valentine Lingood, of the city of Cork, yeoman; his offences appearing by those letters to have been done in Her late Majesty's time, and to be such as deserve not any severe prosecution.—Dublin Castle, 8 January 1607–8.

Note at foot:

"This pardon is procured at the suit of the Lord Carew, and, the man being poor, it is to pass gratis."

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "Warrant for p'doning Valentine Lingood."

Jan. 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 4.

521. MR. RICHARD HADSOR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

"It is resolved, upon the question moved by Gerrarde, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in Dyer's Reports, in the twentieth year of the late Queen, by the two chief justices, Wray and Dyer, and Gerrarde, then Attorney-General:

"That a lord of Ireland who commits treason in Ireland shall not be arraigned and put to his trial in England for that offence; for he cannot hold his trial here by his peers, nor by any jury of twelve men.

"And therefore he shall have his trial in Ireland, which may be by Parliament or by his Peers there, for anything he (Hadsor) finds to the contrary," &c.—9 January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Mr. Richard Hadsor to the Earl of Salisbury."

Jan. 15.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 5, 6.

522. LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Presumes to report the success in all points of his demands, with full satisfaction; only a resolution for the foreign judges'

1608.

circuits is referred to a further deliberation of the able counsel here, or his further experience of that province; and whether they come or tarry, all things of that nature likely to breed inconvenience are so avoided, that he hopes neither course shall prejudice the King's service. Readily received from the Treasurer assignation for all his entertainment, to be paid out of the revenues; a greater sum must be spent upon the diet, but for the companies, it is impossible they can always be suppressed, the money being sent to Dublin far remote from them; and although duly assigned there, yet it is oftentimes protracted by wind and weather. Has acquainted Lord Northampton, at his Lordship's special request, as to what directions he gave to Captain Jemieson for the attachment of one Robinson, a pirate, lying in Baltimore; and for that purpose was fain to supply the King's ship with munition, a gunner, and 20 soldiers, she being very defective in all their provisions; but whether it is that the wind will not give him leave to get out, or that his fury is abated with the news that another of those sharkers is arrived, well furnished at Baltimore, their Captain remains yet at Waterford. After the success of this business, his Lordship shall understand all from time to time. The approach of this next session of Parliament reminds him to crave the assigning his voice to his Lordship. Has written to Mr. Jones for a letter of proxy, in order to trouble his Lordship the less, and as being more proper. Will refer to this all-sufficient Deputy the proposition for present imprest, in order to prevent loss of time in such fortifications as shall be resolved, the only stay in this land, if they be assaulted. Being in haste now, setting towards Munster, must defer until another time many things not unfit to be written.—Dublin, 15 January 1607–8.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Danvers to the Earl of Salisbury."

Jan. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 36 II.

523. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER'S LETTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Gives a report of the controversy between Sir Randal M'Donnell and Mr. Hamilton for the fishing of the river Bann.—Dublin Castle, 15 January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Jan. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 7.

524. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Formerly wrote to him on behalf of the Lady Cromwell and her son, requesting him to bestow the wardship of her son upon her, and to procure his father's entertainments for their support.

His Lordship very charitably procured 10*s.* by the day for the young Lord, and the continuance of the 30 foot and officer in pay on the establishment, which his father had before him; and without this they had not long been able to subsist amongst such dangerous neighbours as they have. Begs him now, at her instance, to procure His Majesty to bestow the

1608.

wardship of her son upon her. So much of M'Cartan's land as his father had held *in capite*, yields them very small benefit as yet, the country being desolate of inhabitants, and M'Cartan being a fellow that will be *proximus sibi*, neighbour to himself. The rest of these lands in Lecale, which the Lord Cromwell had from the Earl of Devonshire, are not worth much more than the yearly rent that is reserved upon them to the old Countess of Kildare during her life, and is payable by the Earl's executors. She is in great fear lest the wardship be given away from her and her son, though he has assured her that his Lordship will have all due care of their interests. —Dublin, 20 January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*: "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Jan. 20. Carew MSS., vol. 607, p. 170.

525. LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Express satisfaction at the loyalty of the citizens of Waterford, and assent to their petition : (1) for confirmation of their ancient liberties ; (2) for freedom from poundage ; (3) for a grant of the great customs ; (4) for ample gaol delivery ; lastly, for immunity from search of shipping at the Fort of Duncannon.—Whitehall, 20 January 1607.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Endd.*

[Printed at length in Carew Calendar, pp. 12–13.]

Jan. 21. Philad. P. vol. 3, p. 242.

526. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Direct him to call before him such officers as are still in His Majesty's entertainment, and to apprise them that defalcation will be made from their pay, in order to reimburse Sir George Cary for the amount he overpaid them for the first 11 days of October in that year, by giving them their pay in silver harps ; whereas it ought to have been paid in base money, as the base money was not decried by proclamation till the 11th day of this month.—Whitehall, 21 January 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., W. Knollys, Lenox, E. Wotton, T. Dorset, Notingham, H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, Salisbury.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Ll. of the Councell to make a defalcation upon the armie upon a petition of Sir George Carie's," &c.

Jan. 21. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 240.

527. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Remind him that, before His Majesty's letters of 3rd of November 1605, in favour of Sir Richard Masterson, came to his hands to caution him against passing the reversion of the King's ancient castle of Ferns, of which the father of said Sir Richard and himself had long been farmers, he had already passed away the reversion to a stranger. They now repeat the effect of these letters at the request of Sir Richard Masterson, concerning other lands in his possession, as he fears some such course may be taken in regard to them.—Whitehall, 21 January 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Nottingham, T. Suffolk, Salisbury, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Jan. 23. Carew MSS., vol. 630, p. 1. **528.** PROJECT for the PLANTATION of the ESCHEATED LANDS of ULSTER.

"A project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in six several counties of Ulster, namely, Tirone, Coleraine, Donnegale, Fermanagh, Ardmagh, and Cavan, concluded by His Majesty's Commissioners:—

The Bishop of Derry, Sir James Ley, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Davyes."

Pp. 14. *Copy.*

[Printed at length in the Calendar of Carew MSS., pp. 13–22.

This is a copy of the well-known "Project for the Division and Plantation of Ulster," printed by Harris in his *Hibernica.*

It appears to have been the draft prepared by the Privy Council of Ireland, to be laid before the King and Council in England.

It will be seen, on examination of its details, that the project, as carried into effect, differs in many particulars from this, the original proposal. Thus, for example, the proposal in the section on Tyrone, for the transplantation of the "swordsmen" into Connaught and Munster, was not carried out; and the project contemplates several more corporate towns, to which, in fact, no charters were granted. Even of the measures which were carried into effect, some were accomplished in a different way. For instance, the grants of lands to Connor Roe Maguire and to Tirlagh M'Henry O'Neile afterwards took the form of patent grants, instead of being included in the general scheme of settlement.]

Jan. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 8. **529.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Thanks his Lordship for his last letter of 26 November, concerning the care he has to see him provided with some stay for his maintenance and support when this great place shall be transferred to another. Sends herewith the state of the Government of Ulster; and for the presidency, he submits himself to what his Lordship shall think fit for His Majesty's profit and service. Knows well that, if that place were established, his charge would be increased by reason of the officers that must attend it; but doubts not that the profit which will be made of the fugitives' possessions will soon exceed that expense, besides the advantage that will be gotten by the settlement of that wild and unreformed country. They have already seized their lands to the behoof of His Majesty. Tyrconnel

1608.

was greatly indebted, and a great part of his country is mortgaged for payment thereof. They had taken up the most of their Michelmas rent before they went hence. The receipt at Easter will show what may be made of those lands, according to the custom for which they were sent by the Irish Lords. If it stands with His Majesty's liking, will employ those rents towards the fortifying some of the wards lately erected in that province, especially to make Dungannon or Armagh a seat for the President, there being now none to receive or lodge him within the whole province. Out of Tyrconnel little is to be expected; all that is, must come from Tyrone; but they have here a confident opinion that they will return and collect the rents themselves, which makes them prepare in every kind rather for war than peace. Every passage brings some of this nation from the Archduke's camp, from whom they can learn little but what is common enough among ordinary men. The great messages are sent by the priests, who are too well friended here to be lighted upon by them. It is the common report here that the Lord of Howth is the discoverer of these treasons, which came first from Delvin, upon a discourse which he had with a priest after his escape out of this castle. The like report is came from thence by this last passage, drawn from his liberty and behaviour in the town.

Thanks him for his supply of horse, and for the favour his Lordship showed to him and others in stopping a suit lately preferred by Sir William Smith, for reviving a title which he pretends to certain lands within the counties of Down and Antrim,[1] which otherwise would have drawn them to great travail and expense, whereby the country would have remained waste, and he himself would be no way benefited.

Has reserved a company of 50 foot for the gentleman it pleased his Lordship to recommend to him. If his Lordship will have them made up a hundred he shall have fifty of his (Chichester's) own, which will be all one for the service. Has furnished them with officers, all but the ensign. Captain Dorington brought his Lordship letters, and thinks it was for him he intended that employment; but if it be not, will reserve for him the command of the ward of Calebegge [Killybegs];—upon which place some charge must be bestowed before it can be settled according to the establishment, as it requires some store of ordnance, which cannot be hazarded without fortification for defence of them.

It seems by his letters that the Lords mistook his intention regarding a new establishment. Did not intend that the payments should be made English, but that some wards and others, who hold their places by the Great Seal, might be paid according to their letters patent, for which they are not warranted by the establishment. This makes the patentees importune them every half year for allowance by concordatum; as namely, the wards of Duncannon, Castlemayne, Laghlin, &c., whose pay was ever 8*d.* Irish before the coming hither of the Earl of Essex, who was pleased to abolish the name of Irish, and to reduce all payments to English; and so the 8*d.* became but 6*d.*, which 6*d.*, being mentioned in the establishment, is now paid by 4½*d.*, all payments contained in the establishment being made after the rate of a harp shilling for 12*d.*—Dublin Castle, 24 January 1607–8.

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 383.

Pp. 4. *Hol.* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury." *Not add. or endd.*

Jan. 24.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 244.

530. LORDS OF COUNCIL to DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Have received his long despatch of 11 December by the Master of the Rolls, with report of their past proceedings and demand of instructions for the future.

His Majesty allows of the form of the indictment of the Baron of Delvin and the fugitive Earls and their accomplices. As to the change they suggest of the rents of the county of Monaghan from English (according to the first scheme of plantation of that county) to Irish currency, led by the poverty and spoil of the country, His Majesty agrees that they shall pay their rents in Irish currency for seven years; but the patents are to reserve them in English money. His Majesty is willing that they deal with Connor Roe Maguire according to their last resolution; he having continued still a good subject in the time of rebellion, when he might have complained of wrong, having received only half of the county of Fermanagh, while the State stood engaged to give him the whole; but for all the other part which is fallen to the King by Couconnagh, who is now a fugitive traitor, it is to be kept undisposed of till it shall be surveyed, and a scheme of plantation shall be devised and sent over by those persons expected over before the beginning of summer. Touching the transplanting of the Moores, yet unfinished, and the like course to be taken with the Connors, they shall receive His Majesty's directions.

As to their demand for a sum to remain in deposit to meet any sudden outbreak or foreign attempts, they have first to mention that the ordinary supply of the quarterage was actually on the way at the time of their last writing, and included the pay of an army to the 31st of December, comprising the 100 horse and 800 foot as if they had arrived the morrow after September, which therefore must last beyond the last of December. And they have given order for a like quantity of treasure to follow, which will be on the way by the 1st February. They will send a sum to remain in deposit, as soon as it can be collected.

With regard to M'Mahon and O'Cane, whom he talks of bringing to reason if they stand out in contempt, they advise the shaking the rod over them, rather than engaging His

Majesty's martial power; but, if this fail, His Majesty leaves it to their discretion to draw down some force upon him. With regard to the men sent out of Northumberland, of whom 30 were sent back immediately as utterly insufficient, it were no wonder if they were so, being of a country where no such levy was ever before made; yet they think it right to let them know that persons of good credit where the men were levied assert that they were serviceable, so that they cannot but suspect there was some change of men by the way, or that some of the officers who took the view of them were deceived or themselves deceived. Some other points of their letter they will answer in their next.—Whitehall, 24 January 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Zouche, Nottingham, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 2. *Add.* *Endd.*

Jan. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 9.

531. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

His letters of the 26th of November were not delivered till long after date, and since that time the storms and contrary winds which have stayed the passages from hence, will excuse his slow return of answer.

Will first begin with the Butlerage, whereof the state is this. The Earl of Ormond has an estate in the prize wines to him and his heirs male in fee farm, not by his office but by an ancient patent, to wit, of such wines as shall arrive within the several harbours of Dublin, Drogheda, the north parts of Ireland, Gallaway, Kinsale, Limerick, Youghal, Dungarvan, and Dinglecushe,[1] and is to pay (as his Lordship has written) 20*s.* for every tun; but this is to be understood for every tun of prize wines, that is to say, 20*s.* Irish for every barque containing nine tuns of wine and under 20, that shall arrive in any of the said ports, and for every barque or ship containing 20 tuns of wine or upwards, 40*s.* Irish, and no more, of what burden soever. Cannot find, however, that the same rent was ever yearly and duly paid since the first grant, but that the Earl that now is was wont for his time to get it remitted, as often as it came in arrear, by petition to the late Queen, or draw it to a composition or mitigation for a small matter. The greatest profit that ever came in account to the Crown appears to have been 20*l.* Irish per annum; which, however, for almost 20 years together last before the year 1603, was not paid, nor any part thereof; about which time (in the government of Sir George Carey) the moiety of those arrears was awarded to Henry Burnell, a lawyer, for discovering of the concealments (as he termed it); but this was indeed an unjust detaining of the said rent, and so the other half was paid into the Exchequer to His Majesty's use. It is by these and many other omissions and errors of as great or greater moment, that the kingdom is

---

[1] ꝺaınᵹın-ı-cuıꞅ (*Daingin-i-Cuis*); "fortress of O'Cuis." *Angl.* Dingle-I-Couch, or, popularly, Dingle. *See* Annals of the Four Masters. A.D. 1579.

1608.

made so burthensome to the Crown of England; chiefly from the negligence and corruption of the inferior officers of the Exchequer, who study only the profit of their places, and keep the chief officers sent from thence in blindness, until they discover the truth by their own industry. His Lordship partly conceives what men the auditor and chief remembrancer are; and the salaries of the inferior officers of that court are so small that they are negligent or corrupt.

When he understood that this casualty yielded no better profit to His Majesty, about two years since he passed a lease thereof, with the advice of the Commissioners, to two honest men who have of long time attended this State, at a reserved rent of 20*l.*, which they have ever since duly paid; and he finds they are now willing to consent that any man shall have the profit of this present year, discharging them of the rent, and upon reasonable consideration to yield up their whole interest, which, on further direction, he will cause them to perform. Is assured it can be of no great value; for there is not any ship, barque, or boat of wine arrived at this port or that of Drogheda, to be sold this season, which are the principal towns within the Earl's patent. Will take note of what arrives this year following.

Touching the pipe staves and green hides, thinks it not inconvenient to set a reasonable imposition for transportation thereof. Both sorts are exported in great quantities, for there is no statute to prohibit the same. A small custom is paid for hides, but for pipe staves none at all; and the private persons who shall make gain of transportation cannot, with any reason, except against the raising of a small imposition upon such things as they shall transport. If it be propounded from thence, will endeavour to effect it with as much contentment as he may; but, inasmuch as the customs are either leased to farmers or passed by charter to the corporation, care must be had that the benefit redound not to them. The pipe staves are sold at the seaside in this part of the kingdom for 6*l.* the 1,000, and in the north parts for 5*l.* Green hides are sold here in the markets, sometimes for 7*s.*, sometimes more, and delivered to the French merchants for 6*s.*; the loss which our merchants sustain is occasioned by their poverty, which is such that they cannot pay the money beforehand for the commodities they bring from thence, and from them they get no credit but by paying them in hides after that rate.—At His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 24 January 1607.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Not add. or endd.*

Jan. 25.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 81.

532. STATE of ULSTER, JANUARY 1608.

A declaration of the present state of the province of Ulster, and how the several parts thereof are now governed, 25 Jan. 1607.

The whole province is divided into nine counties, Dunegal or Tirconnel, Tirone, Colraine, Antrim, Downe, Ardmagh, Cavan, Monaghan, Fermanagh.

1608.

Sir Henry Docwra has the government of Loghfoile by letters patent during pleasure. It is continued unto him by the establishment of the 1st October last. He has a fee of 20*s.* per diem. Within that government is comprehended the greater part of Tirconnel, lying eastward from Barnes Moor. The superintendence whereof has been particularly committed to Sir Richard Hansarde and Sir George Pawlett.

Sir Thobie Calfielde and Sir Francis Roe have the superintendence of the upper part of Tyrone with the county of Ardmaghe.

Captain Edward Leigh has the superintendence of the lower part of Tyrone beneath Strenghsheis towards the Liffer.

Sir Thomas Phillips has the superintendency of the county of Colraine, otherwise called O'Cahan's country, and of Glanconcayne, parcel of Tyrone. There is a sheriff established there for this year, as it has been sometimes heretofore accustomed, though since discontinued of late years, through the opposition and greatness of the Earl of Tyrone, who would have it reputed and taken but as part of Tyrone.

He himself, the Deputy, has the government of Carrigfergus by letters patent, during life, with the fee of 13*s.* 4*d.* by the day, which is likewise continued in the establishment. Sir Foulke Conway is lieutenant-governor there during his absence. Within this government is comprehended the county of Antrim, and some part of the county of Down.

Sir Gregory Cromwell has the superintendency of Lecale, and of M'Cartan's Country, being on either part of the county of Downe.

Captain Edward Trever has the superintendency of Evaghe [Iveagh], Newrie, and Moorne [Mourne], parcels likewise of the county of Downe.

Sir Garrett Moore has the government of the county of Cavan by letters patent without fee.

Sir Edward Blayney has the government of Monaghan, by the name of seneschal, by letters patent during good behaviour, which is likewise continued unto him by the establishment, with the fee of 20*s.* by the day.

Sir Henry Folliot has the government of Ballyshannon by letters patent. It is contained in the establishment, with the fee of 10*s.* per diem. There is under the government the whole county of Fermanagh, together with that part of the county of Tirconnel which lies beyond Barnes Moor, westwards. And for their better correspondency to be holden one with another, and to give countenance and dispatch to the people that shall have cause to seek redress of wrongs, or either help or advice for the better government of the country, there went forth a commission under the Geat Seal, immediately after the fugitives' departure, directed to the most part of the gentlemen above named, to the Lord Primate, the Bishop of Derrie, and some of the principal gentry of this nation dwelling in these parts, by which they are required

1608.

to meet together at convenient times and places for deciding controversies; and there is allowance promised to them for the charge of such assemblies, to be paid out of the Earl's revenues.

Pp. 3. *Signed by Sir Arthur Chichester. Endd.:* "25th Jan. 1607."

Jan. 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 247.

533. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having received from Sir Anthony St. Leger, Master of the Rolls, such particulars as he committed to him to be imparted, he returns him thanks as from himself, that he may know how grateful his painful service is to him. To the most of those particulars he shall receive answer from the Council, but he desires that, with regard to the transplantation of the O'Connors of the King's County, he shall have like warrant under his own hand, as he had for the O'Moores.

His Majesty accordingly authorises him to remove them from the places of their abode near the Pale, and lets him know that he thinks it a good service in him to do it, finding, by what he has understood of the state of Ireland in the times of his progenitors, that the most part of the troubles and tumults raised in the Pale have proceeded from them; and if by their remove he may rid his good subjects of those parts for the time coming of such troubles, he shall think it a great happiness to his people.—Westminster, 26 January, in the 5th year of the reign.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Kinge's Ma^{tie} concerninge the remove of the Moores and Connors out of Lease and Offaly," &c.

Jan. 28. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 264.

534. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Warrant for drawing a fiant of a grant of pardon to 17 persons, leaving a blank for a fine to His Majesty, Thomas Nugent, of Colamber, in the county of Westmeath, being the first.—Dublin Castle, 28 January 1607.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Endd.*

Jan. 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 10.

535. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

Returns thanks for the treasure sent, which he has wholly distributed. More is wanted, as he shows by a statement of expenses. Reports remission of rent to Sir Randal M'Donnell and M'Sorley Boy, for two years.—Dublin, 31 January 1607-8.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Thomas Ridgeway to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Jan. 31. Docquet Book, Jan. 31.

536. ALLOWANCE TO CAPTAIN JERVIS ORRELL.

Warrant to pay Capt. Jervis Orrell the sum of 54*l.* 15*s.* for one year ending last of September 1605, being such allowance as other captains of Ireland, then discharged, had.

1608.
[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 11.

537. Gerald Nugent to the Earl of Salisbury.

Being here in England, utterly unfurnished with means for maintenance, he can not longer abide here, but thinks it his duty to make his Lordship acquainted with the course he purposes to undertake. Prays his Lordship to have regard of his estate, procuring him some means from His Highness in case of his stay here; otherwise to admit him into his own service, assuring himself that, being entertained by his Lordship, his friends in Ireland will be more willing to afford him any means they can. Else begs leave to return to his own country.

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.:* "Gerrald Nugent to the E. of Salisbury."

Feb. 1.
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 12.

538. Baron Howth to the Earl of Salisbury.

Prays for liberty to take the air for his better health. He will not depart the town, but will be ready to attend when called.—Strand, 1 February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Lord Houth to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 13.

539. Captain Dodington to the Earl of Salisbury.

Represents his condition to his Lordship. The Lord Deputy is doubtful how to dispose of him, by reason of recommendations in favour of another gentleman.—Dublin, 2 February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Captain Dodington to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 7.
Cotton MSS.,
Tit. B. x., 189.

540. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Northampton.

Has learned from Sir Oliver Lambert his Lordship's kind discourses regarding him. All good men's eyes are fixed on his Lordship's providence and watchfulness for the State, especially in that kingdom "which is suckt by two such weaklynges as Scotland's and Ireland's, whereof the latter had never got strength to support hytselfe." In this age of amendment it is right to follow the examples of good husbandmen, who undertake the manurance of a land which has long been waste, and are content to lay out their money for a few years to favour and preserve such plants as they shall set in it. If the tenth part of the money consumed in the suppressing of the late rebellion had been expended in strengthening places of advantage and planting peace and good subjects, plenty would follow. The same expense will recur once more, if it be not timely prevented. Fears much that Tyrone and Tirconnell will return if they live, even though they receive no other support from Spain or the Archduke than a quantity of money, arms, and munition; and even so they would be able to kindle a fire here, "where so many parties and actors affect alteration," as will take much time and expense to quench it. The best advice he can give is to stay them from returning; the

1608.

next best to enable them to secure the principal towns, and to entertain in His Majesty's pay such persons of this nation as will be on the one side or the other on the first occasion. By this course "of entertayning the olde soldiares" they will greatly weaken the contrary party who expect their assistance.

To put his Lordship "in mind of his own particular," prays him to consider that if his present great place (of Lord Deputy), which is only temporary, be transferred to another, he will be reduced to a very mean fortune. His Lordship was formerly pleased to recommend him for the presidency of Munster. This place is now bestowed on a worthy gentleman. If the province of Ulster be suited into a presidency, his knowledge thereof would enable him to serve His Majesty in that office, in which he will hope for entertainment suitable to the charges and necessities of the post. Will do his utmost to increase the revenue arising out of the lands and perquisities of that province. Will cause the next Easter rents of the fugitives to be collected, and requests permission to apply them to the erection of a convenient place of residence for the President in Dungannon or Armagh. Armagh is now commodious, but Dungannon is held in higher name by the people of the country. Has written to the same effect to Lord Salisbury. Prays further that certain well-chosen men may be placed over the several shires.

Sir Oliver Lambert told him that his Lordship was desirous to place a gentleman in some employment in this kingdom. Begs him to let him know the party, and will do his utmost to carry out his desires at the first opportunity.—Castle of Dublin, 7 February 1607.

P.S.—While he speaks of the presidency of Ulster, he begs it to be understood that he expects no settlement till some other be assigned to his present place.

Pp. 6. *Hol. Sealed. Add.*

Feb. 10.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 269.

541. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant, pursuant to His Majesty's letters of 5 November last, of a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* per day for life to Francis Annesley, upon surrender of the like pension, theretofore granted to Brian M'Geoghegan.—Dublin Castle, 10 February 1607.

P. ½. *Orig.*

Feb. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 14.

542. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has no doubt but they conceive that the usual exchange of letters to and from them has been so long stopped by contrary winds from hence and continual great frosts on both sides, hindering the passages. Has received sundry letters from them of late, which anticipate some letters of his which were ready to be sent over. Has taken occasion thence

1608.

to alter them in many points, and to insist only upon the relation of their own occurrences here.

About 20 days before Christmas, sent some of the judges, the attorney, and the clerk of the Crown into Tyrone and Tirconnel with commission of Oyer and Terminer to take indictments against the fugitive Earls and their adherents. Sundry examinations were delivered them, producing high points of treason against them, viz.:—"That they had conspired and resolved to take the castle of Dublin and other principal forts; to kill the Deputy and Council; to stir a new rebellion in this realm, and to bring in foreign forces to maintain their rebellion; that they had committed divers rebellious acts before their departure; and, lastly, that they had departed with intent and assurance to return again with foreign power and assistance to invade the kingdom."

A bill of indictment, being drawn against the two Earls, Maguire, and divers others, was preferred before the commissioners in the county of Donegal or Tirconnel, where they first sat, because the fugitives first assembled there, and took their flight from thence.

The grand inquest, consisting of the principal gentlemen of that county (whereof the most part were of Irish birth), found the bill to be true. So that all the fugitives stand indicted in one bill of all these points of treason. In that county Sir Cahir O'Doghertie was foreman of the jury.

The commissioners sat afterwards in the county of Tyrone, where the Earl of Tyrone was particularly indicted by his own tenants and followers for taking the name of O'Neal (which is high treason here by an Act of Parliament), and for 19 murders committed and done by his commandment since he was last received to grace. In this county Sir Henry Oge O'Neal, was foreman of the jury.

These indictments are removed unto the King's Bench, from whence process of outlawry is since issued against them, so that they will stand attainted upon the same by the end of Trinity term next.

Advertised him already how Sir Brian M'Mahon and Sir Donnel O'Cahan, in their distant countries, both stood upon terms of their keepings, refusing to appear before any officer of the King's, albeit sundry times required; which is here a sign of revolt soon after to follow, if they have means or occasion, or be not prevented. For example's sake, therefore, and to bear out that opinion of their weakness out of the people's heads, he at last required them to submit themselves to their governors, or to come hither to himself, which they again neglected to do. Whereupon he caused some convenient forces to be made ready upon their borders, with protestation to declare them rebels, and accordingly to proceed against them in case they should not forthwith conform themselves, as had been so often required at their hands; so that, seeing no other remedy, they came to their governors, who sent them to appear here personally. Sir Brian M'Mahon has been here, and is gone; which he (Chichester) permitted, as he is an old man, and as they have no pregnant proof of any disloyalty against him, other than his refusing to come to the King's officers; which he excused by the apprehension he had that he should be apprehended and committed, in respect of his alliance with Tyrone, being married to his daughter. Holds his eldest son prisoner in this castle for some other offence; which is some tie upon his father, who shall give good security for his loyalty before he is enlarged.

Sir Donnel O'Cahan is here at this instant, and some things are objected against him, which he shall be required to answer before he go. Has now received some directions and instructions from his Lordship concerning these men and all others of their sort, which he will observe as near as he may, and his Lordship shall understand how they have proceeded with O'Cahan, if there be cause. It is no marvel, considering their little knowledge or experience of the things of the world, if they be inconstant and wavering; they are so abused by their priests and other working ministers, who daily secretly repair with their feigned news into this realm, to keep them in ill humour and appetite until the return of the fugitives, whereof they assure them; which causes them to think of nothing else but preparations of arms, and in the meantime to pursue that privately in their houses and loughs, which are seminaries of Catilines.

It is commonly reported here that the Baron of Delvin is escaped out of the realm in a French ship of St. Malo; though the more probable opinion is the contrary, that he lurks in some corner of the kingdom in expectation of the fugitives' return, or of the tender of His Majesty's grace towards him. It is given out by his friends that, if he might be secured of his life, he would soon after show himself, either here or there, at His Majesty's feet. Presumes that, if he be yet here, he lives but a miserable life; for they have continual espials abroad, and use all the ordinary means to come again by him, with promise of money to him or them that shall bring him in alive or dead. He has already made a very narrow and strange escape, where some companies of soldiers were sent to seek him. Soon after his escape he (Chichester) had placed a ward in his house of Finae, which is a place of good importance and advantage, lying upon a strait that cuts off all intercourse that way between the counties of Cavan, Longford, and Westmeath. Desires instructions as to the disposal of his son and heir, a child of little more than three years;—whether he shall still keep him here as at present, or shall deliver him to the Baron of Kileene his grandfather, binding him in good bonds to keep him safe, or else shall send him to England to be disposed of.

Delvin's mother and his wife having, ever since his escape hence, been confined within this city, he has, within these few

1608.

days, at their importunity, and on account of the old lady's indisposition, permitted them to go 14 miles hence, to the house of one Cheevers, who is married to a sister of Delvin's; but farther he would not suffer them to go.

The Lord Danvers arrived at Waterford in the Christmas holidays, whence he came directly hither. After his commission, and other business dispatched, he made a short return again into Munster.

After the arrival of the 200 soldiers pressed out of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, when he was on the point of taking out arms for them out of the King's stores here, their own arms, which the Deputy Lieutenant of those counties provided for them at London, arrived here in very good time, and are very good, and serviceable. As to his Lordship's confession that some of the officers here abused or were abused in sending ever so many of those men back as insufficient, he repeats the assurance, both from his own observation, and from that of Sir Anthony St. Leger, whom he requested to inspect them. And what is more, assures his Lordship he would have turned away more of them, had he not suspected there would have been some offence taken at it; for they have 20 more of them who are old persons or otherwise disabled and insufficient, and who, for mere debility of body, will be soon consumed here without any other adversary.

Concerning the others that were dismissed home out of Munster, as his Lordship was informed, he can yet say nothing, for this is the first time he has heard of it; but he has sent his Lordship's letters touching that matter to the Lord President, together with his own, and hopes that he will send him some satisfactory answer in that behalf.

Sir Josias Bodley has been here a long time, but is like to effect nothing, unless a peculiar treasurer be assigned for the fortifications only. Has written so much of this matter before, that he would now think it needless to say any more, were not the gentleman here at this time in entertainment, but without means of employment. Understands by him and some others, that his Lordship wishes to have the works reduced to a lesser form than the models sent to him in part, and that, in order to save some charges to His Majesty. Has sent him down, therefore, with the Lord President into Munster to take a view of the works, and of the sites where the new works are to be erected, and to advise with him how they may be framed according to the directions he has received. Has required him to return again by the way of Galloway, to take view of that fort. Doubts they cannot conveniently be made less than was described by the models; since they must be for the defence of themselves and the towns, which it is likely never will or can revolt at any time but upon the encouragement and access of foreign aids or invasion, when the citadels should be such as might offend an enemy and defend themselves and the towns from all sudden assaults and surprises, until they may be conveniently relieved with an army. Yet, that consideration notwithstanding, they must be framed according to the proportion of treasure which his Lordship thinks meet to be allowed. Begs him to cause some part of it to be imprested beforehand, and purposely for the works, and for no other use. Howsoever he may have justly observed some abuses and deceits to have been heretofore used in this kind of trust, yet, if he will now resolve to take anything in hand, hopes to prevent all abuse, both in regard of the works themselves and in having the King's charge well husbanded.

Thanks him for his good opinion and honourable inclinations, and for his purpose of sending them a special treasure, designed for all sudden occasions of the State, and for the speedy supplying of their want of money. Begs him to send the amount if it be convenient, for the whole half year together, and so afterwards to observe the beginning of each quarter.

With the beginning of the spring will despatch over the Lord Chief Justice, fully instructed to make further relation of such things as concern this State.—From His Majesty's Castle at Dublin, 11 February 1607–8.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd:* " Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 15.

543. HEADS OF LETTER to the LORD DEPUTY.

Such parts of the Lord Deputy's letter of the 11th February to the Lords of the Privy Council, as require answer:

The fugitives indicted. M'Mahon and O'Chane. Delvin. Soldiers sent from Northumberland. Sir Josias Bodley.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Feb. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 16.

544. LORD DANVERS to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Submits a report on the places fittest for fortifying in Munster, with an estimate of the sums required for each.—Cork, 11 February 1607–8.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Danvers to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 222, 17.

545. LORD HOWTH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Trusts he is sufficiently satisfied with his loyal heart to his King and country. Is sorry to become more troublesome, but came not from Ireland furnished with money for a long stay here. Left his estate unsettled, and worse than that, in his present state none will deal with him, whereby he might procure supplies.—[Strand ?], 11 February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Houth to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 13. Lansdowne MSS. 159, 175. B.M.

546. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

Captain Richard Tirrell, who has a pension of 200*l.* sterling English, complains that it is not duly satisfied according to his expectations. His merits, compared with those of others

1608.

who have pensions, entitle him to consideration. To say the truth, he (Chichester) places more trust and derives more help from him, Tirrell, Captain Fleming, and some two other English gentlemen in the county of Cavan and parts adjoining, than in all the rest besides. Recommends him earnestly, that full satisfaction be given to him.—Dublin, 13 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

Feb. 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 18.

547. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommends to him the reasonable suit of the bearer, Captain Garrett Flemming, being for some land of a small value in fee-farm, in recompense of his "maymes." No answer having been had in his behalf, he asks for leave to repair thither himself, which he (Chichester) could not refuse him, but has thought it meet to accompany him with this testimony, that he is a gentleman of special note amongst them for many former good services he has done, and lately in the prosecution of Delvin. He has settled himself and built himself a castle of late, to his great charge, in a wild place called Clanghynagh, in the O'Reillies country, otherwise called the county of Cavan.—Dublin, 13 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb. 14. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 246.

548. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Enclosing him an order of the Council made on the petition of the Lady Elizabeth, wife of the Lord Howth, for an allowance for her maintenance from her husband during their living asunder, assigning her by consent of both parties 100*l.* per annum, Lord Howth to put in security before his Lordship (Sir Arthur) for due payment. Requests he will cause security to be given by bond, after Lord Howth shall be come over to this kingdom, before Midsummer next, otherwise they have ordered security to be put in here, as he may perceive by the order.—Whitehall, 14 February 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Zouche, Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "Of the 8th of Februarie 1607 (*sic*). From the Lds. of the Councell for me to take bonds of the L. Howth for payement of an annuytie to his ladie, accordinge to their Lop's orders enclosed.

" Ro. the 17 eodem.

" His Lop. upon this assigned so much to be payd yearly out of his intertaynement by Mr. Tressorer."

Feb. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19.

549. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The enclosed were sent to him by the Earl of Thomond. Has written to the Earl to send the priest to him. When his Lordship has perused the letters and considered of the person,

1608.

begs to understand his pleasure concerning him.—Probably from Dublin Castle, 14 February 1607.

P. 1. *Hol.* [*No add.*] *Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

Jan. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 I. **550.** *Papers seized in the possession of Francis Tillotson.*

A note of all such letters and papers as were taken about Francis Tillotson, the priest, at Dingle Cushe, the 14th Jan. 1607.

3. *Three letters close sealed, directed to the Spanish Ambassador in England.*
4. *A commendatory letter from the Count de Villa Mediana in the priest's behalf, to the Spanish Ambassador, so effectually written, that it seems he is a person of special trust and employment at this time, dated at Madrid, the 6th of June* 1607.
5. *His license of pass into England for six months, from the Count D'Aquilar, &c., dated at Lisbon the 6th Nov.* 1607.
6. *A license from the Pope's nuncio in Spain, that he should be permitted to say mass during his travel through Spain, dated at Madrid, 7th June* 1607.
7. *Another license of the same kind from the Archbishop of Lisbon, dated 23rd July* 1607.
8. *A letter in English from one Waddesworth, to this priest, of little importance, dated at Madrid, 26th of September* 1607.
9. *A letter in English from Elizabeth Preston, titulary abbess of Syen,*[1] *to Mr. Paul Cuttington, for a legacy, &c., dated at Lisbon, 1st Dec.* 1607.
10. *A letter of attorney, to Tilletson the priest, to receive the said legacy from Cuttington. It is from the said abbess, &c., dated at Lisbon, the 1st Dec.* 1607.
11. *A letter from one Richard Green, to the priest, of little importance, from Brussels, 11th May* 1607.
12. *A little note from one Louis de la Pena, to the priest, to buy him some little commodities (it should seem) in England.*
13. *The priest's letter to the Earl of Thomond, 14th Jan.* 1607.

From Dingle Cuyshe.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Jan. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 II. **551.** *Francis Tilletson to the Earl of Thomond.*

Soliciting his favour, being shipwrecked. Has letters to send to the Spanish ambassador.—Dingle Cuyshe, 14 January 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "*Francis Tilletson to the Earl of Thomond.*"

---

[1] Sienna ; an ordinary designation of nunneries in the Dominican order from St. Catherine of Sienna.

1608.

June 6. **552.** *Cardinal Mileno's Licence to Father Tilletson.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 III.

Nos, Juan Garcia Millino, por la miseracion Divina Presbitero Cardenal de la sancta Iglesia Romana y de nuestro muy sancto padre Paulo, por la divina providencia Papa Quinto, y de la sancta sede, con facultad de Legado de latere, Nuncio, y collector-general Apostolico, en todos los Reynos de Spaña, &c., por tenor de las presentes y por la authoridad Apostolica de que en esta parte usamos, damos licencia y facultad a Fran^co^ Tillesono, presbitero de la Dioces de Eboracense en Ingilterra, para que pueda dezir missa en todas las Iglesias de estos Reynos durante el camino que haze bolviendose a su tierra; attento que nos consta ser tal presbitero, no excomunigado, suspenso, ni entredicho; y mandamos a los Curas y sacristanes de las dichas Iglesias, en virtud de santa obediencia y so pena de excomunicacion mayor le den los ornamientos y cosas necesarias para celebrar. Y a si mismo exortamos y encargamos a todas las personas ecclesiasticas y seglares destos Reynos, que ayuden en sus necesidades al sudicho, y le favorezcan con sus limosuas, que en ello haran gran servicio a nuestro Senor. Dada en Madrid, a siste de Junio del ano mil seiscientos y siete.

Signed: *Jo. Cardinalis Millinus, Nuntius.*

Bartholomeus Putierrez, Abbn.

Licencia. *Gratis.*

P. 1. *Spanish. Sealed.*

[*Translation.*]

We, John Garcia Millino, by Divine mercy Cardinal priest of the Holy Roman Church, and of our Most Holy Father Paul V., by Divine Providence Pope, and of the Holy See, with the faculties of legate a latere, Nuncio and general collector apostolic in all the kingdoms of Spain, by virtue of these present and by the apostolic authority which we use herein, grant to Francis Tilletson, priest of the diocese of York in England, license and faculty to say mass in all the churches of these kingdoms during his journey in returning to his country; inasmuch as we are assured that he is a priest, and free from excommunication, suspension, and interdict. And we command all the parish priests and sacristans of the said churches, in virtue of holy obedience and under pain of greater excommunication, to supply to him the ornaments and other things necessary for celebrating. We further exhort and command all persons, ecclesiastical and secular, of those kingdoms, to aid him in his necessities, and to favour him with their alms, by doing which they will render a great service to our Lord.—Given at Madrid, 6 *June* 1607.

John Cardinal Millino, Nuncio.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 iv. **553.** *Licenses to Fr. Tilletson to say mass during his journey.*

(1.) *License granted by Dr. Denis Demelgar, canon of Toledo, inquisitor and vicar-general, to Francis Tilletson, to celebrate mass in the city and diocese of Toledo for the space of* 20 *days; with commendatory letter to all ecclesiastical persons.—Toledo,* 15 *June* 1607.

Signed and attested. Spanish.

(2.) *Similar license for the Archdeacon of Evora, for the space of eight days.—Evora,* 7 *July* 1607.

(3.) *Similar license, signed by the Bishop (in partibus infidelium) of Nicomedia.—*17 *July* 1607.

(4.) *Similar license from Miguel Nielo, administrator, vicar, and ecclesiastical judge at La Puente, to the same Francis Tilletson to celebrate mass for* 16 *days.—La Puente,* 23 *June* 1607.

Pp. 1½. *Spanish. Endd.*

Sept. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 v. **554.** *Jas. Waddesworth to Father Tilletson.*

They are much relieved by the news of his safe arrival at Lisbon and of his entertainment and the chaplainship he has obtained. His man has returned, as very a vagrant as ever he was. They mistrusted his usage of him (Tilletson), and all prayed for his throat, and are marvelously glad he is quit of his filching fingers. He exclaims of him here, but no man who knows him believes him.

Father Creswell commends himself to his Reverence, and was sorry he did not see him or was not advised of his departure. He had begged of the rector and some others two royals of eight, which he had placed on his table for him against his taking leave. He carried Mr. Tregian to the palace last week, and obtained audience for him of the King, who gave them words of comfort; but he (Waddesworth) agrees with him that it will prove extremely difficult, and he advises him to relinquish it, and to sue for increase of pension, to be paid if it may be at Lisbon.

For his part (howsoever Mr. Tregian come thither or not) thinks, if it please God, his people will come out of England and dwell in Lisbon; and a year since wrote to his wife to get shipping thither, if possible. If she arrives in his absence, beseeches him to be a father to her; and to comfort her, if he hears of her. Begs to be commended to Mr. Donington, if he be there. Honest John Phillips begs to be commended. His good benefactor, the Earl of Villa Mediana, is dead.—Madrid, 26 *September* 1607.

Signed: J. Waddesworthe.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd. Add.: "Al* p^{e} *Fran*^{co}. *Tilletson, sacerdote Yngles y uno de los capellanos en el castello de Lisboa."*

1608.
Dec. 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 VI.

555. *Abbess of Syen to Mr. Cottington.*

Good Mr. Cuttington,—I have perfect information of old Mr. Shelton's last will and testament. He has left in your hands Sister Elizabeth Shelton's child's portion, to be sent here to Syen. These are to desire you to send it to us directly. For the recovering and more speedy conveying it unto us, we have given full power to your old friend Father Tilletson, who understands the matter fully, as you yourself know.

Sister Elizabeth Shelton commends her to you, and desires you, by the love you bore her father, to discharge this his will.

I take leave this 1st of December 1607, *in Lisbon in Portingall.*

Your's in all devout manner,
Syster Elizabeth Preston,
Abbess of Syen.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 1.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 VII.

556. *Letter of attorney from the abbess and sisters of Syen in Lisbon to Tilletson, to receive the child's portion left by Humfrey Shelton for his daughter Elizabeth.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

May 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 VIII.

557. *Richard Green to Tilletson.*

Has not succeeded in finding the embroiderer. Has arrived safe at Brussels, but does not know how he shall be disposed of. —Brusells, 11th May 1607.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 19 IX.

558. *Substance of intercepted letters in favour of Fr. Tilletson.*

Substance of three letters in favour of Tilletson going to England, probably those directed to the Spanish Ambassador.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 20.

559. CAHIR O'DOGHERTY to the PRINCE OF WALES.

Craves to be admitted as one of the gentlemen of the Prince's Privy Chamber.

The Prince's pleasure therein is to be sent him by his loving friend Sir Randal M'Donnell, who is at present repairing unto the King about certain matters of importance. Protests his fidelity to the Prince.—Beart Castle, 14 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 21.

560. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has considered the means that must be used to break the Irish regiment in Flanders, and has had sundry conferences with such as have resorted hither from thence, since the receipt of his Lordship's letters importing that business. Gathers that they would have disbanded and broken of themselves, if the fugitive Earls had not come amongst them, and dealt with the Archduke for their stay and better usage. There can be no other course now, but that the King should entertain and employ them for a time. Thinks they would serve very fitly for the service intended upon the isles of Scotland; and afterwards some of them could be settled there, and others reserved for the plantation and re-peopling of Ulster, where the principal men may be provided for in lands or by entertainment for a longer time, and the common sort will soon vanish or settle themselves. Sends the names of the captains, and is informed that Preston, who is brother to the Viscount Gormanston, and St. Lawrence, brother to the Baron of Howth, are men of best esteem among them and of most power, who will be drawn away upon reasonable conditions;—there being, he is informed, some difference between Henry O'Neal the colonel and them, which grew from a speech of Preston's upon Henry's discourse tending to make war and raise troubles within this kingdom; to which he answered, it was not lawful, neither would he ever bear arms against his sovereign; at which Henry, like a true child of his father, took offence. His Lordship understands the condition of this nation, who for the most part are wavering and inconstant, greatly affecting change and alteration, which makes it unsafe for him to promise anything in their behalf; but if they might be induced by entertainment or gifts of land, with some reasonable help to stock and manure it, he is of opinion they will be soon withdrawn. Sees plainly that they will never resolve upon honest and good courses so long as those fugitives are of such grace and that regiment is in pay on that side. Besides, the means that are given towards the youth of this country in the houses and colleges appointed for that purpose so poison and infect the kingdom in general, that he fears it will be a perpetual burthen to that good and otherwise happy kingdom of England.

Sir Tibbot Burke and Morroe Ne Mure, his half brother, were returned before he received the discovery made to my Lord Clanricard, which his Lordship sent to him. Sent Tibbot's eldest son with Sir Anthony St. Leger into England, and took bonds with sureties upon Morroe. Thinks it would greatly terrify them and others, to send for them so suddenly. The party that orders Sir Tibbot is a very lewd and dishonest man; yet his discovery may be true, but sees no reason why Sir Tibbot should adhere to the faction beyond the sea, seeing he has strong competitors there for all the land he possesses, which he is sure to hold no longer than he is supported and defended by His Majesty. Has written more largely hereof to the Lord Clanricard, and at his coming hither will take better security of them or restrain them, if the discovery be justified by the party.

The contrary winds have hindered his despatch, and have brought his Lordship's letters, in which he is pleased to

1608.

declare his noble disposition in forgiving Delvin, though his intentions towards his Lordship were (if the discoverer be a true man, as he (Chichester) thinks he is) such as few living men could pardon and forget. Has in some private manner made known his Lordship's disposition to Delvin's friends; upon which his mother came to him yesternight, and desired license to search for Delvin and to send to him. She denies, with oath and protestation, all knowledge where he is, or whether he is in this land or not; she desires protection for a month for him to come and speak to him (Chichester), and then, if his professions should not be found satisfactory, to return in safety to the place from whence he came. This he (Chichester) has refused; but he has given her warrant and authority to send to her son and bring him upon absolute submission to His Majesty; which he (Chichester) is persuaded he would perform if he were assured of his life, the loss of which his own guilty conscience makes him greatly to fear. He lurks secretly in some obscure corner, and it will be hard for them to light upon him, albeit they have employed many spies and searchers sundry ways. Would be loath he should stand upon the present terms, if a foreign invasion be intended (as here it is bruited and believed), or if the fugitives have aid of money and munition, with which undoubtedly they will return; albeit it stands far short of what they expect, and will have occasion to use; for it is most certain that the greatest part of Ulster will adhere to them, and sundry other parts will rise with their friends that will come with them; and at that time this young Robin Hood will have many in the Pale that will aid and assist him in open action, and more in secret—a class more dangerous than the known rebel. And therefore, if they cannot with all their efforts light upon him, he thinks it not amiss to promise him his life, if his friends bring him not to make an absolute submission, and so to receive him and send him thither.

Craves pardon for his many and long letters, and chiefly for those that he has written in behalf of others, whose earnest and vehement entreaties he could not otherwise answer.—His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 15 February 1607.

Pp. 4. *Hol. No add. or endorsement. Encloses,*

Feb. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 21 A. **561.** *The Lady Delvin to the Baron of Delvin.*

Urges him to submit and to surrender himself to the Lord Deputy.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

Feb. 15. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 266. **562.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant for incorporating the town of Fethard by the name of Sovereign, portreeve, burgesses, and freemen of Fethard, in the county of Cross, Tipperary, with such franchises, privileges, and liberties as

1608.

are contained in a book perused and subscribed by the Lord Chief Justice and Chief Baron.—Dublin, 15 February 1607.

P. ½. *Orig.* *Endd.:* "Warrant for incorporating of Fitherd."

There is also the following note on the back: "Mr. Sexton.—This is all the warrant that came for the passing of the charter of Fitherd. Consider of yt, and returne yt to Yours, W. Bradley."

Feb. 15. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 267. **563.** SAME to SAME.

Warrant to draw a fiant of pardon for 17 persons, for any offences committed before the 31st January last, of whom Fardorough M'Cahir O'Mellane, of Tyrone, gentleman, is the first.—Dublin, 15 February 1607.

P. ½. *Orig.* *Not endd.*

Feb. 15. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 268. **564.** SAME to SAME.

Warrant to draw a fiant of pardon for 34 persons, of whom Edmond Oge O'Hagan, of Tullyoge, in the county of Tyrone, gentleman, is the first.—Dublin Castle, 15 February 1607.

P. ½. *Orig.* *Not endd.*

Feb. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 22. **565.** ROBERT ROTHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Prays that the promised pardon for alienations of the Earl of Ormond may be expedited.—Dublin, 15 February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Robert Rothe to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 16. Lansdowne MSS. vol. 159, 45, p. 179. B. M. **566.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

Expresses his high sense of his (Sir J. Cæsar's) deserts and of his liberality. Details the necessities, public and private, of the time.

Represents the great embarrassment of the Government for want of money, and the late arrival of the remittances to meet the public engagements. Prays that a double payment may be sent the next time, and that henceforth the quarter's payment may be made in advance.—Dublin, 16 February 1607.

Pp. 1½. *Hol.* *Add.* *Sealed.* *Endd.*

Feb. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 23. **567.** ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN and LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has been made partaker of his Lordship's letter to the Lord Deputy and himself, wherein he commends his Lordship's disposition in so readily forgiving an injury intended towards him. Commends the bearer, Captain Garrett Fleminge.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 16 February 1607.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Thomas Archbishop of Dublin to the Earl of Salisbury."

1608.
Feb. 17.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 24.

568. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

There arrived lately in Munster one James Loach who was born in the Lord Roach's country. He hath served two years in the Low Countries, first with the States, and last of all with Henry O'Neal, Tyrone's son, to whom he was cook. This man upon his arrival in Ulster was examined by the Chief Justice of that province, to whom he revealed no matter of moment; but he has since declared to a private friend of his, who told it to him (Chichester) that the Earl of Tyrconnel, upon his coming from Flanders, dealt with him to deliver letters to his lady, which he refused for fear of danger. Then the Earl demanded whether he would deliver a message from him and keep it secret, to which he condescended. Whereupon the Earl told him that he had left a letter which was written by Henry O'Neal, the colonel, in some trunk at Maynough [Maynooth], which he prayed her to search for and to keep it secret or burn it, as it greatly concerned him; which message he delivered unto her at his coming to London. If there were any such letter, that lady knows what has become of it, for she left nothing of his at Maynough of any moment or value at her coming from thence. Has given directions to have his and all her trunks searched upon this discovery.

Has charged Sir Donell O'Cahaine with sundry misdemeanours and great presumption of treason; and when he could not otherwise clear himself but by exclaiming against his accuser, saying they were base or full of malice, he desired to be restrained until he disproved them or could better excuse himself; and so he (Chichester) committed him to the keeper of this castle, and will place his eldest son with the provost of the college to be brought up in learning.

Sir Donnell is a man with a bold spirit, altogether unacquainted with the laws and civil conversation, and undoubtedly has much malice in him, especially towards his neighbours; yet he might, he (Chichester) thinks, have been made better by example and good usage; and when this nation once finds that their neighbours aim at their lands or any part thereof, they are jealous of them and of their government. And assuredly his first discontent grew from the Bishop's demanding great quantities of land within his country, which he maintains never yielded but a chiefry to that see; and, in like manner, the primate's demands added poison to that infected heart of Tyrone's. Of these things and the means to set them in a right course, his Lordship shall further understand by the Lord Chief Justice when he comes to him; and in the meantime he (Chichester) will do his best to keep all upright here.

The constable of this castle was this term arraigned in the King's Bench. He was acquitted of the wilful escape of Delvin, and found guilty of much negligence. A fine of 500 marks is laid upon him, which is 400 more than he is worth. The poverty of these officers is such that no trust is to be

1608.

reposed in them in matters of moment, and it is impossible for the Deputy to behold all men's cares and actions. He is committed to prison, where he shall remain until he surrender his office, or until it be evicted from him by course of law.

Thought it his duty to give his Lordship notice in this particular, in regard of the order of the Lords to have him proceeded with by due course of law.—17 February 1607–8.

Pp. 2. *Hol. No add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 25.

569. HEADS of the LORD DEPUTY'S late LETTER to LORD SALISBURY.

Abstracts out of the Lord Deputy's late letters to the Earl of Salisbury as points fittest to be answered.

24th Jan.—Prize wines; pipe staves and green hides; Ulster; Lord of Howth; patentees.

15th Feb.—Irish regiment; Sir Ti. Bourk; Sir Morrough ne Mure; Delvin.

17th Feb.—Lady of Tirconnel; O'Chane; constable of Dublin Castle; to signify His Majesty's pleasure touching Sir Garret Moore's chaplain.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Feb. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 26.

570. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

There has arrived here, from among the fugitive traitors in the Low Countries, one Bath, son of the widow of Sir William Waren, dwelling near this place, where Tyrone, at the time of his resort hither, much frequented, who is one of the most ill-disposed people hereabouts. This Bath has spread many rumours of the estate of the two Earls and their followers, and seems to have taken notice of their private intentions. Amongst other things he has reported that Tyrone has charged his Lordship with being an enemy to him, and procuring others to be so too; and that, by his direction, Dr. Chamberlen has in hand a book which is purposed to be published ere long, concerning his own apology, and attacking the State for the wrongs done unto him, wherein are many passages slanderous to his Lordship, the more important particulars whereof he (St. John) doubts not his Lordship has already heard. Thought it his duty, however, to let him understand what he has learned of their malicious intention towards him.—Dublin, 18 February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Oliver St. John to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 18. Lansdowne MSS., 159, 44, f. 177. B.M.

571. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

Understands from those who have occasion to repair to him (Sir J. Cæsar) how exceeding great his kindness has been. Thanks him for this favour, and hopes to merit a continuance of it.—Dublin, 18 February 1607.

1608.
Feb. 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 27.

572. John Crosse's Information.[1]

Advertisement given by John Crosse, of Tiverton, in the county of Devon, sometimes servant to Sir Francis Walsingham:

About the 12th day of January last the said John Crosse, being at Louvain, went to the house of the Earl of Tyrconnel, where, falling into speech of Ireland, he was entreated to stay at supper, and after supper he heard the followers and captains of the Earl of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, namely, one Barnwell and Butler, with others whose names he knew not, fall into the speeches following:

That they did hope to have a good day in Ireland very shortly, upon the return of an answer from O'Sullivan Bere, of Berehaven, in the county of Kerry, being then in Spain with other Irish gentlemen.

That they do propose to furnish the land speedily with shot, powder, and lead, by Irish merchants, the which shall pretend to come into Wales for coal, and so strike over into France and other appointed places; as also, under pretence of transporting pipe-staves to foreign parts, shall receive there the said munition, and lay them in at their return in the house of one Sir John Talbot, in Ireland, called Malahide Haven, near the Castle of Howth, by the assistance of Sir Patrick Barnwell.

That another part thereof should be laid in at Berehaven and at Galway, in Connaught, and in the Earl of Tyrconnell's country, where the said Earl took shipping.

That the said Barnwell and others shall go over disguised with the said munition; and that the Earl of Tyrone shall proceed to get assistance of money from foreign princes, and return shortly after them himself disguised.

That he hopeth to have assistance from the towns, which yet he never had; and that they purpose to defend the said Earl, body and goods, in case the King grant them not liberty of conscience.

That if they can get no aid from the towns, the said captains shall endeavour to gather head in the west and in the north; for that they are assured by letters thence that they shall want neither men nor assistance, namely, by the Lord of Cahir.

That they agree the most convenient time to be towards Michaelmas, when the cattle will be lusty and the corn in.—Paris, 19 February 1607–8.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Feb. 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 28.

573. Matt. de Renzi to Salisbury.

Ill^{mo} et Ecc^{mo} Sig^{re}.

Dopo la mià partenza d' Ingilterra mi è parso bono renderne à vostra Ecc^{la} conto dove viveva, essendo qui nel regno d' Irlanda, ove l' Ill^{mo} Sig^{re} Deputato con altri sig^{ri} dal consiglio hanno preso notitia di me; quali, spero, daranno lor illustra opinione qualmente in questo regno m' io sià portato. Sopratutto desidero di soddtisfare a vostra Ecc^{la} col dare contento all' universo mondo; che a lei apparirà esse il desiderio mio di soddtisfare è contentare ogn' uno; la colpa non essendo mia, ma la disastra fortuna de' altri, quali tanto ingiustamente m' hanno intaccato. Se in qualche sorte potrei valere à vostra Ecc^{la}, mi stimarei felice farle servizio onesto, e fidele, pigliando Iddio per testimonio che non ci è quel principe nel' mondo, al quale con tanta prontezza d' animo io desidero complirlo, quanto a Lei. Con ci^{o} umilm^{te} sperando il benigno favore di vostra Ecc^{la}, preghèrò nostro Signore. Iddio di conservarlo sempre da suoi nemici con aumento di longa vita è sàlute.—Limrick, alli 19 di Febbraro 1607.

---

[1] Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, pp. 226–28.

Di vostra ecc^{la},
S^{re} devotiss^{mo},
MATTEO DE RENZI.

P. 1. *Italian. Add. Endd.*

[Translation.]

"Most Illustrious and most Excellent Lord.

"I think it right to give your Excellency an account of where I have lived since my leaving England, being here in Ireland when the Lord Deputy, with others of the Council, have taken notice of me, and will, I hope, give their report as to how I have borne myself in this kingdom. I desire, above all things, to satisfy your Excellency by giving satisfaction to all. You will see that it is my desire to give such satisfaction; and any failure is no fault of mine, but the disastrous fortune of others who have attacked me unjustly. If I should be able to serve you in any way, I should deem myself happy in rendering you honourable and faithful service; taking God to witness that there is no prince in the world whom I so earnestly desire to serve."

Concludes by begging his favour, and praying for his safety and long life.—Limerick, 19 February 1607.

Feb. 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 29.

574. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Have lately received their letters to prefer Mr. Lancaster, one of His Highness' chaplains, to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore, if the same were void. Having considered how those bishoprics are at present held, they find that they are united to the archbishopric of Cashel during the life of the now archbishop, and that they cannot be made void, but by a course in law which would be long for Mr. Lancaster to endure, considering that he has here his wife, children, and family, which cannot but be a great charge to him. Have thought it more convenient, therefore, to treat with the Arch-

1608.

bishop to resign those two bishoprics to His Majesty, and in lieu thereof to accept of other two bishoprics in the remotest part of Connaught, called Killala and Ardconrey [Achonry], which have been long void, as no one of worth would accept of them by reason of their small value. These, with some other small things adjoining to those bishoprics, which of themselves they can give him here, he was content, after much persuasion, to accept, so he might have them united to the archbishopric of Cashel in the same manner as the others were; and, as they cannot, without special warrant from His Majesty, make him any such estate in the said bishoprics as formerly he had in the others, and as they desire to place Mr. Lancaster presently in Waterford and Lismore, they have persuaded the Archbishop to satisfy himself for the present with such estate as they can give him in Killala and Ardconry, having given him a promise under all their hands to procure His Majesty's direction to pass the same to him in the same manner he held Waterford and Lismore. This they pray may be procured and sent to them, as he has now resigned Waterford and Lismore, and Mr. Lancaster holds them both in title. There they hope he (Lancaster) will do good, as it is a civil part of this kingdom.—Dublin Castle, 20 February 1607–8.

Note by Sir A. Chichester.—"This letter should have been sooner with you according to the date thereof; but being mislaid amongst other papers, when they should have been sent, they were forgotten ever since; and as the Archbishop earnestly calls upon the performance of our promise unto him, we pray you that we may receive His Majesty's pleasure therein."

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Georg. Derriens., etc., James Ley, H. Wynche, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb. 20.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 30.

575. PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL OF MUNSTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt of their late letters, which taxed the Lieutenant of his foot company for discharging soldiers, being upon the complaint of the Earl of Bath, he called the Council together and drew it to a public examination at the Council table. It was shewn to them that the country conductor, after his arrival at Cork with that company, desiring much to expedite his return into England, delivered them, before such time as the Commissary of the Musters could be brought to take an exact view of them, and received certificate from Sir Par Lane; but when the Commissary came to examine them he found cause, by reason of maymes and other infirmities, to discharge six of them, entering others in their places to continue the number complete; yet, following the matter further to give an absolute discharge of their duties to their (the Lords') directions, they enforced the complaint unto the Lieutenant, who produced for his warrant the muster-book, wherein the Commissary had particularly noted their dismiss and entry of new; besides which four more were found by the precise view of a surgeon, in the presence of some of them (the Council of Munster), Captain Newce, and others;—two with broken bellies, the third disabled of the use of an arm, and the fourth with a broken thigh;—and were discharged by the Lieutenant, but better men put in their rooms. This being thus plainly testified, it will appear to them that these men were sent away because of infirmity, and not for gain of money as was suggested.—Cork, 20 February 1607.

Signed: H. Danvers, John Dowdall, Dom. Sarsfelde, C. Boys, Edmund Card, H. Gosnolde.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord President of Munster and Council to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 31.

576. PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER to SALISBURY.

The letters that the priest Francis Tilletson brought into Ireland were sent to the Lord Deputy before his (the President's) coming to Cork. He has continued long in Kerry to recover so much strength as might bring him hither, for he would not confess to any but himself. Was therefore enforced to send the bearer of this letter, in order to prevent the many attempts this naughty nation made to stop the priest's honest intent to discover this much of his knowledge, which he has sent him enclosed. Praises Mr. Wallye's diligence and discretion and long employment in this service, and recommends him to Salisbury's favour. Desires to know whether the priest shall be sent over, or shall be retained here amongst these people that are not to be made more corrupt by Satan himself.—Cork, 23 February 1607.

P. 1. *Hol. Endd.:* "Lord President of Munster to the Earl of Salisbury. Rec. 18th March." *Encloses,*

Feb. 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 31 I.

577. *A plot revealed by Francis Tilletson, priest.*

Says that an oath of conspiracy is lately taken by these English Arch Jesuits, viz., Parsons at Rome, Creswell at Madrid, Henry Flood at Lisbourne [*Lisbon*], *and Baldwyne in the Low Countries; the tenor whereof is, that at the mission of any scholars out of any seminary into England there shall be five sent at one time, who shall by an oath tye themselves to leave no way or means unattempted to revenge the death of their Provincial Garnet, and that not to be otherwise done than upon the sacred person of His Majesty.*

Out of the several seminaries five scholars, men of best undertaking spirits, will be chosen, each of them furnished with fit instructions and letters apt, and permitted by several dispensations to lay aside the exercise of their functions, and

1608.

in courtly and costly fashions, clothed and attended like gallants, rich in means to reward, they shall in several ways and passages be sent into England unto the Provincial Holtbie; who, being already acquainted with the conspiracy, labours the readiness of a private fashion for every of the said five that may partake in the practice with them. Then will they (unknown one to another) draw themselves to the Court, where they doubt not to be admitted to attend His Majesty abroad in his ordinary recreations; so that one or other of them shall be able to effect their intended treason upon the persons of His Majesty and the Prince, and upon the rest with their best expedition afterwards. The time whereof will be about Whitsuntide next at the farthest. If they fail in this attempt, it is resolved by these Arch Jesuits that every half year the like number of five shall be sent to continue this damnable conspiracy.

He says also that being chaplain to Taxis's wife, he continued in the house with her until after the death of Taxis, in whose sickness the King of Spain came to see him; but Taxis finding in himself no hope of recovery, as his last suit and request unto the King, besought him with good persuasion to have all due care and regard for the keeping the peace concluded with England; unto which the King made instantly this answer, "that he had some novices who should ere long confirm that peace more strongly for him."

He saith further, that a plot is in hand by these Jesuits to this effect. These bloodthirsty devils importuning the Pope to excommunicate His Majesty, he could not by any means be brought unto it; and failing therein, they proposed many reasons unto him for the stirring up of new rebellions and troubles in Ireland, which was no sooner spoken of but entertained; and thereupon a charge for men and all provisions requisite was laid down and divided upon the several convents, concluding the same to be called "Bellum Sanctum;" for the preparing of which in the kingdom of Ireland, the Jesuit Archer is appointed to be there before the beginning of March next at the farthest, that he and the Provincial Christopher Hollywood might join to work all the Irish Catholics both of towns and country to their faction; and for that purpose they have certain doctrines prescribed which they must persuade withal.

Pp. 2. Endorsed by Lord Danvers: "A conspiracy lately discovered by one T."

Feb. 23. Philad. P., ol. 3, p. 248. **578.** Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

The King, inclining to the petition of the Countess of Tyrconnell for some maintenance out of the lands that were her husband's before his attainder, requests that Chichester will with all convenient speed certify the amount and particulars

1608.

of the Earl of Tyrconnell's late estate.—Whitehall, 23 February 1607.

Signed: T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, G. Worcester, Notingham, E. Wotton, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 32.

579. LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to SALISBURY.

Entreats his favour in the following suit:—By a letter received from Auditor Gofton, is advertised that he has given over his suit for the Priory of Tristernaghe, where his (the Lord Chancellor's) daughter's children have an interest for 47 years or thereabouts; and, observing by daily experience how rifely reversions in this kingdom are sued for, albeit he can allege but slender deserts in the now possessor, his son-in-law, who (after the manner of this country) is miscarried in his religion and lives privately, yet the service of his father, the hope and towardness of the young posterity, trained up in his (the Chancellor's) house in the fear of God, and his own readiness to further His Majesty's service, breed in him a confidence in his grace, and Salisbury's mediation in his (the Chancellor's) own name, for the children's use, being eight in number, either for a fee-farm of that Priory of Tristernagh, with the appurtenances now possessed by Henry Piers, or for a lease of reversion for years, reserving to His Majesty the present rents and services. Begs him to prefer this motion to His Majesty, with the grant or denial thereof, howsoever it shall seem to incline his heart.

Has entreated Sir Robert Newcomen to attend his pleasure in this matter.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 24 February 1607.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Thomas, L. Chancellor of Ireland, to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 33.

580. HUMFREY WINCHE, Chief Baron, to SALISBURY.

The now Lord President of Munster desired that judges should not be sent in circuit into that province, which was yielded to him for this present vacation. As he has been employed into that country, he sends him this account of their proceedings there in that circuit, lest any suspicion might remain with his Lordship that his (the President's) request has grown from any just cause given by them (the judges).

The common sort of people resort in great numbers to the assizes; and such as have any cause of complaint exhibit their petitions to them—some against the officers of the province and the best men of the country; to which complaints the other parties (if they be in the town) are required to make speedy answer. This being done, and some days of respite being given to provide proof, they hear and end the cause, if it be then ready for censure, or else they leave it until the next assizes. Sometimes by the consent of parties they used to refer the ending of some of those causes

1608.

to some of the counties; but without consent they do not refer any, although in former times it was otherwise used. The charges of proceedings and sentence before them in this kind is 2*s.* 9*d.* This cheap manner of proceeding pleases the common sort, and is some cause why they forbear complaints to the President, which displeases the clerks of the common council and the attornies of the province. Having discovered that the clerk for collecting of fines within that province had rendered no accompt for divers years, he has now caused them to be estreited into the Exchequer, and collected by the sheriffs according to the manner of England, with which the clerk of the fines is discontented. Had complaints against the Gentleman Porter for taking from the prisoners fees not warranted by the establishment, and so of some other officers; with which he always acquainted the late Lord President, deceased, and persuaded him to reform them himself, but never dealt further therein than the Lord President thought fit. These their dispatches, together with trials of the titles by jurors, and punishment of robbers and idlers, drew the people to follow the judges, from whence proceeds this motion of the honourable President that now is; and, having truly imparted this to him, he seems to be well satisfied that such judges be sent as may assist him in justice. The employment of fit men on circuits is a great service for the well establishment of justice, but of such men the number is small. Writes not with the malicious mind of an accuser, but in the desire that justice may be advanced with supporters fit for the seat. The grants of intrusions here are troublesome to the subjects (by reason the tenures have been divers years discontinued), and bring little profit to the King, they being only followed by them to whom they are granted.

Thinks it were good for the King and country that the tenures were reduced to a certain revenue according to their project in England. These, and many other their Exchequer businesses, have been so distempered by wars and negligence, that he fears he shall not be able well to settle them before himself, unless some of their officers attend him in England for direction and assistance therein. Fearing to be troublesome to his Lordship, he leaves the relation of their country affairs to the Lord Chief Justice, who can better inform him by word than he by writing—Dublin, 24 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Chief Baron Wynche to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 25.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 34.

581. Sir George Beverly to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has been employed in the office of comptroller of the victuals for the army these 24 years past, and is decayed in his estate by many chargeable journeys into England in that time, yielding attendances on that service, without any other allowance than the bare fee allowed by patent. Remains a suitor, that by his Lordship's favour and furtherance he may

1608.

surrender up his old patent, and have his son George Beverly joined with him in a new patent for that office;—the rather because the said George is brought up in the exercise of the skills already mentioned.—London, 25 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir George Beverly to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 26.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 250.

582. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

This gentleman, Mr. Garrett Nugent, brother of Lord Delvin, having come over hither out of France for want of exhibits and maintenance withheld from him by his mother, from whom he hath not lately heard, either by reason of his brother's defeat and fall, or for some other private reason, and desiring to go over to Ireland, fears how he may be dealt with by the State as the case stands with his brother. Chichester is requested, on condition of his presenting himself before him immediately on his arrival, to allow his mother to dispose of him as she shall think good, without any hindrance on the part of the State.—Whitehall, 26 February 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolk, T. Dorset, Notingham, Salisbury, Exeter, H. Northampton, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Lls. of the Councell in the behalfe of a sonne of the Ladie of Delvin. Re. the 11th of March 1607."

Feb. 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 35.

583. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Mr. Tanner, one of his chaplains, who came hither with the Bishop of Dyrrie, he having had licence and authority from the King to bring with him a certain number of preachers, whose absences from their charges there should not be prejudicial to them. This notwithstanding, he (Tanner) is advertised that some hard measure is offered to him, which has drawn him thither to prevent the harm that is intended him. Is loath to spare him long from him, and therefore prays his Lordship to protect him from wrong, and give him a speedy dispatch, which he shall acknowlegde as a great favour.—Dublin Castle, 26 February 1607.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 26.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 36.

584. JAMES HAMILTON to DUDLEY NORTON (Secretary to Salisbury).

His Lord's pleasure was that he should leave with him a copy of a case which he (Norton) delivered to him (at his being there) enclosed in the letter he had from the Lord Deputy to him. Has sent a copy of the case under Mr. Sexten's hand, who is secretary to the Lord Deputy, and a copy of the

1608.

letter, in order that, if he may at any time call for them, they may be ready for him, and till then they may be private with himself.—26 February 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "James Hamilton to Dudley Norton, Esq." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 36 I. **585.** *The case between Sir Randall M'Donnell, Knight, and James Hamilton, Esq., for the south part of the fishing of the river of the Banne.*

Subscribed: John Davys, Robt. Jacob.

This is a true copy.

Ex. by me,

Pp. 3, long. Endd. *Geo. Sexten.*

Feb. 27. Lansdowne MSS., vol. 159, 26, 127, 130. B.M. **586.** CHRISTOPHER PEYTON'S REFORMATION of the EXCHEQUER.

Articles of Reformation concerning the government of the Exchequer of Ireland according to the manner of the Exchequer of England.

P. 1. *Add.:* "To the Rt. Hon. Sir Julius Cæsar, Knt., Chancellor & Vice-threr of the Exchequer." *Endd.:* "27 Feb. 1608. Mr. Auditor Peyton, touching the Exchequer of Ireland to bee reformed according to that of England."

Feb. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 37. **587.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Sends him herewith the copy of a letter intercepted at Galway. He may perceive what are the places shot at, and that there are many conspirators and favourers of these devilish intentions who pretend to be loyal daily familiar amongst them. Prays him to acquaint the King with the contents of the letters, and prays that God may put it in his princely heart to root out all those that have been partakers in this treason, albeit the number be exceeding great, and to plant religious, good, and faithful subjects in their stead. None of His Majesty's predecessors have had like means or power to reform and settle this kingdom, nor greater cause given to use severe justice to the false hearted and counterfeited subjects of this land. If this time and occasion be pretermitted, His Majesty's good subjects and servants may well despair of their safeties; for undoubtedly they will be taken unprovided, and suddenly cut off, perchance by those whom they are enforced to trust.

Has written to the Earl of Thomond to come to him, and to bring with him the writer of the letter, who, as he takes it, is Sir John M'Namaro; but for the more assurance, he has willed him to bring all the John M'Namaro's who are of any power or note in that country, together with the priest if he can light upon him. Has only given a dispatch to the Earl of Thomond since he received the letters from Galway which came sealed to his hands, and he dare not impart the contents of them to any man until he has the party, which makes him write all with his own hand. Keeps the original

1608.

letter that he may therewith charge the writer when he comes unto him, and if it be His Majesty's pleasure will send him over with the Earl of Thomond or some other person of trust, for he doubts not getting him if the interceptors of the letters at Galway abuse him not.—Dublin Castle, 27 February 1607–8.

P.S.—He may judge how needful it is to finish the work at Galway and to strengthen that at Limerick, for if an enemy possess themselves of those places and the towns, it will be a hard matter to remove them. Doubts the Lord Danvers and Sir Josias Bodley will hardly finish the works for the sum of money by them propounded, for the workmen here are lazy and deceitful, many eyes and much care must be watchful over them.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.* "Lord Deputy Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

Feb. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 37 I.

588. *Copies of letters received by the Lord Deputy Chichester.*

Reverend father in God, my duty remembered. I understand there are shipping there at Galway that goeth for Spain, wherefore I heartily pray you, according to promise, to send this enclosed letter by the first trusty convenient messenger you may. Whereof I pray you not to fail, and so I commit you to God, and rest yours for ever at command. John M'Namaro.—Monttallon, the 12th Feb. 1607.

Addressed. To the Reverend Father in God, Sir Owen, Preacher at Galway, this deliver.

My honourable brother in Christ,—I received your letter since the going away of O'Neale and O'Donnell, and am still according to my faithful vow and promise to you at our being last at Mockheins, wherein I will live and die. The vicar general, Mahowne Magrabye, is with me still in these borders to perform these actions. And when the army cometh according to your promise, either to the river of Limerick or the Bay of Gallwaye, I will presently come to them and take the Earl of Thomond's house of Bonrattie, for the better performance of my promise to you. I purposed to have gone thither when O'Neale and O'Donnell went away, but that I altered my mind for the causes aforesaid. The Earl of Thomond is determined to go for England, and I cannot tell but that I may go with him to learn more news, and so write to you of all.

The Baron of Delvin was taken prisoner and committed to the castle of Dublin, where he confessed all the secrets he had, and afterward made an escape, and hope he is there with you ere now. Yours for ever confirmed, John M'Namaro.

Directed, To my honourable brother in Christ, Don Donaldus O'Sulevan, these be delivered in Spain or elsewhere.

These are true copies of letters which came to my hands the 27th of February 1607.—Arthur Chichester.

P. 1. *Endd.*: "Copies of letters copied by Sir A. Chichester."

1608.
Feb. 28.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 38.

589. SIR JOSIAS BODLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Recommends that sufficient fortifications should promptly be made at Waterford and Cork, and other places in Munster.—Dublin, 28 February 1607–8.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Josias Bodley to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 28.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 39.

590. CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sir Josias Bodley and the Lord President who were lately sent into Munster, and from thence to Galway, to view such forts as are fittest to be first taken in hand, have now returned their opinions and sent the bearer, Captain Skipwith, to solicit the matter, and to report more particularly whatsoever the Lords of the Council may demand in that behalf. Has already so often insinuated his own arguments concerning the necessity of these fortifications, that he would not add one word more, were it not thus far to second this certificate of other persons, and to repeat how necessary it is to protect and assure the towns, and to curb the rest of this stubborn and refractory nation, in such sort that they may have no power to offend, which undoubtedly, and for the greater part, they will not fail to do when they may assay an opportunity.

There is much treasure already buried in many places mentioned in the Lord President's letters, which it had been far better had never been so bestowed, if the works be not now finished in such sort as they ought to be. Galway he has not seen; but for so much as he hears of it, both that, Limerick, and Cork, are of all others of greatest importance, and ought to be first strengthened before any others; for, if an enemy possess themselves of those places, it will be a hard matter with an excessive cost and trouble to remove them from thence. If anything is to be now done, he will employ his uttermost endeavours for the faithful carriage of the works, and for the good husbanding of the King's charges, otherwise than has been done in former times. For the one and the other he purposes to have several and joint commissioners, by whom he will see and understand all. Wishes, however, that Sir Josias Bodley may be chosen, and may have the principal handling and disbursing of the money.

Has two engineers here, Dutchmen, whom he was required by His Majesty's letters heretofore to discharge out of entertainment; yet he has, notwithstanding, in all dutifulness, thought fit to retain them here still, knowing that there will be necessary uses for them, if the works be taken in hand. To the one he gives some small entertainment of the King's, to the other, of his own. For he knows that Sir Josias Bodley cannot alone superintend the several works in all places at once, nor yet curiously survey the works and workmen, in such sort as he wishes and purposes it shall be done. Desires his Lordship's further directions herein at his own best time.—Dublin Castle, 28 February 1607.

1608.

P.S.—Suggests he should hear Captain Skipwith, who is well skilled in those things, concerning Castle Park, which will be a very noisome place if it be not perfected and furnished with a competent ward.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Feb. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 40.

591. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Renews his recommendation of the suit of John King and John Bingley to obtain His Majesty's warrant for passing to them the fee-farm of certain lands in Connaught which they hold by lease for many years unexpired, as a thing agreeable with His Majesty's service for the good establishment of the quiet in that country. Is induced by the knowledge he has of the great expense they have been at in building strong castles and making a civil English plantation in those remote parts, which, before they undertook the same, had lain altogether waste and disinhabited. Their good example should be cherished, and others adjoining them will be thus animated to undertake the like enterprise; and so the subjects shall attain security through the strength of neighbourhood, if it be provided in their grant, that they shall not alienate the said lands to the Irish.—Dublin Castle, the last of February 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 41.

592. Lord Danvers to the Earl of Salisbury.

Necessity forces him to have recourse to his Lordship's favour, for his whole month's entertainment do not defray 15 days ordinary charge, and all the other commodities of a governor are taken away with the composition and monopolies for transporting prohibited ware, so that 20*l.* is not to be made in Munster above the King's pay, which exceeds not 900*l.* yearly. Could add to these considerations many more of the great difference these expecting times, and assured peace, but he seemed sufficiently sensible thereof in their discourse at Hampton Court. Wherefore, if he esteems these reasons worthy to move His Majesty to restore his pension, and bestow the presidency upon him, he will lengthen his allowance with all his own estate to do him all the service he can; if not, this just complaint needs no apology.—Cork, 1 March 1607.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Danvers to the Earl of Salisbury."

[March.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 41 A.

593. [*Lord Danvers' Statement.*]

A true certificate how many ways the profits of the Presidents of Munster are diminished since Queen Elizabeth's time, with a just account what may be made of it now.

1. *First, all the King's houses are given and granted away and not so much as a house left to the President, or power to take any man's else.*

1608.

2. *Secondly, all offices which were in his gift are now passed away by patent, and no means left the President but out of his own purse to reward the meanest servant or best servitor.*
3. *Thirdly, all fines, amercements, and recognizances which were ever wont to be in the dispose of the Lord President are now estreated into the Exchequer.*
4. *Fourthly, His Majesty hath granted licence to Hamilton for transportation of yarn; to Hibbot and Longe for the transport of corn.*
5. *Fifthly, the Lord Admiral, by warrant under the Admiralty seal granted to Forrest and Carpenter, as inhibition to any man, doth in effect, with their leave, license all other commodities that this province doth yield; so that by these patents and such restraints the President is not only deprived of that benefit belonging to him in the late Queen's time, but also is constrained to buy his bread and all other necessaries at such rates as these unconscionable people will afford.*
6. *Sixthly, the allowances are yearly 500l. sterling less now than they were.*

Lastly, the whole entertainments belonging to the Presidents exceed not the sum of 920l. a year, without any other advantage to the value of a penny, he being bound therewithal to diet the whole Council, with six several officers, some allowed three servants, some two, and none less than one.—[*March* 1607.]

P. 1. *Endd.*

[March.] Lansdowne MSS., 159, 46, 181. B.M.

594. Sir Thos. Ridgeway to Sir Julius Cæsar.

Acknowledges the recent despatch of treasure for the service of Ireland, but stating that it is all already due, and begging his "honourable furtherance" for an additional supply, as the times seem doubtful, and occasion may necessarily require it.—Treasury, near Dublin.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.*

March 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 42.

595. James Ware to the Earl of Salisbury.

Brought over letters last summer from the Lord Deputy and Lord Chief Baron here to his Lordship and the rest. The Chief Baron's letter only concerned three cases in law, wherein he desired resolution from the judges there. The first was made touching the grants made to the undertakers in Munster; the second was the case of common recoveries; the third was touching process. He wrote also a special letter about the same to the Lord Popham; and as he died before he (Ware) came to London, it pleased Salisbury, upon sight of that letter, to write to the King's learned counsel there, with Lord Popham's letter enclosed, requiring their opinions. He was despatched before they had concluded; and as the Lord Chief Baron here has not hitherto had their opinions in

1608.

those cases, especially in that of common recoveries, and as the judges here differ in their opinions, it being a case of great consequence for His Majesty, it has been doubted whether he delivered those letters or no. Prays therefore that their opinions may be sent over. As for that which concerned the undertakers' land in Munster, they thought he would forbear to resolve thereof for the present.—Dublin, 1 March 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "James Ware to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 3.
Add. Papers, Ireland, S.P.O.

596. JOSEPH HARRIES to WM. CARNESEW.

Received Sir Barnard's letter to the sovereign of Kinsale, and craved leave to enter; but the straight charge both from the Lord Deputy and the Lord President compels him to restrain all without a warrant from the Lord President. Was going to Fermoie with Mr. White, and by Penyell learns of his (Carnesew's) going to Mallo. Has sent Mr. White to him, craving to have leave to go to the west to deliver his coals at Baltymore. All Mr. Arrondell's timber, with Sir Barnard Kere's timber, is ready to be boated. Rid to Yeohell (Youghal), where he learns Mr. Barton is.—Corcke, 3 March 1608.

P. 1. *Add.*

March 7.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 44.

597. MAYOR OF WATERFORD to SALISBURY.

This corporation intends to be a suitor to His Majesty for a renewal and confirmation of their charters. They beseech his favour and furtherance to His Majesty therein. They recommend Mr. Richard Butler, whom they employ in this business, to his Lordship's favour.—Waterford, 7 March 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Mayor of Waterford to Salisbury."

March 8.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 252.

598. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Were expecting that Captain Coward, with five or six of the chiefest of his men, would be sent over in custody for trial in England, pursuant to their directions, given in September last, when they are informed that only two poor wretches, base persons, have been sent, and that Coward himself is set at liberty or escaped out of prison, and what is worse, as they are informed (if true), has obtained some place of service or employment, either in some fort or elsewhere in Munster. Request that he may be apprehended, and sent under guard to England for trial. No wonder that, if such offenders may so easily escape, they have little fear to offend. Therefore they cannot omit to tell him likewise that it seems somewhat strange to them that the party in whose custody the Lord Delvin was in the castle of Dublin has been upon his trial by the jury, so clearly discharged as they understand him to be; but thereof

1608.

they can require no further account, since his trial has happened to be so much in his behalf. If Coward's was an escape, it should be diligently examined, and the fault punished in any person that had the custody of him.—Whitehall, 8 March 1607.

Signed; T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, H. Northampton, E. Zouche, Notingham, Salisbury, L. Stanhope.

Postscript.—They understand that one Thomas Crooke, of Downshead, Esq., dwelling not far from Baltimore, has been a chief maintainer and abettor of Coward and other notorious pirates, and that having been often sent for by process out of the Court of Admiralty, he could not hitherto be brought to his answer for it; wherefore they pray his Lordship to take notice, and to give order that he may likewise be apprehended and sent over hither, for he little knows how much they have to do for the satisfying the ambassadors of foreign princes in their complaints against pirates harboured in Ireland.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. by Chichester:* "From the Lordes of the Councell tuchinge Coward, the Constable of the Castle, and Crooke, &c."

March 8.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 254.

599. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

His Majesty approves the course taken of indicting the fugitives being done in the face of their own adherents, and the bills found by so equal a jury, among which Sir Cahir O'Doherty is noted to have been foreman, and Sir Henry Oge O'Neil.

They are satisfied with his course in dismissing M'Mahon, but retaining O'Cane, considering the corner he dwells in, and approve of his purpose to place his son in college.

The treasure that should serve till the end of March is now issued forth. Have no greater desire than to see him furnished by anticipation.

Have every confidence in Mr. Treasurer, but would be glad to receive from Chichester some view of the ordinary payments, because they conceive some arrears have been directed to be paid out of revenue, which may make a difference in the amount computed.

Know not why the 5,000*l.* allotted last year for concordatums is not enough.

Must not conceal from him that the allowance made even to divers of that table and others, both for journeys there and into England, are dealt with too loose a hand.

Men that come over for their own private end are ordinarily allowed great entertainment by the day, only because they are given some particular relation or instruction for His Majesty's service, and though despatched in a short time, yet the remainder of their stay is still at His Majesty's charge.

1608.

Have therefore forborne to send over 4,000*l.* demanded by the Treasurer till they have some answer on these points.

As to his suggestion that some of Tyrone's and Maguire's rents may go to the repairing of the forts, it is a thing that shall be most agreeable to His Majesty that the unfortunate kingdom of Ireland might have sufficient store of milk in her own breast to nourish her own children; so that when they shall have any report of what profits will come to the King, what forts he has resolved to maintain, and what charge shall be necessary, he shall receive warrant for it, it being all one to His Majesty whether it be paid out of his English or Irish exchequer; and being now put in mind by this discourse of the forts, how fast Loughfoile decays, which he knows first opened the gap for His Majesty's entry with any numbers into the bowels of the northern territories, they think it a kind of justice due to that ominous place, to recommend him to look to the care thereof, and to give to it all means he can for drawing profit to it; that a plantation so well begun and with so great charge may not be neglected or abandoned.

Approve of his refusal to make conditions with Lord Delvin for his surrender on assurance of life; but, if he had grace or his friends wit, they would advise him to throw himself upon His Majesty's mercy.

They like his plan of placing his (Delvin's) son with Lord Killeen. As for the stories spread about Tyrone and the rest, they have little to add but that they are now onwards on their pilgrimage, having left so good a memory of their barbarous life and drunkenness where they were, that they were not very fond of their longer abode.

Send them the schedule of the company they have carried with them. Wish him to send over Sir Josias Bodley, as he has been in the places under discussion, and by his presence, added to the information Chichester himself can furnish, they will be better able to come to a speedy resolution.—Whitehall, 8 March 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 281.

600. *The Fugitives with the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell.*

The Names of those who are gone with the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell.

The Earl of Tyrone.
Baron of Dungannon.
M'Guire.
Father Florence, the friar.
Cormac O'Neil's son.
Ever M'Connell's two sons.
Wiston of Dundalk.
Henry O'Hagan.

The Earl of Tyrconnell.
Caffer O'Donnell, his brother.
Shane Groome, his steward.
Captain John Connor.
Donnagh O'Brien.
Edmund Brannaugh.
His secretary.
Henry O'Kelly.

1608.

Shane ne Bonty, rent gatherer.
James Bath.
Plunkett, gentleman of his horse.
A page.
2 lackies.
4 serving men.
A page.
3 lackies.

Women.

The Countess of Tyrone.
Tyrconnell's sister.
Tyrconnell's brother's wife.
3 waiting women.

P. 1. *Orig. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "*The names of the fugitives fled* wth *Tyrone, &c. Anno* 1607. *Sent unto me from the Lord Treasurer.*"

March 10.
Lansdowne MSS. 159, 39, 168. B.M.

601. Sir James Ware to Sir Julius Cæsar.

Has endeavoured the accounts of Mr. Travers, deceased, but is delayed by the return of Travers' son to England, in order to seek some reduction of certain items in which he alleges overcharge.—Dublin, 10 March 1607.

P. ½. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.*

March 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 46.

602. The Attorney-General to Salisbury.

Touching Sir Hugh Beeston's case, it stands thus:—The Bishop of Meath granted to King Henry VIII. certain procurations, which were fees incident to his episcopal functions, payable out of the parsonages appropriate in his diocese, and took of the King a parsonage appropriate for them. Afterwards the parsonages appropriate (out of which those procurations went) came also to the King; so now he had both, and then the King granted away the parsonages that were to answer these procurations. Now the doubt (made in Ireland) was, whether these grants of the King did not utterly discharge the procurations, whereunto they answered that they did not discharge them, and so he holds the law to be.—Lincoln's Inn, 11 March 1607–8.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "M^{r} Attorney-General to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 14.
Docquet Book, March 14.

603. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to make a new grant or grants to James Hamilton, Esq., and his assigns, of certain manors and lands passed to him by former patents, for strengthening his title against Sir Wm. Smyth, who sought to impeach the same.

March 15.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 45.

604. Earl of Kildare to Salisbury.

To signify to him that the suits depending between Sir Robert Digby, his cousin's wife, and himself, have been this last term heard and examined by the Deputy and Council.

1608.

The substance of their debates consists upon the lady's claim as heir general to her grandfather, the late Earl of Kildare, his (the Earl of Kildare's) uncle, and upon his title upon an assurance made by his uncle to retain feoffees for the use of himself and the heirs male of his body, the remainder to his (the present Earl's) father, and the heirs male of his body, with other remainders over intail to divers of his name and kindred; which assurance Sir Robert Digby only impugns by negative inducements that his (the Earl's) uncle did not make such an estate. This manner of argument will appear to his Lordship to be idle when he shall see the assurance whereby he (the Earl) claims to be fully and directly proved. Sends him a brief remembrance of a few of the proofs of his title, that he may understand it when Sir Robert Digby relates their proceedings thither, as he is persuaded he will.—Maynothe, 15 March 1607.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Earl of Kildare to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

March 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 45 I.

605. *Digby versus the Earl of Kildare and others.*

A brief of the depositions taken in the Star Chamber in Ireland, in the cause between Sir Robert Digby, plaintiff, and the Earl of Kildare and others, defendant.

Pp. 4, *very long. Endd.*

March 15. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 256.

606. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

It was not without good cause that they required Lord Howth to be sent over, strongly suspecting him, and desiring to examine him. But having done so, they send him back with their testimony, that they find no cause of exception to his loyalty.

They strongly recommend that he should have the speedy despatch of his cause pending before the Council, as his fortune, according to his statement, is somewhat broken, and the settling of his means of living depends upon this business.—Whitehall, 15 March 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Worcester, Downbar, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

March 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 47, 48.

607. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL of SALISBURY.

Since his last by Sir Edward Herbert, is advertised that Tilletson the priest is dead, and that he died at Cork on the 5th of this instant. If he came from Spain with a mind to discover the wicked practices of which he hath made confession to the Lord Danvers, is sorry he died so soon, for he thinks he could have said more to some particulars than is set down in his confession, which he sent to his Lordship. Howsoever, be it true or false, he has laid all parts of the kingdom to learn of the coming over of the Jesuit Archer, and when he understands that he is come, will soon after have a watch upon Holliwood, their provincial. Thinks it fit to forbear meddling with

1608.

Holliwood until the arrival of Archer, in order the better to sound the depth of their treasonable plots after they have conferred. In this desires further direction.

As to Delvin, he is strangely kept from them by his friends, who omit their duty to the King and Commonwealth out of private respect for him, such is the general affection of this people for treason and traitors. Therefore reminds him of a grant made to him and his mother of certain rents in fee-farm in the first year of the King, upon which they passed a good part of the O'Farrals' lands in the county of Longford, and other lands of the O'Realies in the county of Cavan, besides other parcels in other places, all which are surrendered by them to the King; whereby it stands now clear in His Majesty's hands as it was before the said grant. At the Baron's last being there, His Majesty was pleased to bestow part upon the O'Farrals, and allowed the Baron to pass the rest; and further, in recompense of his damage sustained by the surrender and his travel thither, he was pleased to give him 20*l.* a year more than was contained in the first grant, for which he has letters. Now to restore him to this (howsoever His Majesty may be pleased to deal graciously with him in his ancient inheritance if he have grace to submit himself, as they hear the Baron of Howth has undertaken he will), at least until he has made better proof of his loyalty, were an ill precedent, and would bring with it a blemish to the Government, and give great heart to treason and traitors.

With regard to his directions given long since that they should take hold of the time to settle the O'Farrals in the estates intended for them, he would gladly perform them, but none of them has yet sought it, nor will not, as he conceives, until the return of Sir Francis Shane, and Rosse O'Farral, who are both in England. When they come, he will effect that business, according to His Majesty's pleasure signified in his letters. But his desire is to abate their greatness, and so to pass the lands, that all the inferiors of their septs may hold immediately of the King, without any dependency of those who have hitherto and would ever rule and tyrannise over them.—Howth, 19 March 1607–8.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the E. of Salisbury."

March 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 50.

608. The EXAMINATION of JOHN FLEWIN, priest, native of Magnese's [Maguinness's] Country, near the Newry, taken at Cork, the 20th of March 1607.

In A.D. 1599 he was recommended by Brian M'Art to the then O'Donel, who sent him from Sligo, with divers letters for the invasion of Ireland, to some of the Burkes and Geraldines, and to a priest called Horsewell, then all residing in Spain. He stayed there but three months, and after, for devotion, with a desire to follow his studies, he went to Rome, continuing there and in Italy four years. The principal practisers at that time in Rome were Peter Lombard, pretended Bishop of Armagh, metropolitan of Ireland, and doctor White, both Waterford men, with one Patrick Phillips, an Englishman.

After this time, being solicited by divers messages from Harrie O'Nell (*sic*), he bent his journey towards the Low Countries, and in his passage continued for a time at Paris with Thomas Decies [Deyse[1]], chief of the Irish in the college of Navarre. From thence he came to Brussels, continuing thereabouts until February in A.D. 1606. Harrie O'Nell addressed him with letters to O'Suilivant [O'Sullivan] Beare, Friar Florence, and Owen M'Brian, both priests, Connaught men. By O'Suilivant's means the King of Spain gave him 40 crowns, and received a despatch from thence only from Friar Florence, "*quod omnia parata erant*," which he was to deliver to Tyrone by word of mouth, and to assure all Catholics that they should not be long unrelieved. With this only message he essayed to embark at divers ports in Galicia; and failing there, came to Bourdeaux, where he was cherished by Germatt [Dermot] M'Callohan M'Art, of Munster, principal in the college, and very ill-affected to the State. But failing likewise there of shipping, he essayed to embark in Brittany, and was, in the end, enforced to come to Callis [Calais]; where, having fitted himself and two priests more, his companions, according to the attire in which he saw certain soldiers come from the States' side, those three priests together embarked in a passenger at Calais, in the latter end of August 1607, for Dover, and from thence went to London, where, by the means of certain costermongers, their countrymen, they obtained a pass, as soldiers of Count Morrice's army, from my lord mayor, to return into Ireland. About Michaelmas they landed near Dublin, and finding Tyrone departed, and Brian M'Art, his old master, executed, he departed to Art M'Baron's, and continued thereabouts until towards Christmas. Patrick Cullen and Florence O'Mulconor[2] sent for him [Flewin] unto Balefarnan, in the Lord of Delvin's country, where they imparted to him their despatch from Tyrone and Tyrconnell about the beginning of December; and arriving at Loughcarme[3] in that month, assured all their friends and partisans that the Pope had enjoined the King of Spain, *sub pœna excommunicationis*, to assist and repossess the fugitive Princes, whereupon they were assured of speedy and effectual aid. There were further produced in his presence divers letters—some subscribed by O'Nell, and some by O'Donell, as he heard, for they were all sealed and left to their address; they superscribed some at that instant, but he only remembers one to Magnese and another to M'Mahoun.

In February following, a great conventicle of priests met in Fermanagh, from whence he was despatched to O'Neill and

---

[1] See *supra*, vol. i, p. 309.

[2] These names were written down in mistake for Owen O'Cullenan and Edmund O'Mullarky. See the correction, *infra*, p. 448.

[3] Loċ Ᵹarman, *Loch-Garman*, the Irish name of Wexford. See *Annals of Four Masters*, A.D. 1142.

1608.

O'Donell, with assurance from all their ghostly fathers that O'Cahan, Randolf M'Sorley, Maguinness, O'Rielly, M'Mahon, Brian M'Guire, Ever M'Cawley, O'Dogherty, M'Swyney, that has married M'William Burke's sister, Brian M'Hugh O'Duffy, Donell Spaniagh, and Captain Tirrell, were all ready to assist them. The like certificate should be made from all other parts. With this resolution he came to Limerick, and finding no shipping ready there, went to Cork, where he was taken.

Signed: Johannes Crononus, als. Flaiñ.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

March 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 49. **609.** LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

By several circumstances, seconded with intelligence, and lastly confirmed by the confession of this priest, as a looking-glass to show the state of Ireland, sees an assured combination of revolt whenever any of these fugitives return, though it be but an invasion of ecclesiastical and Irish arms. Has written to the Lord Deputy, but forbears to seize upon some whose false hearts he knows, because such is the forswearing of this people that a witness will hardly be found to convict any. Hopes, besides, to be able to prevent or foresee intestine rebellion, and to be forewarned by him of all foreign attempts timely enough to lock up many of those persons that mean to be ringleaders in this villiany. Yet will there never want heads to this Hydra, fed by their priests and persuaded that Spanish silver is more plentiful than ours; but because without foreign assistance these beggars dare not, or at least are little able, to do any great mischief, has thought good to send over into the Irish regiment a brother of Owen Swielevant's (Sulivan's), of Beerhaven, and Manus M'Shy [Sheehy];—the first assured to them by the enmity his house holds with Donell Swilevant Beer, now in Spain, and the last recommended by Sir Francis Barkly. Sees some reason to employ this priest, whom they can awe by his own fears of having this confession published, so scandalous to his function; but so ready are these rogues to be reconciled, that unless it be with Salisbury's allowance he dare not proceed. Above all other men there is here one Owen O'Loughye, captain of the Gallowglass to Cormack M'Diermott, Lord of Muskrye, a fellow now famous in Munster, and not unknown, he believes, to the Lord Carew, although then but young, that, both for wit, interest in the opinion of all rebellious people, and all other purposes that make a fellow fit for such employment, he thinks worthy to recommend to him; for although of his fidelity he believes no better than Irish oaths ordinarily afford, yet presumes there shall be ties taken of him which he will not dare break, and the course so conceived as shall not yield his truth suspected amongst them. He has a mother and sisters in Spain, and one of his sisters (as he understands) lately married to Morice FitzGarrett, who has been here designed to marry Desmond's daughter. In the regiment he has brothers, and in Tyrone's bosom (as he pretends) a priest, with whom, by these barbarous alliances, he has a brother's interest. Whether he shall be employed into Spain, Rome, or the Low Countries, he is as a right *Sinon in utrumque paratus.* He may, if he holds it fittest, pass by England and speak with him (Salisbury) himself, having the tongue good enough. If he deserve reward, he (Danvers) must be an earnest suitor that their contract may be fulfilled, which is an Irish inheritance, according to the proportion of his service, of which he doubts not His Majesty will have great plenty, with the purchase of much of their (English) blood, and for his part means to ask him none. This Irish *Clamper* and his ill-hand are enough to tire him, so he will end both with his prayers.—Cork, 20 March 1607–8.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Endd. No address.* "Lord President of Munster to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 258. **610.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Has received his two letters of 28th of February, one addressed to the whole Council, the other, all written in his own hand, addressed to His Majesty's principal secretary, and with this the copy of a letter intercepted from one John M'Nemary to Donald O'Sullevan [1] in Spain, giving intimation of an attempt to be made by some foreign power and army in the Limerick river or Bay of Galway. The party to whom the letter is addressed is better known than he that writes it. But he had given them hopes that he would be able to find him out and apprehend him, which they request him to do, and, having examined him, to give them further intelligence. Praise him for his carefulness, but intimate the same judgment as they gave him in their former letters, that, notwithstanding these alarms given by turbulent and seditious spirits, there is no present fear of any invasion.

As for any sudden insurrection, if ability and opportunity served, he cannot say more than they readily believe; but they hope the late supplies they have sent him will give strength enough against any such attempts. Request him to send over Sir Josias Bodley to confer with them on the subject of the fortifications recommended by Chichester; and in expectation of his repair thither, they retain Captain Skipwith in order that upon conference they may obtain such intelligence as will enable them to come to a better resolution.

Treasure for three months, and somewhat towards Concordatums, is now telling forth, and will shortly be with him. —Whitehall, 20 March 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, J. Dorset, Lenox, Notingham, Salisbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, T. Bruce, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, W. Knollys.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.:* "Of the 20th March 1607. From the LL.s of the Councell in aunswer of mine concerninge S^ir^ John M'Nemaro, &c. Re. the 30th eodem."

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 428-9.

1608.
March 20.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 262.

611. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Apprise him that their former letter is for the public; the present is private to himself. They urge him to try and effect a composition between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, because of the long continued troubles the suit has caused them. He should first try to abate the Earl's confidence in the strength of his title, but only to serve as a motive to composition; and, if the Earl remain under the impression that the sequestration is to continue, he may be the more pliable. He should accordingly attempt to effect the agreement before opening to him their letter removing the sequestration. But if he fail, their former letter directing the sequestration is still to be deemed void.—Whitehall, 20 March 1607.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, T. Dorset, Lenox, Notingham, Salisbury, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, H. Notingham, E. Wotton, H. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Concerninge the Earle of Kildare and Sir Rob^{t} Digbie, to effect an agreement between them."

March 20.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 260.

612. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Find that the Earl of Kildare conceives that their direction to the Deputy and Council to make a sequestration of the lands in controversy between him and Sir Robert Digby, in case the Lady Dowager of Kildare should happen to die pending the suit, carries some prejudice to himself and favour towards Sir Robert Digby.

Their only purpose was to keep an even hand between them; and, if the Earl will only look back, he will find reasons to see it was only to prevent any possible disorders; for the former example of his Lordship's taking certain evidences by violence, though it might not greatly influence those who think better of him, yet might cause in his [adversary much doubt and distrust of the like course again upon any other occasion. And he cannot think them ignorant how much, if the matter should happen to come to the taking or maintaining of possession by strong hand, the inequality and disadvantage would be in that place on the part of Sir Robert Digby. But, being desirous to be free from the opinion of the least partiality, they revoke their said letter, and leave the whole to the ordinary course of justice.—Whitehall, 20 March 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Lenox, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, T. Bruce, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.:* "This is entered in y^{e} Councell booke. Pa. Foxe."

1608.
[March 24 ?] **613.** LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 50 A.

In favour of the Lord Courcy, urging that he should receive quick dispatch in his suits. Written after a dinner on the King's day.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Lord Danvers to the Earl of Salisbury."

No date; but the King's day probably means the 24th of March, the day of his accession, as Courcy was in London in May, and at Bristol on his return, on the 21st of June. It must also be in 1608, for in 1607 Danvers was not in Ireland.

March 24. **614.** RALPH BIRCHENSHA to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 51.

As it pleased his Lordship, at his last being with him, to direct him to apprize the Lord Treasurer of his proceedings, and to say that this would be as pleasing to him as if he had communicated with himself, he has not lately troubled him.

Within these few days is returned from a dangerous and painful journey, where in 51 days' travel he had but two days' rest, and completed 700 miles Irish in that journey.

How he found the foot bands, horse troops, and wards in this kingdom appears by a certificate delivered to the Lord Deputy, which, with another of a very great journey not long before taken by him, he had much desired to have brought to his Lordship's view; but he could not get leave to come over. Complains that he who labours to save the Prince's treasure, wants the judgment of other men, who may be content, so they can feather their own nests and enrich their posterity, to pass over the King's profit. But they see honest men who will stand for the right of the King made but butts for the malicious to shoot their darts of slander at, and the more careful, the more neglected and less remembered, which by his own experience he finds to be very true.

Is grateful for his Lordship's speech delivered on his behalf at the Council table at his last being there.—Dublin, 24 March 1607–8.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Ralph Birchensha to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 26. **615.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 249.

Warrant to make to Sir Oliver Lambert a lease in reversion for 41 years, to commence at the expiration of his present lease from the Crown, of certain Termon lands in the county of Cavan; and a lease in reversion, for like term of years, of certain parsonages belonging to the Abbey of Selsker in the county of Wexford, which he holds as assignee of Sir Henry Wallop, both at their present rents.—Westminster, 26 March in the 6th year of the reign.

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.*

1608.
March 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 52.

616. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Renews his recommendation of the bearer, Mr. John Leigh, for the command of the ward of the Omy [Omagh], unto him and his brother, Lieutenant Leigh, and the longest liver of them, to be held by letters patent, and to consider them for the building of the place. Beseeches his favour in that behalf, for that they are both men of service and good experience in this country. In regard of their interest otherwise in the fort and land, they are desirous to spend the rest of their lives and means in the population and settlement of the same, for which they deserve both commendation and encouragement. —Dublin Castle, 27 March 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*: "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 29. Carte Papers, vol. 61, 107.

617. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of a grant of pardon for 16 persons, of whom Arthur Oge M'Glaseny is the first.—Dublin, 29 March 1608.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

March 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 53 & 54.

618. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has long endeavoured to remove the Moores and other septs, their followers, out of the Queen's County into some other remote place, where they might be less able to give offence. For the performance of this service, the bearer, Mr. Patrick Crosby, was, in the opinion of the whole country, and by the consent of all the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, recommended to him as the only man able to effect the same by a fair course, and with their own consent; whereupon he dealt with him, and had good hope the business would soon have been brought to an end, when His Majesty was pleased to grant Tarbart, to which place Crosby intended to draw those people. Howbeit, when he required the remove of them, he found much backwardness and perverseness amongst them; in so much that they plainly affirmed they would not depart with Crosby, who alleged that some of the freeholders, envying him the employment, had wrought underhand with some of those septs to withdraw themselves from him. Being troubled at this stop to the business, and unable to find proof to tax the freeholders as actors therein, he dealt somewhat roundly with Crosby, and told him he conceived it to be an act of his own, in order to make the service more difficult; but it afterwards appeared to proceed merely from the wavering dispositions of those inconsistent people, who indeed are very unwilling to depart unless they be constrained thereunto. He sent for one of the chief of every sept (being six besides the Moores), to appear at the Council board; where, after they had seriously debated the matter with them and him, they willed them to depart with Crosby, as they were formerly required, which they absolutely then refused; making suit that they themselves might be made freeholders of Tarbart, for which (where Crosby was to give but 5*l.* to His Majesty per annum) they would give 40*l.*, and so would depart without further trouble and coercion. This motion of theirs seemed so reasonable, that the Council quickly gave way thereto, and dismissed them forthwith to make preparations for their remove; but upon their return into the country, when they had imparted their resolution to their friends and followers, and debated the matter jointly amongst themselves in their own factions, the septs would not yield superiority one to another, but in the end agreed with a general consent to make choice of Mr. Crosby, for whom they sent, and desired him to undertake the business, promising that they would at his pleasure depart with him, some to Tarbart, and others farther into his land in Kerry, where he would dispose of them. Thus much they have signified unto him (Chichester), and have besought Sir Henry Power (who is Governor of the Queen's County and resident amongst them) to declare the same to him as a determined course from which they will not alter. Mr. Crosby now bargains to have some of them in His Majesty's entertainment, because there are many loose people who have nothing to apply themselves unto, but must be relieved at his charge until he can win them to some better habit of life. Has promised him his best furtherance, but he will address himself to the Lords of the Council, to whom they have made a true relation of the business, which he much desires should be brought to an end. Makes bold to recommend the same to him, together with this bearer, Mr. Crosby himself, who pretends chiefly to depend upon his Lordship's favour.—Howthe, 29 March 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 30. **619.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 55.

Perceives by their letters of the 8th of this present, that he dwells far from good neighbours here, who, whether of ignorance or malice, offer to supplant that good opinion which he desires to maintain with them and the world.

It was there reported that Coward, the sea captain and pirate, had not only escaped here with impunity of his demerits, but also had obtained some preferment, whereof he hopes they now understand the contrary. Explains that, immediately upon the news of Coward's arrest, he wrote to the Chief Baron, who was to hold sessions at that time in the county of Cork (where he and his men were prisoners), to proceed with their arraignment there, if by law he could. At his coming he found only the captain with four others of them in prison, whom he examined, and certified that he could find no sufficient cause against them to make an example

1608.

of them to justice. Soon after he received directions from England to send Coward with the chief of them to Bristol; and so careful was he to have the directions observed, that, the very same day he received their letters, he posted them away, together with his own, to the Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morison, then Chief Commissioners in Munster, requiring them to send the pirates away.

Lord Thomond, upon examination of Coward, finding it more expedient to cherish him for his better part (being a good seaman and an excellent pilot upon this coast), than otherwise to thrust him into prison, kept him with himself for a time, and soon after brought him hither to be disposed of. He (Chichester) has since kept him here, always forthcoming, expecting daily the departure of Sir William St. John with the Lion's Whelp, by whom he meant to send him. Sir William, within these three weeks, has carried Coward away with him. This is the plain truth concerning the matter, which, being seen, he hopes will justify him.

Exculpates himself from the imputation of partiality towards the constable of the Castle of Dublin, as if, through his favour at his arraignment, he evaded due punishment for the escape of Delvin. Beseeches them to believe that he retains so deep a sense of that accident as to account it the only disaster that ever happened to him. Was bent to have the constable tried by a court-martial, where he knew he would have been assuredly condemned, but was dissuaded by others from that course in respect of the time. There is no reason why he should like well the escape of the one, or the impunity of the other; he means his not being punished capitally, for he makes no account of his fine of 500 marks, and the rather because he is not worth it. The manner of proceeding with him in his arraignment and trial they may peruse herewith, under the hands of the judges of the King's Bench and of the King's learned counsel; and for the rest refers himself to time and to them, the best discoverers of truth.

These imputations, together with the weakness of their prisons, and the infidelity of officers and servants, proceeding for the most part out of poverty, make him timorous to lay hands upon any great man or active man, lest they should cause, after their escape, greater harm than if they had never been apprehended at all. Besides, the juries are so partial that commonly the judges cannot possibly direct them aright, but they will many times give such a verdict as pleases themselves and the priests that govern all. Notwithstanding, has within these few days caused the Earl of Thomond to apprehend Sir John M'Nemaro for matter of treason; and has sent part of his troop of horse towards Limerick to bring him up to the Castle of Dublin, wherein he is driven to keep a continual guard of soldiers to attend that charge (over and above the ward of the Castle), which he has committed to a custos, the constable being himself removed into the town jail, though his patent, which was granted him during life, long before his time, be not yet avoided. Purposes to send Sir John M'Nemaro over to their Lordships, with the testimony of his treasons written with his own hand, if it so please them.

Lastly, concerning Thomas Crook, of Baltimore, of whom they have been informed, that he has been an abettor and reliever of Coward and other notorious pirates;—he has, on receipt of his letters, given directions to the Lord President of Munster to convey him away forthwith to him. But assures them that this is the first time that ever he heard of any such charge against him.

Explains that some pirate, coming into Baltimore or thereabouts, landed some men, who went into the country to snatch such necessaries as they could find for their present relief. In this action they chanced to burn some little cabin or dwelling house (which is here treason), and so retired to their ship. Hereupon Crook and the other Englishmen thereabouts, went soon after aboard the pirate to demand restitution. For conferring, therefore, with these pirates (who by this accident were now become traitors) Crook and the rest were likewise accused of treason; and the matter coming in question before him by such as violently enforced the charge, he, with the assent of the Council, relieved him, and granted him His Majesty's gracious pardon.

To return to the harbours and ports of Munster;—though all of them be very commodious and safe for pirates to come unto, yet Baltimore is most frequented by them; but they might be easily kept out thence, by the advantage of the narrow entrance in at the mouth thereof, where there is a rock naturally made to contain ordnance that would be able to sink any ship coming within reach of their shot, as of necessity it must, if it will come in. A small charge, with three or four pieces of ordnance and a few warders, will make it inaccessible to any. The "Tramontaine" has never been employed elsewhere from thence, since the first time she was sent thither to bear such guests from that shore. Only he gave a charge to the captain and master, that, forasmuch as a great number of priests, with other like seditious ministers and newsmongers, continually passed there to and fro, and that the Baron of Delvin was like to escape that way, they should now and then launch out into some convenient height in the common course between this realm and the Continent, there to intercept such passengers, if they could. Has yet heard of nothing they have done.

Has enjoined the President of Munster to take part of this case with him, and in regard he is nearer at hand, to take the view likewise of the haven of Baltimore for the building a fort; and in the meantime to lay some convenient number of soldiers there for repelling pirates and defence of the

1608.

country, especially when the King's ship shall be absent from thence.—Howth, 30 March 1608.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

March 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 56.

620. LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The writer of this late Irish priest's confession has mistaken the names of those who came from Tyrone as messengers in December last; for instead of Florence Mullconner and Patrick Cullen,[1] must be understood Edmund O'Mullarky and Owen O'Cullenan. The English of Loughcarme, their landing place, is Wexford. By another means he further understands that M'Mahoun and M'Genis refused O'Neill's letters; but has heard the contents, with some other light of seeking in this province. Is now going into the county of Limerick to sift it out, and for this time will leave to trouble him any farther.—Mallo, 31 March 1608.

P.S.—Tilletson died some few days since, without any further confession or alteration; his Spanish boy was very readily relieved by the country people.

P. 1. *Hol. Endd.:* "Lord Danvers to the E. of Salisbury."

[March.] Add. Papers, Ireland, P.R.O.

621. SUGGESTIONS for raising troubles in IRELAND.

Certain advice to make an insurrection and rebellion by the natives of Ireland in order to destroy the plantation of the English and Scottish, but so that the King of Spain shall not be known as a party thereto. Sent out of Spain to X. to be considered of in the Low Countries.

Pp. 4½. *Not dated. Endd.:* "Advice how to raise troubles in Ireland and the Isles of Scotland."

Add. Papers, Ireland. P.R.O.

622. SUGGESTIONS for exciting troubles in IRELAND.

Duplicate of above.

Pp. 4. *Not dated.*

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 57.

623. SIR HENRY POWER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Thanks him for the place which his Lordship has given him. Protests his desire to serve him.—Maryborough, 1 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Henry Power to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 58, 59.

624. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Is glad to understand that His Majesty is satisfied with the manner of the indictment of the fugitives, and of their proceeding with Sir Brian M'Mahone and Sir Donell O'Cahane. Concerning this last, has now thought it meet to transmit the confessions of Shane Carrogh O'Cahane, his brother, and

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 439.

1608.

of another examinate against him, by which it appears how void he is of loyalty or common sense, that, being once clean and upright in His Majesty's favour, he should return again to his old ways. Begs to know His Majesty's pleasure concerning him; whether he shall proceed to his indictment and arraignment upon these accusations, or omit this and only continue him here still in prison;—merely noting that, howsoever he may be esteemed a very great subject, yet is he withal so poor, and his country left so disordered, that he has no money to maintain himself, and will get none from his servants during his abode here, without force or assistance from the sheriff of that county. So that he (Chichester) has to supply his necessary wants for the present, as he must do while he is in prison, and come by it again as well as he can. Desires the rather to understand the resolution concerning him, as he is not worth the cherishing for any virtue of his own.

Sir John M'Nemaro was brought hither yesterday, and he has committed him to the Castle. For his maintenance there he is in no better case than the other, the wealth and greatness of these persons and many others like them being only in the dependence of men, of whose fortunes and affections they are masters and disposers so long as they live in liberty amongst them, and no longer; which inconvenience would be hereafter provided for, so often as their lands shall escheat to the Crown. The treasure arrived here some three weeks since, which makes up all the ordinary payments by the establishment even and straight to the end of March, that is to the end of the half year. Thanks their Lordships for their great care of them, and begs them to be mindful of their promise to advance their quarterage still aforehand, so as to remove all future impediments and vexations.

The principal parts of their Lordships' letters, wherein he specially desires to satisfy, are these:

The first concerning the issues out of the revenues, and the other touching allowances by concordatums here, wherein he is thought to be too facile or open-handed.

For the first, has informed himself by the auditor and other good means concerning the state of the revenues, and finds it answerable with Mr. Treasurer's former relation mentioned in their letters, as may more certainly appear by the book itself, which has been sent to Auditor Payton for that purpose. The computations, though for the present but estimative, will hereafter appear precisely. May truly say that the demand for the 1,000*l.* quarterly allowance is but a moderate demand, considering the great number of extraordinaries, the payments of which are very certain and pressing, while the receipts of the revenue most commonly come in slowly, long after the time, and many times with difficulty. In addition to various claims of individuals which he specifies, he adds that there are sundry patents payable out of the revenues and treasure, which, according to the King's directions, have been of late examined and considered by the judges, to the end they might be avoided; but which, as they have certified, cannot yet be effected, being granted during life or good behaviour, and can only be avoided for misdemeanor of the patentees, which is to be tried upon information by the King's Council, if such be His Majesty's pleasure, regarding which he desires further directions. Every one has sought to procure his entertainment here, payable out of the revenues of the realm, because they are thereby paid in sterling or old money (as they call it here) according to the first intention; whereas all others who are paid out of the treasure arriving, receive their fees and entertainments in Irish harps, according to the establishment, whereby they lose a fourth part. There are none that feel the smart of that more than himself (Chichester), Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Marshal, and a few others who complain least, and who forbear to take their entertainments otherwise than is limited by the establishment, though by the very words of their patents they are payable out of the revenues or the treasure.

And for the second, the imputed excess of the concordatums, which is specially ascribed to him (Chichester), he replies that he has never taken any extraordinary allowance to himself in that kind but once, and that by His Majesty's licence and direction, although he has sustained the chief burthen at all times. Besides, he is here reputed so sparing and difficult in granting concordatums to those of this board, compared with precedents for like allowances in former times, that he has in consequence incurred the ill-will of many, and finds the resentment of as many more, who think themselves injured by privation of these usual excitements and rewards which they were accustomed to receive in former times. These concordatums are never granted but to judges and special commissioners in circuits, to councillors and servitors in cases of some public service, either on this or that side, or otherwise to some private men who are employed here upon special business of good consequence, or who have voluntarily done any acceptable service beyond expectations. This latter sort are commonly men of this nation that have served with them, but now are out of pay and otherwise of no fortune, to whom there is nothing more acceptable, and who expect neither more nor less than a little present money by concordatum for any service they perform. The sum that has been given during this tottering time, and especially since the fugitives' departure (when there was, and still is, special use of them) will amount to no great matter, when it is compared with former examples; and, when it is considered likewise what they have done in cutting off rebels and dangerous persons, and in preserving the peace by awing the rest, which could never have been so well effected with open force, he makes no doubt their Lordships will give him leave to make them such rewards as shall be thought fit, with the allowance and approbation of this Council. Of the second sort to whom concordatums have been granted during

1608.

his time, have been Sir Richard Cook and Sir John Davys, sent thither by the King's commandment; Sir John Jephson, who conveyed over the Baron of Howth, and Sir Cormacke O'Neale; and lastly Sir Oliver Lambert, who, though at the fugitives' departure he had occasion otherwise to go into England, yet, forasmuch as he brought testimonial from their Lordships of their good acceptance of his employment and service there, affirmed that he neglected his own private affairs in respect of these other, was allowed 100*l.* towards his expense at that time. Another of this sort may be said to be the allowances for transportation given to Mr. Treasurer, Lord Chief Baron, and the Lord President of Munster, who each of them claimed, as of course and by ancient precedents. And for that which is given to judges and commissioners in circuits, he finds the same as ordinary, and by as ancient precedent as any of the former. Besides, of late the King has been pleased to give them yearly robes, a matter that falls under the same head as concordatums. Wishes that the King's service in each kind could be effected here without them, and that every one would do his duty for conscience sake, or for his standing pension or entertainment only.

In conclusion, however hard his condition be between the malevolence of the one side and reproach of the other, about these matters, he beseeches their Lordships to allow him a kind of latitude or discretion therein; and, as he has hitherto done, he will still endeavour to contract it. Will not, however, be able to avoid the envy of it here, nor, perhaps, to satisfy their Lordships there so effectually as he desires, but will come as near as he can; and will study to be reputed such a keeper and dispenser of the King's money here as will neither utterly quench the greedy appetites of any, for private humour or respect, nor yet send those away that bring any public merit, and expect a moderate reward for the same, with the reward only of a good conscience. Thinks that not fit for His Majesty's honour and service, and will rather advance it as long as he has means of his own. Begs them, however, to set down somewhat in certainty to such as shall be called hither from time to time.

Will shortly, with the first convenient opportunity, cause an estimate to be made of all the yearly rents of the fugitives' lands both in Tyrconnel, Tyrone, and Fermanagh, and to be presented to their Lordships by the Lord Chief Justice, who will otherwise come as fully instructed in the affairs of Ulster as he can possibly send him, a matter which will occasion his stay here longer that he once intended; for to send him before an exact survey be first taken, would not answer His Majesty's expectation. Among the rest he will be able to report concerning the present state of the Derry, a place for the prosperity whereof he (Chichester) has always been as careful as possible. The city of Derry, as they know, had

1608.

its beginning and growth by the great garrison which was planted there in the time of the rebellion, and the victuallers, provant masters, and other adventurers who visited the same for that cause. But, since the garrison was dissolved before the place had taken sufficient root for long continuance, it is no marvel if it fall to decay and is abandoned by the inhabitants. Besides, there was at the first no politic consideration had for the foundation and settlement of a colony there, as may appear by this:—There was not an equal distribution of the lands made to the soldiers and common people, nor yet any commons, pastures, or fields reserved for them; but all belongs to a few private persons, who either assumed the same by colour of right, or have since purchased great scopes to themselves without regard of the public good of the place; which must have been foreseen to decay without such a distribution, and a watchful observation that the same had not been aliened to any engrossers of that kind of land, which ought to have been sparingly allotted at first into as many several possessions as conveniently could have been, and so continued until it had been better settled, according to the ancient wisdom observed in like cases. The very site of the place is the Bishop's, as he alleges; but Sir George Powlett possesses it, and all the other lands next adjoining on Tyrconnel's side belong either to him or to Sir George Pawlett, who purchased the same of Sir Henry Docwrae. Moreover the office of Provost there is made perpetual during the life of Sir Henry Docwrae, neither the honour thereof, nor the benefit, if any, being communicable among the inhabitants. By reason of all which and of the dissensions between Sir George Powlett and the Bishop, captains, and principal inhabitants, the poor infant city daily consumes and wears away, and will be soon resolved unto her first principles again, if she be not forthwith strengthened and restored with some comforts from the King, or if the government thereof do not by fortune take a better settlement than he can hope for. Upon the future division or survey of the counties of Tyrone and Coleraine, some portions of land may be laid to the city on that side, (though it be not very commodious in regard of the great river which is between); which is all the help he can advise for it.

Lastly, as to their order that Sir Josias Bodley should be sent over again to report what forts he finds most necessary to be newly erected, repaired, or finished here, he (Chichester) had before sent him into Ulster to survey the fortifications of the Derry, and the site of Calibegg, with other like places to be erected or repaired in those parts; for he saw this summer lost, the materials which should have been at hand being yet all to seek. If the works of this country be not already finished and dried in the summer season, all is lost; for the next winter following will easily dissolve and waste away whatsoever is not closed and seasoned with the sun.

And for those forts, he has already seen the Lord President of Munster, and has despatched Captain Henry Skipwith to their Lordships, with certificate of what they have observed and what they wish. As soon as he has viewed the places in Ulster that are fit to be seen, he shall soon after return to their Lordships, fully instructed for so much as appertains to make relation of every place and circumstance. In the meantime they may, if they please, send Captain Skipwith away, because he lies there upon the King's charges.—Howthe, 2 April 1608.

Pp. 10. *Signed. Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

April 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 60.

625. CHIEF BARON WINCH to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In his journey towards Cork in July last, he travelled to Youghall, where Captain Coward and his company were taken, in order to be informed by Sir Richard Boyle and the mayor of Youghall, whether Coward had committed any offences for which he and his company might have received trial at the assizes at Cork, according to his Lordship's direction. At his coming to Youghall, found there only Captain Coward himself, with a young fellow that was with him in the ship; and all the rest of his company, saving four who were sent to the gaol in Cork, were set at liberty; some sent over, as he was informed, by the Vice-Admiral, and some taken by Captain St. John into the King's ship, called the "Lion's Whelp." Inquired then of the mayor of Youghall and of Sir Richard Boyle and others, if they understood of any offence committed by them within land and not on the main sea; they answered, "None, that they could hear of." Sent for Coward and the young fellow and examined them carefully; but could get no more from them than Sir Richard Boyle had before written to his Lordship. When at Cork, was much importuned by those of Coward's company there in gaol for their deliverance, because no man charged them with any offence. Answered them, it was his Lordship's direction that they should be sent into England, and that they could not be discharged. And although he was much and often importuned, yet, at his coming from them, he left them in the gaol to be sent into England; and thinking they had been continued in gaol, he sent them at the end of the circuit, by the clerk of the Crown, 40*s*., which, with other money, was taken from their company by a notable thief taken in Kerry.

Thus much concerning Coward and his company. Certified his Lordship then by letter from Cork, because many of them were delivered without his privity, and no proceeding could be there against such as remained who were to be sent into England. Was there informed by Mr. Gosnall, judge, or deputy judge of the Admiralty, that he and some justices of peace had certified unto the Lord Admiral of England the

1608.

whole truth of the case, from whom they expected direction what should be done with him and with those of his company then left in prison.—Dublin, 2 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Justice Wynch to Lord Deputy Chichester."

April 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 61.

626. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Captain Pepper, of the post bark, being here lately arrived from Holyhead with his Lordship's and the rest of the Council's letters, has made his moan that some envious information was made to the Lords there, that his ordinary bark, used for transportation of letters or packets hither, is but a baggage boat, and has oftentimes failed in the timely postage of them to and fro; and therefore has instantly desired a testimony regarding him in that behalf. May truly say that, though his ordinary bark is but small, yet that is no matter of impediment; but that she passes to and fro like a light horseman, before all others, with every wind or tide, without any omission or loss of time, for anything that he ever heard or could conceive since his time here. Hears besides that he is now building another bark of greater burthen, wherein he ventures all he has, as he says. This much he testifies to his Lordship, and he assures him that he (Pepper) is a very honest man, and that his Lordship might hardly find a better to put in his room, if there were any inclination to displace him.—Howth, 4 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 62.

627. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sends the copy of a letter by which he is required to give assistance, about June next, to a service to be performed upon the Out Isles of Scotland. If there be no near occasion to make use of the forces here, thinks some hundred of their men cannot better be employed for the time mentioned in the King's letters, for those islanders do much mischief to all shipping and passengers coming near them, besides the harm they do to honester subjects, their neighbours. They are a people for the most part as false and treacherous as the barbarous Irish.

If the King be pleased to have anything done in the North this summer, towards the planting and settlement thereof, and to make use of his personal service there, it will be a fit time in that month of June, towards the latter end thereof, for him to draw thitherward, having some reasonable forces with him. Can spare more or less, as he finds the country to be affected, and the service to require it. Soon after this next term, they must send down well-chosen commissioners for survey of those lands and countries which are to escheat

1608.

to the King by the attainder of the fugitives; but it could not be done sooner, by reason of the winter, which has been so bad that there was no travelling nor abiding for such men (as they must be) at that season of the year. This is the occasion of the stay of the Lord Chief Justice here, and for the time appointed for his coming over;—his chief employment thither being for that business in which he (Chichester) would be loath to send him rawly instructed.

There must be preparations of victuals, tools, boats, and shipping for the transportation and landing of the men and their necessaries, over and above what is mentioned in the King's letters, which shall be ready at Knockfergus by the end of May or beginning of June; provided they get money, which must be thought on, over and above the allowance by the establishment. For the most part the victuals will be defaulked upon the soldiers' pay; the rest will be an extraordinary charge. The "Lion's Whelp" was so leaky, and many of her planks so rotten, that the captain carried her into some port of England or Wales to be mended. If she, or some other ship in her stead, be sent for that service, it were fit she should bring with her two or three pieces of battery; for he hears they have some strong castles in those islands, and the ordnance may be returned with her; or, if it be His Majesty's pleasure, they will ship some here into the Tremontaine for that service; of which he has written to the Lord Admiral, requesting that victuals may be in readiness for her at Bristowe, where he will direct her to be by the middle of May, and so she may be furnished for the whole summer. Inquires who is to have the chief command of this service upon the islanders, and whether the men sent from hence will be directed by him as general, colonel, or by what other title; or whether it shall be left to them to prosecute the service as they shall think fit for His Majesty's best advantage. Asks this, in order that he may sort accordingly the captains and officers who are to go with the men from hence. Most of the captains now in pay have been colonels, the rest lieutenant-colonels and serjeant-majors, a very few excepted; and they will stand upon place and points of honour, as it is the use and manner of all men of war who understand themselves. Asks also to be directed what kind of commission to give to the colonel (for it must be a small regiment for the time), whether under seal or by way of instructions.

Lastly, desires that His Majesty will be pleased to entertain 100 or 150 of the Irish for this expedition. Thinks they will give good furtherance to the service in prosecution thereof, instead of light horsemen; and, undoubtedly, a galley or two will be requisite, if His Majesty be pleased to make a thorough prosecution of those lawless men.—Howth, near Dublin, 5 April 1608.

Pp. 3. *Hol.* *Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

1608.
April 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 63.

628. MR. AUDITOR GOFTON to MR. DUDLEY NORTON.

Prays him let his Lordship know that, at his motion, upon letters from the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, he has obtained new letters from His Majesty for a like value, to be taken generally where he could find the same, whereof as yet he has passed no part; yet he intends not to meddle any further with Tristernagh. If he desires farther satisfaction, will himself attend him.—5 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Mr. Gofton to Mr. Norton."

April 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 64.

629. SIR RALPH BINGLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Understands by the Lord Deputy that some late complaints have been brought against him for residing still at Baltimore, for plotting with pirates, and for dressing forth ships of war with men, munition, and other implements for the sea.

Will reply in few words. If he ever was in Baltimore but some four days at Christmas last, since a week before Michaelmas term;—in which time also, if he plotted with pirate or seaman, or any manner of plot, furnished them with anything necessary for their use, or he received any thing from them or they from him, other than a few bare words that passed as he met with one Jernie, a stranger to him, and that in the presence of the vice-admiral of the province;—prays that the most severe punishment may be his portion, and courts the most searching inquiry. His sole business there was to meet with one newly come forth of England with letters from his Lordship, for the delivery of a ship he had there unto the owners; and he repaired back to Dublin without stay.

Knows that his doings at sea have been likewise made very odious to his Lordship, and asks leave to explain them fully.

First, when, through a most terrible storm he had been tossed for six weeks together upon the coast of Spain, all his supply of beer and of water was leaked out; almost seven score men were aboard him, and not above three butts of drink left in the whole ship and a bad wind for England. In this distress he met with a small bark that had in her some little quantity of cyder and water, which he took, and gave the owners his bill for. Of this if any one complain, knows he had neither commission nor cause to do it. Another time he was forced, in order to save himself and company when they were ready to sink in the sea, to take possession of a French ship which he met with by chance close to the shore of Spain, where they were seeking out a harbour after a great storm to save their lives in. To the people of this ship, as their men desired to be set on shore, he gave directions where they should find him out and receive back both the ship and such goods (which was only wheat) as were in her; and this he afterwards performed, as the Deputy can certify. Protests on his faith and credit this was all and every jot of harm that in all his voyaging he did at sea, which if any man can amplify with a larger relation, he is very well content to lose his life.

When he intended first his voyage to sea, his thoughts soared too high to stoop at those base and forbidden baits which pirates are wont to bite at. And at his being at sea, when men saw how his business was bruised and his voyage broken, had he then desired to change his mind as his fortunes changed, he lacked no offers which were daily presented him by men of that quality, who with their ships and themselves proffered him service; with whom if he ever acted or plotted anything, save that he took one in Baltimore by order and warrant from Sir Henry Brunkern [Brouncker], the Lord President, then let no man spare to speak, nor justice prolong to punish.

If he had once taken order for the satisfying of some debts in England, then would he haste over, not by his letter but by himself, to stay these furious spirits, which envenom afar off like toads at hand, where were he but to be seen, they would soon close their lips and for very shame hide their faces. But his absence is their only advocate.—Dublin, 5 April 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Ralph Bingley to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 65.

630. A NOTE of such ENGLISHMEN as are now dwelling upon the lands of the Abbey of Boyle, besides the 10 warders allowed by His Majesty.

Captain John St. Barbe.
Robert St. Barbe.
Thomas Reynoldes.
Ensign Edmond Flooks.
Henry Rogerson.
Thomas Heydon.
William Dye.
Captain John Baxter.
John Handcock.
John Hushe.
Nicholas Moore.
Captain George Lane.
Richard Harrison.
Philip Horlay.
John Nashe.
Hugh Jeffrey.
George Harrison.
Bartholomew Lane.
Mr. Walter Taylor.
John St. Barbe, the younger.
Henry Stephenson.
Baldwin Selaye.
James Burtowne.
Richard Rogers.
Thomas Reynoldes, the younger.
Andrew Carleton.
Christofer Grigge.
Richard Armorer.
Michael Maire.
Philip Rice.
William Brannagh.
John Rice, the elder.
Thomas Allen.
James Persye.
Thomas Brewer.
Richard Armesbye [Ormsby].
John Jones.—37 English.

These following are all English Pale men, and served His Majesty as soldiers in the last rebellion, and dwell at the Boyle likewise.

Patrick Drum.
Owen O'Querkin.
Donell O'Radigan.
Thomas Tucker.

1608.

Murtagh Connell.
Hughe M'Rorie.
Connor O'Murran.
George Nugent.
John O'Finnye.
John O'Croghan.
Teige Olmeham (*sic*).
Conoher Oge.
Cahill O'Relye.
John Reaghe.
John Offerall [O'Ferrall].
Gerald M'Edmond.
Richard Magawly.
Murtagh Fullan.
Luke Nugent.
Gillichrist O'Moughan.
Daniel O'Relye.
Murtagh O'Birne.
Edmond M'Owen.
Thomas M'Walter.

25 English Pale men.

Englishmen dwelling at Conge.

Robert Walshe.
Owen White.
Jeffrey Symson.
Roger Strong.
John Brook.
Peter Wilson.
Richard Evans.
William Merricke.

8 Englishmen.

At Ballintober.

Nicholas King.
Hugh Ralagh (*sic*).
John King.
Thomas Hussye.

4 Englishmen.

At St. John's.

Nicholas Walker.
John Smyth.
William Smyth.

3 Englishmen.

At Mays (*sic*).

Gerrald Dillon.
Dennize Sharley (*sic*).
John Walshe.
Thomas Dillon.

4 Englishmen.

In all.—Englishmen, besides the 10 warders -	48
English Pale men - - - - -	33
In all - -	81

P. 1, *large.* *Endd.:* "A list of Englishmen residing on the abbey lands, &c."

April 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 66.

631. LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has been made acquainted with his Lordship's letters sent to the Lord Deputy, containing his direction how the information given to him by Luke Plunket, son and heir to the

1608.

Lord of Killeene, against the Baron of Delvin, should be used to preserve his credit with his brother-in-law, and the sept of the Nugents; according to which direction the Deputy soon after in his hearing endeavoured to give satisfaction to the Lady of Delvin, he himself using silence, as he had never disclosed that matter to any but the Deputy, and did not then know how far it had come to light.

But having lately had some speeches with the Lord of Howth, understands by him that Mr. Plunket himself has been a divulger of that matter; for, as the Lord of Howth has told him, Luke Plunket came and complained to him that he had dealt ill, and broken his word with him, given upon his honour. He asked what was the matter. Plunket answered, as his Lordship reports, in this manner: "When I first arrived in Ireland my Lord Chancellor sent for me and examined me whether I could reveal anything against the Lord of Delvin. I told him I had one secret to reveal to him provided he would promise me upon his honour to conceal it, which promise he passed unto me, but has broken it, and I will never trust him again." And so he disclosed to the Lord of Howth the whole matter as formerly it is written.

Gathers by this relation that Mr. Plunket repents him for the discovery of that matter, and would willingly lay upon him (the Chancellor) some imputations; as first, that he examined him touching the Baron, his brother-in-law; and, secondly, that he gave him his word to conceal what he said; neither of which allegations is true, for his information proceeded merely from himself, without any other provocation from him (the Chancellor), but a private advice to him that he should not have any intelligence or dealing any way with his brother-in-law when he came into the country, as he had undone himself. Hereunto he answered, "It was never other likelihood so. When he was last in England, if I had not stayed him," said he, "he would have killed my Lord of Salisbury," as is contained in his (the Chancellor's) first letter.

Affirms the contents of that letter, upon his salvation, to be true in every point; and although he could have wished it had been carried in a more secret manner (in regard now he will be sure to be subject to the malice of the Nugents and the Plunkets, two great families in this kingdom,) yet he bears such a detestation to that intention, and respects so much his duty to his Lordship, that, if he had stood sure within one month to have suffered death for it, he would not have concealed it from him.

And to Mr. Plunket's second allegation, that he has broken his word to him, assures his Lordship all Ireland is not able justly to charge him with the breach of his word; and in this case neither was word desired, nor was it given; and to the Lord of Howth, who informed him of these things, he treated the charge as an idle imagination.

1608.

Two other particular occasions he has at this instant for writing to his Lordship. The first concerns himself, the second his friend. One Aston, an English minister and preacher, lately discovered to be a conjuror and raiser of spirits, in his late confession before the Deputy and Council, has affirmed that a man of his (the Chancellor's) repaired to him and solicited him to practise his art for the recovery of 60*l.* stolen from the bishop out of a trunk in Tallogh last summer. Whereof he saith he promised to consider, and to yield an account thereof to his son, then being at Mellifont, which (as he saith) he afterwards performed. The circumstances of which matter are truly these. There was indeed conveyed out of his trunk near that sum of money whilst he was employed in his visitation into Munster in July last, though he did not discover it had been taken until September last; whereupon he suspected some of his servants, and particularly one Rensher, and the boy of his chamber. Rensher, in a discontentment that he was suspected, took his opportunity about Michaelmas last (as he has since learned) whilst he (the Chancellor) took physic, to resort to Mellifont, where, before his coming to the Chancellor, he had served first Mr. Nicholas Moore, uncle to Sir Garret, and after his sons, and was familiarly acquainted with Aston, and moved him to try his skill in that matter; but what was the issue thereof, saving that the money is still wanting, he never yet understood. His son only told him that Aston was an idle-headed, dishonest companion.

Is of opinion that his raising spirits to understand things from them, and the invocation itself of them, is a great blasphemy committed against God, and cannot be effected but upon some contract first made with Satan to the hazard of man's soul. Howsoever he may be induced to think the first of these to be allowable, this second course, in his conscience, nature, and judgment, he detests and abhors as damnable, and therefore begs his Lordship to believe he would not be in any way a partaker of such art; and understanding what Aston had confessed on this point, he procured him to be examined before the Lord Deputy and Council whether his servant used his name at all unto him, or whether he himself had ever sithence spoken to the Chancellor on such a matter. He affirmed that Rensher came to him only in his own name, to seek to free himself and others, his fellow servants, from that suspicion, and protested that he (the Chancellor) never had speech with him.

Understands by general reports that some heavy conceit is taken against Sir Garret Moore for entertaining this Aston as his chaplain. In which this is the truth. In November 1605 Aston brought two earnest letters in his recommendation, the one from the now Bishop of Chester, and the other from Sir Roger Aston of the Privy Chamber. It chanced that Sir Garret Moore was at his (the Chancellor's) house, when he

1608.

presented those letters to him, and being made acquainted with the contents of them, in regard they contained so good testimonies of his sufficiency, Sir Garret entreated him to have the man, to which he consented, and within one year, he knows, Sir Garret grew weary of his chaplain.

His testimony of Sir Garret Moore may be deemed partial, his son being married to Sir Garret's daughter. When he was Bishop of Meath he recommended his services to his Lordship, whereof he was then a witness many years together. If he did not know assuredly that he carries a loyal and dutiful heart towards the King, and a zealous mind to further all his services, he would not have joined in that bond of friendship with him. Hears the Lord of Howth has used some hard offices to His Majesty against him; but beseeches his Lordship to remember it has been ever the habit of these people to detract from the credit of English servitors, and liberally to speak against them things they can neither prove, nor carry any likelihood in them to be true. Therefore, it will best agree with his good nature, disposition, and honourable judgment, though he must be ready to give ear to this people, yet to be slow to believe or give credit to their reports. —St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 6 April 1608.

Pp. 4. *Hol.:* "Thomas Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 6. Lansdowne MSS. 159, 52. 193.

632. EXTRAORDINARY CHARGES in IRELAND.

Privy seal order for moneys collected on the allowances for ale-houses to be applied to the extraordinary charges in Ireland, an. 6 Jac. I., 1608.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

April 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 67.

633. SIR EDWARD HERBERT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Requests a grant of the sheriffwick and government of the county of Cavan in the province of Ulster.—6 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Edward Herbert to Salisbury."

April 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 68.

634. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

In his answer to his Lordship's letter of the 1st March, will omit that part which concerns his private affairs, and will give an honest and true account in the two points which are most material, and in which he perceives His Majesty's and his desire to be truly informed.

The first is touching Sir Garret Moore's inwardness with the Earl of Tyrone, declaring withal, that he thought he might have given him (Chichester) certain light of his purpose before his departure. The second is concerning one Aston, a minister, or rather a conjuror, that lived with him in his house. Will first discourse of this latter, and then give his opinion in the other particular.

1608.

Had heard a bruit of this conjurer and of his practices before Christmas last, but thought them fables and himself an impostor, and disregarded the affair. It chanced that Aston came to him, a day or two before the arrival of his Lordship's letters, on some business of his own; and, having an hour's leisure, and the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice being present, he questioned him concerning his practices, telling him withal what he had heard, and requiring him to deliver the truth. Upon this he fell presently into the discourse, which came so freely from him that they heard him a long time, and in every particular. When he had ended, and before he went away, required him to put into writing what he had said or whatever he could call to mind, and bring it to him; and, in order to secure his doing so, caused him to be lodged in a small castle near this place, from whence he brought the declaration, which is sent herewith, written in his own hand. Upon receipt of his Lordship's letters, sent for the Council according to his directions, and the sum of what passed shall be forwarded, together with a declaration of Aston's manner of coming last into this land and his preferment to Sir Garret Moore. Has committed him to Dublin Castle, and desires further directions concerning him, as he lives upon the King's charge (as do many others, who are committed to that place by necessity), otherwise they will soon starve there. He denies having compacted with the devil by blood or promise, in which he (Chichester) believes him not; for were it so, he thinks he would have left him upon the top of the tower mentioned in his confession, and his looks and words discover a kind of amazedness in him. Begs to know his Lordship's pleasure concerning the persons mentioned in his confession, who are poor serving men that rather admired his knowledge in that kind than conceived the wickedness thereof. Has inquired after them, and understands that one of them remains with Sir Garret Moore; one is at Dublin, and the other with the old Countess of Kildare, and Remchinge [Rensher] is with the Lord Chancellor, whose confession upon his oath is sent herewith, wherein he makes mention of Sir Roger Jones, as does Aston in his confession before the Council, saying he would declare his knowledge in the matter to Sir Roger, and not to him. Has examined Sir Roger on that point, who states that Aston told him the money was taken by a person near and dear to the Lord, his father, whom he named; but Sir Roger says he never told his father, knowing well it would greatly grieve and displease him, so that he is still without his money. Has Aston's books and papers at Dublin.

Now to the second point. It is true he has observed that the Earl of Tyrone often made use of Sir Garret Moore's house in most of his passages between Dublin and his country, and at sundry other times. Whether this proceeded out of love or of the good entertainment he found there, he knows not, but thinks that it was rather of the compound than of the simple, and that the party that has brought this blemish upon Sir Garret has done it of malice, without other argument but suspicion, measuring other men's thoughts and actions by his own; and to speak truly, he thinks that that party rather hastened his flight out of the kingdom by delivering to him unnecessary speeches and reports, than that the other winked at his departure. At the Earl's being with him at Slane, took occasion to question Sir Garret Moore concerning him, for he knew that in ordinary matters he would impart his mind as freely to him as to any man living; amongst other things, demanded how he found the Earl disposed towards his journey into England. He answered that he prepared himself for it, and thought of nothing more; "but," said he, "some tales have been told him which somewhat trouble him; notwithstanding, he intends to go and submit all to the King's pleasure." Thinks he spoke in this as the Earl told him and as he himself thought. Was confirmed in this by the Earl's own carriage and behaviour at that time, being never more violent and earnest in procuring the despatch of sundry petty businesses which he brought to him (Chichester) concerning his tenants and followers, to have pardons for offenders, and to settle the country, yielding freely to deliver beeves for the victualling of the garrison near him, and to receive his money in England, besides many other observations too long to be recited. His Lordship knows the man to be so well practised in mischief and deceit that he could abuse and cozen all that dealt with him, and beheld him as an earl or hearkened to him as a chieftain. He went from Meliphant [Mellifont], on the Sunday in the afternoon. Early on the Monday morning Sir Garret Moore came to him (Chichester) and acquainted him with the mode of his departure, which he so well observed that he presently despatched Sir Toby Calefield (who was then with him) down into Tyrone to see what he did, and to be in readiness with all the forces in those parts. For the manner of his departure, carrying his little son with him, who was brought up in Sir Garret's house, made him suspect he had mischief in his head: harm he knew he could do none, if they were upon their keeping, for he was altogether without arms and munition; and his flight beyond seas he should never have suspected; but he thought, by posting after him, he should in a short time understand more light of his purposes. The first news he heard was of his departure, which, in his opinion, is far better for the King and Commonwealth than if he were in the Tower of London; for by this course he has carried his children and kinsmen with him who were in remainder in the estate of his country, and, it would seem, unacquainted with his treasons before his departure; whereas by this course all will be clearly His Majesty's, who, he hopes, will make the best use thereof for the settlement of his better subjects.

Now, for Sir Garret Moore, if he had cause to suspect him

1608.

guilty of any treason, would rather be his executioner than his excuser.—Howth, near Dublin, the 7th of April 1608.

In cipher.—T h e p a r t i e n a m e d
50 24 16 42 6 46 51 26 17 36 6 34 17 14

t o h a v e h a d t h e L o r d
51 40 36 7 52 26 25 8 15 50 25 18 32 38 46 15

C h a n c e l l o r s m o n y w a s
12 24 9 36 12 19 33 32 40 47 48 34 38 37 60 56 8 49

h i s w e i f e.
14 28 48 56 18 29 20 19.

"To be expounded by the cipher your Lordship sent unto me."

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir A. Chichester to the E. of Salisbury."

April 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 69.

635. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

Have already communicated the matter concerning the removing of the Moores and their followers out of the Queen's County into Kerry. Will now describe the manner thereof, and the rather because the bearer, Patrick Crosbie, who has been employed in that business, is now to repair thither, and can relate the same better than can be contained in a short letter.

The freeholders (all of English descent) of the said county, having of long time solicited the removal from amongst them of that name of the Moores and the other six septs, their followers, but the matter not succeeding as they expected, the freeholders and some of themselves agreed to employ this gentleman therein, as the likeliest man to effect it; if it might be done, as was intended, with the assent of the parties without charge to His Majesty, and without disturbance or grievance to the country. He (Crosbie) has for these 17 months laboured very carefully, and has not spared either travel or expense to bring the matter to the wished end; but, finding some impediments and crosses, he made suit to be discharged of it, to which they yielded, the rather as they were borne in hand that some of the septs would not only perform the same but would also yield 40*l.* Irish by the year for Tarbert, the land whereunto they were to be removed; but in the end, they know not well by what shadow, they checked at it, and now seem to repent of their determination, as appears by their resignation under their hands, which is sent enclosed. Have tried all means to bring it otherwise, but can find no better possibility to effect it than by Mr. Crosbie, who will not undertake it without some means to be supplied for the wants and maintenance of the idle people of all their septs, for it seems he cannot draw them away without very hard conditions. He (the Deputy) promised him pay for all their able men, when occasion should be offered to entertain them; but he, being impatient of delay, and alleging himself to be unable to bear the charge of those idle people, protesting that his estate is already much impaired by that employment, importuned the Council to be relieved in that point, or to be freed of the matter altogether; affirming that it is a great service to keep them from doing harm, for that without a Moore it is thought there would be no rebellion in Leixe, which has always been the nursery of all rebellions in Leinster. Besides, he undertakes so much for them as may appear under his hand in the enclosed, which are very good motives, and not finding any other means to perform the service, they recommend the same to their Lordships' consideration.

P.S.—Also send not only the copy of Sir Henry Power's letters in answer to a letter which they sent him, to know the disposition and purposes of the said septs, but also a copy of the agreements between Mr. Crosbie and them.—Howth, 8 April 1608.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geor. Derrie, Th. Ridgeway, James Ley, Humfrey Wynche, Ja. Fullertone.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Privy Council." *Encloses,*

March 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 69 I. **636.** *Agreements between Mr. Crosbie and the Seven Septs of Leixe at Mollin-O'Lalour, upon St. Patrick's Day, being the* 17*th March* 1607–8.

That Mr. Crosbie shall swear never to revenge upon any of the septs any anger or controversy that happened between them since the beginning of this matter, and that he shall procure his heirs to do the like.

That he shall give six ploughlands of Tarbert, of that 10 *ploughlands there, to the six persons subscribed, and to their heirs, they paying him and his heirs* 6*l. sterling chief rent, with other services and rising out; and for the rest of the six septs he shall place them in the abbey of O'Dorny, Coishcassan, and upon the " Plountaine " in his other lands, and shall divide amongst them* 12 *ploughlands upon long leases, giving them such freedoms and for such rents as the Lord Bishop of " Kurry"* (sic) *and John M'Murtoghe shall set down; and they both from time to time shall end all controversies that shall arise between Mr. Crosbie and any of the septs who shall depart with Mr. Crosbie at Midsummer's Day next.*

That the septs and their heirs for ever shall be faithful, loving, and obedient to Mr. Crosbie and his heir Piers, and their heirs for ever, and shall de directed by them in all service of the King's and all other lawful courses.

That Mr. Crosbie and his heirs shall answer all matters for them, both at Dublin, as before the President, and in sessions,

1608.

they helping to bear his charges, and yet every of them will appear, if need be.

That Mr. Crosbie and his heirs shall disburden and discharge them from giving meat, drink, and clothing to the 288 *persons who are not able to live, in this paper annexed, subscribed by John M'Mortough and Teig Lalour, but shall keep them himself or dispose of them as he thinks good.*

That Mr. Crosbie shall give to John M'Mortough the worth of 400*l. in land, either inheritance or mortgage, as the Lord Bishop of Kurry* [*Kerry*] *and Teig Laloure shall value it.*

That he and his heirs shall maintain and defend the said septs and their heirs in all lawful causes, and not suffer them to be wronged or oppressed by any officers or others. And both he ~~and they to swear to perform these~~ articles truly, and he to bring his son Piers to the country before Easter Day, to be sworn to perform the same.

Signed: John M'Mortough, Teig Lalour, Robert O'Dowling, Mortogh M'Williams, his mark, Donoghe M'Eboye's mark, Farre M'Gerrott's mark, Patrick O'Doran's mark.

[*Then follow the names of the members of the septs,* 289 *in number. The first half-dozen names of each sept are subjoined.*]

The Moores.

Keadaghe M'James O'Moore.
Mortoughe M'Rourie and his two sons.
Patrick M'Connell and his two sons.
Donell M'Connell, his brother's two sons.
Pierce M'Kedaghe and his son.
Lisaghe M'Murtoughe's six sons.
Owen M'Shane's five sons, &c.

In all, 102.

The Kellies.

Tirlaghe O'Kellie.
Cahill M'Euryn O'Kellie.
Hughe M'Rorie O'Kellie.
Teig M'Brassil O'Kellie.
Hugh M'Brassil O'Kellie.
Gerrott M'Brien O'Kellie.
Gerrald M'Brien O'Kellie, &c.

In all, 39.

The Lalours.

Hugh M'Shane O'Lalour.
Donell M'Shane O'Lalour.
Donogh M'Diermot O'Lalour.
Hughe M'Diermot O'Lalour.
Donell M'Teig O'Lalour.
Donogh M'Donell O'Lalour, &c.

In all, 87.

1608.

The Dorans.

Teig M'Diermot O'Doran.
Diermot M'Edmond, Donell, and Laughlin.
Mortogh O'Doran and his two sons, Teigh and Hugh.
William O'Doran and his son.
Laghlin O'Doran and his son, &c.

In all, 13.

The Clandeboys.

Geffrey M'Eboi.
Thomas M'Mulrony, Murtough, Edmond, Kien, Diermot, and Pat., six.
Teig M'David and his four sons.
Laghlin and Diermot and their two sons.
Laghlin and Donell Moyle, Edmond Arte, Teig, Donell, and Neile M'Donell, brothers, &c.

In all, 43.

The Dowlins.

Donell M'Edmond O'Dowlin.
Donogh M'William O'Dowlin.
Teig O'Dowlin, &c.

In all, 5.

"This is a true copy of the agreement between the 7 *septs of Leix & Mr. Crosby, & of the names of the said septs," &c.*

Exd. W. Ussher.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

March 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 69 II. **637.** *The Septs of Leix to the Lord Deputy.*

Profess their resolution to go with Mr. Crosbie.

P. 1. *Endd.*

March 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 69 III. **638.** *Sir Henry Power to the Lord Deputy.*

Reports the determination of the septs to go with Mr. Crosbie.

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 69 IV. **639.** *Undertaking of Patrick Crosbie.*

Undertaking of Patrick Crosbie that the septs of Leix shall become good subjects and perform good service.

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 8. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 251. **640.** KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept a surrender from the Earl of Clanricarde of all the temporal and spiritual possessions he holds from the Crown, and of all the rents and grants he holds by letters

1608.

patent of the composition of the province of Connaught, made in the time of Sir John Perrott's government, and to re-grant the same under the former rents or composition; and directing that his principal houses of Loughreagh, Dunkellin, Clare, and Portumna only may be held by knight's service *in capite;* the rest in free and common soccage, as of the King's Castle of Athlone.

To grant him also lands of his own, to the value of 40*l.* per annum, free of composition, to countervail the like amount payable to the Earl and his heirs out of the King's exchequer, which annuity he is to surrender to the King. Also liberty to hold pleas before his seneschal of actions personal, to the value of 20*l.*—Westminster, 8 April, in the 6th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

April 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 70.

641. CAPTAIN EDMOND FITZGERALD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Makes bold to write a second time touching his suit, understanding that the King requires Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer to acquaint the Lords of the Council with his petition, that they may take order for his relief; and His Majesty's pleasure thereon being signified under Sir Roger Ashton's hand, he is willing to accept a pension of 200*l.* per annum, if he can also have something else for payment of his debts. Prays for relief.—9 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*: "Captain Garret to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

April 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol 223, 70 I.

642. *Edmond FitzGerald's Petition.*

The humble petition of Edmond FitzGerald, of Ballymarten, in the county of Cork, in Ireland, Esquire, son and heir of John Fitzgerald, deceased.

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 11.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 71.

643. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has several times received letters from them concerning divers persons, and have thought it due time to return answers to the same, according to the order of their dates.

The first was of the 6th of November last, concerning the Archbishop of Cashell. But before coming to what the letter imports, he holds it necessary to state that about the time of his (Chichester's) arrival here out of England, there was a bill of indictment preferred against the Archbishop in the county of Cross Tiperarie, by a brother of the Lord Baron of Cahire, at the quarter sessions there held before the Lord Baron of Dunboyne, and other justices of the peace of that county, for uttering these words, or words to the same effect: That "O'Neile was greatly wronged when he was dispossessed of the fishings of the river of the Banne," and that "he had

1608.

better right unto them than any English or Scottish; yea, and that he had better right to the crown of Ireland than any Englishman or Scottishman whatsoever."

This indictment was found true by the verdict of the jury, whereof the Baron of Dunboyne gave notice to him (Chichester), he having heard it before, though by an uncertain and doubtful report of others, strangers to the cause and proceedings. Hereupon he sent to the clerk of the Crown to bring the indictment, by which it appears to be no other than he was informed. It should seem that, while he was there in court, he feared so much as to petition his Lordship for this letter to him (Chichester), by which he is required that if any grave accusation affecting his life should be made against him here at any time by his enemies, he (Chichester) should certify his Lordship thereof, before permitting any further proceedings against him, pending the King's good pleasure. Prays their Lordships to relate this matter to His Majesty and procure direction for him what to do. The Archbishop seems to be confident of his own innocence therein, and to desire nothing more than to come to his trial.

Another letter of the 21st of January last, is in behalf of Sir George Carie, late Lord Deputy and Treasurer at War in this realm, concerning a defalcation to be made (according to a docquet sent therewith), out of the captains' and officers' pay, and now in entertaiument here, for a certain over-pay made unto them, for the first eleven days of October 1603. Upon receipt thereof wrote forthwith to all the captains and officers who then were and yet are still in entertainment here, concerning their Lordships' directions for that matter. Has received from some answers very contrary to what is expected and required; the rest will send or bring their answers next term, with which he will acquaint their Lordships.

The next requiring answer was concerning the Countess of Tyrconnell, and for a certificate of the lands of the earldom, what yearly revenue they may now yield; whereunto he cannot make any certain answer yet. For the last half year's rents the fugitives took up before their departure; the other term of payment is usually at May. What the rents will amount unto in Tyrconnell or elsewhere, will then appear, as also by the certificates of the sheriffs and commissioners, to whom he has given it in charge; though it will more exactly appear upon the survey, which shall be taken with as much expedition as may be. This he is able to say for the present, that most of the lands of the earldom of Tyrconnell were aliened into several hands, mortgaged, or otherwise entangled, so that they are like to be so detained by law, that the revenues of the rent, for anything he can hear, will hardly amount to 300*l*. yearly, which is a very small matter in respect of the estimation that may be had there of so great a country.

1608.

Lastly, having of late received two letters from them, concerning the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digbie, the one communicable and the other private, he has since treated, as from himself, with the Earl (as he had done many times before), advising him to condescend to some friendly agreement or composition in the cause, before it should come to censure or sequestration, omitting no observation or circumstance requisite to induce him thereunto as their Lordships enjoined. But omitting details, he need only say that the Earl is utterly incapable of any advice of his in that behalf, and the furthest man in the world from yielding to a composition or abiding any other end therein than such as the law shall make between them. The suit has been very chargeable to them both, and the cause has been heard with much patience and attention, for the most part of these last two terms without intermission, every Star-chamber day. Every man as yet conceals his opinion of the case, and it is a matter of great consequence, importing the lands of the whole earldom almost; for which cause they have imparted their general desire to their Lordships by Sir Anthony St. Leger, whereunto they have as yet received no answer, and he finds the Council loath to give sentence therein until they receive further directions and warrant. Prays that directions may be at once sent, for they will be importuned therein.

Received a letter this day from the Lord Admiral, by which he learns that Sir William St. John is not yet arrived there with the "Lion's Whelp." He set out from this harbour more than a month since, with purpose to go to Milford Haven or Bristoll, to mend the ship, and from thence or any other part of England or Wales, to post forthwith overland to their Lordships. Sent Coward with him, as it may appear by his former letters. His Lordship recommended him to send the "Tramontana" likewise to Bristoll, there to take in victuals, with such other necessaries and directions as should be thought meet for the expedition intended, which he has accordingly done by letters sent to Munster this very day. There are lately arrived here some 35 soldiers out of the north part of England, in lieu of those they returned from hence as being disabled and unmeet for service. Might then justly have refused many more of them, but that he was afraid to give offence to any, for he never saw so many old persons pressed in one army as were among 200 of them. There are divers of them gone back without leave and with counterfeit passports, whereof he has advertised the commissioners. They are carried away for the most part in Scottish boats that traffic upon the northern coast. Begs them to give directions to the Council of Scotland, or such others to whom the same may appertain, to provide for that abuse hereafter, and to forbid, upon a penalty, the transporting of any English people out of this realm into Scotland or the north parts of England, without licence under the Deputy's hand and seal.

1608.

Some of the Greames have been urging him to acquaint their Lordships that Sir Raphe Sidley still detains from them a great part of their money, which was contributed for their use by a general benevolence of the counties, when they were first sent hither. Has forborne to represent their complaints, because he expected Sir Raphe's coming hither, from time to time; but now, seeing no other remedy, and being still importuned by a number of poor men here, prays their Lordships to call Sir Raphe before them and to take order for their satisfaction.—Howth, 11 April 1608.

The Greames are likewise suitors to give three or four of them leave to repair into their country for a short season, to gather up some debts, and to make a sale of what is not yet sold, as they did once before upon like leave. It is a matter he will not do without their Lordships' allowance; though he is offered very sufficient security for their coming again, and though it is very meet they should have all their goods away once for all, otherwise they will hardly be quiet here.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

April 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 72, 73.

644. LORD DEPUTY'S LETTERS.

Abstracts out of several letters of the Lord Deputy to the Lords of the Privy Council, viz., 30 March 1608, 2 April 1608, 5, 8, and 11 April 1608.

P. 4.

April 12. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 268.

645. LORDS OF COUNCIL to DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Without further waiting for the arrival of Sir Josias Bodley, to whom they had written to come over to them, they proceed to give such answer to their (the Deputy and Council's) many succeeding letters and examinations as may set them at rest about their fear of foreign invasion. Have no doubt that the fugitive Earls and the party they have left behind are seeking foreign aid, and that they represent the most of the people of Ireland as ready to throw off the English government, using as proofs of this resolution the stubbornness of the towns, the open profession of popery, and the harbouring of priests. Foreign priests are the main agents in making these representations.

If the Council were to believe all these reports, His Majesty should send over armies, rather than think of any other matter. But they see no sufficient reason to think that any monarch in Europe will suddenly declare himself with force in any such matter. So that, notwithstanding any promises from abroad or things undertaken amongst the discontented, desperate, superstitious, and perfidious caitiffs at home, there is nothing but may be prevented or resisted by a good temper in government, especially in matters of religion, for which they received

1608.

His Majesty's directions in their letters of 11th April last. With respect to their proposals as to fortifications, both on the general question of erecting them and the choice of places, they observe that all towns (even the most deserving) are jealous of forts and citadels, which in times of peace are often used to their prejudice by commanders. They (the Deputy and Council) are themselves aware of the many complaints carried over from some of those places where forts have been raised in the harbours only. They must take care to prevent misapprehension on this score. They should suspend any violent courses begun or continued either in matter of religion or justice, considering how the towns hitherto have abstained from any rebellion. They are to be assured that these fortifications of harbours and the erecting of citadels, are only intended to protect them from invasion.

For the particular places mentioned, they first proceed with Cork. They are doubtful whether Haleboling is able with her guns to prevent boats passing up that channel, and they must likewise depend in that fort on their own stores, for water to drink, and for firewood. For the citadel, it should be built where it cannot be commanded. As for Limerick, it lies too far up the Shannon for invaders to venture. Kinsale should be protected; and to this end Castle Park should, if possible, be made defensible against any reasonable force landed beside the haven, or so strong as to command against attack the haven, near which divers families have been induced to settle and make a civil plantation. Besides it is a place from whence the King's ships might issue, if any foreign force should fall upon any of the open towns of Baltimore or Berehaven. Concerning Galway, although they have heard that the harbour is an uncertain road, yet, considering that it stands between the ill-affected parts of Munster and Ulster, and is open to the access of the Spaniards, His Majesty leaves the fortifications entirely to their judgment. With regard to Waterford, on which it is proposed to bestow 2,500*l.*, and 1,000*l.* on Duncannon, they refer it to their consideration whether they will undertake so many works at once.

They send over 5,000*l.* to be applied solely to fortifications, over and above the ordinary supply. Request them to send for the Lord Danvers (whose province is most liable to be made the scene of any war), and to confer with him and Sir Josias Bodley and any other officers who have been at any time employed in viewing the forts. Hope they will have the Earl of Clanricarde with them by that time, as he is now upon his despatch.—Whitehall, 12 April 1608.

P.S.—They had better stay Sir Josias Bodley from coming over, as he is fittest to superintend the projected works.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, W. Knollys, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, E. Wotton, Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 3. *Add.* *Endd.*

1608.
April 13. **646.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 74.

Can find no good ground for the information given to Salisbury against Sir Ralph Bingley. Has directed him to explain to Salisbury how he has carried himself from time to time, since he put himself into that unfortunate voyage which has undone him. Knows that sundry harbours in the west parts of this kingdom are common receptacles for pirates His care shall be to keep them from relief in all parts: to keep them from increase is impossible, until the sea coasts shall be planted with more honest subjects, and the harbours better secured. Has written effectually for this purpose to the President of that province, and will use all other means to make them weary of this coast. The chief remedy must proceed from the captains of the King's ships and officers of ports and harbours where they arrive, who must not take the goods and suffer the persons to escape, to bring in more booty, which he hears is a custom too common. About the time of his first entrance into this office it was his chance to light upon some seafaring men of this trade, whom he sent into Devonshire, where they were arraigned and executed, as he heard; and if he could alight upon a thousand more of them, he would hold the same course with them. Sir John M'Namaro (who is now a prisoner in Dublin Castle) denies writing the letters with which he is charged; has compared them, and so have divers of the council, with divers other letters and writings of his which he has gotten, and they agree in opinion that it is his own handwriting. He seems to suspect one Lynch, a merchant of Gallway, who (as he says) has long awaited to do him a mischief, for counterfeiting his hand in this sort. Has sent for Lynch, together with the party who received the letter from the messenger that brought it, and for the messenger himself if he may be gotten.

Again justifies himself against the charges of carrying too loose a hand in granting concordatums, of having been remiss in performance of his directions concerning Coward the pirate, of not using due diligence in apprehending pirates from the coasts of this kingdom, and of giving way to a favourable trial of the Constable of the Castle of Dublin for the escape of Delvin.

Sends him herewith a copy of the letter written by the Lord Baron of Killene and directed to the Lord Chancellor. The Chancellor is much grieved with a report that he has disclosed a secret imparted unto him by young Plunkett, which he promised to keep to himself, which Chichester knows is not true. The young gentleman has made it more common than it would otherwise have been by his discourse with the Baron of Howth, who keeps not his friends' counsel nor his own, in this and greater matters. Has told the Lord Chancellor that he did but his duty; and, if he had concealed his knowledge therein, he would have lost his better friends to

1608.

preserve those who are not worth keeping; and bade him lay it upon him (Chichester), to whom only he revealed it, and justify it as a good deed. Knows he cares not for their malice, but he doubts it in his posterity.

Howth has been upon the borders, but he can learn nothing of Delvin; he is instructed by him and his friends, and indeed by many others, albeit this search for Delvin brings no better success with it. Is sure he is still in the kingdom and fostered within the counties of East and West Meath. Has sundry spies abroad, and has sundry fair promises to get him, alive or dead. If he should proclaim a reward, it would make him abandon the land or keep himself more secret. What he does is underhand and in secret. Has provided corn to make bread for the soldiers that shall attend the service upon the Out Isles, and all things here shall be in readiness according to His Majesty's directions.—Howth, 13 April.

Understand the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell have sent a draft of their "greives" unto His Majesty, in which they tax this State, and himself in particular, for wronging them; desires to see it, if it be his pleasure, and shall acquit himself by his answer thereto, if he pleases to have it so, which he much desires.

Pp. 4. *Hol.*

April 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 75.

647. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The President of Munster has acquainted him with an examination, taken by himself and the chief justice of that province, of a priest whose name is Shane M'Conan. As soon as he had perused it, he called the man to remembrance, and knows all he has said to be mere fables and inventions of his own; for he would have abused himself with the like upon his arrival here about two years since: whereupon and for some offences he had done in the nature of a rogue, he gave a warrant for his execution by martial law, but he abused some of the council at that time, during the time of his (Chichester's) being in the North, with a feigned show of reformation and further service in discovering certain seditious and ill-affected priests. Whereby he escaped his deserved punishment, and has ever since wandered in this manner from place to place, framing tales and news answerable to the humours of the persons he meets with. Has given notice of this to the President, with his advice for his execution, if it be the same man. A man of his profession at this time might easily abuse a stranger, as the Lord Danvers is; and he is loath to have matters of fiction transmitted to him, fearing it may at some time deface the credit of greater matters, when we have occasion to advertise them from this kingdom.—Howth, 14 April 1608.

The Lord Danvers writes that he has sent to him (Salisbury) the examination which is the occasion of this letter.

1608.

He writes himself in his examination Johannes Crononus, alias Floweyn,[1] the 20th of March last.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir A. Chichester to the E. of Salisbury."

April 14.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 76.

648. SIR THOMAS LAKE to SALISBURY.

Sir Randal M'Donnell, the bearer, has been here, and shows no other cause of his coming, but to beseech Salisbury's favour in some particular case of his own inheritance; he pretends to be wronged by Mr. Hamilton, who has, as he alleges, by untrue information, obtained letters from His Majesty in his prejudice. Forasmuch as the King has not heard ill of him from any, and from the Bishop of Derry [Montgomery], who is his neighbour, has received great commendation of his civil behaviour, he thinks good he be encouraged with any reasonable favour that may maintain him in his good disposition.—Court at Thetford, 14 April 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

April 16.
Docquet Book, April 16.

649. [THE KING] to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to accept a surrender from William Power of such letters patent as were granted unto him and Ellen his wife, by the late Queen, of the castle of Kilbullane alias Kilblane, and of all other lands in Munster, and to re-grant the same.

April 16.
Docquet Book, April 16.

650. EXCHEQUER WARRANT.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay 5,000*l.*, to be sent over into Ireland, for erecting and repairing fortifications, and also further sums of money for imprests, &c.

April 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 77.

651. FORTIFICATIONS.

Abstracts out of the Lord Deputy's letters concerning the fortifications.

[As the letter itself is printed from the Philadelphia Papers (No. 652), the abstract is omitted.]

April 18.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 270.

652. LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Direct them to restore Sir Cahir O'Doherty to all his father's lands, pursuant to the late Queen's promise, passed to Sir Cahir by Sir Henry Docwra on his submission, and repeated by his present Majesty, in consideration of the services of this young gentleman, excepting only the fort of Culmore and 30 acres of land thereto adjoining, with the fishing. But the late Deputy refused, because of a lease for 21 years made to one there, after Sir Cahir's submission, of the Island of Ince and other lands, being the best seat and lands of the said Sir Cahir and his ancestors, unless a caution should be inserted in the grant for preservation of said lease. On Sir Cahir's complaint, the

---

[1] See *supra*, pp. 438–440, where the alias is *Flain̄*.

1608.

King by his letter, dated 1st January 1604, directed that letters patent should pass restoring Sir Cahir and his brothers to all their father's lands, without any other exception than that directed by the King's letters, which was accordingly done; but, being informed by Sir Cahir that he is still kept out of the lands comprised in the said lease, the King now directs that he be restored to the said island of Ince and the castle and lands thereunto belonging.

P.S.—No leases or grants in fee-farm are to be made of lands fit for the King's service, unless by special order.—Whitehall, 18 April 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, T. Suffolke, Salisbury, Downbar, Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd:* "Copye of y^{e} lr̃es in behalfe of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, Knt., by Sir Arthur Chichester. Re. after he entred into rebellion. The letter ytself is sent to John Strowde."

April 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 77 A.

653. The OFFICE of the ORDNANCE.

A copy of the proportion of munitions and habiliments of war delivered out of His Majesty's store within the said office to Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., Master of the Ordnance within the realm of Ireland, and transported by land to the city of Westchester, and thence by sea to the city of Dublin in the aforesaid realm, at two several times:—the first part the 9th of July 1606, and the rest as hereafter followeth, by virtue of His Highness's warrant, dated the 28th of May 1606.—18 April 1608.

Pp. 13.

April 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 78.

654. REPORT of RALPH MILES.

The Dowager Lady Delvin having obtained his (Chichester's) warrant to use what means she could to reclaim the Lord Baron, her son, she thought good to employ Mr. Mathew Archbold and himself. But he, fearing the danger of the employment, would not meddle therein without the special warrant of his Lordship. And now, having received the same, holds it his duty to yield an account of his proceedings. Could not find means to speak with the Baron himself, but only with one that brought intelligence from him, who would not open himself until he (Miles) had passed his oath that he would not discover him, or the time or place of their conference. He undertook to deliver to him a letter which he had from his lady mother, and to bring him his direct answer under the Baron's own hand.

He brought him the Baron's answer, written however with another's hand, except the two first lines and the last part, which contained an excuse why he did not show himself to him. The bearer bade him to take note of the contents; for he tore up the letter, lest (as he said) the hand should be known. The contents both of the Baron's letter and of the bearer's conference are truly set down as follows:—

Reasons in the Lord Baron's letter showing his desire to submission.

First. That he is resolved in his conscience, that his act was most unlawful;—holding it for a true ground of his faith, that for no respect whatsoever he ought to take arms against his natural prince.

Secondly. His lady mother's urgent persuasions, and the opinions of his best friends concurring with his own willingness.

Thirdly. The confidence he has in the Lord Deputy and the State's honourable regard to his submissive carriage.

Reasons causing him to forbear his submission.

First. A fear of imprisonment, preferring death before it; and to that purpose he cited the example of Florence M'Cartie, who, as he suggests, was imprisoned in the Tower upon suspicion only, after he had his pardon.

Secondly. He would have pardon for such as are with him and for those who have relieved him, who are men of no possibility to advantage the King if they were detected; holding it one of his greatest imputations that any such should miscarry or be prejudiced for him.

His request in conclusion is, that he may be relieved from the fear of imprisonment, and that the foresaid parties may receive pardon; and he desires to be excused for standing on these terms, saying that the prosecution against him and others who were innocent, together with the speedy proceedings of his attainder, put him in fear of hard measure, protesting his sorrow for that his more fatal than resolved fault, and averring that he never offended His Majesty in anything but in seeking to preserve his own life, vowing also that he has refused sundry opportunities to depart the land, still hoping for His Majesty's gracious mercy.

In his conference with the messenger, observed a very great desire the Lord of Delvin had to recover the former good estimation which the State had of him before his unfortunate fall, which he much laments; as appeared by his condemning his own rashness and indiscretion, and also often inveighing against those that entrapped him; insomuch that the messenger upon his oath verified to him, that, in order to take away the suspicion which commonly attends a reclaimed subject, the Baron would receive the sacrament as a testimony of his inviolable faith and loyalty to His Majesty.

Subscribed by Radulphe Miles. Copia vera, He. Perse.

Pp. 4

April 19. **655.** EXCHEQUER WARRANT.

Docquet Book, April 19.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay Arthur Ingram 434*l.*, which he has laid out in following certain suits, by His Majesty's appointment, about reducing his Highness' customs in Ireland to a better order.

1608.

April 19. Cotton MSS., Vesp. C. xi. 6.

656. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

Having lately gathered amongst the Irish here that the fugitive Earls have been in Milan, and were there much feasted and caressed by the Conde de Fuentes; expostulated with the Secretary of State, who answered that they had not yet had any understanding of their being there; that the Conde de Fuentes was not a man disposed to such largess as to entertain strangers in any costly manner at his own charge; and that he was sure he could not expect any allowance from hence, where there was intended no receipt, countenance, or comfort to any of that condition. Sent sithence by Cottington, his secretary, concerning one Mack Ogg, lately come hither, as he has been advised, to solicit for these people; that, as he hoped they would have no participation with the principals, (whose crimes had now been made so notorious in their own countries, being both, upon public trial, condemned, and he of Tyrone, as he heard, of thirteen several murders,) so he assured himself that, in their own wisdom, they would not hold it fit His Majesty here should give harbour or ear to any of their ministers, and especially to that of Mack Ogg, who could not be supposed but to have had a hand in their traitorous purposes; having been the man and the means, in person, to withdraw them by sea out of their own countries, in such undutiful and suspicious manner. That himself was, in a matter of that nature, solicitous only in regard of his own earnest desire that nothing might escape this state, whereby their intentions might be held different from their professions. That for those fugitives, being now out of their retreats, weak both in purse and people, condemned and contemned by those of their own nation, and such as could not but daily expect the heavy hand of God's justice for their so many unnatural and detestable crimes, both of late and heretofore committed, for his own particular he made no more account [of them] than of so many fleas; neither did the King, his master, otherwise esteem them than as men reprobated both of God and the world, for their facinorous actions towards others, and inexcusable ingratitude to himself who had shown such great ceremony and bounty unto them.

To this his answer was, that this Mack Ogg, as far as he yet could comprehend, neither brought letter in his pocket nor word in his mouth from any of them; that he has been an ancient *entretienido* (pensioner) to the King, and has in those wars of the Low Countries spent much blood in his service; that his errand is to recover his entertainment, which there of late they have taken from him. By God's grace, he will keep a vigilant eye upon the ways which that man will tread in.

Has been solicited for the freedom of Mr. Chelons and other prisoners in Sivyll [Seville], and referred to the Conde de

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, Vol. II. p. 386.

1608.

Lemos; received such answer as will appear by the copy of his letter to the King enclosed.

The pacificating friar is come hither once again to try his fortune, and has gone to the King at Aranjues [Aranjuez], where the King abides; his arrival has raised the hope of peace.

Preparations for building 12 galleons to guard the seas of the West Indies are being proceeded with, but the charge is so great that it will be a work of many years—Madrid, 19 April 1608.

Pp. 4. *Copy.*

April 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 79.

657. WALTER QUINNE to SIR CAHIR O'DOGHERTIE.

Will do all in his power to forward his suit for a place in the Prince's household.—St. James's, 20 April 1608.

P. 1. *Add.* "To the right worshipful my honourable good friend Sir Cahir O'Dogherty."

April 20. Docquet Book, April 20.

658. [The KING] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, to accept a surrender of Captain Garrett Flemyng of the dissolved monastery of Kelles and of other lands thereto belonging, and to make a new grant to him and his heirs for the same.

April 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 80.

659. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Has already sent by Capt. Skipwith, his observations made in his voyage through the northern parts of this province; and truly every day's experience confirms his report of the general disloyalty of the people, both of north and south; for, if any knave come out of the Low Countries or any ship out of Spain, these people repair thither straight, as it were to Franckfort mart, and afterwards utter their reports at the rate of ten for one. In order to discover their treasons, has sifted some priests, and most of the spirits in this province proper for such employment; and no one satisfies him so well as Owen O'Loughye;[1] but because Wallye brings him no answer to his proposal, knows not whether it be his pleasure to make use of him according to the effect of his late letters. His means to perform no less than he undertakes is in the Low Countries, by the means of Captain O'Briskoll [O'Driscol ?] and Captain Cartye, who both have married his sisters at Rome; Dermond M'Awliff, a friar, and Connor O'Callenan, a priest in the Groyn [Corunna]; his own mother, wife to Diermod Moyle M'Cartye, with divers infallible inducements to be entirely trusted by the whole house of Desmond and O'Swilevan Beare; with an assumed interest in Tyrconnell, and a wit likely enough to make use of the best man there. But he (the President) will have two of the best men in Munster bound that he shall be honest to Salisbury, and yet couched in such terms as shall no way discredit his course. Is likewise suffering to go over one John Verdune of this town, a special conspirator and

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 440.

1608.

inward friend with William Meade, the reprobate recorder of Corke, who is the oracle that leads the towns of this province; and the President hopes to handle it so that he will understand either of their oracles and against both their wills, whereof Salisbury shall be further advertised as success ensues. —Corke, 20 April 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* *Endd.*: "Rec. primo Maij. Of Owen O'Loughye and John Verdun."

April 20.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 253.

660. KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant, at suit of Captain Garrett Fleming, in consideration of his faithful services, and maims and losses sustained in the late wars in Ireland, to accept a surrender of the dissolved monastery of Kells, and the tithes and rectories thereto belonging, held by him for fee-farm. Also the lands of Clanhina in the county of Cavan, and all lands of his own purchase, and to re-grant the said monastery and rectories and tithes which he holds in fee farm; as also the residue of the tithes of same which he holds of the King for years, of the value of 10*l.* 10*s.*, to be henceforth held all in fee farm at 15*l.*, and Clanhina and all other lands held of the Crown at their former rents, and to be held as of the castle of Dublin, in free and common soccage.—Westminster, 20 April, in the 6th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Add.* *Endd.* *Enrol.*

April 22.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 270.

661. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant giving the Lord Bishop of Derry licence to send message or letter, or to confer with any of the traitors or rebels of that late treasonable conspiracy, whereby the fort at Culmore was surprised and Derry was sacked; and to treat with them for the delivery of prisoners and goods; and concerning all other things that may further His Majesty's service, and to give advertisement of his proceedings from time to time. Provided he acquaint the chief commander of the forces in those parts of his absence, with the time and place of such his parley; requiring the commander or his deputy to assist him with such forces as he (the Bishop) shall think necessary for his safety and furthering the said service.—Dublin Castle, 22 April 1608.

P. ½. *Orig.* *Endd.*: "My Lo. of Derry, his commission to treat with rebells."

April 22.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 81.

662. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Here came a gentleman, one Rice Coatmore, this morning from the Derrie, who constantly affirms, as having been an eye-witness thereof, that upon Tuesday last, an hour before day, Sir Cahir O'Doghertie traitorously surprised the little city of Derrie, upon Loughfoyle, slew Sir George Pawlett the governor, and all others that made resistance, took the spoil of the town, and burned it to the ground. But to begin with

1608.

another accident no less sorrowful than the former; in the beginning of the same night, before the destroying of the Derry, he had possessed himself of the castle and fort of Culmore, three miles distant from thence. The manner of it was thus: Sir Cahir, the day before, had invited Captain Harte, his wife, and their little son to his house at Boncrenaghe [Buncrana], to dinner, where he used them very lovingly and familiarly all the day, till towards the evening, when it was time to depart, and then told them they must remain his prisoners. And when night was come, he took the gentlewoman, and after great protestation to hang her husband and her if she would not cause the castle to be forthwith delivered into his hands, he brought her to Culmore, where for terror and fear she enticed the warders forth, and he possessed himself of the place (which otherwise could not have been taken with his force) without any resistance at all; and so keeps it, with all the King's ordnance, arms, and munition therein. This being so dispatched, he went presently from thence with a hundred men or thereabouts to the Derry, where he entered in quietly whilst they were all yet sleeping, and was never discovered by any until he had assaulted and surprised the Lower Fort, and so likewise the High Fort, without any great resistance. Cannot sufficiently marvel thereat, considering that the town could have made a hundred fighting men besides the garrison, which, between horse and foot, consisted of as many more. Always feared that some adverse fortune would befal that place ever since Sir Henrie Dockwra went away and Sir George Pawlett came thither; for (he knows not by what desert or fate of his own) he was hated by those over whom he had command, and neither beloved nor feared by the Irish, his neighbours. The condition here is miserable, for they have to deal with a people that are more dangerous in peace than in war, and they have ever used to draw blood of the English, when they thought ourselves most secure. Sir Cahir O'Doghertie was one so much obliged to the King, so well settled, his country so well inhabited and rich, himself a burgess of the Derrie, and comformable in everything (excepting religion); and now of late, upon the jealousy conceived of him when he went to Canavoire [Canmoyre] Wood (wherein all men believed he had been wronged), he had entered so willingly into recognizance of 1,000*l.* for himself, and the Lord of Gormanston, his brother-in-law, and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam, either of them in 500 marks apiece, for his loyalty and forthcoming at all times; and lastly, had given so fair a demonstration of his good affection and constancy when he was foreman of the jury upon the indictment of the fugitives;—these were such testimonies of his good disposition and integrity as might easily relieve him of all hard opinion. Yet assures himself that the town had never been so lost, if it had been governed by a soldier, or by one beloved by the soldiers under his command. He had often admonished him (Sir George

1608.

Pawlett) to observe good discipline in the place, and to apply himself better to the humours of those under his charge; but he (Pawlett) was confident that all was well, as appears by some letters of his, which they may peruse, in the hands of the Earl of Thomonde. Besides he thought it but malice and detraction in any man that would go about to rectify him in his opinions. Writes this only in discharge of himself, intending not otherwise to deprave him or add to his affliction, whether he be still alive or dead. Beseeches their Lordships, since it is thus fallen out, to consider likewise, that the state of that town was of such a constitution from the beginning, as promised neither continuance nor prosperity, whether in state or policy; the reasons whereof he has partly laid down in his former letters. Besides, if the Liffer stand, it will be as commodious for plantation, and also to re-edify the same again, if His Majesty shall be pleased to have it so. Besides, he may remember that such perfidious accidents as this have ever been as natural here, once every six or seven years, as showers are in April; and it may be truly verified of this people, that their necks are of iron sinews, and their brows are of brass, and it is pity they are not bruised. It was likewise reported that Sir Neale O'Donnell had the same morning taken the Liffer, and Donnogh M'Swyne Banagh surprised the ward of Donegall; but he is since advertised that the Liffer is safe, and that Sir Neale professes to be a good subject, although he would not be persuaded to come in to them of the Liffer, but stood upon a hill a mile off (with some 150 men), from whence he sent that message. If this be true of him, they will not need to be so much dismayed for this accident; for Sir Cahir cannot long subsist without his help, but must be forced to run away, and so the forfeiture of his country, with the extirpation of the ungrateful inhabitants, will recompense all their harms. Sir Neale's son is here in the college; but upon the receipt of this news he has taken him into the Castle, till he hears further news concerning his father.

Fears lest the islanders of Scotland, now in ill-grace with His Majesty, should send over assistance into Tyrconnell, and beseeches them to take order on that side with the Council and State of Scotland. Had laid some 400 soldiers between this place and Carrickfergus, ready for this next summer's expedition against the Scottish islanders; the furthest of these companies being laid not further than the Newrie, so as to keep them near to the heart of the State, especially in regard of Delvin, who is cherished and relieved here in the borders of Westmeath and Longford. These companies he will presently employ into Ulster, over and above the companies of Irish, which (according to His Majesty's warrant of the 29th April 1606), he will presently raise to suppress this insurrection. Does not doubt but all will succeed well, if Sir Neale be their honest man; but if he be not, then all Tyrconnell, if

1608.

not a greater part of Ulster, will revolt. Would write much more but the time will not permit, besides that Lord Thomond is able to make an ample relation of everything that is brought to his (Chichester's) ears. Dispatches away his letter by his Lordship, who was otherwise ready to come for England, leaving to his next letter the rest and what further occurrences may happen. If the Tramontana be upon these coasts, has sent to stay her and to bring her hither, to victual and send her forthwith into the North.—Dublin, 22 April 1608.

P.S.—The night before this accident, Sir Richard Hansarde came to advertise him of the levity of those parts, and to treat concerning the reinforcing of the companies, because he had received sundry intelligences of the ill-affection of that people, which in the meantime is thus broken forth sooner than his expectation. Hereupon he strengthened his own charge, which is the Lifforde, whereby it remains. He advised the Governor of Derrie to do as much in his command; which, as it seems, was either not believed or not observed.

Upon this treason committed, it was given out throughout Tyrconnell that some foreign forces were arrived at the Isles of Aron [Arran], which was either believed by Sir Cahir, or given out of purpose to seduce the people to a general revolt.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. the 28th. Sir A. Chichester to the Privy Council."

April 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 82.

663. SIR A. CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

That which he ever feared since Sir Henrie Dockwra's departure from the Derrie and Sir George Pawlett's coming to be governor there, is come to pass; namely, the ruin and decay thereof, by reason of Pawlett's ignorance in the discipline of war and the treacherous practices of Sir Carye [Cahir] O'Doughertie, who on the 19th of this instant and the night preceding, betrayed the fort of Culmore and surprised this poor and infant city. Has written thereof to the Lords, and has to give so many despatches to various persons and places upon these accidents that he must shorten this, and forbears to express his grief by reason thereof.

Ever since Delvin's escape out of the castle, kept some forces upon the borders of the Pale to attend the service. Through his insurrection or other revolt, must now send most of these further north, without which he expects the general revolt of most part of that province. To go himself is held unsafe, until they further perceive what this accident will bring forth in other parts; and to send many men were not convenient, by reason they should endure much misery, whereas there is neither house nor food to relieve them.

If this had not happened, is persuaded that Delvin would have submitted himself freely to His Majesty's mercy. Sends herewith the terms he (Delvin) stood upon the last time he heard from him. Promised only that he would grant a pardon for such as had fostered or relieved him —excepting therefrom noblemen, knights, and gentlemen who had 100*l.* a year in fee-simple or fee-farm—and that he would send himself before the Lords of the Council there, without imprisonment or ill-usage. With this the messenger returned, and constantly affirmed that he thought he would accept thereof. Leaves the relation of sundry particulars to the noble Lord of Thomond, who upon this occasion has taken his course thither by the way of Chester, whereas otherwise he meant to pass from Munster to Bristol.—Dublin Castle, 22 April 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. 8 May. Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 22.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 83.

664. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

It is well known to his Lordship with what zeal and faithfulness this noble Lord (the Earl of Thomonde) has served His Majesty, and he (Chichester) is a good witness that he is much hated and shot at by his own kindred, and generally by the recusants, for his virtue in that kind and good affection to religion; whose malice, he is assured, would have prevailed to do him a mischief ere now, had not he (Chichester), upon some intelligence he received, given him advice to look to himself, and a small assistance of men for his defence. Knows no man that loves and honours Salisbury with truer affection, which has made him the more esteem him and recommend his virtue and noble parts to his acceptance. Prays his Lordship to hear him and to give him a speedy dispatch in his affairs there, that he may return to give them assistance in this chargeable and troublesome country; which is one of the greatest comforts he has, not only from the parts where he remains, but often nearer home.—His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 22 April 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. 2nd Maij. Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 22.
Lansdowne MS., vol. 159, 148.

665. ACCOUNT of IRELAND, 1603–1606.

Declaration of the Irish account from October 1603 till June 1606.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

April 23.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 108.

666. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon to 24 persons, of whom Arthur M^{c}Murtagh M^{c}Genise is the first.—Dublin Castle, 23 April 1608.

P. ¼. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

April 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 84.

667. DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

This morning have received certain advertisements that the city of Derrie was taken by Sir Cahir Doghertie with a company of Irish, prepared as it seems beforehand for such a mischief, upon Tues[day] last, being the 19th of this month. Refer them to the relation of the Earl of Thomonde; and promise further intelligence by their next.—Dublin, 23 April 1608.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geor. Derrien., Ol. St. John, Tho. Ridgeway, H. Power, Garrett Moore, N. Walshe, Jeff. [Fenton], James [Ley], A. Loftus, Hen. Br[uncker].

Pp. 1. *Damaged. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Dept. and Council to the Lords."

April 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 85.

668. SIR JEFF. FENTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Commends the bearer, the Earl of Thomond. — Dublin, 23 April 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. the 2 Maij."

April 24. Docquet Book, April 24.

669. [THE KING] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Recommends the Earl of Clanrickard to his favour. Signifies how far the King has yielded to certain demands of the said Earl in matters touching the government of Connaught.

April 24. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 255.

670. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The Earl of Clanricarde being now upon his departure for Ireland, the King makes him bearer of this letter under his own hand, to let Sir Arthur know the opinion he has of his loyalty, and that he has accepted his advice with regard first to the ward of Athlone; which being a castle of great importance, and the only key that opens and defends the passage from the Pale into Connaught, he is contented, upon the Earl's reasons, and for the encouragement of the warders, to raise their pay from 6*d.* each in harps to 6*d.* of English money, making 8*d.* Irish *per diem.*

Secondly, the Earl, as President of Connaught, is to have the disposal of the fines and forfeitures arising within his government, as the President of Munster has in his province, for the better rewarding of servitors, and furnishing the necessities of the service itself, as occasion shall require. And, lastly, if there be any sudden occasion for raising of forces or continuing the use of them beyond the time limited in the general hosting, he (Sir Arthur) shall strengthen the Earl's authority with his own for the raising and paying of convenient numbers of horse and foot till supplies may be otherwise sent him, if he (the Deputy) and Council think fit.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinge's Ma^{tie} concerning the Earle of Clanricard, and to encrease the paye of the wardes of Athlone, &c. Re. the 11th of Maye eodem anno."

April 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 87.

671. SIR HENRY DILLON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Knows he has by this time been advertised of the defeat of Derry, which he can ascribe to no other cause than the deficiency of the governor and the indiscretion of the justices of

1608.

assizes employed into these parts these two years last past, who have exasperated Phelim Reaghe M'David, foster-father to Sir Cahir O'Doghertie. This Phelim Reaghe was the principal actor of this mischief, against whom there have been many heavy charges made at sessions, and many referments of his causes to such persons as maligned him; so that by this proceeding the fellow was impoverished and made desperate, and for revenge drew Sir Cahir to this rebellion. Does not doubt but that the Lord Deputy will speedily suppress them. One thing he fears, that there has not been hitherto sufficient caution taken of the great men of the North, who are in their hearts haters of all Englishmen and English laws, and who, by their sudden revolt, may disturb the State exceedingly. First, Sir Arthur Magenis, who is married to the Lady Sara, daughter to Tyrone, a great man, and a malicious man in his heart to the English, and now of late has gotten possession of the castle of the Narrow Water. And albeit he had right to it, yet in his judgment it is a place more fit to be in His Majesty's hands; and Sir Arthur might have been otherwise satisfied by remission of some parts of his rents or otherwise. This man is not unlike to deal with the Newry, as the Grecians did with Troy. Against him there is one Glasney M'Aghoby Magenis in faction, who, he fears, is not sufficiently countenanced; and if it please the State to grace him, he will surely keep Sir Arthur Magenis in order. Next, Con M'Neale M'Bryen Fertaghe O'Neale, commonly reputed Lord of the Clanneboyes, who is discontented and has a great many knaves at his command. Next him is Uttoghe M'Saverly, brother to Sir Randall. There is not in this kingdom a more desperate fellow or a more rash man than Sir Neale O'Donnell, otherwise called Neale Garve; if it be possible by any means to content him and to retain him within the compass of his duty, it were a good piece of service; for as now he stands, he is the most discontented person in this land. Yet of him the Lord Deputy hath taken good heed, for he has his eldest son, and causes him to be brought up at the college. Sir Mulmurry M'Swine-ne-Doe, of all other men is fit to be committed; for when the army first came to Loughfoyle, albeit he was trusted and well rewarded, yet he practised to betray the forces, which he had like to have effected, but that Sir Henry Dockwra had intelligence thereof. Brian M'Savaghe M'Mahowne is in rebellion, as he hears, which might well have been prevented, if Sir Edward Blaney had been as careful as the importance of his charge required; for being governor of Monaghan, and being in the heart of Ulster, it behoves him to take a more precise account of the actions of his neighbours than any other of his fellow governors. There are also two others of whom caution should be taken, that is, Bryen Oge Maguire and Mullmore Backaghe, M'Phillip O'Rely. As for Sir Bryen M'Mahowne, who has been an ancient rebel, he is grown to be every day heavy with surfeit; and albeit he be married to the Lady Mary, daughter of Tyrone, yet if his son, Fert Oge M'Mahowne, be still restrained, he will not stir unless there be a general revolt. It were fit that the abbey of Cloneese [Clones] were continued still in Sir Bryen's hands, and Sir Francis Rushe otherwise recompensed for it; for he assures him that it will grieve Sir Bryen very much to lose that thing. He is best followed of all men in the country, and it were well he were not discontented. If he understands the affairs of Ulster, let these men whom he has named be forced to put in good pledges for their good behaviour, and he shall see the North will be quiet. But for the full settling of that province His Majesty ought to establish a president and council there: for now there are so many petty governors, and some of them so desirous to enrich themselves, they oppress the country much, and withdraw the hearts of the people from the love of civility.—Dublin, 25 April 1608.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Add. Endd.*

April 26.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 272.

672. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In answer to his letter, 5 April, concerning the expedition to the Out Isles of Scotland appointed for the month of June, if he should happen to be in the north of Ireland on the plantation and settlement of that country at that time, or the beginning of July, when it will probably take place (for he will receive more precise intelligence from the council of Scotland, who have the ordering of that muster), he can himself oversee the despatch of those men. If not, he must take the best course for the sending them that time and place may afford. The number of 400 or 500 will probably be enough, but if it should vary, he will receive notice from the council of Scotland. Provision is already made for the transport of victuals and munition; and as for shipping, he has already His Majesty's ships the "Tramontana" and the "Lion's Whelp." If other shipping be required, he can procure them. The money necessary must be provided there by concordatums. The men are to be wholly under the command of His Majesty's Lieutenant of Scotland, appointed for this service. The companies should be altogether English, rather than to entertain (according to his suggestion) any Irish.—Whitehall, 26 April 1608.

Pp. 1½. *Signed.*

April 26.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 109.

673. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon to Ferragh M'Hugh O'Kelly, of Moycharnane, in the county of Roscommon.—Dublin Castle, 26 April 1608.

P. ¼ *Orig. Add. Endd.*

April 26.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 227.

674. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for Beverley, son of Sir Robert Newcomen, to hold the keepership of the King's house of Kilmainham, now in the possession of Griffith Piggott or his assigns, as soon as

1608.

the same shall be vacant by death or surrender, during the said Beverley's life, with all such fees, pasturing of cattle, and duties as have been heretofore enjoyed by the former keepers thereof.—Westminster, 26 April, in the 6th year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 88.

675. LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Lest the report of their state might, like the northern news, increase in the carriage, thought it fit to inform him that the riots and surprises of castles made by David Condon, in the White Knight's country, are, as the peace of all other places persuades him, nothing but their own contention, after the death of him and his son, within few hours together. Mayday is much spoken of as the designed time of mischief, and this villain of O'Dohertye, enlarged with the like report of Neil Garve, urges a little the neighbouring mountaineers of Arloe, to assist and add fuel to this civil dissension in Clangibbon, the White Knight's country. Has taken order the best he can for their poor citadels and forts. Is going thither this day, and doubts little to lay that dust; for, if he is not mistaken, the forerunners of Antichrist are up; yet their hour of rebellion is not come.—Cork, 27 April 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Endd.*

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 89.

676. THE SHERIFF OF CHESHIRE and the BISHOP OF CHESTER to SALISBURY.

Announce that, upon the report of the great outrage at the Derry in the realm of Ireland, they had arrested one Henry Quyn, a retained servant of Sir Cahir O'Doherty, who, by Lord Tumont [Thomond] and some others, is suspected to have been acquainted with the dangerous intents of his master. They send him the copy of his examination, together with a letter found about him directed from Sir Cahir to the Prince. Some other papers which were found about him, and whice seem of no great moment, they keep; other letters directed into Ireland they have taken order to have conveyed to the Lord Deputy; and the party is kept in close prison until they shall receive further directions.—27 April 1608.

Signed: He. Bunbury, Vicecomes (Sheriff), Georg. Cestrens, John Savage.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 89 I.

677. *Examination of Henry Quyn, of Dublin, taken before Sir Henry Bunbury, Sheriff of the county of Chester, George Lord Bishop, and Sir John Savage, Mayor of Chester, taken at Upton, in the county aforesaid, the 27th April* 1608.

Is a merchant of Dublin, and there born. Has a brother in attendance on the Prince in his Court. Trades in Irish yarn, selling it at Manchester; but that trade decaying through the wars, he went to the fishing in the north of

Ireland. Is a retained servant of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, who allows him 5l. per annum to be his solicitor. Last saw Sir Cahir on the first Sunday in Lent last; and his business into England at this time is to see his brother and solicit his master's business about some land in controversy between him and Sir Ralph Bingley, to which end he brought the copy of a letter which was from the Council of England. Also brought with him two letters for the Earl of Argyle, the one from the Bishop of Derry, the other from his master, Sir Cahir, which, in the absence of the Lord of Argyle, were left in the custody of Sir Randal M'Donell, to be delivered by him, and another letter from the Bishop of Derry to this examinant's brother at Court. And further says, that he brought with him from his master a letter to the Prince, which his master wrote at his procurement, to move his Grace that he might be admitted of his Privy Chamber, which letter was signed by Sir Cahir, but sent unsealed, and upon some occasions falling out, as it seemed fitter to move him by petition than by letter, was not delivered. Says that he brought with him at that time a letter from Sir Cahir to Sir Richard Preston, which was delivered to him by Sir Randall M'Donell.

Further saith, that he has remained in London since the Thursday before Easter last, and continued there till Wednesday last. Accounts for his various lodgings in London, first, at the Cat and Fiddle in Fleet Street, then in Drury Lane, and last, at the Saracen's Head in Fetter Lane; also what company frequented his master's house in Ireland.

Being demanded what other solicitors Sir Cahir had for his business, he saith that he has one Thomas Dooding, his chief solicitor, who, as this examinant thinks, is now at Tredagh.

Being demanded what provision of armonr he knew Sir Cahir to have made heretofore, he saith he knew not of any, but only of 10 calivers and their furniture, with a barrel of gunpowder and 50 pounds of lead, which he had by warrant from the King's store, and some eight other hand guns, whereof two were fowling pieces.

Being demanded what correspondence his master had at any time with the Earl of Tyrone, saith that he never knew nor heard that they ever had any intelligence or correspondence, one with another; but that his master always kept at home in the country, near to Derry, unless that sometimes he went to Dublin, and returned back again, to what end he knows not; but that he never showed any likelihood, to this examinant's judgment, to attempt any unlawful enterprise against the State, until yesterday he heard the report of this last trouble.

And further, being examined of his religion, he confesses he is a recusant, and so has been all his lifetime.

Signed: He. Bunbury, Vicecomes, Georg. [Lloyd] Cestren., John Savage.

Pp. 3. Endd.

1608.
April 29.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 89 B.

678. EARL OF CLANRICARD to SALISBURY.

This enclosed letter he received from the Deputy at Coventry, by which he perceives the Derry has been surprised, of which he is exceeding sorry.

The Deputy is desirous to have some resolution touching his brother Thomas and Farriagh M'Hugh; for his brother he can say no more, but refers the consideration of what has been informed to his further directions; the whole course having been delivered, as matters wherein both himself and Sir Tibbot Burke and others have practised. Only desires that he may in this point be freed from meddling, because he would willingly shun the imputation of a prosecutor of a brother; though he will never excuse himself from anything, against any ever so near, that shall disturb the State or prove disloyal to the King. What he wishes to have done in this matter he entreats him to signify to the Deputy, whose directions he will follow, after examination and search of the matter. Sees they are to expect a great deal of mischief, for already it begins untowardly. Will be able to advertise him more upon his coming over.—"In hast from Coventrye, y^e^ 29 of Aprill 1608."

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

April 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 89 B.I.

679. *Lord Deputy to the Earl of Clanrikard.*

I know you will be made acquainted by my general letters to the Lords concerning the spoiling of the Derry by Sir Cahir O'Doghertie and Phelim Reaughe. This presumption of theirs was no doubt begotten upon a report that some Spanish ships were arrived at the Isles of Arran in Tyrconnell. I received letters from the Vice-president of Connaught this instant, and from Sir Neale O'Donnell yesternight, that some such ships are said to arrive, but no certainty yet appears of the truth of that rumour. These things, I imagine, will hasten your coming over. Bring directions for your brother, Sir Tho. Bourk, whom I retain here upon recognizance, and touching Ferragh M'Hugh, who has proved himself a very honest man in all his former reports and discussions concerning all those effects that have happened since his apprehension and imprisonment.—Dublin, 23 *April* 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

April 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 90.

680. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Requests him to read the brief of his reasons for re-demanding his pensions.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Fermoye, the 30th April 1608."

Endorsed: "Lord President of Munster to my Lord, with a certificate of the diminution of the profits of the presidents of Munster."

1608.
[April.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 89 A.

681. The Answer of Sir Ralph Sidley concerning the Greames.

Accounts (as follows) for the receipt and disbursement of 300*l.* received from the Commissioners of the late Borders, for the transplantation of certain families of the Greames to Sir Ralph's lands in Ireland, pursuant to articles dated September 1606:—

First, it was agreed that for every quarter of land containing English measure 120 acres, leased to the Greames, there should be allowed to Sir Ralph, in the nature of a fine for the lease of every such quarter, with exemption of all other payments but 6*d.* an acre yearly rent, the sum of 5*l.* sterling, which sum was to be payable for every family occupying such a proportion, and the number being 24 or 26, makes the sum of 72*l.* or 84*l.*

There was disbursed to them in ready money, for which their acquittances were taken, 73*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, whereof 12*l.* was for four carts to convey their baggage from Dublin to the town of Athlone; and for boats from thence to Roscommon, where they were to inhabit, about 33*s.* 4*d.* The rest was divided according to their known abilities and charge of children, 73*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*

There was also left in the hands of Mr. John Marvin, being the constable of the castle of Roscommon, as may appear by his own note acknowledging the receipt thereof, to be distributed unto the Greames and others, according to their industries and necessities, the sum of 55*l.*

It appeared, however, to Sir Ralph Sidley that they were idle people, not only unwilling to settle themselves to any labour or industry, but also addicted to spend both the time and anything they had or might get, in drinking, and upon horses and dogs for hunting and pleasure, rather than to take any benefit of the season of the year; which was most commodious for building such houses as would conveniently have served their turns until next spring, and for furnishing themselves both with corn and cattle, which, at their first arrival, were very cheap, but afterwards grew very dear, and almost not to be had by them for their money; inasmuch the country people—as well such as lived by their industry, as others who in the time of rebellion opposed themselves against the authority of the State—thought them, the one to be men likely to prove as ill as rebels, and the other, fellows likely to encounter them at their own weapons, that is to say, stealing cows and horses;—and therefore by consent among themselves, as it were, they resolved that they should get little or nothing for their money, and that for this reason, as also for their own improvidence and idleness, they should be driven to forsake and abandon that country.

Hereupon Sir Ralph Sidley took order with John Marvin, that such rents as, according to the custom of Ireland, for want of money, are paid in corn, cattle, and men's labour,

1608.

should be reserved unto them and their use in that property, to be issued unto them at a lower rate by two shillings in 20 than the markets afforded; and while Sir Ralph was in place they seemed to be well contented; but after his urgent occasions required his repair to the term at Dublin, and from thence into England, it should seem that, partly by advice, and partly by a hope they had of finding some means to transport themselves back again into the country from whence they came, if by any means by colour of any grievance they could remove themselves from Roscommon, where they were, by the river Shannon and other courses, restrained by Sir Ralph from ranging abroad, they have now been persuaded to disperse themselves and to exhibit complaint that their money is detained from them; which has neither been done nor intended to be done in any other sort than is hereby truly set down; Sir Ralph being expressly tied thereto by way of contract in the book of articles; namely, that they should not enjoy any benefit of their contributed benevolence, further than they should intend themselves to such industry as might enable them to live like loyal subjects and profitable members of that commonwealth, whereby the country from whence they were removed might be fully delivered of all fear and doubt of their return into those parts; but that Sir Ralph should stand accountable for the same, either to be disposed upon such others as the Commissioners should send out to inhabit in their room, or otherwise, by the direction of the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council, which he accordingly is ready to perform. The sum is 89*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*, as may also appear by a note of John Marvin, acknowledging the same; some part whereof is delivered to such as seemed likely to settle themselves to any industrious courses, the rest detained until the Lords' pleasure be known for these several respects following, namely:—

First, that they did not in any sort frame themselves to follow the intents and directions of the books of articles, whereof they have one in the custody of the chief man of their sept, called amongst them the "Gude-man of Netherby."

Secondly, that the several quarters of land assigned to the Greames, which lands Sir Ralph, when in the country, reported to others who sought to rent them, as destined by contract with His Majesty's Commissioners to be leased to the Greames, being abandoned by them, have been waste ever since, yielding no profit at all; being at this next Michaelmas two years, which, according unto the rent roll, amounts to about 150*l.* sterling.

Thirdly, there was some corn, which they desired to have distributed amongst them, because they could not otherwise provide themselves, which, through their own negligence in not stacking and threshing it, and laying it up, was spoiled by wet and rain; and also an abatement of rent is made to the tenants in whose houses the Greames, with their

1608.

families, had lodging from the time of their first arrival until Easter following, being half a year, which amounts unto 10*l.* sterling.

Fourthly, it so fell out that the collector of His Majesty's composition rent, which is 10*s.* upon every quarter of the inhabited lands, at such time as those quarters of land were assigned and laid out to the Greames, was in that country taking survey of the inhabited lands, and accordingly made entry in his book of those lands to be inhabited; which being in number 22, the collector may at his pleasure take distress of Sir Ralph for the payment of so much rent, which will be 12*l.* or 13*l.* per annum during the time of the lease nominated, if there be not direction out of England to the contrary.

There were also reserved the shares of two men who did not go out at all, being about 6*l.* per man, and one other's share, namely, that of a boy of 16 or 17, who at the time the shares were setting down and engrossing by the Commissioners in the book of articles, married a young mother, and entered himself in the name of a family, in order to get an allowance, and afterwards at his arrival there became a rider of horses to Sir Robert Remington, then vice president of Connaught, and in consequence, as he did not follow the intent of the articles, his portion also was reserved, being 6*l.* All the three are about 16*l.*

"Of this was disbursed as followeth":—

First, for the apparelling of an English minister to read service to them, and to teach and catechise their children, as may appear by the merchant's bill who sold the things, 6*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*

There was given unto Christopher Greame and David Greame, sons of Jocky of the Lake and Robert of the Lake, brethren and very old men, with their wives, to enable them to stay with their parents, and be helpful to them, 40*s.* each, 4*l.*

So it should seem the complaints of the Greames, that they have without any lawful cause abandoned the lands whereon they were placed by Sir Ralph, and might by their industry have been able to live very well, as divers of their own country, birth, and alliance have done and yet do, are intended for the purpose of claiming back to them not only such money as was allowed for the fines of their leases, but also that which was disbursed for their carriages, both by cart and boat, and of having divided among them the shares of such as did not go over at all, wherein they have no interest; and yet that Sir Ralph should lose the profit of so much land which would have been rented by more beneficial tenants, and whatsoever else has been disbursed or abated in rent to their uses, without recompense of restitution to be made for any loss sustained, either by their stealths or other misdemeanours.

The consideration whereof he refers to the judicial censure of the Lords, and attends their pleasure.

1608.

The uttermost, according to his knowledge, which is detained from them, as appears by several notes and letters received from him, to whom, in his absence, he delivered the money to be distributed unto them, and to have the overseeing of them, is about 42*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Against which they are to answer him for rent and other demands before specified, besides the composition rent, if it must be paid by him to His Majesty, 160*l.*

Pp. 6. *Endd.*

[Note.—On 11th April 1608, the Greames complained to the Lord Deputy of the detention of this money by Sidley, and the Deputy recommended he should be called to account for it.]

Then follows, " I, John Marvin, constable of the castle, am to be accountable of money restrained of the Grimes to Sir Raf. Sydley, Kt., the just sum of 55*l. Witness my hand the* 25*th October* 1606.

" *And to pay unto the Grimes,* 89*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

" *Signed : John Marvin.*"

P. 1. *Hol.*

May 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 91.

682. SIR JOSIAS BODLEY to [ ] WORTHY.

Has been prevented from writing since he came hither having, during the little time he has been here, compassed the most part of Ireland, and ridden above 700 miles in visitation of forts and garrisons.

No news, except he should relate the treachery of the Irish, the inconvenience of protections, the weakness of their garrisons, or the miserable curtailing of their shillings, which are known to the very children. Have not a bit of news to cast at a dog. Of the sudden surprise of Culmore and the Derry he has heard. The particulars happily he has not. Such as he (Bodley) has he will acquaint him with.

Sir Cahir O'Doghirty, having a purpose to become a villain, invites Captain Hart, his gossip, with his wife, to dine with him. After dinner leads him into a chamber, tells him what causes he had of discontentment ;—that the State was jealous of him, that he had sent to the Deputy for a pardon and could not obtain it, that he would now make it appear how he could play the enemy whom they would not admit for a friend ;—seizes upon him as his prisoner, and threatens him present death except he procure the castle and fort of Culmore to be yielded to him. The captain contemns his threats, prefers the public before his own private, and absolutely denies to give way to his desire. Upon those terms he leaves him and affords him a little respite to adjudge with himself. By-and-by in comes O'Doghertie's lady and Captain Hart's wife, and with tears importune him to redeem his life with the surrender required. Their suit is vain; he continues constant. Sir Cahir practises with his wife, and persuades her to ride to the fort, accompanied with a servant of his, to draw out the

1608.

warders to help her husband home, who lay not far off with a broken leg by a fall from his horse. Then it was, who should sally first; his stratagem took effect, and his ambush possessed themselves of the place, and took also a couple of barks that lay in that harbour laden with commodities. This was late in the evening. Presently he divides his men, which were about 100 armed and unarmed, into two parts, takes one himself and commits the other to Philemy Reagh, and marches towards the Derry. The Derry is an open town on the fall of a hill with a fort on the top, where the governor and his company lay, which Philemy was appointed to give upon, and a lesser sconse where the munition was kept towards the lower end of the town, which Sir Cahir himself undertook, both of them much decayed and open to surprise. By break of day they were masters of both places, but met with such encounters that, whilst they were puzzled there, the streets of the town for an hour and a half at the least were free; where Lieutenant Baker, gathering as many as on the sudden he could call together, some soldiers, some townsmen, clapt them into two houses which were opposite almost the one to the other, where, remaining awhile and finding little stir in the streets, he issued with 15 or 16 towards the lower sconse. There O'Doghirty received him at the push of the pike, at a ruin of the rampier by which he thought to have entered; his men forsook him, and he, with two or three hurts which O'Doghirty had bestowed upon him, was forced to retire. The houses he held 24 hours, slew eight or nine of the rebels, and lastly obtained a formal composition in writing, under all the knaves' hands for his own safety and those that were with him. Sir George Pawlet, with his lieutenant and ensign, was killed, valiantly fighting; some others of the soldiers and townsmen changed lives with the rebels, for the number slain on either party was equal, being about 15 or 16 of each side. There was one Harrison, under-sheriff, that dwelt in the in the lower sconse. Sir Cahir called at his door, and told him he had a writ for him to serve presently; he apprehends the business, rushes forth suddenly with his pistol in one hand and his sword in the other, and shot a kerne, whom O'Doghirty readily had thrust between himself and the danger. One Corbet's wife, her husband being stricken down, revenged his death on a rebel, and was made herself the third in that tragedy. In fine, the town was wholly spoiled, ransacked, and fired, the most part of the women stripped and led away prisoners, and with them Captain Henry Vaughan, who made good his house whilst he was able, and yielded upon promise of gentle usage. Not above three days before this happened, Sir H. Folliott, Captain Dorington, Captain Brookes, and he (Bodley) were at the Derry, and when they heard of it at Balishanan, it came with a report of the landing of Spaniards, and of a general revolt, which caused them instantly to fall to their pickaxes and

1608.

spades. Captain John Vaughan, with his ten warders, upon the first alarm quitted Donnalong, a weak and open place, six miles from the Derry, and as far from the Liffer, and gat him to the Liffer. The Scots who dwelt at Strabane fired their own habitations, and took the Liffer for their refuge, where Sir Richard Hansard lies with his company. There is a small sconse, well ditched and watered, and in good repair, which is held by the soldiers; another, somewhat ruined, is about a bowshot off, which is manned and made defensible by the Scots and such as fled thither. The town lies between both. Sir Neale Garve, who plays yet at fast and loose, has swept away all their cows to keep them, as he pretends, from O'Doghirty, who, by letters yesterday received from Sir Richard Hansard, was four days past within three miles march of the town, with two pieces of artillery and 500 men, speaking big words. But there seems little danger in his attempt there, the defendants being six or seven score foot and 40 or 50 horse, sufficiently provided of victuals and munition. This day the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert are upon their journey towards those parts, with a small diminutive of an army. Castle Doe, a castle of special strength and importance, where H. Vaughan had six warders, was betrayed by a cowherd of the place, who was wrought by a friar to give the warders an alarm that seven or eight wolves were among the cattle, by which device they were drawn out, all save one were slain, and the castle was taken. The women that were prisoners with O'Doghirty and his people are now almost all released and dismissed. The Bishop of Derry, his wife and sister, with some others, are yet in their hands; Captain H. Vaughan in small hope of liberty, Captain Harte in the Castle of Dublin, Lieutenant Baker in much grace and reputation.

Lord Salisbury has sent him over advice for business of fortification, with an entertainment of 20*s.* Irish by the day. Acknowledges his favour, and accounts himself happy in the employment; but considering on what uncertain terms he stands, and that, after the painful expense of a small time, he may be left *in statu quo prius*, and be driven to hammer out a new fortune, he cannot but crave the help of friends that upon occasion they would solicit in his behalf, for confirmation of this entertainment, or the keeping of some fort.—Dublin, 3 May 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*

[May 3.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 91 A.

683. The LORD OF HOWTH'S accusation exhibited against SIR GARRETT MOORE at the Council Table.

After a great many circumstances of the discontents of Tyrone against the State in England, and of Sir John Davys's usage of him, he (Sir Garrett) discovered :—

First, that the Lord of Tyrone was past all his greatest cares, for that Tyrconnell assured him that Delvyn and he

(Lord Howth) were joined with him in this action, and that he feared more to take arms against him now that he was sure of them. Secondly, he was the only hope this poor kingdom had for their relief in their present extremity; and that the time fell out well for those plots which he had now in hand, seeing the discontentment of the whole kingdom by means of the persecution of religion, which has been a great comfort to him, together with the assurance of the foreign forces to assist him, which he had notice of by a priest who was sent him by one Father Florence, whom his Lordship knows well; and for his own part, thought he had deserved well of the Crown of England, yet he had never received any favour or countenance from them but what he bought of his purse; and he knew this was only on account of the love his father, his brother, and himself bore to Tyrone. For his own part, declared he would run this same fortune that he (Tyrone) does, for he is sure he will carry this kingdom by the present plot, and will make them all a very happy state; and that if God had not prospered this action which Tyrone has in hand, they would have been all made slaves and conquered; and that, if all would stick firmly to Tyrone, he would make them as free a state as the Low Countries; for he was never so sure of the foreign forces as he is now, and the assistance of the country, for this punishment of religion has driven the hearts of all the people from the King, and as for the King himself, he is neither wise nor valiant, and it is an easy matter to compass that which they pretend to do. For his own part, he will hazard all fortunes in the world to take part with him (Tyrone) in this action.

This part is to be proved by [those] who heard the discourse betwixt him and me.

And so they walked down, and upon their return again, Sir Gerrald said that within this month his Lordship shall hear strange news; upon which they parted and went into the house.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 15.

684. *Interrogatories for Sir Garrett Moore upon Lord Howth's accusation.*

1. *At what times was Lord Howth with him at Mellifont within two years last past?*

2. *Whether did Lord Howth walk with him in the garden at Mellifont at one of those times when he was with him there?*

3. *Did he see Christopher Eustace in or near the garden?*

4. *Or Francis Annesley?*

5. *As to examinant's conversation with said Howth?*

6. *Whether he (Sir Garrett) said to Lord Howth that the Earl of Tyrone was past all his greatest cares, for that Tyrconnell had assured him (Sir Garrett Moore) that Delvin and Lord Howth were joined with him in the action which the Earl then intended, and that he (Sir Garrett Moore) feared more to take arms against him, now that he (the Earl) was sure of Delvin and Howth?*

1608.

7. *Did he (Sir Garrett) say to him (Lord Howth) that Tyrone was the only hope that poor kingdom had for their relief; that the time was opportune in regard of the discontent of the whole kingdom because of the persecution for religion, together with the promise of foreign forces of which Tyrone had notice by a priest sent from one Father Florence?*

8. *Did he (Sir Garrett) complain that, notwithstanding his services, he had received nothing from the State but what he had bought with his purse; and that he (Sir Garrett) knew it was only for the love his father, his brother, and himself bore to Tyrone; and that he (Sir Garrett) would run the same fortune Tyrone did, for he was sure Tyrone would succeed and make Ireland very happy?*

9. *Did he (Sir Garrett) say, if God should not prosper Tyrone's plot, then should they all be made slaves, and conquered; and that, if they would stick to Tyrone, he would make Ireland as free as the Low Countries?*

10. *Did he (Sir Garrett) say, as for the King, he was neither wise nor valiant, and that it was easy for Tyrone to compass his aims?*

11. *Did he say that within one month his Lordship should hear strange news?*

12. *Whether did he (Sir Garrett) know of Tyrone's purpose to depart Ireland before his last going away, and of his conspiracy and treason, and did he persuade others to join with Tyrone?*

13. *Did he (Sir Garrett) during Tyrone's last actual rebellion, send him word to beware of his friend Captain Tirell, who intended to betray him?*

14. *Was he (Sir Garrett) aware of Coconaught M'Guyre's intention of going away out of Ireland into the Low Countries, and did he relieve him in his (Sir Garrett's) house and lend him money for his journey?*

15. *Did he (Sir Garrett) know Shane M'Brien O'Rely, and that he adhered to O'Dogherty in his late rebellion as a follower of Brian-ne-Savagh M'Mahon, and furnish him with meat and drink or money?*

Pp. 3. Copy. Endd. by Sir John Davys: "S^r^ Garrett More. Interrogatories uppon examination by the Lo. of Howth, w^th^ his answer to the severall interrogatories."

May 3.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 607, p. 172.

685. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY, the LORD CHANCELLOR, and other Officers.[1]

Divers cities and port towns, namely, Dublin, Waterford, Cork, Limerick, Drogheda, Galway, Wexford, New Ross, Youghal, Kinsale, and Knockfergus, having petitioned for a renewal of their charters of incorporation, with their ancient liberties, and with addition of reasonable franchises, authority is given to pass to them, and to such other decayed towns

---

[1] Printed in Carew Calendar, v., pp. 22–3.

1608.

as may deserve it, new charters, with such enlargement of franchises as shall appear convenient; reserving the King's interest in the great and petty customs, and in the subsidy of poundage and tonnage.—Whitehall, 3 May, in the sixth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Endorsed by Carew.*

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92. **686.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sends enclosed advertisements from the captains in Ulster, containing the later and truest declarations of the manner of the taking of Culmore and sacking of the Derry, as Captain Harte and Lieutenant Baker themselves have, upon their coming hither, delivered them under their own hands. All this disaster happened from not observing discipline in their nightly watchings, a matter altogether neglected by the Governor, as was very well known to the traitors. It is reported likewise that he was so odious to the soldiers and to the rest of the inhabitants of the town besides, that they would have done him a mischief in the tumult, if he had escaped the rebels and come in amongst them. Hears but of six or seven men slain of a side, of whom four were soldiers, besides the Governor's lieutenant and ensign. Six or eight of the soldiers ran away to the enemy, whence he infers that some were conscious of the treason. The forts both at Culmore and Derry still stand in the same state; hopes they cannot deface or destroy them so as not to be again repaired with a little labour and charge, when their forces come thither.

The rendezvous of all their scattered men is at the Liffer, agreeable with some former directions which he had given to all the commanders and captains thereabouts after the fugitives' departure, that upon all hostile and dangerous attempts of rebels or enemies, they should unite their petty forces at the Derry, and strengthen Culmore. The strength of the Liffer consists more in the men than in the defences about it; for there are only two small sconces and Sir Richard Hansard's house, which are well manned, besides 50 horse with sufficient provision of victuals. Sir Richard Hansard, too, is already there in person, so that he doubts not of the safety of the place until they can relieve it further.

Sir Neile O'Donnell has attempted nothing against them, as was at first reported, but promises rather all dutiful and true service to the King; howsoever, he has made little demonstration of it as yet, and it is doubtful whether it proceed from want of arms, munition, and men. He is so ambitious and active withal, that, if he mean well, he will not fail to attempt something against the rebels, of himself and for his own commendation and credit. Sends enclosed a letter received from him, as showing the spirit and vast desires of the man, and requests instructions and warrant how far to gratify him in these his requests, if he shall do any acceptable service. Sends herewith the copy of his answer.

1608.

Two barks in the river of Loughfoyle, one bound for England, the other laden with corn and other provisions for Sir Richard Hansard and Captain Leigh, were taken at Culmore, when they attempted to go back to sea after the burning of the Derry.

It was at first reported generally, and believed by many of the Irish, that eight stranger ships were then arrived upon the coasts of Tyrconnell, with some force of men and munition to begin the rebellion, as also that 750 islanders were landed at the Derry or thereabouts; but now they find these are but false tales, devised on by some turbulent and seditious brains, who have given an untimely fear unto this treason, which should not have been acted but after assurance of the fugitives' landing.

Suddenly upon these news spread in Tyrone, the inhabitants of Glancuncane (which is a fast and woody country), and some of the principal of the O'Haggans and O'Quins (Tyrone's trusty followers and servants) assembled, together with all the men they could make. Some of them in consultation persuaded to make some attempt upon the neighbouring garrisons of Charlemont and Mountjoy, while they were yet in that astonishment. But some others, of better judgment or more privy to Tyrone's secrets, dissuaded it altogether until the news of Tyrone's landing were more assuredly confirmed; which, though it were very credibly reported and notified to all (as it might be presumed by that act of O'Doghertie), yet they agreed that it was their best course to temporise yet a little longer, until the certainty thereof should be known once more. So that by chance all is yet quiet in Tyrone to the outward show; but it may be taken as certain that every mother's son of them will go into rebellion if any foreign assistance, (as they verily believe there will be about Lammas), or but some of the principal fugitives, shall arrive. They are all filled with treachery and malice against them (the English), which can neither be reclaimed with time nor appeased with benefits; prompt to ruin themselves and others; easily abused and carried away by the venomous breath of their priests; and it is no less difficult to contain them long in peace, honest liberty, and welfare, than it is to subject a prudent and free nation unto servitude and slavery.

Learns that since Candlemas last above 30 seminary priests and Jesuits of account have arrived in this realm to contrive and persuade in the rebellion, whereof an instance appears in the advertisement he received concerning the 12 apostles from a person of good credit. If these seditious people be not purged out of the land by force or by some great act, equivalent to the same which they employ, then all their labour is in vain, and on the other side *minore metu et majore præmio passim peccabitur.* Has written of this heretofore more at large. Will only add this opinion and assertion, that though the common law does not warrant the drawing of the sword against them, yet is it necessary to offend or transgress against the law in some things in order to maintain justice in great matters or in the whole.

This day sends away the marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert beforehand, with all available forces both of horse and foot. Some of the companies are already advanced. He himself will also follow, if he find it not more expedient and necessary to remain here for some further considerations. Donnell Spainaghe [Spaniagh], Morgan M'Brian, and other of the Cavanaghtes [Kavanaghs] to a great number, met together (as it is advertised from the Earl of Ormond); what they consulted of or concluded no man can tell. Donnell Spainaghe himself confesses the meeting, but says it was upon Good Friday last, to make offering to a piece of wood which was of the Holy Cross, as they were made to believe. It is a relic but lately come from Rome. Donnell says that the whole company there congregated that day were not above three or four score persons at the most. He affirms very confidently to be a true and faithful subject, and to serve the King with 100 men (in pay) when there shall be occasion. Must take this for good, for their state is such that they must be open for injury, if their adversaries will be treacherous. Has given commandment for raising of the general hosting throughout the Pale, and they will be ready by the 24th of this instant. They will be a reasonable number of horse and foot if they come provided according to their terms; but what virtue they will show when there shall be occasion to use them, experience will teach.

Has given order to make up the companies of fifty and hundreds apiece, to be raised here of old soldiers discharged, if so many can be found upon such a sudden. This increase will amount to 400 foot and 50 horse, all English. Has likewise sent commissions to raise 500 Irish in Ulster, of such as are able to arm themselves, and to be dispersed under the leading of some principal men of trust of their own nation; besides 200 bonaghes to be laid upon Tyrone and other places bordering upon the same, except the commissioners there shall show some very good and sufficient reasons to the contrary. One of the principal considerations for entertaining so many Irish, is to engage so many able men who would otherwise be stirring against them and would confirm the rebels.

Has advertised the Council of Scotland and the Earl of Argyle of all these news of the north, to the end they might restrain the islanders there, if they should offer to stir or send assistance to the rebels; and has desired them to press two ships out of the town of Ayre, to attend the service either on the one side or the other, as there should be occasion; this employment to continue until the King's ships shall come into those parts for the other expedition intended this summer.

1608.

Prays their Lordships to consider what men may be spared for that expedition into the Islands, if these stirs be not quieted in the meantime in Ulster. Has sent to stay the Tramontane, if she could be found upon the coasts, and withal to bring with her a demi-cannon or culveringe from Halebowlinge, with field carriage and bullets. If she be arrived in England in the meantime, according to former directions, prays them to hasten her away, with such other shipping and boats as shall be thought meet, with victuals, tools, and other necessaries for the service.

Has pressed two small barks out of this harbour, furnished with provisions, to pursue the rebels as occasion shall be offered. If they be not able to make their party good, they will attempt to run away in the two barks and boats which they have taken in the river by Culmore.

The King's charge this summer will be of about 1,000 men over and above the establishment, besides extraordinaries. Will husband the best he may. Sends the proclamation published here against O'Doghertie and his associates in the treason. Sir Josias Bodley is lately returned from Tyrconnell. Sends herewith the observations he hath made of the forts and places fit for defence in Ulster. He is willing to remain here for this time rather than to return as first purposed. All has been thus determined with the advice and consent of the whole Council.

Sends a letter from Sir Tobie Calfeild declaring the inclination and disposition of the people of Tyrone, to be considered in regard of what he has already said concerning them all in general. Thinks the report of this fact beyond sea will hasten the fugitives' return with the assistance intended for them, if any be available.

Sir Robert Newcomen, purveyor-general of the victuals, is there about some private suits.

Recommends that provision be made there of butter and cheese; corn they have here sufficient, and at reasonable prices. Lately prohibited export of corn, by which the prices are fallen. Urges despatch of supplies; their notorious deficiencies are the cause of the uprising.

Has made some provision out of the new companies for the defences at Derry. Finds there was great negligence there.—Dublin, 4 May 1608. *Signed.*

P.S., May 5.—The Baron of Delvin came this afternoon before the Deputy and the Council, whilst they were sitting upon other affairs, and, in the presence of a great number of people, humbly submitted himself to His Majesty without word or promise of protection or pardon; he seems very repentant for his errors and transgressions. Will make stay of him in this castle, until receipt of their directions concerning him.

Pp. 8. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

1608.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 I.

687. *An Abstract out of Captain Hart's Letter touching the taking of Culmore.*

Begs his Lordship to consider what reason he had of suspecting this man (O'Dogherty), whereas he had so well satisfied him and the rest at his last being here; and further, upon his Lordship's letter unto him for the bringing in of Phelim Reough, he came to Captain John Vaughan and himself (Harte), even with tears in his eyes, intreating them both to advise him what he might do to regain his Lordship's favour. They told him he must bring Phellome [Phelim], or otherwise his Lordship would never be satisfied; to which he yielded with all willingness, and accordingly performed the same, renouncing either word or protection for him, save only that he might not be touched for matters of debt while he was at Lyfford. Moved Sir Richard Hansard and Captain Vaughan to call for those arms and powder which he had out of the storehouse, which he freely offered to do, so as he might have the money again which he paid for them; and he likewise offered that, if he might have the King's price for all such other arms as he had at Beart or elsewhere, he would also deliver them; but, as neither of them had money to give him, there was no more done. These were fair shows, such as might have deceived graver judgments. The occasions that drew him to go unto him were such as he thought he might not with safety refuse; for, being one of the commission of the peace, he was sworn to the King's service in that behalf to the uttermost of his power and skill therein. The choosing and swearing of constables was most necessary; for want of which kind of officers many important businesses were neglected, and another part was for the apprehending of certain woodkerne and their relievers, whom he pretended he knew, as also for the hearing of some complaints which himself and others made against some of the sheriff's officers. Hopes this will satisfy his Lordship, as well for his not mistrusting where he saw so little cause, as also for his doing that which he durst not omit.

The occasion why he carried his wife with him was this: Some three or four days before the appointed day of their meeting, O'Doghertie came to Culmore to ask his opinion whether it were not fit to carry Doole Oge to Sir Richard Hansard and the rest of the commissioners to put in bandes, likewise if any man had ought to object against him to answer at the next sessions. Advised him by all means to do this; and amongst other conference he told him how unkindly his lady took it that none of all the gentlewomen of the Derrye ever came to see her since her coming into the country, which he (Harte) excused by reason of the time of the year and foul weather; but still he persisted, telling him how hardly he could persuade her to stay in those parts for want of good and civil company, she being so well born and bred amongst the best and civilest kind of ladies and gentlewomen in this kingdom. But, howsoever others carried themselves strangely towards him and his wife,

1608.

yet he desired that there might be a friendly neighbour-like league held between them and their wives, and so desired him to bring her with him to Buncrannagh on Monday, which was their appointed meeting day. Gave his consent, which now too late he rues. And after dinner, falling to the business for which he supposed they met, he (O'Dogherty) took occasion to speak with him in private, and so drew him into the upper room in the castle; and when he had him there, he began to tell him that about his old matter for which he was lately upon his keeping, he was so hotly pursued by some of his enemies, especially Sir George Pawlett, that he thought he was in great danger of his life; that it behoved him to take some speedy course to save it; and he could not think of any better than that now he (Harte) was in his hands to make him deliver the place he held, or if he refused, resolve to die. With that, he with two others fell upon him (Harte) and disarmed him. Told them his choice was soon made, seeing he had no way but to die howsoever; for if he betrayed the trust that his sovereign Lord had reposed in him, then he deserved the death due to a traitor. O'Dogherty bade him consider well, and thus left him in custody. In the meantime his lady came up to him crying, and cursing him and all his partakers and counsellors in this action, praying God she might be damned if she were privy to this, but was as merely betrayed as they were; and whilst she went down to bring up his (Harte's) wife, O'Dogherty himself came in again, and threatened to throw them both down if they left not their crying and importunity. Then he told his (Harte's) wife that if she or he did not take some present course for the delivery of Culmore into his hands, both they and their children should die, and as many as were therein; and, on the contrary, if he might have it quietly delivered, not one creature or living soul should perish or be otherwise touched, which he bound with an oath upon a book. Told him that, seeing he had so soon forgotten his oath and duty of allegiance, he should never trust any oath of his, and notwithstanding many threats refused to yield it. His wife, like one distracted, fell at his feet upon her knees, and, like a woman, cried for pity where none was remaining, O'Dogherty, with bloody attestations and cruel threatening vowing to murder her and their little infants except they performed what he desired; wherewith she was so terrified and amazed that she yielded to do what was in her power for the saving of their lives, choosing rather, as she said, to stand to the mercy of the King than to perish with her infants in their hands; whereupon he forthwith made them both ride along with him, and when they came within a quarter of a mile of the house, being about 11 o'clock at night, he left him (Harte) with six of his kerne in the bog, and took his wife with himself and about 20 in his company, armed, calling to the watch and those that were within to come forth and help him

(Harte), for that he had broken his arm by a fall from his horse, and lay hard by not able to help himself. This the poor men instantly did, not mistrusting any such treachery; and no sooner were they out of the door but they were taken, and the house immediately entered, and the rest that were lodged without were surprised and taken in their beds; and when he had thus possessed the house he sent for him (Harte), and told him they should have no harm; but they were put down into the cellar, and there locked in and kept until that Friday following, at which time O'Dogherty came from the Derry and told him that now he should see it was not blood that he sought for, for that he had brought down all those people whom he had taken in the house, with Lieutenant Baker, yielded by composition, and some others whom he had otherwise taken, and there meant to set them over the water to go to Colrane, telling him that if he listed he should go, and his wife and children with him, along with the rest, which he chose rather to do than to lie in that miserable calamity. His infant son, whom he left at Boncranoche [*Buncranagh*] *the more to terrify his woful mother, he had sent to them two days before; and he told him that the gunner, with the rest of the warders whom he had taken, had run to the Lifford, whilst he and his company were busy in their surprising at Derry, which he since hears is true.*

This is the just sum of his account, of which he begs his Lordship's charitable censure. Disclaims all treasonable intents, and leaves all to his Lordship's decision, professing his readiness to risk his life in regaining the place.—[3 *May* 1608.]

Signed: Hen. Harte.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* "*Captain Henry Hart's report of Sir Cayre O'Doughertie's treachery in getting the small fort of Colmore, del. the* 3rd *of May* 1608. *Hart was Captain of Culmore.*"

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 II. **688.** *Report of the Surprise of the City of Derrie.*

The fort of Culmore being taken by treachery on Monday at night, the 18th *of April* 1608, *by Sir Cahir O'Doghertie, Knt., Phelime Reaugh M'Daved, Donell Og M'Calley, and others of that plot, with the O'Gallochers* [*O'Gallaghers*] *of Tyrconnell, the said rebels being four score and ten in number, or thereabouts, marched on and came to the city of Derrie on the next day by two of the clock in the morning, and there, at the bog side, divided themselves into two bodies. The one, where Sir Cahir was, to assault the nether fort, where the storehouse was, and the other, conducted by Phelime, entered on the backside of the governor's house, and came into the court and brake open the doors, whereat Sir George Powlet, governor of the place, being somewhat dark, escaped through the company to ancient Corbet's house, where within short space he was killed by the said Phelim. Lieutenant Gordon, lying in his chamber within*

1608.

the higher fort, and hearing the shot, issued forth naked upon the rampier toward the court of guard, with his rapier and dagger, where, with one soldier in his company, he set upon the enemy and killed two of them, using most comfortable words of courage to the soldiers to stand to it and fight for their lives; but the enemy being far more in number, one struck him on the forehead with a stone, whereat, being somewhat amazed, they rushed upon him and killed him and the soldier also. Ancient Corbet meeting with Phelime Reaugh within the said higher fort, fought with and wounded him in the head, and by all likelihood had killed him if one of the rebels had not come behind him and cut off his leg, and so he was killed by the enemy; and thus by the death of the governor, the lieutenant ancient, two soldiers, and two of the townsmen, the upper fort was taken and presently burnt by the said rabels. Sir Cahir, with the other half of the rebels, assaulted the nether fort, and, finding the watchmen asleep, entered without resistance, killed Mr. Harris, under-sheriff of Dunegall, and hurt one more. The townsmen, knowing both the forts to be taken and the enemy to be master thereof, run, some one way and some another. Lieutenant Baker, being then present in the city, gathered together some sixteen of the town, one of the sheriffs, and four soldiers, went towards the nether fort with resolution to enter and retake the same, and in the gate was wounded by the said Sir Cahir with a pike in the arm, and the sheriff was shot in the shoulder; whereat the said Lieutenant, looking back on the company and encouraging them to stand to it, and seeing but four or five left and the enemy strong, retired into the town, and there gathered together six or seven score men, women, and children, and manned the house of Sheriff Babbington and kept the same; as likewise manned the house of the Lord Bishop of Derrie with his own men and two or three soldiers, and brought the said Lord Bishop's wife and gentlewomen unto the said Babbington's house, thinking them most safe with himself; and the said two houses were kept until the next day about noon, in which time by their own confession they killed of the enemy eight and hurt seven, and lost not of their company but one in the Lord Bishop's house, and one hurt. But the rebels being strong, the number still increasing, and the said Lieutenant having many with him, as is aforesaid, and destitute of victuals and munition, and seeing a piece brought by the enemy from Culmore, and ready mounted to batter the said houses, and being out of all hope of relief at that time and wearied with the lamentable outcry of wowen and children, after much parley and messages to and fro, yielded the said houses upon condition that every man should depart with his sword and clothes, and likewise all women and children with their clothes (except Mrs. Susan Montgomery, the Lord Bishop's wife, who is kept prisoner with the said Cahir,) to such place as the said Lieutenant should deem most

1608.

fit for the safety of him and his company. And this is as much as the said Lieutenant can say touching the surprising of the said city and such accidents as fell out during the said two days; and in witness of truth, he has unto this present relation set his hand the 3rd day of May 1608.

Signed: John Baker.

Pp. 2. *Endd.: "The report of Lieutenant Baker concerning the surprize of the Derrie; delivered the 3rd of May* 1608."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 IV.

689. *Intelligence regarding Seminaries and Priests.*

"Intelligence of the arrival of many seminaries and priests in Ireland, particularly of 12 *Apostles from the Pope.*

"Item.—I understand that within these three weeks there are arrived at Youghall and in those parts 12 *apostles from the Pope, with special authority and commissions to disturb the peace of this kingdom; among whom there is one Father Donell O'Kerrnill, a Jesuit, the firebrand of Limerick in the last trouble at the late Queen's death, and appointed now for that city, as each of them is appointed for certain corporations to stir them to rebellion.*

"Item.—Sir Murtagh Dowly, priest, arrived in their company; by their direction keeps residence at Callan, and goes up and down the town clad in scarlet, as it is said.

"Item.—Further, Dellahide is appointed for Kilkenny, and is now resident there with some other Jesuits and to the number of 16 *Popish priests, the chief whereof is Sir William Brenan, Vicar-General, and Sir Patrick Hoyne.*

"Item.—These two priests last mentioned threatened the Vicar of Callan, (as he complained,) that if ever they should prevail and get the upper hand they would not spare, as they have done, and gave out withal that they hoped for a general conquest, and hoped that the corporations would now stick to them.

"Item.—At my being at Callan, Mr. Pears Butler Fitz-Edmond, a professed Catholic, yet of an honest disposition, told me in great secrecy that he could well allow the priests, but did utterly dislike and disallow this swarm of fathers lately come over, being persuaded they came for no good.

They were wont to pray for the safety, health, and prosperity of the King; but now they pray for His Majesty's, the Queen's, and their children's conversion.[1]

"Item.—By the auricular confession of the aforesaid Mr. Pears Butler, made to me at Callan, Sir John Everard's brother, a Jesuit, there resident for the most part, forbade his children in their graces to pray for the King.

"Item.—At my being at Clonmell the 24*th of this month, upon the report of the damnable treason and massacre in the Derry, Doctor White, the firebrand of Waterford, Clonmell, and those parts, assembled divers priests together in that town, and after consultation departed the town that very night, about midnight, severing themselves into divers places, no doubt to stir rebellion.*

---

[1] In the handwriting of Sir Arthur Chichester.

1608.

"Item.—At my being at Cashel I understood that the Popish Archbishop Kearney (who upon every occasion dispatches letters for beyond the seas) resides there, together with his brother, Father Kearney, a Jesuit, and Father Wale, a Jesuit, all born in that town.

"Item.—I understand at my being at Cloghgrenan, from a professed Papist, a gentleman of the Geraldines, that Sir Richard Fowlow (sic), priest, arrived within these two months with new authority from the Pope and a new holy rood, and that he excommunicates all those that go to the ancient holy rood or the abbey.

Out of this they refuse now to indict any recusant.

"Item.—I understand further that in every corporation the juries that presented recusants by indictment are put to public penance by the Jesuits and priests, and are not yet admitted to be present at their service or sacraments, unless they shall have made full satisfaction for that offence.

"Item.—I found that the bruit of the massacre in the Derry was blazed in the country about Cashell and Clonmell sooner than the Lord Deputy's letters came to the Earl of Ormond.

"Item.—That upon that report, as many honest subjects affected in religion as I saw in any part where I travelled, assured themselves that, if the State did not provide in time for their safety, they looked to drink of the self-same cup with the Derry; such is the malice of their neighbours.

"Item.—If there be not some straight course taken to cut off these traitorous Jesuits and priests, and to punish their receivers, no sound peace can be expected of any long continuance in this miserable kingdom."

[Added by Sir Arthur Chichester:—]

"By another advertisement of the third of May,—

"The priests report unto the people that we have but a few men, and those so dispersed that we cannot draw together of long time for relief one of another; as it will appear by the forces we shall make for the suppressing of O'Doughertie, who will not be put down before succours come from England; and if he, a private man, can prevail so far, in what case should we be, if the towns and powerful men will join together?

"That all the forts and holds in the kingdom are subject to the like danger of the Dyrrie, if valiant and well-resolved men would attempt them; and so do stir up the wavering and ill-affected to attempt something whereby to purchase renown and favour upon the return of Tyrone and the other fugitives, who, the priests give out, will be here before Michaelmas with powerful succours."

Pp. 4. Endd.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 III.

690. *Letter from Sir Neil O'Donnel (Neal Garvy) to the Lord Deputy.*

Having written touching the taking and sacking of Derry and Culmore by O'Dogherty, has now to report the utter *ruin thereof, being consumed by him by fire, and the capture of M'Swyne-na-Doe's castle by some of the country themselves, putting the ward thereof forth without any harm. Shane M'Manus Oge has taken Nicholas Weston's son prisoner; also a base son of O'Boyle's was about to have taken Lough Castle, had not he (Sir Neil) by intelligence prevented the same by putting in a ward of his own.*

Dunegale is quiet, and Ballyshanon is well, and all the country thereabouts, until after such time as he wrote two several letters to Sir Henry Folliott, certifying him of the spoil and burning of the Derrye, requiring him to send him some arms to furnish his people so as to join with the garrison and withstand such further invasion as O'Dogherty intends; and withal to send some of his soldiers, both horse and foot, to relieve the Lyffer, which is threatened daily to be set upon by O'Dogherty; as yet he has not returned any answer, but in lieu thereof hears he has taken some of the gentlemen of the country, called the Clearies, prisoners, and has hurt divers of the country, and has taken from them both corn and cattle; which has bred such discontent in the inhabitants of those parts that they have left the same waste, and disappeared into the mountains and woods for their security, so that God knows what will become of their proceedings. Before O'Dogherty's going to the Derrye, was going over the mountains, but, so soon as he was advertised thereof by the Lady Hansard, returned with all expedition to Lyffer, where he demanded the soldiers to go along with him and to furnish him with such arms as their store would afford for his people. Would have undertaken to have expulsed O'Dogherty from the utter ruining and spoil thereof, but he was altogether refused; and, not being able of himself to do any service for want of arms for his people, the Derry was lost. And withal he finds a general mistrust conceived by the chief commanders here towards himself, without desert, whereas, as heretofore he endeavoured to the uttermost, even so now, God willing, he intends to continue a true and loyal subject unto His Majesty, together with his brothers, so long as they live, notwithstanding the evil opinions and surmises conceived of him and them.

The islands of Arran[1] *have likewise been taken, and spoil has been made by the inhabitants of those parts, he himself being without arms to resist. The best service which he was able to perform upon this sudden invasion, was to quiet so many of the inhabitants of this country as he could, and to gather them, together with their creates, in safety from the danger of O'Dogherty and his forces. Will continue this defence until he understand further of his Lordship's pleasure; and while he was thus engaged O'Dogherty came to Magainlyne,*[2] *a weak fort, where he expected suddenly to have set upon him and to*

---

[1] On the coast of Donegal.

[2] *Hib.* Maġ gaiḃlin, *Magh-gaivlin*, now Mongavlin, Barony of Raphoe, co. Donegal. See *Four Masters,* A.D. 1588.

1608.

cut him off; but not finding him there, he sent to desire a parley, which he refused; whereupon he sent after him Phellime Reagh M'Daved, not only entreating him to join with him, but offering to submit to him, so that he would defend him, and withal to deliver the whole spoil taken by him from the Derry, together with the whole command of his country, yielding such annual rent therefor as formerly has been paid by his ancestors unto his (Sir Neil's) grandfather, and upon the Spaniards coming, to stand truly to him with all the force of his country, which motions he utterly refused to hear of.

Neither this solicitation nor the losses which he has sustained, nor the support given to the claim of his adversary, Tyrconnell, by his great friends, shall weaken his (Sir Neil's) allegiance towards his King and country.

Submits all that he writes to his Lordship's censure. Has no other on whom he can depend. Prays his support for the suit which he has preferred to the King. Which is, that it will please the King's Majesty to restore to him the possessions of his ancestors, being the whole country and territory of Tyrconnell, with the fishing of Loughfoyle, which has long been forcibly and illegally detained from them and him. To this end, that he, together with the Council, will write a joint letter to His Majesty in his behalf, according to his rightful inheritance, to be conveyed to him and his heirs with good estate, according to due course of law. Has not himself craved anything from His Majesty, save to obtain that which of right has belonged and in possession of his grandfather, now fallen to His Majesty, and in his pleasure to restore unto him; for the Lord Lieutenant, at his being in England, offered to procure from His Majesty 10s. *per diem and the land he had in possession, together with all the lands from Loughfynne to the Derry, and the fishing of Loughfoyle; which he refused, not wishing to forego his suit and title of inheritance of Tyrconnell, which he doubts not will, through his Lordship, be granted to him from His Majesty. In the meantime requests the custodiam thereof, until such time as His Majesty's pleasure herein shall be signified.*

Begs also the wardship of O'Boyle's son, which his Lordship promised him before; and that there be granted to him and his brothers, together with all his own proper followers, a general pardon, which he was oftentimes required to take, and which he will receive from His Majesty, now the fugitive Earls are gone. Prays him likewise to insert in the said pardon all those that shall come in and take his (Sir Neal's) part, and do His Majesty service.

Begs him also to grant his warrant to receive in upon his protection all such as he shall be able to procure from O'Dogherty or otherwise that voluntarily shall seek to come to him to do service against O'Dogherty; and a similar warrant to apprehend all those of the country that went to the spoil of Derry with O'Dogherty, not appertaining to him; with

1608.

authority to take up all their goods and convert them to his own use towards the payment of his debts, being those that have robbed the English and spoiled the inhabitants of their goods.

Moreover, some command for himself and his brothers, such and so many as shall please his Lordship, together with some good store of arms for his people; and that he will procure a grant from His Majesty of O'Dogherty's country to him and his heirs. He, together with his brothers, with such command as his Lordship shall bestow upon them, will undertake to bring in O'Dogherty's head or banish him the country for ever, without any hope of coming to the same again; and if his Lordship will please to send him down Caffare Oge, he will become bound for his true allegiance and service to His Majesty, and his Lordship will find that his presence in this country will prove to be very beneficial to His Majesty's service.—Castle Fynne, 25 *April* 1608.

Subscribed Neale O'Donnell.

P.S.—Made Sir Richard Hansard acquainted of O'Dogherty's pretents touching the overthrow of Derry, before his going up; and insomuch as it was thought to be incredulous [incredible], they took little regard of the same, according as the sequel thereof is fallen out.

Unless he be for a time intrusted with martial law in his hands to correct the malefactors who abound here in this country, he will never live in quiet, neither give content to strangers and travellers robbed and inhabitants spoiled of their goods; for whatsoever outrage is committed, they carry the name of his people and followers, and therefore he had rather correct them according to their deserts, than any others. Refers the consideration hereof to his Lordship.

Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Neale O'Donnell.

" Sir, I have heard that Sir Cahire O'Dogherty is displeased with you for not joining with him. I had rather he should be so still, than that you should favour him or temporise with him. This State has long known you both, and I myself am no stranger to you. We ever held Sir Neale O'Donnell a better and more powerful man than O'Dogherty; and therefore call unto you such of your friends as affect the King's service and country's welfare, and do some act upon him that may confirm the opinion held of you, and give good passage to the desires I have to do you good; and, if you merit it by your actions, you shall not propound for matters concerning your profit more liberally than I shall be ready to give you furtherance. Let the fact of O'Dogherty beget in you no other disposition than to hold him a damned and perjured creature, who has betrayed his gossip, broken the oath which he took voluntarily when he was made a member of that corporation which he has consumed, and transgressed the rules of duty and common honesty in being ungrateful to

1608.

the King our master, who dealt graciously with him; besides he declares himself a beast in detaining the gentlewomen and suffering them to be stript of their apparel and disgracefully used, a thing odious and damnable among the barbarous savages; all which and many the like considerations ought to make you disdain his fellowship, and to endeavour, by all the strength and means you can, to cut him off, as being an intolerable burthen for the earth. I spend too much time in dissuading you from a matter which no man of honour or ordinary capacity would once admit, and in deciphering such a desperate monster. I pray you endeavour the liberal usage and release of Mrs. Montgomery, the Lady Paulett, and the rest of the gentlewomen, the effecting whereof will beget you both commendation and friends, as it has purchased more enemies and shame unto O'Dogherty.

And now to your several requests in your last letter.

The services you have done are well known and acknowledged, for which, albeit you have not received reward according to your expectations, yet you have not gone unregarded of the best; and now since the country is like to accrue again to the King, by Tyrconnell and O'Dogherty's fall, you may expect recompense according to your carriage and deserts; but stand you not at this time capitulating with the King, whose bountiful hand is always open to give every good subject more than they can justly challenge, especially for what shall be done at such a time and for such an occasion as this. I will recommend your services and deserts to His Majesty by the first passage, and you need not doubt but you shall receive good satisfaction according to the experience which shall be found of you. In the meantime, howsoever, if I hear not from thence (it may be) I will give you all good satisfaction at mine own coming down, which shall be very shortly. Meanwhile consider you with yourself the last experience you have seen of traitors and rebels, what Tyrone and O'Donnell did when they were strongest, and assisted with strangers, and what success all their stirs had. You might have seen their ruin, if, unfortunately and undeservedly, they had not been received to mercy and grace, even out of the jaws of death.

You may likewise hear the bitter curses which they have yet to this day for the plague and desolation which they brought upon their country and the commonwealth. The King is now more powerful than the late Queen was, by a populous and bordering kingdom, and the same kingdom which underhand gave most relief and assistance to the rebels.

I will confirm unto you the wardship of O'Boyle's son, as I promised you, and will pass the grant thereof under the seal, as soon as a good office shall be returned, whereby the extent of his lands may be known; before which time we use not to pass any, but you shall have it upon the finding of the office, when it comes to that point.

1608.

For the matter of pardons, I have answered you by Sir Richard Hansard, and you shall have a pardon for yourself and your brothers, with such others as you shall nominate of your followers and others of Tyrconnell, against whom no just exception can be taken, for being conspirators and actors in this late treason and spoiling of the forts; and I have so good an opinion of you that you will not move for any such as is guilty in that kind, for any consideration whatsoever. All others (excepting such) you have hereby liberty to take unto you upon protection or otherwise, as you find just cause, for His Majesty's service and the prosecution of the traitor and his accomplices.

Where you demand liberty to apprehend the bodies and to take up the goods of such persons as went to the spoil of the Derry, and were actors therein, I allow well of your motion, so as you oppress not the innocent under colour thereof; and therefore, to avoid that opinion I would have you to send as many as shall be found justly suspected to be conspirators, prisoners unto the Liffer, there to be further examined and tried by course of law. In the meantime you shall keep the goods upon your hands, or deliver them into the hands of some sufficient and honest men, that will be answerable for them; allowing the party imprisoned some competent maintenance until his trial, when, if he can purge himself, he must be restored to his goods; if otherwise convicted, then the goods to remain to yourself; the like of all such as you shall kill or otherwise cut off, for being guilty of the said treason. In this the goods belonging to any of the inhabitants of the Derry are exempted; for these shall be restored to the owners, in whose hands soever they shall be found, now or hereafter, in which I know you do willingly concur with me.

For the present I have given you 100 *foot in pay, with the King's ordinary allowances and entertainment, and* 20s. *a day for yourself as captain. If hereafter there shall be occasion to use more forces, you and your brothers shall, when I come down, have an increase of greater numbers. You may not justly blame them of the Liffer for not supplying your wants of men, arms, and ammunition; for you may consider that all the arms were taken away at Derry and Culmore, and that the assistance which came to the Liffer were of naked men, whom they must of necessity arm again for the common defence; but when arms and other provisions shall arrive there, which shall be very shortly, you shall be supplied as becomes.*

I will bring Caffare Oge O'Donnell with me, and in the meantime will send you down a commission of martial law with the necessary instructions, as soon as the same can be made ready. In the meantime make no spare of any that you find guilty of this late fact, or that shall be disturbers of the commonwealth; for all which the King's proclamation and my letters shall be your warrant. Remember your own

1608.

good fortune, which voluntarily makes towards you if you can make collection of the better part and follow it discreetly, as I hope you will; remember also that I am your friend and well wisher, and that I am true of my word; and, if you carry yourself no otherwise than I hope and expect, you shall assuredly find me, &c.—Dublin, 1 *May* 1608.

Subscribed: Arthur Chichester.

Pp. 9. *Endd.:* "25 *April* 1608. *A copy of Sir Neale O'Donnell's, alias Neale Garvy's, letters, relating the accident happened of sacking the Derry and taking of Culmore, together with certain demands and propositions made in his own and brother's behalf. Received the* 29*th of the same. Answered.*"

[*Noted in hand of Sir John Davys*]. "*This is written from him that is the great man in Tyrconnell, and now doubted.*

And here is also the Lord Deputy's letter to him, well written."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 IV. A. **691.** *Proclamation.*

Proclamation against O'Dogherty and Phelim Reaugh.—Dublin Castle, 23 *April* 1608.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Th. Dublin, Canc., Rog. Midensis, Geo. Derrein, Tho. Ridgeway, Ric. Wingfield, Ja. Ley, Nic. Walshe, Humph. Wynch, Oliv. St. John, Oliv. Lambert, Hen. Power, Garret Moore, Jeff. Fenton, Ja. Fullerton, Ric. Cooke, Adam Loftus.

[*Printed at Dublin by John Francton.*]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 V. **692.** *Estimate for Repair of Forts in the North.*

Considerations concerning forts and garrisons in the north, viewed by Sir Josias Bodley. Estimate of the charge of reparation.

Pp. 4. *Signed.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 92 VI. **693.** *Sir Tobias Caulfield to the Lord Deputy.*

Reports the proceedings taken by him for levying men for the King's service. Gives an account of the practices of O'Dogherty to influence other Irish chiefs to join him.—Charlemont, 26 *April, Tuesday morning.*

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 93. **694.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has reasons to suspect the intentions and loyalty of Sir Neale O'Donnell. A number of priests have lately arrived from beyond seas. Points out the dangers which threaten the peace and security of the kingdom. Intends, after the settlement of this business, to sue to be allowed to retire.—Dublin Castle, 4 May 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
May 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 94.

695. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

A quantity of munition and stores has been seized by the rebels at Derry and Culmore. A fresh supply of stores is required forthwith.—Dublin, 4 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 94 I.

696. *Return of Ordnance Stores.*

Abstract of all the artillery remaining in several places within the kingdom of Ireland.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

May 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 95.

697. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Recommends to his Lordship's favour the bearer, Captain Thomas Holcroft.—Dublin, 4 May 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 96.

698. CAPTAIN HARTE to SALISBURY.

Bewails his miserable fate in having been entrapped by O'Dogherty; nevertheless protests his loyalty, and begs for a speedy relief.—Dublin Castle, 4 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 4.
Winwood Papers,
May 4.

699. SIR RICHARD SPENCER and SIR RALPH WINWOOD to SALISBURY.[1]

Having referred to some affairs of the Low Countries report that a common expectation, as they learn from an agent secretly employed by them in the Marquis Spinola's house, prevails, of new troubles in Ireland, when Tyrone is to be made King by the Pope's authority. Their Lordships must themselves judge of the probability of this. Have in chase an Englishman who has much haunted the Cordelier, and who, they hear, received the sacrament from him before his going into Spain. Will proceed patiently with him, though they believe his intentions to be wicked and dangerous. When the matter shall be ripe, will render him into their Lordships' hands. The States have several times endeavoured to dissuade him from the voyage by various representations, but he departed yesterday, notwithstanding bad and threatening weather.—Hague, 4 May 1608, O. S.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

May 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 97.

700. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Gives an account of Lord Delvin's submission. Pardon is to be extended to those who relieved him. Sir Garrett Moore has been accused of treason by the Lord Howth.—Dublin Castle, 5 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii, pp. 394–5.

1608.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 97 I.

701. *Articles of Treason against Sir Gerrott Moore, Knt.*

First, that he was acquainted with Tyrone's going, his practices, and his going out of the country, and yet did not discover it to the State.

Secondly, the keeping of Coconaught Magwyre in his house before his going into the Low Countries, and in relieving him with money for the furtherance of his journey.

Signed: Houthe.

P. 1. *Endd.: " A note of my Lord of Howthe's, del. the 3d May* 1608."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 97 A. B.

702. SIR GARRET MOORE'S TREASON.

Two copies of No. 701.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

May 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 98.

703. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

The poor people of Kinsale, who are scarce revived since their calamity, humbly present to his Lordship this petition, which he cannot refuse to accompany with a testimonial of the loyalty which they observe more conformably than many other places, and of their especial affection to His Majesty's service, which is the highest recommendations to prevent the harm they apprehend from the Lord Coursye, or to procure his (Salisbury's) favour.—Cork, 5 May 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 6. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 259.

704. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to accept a surrender from Sir Richard Bingley of a pension of 2*s.* 6*d.* per day granted by Queen Elizabeth to Edmond Barrett and his assigns, for life, and assigned to said Bingley, and to re-grant the same to John Strowde and his assigns for life.

Pp. 1. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

May 8. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 272.

705. CONFESSION of DOLTAGH M'GYLLEDUFF.

The voluntary confession of Doltagh M'Gilleduff, taken the 8th May 1608.

1. Was born in Glanfynne, a follower of Sir Neale O'Donnell's, and was upon his keeping before the burning of the Derry, and acquainted Sir Neale with whatever he did, and was altogether upon his council.

2. Sir Cahir O'Dogherty came to the Liffer five or six days before the surprise of Culmore and the Derry, where he had conference with Sir Richard Hansard, and from thence he came to Glanfynne where Sir Neale O'Donnell entertained him, and had much private conference with him the first night.

3. Next day after dinner Sir Neale and Sir Cahir called him, the examinate, Edmond O'Mullarkie, the priest, and Donle [Donnell] Oge unto him, and went forth to the Green near the Castle, and there Sir Neale discovered unto him, the examinate, the plot of their treason, and that Sir Cahir

1608.

O'Dogherty was to surprise and burn the Derry, and bade him go with him and assist, which at first he refused to do, because of the danger, their forces being but small; but at Sir Neale's constant persuasion, went at length.

4. Edmond O'Mullarkie and Donle Oge knew all from the beginning, and Sir Cahir told him at that time that Lord Gormanston and Sir Richard Hansard were acquainted with the conspiracy, and that they had promised to give them all the aid they could underhand.

5. After they had taken the Derry, Sir Neale sent Edmund O'Mullarkie and Donell Fanadagh to Sir Cahir for his half of the spoil (which was concluded on on the Green before mentioned), but when they saw it was so small a quantity they refused it, saying Sir Neale scorned it, and the more inasmuch as they could not get a share of the arms which he expected.

6. After this, examinate repented, and told Sir Cahir he should not have entered so far on a course he had not force to justify; when Sir Cahir said he should have help enough, and read a letter, as he said, from Lord Gormanston, which was in English, but Sir Cahir translated it into Irish, which was to this effect:—

"You know I am bound for you, but care not for that, for it is not body for body, but for a sum of money; and therefore go on with your purpose, for there is aid near at hand. If you do not, you will be cut in pieces."

7. After Sir Neale had been with the Marshal, he sent Hugh M'Cormick to say to Sir Cahir (which Hugh is servant to the examinate), that they should disperse their creaghts, for the Marshal was coming upon them with all the army, but that they should stay themselves and make good the Glyn, for if the goods (*sic*) were dispersed the army would never attempt them. By another message by the same messenger soon after, he told them to be of good cheer, for he was sure unto them.

Neile Groome O'Mullarkie to be sent for.[1]

8. Notwithstanding this message, Sir Cahir being beaten out of Glenveagh, he sent one Brian Ballough O'Mullarkie to Sir Neale, to know whether he were sure unto him as his message imported. He said he was, and would join with him, if he had arms for his men. But, said he, Sir Cahir has deceived me of the arms he promised, and now I must stay till I get arms from the Marshal, which I expect to receive out of the King's store.

9. Upon this answer, Sir Cahir went to Donegal and took from Bryan M'Turlogh victuals for his people, with which victuals he went to Fermanagh, and they took all the meat they found in the country on their way thither; and from thence they went to Kinard, Sir Henry Oge O'Neal's town, and burnt it; and from thence towards Dungannon, and there they had a message that the Marshal had arrested Sir Neale.

Bryan M'Guire was to join with Sir Neale O'Donnell when

---

[1] In Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting.

1608.

he called for him. The messenger between them was Melaghlin Oge O'Hossie.

10. Art M'Baron promised to join. Bryan Crossagh conferred with them, and was sure unto them; and so was Bryan M'Dermot, who dwells near the Boyle, and Neale M'Turlogh O'Neale, and sware by the Son that if the army had not come down upon them as it did, Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, Sir Turlogh M'Henry, Sir Arthur M'Genis, Sir Bryan M'Mahon, and all the rest of the Irish would have joined with them.

11. That Sir Richard Hansard sent to him one Rowry Ballagh M'Bryecally, willing him to kill the party that should bring him notice of the charge the Marshal left with him to cut off his head wheresoever he got him. Soon after this Sir Richard sent Donogh Boy O'Sheil to the examinate to declare what charge the Marshal had left with him, by which he knew him to be the man Sir Richard would have to be killed, which he performed accordingly.

This Donogh Boy O'Sheil was secretary to Sir Neal O'Donnell, and was well acquainted with what had passed between his master and Sir Richard, which was the cause (as he thinks) that made Sir Richard Hansard so desirous to have him to be slain.

Declared before us,—Arthur Chichester, Th. Ridgeway, Ol. Lambert.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Endd.:* "The voluntary confession of Dowaltagh M'Gylleduffe."

May 9. Docquet Book, May 9.

706. EDMOND BARRETT'S PENSION.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to accept surrender from Edmond Barrett, gent., of a pension of 2*s.* 6*d.* English per diem, and to grant to John Strowd, gent., for his life, the said pension.

May 9. Docquet Book, May 9.

707. NATURALIZATION of SCOTCH DENIZENS in IRELAND.

Letter to the same, in favour of Sir Randal M'Donnel, authorising him to make denizens of Ireland of all Scotchmen as the said M'Donnel shall require.

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 99.

708. SIR RICHARD BOYLE to SALISBURY.

Informs his Lordship of the proceedings in reference to Mr. Whalley, with regard to the office of Clerk of the Council in Munster. Gives an account of his (Whalley's) underhand dealings.—Dublin, 10 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 10. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 276.

709. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

As the King is sending one of his gallies from the Thames for the service of the North Isles of Scotland, under the command of Captain Richard Bingley, he (Sir Arthur) is to give him every aid, in case through sickness or any other failure Captain Bingley should need a supply of men, in raising volunteers, as well English as Irish, to serve under him.—Whitehall, 10 May 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Downbar, J. Herbert, Julius Cæsar.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 100.

710. SIR THOS. PHILLIPS to SALISBURY.

Craves pardon for his precipitate writing. His Lordship has already heard how Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, on the 19th of April, sacked and fired Derry. At the first knowledge thereof was at Dublin. Presently, by order from the Lord Deputy, pressed a bark from Drogheda, and directed a letter to the Council of Scotland. That which he then feared has since happened; for, as will appear by the enclosed copy of another letter which he sent to the said Council for the hastening of forces from thence since that time, Sir Neale Garvy, with many other dangerous persons from divers parts, have daily more and more combined with him (O'Dogherty); and their number daily increases in such sort, that, except, a few risings in Sir Randal M'Sorley's country, and those unarmed, join with them, God knows into what miserable estate all these northern parts may be instantly brought. Is informed by divers that Neale Garvy has conditioned with Sir Cahir that he is to acknowledge him his lord, and for that respect to yield to him, as his ancestors before have done, 120 cows by the year; and thereupon they have created him the second time O'Donnell, with no better success, he trusts, than at the first. Sir Cahir further covenanted with him (and has since performed it) to deliver up to him the castle of Birt, with some prisoners, as a pledge for the half of the spoil of Derry. This last Saturday, the 7th of this instant, one John Carrogh, O'Cane's brother, came to him. Having before time 20 men in pay, he feared him, and gave him 20 more and a gift. This man, notwithstanding, yesterday set upon one Dennis O'Mullan, whom they have long employed, slew him and his brother, and is gone since into rebellion. There is now only one Manus O'Cane left (O'Cane's brother) in that country, and they hourly expect the like news of him. Neither has this treason been lately hatched; for, had he not long since taken Sir Donnagh O'Cane, and sent him up into Dublin (as it hath been of late confessed) he had determined to take him (Phillips), while going to Liffer upon commission, and then to set this exploit on foot, which would then have proved far more dangerous than now it is. Understands their determination is once more to set upon Liffer, and hears they are now before it, after which attempt they have given out that they will come hither. Has spared no labour or cost for the fortifying and defence of the place, although much hindered, having but a poor thirty-two men of his own. The churls of the country upon whom he was compelled to depend, have all suddenly left him,

1608.

albeit he gave them extraordinary wages. Knows their malice will be great against him in particular, and some of them have vowed to take him either alive or dead; as also against this place, which has secured the whole country from Derry to Carrickfergus, and is now the place of refuge to all the distressed people of Derry, who fled thither. Hopes, with these few men, either to defend these poor walls,— though it is a place of great circuit and great guard, and though he looks for no help of any other, being compassed with a great country of rebels on all sides,—or else to end his days here.

His former service in the western parts has been acknowledged, and though his fortunes have been outgone by others, yet few men's, or no man's, service was better accepted; and since his coming to this place he has kept it and two others, one whereof, the castle of Toome, is one of the greatest passages in all Tyrone, and that with the proportion of a poor twenty-two men; whereas, as his case stands, it had been little enough to have guarded him through the country. Of late the Lord Deputy has bestowed on him Sir George Paulett's 50 men, of whom only 16 came unto him, unarmed (whom he has armed); and these with the others to make up 100, which, at such time as this, he cannot possibly raise until supplies shall come.

Protests that his estate is worse now than when he was called out of France. This place, wherein he now dwells, he bought with his own money; and all the land belonging unto it is but four townlands, whereof he makes no more than 15*l.* by the year, having endeavoured, for his own strength and His Majesty's service, to encourage honest men to dwell near unto him. There is on the other side this river, directly opposite him, the ruined walls of an old castle, within caliver shot, which the Lord Deputy has purposed, for the better strength of this place, to write to His Majesty to bestow upon him, with 2,000 acres of land, now in His Majesty's gift. Begs his Lordship that 3,000 or 4,000 acres of land may be bestowed upon him, together with the continuance of the 100 men whom he now has.—Coleraine, 10 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 101. **711.** Sir Thomas Phillips to Salisbury.

Contradicts the intelligence sent yesterday that Sir Neal Garvy had gone into rebellion. Doubts, nevertheless, the sincerity of his intentions.—Coleraine, 11 May 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 102. **712.** Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Finds the Lord of Howth inclined to repair thither, and takes the opportunity to acquaint his Lordship that he is greatly suspected here to be the discoverer of the treason of Tyrone and his confederates, and so is in danger that a secret mischief may be done him at one time or other; of which he seems so sensible that he forbears not to mistrust his best

1608.

friends. Cannot dissuade him from this conceit. Witnesses that his travels and expenses in the business he undertook were great in sundry ways, and that he was driven to borrow money to defray the charges thereof, among the rest, 250*l.* from himself (Chichester); and when he ~~demanded repayment~~, he tells him he must charge it upon the King, since it was expended in His Majesty's service. If such be His Majesty's pleasure, prays that payment be made to his servant Strowde or by the Treasurer here, for the business has cost him dear otherways. Has caused assurance to be taken from him (Howth) in behalf of his lady, according to the directions of the Lords of the Council. Recommends him for some employment in His Majesty's service, to enable him to live here, where he is a principal member of the commonwealth.—Dublin Castle, 11 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 103.

713. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Mr. Berte, an alderman of the town of Knockfergus, in the suit for the renewing of their charter and walling their town. It is a corporation composed of honest and sufficient men, zealously affected by religion.

Sends Aston [1] in his charge, with a book found in his trunk. Aston says he had this book in his hand when the spirits carried him out of the window, by reason whereof it is spotted with blood in sundry leaves, especially near the picture of Oberon, for whose picture he was searching when the spirits laid hold on him.

Has likewise sent over Remchinge, Cooke, Tounsley, and Molyneux. They are all private serving men, and the two last are very simple creatures, to whom he has disbursed money for their journey thither. Found Cooke in this town, where he taught youths to dance; and, in order to prevent his departure out of the kingdom, took him into his house.—Dublin Castle, 12 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 104.

714. MILER [MAGRATH] ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to SALISBURY.

At his last being at Court, exhibited a petition to His Majesty, declaring that some persons, ill-affected to him for his profession and service performed to the State, combined to plot some accusation against him, to bring his life in question, as was attempted heretofore. His Lordship procured His Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy here, that if any such matter should be preferred, the proceedings thereupon should be suspended until the state of the cause were advertised to His Highness and his pleasure signified in that behalf. And, by the sequel, this prevention was very necessary; for after his return from thence, one Pyers Butler, a second son to the late Baron of Cahir, a stirring man in the revolt of Munster, having a difference with him (the Archbishop) for land which he withdraws from the see of Lismore, induced his brother, Edmond Butler, to report to the late President of Munster that he (the Archbishop) had said;—"Tyrone has as good right to the sceptre of this realm as His Majesty." Upon examination there was so little proof for the verifying thereof, that it was no way believed. Notwithstanding, the said Pyers, the better to effect his designment for his (the Archbishop's) overthrow, grew of late to some show of conformity in religion, by coming to the church, which, by his own affirmation before good witnesses, proceeded of a desire he had to win the more credit against him (the Archbishop). For his better furtherance, he laboured to become sheriff of the county of the Crosse, wherein he dwells, by opportunity of which place he gave in charge to a jury at his several town-courts to indict him of high treason for the said words. But the jurors, being persuaded that the groundwork hereof proceeded of mere malice, refused to find any such presentment. Nevertheless, in Michaelmas term last, the said Pyers, taking advantage of his (the Archbishop's) absence, he being then here at Dublin, prevailed with the Lord of Donboyne and the portreeve of Cashel to summon a sessions for the peace in the said county, where, without assistance of any learned man or direction from any of State, an indictment of high treason was shuffled to a jury, and found against him upon the oath and information of the said Edmond Butler, which now is returned unto the King's Bench. The Lord Deputy and Council are, he confidently believes, satisfied of his innocence, and his own conscience acquits him, so that he would for his own sake court a public trial; but his friends, to avoid scandal and also to guard against the arts of unscrupulous adversaries, dissuade him from this course. Prays therefore that the Attorney-General may be instructed to confess his innocence or a nullity of the indictment; for which end he begs the privilege of having the assistance of counsel at his trial.—Dublin, 13 May 1608.

---

[1] See *supra*, p. 460.

P.S.—Adds, as a motive why this favour should be granted, that he was not within 30 miles of the place on the day the said words are supposed to have been spoken, nor nearer to it than five miles in 10 days before or after the supposed day. The charge is a fiction, invented by known recusants and reconciled papists, whose accusations or witnesses Her late Majesty had forbidden to be received against him in any matter; and His Majesty that now is, had signified his pleasure to the same effect.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 261.

715. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Being informed that divers doubts and questions were raised upon the King's letters of January 1605–6, directing that

1608.

Rosse O'Ferrall Bane and Brian O'Ferrall, with the rest of their name and kinsmen, inhabitants of the county of Longford, should be restored to their lands which had been granted by the King to Lord Delvin and the Lady Dowager his mother, and surrendered by them; and that the said O'Feralls, with some other inhabitants thereof of the best quality, should have such portions of lands as they possessed before the late wars, at the former rents, besides 4*l.* yearly additional rents at which they were passed in Lord Delvin's book; he (the King) now requires that the said Rosse and Brian O'Ferrall, their heirs and assigns, and the rest of the name of the O'Ferralls, and their kinsmen and other reputed inhabitants and freeholders of the county of Longford, and such others as have purchased from any of them, shall be restored by letters patent to their former estates of all such lands as were contained in the grant to the Delvins, reserving the rent of 23*l.* English, and all former duties due to the Crown for said lands. A survey is also to be made, in order to ascertain what lands contained in the grant to the Delvins were rightfully held by the said Rosse and Brian O'Ferrall, and all others of their name and kindred, for 20 years before the last rebellion; and upon the return of the survey, grants are to be made by letters patent, reserving to the King, for the defence of those parts, the Castle of Bellabeg, with a convenient portion of land. And for settling an old controversy between Sir Francis Shaen and the O'Ferralls and others of Longford, concerning a rent of 120 beeves payable to Sir Francis Shaen, farmer of the King's manor of Granard, for a term of years, at the yearly rent of 36*l.*, provision is made for the abatement of said arrears, and payment by instalments; the said 120 beeves to be henceforth regularly paid to Sir Francis.—Greenwich, 16 May, in the sixth year of the King's reign.

P. 1. *Office copy, certified by James Newman, clerk in the Rolls Office. Endd.:* "Copie of the Kinge's lr̃e in the behalfe of the O'Farralls."

May 17. Cotton MSS., Vesp. C. xi., 33 b.

716. Sir Charles Cornwallis to Lords of Council.[1]

Having reported the death of the Queen's mother and some particulars of the negociation about the friars, he adds that he understands that the fugitive Earls have had more money sent them into Ireland, and have had much since they came to Spain. Does not know whether out of their purse or the Archduke's. The Pope, to whom they are gone, is not like to do much for them, having neither will nor much means; yet that was suggested by their best friends as the fittest place for them, for there they may receive from some, under the scarfe of charity, what comes from the malicious heart and corrupted hands of others.—Madrid, 17 May 1608, O.S.

Pp. 3. *Copy.*

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 399.

1608.
May 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 105.

717. SIR RANDALL M'DONELL to SALISBURY.

Presumes to address his Lordship on the subject of the fishing of the river Ban. Suggests various modes for settling his interest in the river.—18 May 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

May 19.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 106.

718. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COONCIL.

Has forborne, ever since the Marshal's departure, to write, in expectation of some true advertisements from him, which he has not yet received. At the last, of the 14th instant, he was within 16 miles of the Liffer. Understands that O'Dogherty is removed out of Inishowen with all his people and *creaghtes* into the fastness of Doe and Fanett in Tyrconnell, where he means to abide. He now declares that all he has done is in zeal of the Catholic cause, and for no other discontentment; confessing that his estate otherwise was sufficiently happy, and far better than that of any of his ancestors. He has left the fort of Culmore in the custody of Phelim Reaughe, with some 30 warders and two gunners, and has taken the same course for the keeping of the castle of Byrt and some other places of strength in Inishowen. But the Derrie he has quitted altogether, leaving the forts, the houses excepted, entire and untouched as he found them. Some stirring loose fellows are beginning to fall into him, and some others in several places to declare themselves of his party, as all the O'Gallaghers, fosterers of the Earl of Tyrconnell, and most of the M'Swynes. On Tyrone's side, Shane Carrogh O'Cahan (brother to Sir Donogh O'Cahane) and one that accused him here before him (the Lord Deputy), is now lately gone into rebellion; and by Sir Donoghe's instigation, as is suspected, has slain two or three of the O'Mullans that formerly had done good service, and were now known to be faithful and constant to the State, whereof Captain Denys O'Mullan was the chiefest. There is likewise gone out one [ ] [1] M'Quioge O'Cahan, who is married to a sister of Sir Randall M'Donell's, but whether legitimate or not he knows not. A son likewise of Brian M'Arte's is gone to O'Dogherty with his crew. Learned this morning that Sir Oghie O'Hanlon's eldest son, and born by Tyrone's own sister, is now gone likewise into rebellion with 60 men, and lies in a certain fastness near the Newrie, where he has joined fellowship with Calloghe M'Shane's sons who have been outlaws a long time.

In Monaghan is Brian ne Savaghe, brother to the last M'Mahoune (who in Sir William Fitzwilliam's government was executed at Monaghan, by whose attainder that country came to the Crown); this is a stirring fellow, and has been long upon his keeping, and not amenable to law, and will

---

[1] Blank in original.

1608.

not now fail to do them what hurt he can; as will also Arte Roe M'Roorie M'Mahoune, one of the same life and faction. Though the neuters and temporizers are many more than can be judged of, yet those that now have the greatest contention within themselves in those parts whether they should declare themselves or no, are Sir Neile O'Donnell and Brian Magwire, brother to the fugitive. They have both good store of men at their devotion, but few arms, which, God be thanked, is a general want among the Irish. What Sir Neile intends to do will now very shortly appear, for hitherto, since the disaster of the Derrie, he has been doubtful, denying to come to any command in those parts; and this is credibly reported of him, that he, or his people best affected to him, had a third part of the spoil of that place, and his share of the arms and munition then and there taken. He has again, by other fresh letters, renewed and increased his former propositions and demands, unseasonably and indiscreetly capitulating for the whole country of Tyrconnell, without any respect of other inferior rights and interests whatsoever, but therein to become a *Roytelett*,[1] as all his predecessors have been, to the great disturbance and discordance of all the parts besides.

In margin, in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand. — I pray you to give me direction how far to give him some reasonable satisfaction, according to my last letters; though he be not worthy of all his demands, yet somewhat may be granted him, if it so seem good to you.

The Deputy doth not expressly require an increase of force from hence for the present, but desireth that they may be prepared and put in readiness.

Though loth to require more new forces from thence for the occasions yet seen, yet thinks it his duty to advise him to make all due preparations in readiness, and that with effect; foreseeing that this people is resolved to ruin themselves, and that all hasty and violent collations of things necessary for wars in the instance thereof may prove contemptible and dangerous; wherefore men would be selected and trained forthwith for the future supportation of the few good subjects that are left here, and to chastise the rest of this ungrateful people by some great and princely example that might redound to the plentiful and public benefit of posterity. But of this in general, and touching the removing of the inhabitants of Tyrone, Tyrconnell, and Fermanaghe beyond the rivers of Lougherne, Blackwater, and the Ban, he has formerly written. Will only further suggest, that since this people can never be induced to love them, nor to like well of His Majesty's most gracious government, it were on the other side a most prudent part and necessary to make them well understand and feel His Highness's greatness, magnanimity, and constancy, and thereof to retain a perpetual impression with all due reverence and fear.

Of the men of this nation that, for the most part, have served on our side in the last wars, he has raised 400 to make up the eight companies of 60 to be 100 apiece. Might take up many more of those that make semblance to serve faithfully, but scruples to put arms into their hands, considering their indisposition to be tied assuredly to them in faith and affection, and fearing that the priests, who are the very furies and firebrands of this rebellion, may seduce them, or some of the chief of them, into disloyalty and impiety at some time when it is least suspected. Yet if there be occasion, the King must hereafter either make experience of them and trust them, or else His Majesty's better subjects from thence must take them in hand at once, without any long deliberation or pausing. Desires that these 400 men may be still continued in pay after this expedition ended; howsoever, the King's charge shall be eased in all that he can. Finds that the King's charge for the present will be of 1,000 men over and above the establishment, as he has formerly written. Prays him to procure the King's allowance for them as long as they stand, and also to cause Sir Robert Newcomen to make a contract for the necessary victuals. If the passages be once stopped, it will be very difficult to victual the inland forts and the army; and therefore provisions must be laid aforehand in places convenient to supply and answer one another, or else the rebels will possess their places and drive them back again into the Pale without any force of arms.

---

[1] French, *Roitelet*, a knight, little king.

There is no munition yet come over, and they have no tools left; and to send them such as they were wont to have were but to defraud the King's service in that behalf, for they serve to no purpose.

Has caused imprest to be made to Sir Josias Bodley to provide materials for the fortifications, to finish the forts of Duncannon upon the river of Waterforde, of Halebowlinge upon the harbour of Cork, of Castellpark upon that of Kinsale, of Limerick, and of Gallowaie, before they undertake any new work. This season is already so far spent and all things necessary so far to seek, that nothing can be finished or made defensible this summer; but they will do their best endeavours, and he shall have a just account thereof.

Prays for money proportionable with the affairs in hand, and with consideration of the extraordinaries, which yet they do not find in the treasure lately sent over for arms, munition, and other necessaries; will state their wants in the next general dispatch.

Mr. Treasurer is gone down along with the army, though it was more than he purposed to do when he went hence to the Newrie to view his own company and to forward the army. The treasure is arrived since his departure hence. Thinks the consideration that first moved him to undertake that journey was the defect of money which then he felt. Understands that his presence has availed them very much; for thereby he has taken up some numbers of beefs upon his credit, and gathered by the way divers sums of money which otherwise they must have wanted, for he had drained up and issued all the money to be gotten in these parts before his going away.

1608.

His part being now already performed, and having notice that the treasure is arrived, he will return with all convenient expedition, for so he has required him by his letters. The "Tramontane" is here arrived within these four days, and has brought with her a demi-cannon from Halebowling. Her victuals, so much as they can provide for the present, being but for two months, are almost ready and laid aboard; for the rest she shall be supplied with a proportion of money for some further time. She wants many necessaries, all which they must provide for her, as this barren place will afford them. Besides she was somewhat leaky and very foul; but she is cleansed and trimmed as best they could for the time and place.

Was very desirous to have gone down into the North himself, to make a speedy and gross prosecution of these rebels, before the fugitives should return or they should receive further comforts or assistance from them. But will here attend the further occasions and their Lordships' commandments.—Dublin, 19 May 1608.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 107.

719. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Reports that Mr. Treasurer has gone to the North with the army. Relates the progress of the matters of Delvin, Howth, and Sir Garrett Moore. Urges the necessity of an answer to Sir Neale O'Donnel.—Dublin Castle, 19 May 1608.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

May 19. Cotton MSS., Vesp. C. xi., 67.

720. Earl of Salisbury to Sir Charles Cornwallis.[1]

After referring to Spanish affairs, warns him, if he should hear of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's surprise of the Derry, to let it be known that it proved a failure, and that Lord Delvin was not induced by it to hold out, but finding its hopelessness had voluntarily surrendered him to the King's mercy.—Greenwich, 19 May 1608.

Pp. 5.

May 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 108.

721. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

This gentleman, Mr. Ley, brought over with him letters from the Council table, requesting the delivery of the possession of the house of Rebban and the lands formerly enjoyed by his father, Captain Ley, before his attainder, into his hands. Performance thereof has been made accordingly.—Dublin Castle, 19 May 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

May 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 109.

722. Lord Danvers, President of Munster, to Salisbury.

Yesterday the Deputy sent him his Lordship's letter, dated 1st May, with a copy of another from the Lords concerning

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 403.

1608.

fortification. Finds in the one warrant to proceed with all such as may yield intelligence, and the other is full of useful instructions. Begs to offer an account how the forces here are disposed, and some overtures how they may be supplied; he fears the descent of the fugitives more for Munster men than for all Ireland besides; so dangerously are they prepared by the priests, who flock hither preaching fire and sword, and undoubtedly are able to lead this people to desperate resolutions. Sends herewith an intercepted letter, showing the good conscience of these cativives (caitiffs) that search to untie their own sacraments, and a collection of divers examinations, with advertisements of such as sometimes for a little money send him truth. Begs that the chaff which may cover corn may be sifted by one of his Lordship's secretaries.—Cork, 20 May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* *Endd.*

May 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 278. **723.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Before answering his several letters, sent since the coming over of the Earl of Thomond, they cannot but express their sense of the foul and shameful loss of the places taken of late by O'Dogherty; not that they were provided to resist a foreign enemy, but should not have been carried by such a pack of rebels. This misfortune proceeded from the fault and want of courage of those that had the charge of them, and especially of Paulet himself. Had not the rebels taken away his life, it could not in justice have been left him by the State. Approve of the measures he (Chichester) has taken, but hope ere long to find that he will be able to give up the additions of charge he has found necessary upon this accident. They have no reason to think he will have to provide against a foreign enemy or any sudden descent, and they expect to hear by his next despatch of the recovery of those places taken from the King, though haply the rebel may hide himself, like a wood kerne.

Approve of his having raised the companies from 50 to 100, especially if it be true that the supply was made of English bodies. Hope they will be reduced to the former proportion as soon as the present necessity is over. The treasure has been many days at Chester, waiting for a wind, enough to pay the whole army, over and above a good sum for the fortifications to the last of June. Before that sum shall be issued, expect to send two months' more pay for the army. The sum for fortifications, it is hoped, will be applied to that purpose; but in case of urgent necessity it may be, in good part, used for other ends. As for what Sir Josias Bodley has proposed for the Ulster fortifications, they conceive he must intend to strengthen them against a foreign enemy, and not for immediate use; and, therefore, they do not intend to take any care for those, considering what has been settled for the rest of

1608.

the kingdom, but rather to leave it to his discretion to bestow upon the light and petty wards some light charge, seeing a small matter will keep most of them against an Irish rebel. His Majesty, having considered his (Chichester's) report concerning Delvin, and Delvin's letter of unconditional submission, and observing his penitence, allows Chichester to assure him of his full pardon; but he would have him sent over in company with some discreet person, that he may personally receive the pardon; the King being desirous to know whether his protestations proceed from his heart. In Chichester's account of his dealings with Sir Neale O'Donnell, there was such a swelling in his (O'Donnell's) style as gives no good assurance of his loyalty, unless he shall now demonstrate it by action. They approve, however, of what has been done; but all the advice they can give at present is that he shall not make Sir Neale's fortune so great as may prove unfit should he show an evil mind hereafter. As for shipping, inasmuch as they do not hear of the "Tramontana," they suppose she is on the Irish coast. The "Lion's Whelp" is at Bristol, but will not be ready for three weeks. She, however, is not fit to transport ordnance such as is required for Chichester's use, and they have therefore given order for some great hoy or vessel to pass over from Bristol. He must make use of such munition as he has. It is too late to send over any from thence. A good quantity will arrive with the treasure already despatched. As for Captain Hart, they have nothing but his own report to extenuate the suspicion of his disloyalty; but for any conceit of his being worthy of any trust again, they must say plainly they see little cause; and that, for many reasons. Nevertheless, they await the judgment of the court-martial that Chichester himself has ordered for his trial.

They will give no direction as to the course to be taken with Derry till the place is recovered. The weakness of the numbers in entertainment should be redressed; and the muster-master is absolutely required to see this amended.—Greenwich, 20 May 1608.

Signed: Salisbury, Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Downbar, Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 3. *Add.* *Endd.*

May 21. **724.** EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR RICHARD SPENCER and SIR RALPH WINWOOD.

Winwood Papers.[1]
May 21.

Having communicated various particulars relating to the affairs of the Dutch provinces and of English policy in relation thereto, he concludes by a notice of the complete failure of O'Dogherty's attempt upon Derry, identical with that at the close of his letter to Cornwallis of 19th May 1608.—21 May 1608.

Pp. 4. *Copy.*

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 405.

1608.
May 21.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 264.

725. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend to his favour the petition of John Rowley, a merchant of London who has long traded with Ireland, and is now enforced to go over there to pursue actions against his debtors, and particularly one Philip Bassett, who is indebted to him and his partner Francis Marshal for merchandise which he neglects to pay for.—Whitehall, 21 May 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, Salisbury, T. Dorset, E. Worcester, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Wotton, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

May 22.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 275.

726. SIR NEAL O'DONNELL'S DEMANDS, APOSTILED.

Answer to Sir Neal O'Donnell's demands, 22nd of May 1608.	Sir Neal O'Donnell's demands unto the Lord Deputy, together with his griefs and the country's laid down likewise unto his Lordship; wherein he desireth his Lordship's answer, with reformation of wrongs proffered.
1. The Earl of Tyrconnel was not yet attainted, nor the country so come to the King yet, as to be able to make Sir Neal a sure estate of any part more than was formerly promised to him. There must also first be a survey, that the King may know what he gives, and that all subjects' rights may be preserved.	1. The he may have a patent for all lands in his possession, with the whole territory of Tyrconnell, which his grandfather, Callough O'Donnell, who died possessed thereof, surrendered to the late Queen, from whom he held the same by patent. Required this, because if he should be killed in the wars, it would save his son or posterity infinite charges of seeking a confirmation, which have have plunged him in debt. If it should please his Lordship, he would submit to the exception of Lifford, Balleshannon, and Derry.
2. In answer to his second and third demands, he shall have a pardon for himself and his brothers and such others of Tyrconnell as he should name, not being guilty of the burning of the Derry, according to his (the Deputy's)	2. Asked not pardon for the arch-traitors, but for himself and his own followers in general terms, excepting by name such from the benefit as were confederate with O'Doherty at the spoil of Derry, who are specially known and

1608.

former letter, provided he join with the King's forces, and prosecute the war against O'Doherty.	notified by Sir Richard Hansard, governor of Lifford.
3. In the meantime they will receive to the King's mercy all such as shall be thought fit by the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert, and none others.	3. Suggests, however, the pardoning of the wood kernes of Tyrconnell, as good for the King's service, as it would weaken O'Doherty's forces, who otherwise will make use of them in preying the country, and killing the inhabitants.
To the 4th, 5th, and 6th,—The King is at heavy charge for his forces, and great part of them are gone down into Ulster with the Marshal and Sir Oliver, and more shall follow daily. Yet he will allow him pay for 100 foot and 25 horse.	4. He offered already, through Sir Richard Hansard, to make an end of O'Doherty if the Deputy would grant him pay for 300 foot and 50 horse to join the commander and his forces at Lifford, on condition that the Lord Deputy supply him with arms and ammunition for the rest of his men that are laid on Connaught to answer the service.
	5. This number necessary, as he has to content many gentlemen and good servitors, each of them desirous of entertainment, and his Lordship's warrant only gave him 100 men, yet he pretended to them, to approve their discontent, that he had given 200. He now asked 200, and as many horse as he could allow of.
	6. He proffered to bestow these 200 on two gentlemen under him, but they insisted that, without they had the whole profit of them, they would not join in the King's service. If his Lordship now grant him his desires, he will bestow them on these gentlemen, with all the profit, relying on his Lordship compensating him some other way.

1608.

7. Remembers his promise to do his best to procure him O'Doherty's country, except such parts as the King should reserve for his service, and the use of such forts as he should establish; and he is willing to perform it to the uttermost of his power, so as he (Sir Neal) is as good as his promise to him at the time mentioned, and that which he just then made, which was to take or kill O'Doherty and to quiet the country.	7. Also that his Lordship will bear in mind his promise made to Sir Neale O'Donnell, touching the lands of Inishowen, at the time Sir Cahir O'Doherty went to Cannavoyre Wood about Allhallowtide last, which, if his Lordship will grant amongst the rest of his demands, he (Sir Neale) will undertake to bring in O'Doherty's head or banish him; otherwise will hazard his own for him.
8. This shall be determined according to justice and equity, when the Commissioners come to survey that country, which shall be this summer, if O'Doherty's head were off, and the country quiet; and in the meantime the Bishop shall be written to to forbear levying any new charge upon the country, until it be further examined and determined.	8. Complains that the Bishop of Derry exacts a rack-rent out of certain church lands instead of the ancient annual rent, so that the inhabitants cannot live on them, which was a principal cause of the anger of the inhabitants of the country.
9, 10, 11. The quitting of the places mentioned in these three articles is left to the examination of the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert, who will take order for reformation in this kind, and to cause such places only to be held as are fit for the King's service.	9. If Tyrconnell had been granted to him (Sir Neal) he would have maintained it in quiet, and would not have fled like Captain Brookes from his garrison of Donegal to Ballyshannon, who now was returned thither and was fortifying himself in the old castle of Donegal; which he questioned if he had the right to do, the old abbey having been assigned him.
	10. If Donegal castle had been given him, he had not lost it like Captain Vaughan, who was thrust out by a friar; being promised it soon after he (Sir Neal) recovered it nearly at the cost of his life, being sore hurt at the taking of it.

1608.

	11. Nor would he have quitted Magherabeg, lost by Captain Gore, when he (Sir Neal) held it with Donegal, the time he lost his brother in that seizure.
12. When the country is quieted he shall be settled in such lands as belonged to him in right of his wife, or otherwise, for the maintenance of his son, without the interruption of Captain Gore, Richardson, or any other, if they have not good and lawful interests therein.	12. That Captain Gore, who claims Ballymorey, and William Richardson, Doaren and Fawny-Tallan, alleging a promise of the Lord Deputy, may be commanded to desist from their claim, the lands having belonged to the Earl's [of Tyrconnell's] sister before his departure, and having been bestowed by his Lordship (Sir Arthur) on his (Sir Neale's) son towards his maintenance.
13. He shall have all the fishings which were the King's on Tyrconnell side; but what belongs to private men, as Mr. Hamilton and others, can only be obtained by purchase.	13. Requests his Lordship to grant him the fishings of Lough Foyle, together with all other small streams or fishing places in his country.
14. Thought he mistrusted Sir Henry Folliott wrongfully, as he could not injure any man; if he did, he should answer for it; and if any of Sir Neal's men had been wronged, the Marshal should inquire of it. The Marshal too, would furnish him with what arms he had need of, when the ships with stores, then on their way from Carrickfergus, should arrive.	14. Complains that one of his messengers was badly wounded by some of Sir Henry Folliot's men, as if he were a spy, and the rest prevented from coming unto him (Sir Neal), alleging that the messenger was gone to give Sir Neal intelligence of Sir Henry's design to cut him off, which he twice attempted at Donegal, and then (not finding him there) at Lough Esk. Moreover, he forbade any pike makers to furnish Sir Neale's men with pikes, "which is the best arms this country can afford," which would be a hindrance to his men being furnished.
15. Left to the judgment of the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert.	15. Wishes for liberty to keep Lough Esk, as he (Sir Neale) had garrisoned it. It was not fit for English to keep, being on an island in a

1608.

	lough, among woods and bogs; yet useful to secure a passage through that country for travellers. Suggests that he should receive pay for his men there.
16. He shall have the wardship of O'Boyle. And Sir Henry shall be sent to to restore the writings. The Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert will be empowered to settle the differences between him and Sir Henry Folliot.	16. Desires that the guardianship of O'Boyle and his lands be given to him, and that his Lordship will not listen to his (Sir Neale's) adversaries. Undertakes that his services shall countervail all his demands. That Sir Henry Folliott be compelled to restore to him all the warrants and writings that belonged to him (Sir Neale), touching matters beyond the mountains, which he (Sir Henry) seized at Donegal and Lough Esk, though he (Sir Neale) had six several orders from Sir Arthur to Sir Henry to deliver them.
17. Admits his services, and had not left them unrecommended, nor himself unrespected. There was now a larger fund for his reward through Tyrconnell's and O'Doherty's fall. Would not have him capitulate with the King, so as to cause His Majesty to believe him an ambitious and insatiable man; but one that would draw on His Majesty to do for him as a good and well-deserving subject.	17. Lastly, begs his Lordship to remember that all his previous services were yet unrecompensed; and in consideration thereof prays a pension for life.

Pp. 7. *Copy. Endd.:* "22d May 1608. S^{r} Neale O'Donnell, his demands apostiled."

May 23.
S.P., Ireland, vol, 224, 110.

727. Sir Garrett Moore to Salisbury.

Is enforced by necessity to write to his Lordship. It is well known to him how the Lord of Howth has lately preferred to the Deputy some articles of treason against him, and how he stands bound in sureties of 9,000*l*. for his appearance at all times, upon certain days warning to be given at this house. Daily expected to be called before the

1608.

Lord Deputy and Council to answer all such matters as the Lord of Howth has laid to his charge; but now understands he (Howth) is gone into England, having refused to prosecute his accusations here, intending by a kind of exclamation, and in a swaggering manner, to work his destruction and blemish his reputation with the King and the Lords of Council, as though there was no justice in Ireland;—whereas in the counties where the Lord of Howth and he dwell, His Majesty's laws are current and justice is administered without respect of persons. As he is so tied in this country to answer his attendance that he dare not follow Lord Howth into England to present himself before the King, sends his Lordship this letter to acquaint him with the causes which have driven the Lord of Howth to begin these courses against him and his answer to these accusations. It is known both to the Deputy and to others of this Council that the Lord of Howth has carried an inward malice and hatred against him, which he has not spared to express behind his back, though to himself he has cloaked the same by resorting to his house several times, offering to his wife and himself the marriage of his son and heir to one of their daughters. The ground of his first dislike arose upon his coming to settle himself upon the borders of Meath; where, how he behaved himself both to her late Majesty and to his neighbours, he (Sir Garrett) leaves to the Lord Deputy's testimony and that of the Lord Chancellor, who was then Bishop of Meath. Hereupon grew his first occasion for quarrelling with him (Sir Garrett) by seeking to procure that all those borders should pass his own dependancy and should become his followers; and the worst men were ever best respected by him. Opposed his desires both in discharge of duty, and to preserve such land as he held from the King; and now lately when the Lord Delvin and he grew into such great familiarity and had so many meetings under colour of hunting (so that all good subjects began to suspect they had some ill intention), he by advising, publicly and to knowledge of them both, that the castle of Cloughowter, which the Lord Delvin upon his escape made his first place of refuge, should be taken into the King's hands, so offended one of these two Lords and increased the displeasure of the other, that they have been ever since not only surmising matters against him, but publishing their malice by slanderous and untrue reports both in England and here; especially the Lord of Howth, who at an ordinary table at Dublin, since his late arrival, has not spared to give out that both his father and himself were traitors, and that the King was surprised how it ever came to pass that he was made a councillor, and that he (Howth) would prove him a traitor. Upon notice of these words, so nearly touching his credit, sent a message to him by a merchant, who is his near kinsman, that "he esteemed him to be an idle-headed lord, a speaker of untruths; one that would crack and brag

1608.

much, yea that would draw a man into the field, but when he came there, would not and durst not fight him, but there would make friendship." To which message his only answer was to swear that "within three days he would procure him to be laid up;" and so on the very next day he went and accused him to the Deputy.

And now concerning his accusations, as made known by the Deputy and five of this Council, he is very desirous to give his Lordship private satisfaction regarding them.

First, concerning the Earl of Tyrone, that be was privy to his departure, and might have forewarned the Deputy thereof; he says upon his soul, that he never had so much as an inkling of any such matter, and he is assured that no living creature can charge him with it, though the Lord of Howth surmises so in order to acquit himself from blame, he undoubtedly having, by a message delivered to the Earl of Tyrone, hastened his departure. That he (Sir Garrett) signified this message to the Deputy, his Lordship will witness. Does not deny that he noted the extraordinary manner of Tyrone's taking leave at his house and thought it very strange, and the next morning acquainted the Deputy with the manner thereof, but never suspected that he would have fled out of the realm, other than to have gone to England. And whereas the Lord of Howth, upon his coming over, made it known to him and also to Tyrone himself, that he was the worst thought of in England for entertaining Tyrone in his house, it is well known to the Deputy that he was desirous long before to have barred the Earl from coming to his house, but was both advised and required by him to forbear;—the King having sent direction for his good usage, and he foreseeing that, if he should forbid his coming, he would conceive it was done by some order from the State.

And as to his second accusation, concerning Couconaght Maguyre, that he (Sir Garrett) sent him money and furnished him for his journey, and knew of his departure, he likewise affirms that it is most untrue. Confesses that some year or more before his departure, at his earnest request, he gave his word to a merchant of Tredath [Drogheda] for the value of 10*l.* in "*cloathes*," which debt is not yet paid to the merchant; but other sum or sums he never lent him, neither did he see him for six months before his departure. Heard that the Lord of Howth before his departure made report in Dublin that he would maintain his accusations upon some speeches passed between them in private. Whether this be a likely tale or not, that he should confess against himself to his known enemy, he leaves to his Lordship's consideration. Is sorry that, while Lord Howth can pursue his untrue accusations in England, he himself is prevented by his bonds as well as by the condition of his private affairs, which require his presence in Ireland, from going to England. Yet, if his Lordship thinks it fit for him to repair into England to give further satisfaction,

1608.

begs him to direct the Deputy that his bonds of 9,000*l.* shall not prejudice him or his friends, and he will repair to him upon the first motion of his plea.

Another complaint he has to make, concerning his late chaplain, Mr. Aston, and his practices and conjurations, concerning whom he has already said how much he detested him for what he did in his house, to the hazard of the lives of his wife and children, thereby breeding in them a loathing of their house for a time. He has the less occasion to write of him now, since he has lately confessed that all he did was by mere imposture and delusion; yet understanding that he means coming into England to lay some matters to his charge, both concerning his conjurations and otherwise, he will make known to his Lordship the wicked disposition of that man, who, having a wife in England, contracted another marriage in Tredath, and was a common whorehunter whilst he lived in his (Sir Garrett's) house, and is known to as many as know him or have had any speeches with him, to be as notorious a liar as ever lived; for which he put him out of his house, took from him his yearly allowance, and indeed was long since weary of him, if he could have got any other to have served the cures of two parish churches near this house.—Mellyfont, 23 May 1608.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

May 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 262.

728. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs that the surrender of a grant of a pension of 10*s.* a day made by the late Queen to Sir Wm. Clerk, Knight, and his assigns, for life, and by him assigned to Sir Richard Morison, Knight, be accepted from Sir Richard Morison, and a pension of like amount to be made to said Sir Richard for life.—Greenwich, 23 May, in the sixth year of the King's reign.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Kinges Ma^{tie} for S^{r} Richard Morrisson to have the pension of S^{r} Wylliam Clarke, &c."

May 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 111.

729. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Formerly recommended this bearer, Captain John Baxter. Has received good reports of his carriage and settlement in the remotest parts of Connaght, and will be glad if he receive some encouragement to uphold the continuance of his good intentions. Takes the occasion of his going over to commit a joint trust to him and Mr. James Birte, an agent employed by the corporation of Carrickfergus, to undertake the safe conveyance of Aston, the conjuror, and the other four persons whom he was directed to send over; all whom he refers to his Lordship's disposal to be dealt with as he may find cause.—Dublin Castle, 24 May 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd. Sealed.*

1608.
May 24.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 112.

730. CAPTAINS DISCHARGED since 1603.

A list of captains discharged in Ireland since Michaelmas 1603, and which of them be of English birth, and where they are at this present, and which of them have pensions or other charge, viz:—

Born in Ireland, and are all there but the Earl of Thomond and Sir Fra. Shane.

Earl of Ormond.
Earl of Thomond, a pension.
Earl of Kildare.
The now Lord of Howth.
Sir Lawrence Esmond.
A ward at Duncannon, by Waterford.
Sir Thomas Burke.
Sir Edward Fisher.
Capt. Richard Tyrrell.
These have pensions.
Sir Garrett Moore.
Sir Edward Herbert.
These have horse in pay.
Sir Theobald Dillon.
Sir Edward FitzGarrald.
Sir Francis Shane.
Sir William Taaffe.
Sir Thomas Loftus.
Sir James Fitzpieres.
Capt. Thomas Burke.
Capt. Edward Legg.
Capt. Garrett Fleminge.
Sir Thibbott Burke; he is a powerful man with the great septs of the county of Maioe and the country of the O'Flairties.

Born in England, and are now in Ireland, viz.:—

* These have pensions.
† These have wards.

Sir Henry Harrington.
Sir Richard Greame.
Sir Lyonell Ghest.
Sir Ferdinand Frekleton.
Sir Raffe Bingley.
*Sir Francis Stafford.
*Sir Oliver Lambert.
*Sir Thomas Gooche.
*Sir George Greame.
Sir George Flower.
†Sir Francis Slingsby.
†Sir Francis Barkley.
Capt. Henry Atherton.
Capt. Edmond Leigh.
Capt. John Vaughan.
Capt. Roger Atkinson.
Capt. Basil Brooke.
Capt. Samuel Harrison.
Capt. Edward Doddington.
Capt. Charles Coote.
Capt. Edward Trevor.
†Capt. Henry Skipwith.
†Sir Thomas Phillipps.
Capt. Francis Kingsmill.

Born in England, and now serve the States, viz.:—

Capt. Lewis Orrell.
Capt. Roger Orme.
Capt. Thomas Boyes.

Born in England, viz.:—

Capt. James Blount. A friar in Italy, as is said.
Sir William Winsor. A banished man.
Sir John Sidney. He hath a companion in Ulishinge.

Born in England, and are now in England, viz.:—

Lord Audlaie.
*Sir William Godolphin.
*Sir Richard Percie.
*Sir Thomas Williams.
*Sir John Jepherson.
Capt. Thomas Badby.
Sir William Fortescue.
Sir Garrard Harvey.
Sir Gawin Harvey.
Capt. Nicholas Pynner.

*Sir Richard Trevor.
*Sir Mathew Morgan.
*Sir Ralph Conestable.
*Capt. Henry Barkley.
*Capt. Edward Morice.
*Capt. Edward Bassett.
* These have pensions.
Sir Raffe Sedley.
Capt. William Stafford.
Capt. Henry Sackford.
Capt. George Kingsmill.
Capt. Ellis Lloyde.
Capt. James Phillipps.
Capt. Richard Hensloe, a captain of pioneers.

Born in England and dead, viz.:—

Earl of Devonshire.
Sir George Bowrchier.
Sir Edward Wingfield.
Sir Benjamin Berry.
Sir Samuel Bagnall.
Sir George Thornton.
Sir Ellis Jones.
Sir John Roe.

Pp. 3. *Copy. Endd.:* " Many of those that have pensions happen to have companies, then the pensions may cease during that time."

May 25.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 281.

731. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Refer to him the appointment of captains and such others as formerly served the late Queen in Ireland, for commands in the 700 men now appointed to be sent over.

He is to use circumspection in his choice, not only for their sufficiency but integrity, and such as he by his former experience will be responsible for, especially in these times of doubt, when the minds of the ill-affected (as Chichester knows) are full of vain hopes of the proceedings and success of Tyrone and the rest of the fugitive traitors.—Greenwich, 25 May 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

May 25.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 283.

732. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend Captain Bagnand for employment, because of his good services in the time of the late Queen's wars in the north of Ireland, as testified by the certificate of the late President of Munster to His Majesty, in discharge of his conscience, not long before his death.—Greenwich, 25 May 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

May 25.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 112 A.

733. LORD KILLENE to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

Prays him to interfere in furtherance of the marriage between his son Luke and the daughter of the Countess of Kildare.—Killalo, 25 May.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
May 29.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 113.

734. INTELLIGENCE from ROME about the FUGITIVE EARLS.

An advertisement out of Rome touching the entertainment of the fugitive Earls.

Imprimis, Tyrone and O'Donill came to Rome about Easter last, and were met by five cardinals with their trains, some three miles from Rome. There were five coaches with six horses drawing every coach, sent to receive them and their retinue. They are placed in several palaces in Rome. They carried two pillars of the canopy that was over the Blessed Sacrament in the procession on Corpus Christi day, in which procession the Pope and all the cardinals went. Since their going thither, there are continual posts, and great intercourse of letters, between them and the King of Spain. This was written by letter from Rome, bearing date 29° Maii 1608.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.:* "Received 30th July."

May [.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 109 A.

735. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY [Lord Treasurer] to SIR NEAL GARVIE O'DONNEL.

His letters require the prompt return of Mr. Marshal's answer. He will see it was done on their part the very hour when his letter was received here by Mr. Marshal, Sir Oliver Lambert, and himself (Sir Thomas). The other, he may likewise assure himself, by his letters which make good his former good opinion, as well as his desire to further any of Sir Neal's reasonable demands. Regarding his petition, reminds him of all the late passages in that kind, as showing his own errors, and clearing all others. When they came to the Lifford, they found a former promise of pardon to him by letters from the Deputy, wherewith he may make a sure foundation; yet he by his letters of demand and the kindness of others, since obtained a written petition from Sir Richard Hansard alone, the like afterwards from Sir Richard and Captain Vaughan, a verbal confirmation thereof from Mr. Marshal, a written petition from him, and lastly, a sealed petition from him according to his last demand, which he (Sir Thomas) thinks unnecessary.—Cloughe, — May 1608.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Endd.*

[May.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 113 A.

736. INFORMATIONS to SIR LAURENCE PARSONS.

Thomas Stronge, a friar, gone to the west about five days since, to go to Spain with certain merchants of Waterford (where the friar's abode was in this kingdom), who have bought hake at the Bantry and Beerhaven to carry to Spain. This friar is of a low stature and thick, about 40 years of age, the colour of his hair is dark brown inclining to black; is of a yellow complexion. He has an infirmity in his eyes, which causes him often to open and shut them, and to twinkle with them; he has divers letters from men of great sort in this kingdom to carry for Spain and Flanders. It has been revealed unto P. B. by an honest man that Tyrone, Tyrconnell,

1608.

and divers others beyond the seas, have a commission from the P. and K. of S. to bring present forces for Ireland. The man that acquainted P. B. with this has letters out of Spain that have given him notice of all their proceedings, and he is ready to go with P. B. to the State and confirm as much; and he gave the above description of Friar Stronge, who was sent out of Spain with power to persuade the best of this kingdom to join with them. The friar also told to P. B. that they have 8,000 Irish ready, and have sent them into the Low Countries to avoid suspicion, and will transport them suddenly hither.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

June 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 114.

737. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Since the Marshal's, Mr. Treasurer's, and Sir Oliver Lambert's going hence, never heard from them to any purpose till yesternight, when he received their several letters dated at Cloghe, in Inishowen, the 26th and 27th of May, importing that upon the 20th of the same they came to the Derrie, where they found the forts and church only standing, but all other buildings, saving stone walls and chimneys, consumed by fire. They left a ward in the church under Captain John Vaughan, and the same evening went and encamped near Culmore, from whence they went instantly to view it. But the second night after Phelemy Reaughe burnt the same, having first laid aboard of two or three boats or barks all the pillage and munition he had there and some of the ordnance, he ran away by the light towards the island of Torragh [Tory] (which they intend to fortify), leaving the fort, except the cabins and buildings, in better strength than they found it. He left behind him four pieces of ordnance, three of iron and one of brass; the rest he has taken away, being the smallest and lightest of carriage. His escape happened because there was no shipping of theirs there to stay him. Sent away Sir Raphe Bingley long since with two small barks, but hears he was stayed at Carlingford by contrary winds for eight or ten days. These men have harrowed (harried) Inishowen and have carried away a great prey of cattle, garrons [horses], and sheep. The men are very well pleased with their liberal division, and hastened for further persecution of the rebels. A good part of the prey has been bestowed amongst the late inhabitants of the Derry. The castle of Birt, within three miles of Culmore, still stands out in defiance of their forces, but he makes no doubt it will be easily taken with the ordnance they have, after Sir Raphe Bingley's arrival with powder, munition, and tools. In that castle is O'Doghertie's wife and Mrs. Montgomerie, the Bishop's. Upon taking the first view of the castle, Sir Oliver Lambert received a hurt with a bullet on the right shoulder, which he hopes will not trouble him long. They advertise that O'Dogherty himself is gone into the fastness of Fawnett with all his people and creaghts, amounting to a great number of cows and other cattle. Has advised Mr. Marshal to take Birte Castle and to fortify Culmore and the Derry, before he make any further attempt on the rebels, because Sir Neal O'Donnell seems to be wavering and irresolute which side to take. He has not yet come to the Marshal, notwithstanding he gave him several protections to come and speak with him, which he has cavilled at and deferred. Has required the Marshal to treat no further with him, but to leave him to his own evil destiny. Sir Neal stands upon these terms, partly for the guilt of his own conscience, and partly to gain time until he hear from him (Chichester) in answer to his demands; for having of late renewed and amplified his former requests, he vainly conceives that the present occasion may procure for him whatever he propounds for. But for their Lordships' satisfaction he has sent his answers to his demands. Prays for directions concerning the lands he demands, and what part of Tyrconell the King will give him in addition to what he now has, if he carry himself as a good subject. Their Lordships may believe this of him, that he has the power to further the service in hand, if he be loyally affected.

Is well advised concerning this prosecution of O'Dogherty, and finds it true that, when these forces now with the Marshal march against the rebels, they will only be able to buckle with them and take preys, but not utterly to break or spoil them of their whole creaghts, until they are backed with more force from Balishanon ward, and some other passage near Barnesmoore (if it may be without hazard and peril in respect of the river Fynne and the mountains of Barnesmore), to intercept their flight and escape from those that must pursue them. In this opinion the Marshal and Sir Oliver agree; for whenever the rebels encounter the King's forces there, they will be able (especially if Sir Neal joins with them) to maintain fight with them and fly over mountains and bogs, which are all waste for 40 miles in length, and back again. But if a convenient number of horse and foot shall meet them in the face on the other side when they are pursued, they cannot possibly escape. Suggests therefore that he should go down in person with such other forces as he can make, leaving behind part of the risings out of the Pale to defend themselves. Connaught yields, or should yield, good numbers of men in risings out; but at this time they are altogether without arms. Doubts how he may trust them with arms; and yet without such furniture out of the King's stores, and for their money, they can give little help, nor can they defend themselves against rebels. Such is their miserable condition amongst this people. Where they do not daily subsist by their own force, they must trust them, although they break faith daily, and they cannot take knowledge of their displeasure and malice until they give the first blow.

Proposes to take the Lord President of Connaught and his company of horse and foot with him, together with a company or two out of Munster, and as many of the risings as can arm themselves and shall be thought fit to be trusted with arms, and to pass altogether into Tyrconnell, by Balashanon, or divide themselves into two parts, if they find the ways passable.

The eyes of all the bad are now fixed upon them, and therefore this war should be made "thick and short." Will thus carry all before them, and cut up a number of inconveniences, which otherwise may grow this next winter. Prays their Lordships to consider thereof, and to resolve him with all convenient expedition. The resolution must proceed from their intelligences and discoveries abroad, whether the fugitives are likely to return with or without forces; for without forces aiding them, there is no appearance of danger to prevent his leaving this place and going down; but this nation is so subject to sudden kindling, that he dares not make any promise of their obedience. If the King send them more men out of England or Scotland, prays that they may be sent over with conductors only, and that the captains and officers who have had former experience of these wars be preferred before strangers, except they find any of that condition in England. Will not recommend any particularly, for that would open a gap for a hundred to enter into the like request, for the King has a great number of gallant captains fit for this or any other war. There is good store of "*cuiraces*" [cuirasses] and muskets in the King's store, which are seldom issued; and from their long lying in the store, daily rust and decay, and will become unserviceable and of little worth. Suggests that when new supplies of men are sent into this realm, order may be given that as many "cuiraces" and muskets as shall be apportioned to arm them out of these stores may be issued, and that the money allotted for their provision in England may be converted to the King's use, and warrant be directed hither for the delivery of these furnitures here.

Prays their attention to the draft of an establishment which he has sent by Sir James Fullerton, who is instructed to acquaint them with the causes moving him to propound for this alteration; and requests that they will send money answerable to the charge of this establishment, from the 1st of May last to the 30th September next, besides the extraordinaries, employments by sea, and carriages by land. If any charge can be spared, it will be found in the Treasurer's accounts. Requests them also to select some competent person of good means to undertake the government of the Derry. Has acquainted Sir James Fullerton with his opinion for the choice to be made. It must be walled and

1608.

fortified, so that it may never again be subject to the same disaster. If Sir Neal O'Donell be thought unworthy of any part of Inishowen, would advise the King to annex part of it to the city and corporation of the Derry for ever, and to leave the rest to the Governor thereof for the time being, excepting 1,000 acres, which could be laid to the Castle of Culmore, with some like portions to the castles of Birte, Etaghe, and Green Castle, if they be thought fit to be kept, or to be bestowed upon some worthy persons who will keep and defend them without charge to the King. For this bounty he would have the city, the Governor, and the rest pay the old or new rents reserved upon O'Dogherty, and every one of them to keep the gates, walls, and ditches of the city, forts, and castles, perpetually in reparation; also to rebuild and wall the same anew, howsoever he wishes that the walls of the city were a royal work; the Governor likewise to hold his part of the land, but during life, with power only to make leases for 21 years, with reservation of the best rents without fines or incomes, and that with the consent or allowance of the Deputy or Chief Governor, or some of the Privy Council. The like course to be held for all other forts erected or to be erected, and to which any competent land shall be laid; for he holds it not reasonable that the constables should so alter the first intention of the founder as to take the benefit of the land, and turn the charge of the reparations of the forts, &c. upon the King, which has been an old custom here, and continues to this day; by reason whereof, there is a great decay of all the King's forts and castles. Besides this abuse, there has been great oversight; and much of the land annexed and laid to forts and wards has been aliened away from them without respect.

Prays them to order that the wards which shall be continued in Ulster may be repaired and strengthened, otherwise they will ever be subject to the perfidy of malicious neighbours. If they think fit to build a fort at Calibegge, it should be one that would resist great forces; and it must have a strong ward and much ordnance, otherwise it were vain to bestow any cost thereon, being only in respect of the haven and the shipping. When he first propounded for a constable and 20 warders there, meant that the place should be first royally built and fortified, and until that be done he has dissolved the ward there. But for all light and petty wards there, thinks 1,500*l.* will be enough for the present. As for the 5,000*l.* already allowed, has determined to finish Duncannon, Halebowling, Castell Parke, Limerick, and Gallowaie, which shall be taken in hand forthwith. As "opportunity makes a thief," so does it make rebels here; being helped by the greatness and exorbitant power of some persons, and the great dependence of idle people who have no means to live but upon their lords, this must continue as long as there is

1608.

such disparity of states amongst them. As to the fault found with the musters, the negligence used therein, and the weakness of companies, assures their Lordships they have been carefully looked into by the chief officers, though he is sure that some captains in times of peace would gladly keep their companies answerable with their entertainment, being one fourth part less than the value. That cannot be done, however, without the connivance or corruption of the inferior commissaries, who may sometimes be somewhat faulty; and, moreover, they are surveyed by the principal officers of the muster.

Is constrained to call back Sir Henry Oge O'Neile with his company, or Sir Tirlaghe M'Henry, from the prosecution of O'Doghertie to another service nearer home. Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, old Sir Oghie's son, who married a sister of O'Doghertie's, and is a sister's son of Tyrone's, is gone into rebellion, and has joined himself with Brian M'Arte's base son, and the sons of Cullo M'Shane, in the parts about the Newrie and O'Hanlon's country, where they commit all the mischief they can. They have preyed Ardmaghe, and threaten to do greater matters. They are above 100 men. For their prosecution, has caused 100 Irish soldiers (part of those whom he meant to send after the Marshal into Tyrconnell), to halt there and to clear the passages, at least, from the Newrie and other places thereabout, where travellers and their messengers must pass to and fro; and in the meantime to "*logger*" upon old O'Hanlon and the relievers of the rebels. But not even three times their number would find it easy to defeat them; because wherever they are met with, they will be found or seen as light as so many bucks, without any portage or impediments but their arms, which they have got by surprising some of the English that dwelt in solitary places near them.

Desires the repair hither of all principal persons who are now in England. The Lord of Thomond's presence and residence in his country would be a great security. Sir Henry Croftes has been long absent on pretence of business; but, now that the army is on foot, as he is their scoutmaster and a man of good value, he (Chichester) desires he may be sent with speed.

Must iterate his former motion, that Sir Robt. Newcomen may be enabled to contract some necessary provisions for the army this winter, and be sent over here. The King's "*hoie*" (hoy), which is appointed for the island voyage and is now at Bristol, will serve for their transportation. Mr. Treasurer is not yet returned, but will be here shortly, after taking in Birte Castle. Had he known his intention of going with the army, would have stayed him.

The "Tramontane" is victualled and sent away, with money, a demi-cannon, and all other furniture for themselves and the army.—Dublin Castle, 2 June 1608.

Pp. 13. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

1608.
May 22.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 114 I.

738. *Demands of Sir Neale O'Donnell, and the Answers thereto.*

Sir Neill O'Donell's demands to the Deputy, with his griefs and the countries laid down likewise to his Lordship, wherein he desireth his answer, with reformation of wrongs. "Answers to Sir Neale O'Donell's demands. 22nd May 1608."

Pp. 6. *Endd.*

Duplicate of No. 726.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 114 II.

739. *Estimate of Martial Entertainments.*

A brief view of His Majesty's yearly expenses in Ireland by martial entertainments, as well to officers, general and provincial, as to the bands of horse and foot, constables of forts, pensioners, and such like, as they presently stand in the establishment.

Pp. 4. *Copy.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 114 A.

740. *Estimate of Martial Entertainments.*

Duplicate of No. 739.

Pp. 5. *Copy. Endd.*

June 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 115.

741. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

His letters by Sir James Fullerton, directed to his Lordship and the Council, declare the success of their forces in the prosecution of O'Doghertie. The Derry and Culmore are regained. Has placed Captain John Vaughan in the Derry and Lieutenant Baker in Culmore. The dispersed inhabitants are returning with the little goods that are left them, and shelter themselves in such Irish houses as they get out of Enishshowen. Has tried all good means to allure Sir Neale O'Donell to be honest, but he has an insatiable mind. If he enter into rebellion, it will be but a little before the time, for he will surely trouble this country at one time or other, and so will his son after him, who is now here, and is the wickedest boy he (Chichester) ever dealt with in all his life. Aston, the supposed conjuror, can tell some particulars; for at his being here they even lodged together, and each of them was led to reveal the other's discourses; but the boy kept all secret till Aston was gone hence. Sir Neale may submit himself on receipt of the answers to his demands, which did not reach him until the 21st of May, the date of the last letter from the Marshal. Detained his messenger, the better to discover his master's heart, for had he gone to the Marshal he (Chichester) would have thought him freer from treason than he now does. Took the messenger with him to the Hill of Tarrow [Tara], where he appointed the rising out of the five shires of the Pale to attend him, and showed him a goodly assembly of men and horses, but very meanly armed. Knows the report of such an assembly will work much in the hearts of fearful men.

1608.

Is of opinion that Ulster will never be reduced to good government until the principal heads are cut off, and more equality of estates is established amongst them. For this, way has been made by the Earls' flight and by these men's late actions. The beginning of O'Doghertie's has kindled a fire; some ill-affected start out daily upon the borders of the North, and the wiser sort in other parts of the kingdom will attend their success, or rather the return of the fugitives, on whom their eyes and minds are fixed. Sends sundry intelligences, with some of which he has been made acquainted by the President of Munster. Thinks they are a mixture of truth and falsehood. If the King will preserve them from the harms threatened by the fugitives' return and by foreign forces, hopes they will do well enough with these men, so they are supplied with money according to the draft of an establishment he has sent by Sir James Fullerton. If his Lordship thinks they will return, it were good the 1,000 men mentioned in his letter were sent over to be trained and seasoned against their coming, when there will be work for many more. Has sent the Baron of Delvin, as directed, by this bearer, Sir James Perrott. Acquainted his mother and himself with the contents of his Lordship's letter, and they were exceedingly joyous thereat, and vowed perpetual service to the King, and thankfulness to his Lordship, which he thinks this young lord will faithfully perform. If these 1,000 men come over, begs him to prefer Sir James Perrott to the command of a company. Congratulates his Lordship on holding the same offices which his father held before him.—Dublin Castle, 2 June 1608.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable my very good Lord, the Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England."

June 2.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 285.

742. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have already sent answers to many of the points in his dispatches of 4th and 5th of this instant [May], which before this time have probably come to his hands. But will again express their minds. Touching Neale Garvie, they have already approved of his yielding to such conditions as might encourage him, provided that he can make his demands range to reason, and that he shall prove his loyalty by action against the rebels. Consent to his estate in Tyrconnell being enlarged (especially in regard of the former claim he made to the greater part thereof), but must leave the measure of it to him and some of the Council, who are to take care not to make him too powerful over His Majesty's other subjects. As the case now stands, if he prove a dutiful subject, the enlarging of his estate in that country will be less inconvenient than as it stood before betwixt Tyrconnell and him; if not (which they rather doubt, from the arguments he (Chichester) sent them, and from his own preposterous demands), whatsoever shall be granted to him shall revert again to His Majesty. He

1608.

(Chichester) is to take care to reserve all such lands as shall be useful for securing His Majesty's garrisons, but he should not seek to gripe any more, or for any more places, than are necessary. On the Treasurer's return they will be better able to judge, and they hope by his (Chichester's) next dispatch to know what will be the issue of this revolt, and of the forces he has employed. Touching Lord Delvin, His Majesty's wish has been signified for the sending him to England. His Majesty means to deal most royally with him, both as regards life, living, and fortune, seeing he has rendered himself to his mercy. With regard to the 400 foot and 50 horse proposed by him to be raised from amongst the discharged soldiers to make up the companies of 50 to their full numbers of 100 each, they understood that His Majesty's charge would be 1,000 men above the establishment, to be reduced when the necessity was over; and under that supposition, approved thereof; but they wish to be cleared of some doubts. His (Chichester's) former letters expressly stated that the soldiers to be raised should be all English; but by his last he signifies quite the contrary, *i.e.*, that they are to be of the Irish (terming them in his letter, "of that nation which had served on their side"), for he made a plain distinction of the 450 so to be raised, and the other 500 whom he intended to have raised in Ulster, all Irish. And though they allowed of that increase of 1,000 above the establishment, they cannot see how they will avoid a greater expense than he or they would approve of through this accident. For he is now to understand that 300 are to be sent over from Scotland and 700 from England, being 1,000, well armed and apparelled, to be at Chester on the 14th instant. And this being so, it is to be considered how, without extreme expense to His Majesty, the said 1,000 shall be disposed of, and those 400 lately mentioned by him with the 500 Irish he also spoke of. It seems a little strange to them how he should be able to find 400 English discharged soldiers in Ireland to increase the companies, when it cannot be denied that the small companies there already in list are both deficient and filled up with Irish.

Though they go on with the levies and direct them to their ports, they desire to know from him what he wishes them to send or not send, and how he can reconcile those things that are doubtful to them. Full pay has been already sent and is now arrived in Ireland for the Establishment to the end of June, and 5,000*l.* towards fortification. They engage to send allowance for two months more with all convenient speed. It is already laden into carts. As there never was such complete payment for the army and for extraordinaries, no not even in the dangerous time of Tyrone's rebellion, it becomes them to show their sense of it by careful husbandry of the King's treasure. He is not to divert any of the forces from the work he has in hand, in order to support the expedition intended against the Isles of Scotland, the work in hand being of more consequence than the other, which is in a country where the King is better assured of his contentment than he can be of Ireland, so notoriously infected with superstition and so apt to embrace foreign aid.

The King accepts his offer of proceeding in person to the North. It will help to suppress the traitorous rebels that have already declared themselves, and to keep in order those that expect succours from the fugitive Earls.

And speedy success will divert any foreign forces, if any such be destined for the rebels.

The scattered rogues he mentions are consequent upon O'Doherty's outbreak, and will fall as chips fall to the ground when the axe is laid to the great trees. Concludes concerning supplies of munition and victuals, and some money that they send to be imprested for that service. No great amount need be expended, considering that there is no victualling required, except for places liable to be attacked by the bordering rebels who, he knows as well as they (the Lords of Council), will be little able to sit before any poor town or fort that is able to keep the port shut for a week or two against them.—Greenwich, 2 June 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, E. Worcester, Downbar, E. Zouch, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, T. Parry.

Pp. 4½. *Add. Endd. in Sir Chichester's hand:* "From the LLs. of the Councell declaringe the Kinge's pleasure touchinge Sir Neale O'Donell, and 1,000 men in readiness to come over, &c."

June 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 116.

743. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has sent the Baron of Delvin to be presented to them, according to their last directions. Has made choice of Sir James Perrott, a gentleman of great trust and good discretion, to convey him over.—Dublin Castle, 3 June 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

June 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 117.

744. SIR RALPHE BIRCHENSHA to LORD [SALISBURY].

Refers to Sir James Fullerton for statements relative to the army. Calls attention to the existence of certain abuses.—Dublin, 3 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.*

June 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 118.

745. LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has dispatched Owen O'Loughye M'Swynny upon his oath, and ten men bound for his honesty. He goes first to the Groyne, from whence his intelligence may be conveyed to his Lordship. But as soon as Tyrone is returned out of Italy, he

1608.

will repair unto that damned crew and report all he can discover from time to time, signing his name O. Verres, as it is written in his own hand on the other side of this sheet. Wherefore directions must be given to English ambassadors in France, in Spain, and with the Archduke, that any letter delivered unto them from O. Verres may be safely sent, without further examination of the party.

Believes no less of his faith and sufficiency; but if he fail, it will only be the loss of a little money, for he can do no harm, and his place can be supplied with some other, although Verdune be altered from his intent. This province, and, he thinks, all Ireland, stands in expectation, what assistance the Roman consultation will yield the fugitives, which ecclesiastical authority, seconded with sufficient force to keep the field, will shake obedience in the whole kingdom; and they are so full of these hopes, that, whereas he has ordained that in order to avoid officers' extortion and soldiers' oppression, the King's rents and composition should be brought to several assigned places in every shire, allotting no less than two months space after the due day, it has not brought in a penny, and so every man is subjected to a great penalty.

Now turning from land pirates, he must trouble his Lordship with " sea sharkers." Upon the departure of the King's ship, commanded by the deputy for the northern service, one Robinson arrived here with 40 men, poor, as they pretend, through the falsehood of their own companions, Eston and others. At first his strict directions being observed by those that inhabit about Baltimore, where they arrived, although they could not be denied ordinary relief by the weak inhabitants, yet they were hindered for awhile from those commodities that might repair their defects; until, daily reinforcing themselves with fresh men, they grew so fearful to the fishermen and all the country, that, having neither means to defend their own nor to offend them, he was forced to confirm a treaty which Jobsun, the Lord Admiral's officer, had contracted, with this safe-conduct, whereof he sends a copy, craving further directions; for he doubts not men of the same quality will arrive daily, and never ask leave for relief, either on shore or at sea amongst fishermen.

The men and their wealth, if they be worth anything, are in the hands of the Lord Admiral's officers and their ministers; the ship is delivered up to him, some 120 tons, with 20 cast pieces; an apt vessel for the King's service upon this coast, besides the convenience of her actually being here, and the security to the King's navy. Undertakes that she shall be set forth to better purpose, and shall serve a fifth part cheaper than the " Tramontana," which ship is outsailed by every pirate. As he offers this proposition to his Lordship, so he requests that this ship, obtained by his industry, may not be restored without due consideration of the travails that he must maintain upon the coast in every port, in order to eye and awe the

1608.

inhabitants from traffic with these caterpillars.—Cork, 3 June 1608.

Pp. 3. *Hol.* *Endd.:* "Rec. 23°." *Encloses,*

[May 28.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 118 I.

746. *Account of the seizure of Robinson's Ship.*

Statement of the seizure of Robinson's ship in Baltimore and a pass for the crew.

P. 1.

June 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 119.

747. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Is requested by the Baron of Delvin to acquaint his Lordship with his estate, which he knows to be very much decayed as well by his and his mother's long suit, as by this his late folly; and, if he had not lent him money to travel thither the King must have borne the charge, or he (Chichester) must have kept him here until he should be better provided. Finds him much grieved at the discovery made by Mr. Luke Plunkett, his brother-in-law, and protests violently that he never spake it or thought it; and says that, if his Lordship will not be offended, he will cause him to deny it, or lose his life in the quarrel. Has wrought him from the humour, and he is willing to submit himself to anything it shall please his Lordship to require, so that his Lordship may make such atonement as he thinks fit between them. He likes not the company and fellowship of the Lord of Howth, and desires that he may not converse with him. He (Chichester) knows not for what cause, but many here are of Delvin's mind.

The Earl of Clanrickard is very suspicious of Sir Tibott Burke, and has applied to have him restrained, or sent over with his brother, Sir Thomas, whose wants and debts may misguide him; but he (Chichester) sees no reason to mistrust Sir Tibott, for all he has he holds by the King's word, his competitors being beyond the seas; besides which, his son was sent over long since with Sir Anthony St. Leger. His being a subject and good servitor during the last rebellion is the mark of an honest man, and his accuser, David Burke, was long a rebel; notwithstanding, has appointed him to come to him on the 16th of this month, and directed David to charge him, when he will proceed further, as he finds probabilities. Lord Clanrickard is a noble gentlemen, but he (Chichester) hopes he is not carried in this matter by some about him who affect not Sir Tibott. Prayed his Lordship, if he found cause, to restrain him within the province, and put him upon bonds there.

If any new companies should come over, begs him remember Sir John Jephsonne and Sir Raphe Constable, who have each a pension of 100*l.* a year, which may be spared during their employment here.—4 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

1608.
June 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 120.

748. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Recommends the bearer, Capt. Edward Dodington, for a company of the troops which are to be sent to Ireland.—Dublin Castle, 4 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

June 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 121.

749. Sir Oliver St. John to Salisbury.

Informs him of the great decay of "cuirattes" [cuirasses] and muskets through long lying in the stores. Suggests that, instead of the soldiers being supplied with arms when they leave England, they may receive them out of the King's stores here. That the gunners established in the forts of Duncanon, Castleparke, Halbolyn, Limbricke, and the restored fort of Culmore, and those that may be hereafter established, who now stand in the warrants of entry of the constables of the several places, may have their warrants of entry in their own names by themselves; whereby they may be freed from some hard measures often offered them by the constables. Congratulates Salisbury on having "that place which his wise and worthy father so long and so happily enjoyed."—Dublyn, 4 Junii 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

June 8.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 291.

750. Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Recommending to his favour Captain Samuel Norton, a man heretofore commended by himself. They have employed him at present in the commanding of 700 soldiers in their transportation from Chester to Ireland, and when he shall have delivered them there, they refer him to his (Sir Arthur's) judgment for further employment.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Mar, Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 9.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 288.

751. Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Recommending to his favour for employment Captain William Power, and his brother, John Power, being such honest subjects and faitful servitors as deserve encouragement in these times of disloyalty.—Greenwich, 9 June 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Mar, Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 9.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 264.

752. King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Restores to him the Earl of Thomond, whose presence in Ireland may be of good purpose. Recommends him to Sir

1608.

Arthur's special consideration. Has committed to him the conduct of all the forces levied in England as a reinforcement for Ireland, and has given him for himself a company of foot soldiers of 150 men.—Westminster, 9 June 1608.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 266.

753. KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Returns the Lord Roche to Ireland. His presence may be of use there. And for his encouragement and comfort he is to have a band of 150 foot soldiers under his command. And because he is one who has reason to doubt that for doing the King service he has raised to himself many adversaries, he (Sir Arthur) is to give him effectual aid and encouragement on all occasions.—Westminster, 9 June 1608.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 266.

754. KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Similar letter for Lord Howth, for a command of a band of 150 soldiers, with the same proviso for his greater support, because of having raised himself adversaries for doing service for the King.—Westminster, 9 June 1608.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 10. Acta Regia Hibernica. P. R. O., Dublin.

755. RECOGNIZANCE IN CHANCERY.

Recognizance in Chancery of Jenico Lord Gormanston, of Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, of Merrion, and Sir Charles (or Cahir) O'Dogherty.

> Lord Gormanston and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams in five hundred marks each, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty in one thousand pounds.—2 December 1607.

The condition of the recognizance is, that Sir Cahir shall not depart the kingdom before Easter come twelvemonth, without the Lord Deputy's licence. Also that he shall make his personal appearance before the Lord Deputy and Council, on 20 days' warning, to be given him in writing at his own house of Ilagh, in Inishowen, or at the now dwelling house of Mr. Babington, of the city of Derry. It is also promised by the Lord Deputy and Council, that a letter of warning shall be sent one month before to Gormanston or Merrion under the hand of the Lord Deputy.

Sir, — Whereas there are certain rumours and reports brought unto us that you lately entered into very disloyal courses, contrary to your duty of allegiance to the King our master, and the overthrow of many of His Majesty's good subjects. And forasmuch as we think you will free yourself from that imputation as becometh: These are therefore to will and require you to make your personal appearance before us and the Council, at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin immediately, and so we rest, this 22nd day of April 1608.—Arthur Chichester.

1608.

For Sir Cahir O'Doghertie, Knight, at his house of Elagh, in Inishowen, give these.

Memorandum:—This letter was read and published by me, Thomas Ridgway, Knight, at the house or castle of Elagh, in Enishowen, the 20th of this present month of May 1608.—Thomas Ridgeway.

In the presence of us:

Walter Edney. Ro. Conell.

A duplicate of Sir Arthur Chichester's letter to Sir Cahir, of same date, but addressed:—

"To Sir Cahir O'Doghertie, Knight, at the dwelling house of Maister Babington, in the citie of Derrie."

Memorandum:—This letter was read and published at the halfe burnt house of Maister Babington, of the cittie of Derry, the 20th of this present month of May 1608.—Thomas Ridgeway.

Walter Edney. Ro. Conell.

The certificate of George Sexten, dated 4th of June 1608, that by the Lord Deputy's direction he drew two letters dated 22d of April 1608, to Lord Gormanston and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, to bring in the body of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, according to the condition of their recognizance; and that they were sent by John Boy Fitzgerald, messenger, to the several houses of Lord Gormanston and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams; and another letter to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty himself, to summon his appearance according to the contents of the same recognizance. And this certificate is verified upon his oath before the Lord Chancellor.

The 10th of June 1608.

This day, John Boy Fitzgerald, ordinary messenger to the Lord Deputy for the carriage of letters, by virtue of oath made faith before me, that about the midst of April last past, he delivered to the Lord of Gormanston, in presence of the Lady his wife, a letter from the Lord Deputy, which he received from George Sexten, upon a Sunday. Likewise he made faith upon his oath before me, that on the day before he travelled to Gormanston, viz., on the Friday before, he carried another letter of the Lord Deputy's to Merrion, which he received from George Sexten, directed to Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, which letter he delivered to Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams' brother at the hall door of Merrion, and in his return from Merrion he did meet Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams riding towards Merrion, at the Cross upon Stephen's Green, accompanied with his wife and about eight horsemen, and told Sir Thomas he had delivered a letter at Merrion to his brother, directed from the Lord Deputy to him.

Coram, Tho. Dublin, Canc.

Pp. 2½.

1608.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 223, 2, I.

756. INDICTMENT of TYRONE, TYRCONNELL, and the rest of the FUGITIVES.[1]

Dec 1607
p 389

Donegal. The jurors of our Lord the King, upon their oaths, present that Hugh Earl of Tyrone, late of Rathmullyn in the county of Donegal, Ruorie Earl of Tyrconnell, late of Donegal in the county of Donegal aforesaid, Hugh O'Neil, Baron of Dungannon, late of Rathmullyn aforesaid, in the county of Donegal, Caffer O'Donnell, late of Droghedownan in the county of Donegal, Esquire, Donell Oge O'Donell, late of Donegal aforesaid, Esquire, Art Oge M'Cormocke O'Neil, Esquire, Henry Hovenden, Henry O'Hagan, gentleman, Muriertagh O'Quynne, Richard Weston, gentleman, John Bath, merchant, Christopher Plunket, John O'Punty O'Hagan, Hugo M'Donnel O'Gallacher, Tirlagh Carragh O'Gallacher, John Crone M'David, Edmond Grome M'David, John Rath, merchant, Matthew Oge O'Mulkully, Donogh O'Brien M'Mahon, gentleman, George Cashell, gentleman, and Teig O'Kenan, gentleman, (all severally described as late of Rathmullyn in the county of Donegal,) with divers other most wicked traitors of our Lord the King, not having the fear of God before their eyes, but moved by the instigation of the devil, not regarding their due allegiance, on the 3rd day of September, in the fifth year of the reign of our Lord the King, at Rathmullyn aforesaid, treasonably and as false traitors of the said King, with force and arms, to wit, with swords, pikes, and guns, assembled themselves in warlike array, and then and there treasonably compassed and imagined the death and destruction of the said King, and conspired with one another, and purposed to deprive him of his royal power and of the government of his kingdom of Ireland, and to take upon themselves the government of the said kingdom.

And in order to the effecting of such their false, treasonable, and wicked design, the said Hugh Earl of Tyrone, Ruorie Earl of Tyrconnell (and the several others), then and there conspired and intended to kill and murder the very noble Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, the Deputy of the said King of his kingdom of Ireland, and one of the Privy Councillors of the King; and thereupon with force and arms, to wit, with swords, pikes, and guns, and other weapons of war, to besiege and take into their hands the King's castle and city of Dublin, and his castle of Athlone in the county of Roscommon, his castle of Ballishannon in the county of Donegal, and his castle of Duncannon in the county of Wexford, and his castle of Lifford in the county of Donegal, and divers other castles and fortresses in Ireland, in order to deprive the King of the government of the kingdom of Ireland. And further, then and there falsely and treasonably conspired and contrived to introduce into this kingdom of Ireland a great and powerful army of the King's enemies, then being

---

[1] This important paper properly belongs to January, not June, 1608. *See* Sir John Davys to Salisbury, *supra*, p. 389. The original is Latin.

1608.

beyond seas, in order hostilely to invade and depopulate the said kingdom, and to reduce it under a foreign power, and to cruelly kill and murder all the King's faithful lieges of Ireland, and to deprive the said King of his crown and dignity.

And the jurors aforesaid further, upon their oaths, present that the said Hugh Earl of Tyrone, Ruorie Earl of Tyrconnell, &c. &c., on the said 3rd of September aforesaid, at Rathmullyn aforesaid, treasonably levied war against the King, and then and there traitorously beat and wounded divers of the King's faithful subjects, and robbed and spoiled them, and traitorously robbed and spoiled the goods and chattels of one Francis (*sic*), gentleman, and of divers other faithful subjects of the King, and then and there committed divers other felonies, robberies, burglaries, and other crimes. And the jurors further present, that the aforesaid Hugh Earl of Tyrone, Ruorie Earl of Tyrconnell, &c. &c., and including Coconnaght M'Guire, in further pursuance of their aforesaid treasonable design, on the aforesaid 3rd of September, at Rathmullyn aforesaid, and as false traitors at Rathmullyn aforesaid, embarked on board a ship which the aforesaid Coconnaght M'Guire had hired beyond sea, and as false traitors and rebels of our Lord the King, then and there fled in the said ship beyond the sea towards foreign parts, with the design of bringing back a powerful army of strangers and enemies of our Lord the King, then being beyond the sea, to invade the kingdom of Ireland, and to carry on a cruel and open war against the said King and his faithful and liege subjects of Ireland, and to deprive him of the government of Ireland, and of his crown and dignity, against the form of divers statutes in that case made and provided.

A True Bill.

1. Cahire O'Doghertie.
2. John Vaughan.
3. Maurice Griffith.
4. Henry Harte.
5. Wm. Sidney.
6. Donagh M'Swyne Banagh.
7. Donel M'Swyne Fanet.
8. Giles Pawlet.
9. Pat. Conley.
10. Rees Coytmore.
11. John Liniall.
12. Will. Medcalfe.
13. Tho. Crafford.
14. Nich. Robertes.
15. Toole M'Cahire.
16. John O'Clerrie.
17. John Fleming.
18. Ferrall M'Trelagh.
19. Lowry O'Clery.
20. Brian M'Turlagh O'Gallacher.
21. Patk. Con M'Warde.
22. Brian O'Shele.
23. Wm. Warren.

Note by Sir John Davys, signed by him: "Your Lordship may be pleased to suppress this copy, because records of this nature are never communicated; but I presume to send this copy to your Lord Lordship to give you a full and entire satisfaction touching this business."

Pp. 2. *Latin.* *Endd.:* "Copy of the indictment of Tirrone, Tireconnell, and the rest of the fugitives."

1608.
June 10. Winwood Papers.[1] June 10.

757. SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SIR RALPH WINWOOD.

The discussions about the peace still further protracted. Negociations to be set on foot for compounding matters between the Emperor and the Archduke Mathias. The last letters from Rome report that Tyrone has a pension of 100 crowns a month and a house rent-free from the Pope, with rations of bread and wine for 10 persons.—Brussels, 10 June 1608.

P. 1.

June 11. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 293.

758. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Among the numbers applying to them on the present occasion of sending over a reinforcement of men, is Captain Henry Fitzgarrett; and in consideration of his father's good service in his lifetime, and to confirm this young gentleman in the same dutiful course (although he has of late served beyond seas among very many of that Irish nation that are very ill affected and apt to corrupt others), they recommend him for employment.—Greenwich, 11 June 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 122 A.

759. EXAMINATION of JOHN LYMRIE.

The examination of John Lymrie, of Barstaple, in the county of Devonshire, mariner, taken before the Lord Danvers, President of Munster, 12th June 1608.

He departed from Barstaple the 2nd May, and arrived at Rochelle on Whitsunday the 15th May.

Some three days after his arrival, a Frenchman came aboard him, master of a small bark that returned from the Groyne eight days before, and known to him as a man of good discretion and honesty. This Frenchman reported that at his departure from the Groyne he left a fleet preparing, and a greater number expected. That there were likewise some Spanish and Irish soldiers assembled, to the number of 2,000 or 3,000. He said that divers Irishmen, that came out of the Low Countries, sought passage at Rochelle to go for the Groyne, some dissembling themselves to be English and Scottish, whom he afterwards found to be Irish, and offered them passage for their own country, which they would not accept.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

June 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 122.

760. CAPTAIN BAXTER to SALISBURY.

" The rectories of Skrene and Castleconnor, the lands of Callo M'Owen O'Connor, Kyllmactege, Aghanagh, the lands of Callo M'Cayer O'Connor, the two Rosses, M'Kenertyne,

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 410.

1608.

Kyllasoegbrone, Ballebolan, Balleconnell, Ballegillegan, and the quarter of Drumleve, all in the county of Sligoe, or as many of them as shall not exceed the value of 20 marks ster., and the rectory of Odder, in the county of Meath."

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Captain Baxter to my Lord, June 13th 1608." *No heading or signature.*

June 13. Add. Papers, Ireland, K. 19A.

761. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommends remission of arrearages of rents due to His Majesty from Mr. Denny.[1]—Dublin, 13 June 1608.

Signed. Sealed. Add.: "LL. of the Councell." *Endd.:* "13 Junii 1608. Lo. Deputy of Ireland to the LL., for the remittances of arrearages of rents due to His Maty from Mr. Denny."

June 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 123.

762. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

His own letter of the 3rd, and that of the Lords of Council of the 2nd instant, require speedy answer, especially in mentioning the sending hither of 1,000 men. The captains now in pay have been advertised by the same passage which brought their letters to him that the Earl of Thomond and Lord of Howth are assigned each to the command of 150 foot, which has made some of them already propound for the like number; and it has now come to the knowledge of the members of the provinces, who will think themselves neglected if they are not likewise increased. Wishes, therefore, he would let no man take more than 100. The companies will thus be stronger and the King better served. Perceives by his letters that the 300 out of Scotland will come under captains; 400 of those from England, or so many levied here in lieu of them are to make the eight companies of 50, hundreds; if the Earl of Thomond and Howth have the other 200, the thousand is disposed of, and if they have but 100 each, there is 100 remaining, which he prays his Lordship to bestow upon Sir James Perrott. Has given order to the governor and mayor of Knockfergus for the good usage of the men that come out of Scotland, and will send down money for them, "although they have been this fortnight upon the borrowing hand." Thanks his Lordship for acquainting him with the opinion the Lord of Howth holds of him, and is bound to him for giving no credit to his speeches.

Thanks him for the warning concerning the familiarity of Renzi[2] with his secretary. Has not spoken with him this half year, and now, on inquiring after him, finds he is at Tredagh, composing and writing an Irish grammar, which tongue he has studied ever since he came here, and reads and speaks

---

[1] See *supra*, No. 519, p. 393.

[2] See *supra*, p. 420.

1608.

very well. Has ever noted him for a studious fellow, and a great observer of the fashions and manners of all men and countries where he came, and confesses he may very fitly give advertisement of occurrents here; but never mistrusted him in that kind, not that he was so superstitiously affected to the religion he professes, but thought that he framed a religion for himself to serve his turn, hoping to regain his credit with foreign merchants, which is the mark he aims at, and that he would immediately repair to London if he could compound with some merchant strangers that reside there, and who prosecute him too severely. He will not stay here long, for if he cannot draw his creditors to be reasonable, he is resolved to depart for other countries. For his secretary, he is a man that might be trusted to converse with any Jesuit or ill-affected person, and will return them better profit by his observation of them than they can do from him. Has sometimes directed him to go to Renzi, to learn what he hears from foreign parts, whence he sometimes has letters.

One Robinson, a pirate, whom he has before mentioned, came lately to Baltimore, and delivered his ship to the President of Munster, but he knows not on what conditions. Hears that neither he nor his consorts are restrained or committed. It is said he will come hither for a pardon. Will stay him if he does, unless he shows good discharge from the President.

Since writing his letters to the Lords, Sir Neale O'Donnell is with the Marshal, and the forces are at Fannett (which is the Swynes' country), in prosecution of O'Doghertie. Sir Henry Oge O'Neale has been slain by O'Doghertie's people, as he lay in a quarter by himself, with his own company, without the camp, where he kept no watch. Three or four of his men were killed with him, and his son, with some others, was dangerously hurt. This news has just been brought by a young son of his, who was present, and escaped. Sir Tibbot Bourke has arrived before his day; but he hears not of his accuser, who, as he says, gave out on his last coming "that he was sure enough, and should not return in haste." Is disposed, with his Lordship's approval, to put him and Sir Thomas Bourke upon good sureties, and to return them to their homes. For, if they are ill-affected, they can do no more than others next to him (Sir Tibbot Bourke) will do if he were in prison; and as for Sir Thomas, thinks he cannot make 20 rise in the whole country. Should advise the like for Sir Donell O'Cahaine, for he will deliver into their hands his castle of Limevadie, and two or three pledges of the best septs of his country; for the accusation made against him will not hang him in this country; and his brother, Shane Carrow O'Cahaine, who was his accuser, is now a rebel in that country, and does all the villainy he can against the King's subjects. More he could not do himself if he were there, how ill-affected soever he be. He promises, upon his enlargement, to deliver Shane Carrow, dead or alive, and to keep the country in better

1608.

order; but knows not how to trust him, neither is there any trust or faith in that country, now he is here.

As soon as Sir Henrie O'Neale was slain, a kinsman of his put himself into arms, and made claim of that country after the manner of Tanistrie, not by the law, but by the sword, which has been their custom; and it will involve new labour upon them to suppress him; so soon one mischief succeeds another in this accursed kingdom. Has before acquainted his Lordship of his sending some men beyond the sea to spy and attend Tyrone, and of their actions and entertainments. One of them is returned, and he sends a true copy of the tidings he brings. He has sworn to the discovery; but although some parts be probable, he doubts if it all be true. Blamed him for not attending them to Rome. He said his money was spent, and they would not relieve him. There is another one, that he has heard nothing of since his departure.

Thinks the person who sent his Lordship the advertisement of which he gave him (Chichester) an extract, had no good grounds for the same; for he finds it savours more of an imaginary discourse than grounded on reason.—Dublin Castle, 14 June, at night.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

June 12 & 15. **763.** S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 126.

Examinations.

I. John Lymrie's Examination.

The examination of John Lymrie, of Barstaple, in Devonshire, taken before the Lord President of Munster, the 12*th June* 1608.

Duplicate of No. 759.

II. Owen Begg's Examination.

The examination of Owen Begg, before the Lord President of Munster, the 15*th June* 1608.

Saith, that about a month since, Dennis M'Fynne entreated him, being then at Madrid, to carry a letter to the President of Munster, which he consented to undertake, if he received 20*s. present money and commendation to serve the President. With this reward and promise he departed and came to the Groyne, where he embarked within four days in a small bark laden with iron, and belonging to Matthew* [ ],[1] *of Dungarvan; but as they were at the mouth of the harbour, an officer of the King came aboard them and took away his letters, with the like search of all passengers, and made them bring the iron on shore, until the master gave a bond to bring thither a proportion of corn, whereupon they were suffered to depart. And he (the examinate) being demanded what forces and ships, and what soldiers, Spanish or Irish, he saw in that port; he answered that he saw many; but he durst not speak with any of his countrymen, although he saw divers whom he*

---

[1] Blank.

1608.

had known in the Low Countries, because M'Fynne had forbidden him either to be drunk or to come in their company.

Being demanded where the bark is that brought him over, he saith that as soon as she unloaded at Dungarvan, she set sail for Rochelle for salt, which turns out to be true.

P. 1. Endd.: "The examination of John Lymrie & Owen Begg."

June 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 124.

764. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Received their letters of the 2nd instant yesterday. It is rumoured here that Sir Neale O'Donnell has gone to the Marshal, but he is not assured by any letters from thence, though he thinks it probable. For though he would not hearken to his former admonitions, in regard of the present tumult there, yet, being surprised by the sudden access of their forces, it is likely that, as the professed rebels were confused and dismayed, he is better advised to make demonstration of his duty rather than stand in neuter terms. They know well enough that the ill-affected are unable to resist them effectually for want of arms. To expulse one great Lord and to set up another in his room, or to restore the same again, were but a superficial and temporary healing of the exulcerations of the State, to break forth again as soon as they shall be ripe. Greatness of territory, especially in this unsettled kingdom, has a power upon the devotion of simple and poor subjects who have been so inured to slavery by custom that they affect no other; neither have they a reasonable discourse to distinguish between office and duty, which has been the greatest impediment of loyalty and obedience, and the cause of the imperfections of manners amongst this nation. The conservation of duty to the public is much to be preferred to the sparing of treasure or of the travels and lives of some men, if there be no other remedy. Yet, notwithstanding this, he will deal so well, according to their Lordships' instructions, with Sir Neale O'Donnell, that, after this expedition is well ended, he shall have no just cause to complain of his fortune. In the meantime he must give him pay for 100 foot and 25 horse, according to his promise; and when he is discharged they will consider if it is not fit to allow a pension of 20*s.* harps or 10*s.* a day until the King settle him in the lands which are to be allotted to him, over and above those he now has.

The next thing the Lords lightly touch is, that all the garrisons, as well in Ulster as elsewhere within this realm, are not necessary to be kept at such charge to the King as now they are. Grants this, when he considers how easily those in Tyrconnell and that of Dunalonge in Tyrone, were surprised on the first notice of O'Doghertie's revolt. But they must consider that those small wards were only placed upon the flight of the fugitives, to amuse the country and keep them from sudden

1608.

revolt; and were not meant to be longer continued than until the King had disposed of their lands and settled the plantations with more dutiful subjects. Has thought fit sometimes to propound for some small wards, upon the information of the different governors and commanders, that he might avoid blame for any casual misfortune; but assures their Lordships that he has never, since he first knew this kingdom, propounded for the establishment of any fort.

Acknowledges the discord which they have observed between two letters of his touching the 400 foot and 50 horse to be raised here by the captains near their garrisons, which he wrote at one time were all English, but which upon trial turned out not to be so; to which another 500 should be added and raised in Ulster. The error proceeded from the captains who undertook to raise so many English of the old cashiered soldiers, but did not succeed; for either they could not be found, or, having settled themselves upon some lands with two or three cows each, would not serve without compulsion unless they had their old entertainment of 8*d.* per diem. This caused them to accept such Irish as had served among them in the last wars, or were of English name or descent, which, he hopes, will not be to the King's disadvantage. For if they had stayed in expectation of soldiers out of England, and had in the meantime permitted the rebels to insult and make havoc of all things, they would have grown so strong that it would have been impossible to look upon them without three times the number of soldiers now here, especially if they were new men. Has forwarded to Sir James Fullerton a list of all the English and Irish raised, by which it will appear that he has raised no horse at all, except Sir Neale O'Donnell accept the 25 appointed him. Estimated the increase of charge to be that of 2,000 men. That money might be sent for them accordingly for transportation and carriage by sea and land.

Whereas the King has appointed 2,000 men to be sent over, well armed and apparelled out of England and Scotland, they may, by his last letters, conceive his opinion of that matter, and what would be done with the 400 already raised and employed here after this business is ended; which he hopes they will seriously consider, as the disbanding of so many able men might make a notable alteration in this State, if opportunity occur, from the hatred these men may retain by being cashiered upon the coming of new men. They will then assuredly believe that they are never entertained in the King's pay, but in cases of necessity.

Understands the King is pleased to increase his list to 1,000 foot over and above this last Establishment. Wishes they may be forthwith sent away to be trained, in expectation of any future employment of them on the return of the fugitives, or on some other sudden insurrection. In the meantime will lay them in garrisons and forts to be seasoned. Would prefer that

1608.

their Lordships should send but 600, and should allow the 400 before mentioned to remain, sending arms and apparel over for them. After this business is finished in Tyrconnel, will discharge 500 of the Irish as soon as possible. Acknowledges their care in supplying money according to the establishment, but complains that it comes a month, two, or three after it is expected, and that no allowance for extraordinaries has arrived since Michaelmas last.

Finds by this revolt of O'Dogherty that if by accident they had received no money, as they did, the danger and dishonour had been greater ; and, notwithstanding, these new occasions have compelled them to help themselves to the greater part of the money sent for the fortifications, which they must make good out of the next supply. Reminds them of his old suggestion, that a portion of treasure should be sent hither and laid up only for "bleeding occasions" of this State, not otherwise to be touched.

Thanks them for his license to prosecute this service in person, which he will take as he shall be invited upon just occasion, and will be in readiness at any time he hears from Mr. Marshal, the Treasurer, or Sir Oliver Lambert, from whom he has received no letters since he last wrote. But if they will undertake to effect the service with the forces they have, he will then spare the charge that that journey would bring with it to the King and country. Oghie Oge O'Hanlon and his confederates are grown to some 200 men, who, by the course he laid down for their prosecution in the county of Ardmaghe, are gone down into the Glynnes of Tyrone, and perhaps will join with Shane Carraghe O'Cahane or O'Doghertie. Has sent 100 of their men, better armed than the Irish are, and some bonaghes of the counties of Tyrone and Antrim after them, with directions to Sir Francis Roe and the rest of the forces to assist them, and, both by force and by practice, to suppress them if possible. Since provisions on that side cannot be made by Sir Robt. Newcomen so well as they desire, prays their Lordships to supply money for that purpose, and to hasten him over. The price of corn is lately raised on the report of the dearth in England, and all the means they have have been employed to take up some quantity for the use of the forces and for store ; still they will make some good provision here if they have money in season.

The munition is arrived. Has inspected it, and assures their Lordships that the shovels and spades are not worth the money given for their carriage from London to Westchester, and will be of no use when there is occasion. When he has advised with the Master of the Ordnance, their Lordships shall hear what they want in that kind. Prays them to give order for preparing tools of more substance and better make.—Dublin Castle, 14 June 1608.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
June 14.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 295.

765. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommending Captain Edward Dodington, as one of those servitors, a class so often commended by Sir Arthur himself. He has been wounded in the wars of Ireland, and is without pension or employment. Recommend him for the command of a company of foot soldiers.—Greenwich, 14 June 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 15.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 125.

766. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JAMES PERROT.

Has received his letters written at Chester, and is glad of his good passage, and other letters from the Lords signifying the sending over 1,000 new men, who are all to be disposed under captains. Has written to the Treasurer in his (Perrot's) behalf, and has made room for a company for him if the Treasurer hearken unto his (Chichester's) advice. Reports the close pursuit of O'Doghertie in Fawnett, and Sir Henry Oge O'Neale's death, which he regrets, as having been a loyal subject and an orderly lord.

Heard yesternight that the White Knight's grandchild, who was a ward, is dead; if it be so, God's heavy hand is upon that house, and surely the lands will revert to the Crown, for there is but one more boy in the succession. If they do, they are worth seeking after, and he (Chichester) would become a suitor for them. Prays him to take some time to acquaint the Lord Treasurer with as much.—Dublin Castle, 15 June 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

June 15.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 282.

767. EXAMINATION of JOHN LYNSHULL, Sir Neale O'Donnel's Secretary.

The examination of John Lynshull, touching what he can say, or what he has heard by Sir Neale O'Donnell, concerning the late conspiracy or betraying of the Derry. Taken[1] before Sir Thomas Ridgeway, His Majesty's Treasurer, 15 June 1608.

1. The day the Derry was burnt, at night Sir Neal O'Donnel came to Magenlyn [Mongavlin], where they entered the fort, thrust forth the Lady thereof with all her people, and left a ward therein during his being at the bicker of Derry town, all the time the Derry was in sacking, sending messengers continually between them, but whether accessory thereto, he knew not.

2. Examinate walking in the fort at Magenlyn, Thomas Crafford, a man of Sir Neale's, told him, as a secret, that Sir Neal and O'Dogherty were confederate, and that he sent down

---

[1] This caption (or account of the taking of the examination) is an addition of Sir Thomas Ridgeway's in his own handwriting.

one Murtagh O'Dowgan to receive half of the spoil from O'Dogherty, and would not leave the Cargan until he had his portion.

3. Sir Neale's ward of Magenlyn ransacked all the poor Scotchmen's houses, who could never get restitution from Sir Neale.

4. Sir Neale took poor people's goods and cattle after he had brought them thither with the creaghts for their security.

5. Saw messengers go between Sir Neale and O'Dogherty, and chiefly Edmund O'Mullarkie, the minister or priest, but could not overhear their conferences with Sir Neal.

6. Could not understand how Sir Neal could be trusted, he had so many to draw him back from good designs. He had divers conferences with the wood kernes. On the 24th May, when examinate came back to Sir Neale from the camp at Elough with a protection from Mr. Marshal, he found Bryan Ballough O'Mullarkie at Sir Neale's camp in a wood. And the next day Doualtogh M'Gille Duff came to Sir Neal in the same place, but he knew not the import of their conference.

7. All Sir Neale's people thought he and O'Dogherty were upon one word, and that Sir Neale would go into rebellion.

8. Sir Neal never liked any protection sent him, nor any promises made to him from the Deputy by his letters, but protested he would never come in unless he might have the whole of Tyrconnell and a general pardon for himself and his followers without any proviso; for he was sure that, if he went out into rebellion, the country would follow him.

9. Examinate did not like Sir Neale's proceedings by confederates with O'Dogherty, and therefore always suspected giving testimony of his loyalty by making Mr. Marshal, Mr. Treasurer, and Sir Oliver Lambert acquainted with all he knew or heard, yet he (Sir Neale) did not use examinate in his secrets.

Pp. 3. *Original draft. Endd.:* "The exam^{n} of Lynsall (S^{r} Neal O'Donel's secretary), taken before me S^{r} Th. Ridgeway, at the Campe at Rapho, 15 June 1608." "Jo. Davys."

June 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 297.

768. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Considering that the nature of O'Dogherty's outbreak did not (as events have since proved) require the great reinforcements of men and money very properly demanded by Sir Arthur in anticipation of a worse rebellion, to be aided by foreign troops, they have now to request him to consider how best to dispose of the 700 men sent from England, and probably arrived with him ere this in Ireland. Suggest that as many of them as he can so employ, be bestowed in the wards mentioned in the establishment he has forwarded to them by Sir James Fullerton. Others of these wards may be suppressed. Send him as much treasure as will pay the former establish-

1608.

ment to the end of August. But when the increase of men is disposed of, they request him to take order that the pay of the captains be reduced to the ordinary rate, that is to 4*s.* *per diem*, with allowance of six dead pays in every company of 100. They request that for the future the Treasurer have notice forthwith of every grant by concordatum, which has hitherto been often withheld from him till long after the grant. Approve of the course he has taken with Sir Neal O'Donnell; and of his intention to proceed personally with the forces to the North. Request him to take notice of the good deserts of those gentlemen who have already recovered Derry and Culmore, and hope that before this time they have also got the castle of Birte. Are sorry to hear of Sir Oliver Lambert's wound, which is only one more mark of his good service, and are glad to hear it is no worse. Direct that Sir Donel O'Cane [O'Cahane] be sent over.—Greenwich, 15 June 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

[By a postscript, however, they direct him to forbear sending over Sir Donel until further order.]

Pp. 2½. *Add.* *Endd.:* "From the LLs. of the Councell, signifieing the cominge over of 700 men from Chester, treasure, &c."

June 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 126 A.

769. ESTIMATE of TREASURE to be sent to IRELAND.

An estimate of treasure to be sent over to Ireland for discharging the increase of the entertainment above the last establishment.

Entertainments granted by the King's letter of the 26th November 1607, above the Establishment, from the 1st October 1607 to the 20th August 1608.

Other entertainments to begin from the 1st May 1608, and to end 20th August following, being four months of 28 days to the month.

Total, 5,561*l.* 18*s.* 8½*d.* Irish; making English, 4,171*l.* 9*s.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "An estimate, &c."

June 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 127.

770. SIR JAMES HAMILTON to SALISBURY.

Objects to the order that the fishing of the Ban shall remain in sequestration.—16 June 1608.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

June 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 128.

771. INFORMATION given by ROBERT WOOD.

Robert Wood, once preacher at Killmallock, came 17th June 1608, and gave the following intelligence:—

That, on Tuesday fortnight, one John Oge Verdon, dwelling within two miles of Killmallock, in a good castle, came to him betwixt six and seven o'clock in the morning, having come the same day in haste from his own house, and demanded of the said Wood a room in his castle at Killmallock for himself and his wife, affirming that he would hire a house next thereto for his cattle. Whereupon, Wood asking him what he meant thereby, he answered that it was the safest place in the whole town. Wood, for trial, seeming to neglect his suit, he further urged company with him, wherein he renewed his former demand again and again.

Hereupon Wood, becoming jealous what the meaning of the said party and his request should be, took occasion on the following Saturday (being hindered two days by the greatness of the waters) to travel amongst his acquaintances in Conneloghe, to hear what he could for service; and upon the next Monday heard that Thomas M'Morris, of the Cleanes (Glyns), had mustered his men on the Friday before, and that with such direction that the informer would hardly in four days find the knowledge thereof. And he further perceived that, if any perturbation of the State fall out in this province, it is to be stirred up by the Lord of Lixnawe, *alias* M'Morris, the Knight of the Clin [Glyn], John O'Connor, Morris M'Thomas, and O'Sullevant Moore, his son. And he further perceived in the discontented an expectation of the full removal of all the soldiers in this province towards the north.—Robert Wood.

He further related that Morris M'Thomas had armour in readiness for 400 or 500 men, and that he was now making scabbards for swords.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.:* "Robert Wood, his information, one of the vicars of Killmallock."

June 17.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 300.

772. Lords of Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Refer to him the petition of a poor mariner, named William Ling, who complains to His Majesty of a manifest wrong done to him by one White, Mayor of Waterford, to his utter undoing.—Greenwich, 17 June 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, Thos. Parry.

P. $\frac{1}{4}$. *Add. Endd.*

June 18.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 129.

773. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Received letters late yesterday evening from the Marshal and the rest, signifying the killing of Sir Henry Oge O'Neill, with the circumstances already detailed.

Sir Neill O'Donnell has come to the Marshal, and stands very much upon terms of his innocence and integrity, professing he will perform what service he can for the King against all rebels.

O'Doghertie, after all his brag to fight, now stands upon no ground to abide our forces. He has dispersed his creaghtes or herds into divers parts; and most of them with the poor husbandmen or churls are gone to Sir Neill O'Donnell, hoping under his protection to escape their due and deserved

1608.

vengeance. He is now fit for flight, and afterwards to harass their forces in pursuit of him, through places of fastness and advantage. This morning is advertised that he has come down into Tyrone with some 400 light men, where he had preyed and burned a town near Ardmaghe. Presumes he will join with Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, Shane Carraghe O'Cahane, Brian M'Arte's base son, and others of their consorts and rabble, who are able to make 300 able men at least. It is suspected that Brian Maguire, the fugitive's brother, will join with him, as also the Clandonells and Clanshanes, and divers other septs that dwell in Clanconkane, and the Glynns of Tyrone. Howsoever these may be armed, they will be able at least to harbour and relieve him a great while, between the one and the other, in their woods and fastnesses. He is like hereby to try their forces, and to spoil the country, although that would rather be a public benefit than otherwise to the hurt and damage of all good subjects, for he hopes these grasshoppers will be consumed for their excesses next winter.

Birte Castle still stands out for want of ordnance and munition ; but now that the King's ship has arrived at the instant of the Marshal's dispatch, these men will have little to do there. Hopes they will be able to take it shortly.

Sir Raph Bingley, with his two small barks, has taken and spoiled most of the enemies' boats, which served their turns many times, and with very good purpose to them.

The rebels being thus dispersed and fugitive, will draw the service to greater length, and will require the employment of more men after them in several places. Urges, therefore, the hastening of the new men, in order that the old soldiers may be released forth for this prosecution before the long nights set in.

P.S.—Learns that the town burnt was Kinard, Sir Henry Oge's chief place. They tried to force his castle, but without success. All this is only to draw their soldiers out of Tyrconnell ; but he will go down himself towards the borders with his own 100 foot and 50 horse and some of the "risings out," to continue the business, and to watch opportunities until their new men shall arrive.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. 24th June."

June 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 130.

774. SIR JAMES PERROTT to SALISBURY.

Transmits intelligence of the Irish traitors abroad. Petitions earnestly to be freed from the charge of Lord Delvin.—18 June 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 130 I.

775. *The names of the chief rebels that are out near the Newry and betwixt that and Tyrone, with their particular forces, besides Sir Cary* [*Cahir*] *O'Doughertie's.*

O'Hanlon's Country.—Ochy Oge O'Hanlon, being son and heir to Sir Ochy O'Hanlon ; 80 *strong.*

1608.

Tyrone.—A base son of Brian M'Arte; in strength 40 *at the least.*

M'Maghon's Country.—Brian O'Saw M'Maghown, a son of old M'Maghon, and M'Canan's [M'Kenna] son, of the Trough; in strength 50 *at the least.*

Tyrone.—Cormack M'Barron's son; 30 *at the least.*

Of these rebels there are seven score well armed; they divide companies, unite again, and make parties at their pleasure; they reign in divers places, keeping betwixt the Newry, Dundalke, Donganon, and Monaghan for the most part. They took lately a prey of 80 *cows from Ardmagh, and* 100 *from Henry Oge, who is now with the Marshal.*

O'Dougherty.—O'Dougherty has with him about 500 *or* 600 *men and* 20,000 *cows, as is commonly reported; yet these cannot be thought to be all his, but betwixt him and his complices.*

Macartyne.—Macartyne keeps near Lecale; has 60 *men or more at his command, and is not out himself in arms, nor comes to the officers thereabouts, but his men are no doubt sometimes with them that are worst.*

Magenys's Country.—There are some twelve outlaws in Magenys's country, who are but the forerunners of a great many more as ill-affected as themselves thereabouts.

Breny.—Divers in the Breny do not come in to the sheriff, and some keep out in other places, pretending particular quarrels and fear of their lives.

If any make question why so small a number of rebels should not be easily and suddenly subdued, the reasons are plain. Because they cannot be readily found, they keep in several companies; neither were the King's forces great, nor could they be drawn together until lately. And the rebels will not fight with them; and they cannot find the rebels but in places of fastness and great advantage, where in likelihood they may kill five of our men for one of theirs.

Irishmen of account and of special families that are with the Archduke and other places beyond sea.

Besides Tyrone, Tyrconell, Maquier [Maguire], and their visible accomplices, with many other secret confederates, there are with the Archduke in Spayne and Italy at this time: A brother of the Viscount Gormanston, a brother of the Lord of Howth, a brother of the Lord Delvine, a brother of Ony M'Rowny, three of the Geraldines, captains with the Archduke, besides others of that name; some of the Butlers, and of most noblemen and gentlemen's near kindred of Ireland. There are likewise, or were lately in Spain;—he who claims to be Earl of Desmond, he who claims to be Earl of Clancarty, O'Sulivant Beare, with some other gentlemen of Munster. The like of Conaught, as Shan O'Shamrough's son, who is of the Earl of Clanricard's house, and claims the Earl's estate. Sir James M'Nemorough [M'Namara],

1608.

(now in hold) is a man more popular than the Earl of Thomond in his country, and although married to the Earl's sister, yet has written letters to attempt his destruction unto some of the fugitives of Spain. There are of the O'Conners and O'Mores, and many other kinsmen of the chief and worst-affected septs in Ireland who now serve with the Archduke. So that there was never so many men of note and experience in the wars of that nation at one time beyond the seas, ready to return and make parties in the several parts of that kingdom.

The alliance of Tyrone, the arch-traitor, with the Northern Lords.

First. The Earl of Tyrone has one daughter married to Magenis, whose sister is likewise married to Tyrone. He had another married to Maguier, one to MackMahound [M'Mahon], one to O'Chane, one to Sir Randall M'Surley, one to the Viscount Mountgarrett, and one to Henry Oge. So that almost all the Lords of the countries in Ulster are his sons-in-law; the rest are near of kindred unto him, and such as are not are tied with one purpose and promise, if not oath of conspiracy, to take arms and join with Tyrone at his return. And therefore, if pledges are not taken from them before that time (by the Lord Deputy when he shall be now on the head of an army), and these pledges to be both their brethren and sons, if they have any, or else their nearest kindred and such as are of best note and forwardest of action amongst them, otherwise it is much doubted that most in Ulster, and many in Connaught and Munster, will revolt at the return of the fugitives.

[Then follows] "Certain suppositions concerning the suppressing the rebels in Ireland."

Pp. 2.

June 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 131, 132.

776. BARNARD [ADAMS], BISHOP of LIMERICK, to LORD DANVERS.

Has sent his Lordship certain intelligence volunteered by one Wood, a neutral in religion, but a "polypragmon" [*πολυπράγμων*] in action, and subscribed with his own hand. Is the rather inclined to suppose it likely to be true from his having, Proteus-like, transformed himself into the shape of a converted Romanist, for pretended service, as he excuses it. Leaves him and his prodigious reports in his own and these other enclosed papers to his Lordship's consideration and deepest censure.

The original of whatsoever shall happen may easily be divided; to wit, the noisome puddle of priests who have newly run out from the great sink of treason and rebellion to infest this miserable nation; who are so thick everywhere that they are ready to bemire them. Limerick has not a few, whereof the chief are Father Arthure and Father Linon, who came over lately with a loud "bellowing Bull" to terrify all those that submitted to the King. By their conformed obedience

Killmallock is half-dozened with Sirs, viz., Sir David Lawles, Sir Patrick White, Sir Daniel O'Neile, Sir Murriote [Moriertagh] Halfpenny, Sir Morris Hurly, and Sir Henry Trustrim; all of whom darken not themselves like owls in the night, but chirp like sparrows about every house at noon-day; and how they swarm in the country everywhere throughout his diocese is incredible to be spoken. Entreats his Lordship to guard against their malicious aims.—Killmallock, 20 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 132.

777. LORD JOHN DE COURCY to SALISBURY.

Complains that, during his absence in England, he has been dispossessed of certain lands and possessions, as well spiritual as temporal, having been in peaceable possession of them since 28th October 1603. Desires letters to the Lord Deputy, directing that he shall be established in possession.—Bristowe, 21 June 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

June 22. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 302.

778. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Direct him to make the companies of 150 soldiers each, promised to the Earl of Thomond and Lord Howth, 100 only, the provincial governors having their companies of 100 only. He is to explain the reason of this change, and assure them that it is in no disparagement of them.—Greenwich, 22 June 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, H. Mar, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd.*

June 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 133.

779. JAMES SALMON [1] to THOMAS CROOKE.

Thought fit to certify him of a ship coming into the harbour [of Baltimore], and going out again yesterday afternoon, which seems strange to him. As she was coming in, John Johnson went aboard her with his boat, and talked with them, demanding who they were, whence they came, and whither they were bound. They answered they were of Hampton, come out of Spain, and bound for Limerick; but Johnson affirms that they were Irishmen, and could speak but little English. They asked Johnson whether there was any fortification or garrison here; he answered no. They asked whether any English dwelt here; he answered that there were two towns here, one on this side and one on the other side. They also asked whether any Irish dwelt here; he answered that there were a few Irish here. When they had thus communed with him, being shot a good way into the harbour, they stood up close by the wind along the further shore, and immediately cast about again and sailed out of the harbour. The man of war was

---

[1] See Lord Danvers to the Lord Deputy, *post*, 29 June. This seems to be the letter referred to by Lord Danvers.

1608.

trimming his ship aground upon the other side. If his ship had been afloat, he says he would have laid her aboard. When she was out of the harbour, she stood to the East, towards Castlehaven, or that way. She was not above 30 or 40 tons, and did not show above 15 or 16 men, but it is likely they had more. O'Driscoll's sons came that way in the last rebellion. Thinks that, if the coast were well searched, it would be found that they have landed men somewhere. Praises God they are all in good health.—Ould Court, Thursday, 23 June 1608.

P.S.—Begs him to remember to take out a copy of the indictment put in against him and Stephen, his man, by Copinger the last sessions; also to talk with Mr. Bennit considering his matter.

P. 1. *Endd.* *Add.:* "To my loving father, Mr. Thomas Crooke, Esq., at Cork or elsewhere, give these."

June 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 268.

780. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

On dismissing home Sir Edward Herbert, directs that he be made, for his encouragement, sheriff of the county of Cavan, and that he be continued in that office as long as Sir Arthur finds he behaves himself satisfactorily to the King and his people.—Westminster, 23 June 1608.

P. ½. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

June 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 135.

781. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sends enclosed a copy of the Marshal's letter, which he received yesternight, by which it appears that they were enforced to provide for their own security against Sir Neale O'Donnell, and to repress the mischiefs which they justly suspected might grow from him to them, and to the good success of the business, through his avarice, levity, or disloyalty. It seems doubtless that the declared rebels and Sir Neale had continual intelligence together, and that by consultation between them it was resolved O'Doghertie should go out of the country with all his able fighting men, solely for the purpose of drawing their forces after them in a fruitless pursuit, and in order that the creaghts, which are the wealth of the country, should thereby remain under Sir Neale's protection, to the great increase of his power and opinion.

It is hard to say where O'Doghertie is now, owing to his lightness, and to the fact that he cannot stop long in any one place in respect of the grievances that such a dissolute multitude must bring with them; but he (Chichester) is advertised this morning that he is in the Glinnes of Tyrone, amongst the Clan Donnels. After he had burned Sir Henry Oge O'Neale's town it is reported that he would have burned the town of Dungannon, a matter which he might easily have done, but did not, in respect (as it seems) of his master, the Earl of Tyrone, and not for fear of the few warders who are in the castle there.

1608.

The burning of such towns as they have in Ulster is little hurtful to them (the English) as long as the King's forts are safe, which he (Chichester) has provided for as well as he could. The rest must be left to fortune.

Has determined to move towards the borders of Tyrone upon the 5th July. The day after he will be at Lurgan, near Dundalk, there to take view and choice of the "risings out" of the five shires of the Pale to attend this service. Has sent for some few men out of Munster and Knockfergus to be ready to march with them at that time. Has already sent his horse towards the borders. Has directed the Earl of Clanricard and Sir Henry Folliot, with their companies and some of the risings out of Connaught, to be ready on that side; so also the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert will likewise advance, as they may be advertised after taking Birte Castle.

The treasure is not yet arrived, which may be a great impediment to them; nor the new soldiers, who might be a great help. The King's charge at this time may seem great, but this expenditure will be a real saving.—Dublin Castle, 24 June 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.*: "Rec. the last June." *Encloses*,

June 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 135I.

782. *The Bishop of Derry, the Marshal, Sir T. Ridgeway, and Sir O. Lambert to the Lord Deputy.*

Upon the flight of O'Dogherty on the 9th inst., they (the Marshal's troops) being then encamped at Loghvaighe, Sir Neale O'Donnell in the evening, pretending an intention of service, desired leave of the Marshal to absent himself for some two or three days; which was the rather granted because he had formerly sent away his men without any direction, being fain to carry his colours on horseback. He was no sooner departed but they were advertised from all parts how he had received underhand (and yet so openly that every one discerned it) great store of the enemies' creaghtes, and many of his followers, into his protection, and was plotting and devising to put men into the most convenient and most distant places of safety. Yea, even his own brethren and his secretary, grinding at the disloyal courses he held so contrary to his duty and oath, informed against him. But he, not satisfied with this, and being unable to contain himself within any reasonable limit, in a violent, presumptuous, and unlawful manner took all that came to hand, not only from the Bishop's tenants, but from all other of the better sort of subjects in these parts; thus wilfully violating the protection which the Marshal had given them, and which they had ready to show, and so consequently his own, as may appear by sundry informations preferred and proved; so that they (the Marshal and party) stood despairful whether he could come any more unto them or not.

Besides, in the time of his absence, without their knowledge or direction, he drew and assembled the country together, and

1608.

(to what end they cannot imagine) gave a general command, as if he had been absolute Lord of Tyrconnell, that all such as had in any former times carried arms, should, upon pain of a fine and his displeasure, forthwith prepare and provide themselves with arms, which gave the Marshal no small cause of suspicion.

For these reasons, with others (as his own and his company's unwarranted absence from the camp, whatsoever occasion might have happened after his time of license expired), with the continual breach of his word, not only in the conclusion made at Killadonnell, but in whatsoever else they propounded or had to deal with him, together with sundry other inducements, such as the consideration of the security of the army, and for the success of the service in hand, they have thought fit, upon consideration, to commit him and his brethren to the custody of the captain of the "Tramontane," to be conveyed to the Lord Deputy.

Have done this out of good conscience and consideration, without breach of His Majesty's word or protection.

As for his consent and combination with O'Dogherty in the betraying and sack of the Derry and Culmore, nay, it is said his contriving and incessant procuring him thereunto,—all which was justified to his face but yesterday by the Earl of Tyrconnell's mother, and the whole current of the country,—they will not so much as touch it to his Lordship.

Until this time Sir Neale and his brethren were never in the camp together, but when the one was in place, the other was ever absent; which moved them to conceive jealousy of his brethren. Howbeit they cannot charge them with any such disloyalty, notwithstanding that he was never in the camp but two nights, besides the night of his first coming.

Upon the sending away of Sir Neale, they thought it convenient, for the better settling of his country and quieting of his tenants (whom they mean not in any sort to touch), that Sir Neale should write his private letter to the Lord Deputy; which he did accordingly, and sent away by a man of his own of special trust. And to remove all occasion of suspicion that his commitment proceeded not from any particular respect of benefit, they have not so much as stirred any the creaghtes or people lately drawn unto him, but only given order to make stay of them, until they shall further determine and dispose of them.—Camp of Raphoe, 15 *June* 1608.

Signed: Geo. Derrien., Ric. Wingfield, Th. Ridgewaie, Oliv. Lambert.

Pp. 4. *Endd.: "Copy of the Marshal's letter to the Lord Deputy."*

June 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 136.

783. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The Marshal of the army and the rest with him have found good reason to restrain Sir Neale O'Donnell and his two

1608.

brethren, which agrees with his advice given in private to the Marshal before he went hence, if he could do it safely, without breach of the King's word or protection given him; for he knew that immediately upon O'Doghertie's revolt he had given sufficient cause, and, as he conceives, is as far in the treason as O'Doghertie, the very action excepted. He has not yet come hither. When he does, they cannot proceed against him for a long time, and therefore he must keep him and his brethren upon the King's charge. Sends his Lordship a copy of the letter which came from the Marshal, and has written to the Lords of the Council, which he would have spared had he known his Lordship would have taken the oversight upon himself, as he had formerly done. There is nothing worth advertising from hence at this time. The treasure has not arrived. If it does not come before his departure, they will have to borrow provisions from the country upon ticket. If the new men were come, could make their forces stronger in each party, that of Lord Clanricarde, the Marshal's, and his own, by drawing the old men out of the forts and leaving those for their defence. Their joint letters declare the business of customs, and will show how far they have proceeded therein, with their opinions; but he must leave the conclusion to his Lordship's consideration, the letters of sequestration being stayed until they receive his further instructions. Perceives that these proceedings with the corporations will discontent them, but cannot imagine that it will carry them to seek an alteration of the King's government, by combining with any foreign Prince or home traitors.—Castle of Dublin, 24 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.:* "Rec. the last of June."

June 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 137.

784. The MAYOR OF CHESTER [JOHN SAVAGE] and the EARL OF THOMOND to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Represent the defective supplies and condition of the troops sent to Chester for Ireland, especially as regards their clothing.—Chester, 24 June 1608.

Signed: Thomond and John Savage.

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.*

June 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 138.

785. LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

To be retroubled with these several reports and this eloquent Bishop's letter, for his acquittal in the reputation their countrymen generally lay upon him, as being dull to apprehend their danger, he beseeches his Lordship to conceive, with his better intelligence, the circumstances that come from foreign parts, and to consider with Lord Caroe (Carew) concerning the bark that came to Baltimore, the questions she asked, and the course she took afterwards; for one of the boatmen avers that he saw above hatches a special man of Conner O'Driscole's, with some other suspicious particulars.

1608.

The Lord Deputy hath been enforced to draw away 200 by "poole" [poll] of their 350 in list, whose places are to be supplied by the new men when they arrive. How the money intended for fortification is otherwise employed, with the want of utensils which are windbound at Dublin, and of the defect to supply Munster that way, he will write in his next letters of less haste. Paul de Cuper arrived here not long since, as agent for those merchants who were pirated by Vaughan by the "Perle" of Calis (Calais), with a commission from the Lord Admiral, and an earnest recommendation to him from the Lord Southampton. And as he notes some here in this province more than ordinarily busy to collect whatever is confessed against the Lord Admiral's officers in all parts, out of respect to his Lordship, to the Lord Admiral, and to him whose good word he has found in his misfortune never to be forgotten, he has thought fit to transfer here enclosed the most valuable part of their discovery,[1] and will send a copy of every particular to his Lordship when Cuper returns.—Cork, 25 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.*

P.S.—Beseeches him to allow the sending this letter to the lady, his niece.

June 27. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 304.

786. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend Sir James Perrott, now on his return to Ireland, after bringing over the Lord Delvin to England, in consideration of having so well discharged that service.—Greenwich, 27 June 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Mar, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, T. Bruce, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ¼. *Add. Endd.*

June 27. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 306.

787. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Approve of the plan offered in the petition of the inhabitants of the town of Carrickfergus and solicited by their agent, James Bert, of forming a company of 100 of themselves to garrison the town, and expending the pay of that number on the walling of the town and repair of the castle, provided that there be no increase of the establishment of 1,000 men fixed by His Majesty. He shall receive His Majesty's own direction touching the renewing of their charter, their other request.—Greenwich, 27 June 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester Mar, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, E. Bruce, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.*

---

[1] See *ante*, pp. 506–7

1608.
June 28.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 600, p. 131.

788. KILDARE, CARLOW, and KILKENNY COUNTIES.

I. Kildare County.

Names (*given in detail*) of the Lords, Knights, Commons, and other Officers of the county of Kildare, on the 28th June 1608.

(*a.*)	Names of the Lords spiritual and temporal		2
(*b.*)	„ Knights		9
(*c.*)	„ Justices of the peace for the county (including the foregoing)		28
(*d.*)	„ Coroners of the county		2
(*e.*)	„ Sovereigns and provosts of towns.		
	Kildare borough	1	
	Naas „	1	
	Abbey „	1	
	Kildrought „	1	
	Rathmore „	1	
	Leixlip „	1	
	Kill „	1	
	Woghterard [Oughterard] borough	1	
	Total		8
(*f.*)	„ Barony constables (their respective baronies not named)		16
(*g.*)	„ Jurors of our Lord the King in each barony.		
	Sault	5	
	Naas	9	
	Clare	6	
	Ikethy and Oughterony [Oughterany]	4	
	Conall	4	
	Ophaly	1	
	Norragh and Reban	5	
	Kilcullen	1	
	Kilka [Kilkea] and Moone	4	
	Carbry	6	
	Total		45

II. Carlow County, 4th July 1608

(*a.*)	Names of the Lords		2
(*b.*)	„ Knights		3
(*c.*)	„ Esquires		10
(*d.*)	„ Coroners		2
(*e.*)	„ Barony constables (two in each barony).		
	Carlow	2	
	Idrone	2	
	St. Molynge [St. Mullen's]	2	
	Fort	2	
	Total		8

1608.

(*f.*)	Names of the	Bailiffs arrant (one in each barony).		
		Carlow	1	
		Idrone	1	
		Fort	1	
(*g.*)	„	Sergeants (as follows)	1	
		Raville [Rathvilly]	1	
		St. Molynge	1	
		Total		6
(*h.*)	„	Freeholders in each barony.		
		Idrone	31	
		Carlow	10	
		Fort	11	
		Raville	9	
		St. Molynge	6	
		Total		67

III. In the County of Kilkenny, 9th July 1608.

Names of the Lords, as well spiritual as temporal, of the county.

(*a.*)	„	Lords		4
(*b.*)	„	Knights and justices of the peace in the county		21
(*c.*)	„	Coroners of the county		4
(*d.*)	„	Barony constables (two for each barony).		
		Gowran	2	
		Igroin, Ida, and Ibercon	2	
		Iverk	2	
		Kells	2	
		Cranagh	2	
		Knocktopher	2	
		Shillelogher	2	
		Fassaghdineen and Idogh	2	
		Total		16
(*e.*)	„	Freeholders in each barony.		
		Gowran barony	16	
		Igroin, Ida, and Ibercon	10	
		Iverk	5	
		Kells	5	
		Shillelogher	6	
		Knocktopher	6	
		Cranagh	7	
		Fassaghdineen and Idogh	6	
		Total		61

1608.

(*f.*) Names of the Sovereigns and provosts of towns.

Kilkenny	1
Callan	1
Thomastown	1
Irishtown	1
Gowran	1
Innistioge	1
Knocktopher	1
Kells	1
Donmogan	1
Jerpoint	1
Total	10

Pp. 11. *Copy.*

June 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 308.

789. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and the COUNCIL.

The King, on being apprised through his letter of the great offence and distaste taken by the various port towns of Ireland at the proceedings commenced against them by warrants questioning their right to the customs, orders the proceedings to be suspended. He directs, however, that the dealing in the case be removed to England, and that his Attorney-General be sent over in Michaelmas term next, to be employed in the cause, and likewise two sufficient persons of every principal port town well authorised and instructed for judgment and knowledge, bringing with them exemplifications of the charters of their respective towns, that the cause may receive there a further trial by the judgments of the chief judges of this land.—Greenwich, 28 June 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, E. Zouche, E. Bruce, Mar, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

June 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 139.

790. LORD DANVERS to the LORD DEPUTY.

Received this instant the enclosed letter without any other circumstance to induce the likelihood of their address to this coast, than the forerunner he formerly wrote of. Frankly, in his opinion, they had best make a stand, until they discern where this storm will light. To-morrow he means to send for the merchant; and if, in his discourse or any other way, there appear matter, his Lordship shall have another messenger. Will not presume to stay these men, being assured that if this coast seem dangerous in his (Chichester's) judgment, they will be soon back, and they may be more needed in the invaded place.—Corke, this Wednesday night, seven of the clock, 29 June 1608.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

1608.
June 29.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 290.

791. Pardon for Bryan Maguire.

Sir Arthur Chichester to any of His Majesty's Counsel. Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant of pardon to Bryan Maguire of the county of Fermanagh, gentleman, for all other offences committed by him before the date of these presents, treason and coining only excepted, inserting therein the ordinary promises that he put in sureties, and that it shall not extend to pardon any matter depending in the Castle Chamber, nor to pardon any intrusions, fines of alienation, debts, arrearages, or accounts due and answerable to His Majesty.—Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 29 June 1608.

(Signed) Geo. Sexten.

P. ½. *Orig. Add.:* "To our well-beloved His Majesty's counsel learned in the laws or to any of them to whom it appertaineth." *Endd.:* "Bryan Maguire, his pardon."

June 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 140.

792. A Journal of the Marchings and Camping Places, from the 1st of May to the last of June 1608.

Days of the Week.	Month.	Marches and Camping Places.	Miles.
Friday - - - -	May 6	To Droida [Drogheda] -	20
		Meliphant - - -	3
Saturday - - -	,, 7	Dundalk - - -	16
Sunday - - -	,, 8	Moyry - - -	4
Monday, stay - - -	,, 9	Newry - - -	4
Tuesday - - -	,, 10	Mount Norris - -	8
Wednesday, stay - -	,, 11	Armagh - - -	10
Thursday - - -	,, 12	Charlemont - - -	6
		Dunganon - - -	6
		Mountjoy - - -	6
Friday - - -	,, 13	Dunganon - - -	6
Saturday - - -	,, 14	Caremore, *alias* Carewghe -	8
Sunday, stay - - -	,, 15		
Monday, stay - - -	,, 16		
Tuesday - - -	,, 17	Ouny - - - -	15
		Shetarthe - - -	3
Wednesday - - -	,, 18	Newtowne - - -	6
Thursday, stay - -	,, 19	Lyfforde - - -	1
		Monion - - -	3
Friday - - -	,, 20	Derry - - -	12
Saturday, stay - - -	,, 21	Elough to Culmore - -	4
		Back to Elough - -	4
Sunday - - -	,, 22	Philomy Pierstowne - -	6
		Donogh, Mallin forwards -	10
		From Donogh and backwards -	12
Monday, Monday night, and Tuesday morning.	,, 23	Clough and Bert - -	16
		Kilmacatrayne - -	10
Tuesday - - -	,, 24	Boncranagh forth and back -	16
Wednesday night - -	,, 25	Berte Castle forth and back to Elough.	10
Thursday - - -	,, 26	Culmore to and fro from Elough	10

1608.

Days of the Week.	Month.	Marches and Camping Places.	Miles.
Friday	May 27	Derry Fort and back to Elough	8
Saturday, stay	,, 28	Forth and back from Berte to Elough	10
Sunday, stay	,, 29		
Monday	,, 30	Port Lough To Berte three times	8 18
Tuesday	,, 31		
Wednesday	June 1		
Thursday	,, 2	Toume River, Kil O'Donel	—
Friday, stay	,, 3	Hugh M'Hugh Duffe Castle, and a ford; Cusake towne, *alias* Turnohono	12
Saturday, stay	,, 4		
Sunday, stay	,, 5		
Monday, stay	,, 6		
Tuesday	,, 7	Kilmackernan Church	9
Wednesday	,, 8	Loughragh	
Thursday	,, 9	Glinragh, to and fro	8
Friday, stay	,, 10	Kilmackernan	8
Saturday, stay	,, 11		
Sunday	,, 12	Dredonogh, Sunday's Bridge, and Cafer Sconce, a ford by it.	6
Monday	,, 13	Rafoe, Coulmore Berte Castle, forth and back	8 28
Tuesday	,, 14		
Wednesday	,, 15		
Thursday	,, 16		
Friday	,, 17	Berte Castle, and so to Culmore, and back to Berte that night.	26
Saturday	,, 18		
Sunday	,, 19		
Monday	,, 20		
Tuesday	,, 21		
Wednesday	,, 22	Culmore	8
Thursday	,, 23	Aboard the King's ship	16
Friday	,, 24	——	—
Saturday	,, 25	——	—
Sunday	,, 26	——	—
Monday	,, 27	——	—
Tuesday	,, 28	——	—
Wednesday	,, 29	Dublin	—

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "A journal of the marchings & camping places," &c.

June 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 310.

793. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sir Arthur's own testimony to the good deserts of Lord Audeley, no less than their own sense of his merits, induce them to recommend him to his (Chichester's) favour. Though he has been as forward in His Majesty's service as many others that have obtained reward, scarce any man has shown more modesty in making his suit. Since he has no entertainment and is very desirous to follow the King's service in Ireland as he has done, they request that he may be employed whenever Sir Arthur can find an opportunity.—Greenwich, the last of June 1608.

1608.

Signed : T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Mar, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar.
P. ½. *Add.* *Endd.*

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 121 A. **794.** PETITION of CAPTAIN HENRY LANE to the Right Honourable the Lords and others of His Majesty's Privy Council.

In the time of Sir Henry Bruncker, late Lord President of Munster, the petitioner commanded 50 foot under him, for which there is due to the petitioner 120*l.* English, as appears by certificate under the hand of Sir James Carrell, vice-treasurer, and John Staughton, secretary to the said Lord President, deceased, which warrant petitioner humbly presents.

The petitioner having demanded the same of Mr. Bingley, the King's paymaster here, is denied to be paid without further warrant from their Lordships.

Petitioner therefore beseeches them to direct Mr. Bingley to make payment thereof.

Order in the handwriting of the Earl of Salisbury :—

" Let Mr. Bingley certify me how this reckoning stands.—R. Salisbury."

Then follows :—

" May it please your Lordship, it appears by a ticket bearing date the last of June 1606, signed by John Stoughton, attorney to Sir H. Brounker, Kt., that there is due to the petitioner from 1st July 1604 to 30th June 1606, 160*l.* Irish, which is already defalked out of the late President's entertainment, and is now payable by the King to the petitioner. Capt. Henry Lane expects to receive the whole 160*l.* Irish, because he disbursed the same for relief of the late President's foot band, which I could not satisfy unto him, whereas I pay but a moiety, and I have not any money to pay the same until you assign some for this service.—Jo. Bingley."
P. 1. *Orig.*

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 244. **795.** The voluntary CONFESSION of DANIEL, the brother of SIR CAHIR O'DOGHERTY.

Will prove how it was he promised to feed, hide, and relieve Phelim Reagh M'David. He was a horseman of good account and goods ; and this horseman was fed and kept with another horseman when they (the O'Doghertys) were out, and sent them all news.

Can tell where the plate and best stuff is that Sir Cahir O'Dogherty had, and with his own apparel as he told him (Daniel O'Dogherty) himself.

Confesses that they would have all been scattered in Tyrone but for a horseman coming from Tyrone and desiring them to go away, for Shane M'Brien was within one mile of them ; besides he gave them means.

Neale Garvie sent his cupbearer and another horseman unto Sir Cahir O'Dogherty to leave the Glen, and that the

English forces were coming upon him that day that he went out of the Glen.

Sir Neale sent unto Sir Cahir O'Dogherty that he staid but to have some beeves from the English force, and that he would then come Sir Cahir.

Confesses there was a gentleman in Inishowen that with his creaghts relieved him before he was taken.

Signed: Daniel O'Dougherty.

Brene Crossach M'Cormac promised to come to them and go against his Prince when the Lord Deputy should return towards Dublin, and moreover charged his people to shoot at them with powder and no bullets in their pieces. Will prove all this, God willing, to his power.

Signed: Daniel O'Dougherty.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "The voluntarie confession of Daniele O'Doughertie, half brother to Sr Cayer [Cahir] O'Doughertie."

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 141.

796. LORD SALISBURY to LORD DANVERS.

In answer to his letters of the 3rd and 25th of June, has given directions for the reception of Owen O'Loughie in Spain. Refers to the exaggerated nature of intelligence from Ireland. Assures him, however, that the King's government is very vigilant. Will communicate with the Lord Admiral concerning Robinson's ship.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Minutes.—Lord Danvers."

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 141 A.

797. LORD DELVIN to SALISBURY.

Denies that he ever did anything to prejudice Salisbury, and declares that Plunkett's reports are false. Protests his loyalty, and solicits to be released from confinement.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Not dated, but probably in June.*[1]

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 141 B.

798. FLORENCE M'CARTHY to LORD SALISBURY.

Complains of being dispossessed of lands leased to Mr. Pelham, by Lord de Courcey and others, during his long imprisonment. Has been unjustly kept in prison. Offers to do service in Ireland, and prays that the severity of his imprisonment may be relaxed.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Not dated, but subsequent to May* 1608, *when Salisbury was made Lord Treasurer, as it is addressed to him as bearing that title.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 141 C.

799. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to SALISBURY.

Extract out of a letter of Sir Charles Cornwallis concerning matters of Ireland.

That our fugitives in Spain and the traitorously-affected in Ireland, hope shortly for a world better fitting their affections.

That one Patrick Grant, a merchant of Waterford, has lately

---

[1] See the Lord Chancellor's letter, 15 July, referring to this denial of Plunkett's information.

1608.

been sent to Bourdeaux with letters for the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, very consolatory and of great encouragement.

That most of the gentlemen of the country and many of the towns would either publicly or secretly give their assistance at their return.

That they should only take care to provide money, for the country should yield them so many bodies that the English forces sent thither by the King should be but a breakfast.

That they had determined to venture all their lives and possessions in the quarrel.

That the wandering Irish in France and Spain were called home for that purpose: so should likewise the practised soldiers, of whom six especial men for leaders that have served long in Flanders are to go for the north of Ireland disguised, and to use the advantage of the barks that go for those parts in the fishing time for herrings, about Michaelmas. That is also the time appointed by the Earls themselves, and the rest of their complices for their attempts as the fittest, as regards the corn in the barns and the good case that their cows and other cattle will be in at that time.

For their more secret and certain transportation, it seems they have laid a plot to have French shipping that shall carry wine thither, and return laden with wine, wheat, and pipe staves.

That their purpose, in order the better to distract the King's forces in that kingdom, is to raise their tumultuous companies in five several places.

In the county of Tipperary their chief hope is in the Lord Cahir, and in Munster in the Lords Roche and Barry. Provision of corn, butter, and oatmeal is intended to be laid in beforehand in the house of one Seely Lacraffin, daughter to the Bishop of Cashell, and they expect other assistance of victuals and provision from one Sir John Talbott, of Mallehyde, and others. From the most part of the towns they expect an underhand help, with money or means, Waterford only excepted, wherein they have no confidence.

That the gentlemen of the country are already bespoke to assist in the common cause, and that few or none have shown themselves so backwards in it as one Sir John Everard, who in regard he hath refused the oath of supremacy, has been removed from the place of a judge.

That 12 Jesuits or priests, English and Irish, shall be covertly transported by divers passages into Ireland, who shall confirm the weak and wavering, and encourage the forward to hold their faith and resolution, but not to be acquainted with the particular designs, which are not to be discovered till the instant of their attempt.

That they expect help in money from the Pope, and that they have in like manner solicited the Emperor and some other princes.

That a packet of letters were lately sent from Mac Oge, Tyrone's solicitor here, to have a ship of Dongarvan, lying at Bilboa, to be conveyed into Ireland.

That of all the towns in Ireland, their greatest confidence is in Galloway.

That in Spain they have been suitors for leave to come thither, and if not thither, to abide for a time in Naples, both which are denied them; and for conclusion to be made in Spain to the King by the Prior of England and others, to relieve them with money, which office he imagines the Prior will not undertake to do, though drowned in the depth of superstition, or if he do, no likelihood that here it will be assented to overtly. Underhand perhaps they will ferment them in Italy, though by strong hands, making little doubt but they desire they should live, as those who upon future occasions may at least serve for help at "Maw" (*sic*), to heave out some of our master trumps.

Writes not as a believer but a doubter, the matter in some parts being not very likely. Yet such as it is, it is all that he can yet attain to, and delivered in such haste that their Lordships, he hopes, will bear with an evil memory and as much ignorance in the Irish names both of men and places, if in much or in anything he be mistaken. Sends also to their Lordships the names of the priests and Jesuits now or late abiding in Ireland, and their several retreats and places of abiding.[1]

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

June. **800.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 142.

When Sir Edward Herbert came over hither out of Ireland, he brought with him his (Chichester's) letters of recommendation, and now on his return they wish him to carry some good testimony of His Majesty's favour and of their desire to do him good, though the present time does not afford such opportunity as his good service deserves. Nevertheless, as Sir Garrett More stands in those terms, that they know not whether he will be thought fit to be continued in the government of the Cavan, they notify to him (Chichester) that, if the said government should happen to be void by sufficient proof against Sir Garrett More, the King is pleased that the title of the government of the Cavan shall be conferred upon Sir Edward Herbert. —Given at the Court at Greenwich, — June 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, Tho. Parry, Jul. Cæsar, E. Zouche, J. Herbert.

P. 1.

801. THE COURSE of our SECOND EVIDENCE to the JURY for the TRIAL of SIR NEAL O'DONELL.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 280.

The question whether Sir Neal be a traitor after his protection.

That he was a traitor before his protection there is no doubt. That he stirred O'Dogherty; put him into jealousy with the State that he should lose his head, willed him to go

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials, vol. ii., p. 391 [A.D. 1608].

1608.

into rebellion; to sack and burn the Derry, to spare no man; advised him to dispose of his men in both the forts, in the market place; to have the arms, to have half the share of the spoil, to have Birt Castle, &c.

That his men were there, and the principal agents in that treason.

That himself undertook to take the Liffer, and Lougheaske, and Ballishanon.

That after the burning of the Derry he stood upon his guard, and drew all the country creaghts into Glanfyn, and not over the mountains towards Ballyshanon, &c.

That he wrote a letter to my Lord Deputy desiring a pardon, and yet demanded the whole country of Tyrconnell.

An honourable answer, pardon, except the Derry. Then his insolent demands, capitulating with the King: very noble answers.

When the Marshal came into the country he refused to come to him; stood hovering; demanded a protection (an argument of a traitor)—a protection offered with a proviso, according to my Lord's letter, except for the treason of Derry; a more plain argument of a traitor.

At last he took a protection without that proviso; yet a clause of the good behaviour, yet protested by word to Mr. Treasurer he would not take advantage of it, if it were proved against him.

With all he protested that he would never draw his guard unless he might have all Tyrconnell.

When he came in he had pay for 100 men, brought in none, did no service, gave no intelligence; the service he did, he took away five score horses and went away, and then Sir Henry Oge was slain.

On the back (in Sir J. Davys's hand): "The priests excommunicate the jurors who condemne a traytor. The Irish jurors will never condemn a principal traytor; therefore we have need of an English colony, that we may have honest trialls. They dare not condemne an Irish lord of a countrey for fear of revenge, bycause (we) have not yet power enough in the countrey to defend honest jurors. We must stay them till the English and Scottish colonies be planted, and then make a jury of them."

Pp. 2. Copy.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 251.

802. CONFESSION of INEEN DUV, Mother of Tyrconnell,[1] made to the BISHOP OF DERRY [GEORGE MONTGOMERY].

Bioḋ a fios agad, a tigerna, gur b' amlaid so do triall Niall garb O Doṁnaill ⁊ O Doċartaiġ adol a tres anagaiḋ a riġ .i. do geall O Doċartaiġ Doire ⁊ an cuil ṁor do buain amaċ, ⁊ do geall Niall Doṁnall mac Cuinn a cur do gabail Lifir, ⁊ he fein ⁊ Aoḋ buiḋe do buain Bel aṫ senaiġ ⁊ ḋuin na ngall amaċ, ⁊ do cuir se an Dubaltaċ mac an giolla duib ⁊ meid airigthe do soideoirib do cuidiugad le hO nDoċartaiġ ⁊ le hagaid leṫ edala Doire; ⁊ do geall Niall leth eadala na

---

[1] This name is mutilated; but there can be no doubt that it is T[yrconnell].

1608.

mbailte sin eile do ṫabairt d'O Doċartaiġ. Agus gur be ni do ḃac do Niall gan a ċuid fein de sin do criċnugad mar naċ rug a mac air as baile aṫ cliaṫ annsan am ar ṡaoil se Donnchadh buiḋe O Siaġail da goid cuige; 7 tuille eile do ċuir Niall Aemunn O Maeilearcaiḋ 7 Doṁnall Fanadaċ con na cuile moire, do gabail ranna annsan airgad, 7 tarese ant airged do roinn, do cuirsiad a ttronc he 7 tuc siad fein eoċair an troinc leo; 7 do bi Diarmaid mac Daibeid 7 buaċaill Ui Doċartaiġ .i. Feilim mac Cormaic mic Daibeid leo sios le h[agaid] an airgid do tabairt doib. Agso moḋ eile ar geall Niall seirbis do ḋenaṁ ar ṁuinntir an riġ; do cruinniḋ aroib uṁal do fein a ttir Conaill 7 do ruc se leis go cruaċan iad, 7 do iarr se sir Ristart leis do ḋenaṁ seirbise air O nDoċartaiġ; 7 da bfagad se leis iad as e ni do bi se ar ti a denam he fein 7 O Doċartaiġ do cumasg orrṫa 7 sir Risterd do gabail, dfeċain an bfuigfed se a mac as, 7 aroib na cuideċta do marbad, 7 baile leṫbir do beṫ aig Niall. Tuille daingniguḋ eidir Niall 7 O Doċartaiġ; do bi baile berta 7 tigernnus Ui Doṁnaill ar inis eogain teacht con Neill an fad do tiucfad leo fein a cosnaṁ. Agus bioḋ a fios agad a tigerna naċ l[eiced] egla ar nanma duinn a leiṫde sin do cur ar duine ar biṫ mun[a] beṫ go bfuil a derbad aguinn.

I[ngin] Dubh.[1]

P. 1. *Irish. Orig.*

[TRANSLATION.]

Be it known to you, my Lord, that it was thus Niall Garbh O'Donnell and O'Dogherty endeavoured to enter into treason against their King; viz., O'Dogherty promised to seize Derry and Culmore, and Niall promised to send Donnell, son of Conn [O'Donnell], to capture Lifford, and that he himself and Aedh Buidhe [O'Donnell] would seize Ballyshannon and Donegal. And he sent Dubhaltagh M'Gilla-dubh, and a certain number of soldiers to assist O'Dogherty, and with a view to getting half the spoil of Derry. And Niall promised to give half the spoil of all the other towns to O'Dogherty. And what prevented Niall from finishing his own share of that business was, that his son did not reach him from Dublin at the time at which he expected Donough Buidhe O'Shiel to steal him to him. And furthermore, Niall sent Edmund O'Mullarkie and Donnell Fanadagh [M'Swine] to Culmore to obtain a part of the money; and after the division of the money they put it in a trunk, and brought the key of the trunk with them; and Dermot M'Devit and O'Dogherty's servant, *i.e.*, Felim, son of Cormac M'Devit, were down along with them, with a view to getting the money.

---

[1] Ineen-Duv [" the Black Maid,"] daughter of James M'Donnell, and wife of O'Donnell [Hugh the son of Manus]. She was a violent and vindictive woman; more than one deed of blood done by her instigation, being recorded by the Four Masters. See 1588, 1590, 1592.

1608.

Here is another way in which Niall promised to do service upon the King's people. He assembled all who were obedient to himself in Tyrconnell, and took them with him to Croghan;[1] and he asked Sir Richard[2] to accompany him to do service upon O'Dogherty. And if he found them [scil. the English] with him, what he intended to do was, himself and O'Dogherty to set upon them and apprehend Sir Richard, to see if he could obtain his son in exchange for him, and to kill all who were in his company, and the town of Lifford to belong to Niall. There were further sureties between Niall and O'Dogherty; the town of Bert and the lordships of O'Donnell over Inishowen were to come to Niall as long as they themselves could defend them. And know, my Lord, that our soul's fear would not allow us to attribute such things to any man whatever, unless we had the proof thereof.

Inghin Dubh (Ineen Duv).

[Annexed to the original Irish is a contemporary translation; but, as it is somewhat abridged and in a few places inexact, a full and literal translation is substituted. The old translation contains the following postscript:—

"This ladye also alleadgeth that one of her servants was informed by one of O'Doghertie's company that a messenger had byn with O'Dogherty frō S^{r} Neell Garve the nyght before the army went upon him in Glenvagh, whereby [ ][3] was advised to leave his fastness and not to fight."[4]

P. ½. *Orig. Not add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "E. of T[yrconnell's][5] mother's confessyon m^{d} to my L^{d} B^{p} of Derry."

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 284.

803. JURY PANEL suggested by SIR DONEL O'CAHANE for his TRIAL.

A note of such men as Sir O'Donel O'Cane, Knight, will have to come to his trial as followeth; and that he will not give leave to any man that is hereunder written:—

[6] *Manus O'Cahane.
Manus M'Cuie Ballaghe.
Richard M'Cavene.
Cuie Ballaghe Fiz Richard.
Gorie M'Shaene.
Evene M'Shaene.
Evene M'Brian Modara.
Cuie M'Brian Modara.
Richard M'Brian Modara.
Gilladuffe M'Brian Mac-an-Ferdorogha.
Bryan Oge M'Brian Mac-an-Ferdorogha.
*Daniel Balaghe M'Brian Oge.
*Shaen M'Brian Oge.
Doncha Mac-an-Gilla-Duffe M'Cuie.

---

[1] Cruaċain Liġean, *Cruachain-Lighean*, a townland in the parish of Clonleigh, barony of Raphoe, *Four Masters*, A.D. 1600.

[2] Sir Richard Hansard, the officer in command of the district "of Tyrconnell, east from Barnes Moor," see *ante*, p. 402.

[3] Illegible.

[4] This postscript is in George [Montgomery], Bishop of Derry's, handwriting.

[5] Mutilated.

[6] The asterisks appear intended to mark the men objected to, by the Crown.

1608.

Briane Modara M‘Cuie Balaghe.
*Doncha M‘Diermod Mac-an-Ferdorcha.
*Gorie M‘Diermod Mac-an-Ferdorcha.
*Ownie Gruma M‘Gillagane.
Diermod O’Cahane Mac-an-Coarpa.
Donel O’Cahane Mac-an-coarpa.
*Donagh M‘Shaen O’Cahane.
M‘Brian M‘Gillagane.
*Manus M‘Gillagane.
*Manus Oge O’Cosie Glonne.
Owine M‘Caphull.
William Mactegard.
Owine Mactegard.
Patrick Oge Mactegard.
Owine Oge Mactegard.
Patrick Oge Mactegard.
Gilla Dufe M‘Nirine M‘Closga.
*Gilla Glase M‘Closga.
Gilla Duffe M‘Closga.
*Rorie M‘Donel Caragh MacClosga.
*Edmund Modara M‘Closga.
*Evere M‘Closga.
Ferdorogh O’Molane.
Tomeline O’Molane.
Donell O’Molane.
James O’Molane.
Shaene Buy O’Molane.
Brian M‘Shaen Buy O’Molane.
*Gilla Duffe O’Molane.
Manus M‘Shaene Duffe.
Art M‘Closga Mac Felemie.
Cuie M‘Brian M‘Manus.
Rorie M‘Brian M‘Manus.
*Donel O’Molalan M‘Cormage.
*Edmond M‘Cormage.
*Ferdorogha M‘Cormage.
Kovort M‘Shaen O’Molane.
Manus M‘Patrick O’Molane.
*Konor M‘Patrick O’Molane.
*Huie Macteage Ballagh M‘Konor.
Owine Macteage Ballagh O’Conor.
*Feleme Dufe M‘Konor.
Huie O’Hessule.
*Donagh O’Hesule.
Torellagh O’Hesule.
*Teage O’Hesule.
*Huie M‘Shaene buy O’Cahane.
*Diermod M‘Briane Balue O’Cahane.
William M‘Manus and his son.
Briane M‘Torrelagh Roe O’Molane.
*Rorie M‘Torrelagh Roe O’Molane.
*Uriell M‘Arture.
Uriell O’Triartie Shaene M‘Owine O’Cahane.
Brian M‘Owine O’Cuage Patrick O’Longa.
Murtagh M‘Cuage.
*Achaie O’Cuage.
*Manus Modara M‘Gillagone.
Ferdorogha M‘Donell M‘Gillagane.
*Huie Buy O’Saall.
Gorie M‘Gillaglase O’Cahane.

P. 1. *Orig.* *Endd.:* “Jury for O’Cane.”

On the fold of the paper is the following :—

“Mr. Sheriffe, You must understande that all theis names are chosen and pickte men, sett down by Sir Donell O’Cahane himselfe ; but how fitt they are to be returned upon this indictment you may guess, by the first man being his own brother.

“He was at his owne instance permitted to sett down such as he thought to be the best of the country ; but it is not ment that he shall have the benefitt never the more. But you maie consider of theis and the rest, and out of both at

1608.

your election you are to returne 50 at least, and send this schedule backe againe."

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 66–67.

804. The STATE of the CASE touching SIR DONELL O'CAHANE.

The points of treason wherewith he stands charged are in number six:—

1. That he adhered to Tyrone after his last treasons, and resolved to go with him.

2. After he was gone he moved and provoked Shane Carragh O'Cahan his brother to enter into actual rebellion.

3. He gave direction to Shane Carragh, being in actual rebellion, to commit divers murders and robberies, and to take prisoners, which Shane Carragh did accordingly, and sent such prisoners as he took to Sir Donell O'Cahan.

4. That he relieved Shane Carragh and his followers, being in actual rebellion, by receiving them into his house, and participating of their spoils.

That he adhered to Tyrone after his committal of the treasons whereof he is now lately outlawed and attainted, and that he purposed to have departed the realm with Tyrone, and to join with him if he had returned with foreign forces.

5. That he sent a messenger to the Baron of Delvin after he was escaped out of the Castle of Dublin, with a message that he would join with him in action.

6. That he sent divers messages to Brian M'Art's son, and Awny's sons, named Gillespick and Randall, being then in actual rebellion, promising that he would join with them and assist them.

These points will be proved by sundry witnesses.

[Then follows the evidence applicable to each of the six points, and the names of the witnesses, and the references to their several depositions.]

Pp. 4. Hol. in Sir John Davys's hand; but the conclusion is wanting.

July 1.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 287.

805. The CONFESSION of SIR NEALE O'DONNILL, taken at the Council Table the 1st of July 1608.

The 5th of June, in the night, being Sunday, Sir Henry Oge was slain. In the day time, before the murder was committed, Sir Neale had leave to gather up men, and had horses allowed him out of the camp for his safe-conduct, which he kept with him, and returned not before Wednesday after. He confesses he promised to do his best to deliver up Doe Castle, but Macswyne's wife would not permit him, but denies that he made any absolute promise upon oath to deliver the same. He says Sir Cahir O'Dogherty offered him first half, and afterwards the whole of the spoil of the Derry, and sent him two cups of plate, all which he refused. When he sent for his son, he wrote to him an Irish letter to solicit his business to the Lord Deputy, which was to procure a pardon for certain men whose names he had sent up by his man. He confesses he re-

No suche found upon his man, he being searched.

ceived two horses of Sir George Pawlett's, which his boys had stolen. Some of his men also found two horses of the Bishop of Derrie's straying, which they brought him. He acknowledges he refused to send in a pledge to Captain Vaughan to the Lifford, or to come to Sir Henry Folliott, when he was commanded. He confesses he told Sir Richard Handser, before the burning of the Derry, that O'Dogherty would stand upon his keeping, and that the Lord Deputy should never see him again. The cause was (by report of some of the country), that he heard O'Dogherty was gathering arms, and that a fortnight before the burning of the Derry O'Dogherty was with him at his house, and lodged with him. He denies that he promised the taking of the fort of the Lifford, or that he sent any message to Bryan-ny-Laughlin. He did not give any intelligence to the army after he came into the camp; but once, when the Marshal was on horseback marching towards the rebels, this examinate told him they were putting off their cattle.

He confesses the taking of the cows, but justifies he did it by Mr. Marshal's commandment, which was to take all that came into his country. After he had leave to go from the camp he assembled the people of his country together, and willed them to provide arms. The cause was, he meant to bring them all to Mr. Marshal, that he might have taken his choice. He had no warrant to assemble the country, but only Mr. Marshal's command, who willed him to bring his own men to him.

He confesses that two days before O'Dogherty fled, he sent his people to Glanveagh for the creates, which offered of themselves to come unto him; wherewith he acquainted Sir Oliver Lambert, and had Mr. Marshal's warrant for it in writing. He also commanded his people to take all the creates which came into his country, and to keep them until Mr. Marshal's pleasure was known. His men preyed 120 cows of O'Dogherty, wherewith he acquainted Sir Oliver Lambert.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

July 1.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 288.

806. The CONFESSION of JOHN LYMNIALL, taken the day and year aforesaid.

That the 24th of May, being Saturday, he carried the protection from Mr. Marshal to Sir Neale; the next day being the 25th day, Dolton [Doualtagh] M'Gille Duffe came to Sir Neale in the wood where he camped, they conferred together, but he knows not what they said.

Sir Neale never liked of any protection, but protested to the examinate that he would never come in if he might not have his will for the country of Tyrconnell and a general pardon for himself and his followers. He would not trust promises. He was sure, if he went into rebellion, all the North and many in Connaught would join with him. By the

1608.

report of the Lady Tyrconnell's servants and others, Sir Neale sent word to O'Dogherty to fly before the King's forces came to fight with him.

[On the back of the same page as Sir Neale's confession.]
P. 1. *Endd.*

July 1. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 288.

807. The CONFESSION of the LADY O'DOHERTY, taken *ut supra.*

She verily believes that Sir Neale joined with her husband in the whole plot of rebellion, and says that, after the burning of the Derry, messengers were daily sent betwixt them.

Memorandum.—It was remembered by Mr. Treasurer and others that Sir Neale said openly in the camp he would never draw his sword for the King, except he might have all Tyrconnell.

Cattle taken away from people protected by Sir Neale and his men.

The 14th of June 1608, from Donell M'Laughlin, 500 cows.

The 2nd of June, from James M'Davy, 60 cows, 15 garrans, 200 sheep, 10*l.* in money.

The 12th of June, from Owen M'Laughlin, 140 cows, 100 sheep.

The 2nd of June, from Owen O'Lowertie and from Neale Oge Combill and others, he took all their goods.

Notes at foot in Sir John Davys's hand.

"Note.—The Lo. Deputye's letters for the protection, 2 M. 1608; the apostyles to S^r^ Neale's demands. The last protection, datyd the 2^th^ June 1608. He was apprehended 14th the same June. The nynth of June O'Doherty fled from Glanfaghe.

"Convoyre wood wher O'Doherty harbered."

Pp. 2½. *Copy. Endorsed in Sir John Davys's handwriting:*

"S^r^ Neal Garvey.

"1. S^r^ Neal O'Donnell's confession.

"2. The La. O'Dohertie's confession.

"The date of S^r^ Neal's last protection, 2d June 1608."

In the fold of the paper is the following in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting:

"The names of the men sent by S^r^ Neale O'Donnell to the Cape of O'Doughertie the tyme he laye in Glanevagh."

"Donnell M'Gyllglasse who went the night before they went fourth."

"Cormocke Oge O'Dogan, who went from him the morninge before our forces riss to march towardes them."

The following is in Sir John Davys's hand:

"Doualtagh M'Gilleduff being examined whether any such messengers were sent to O'Doghertie from S^r^ Neale, sayth they were not sent to O'Dogherty from S^r^ Neale, for he saw them not; and he thinketh they could not have been there but he must have seen them."

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1608.
July 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 143.

808. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Council.

This government is so subject to sudden alteration that he is driven to change his opinion many times as occasion requires. Understands, by their letters of the 15th of this month, that they continue their purpose of sending here 1,000 men. Formerly propounded to them that 400 might be stayed in respect of the 400 civil Irish. But now, as he is advertised from the Marshal that some of their men in the field are dead and gone by several accidents, as many more may do, and as he is very credibly informed that the fugitives will not fail to return shortly to disturb the quiet of this realm, he is induced to pray them, not only to continue the 400 civil men in pay with the other forces, but also to send over the whole 1,000 men intended. The King being pleased to increase his list to 1,000 over the Establishment, he is desirous that he will increase it 320 more, so as to make the forces 3,000 foot altogether, besides the wards, whereof some are now propounded for by the Marshal in Ulster, and others by the Lord President of Munster, as their Lordships may herewith perceive. But if they shall not think it needful to make so great an increase, then he begs them to take 250 of those 700 English back again ; these being as many as he shall not be able to dispose of into wards and companies, unless either the King shall increase his list to more than 1,000, or he himself shall discharge the whole 400 of the civil Irish, which he hopes they will not think convenient. And if the 700 arrive here before they have given order for staying part of them, he begs that he may be permitted to dispose them for the increase of the Establishment to 3,000 (reckoning upon 300 out of Scotland), or else may take the choice only of as many as he can dispose of, the rest to be returned back again from whence they came, leaving behind them their coats and their arms to furnish the Irish.

If these rumours out of Munster prove nothing else but rumours, purposes to begin his journey next week towards the rebels in Ulster, who are now grown to a great head. Though they are also deprived of their creaghtes, they are able to divide into small parties and join together upon every occasion of advantage, which makes their prosecution difficult and tedious. If they had not been taken in hand as suddenly as they were, they would have grown to as many thousands as they are hundreds.

The treasure has not yet arrived, and when it comes it will be much too scant. If they had ready money in store, he could raise 2,000 or 3,000 good men suddenly. Is not yet able to make an estimate of the King's charges for this journey, but it shall be as little as a matter of that difficulty has been performed for at any time ; and he hopes on his return to give them satisfaction both of the King's charge and his own travel.

Being on foot with them in this prosecution, he may not

1608.

discharge the new Irish raised in Ulster until the journey be first accomplished. Entertained them rather to prevent their taking sides with the rebels than for any other consideration of fight, for their chief force is in spoiling and taking preys, but he will discharge them as soon as convenient.

Leaves order here with the Council established in his absence, for disposing the new men in what proportion soever they come. Has appointed some of them to be sent after him into Ulster to be left there in the garrisons; for they will be of no use otherwise, until they are seasoned and made to understand themselves. Their order that the pay of the captains may be reduced to the form that has been heretofore most usual, that is, at the rate of 4*s.* p. d., with an allowance of six dead pays in every company of 100, is a matter which cannot yet be done conveniently whilst the captains are abroad in the field. In the meantime he hopes the King will find a defalcation of six men, or thereabout, in the cheques of every company. As soon after as he can, all shall be reduced to the former course, since their Lordships will have it so. Howsoever the information there be made to them in their behalf, finds that the strength of the companies being drawn into the field is otherwise, and that by so many men they are more able to perform the service in hand; and he expects the like in the rest that are to attend him.

Their Lordships' directions that the Treasurer may be certified of every concordatum granted, is, he assures them, already a usual practice here, so that they will easily observe the admonition; for it is a mere chance that at any time the Treasurer is not present, and the concordatums are always given at the table, and seldom or never otherwise, although they are not entered into the Treasurer's book until the parties to whom they are given come to receive their monies.

The Treasurer has arrived here in the "Tramontane," and has brought with him Sir Neale Garve and his two brothers, and O'Dogherty's lady, with divers other prisoners, some of them being taken at Birte Castle. They likewise found some munition and provision therein. The King's ship he has already dispatched into Munster with some general instructions what to do there. For more particular has referred the captain to the Lord President. The Marshal has entertained upon the coast of Ulster, instead of the "Tramontane," a hoy—a vessel more fitting for the place and service.

The two small barks employed in those parts under Sir Ralph Bingley are discharged, he being already in possession of most part of the enemies' boats, which may fitly serve their turn whenever they shall have need to use them.

A ship has arrived out of Bristow that was entertained for this service at the King's charge; but, as she is come when there is no use for her, and as all that was to be done by sea is dispatched, and the hoy will be sufficient for anything that remains to be done, he has sent her back from whence she came. There are some captains recommended by their Lordships for command and entertainment, whom he knows not how to satisfy. If he should have any companies to bestow, there are so many worthy men here, who have not the means to make themselves known to their Lordships, and who depend upon him for employment, that, if others are preferred before them, he will be vexed with their murmurs; but though he wishes he could satisfy them, he submits himself to their Lordships in all things.

Purposes to engage all he can for borrowing money, as much as can be got for setting forward on this journey. The Treasurer has come in good time to assist them, and he cannot omit to inform their Lordships that his carriage was such with the army that it is thought necessary that he should go down with them; and especially the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert have given him very honourable testimony. —Dublin Castle, 2 July 1608.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. the 7th." *Encloses,*

June 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 143 I. **809.** *An Abstract of the Lord President's letters, received the 2nd July* 1608.

"*The principal places I proposed to myself for new wards to be increased in Munster, were Duncanon* [qu. *Dunkerrin ?*] *belonging to O'Suilivant More; Castle Ilroughy, belonging to Donell M'Cartie More; Artulle, to M'Fynnen; M'Awley's castle; and some such that are either upon ports or passages of importance to impeach foreign invasion or inland rebellion, but so distant from all relief, and environed with kerne, that they must be fellows conversant with this country's service who are to guard them. In this case I am more earnest by the arrival of a bark at Baltimore on Thursday last, of some* 40 *tons, with an English flag, &c., &c.*

"*I conclude she was sent to see what state we are in, and finding she would not be free amongst so many English, will hover about the coast until they have taken notice of all our preparations and strength.*

"*I have laid all ports to know further of her proceedings, whereof you shall be advertised from time to time, although I am sorry that the northern action will draw you so far remote from the succour of any disasters here, which is much feared in the county of Limericke. For I am advertised from the Bishop and others of great bruits and expectations, and no man a greater spreader of intended alteration than one Wood, a Scotchman. The better to assure this country, I have determined to go first westward, and then into the county of Limerick, if in my way I find no obstacle or cause to alter my journey.*

"*Of near* 600*l. due unto me on my last half year's account, I cannot get one farthing, nor any hope to raise money for extraordinary charges out of the perquisites of this province;*

1608.

for accounts are so intricate between the Clerk of the Crown and the Clerk of the Fines, both absent, and the Exchequer, that there needs auditors to set all things in their due course, for it is past my poor understanding. I beseech you to consider if I may be relieved from time to time by such imprests as I received when I was employed in the North, to be accountable at the Council table.

" You are rightly advertised. For Robinson has gone into England, and Mayne and his complices here now answering the Dutchman's claims, who will only be able to carry from hence intelligence how to help himself in England to the value of some four or five thousand pounds. Enclosed you will receive a copy of a sensible merchant's confession concerning preparations in the Groyn; and the bark which came to Baltimore has been seen in the same fashion here, in the harbour of Cork close to Halbolinge, viewed Spike Island, and so departed. I cannot hear that Archer has come over, but one Linonagh has arrived at Limerick, with bulls against the oath of allegiance and other seditious stuff.—Written from Cork, 27 *June* 1608."[1]

" The places recommended by the Marshal in the North, are Ramullen, Greencastle, and Boncrannagh. I think it not amiss that your Lordships should suspend making the establishment until my return, when I shall be better able to inform you in some particulars."

Pp. 2. *Endd. Copy.*

July 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 144.

810. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

The King's ship "Tramontane" returned from the North with Sir Neale O'Donnell and his two brothers, who are committed to safe custody in Dublin Castle, intending to proceed against them for the breach of their protection. In the same ship was Mr. Treasurer, having seen the taking of Bert Castle, which was yielded up on sight of the cannon after some two or three shots with a demi-culverin, and all have submitted to the King's mercy. He has brought with him Lady O'Dogherty and her daughter, a sister to the traitor her husband, the constable of that castle, and some few others; in whose examination and that of Sir Neale O'Donnell and his brothers, they are at present engaged, for Tuesday, being the 5th. The Deputy and some others of the Council are to depart for the North in prosecution of the rebels, who are now drawn near the borders to make spoil, whilst the Marshal is in their country. The joining cannot be deferred, for the risings out of the Pale have their places appointed to meet the Deputy.

None of the companies are arrived here, either out of Chester or out of Scotland, neither has any money come. They hope in their next to satisfy them more fully. They may not

---

[1] The address and last five lines are in the hand of the Lord Deputy.

1608.

omit to certify how worthily the Treasurer has in every way behaved himself, to the great contentment of all men; the highest commanders to the meanest acknowledge that he deserves great commendation.—Dublin Castle, 2 July 1608.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., H. Wynche, Henry Harrington, Ri. Moryson, H. Power, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. St. John, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

July 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 145.

811. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The general letters declare their success in taking Bert Castle, and the return of the Treasurer with prisoners. The Treasurer's presence and personal adventure in this service have brought it to this pass with greater expedition than they expected, which makes amends for his going without acquainting them (the Deputy and Council); and besides the approbation he has gained, he deserves the King's good allowance and his (Salisbury's) approbation.

Has dispatched the King's ship towards the coast of Munster, whence he called her for this service. Notwithstanding, the rebels resort to him (O'Dogherty) daily, and he is at least 800 strong at this instant, and having scattered their goods amongst their friends who pretend to be subjects, they now live by the spoil they get. Will hold on his journey, although he shall be in far less numbers than the rebel, by reason the forces are divided into three parts; one with him (Sir Arthur), one with the Earl Clanricarde (in his absence, with Sir Henry Folliott), the other with the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert, who have both carried the business with great care, and deserve to be recommended to the King.

Will not, on account of the rumours of forces from Spain, defer or divert his journey to Ulster, in order to make a descent on Munster. Relies upon Salisbury's getting intelligence beforehand of their approach. If such things should be, their case is very desperate, their want of money being so great that they are always borrowing, which will make them despicable in the eyes of their enemies. This makes him still touch that string that was once allowed, viz., having 20,000*l.* ready in chests for such an occasion.

Apprises his Lordship that the journey to the North will be costly for those who are to attend the service; some with him, others with the Marshal. All expect some extraordinary allowance for the time of their employment, for such has been the custom. Prays his Lordship's direction in that point, for the denial will draw on him some dislike. The least that each of them expects is 20*s.* a day, and he must take them with him or go alone, for all the private captains are with the Marshal.

The 1,000 men levied in England and Scotland will be a double charge to the King, by reason they have so long lain for passage; and when they come, he cannot discharge the Irish

1608.

without some danger and great hindrance to the service. Is greatly troubled with the suits here for employment of captains and officers, who expect to have companies out of the 700 to come from England, from which humour he does his best to dissuade them. Will leave, to attend the service of these parts in his absence, Sir Henry Power or some other expert captain of war, who shall have order to dispose of the men who arrive according to their numbers. Sends him a letter of the traitor O'Dogherty, translated out of Irish, that he may see the style he writes in, notwithstanding he ranges from place to place, by which he keeps the vulgar sort in expectation of the return of the fugitives.—Dublin Castle, 2 July 1608.

In one of his and the Council's letters to the Lords, they have besought him to be a means to the King to take the cause in difference between the Earl of Kyldare and Sir Thomas Digbye from them here, and to end it by his own voice, or by referring it to some of them there. Prays some answer, for he finds some of his associates loath to determine it here, and conceives their course will not end the matter itself of long time.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. the 7th." *Encloses,*

June 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 145 I.

812. *An Irish Letter, sent by O'Doghertie to O'Galchure, translated into English.*

The commendation of O'Doghertie unto O'Galchure [*O'Galaher*]. *I would have you understand that if you have any hope here or hereafter of your foster son* [1] *and your earthly lord,*[2] *or the good of O'Doghertie, then cause your sept and yourself to aid O'Doghertie. You may the easier perform this, because the churls* (*meaning the English*) *have no courage, but what encouragement Neale Arte Oge's sons and Tyrconnell have given them. Now that we have given them over, we make no reckoning of them. Let no man imagine we are any weaker for losing Birte Castle, unless he may take thought of the inconstantness of such as he trusted of his own people whom now he little regards. Be it known to you, O'Galchure, O'Doghertie desires you should possess anything which the Earl makes account of, rather than any man else of Tyrconnell, because the Earl so desires it. What answer you make to these matters and concerning Lough Easke, send it in writing, or by word of mouth, betwixt this and the next morning.—From Bally Aghtranyll. Cahire O'Doghertie.*

Truly translated out of Irish. This letter was written the 28*th of June, about which time Sir Henry Folliott had Lough Easke delivered to him by O'Galchure, chief of his name.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

---

[1] Tyrconnell's child.

[2] Tyrconnell.

1608.
July 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 146.

813. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

The hottest alarm of their danger and confirmation of his last advertisement comes out of England, but if the certainty thereof show not itself by their enemies' present invasion, hopes shortly to understand the truth from Owen O'Loughye, who is before this time at the Groyne, from whence he means to return him back a messenger; and has this day, over and above all former security, by means of a servant of his left behind, put into his hands the best pledge that can be taken of him. His desires and overtures are contained in his letter to the Lords; yet he must add on remembrance that, as companies are increased in list, the President of Munster has never been but equal with any, and with the delivery of this to Mr. Jones, craves his (Salisbury's) authority to send him over 2,000*l.* by Bristow, if his friends can possibly procure it.—Cork, 2 July 1608.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

July 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 147.

814. SIR THO. RIDGEWAY, Treasurer of Ireland, to SALISBURY.

Offers congratulations on his Lordship's worthy advancement. Purposed to forbear to write anything of his journey into the North, seeing his intention in going reached no further than to return before notice of his absence. Having undertaken it, and seeing so good occasion offered of furthering the service, he could not in his zeal and in the duty of his place return before he had seen, done, and honestly endeavoured, that which has since succeeded, and more, which a little more time is likely to produce, upon the grounds of such pleas as they laid before his return. The fruit which these two months have produced is briefly thus:—

First, a way opened by march, so far and into such places of the North as no army has ever gone by land before; which being, by the prudent care of the Lord Deputy, so timely and so soon set on foot, contrary to the expectation of those people (who were possessed by the arch-rebels' persuasions that the State here had not sufficient forces for their prosecution, and that, before aid could come out of England, they should have such aid of foreign power and their own, that no English should ever tread on those grounds any more,) did not only settle the doubtful minds of the few that were indifferently well affected, but kept back many hundreds of such as both in their hearts and by promise had engaged themselves to join with them, and daunted and withdrew them from their former intentions.

At the first undertaking of the journey they took a strict view of all the forts and wards from Dundalk northward, and so alarmed and armed them every way, both against fraud and force, so that any one that is overtaken by either is inexcusable.

All the traitor's country of Inishowen, being in length about 30 miles and in breadth 12 or 13, is so well cleared

1608.

that any man with a few horse may travel as safely there as in England.

The Derry (though the very Lifford itself and that were strangers before their coming) was left open to them. There (besides the church, whose timber work, either in respect of the height or in devotion to their solemn saint, Collam Kill, the patron of that place, and whose name they use as their word of privity and distinction in all their wicked and treacherous attempts, was not fired,) they found only chimneys and some stone walls standing, which presently, after they had published the bond of the forfeiture of 500*l.* for the traitor O'Dogherty's non-appearance, they left. For keeping open the harbour (for provisions to come by the river), and for the countenance of the place, they set a garrison of 50 men; and with their help, besides the work, under their overseeing and encouragement, of 80 of their own men for some few days, and the churls of the country since, they have so repaired the ruins of the fort, that it is now stronger and more defensible than in all probability it was before assailed—leaving the people returned, comforted and settled, in more houses (in number), but poor Irish houses, and three cows and sheep for one they had before.

Hence they went to the traitor's castle and town of Elough, which, though strong by situation and by the extraordinary thickness of the wall and bawn about it, they found (contrary to their expectations) evacuated; where not staying an hour, they slipt out presently to Kilmore, under the custody and constableship of Phelimagh Reagh; and yet (notwithstanding the like strength of the castle itself, as also of the fort which was flanked and fortified more than before, his brags to keep and maintain it or to leave his bones there, and the help of nine pieces of ordnance in it), within 24 hours after their approach, he set the timber work on fire, and ran away by the light in boats (to their great grief, who would have had their heads or lost their own);—a course which could not be prevented, as no boats or shipping of theirs were there to withstand them. They left the stonework standing, and four pieces of ordnance. They caused it to be immediately re-edified, and placed a ward there for the King, and free passage of the river.

From Elough they sent out a party by Phelimagh Reagh's town to Donnagh and Malyn, the one 16 and the other 24 miles from Elough, to scour the country and their creaghts. From their being advertised by letters that Phelimagh Reagh was lurking about, and that O'Dogherty himself meant to set on them to rescue their prey, if they did not presently second and relieve them, they posted thither, leaving a sufficient number behind to defend the munition, carriages, &c., and to make good the place; where, after they had increased the prey to 1,000 cows, between 2,000 and 3,000 sheep, and 300 or 400 garrans, they returned, killing only some seven or

1608.

eight swordmen of the enemy, the rest not being to be found for love or money, no, not so much as in the threatened fastness itself, the next day, in their return back again.

The next day 12 or 13 of them rode to another town and castle of his, named Boncranough, eight miles from Elough; from whence the inhabitants immediately flying, saving a few old galliats [calliaghs][1] and bastards, and because it was the place of betraying Captain Hart, and in consequence of this trouble, they could not abstain from burning it, as well from anger as for example's sake. Howbeit the walls of the castle stand firm, and will soon be made a good receptacle for such as the King shall send there.

Having cleared all Inishowen, as well the towns and castles before mentioned, as also the White Castle, the Red Castle, and Green Castle (reserving only Beart Castle to his proper time, which they invested often, both to secure the safety of their men, who are prisoners there, and to keep the rebels in it from running away), they passed at Killmacrenagh into Tyrconnell, and went into M'Swyne O'Fannett and M'Swyne O'Doe's country in chase of O'Dogherty; who, with all his forces, they had at last intelligence, had planted himself in an unknown and inaccessible fastness or Glyn, called Glyn-'ough-vagh, closed in with two very steep and down-right mountains on the one side, three-quarters of a mile high;—one third part of the Glyn being nothing but lough or water, another third part bog, which begins where the water ends, the other third part skirted all in length with thick and short wood. Upon the very first intelligence, they drew out greedily and speedily upon it, hoping to make a day of it, and have ended all, or to have ended some of them (Ridgeway's troops). But he, notwithstanding the fastness;—notwithstanding his former bragging messages that he would live and die there, and that they should have their bellies full of bullets if they came thither;—notwithstanding that they could not possibly come thither or serve with any of their horse (which was the pride and strength of their forces, and was in all other places feared by them);—and although they had news that they were 600 strong when they (Ridgeway's troops) were within half a mile of the place, and that they were resolved to fight;—yet, at their coming, they found but six dead bodies, some buried and some lying open, and a greyhound, but no other live creature, he (O'Dogherty) and his company having fled about an hour before their approach. Such is the terror in conscience of all traitors in their bad cause; for from thence he ran 35 miles without once looking back;—an argument to Inishowen and all other places he left behind him of his cowardliness and weakness, and all his own, both in Beart Castle and other places, taking it to be a great cross and curse to him in his undertaking. Yet this curse of his running away cannot be prevented by a small army, but only by garrisons in fit places to stop him in his passages, or by bringing his and Phelim's head by some of his own fellows, for which they did so privately, so probably, and so persuasively deal before his coming away, that by all presumption it cannot but come to pass, and that, he hopes, speedily.

---

[1] Old hags.

The enemy being fled, they knew not suddenly where or how far (for good spies and true guides are the daintiest wares), the consideration thereof made them tread this and other places with their own feet, rather than attend the doubtful and double reports of others. And Sir Neale Garvie O'Donnell (a suspected and approved serpent in their bosom), being most necessary for the furtherance of the service laid on at Raphoe, they presently posted away from Loughfoile to Lough Swilly, the demi-culverin they found at Kilmore and the cannon which came in the King's ship; and thereupon they [left] Raphoe and marched to Bert; where, investing the place within musket shot, they summoned them, but received a proud and peremptory answer; for which some of his (Ridgeway's) party were very glad, lest better answers might have procured a milder course for them than might stand with the King's honour;—some of them answering they held it for the King of Spain, and some for their Lord and master Sir Cahir O'Dogherty;—adding withal that they had but a life, which they owed to God, and would rather pay it there than fall into their hands, where they would be used like dogs, or into O'Dogherty's, where they were sure to be hung for yielding it, with other great words of reviling. Whereupon, besides their continual beating upon them with their small shot, they forthwith landed, drew, loaded, and took march with the demi-culverin. Upon this, one Dowding, of Drogheda, a follower of Sir Cahir's, came forth with an offer of parley, the effect whereof was that they should make the Lady O'Dogherty a jointure, that they should all have their lives and goods, and some quarters of land to maintain them. But such of his (Ridgeway's) men as were of the least soldierly appearance had brought lawyers with them, for the drawing of such writings; and as they suddenly apprehended it to be intolerably strange for a King's army, be it never so small, to make jointures for ladies with the cannon; they therefore accordingly and instantly singly draw him up to the very ramparts and into the the castle to account for himself and all the rest for the like demands, and presently discharged the demi-culverin, which, meeting with a part of the parapet, pierced very little into the wall. Upon this the constable of the castle and the monk came down, and some time after them the Lady O'Dogherty; who, though they came nearer the other in their demands, yet came not so near as was fit to be accepted. They accordingly returned them again, they only alleging then that Mrs. Mountgomery, their prisoner (the Lord

1608.

Bishop of Derry's wife), should be put into the breach wheresoever it was made. But the King's honour was a fairer mark and to be handled more tenderly on their (Ridgeway's troops') part than any woman in the world; wherefore they neglected that, howsoever they regarded her safety. But in the end, when they found no more starting holes, after only two shot were made to their battlements, as being loath to fear (affright) ladies with child too much, and to deface the castle, which was to be the King's in a few hours, they humbled and submitted themselves all, absolutely, with one consent, without reservation of goods, life, or liberty or any other condition, only desiring respite for coming forth till morning. This, notwithstanding their hope that Sir Cahir would with a swift march come to the raising of the siege and rescuing of his lady, they granted, only possessing themselves of the ditches all night for fear of an escape. And in the morning accordingly, at break of day, they entered by the iron gate and received out of the said castle, besides four score old galliots [calliaghs], young queans, and infant bastards (this it seems being the receptacle for the remains of Inishowen), the constable of the castle, who is of the name and sept of Reagh, one Phelim O'Dogherty, a monk, 14 warders, three churls, a servant of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's, the Lady O'Dogherty, her only daughter, a sister of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's, their nurse, a waiting gentlewoman; and of their own (taken at the Derry) the poor Lord Bishop's captive wife and Captain Brookes's son. The two last they returned unto their owners. The Lady O'Dogherty, her child, his sister-in-law, and gentlewoman, the constable of the castle, and Sir Cahir's servant, and a boy, he (Ridgeway) brought home with him, taking their several examinations on the ship as he came. This means of passage he chose for expedition's sake, for the better conveyance of this luggage, but especially to avoid the weakening of so small an army with any convoy at all besides some few volunteers who went forth with him and his own servants only, and the rather to observe the passages, and the ferocious invectives of the Lady O'Dogherty against Sir Neale Garvy O'Donnell, for the persuading of her husband to his treacherous revolt; whose several faults of omission in not giving the least countenance or assistance in the place of his chief greatness, to the poor distressed of the Derry, or the scattered forces thereabouts, when his very breath would have blown away the traitor. Besides his faults of commission, however, he hid them by playing both parts, till his secretly sent for son might be stolen away from the College, his own procuring of the breaching of Killmoore and sack of the Derry, his own promise and undertaking to surprise the Liffer, Ballashanon, and Donegall, his challenging by former promise and agreement of half the spoil of the Derry, and sending for the same, his continual intercourse at that time and since with Sir Cahir O'Dogherty and Phelimagh Reagh, the numbers of his own people who were actors at the sack

1608.

of the Derry, who returned with horses and horseloads of the goods, besides cattle (Sir Neale having in his own possession at his (Ridgeway's) first coming into the North, three of the Bishop of Derry's best horses), his exception and displeasure against Sir Cahir for releasing Captain Vaughan, his insolent and treasonable demands upon the occasions of these times at the Lord Deputy's and Council's hands, his own speech that it were better for the King to imprison him all his days of his life than not make him Earl of Tyrconnell, his rescuing felons from the sheriffs and officers, his very demands of Sir Cahir, viz., to receive all the like tribute of Sir Cahir which his ancestors paid to the O'Donnell's, to have in possession Beart Castle and 1,000*l.*, and half the spoil of the Derry and Killmore, and his breach of every word and promise both by oath and under his hand after his temporary coming to them at Killadonnell, both in his promise to come to them after all these delays in three days, which was not till six days, and in the matter of Sir Henry Oge's disaster, as in the matter of Doe Castle, he having both horse and foot in pay from the camp to the prejudice of the service, his purpose not to have come any more to them, and his declaration upon his restraint, "That if he had known they would have used him thus, he would have set them all on work so as they never were in their lives."

The manifold breach of his own protection by violating seven other protections, proved before his face at Raphoe; his underhand receiving of Sir Cahir's creaghts and keeping them in his own country, whereby he unclogged the rebel of his charge, and made him free to fight or fly at his choice, to the great hindrance of the service; his sending into O'Dogherty's camp six several spies, in the time of their approach to his fastness, and giving him warning of their coming; his wilfully lying in describing the way to his fastness and his number (though they never believed him); his procuring Mrs. Mountgomery to be kept so long, in hopes to secure his son; his English secretary's information to him (Ridgeway) of his mind; together with their just cause of more doubt of him on their backs than the enemy in their face;—will, he hopes, approve their reasons for restraining him, for remedy of the great perplexity of the service in hand; against all which he can only allege the bare word "protection," the nature whereof, all circumstances duly considered, will be found too apparent to be broken. The truth is, their restraint was by general consent of four of them there in camp, as also the three articles at Killadonell under their (Ridgeway's and his advisers') hands, and his oath and handwriting, the copy of which he presumes his Lordship [the Deputy] has sent to him. And whereas he alleges a principal reliance on his (Ridgeway's) letter, as it falls out, he caused his man to copy it after he had written it himself, and sends him the true copy here enclosed; by which it will appear how apt they are to make use for their advantage of the name of things, when the substance affords them no such help at all.

As he told him of the success of their journey, he may not omit the disaster of the same, which was only one, viz., the killing of Sir Henry Oge O'Neale; who, after their return from marching, desiring for his better ease to take the benefit of an old house some small distance from their other cabins and tents in the camp, desired to be quartered there, which at his importunity was granted to him; where, through the negligence of his company, who kept no good watch and guard about the quarter (a common fault with the Irishry not to observe any discipline), he was assaulted in the night, and though they took the alarm, even without their clothes for the sake of expedition, yet before they could come to his rescue he was killed, but not altogether unrevenged, for (besides some killed in the place) in pursuit of them, the tracks of blood showed that his blood was not the only blood spilt. Other mishap was there none, or action or omission that can bring asperity to the small army; which, he dares boldly say, is as cheap and as little chargeable to the King as ever any army was, for there was no pay given for one man more than there were faces and hands to fight.

By the observation he took of Beart Castle and Killmacatraine (the only passage from Inishowen into Tirconnell), in his poor opinion, when the King is pleased to dispose of those lands there, he who is to enjoy them shall have scope of ground for his maintenance and should keep a ward at his own charge, acknowledging and paying a rent to the King. For his own part, though he has resolved both with himself and others, not to think, much less to ask anything in those parts, his whole attention in the journey being a desire to give furtherance to the service, whetted with an anger to be revenged upon those bloody traitors who so treacherously killed and spoiled their countrymen at Derry, yet, he should think him worthily subject to a fine of 500*l.* that should be settled there, when by any means of the Irishry, he should by force, or alarm, or fraud be driven thence or dispossessed thereof.—The Treasury, near Dublin, 3 July 1608.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. the 7th."

July 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 148.

815. LORD DEPUTY'S ORDER in the case of Lady K. Fitzgerald and the Countess of Kildare.

The copy of an order by the Lord Deputy between the Lady Katherine Fitzgerald and the Lady Mable, Countess of Kildare, for arrears of rent for 17 years, amounting to 3,400*l.*, granted to the Lady Katherine by a deed, dated 25 Eliz., by the late Earl of Kildare.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

July 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 149.

816. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The bearer, Mr. James Carroll, is sent over with the Treasurer's account, according to the King's directions. Has

1608.

written to the Council in his behalf, as having been employed by Sir George Carie as sub-treasurer ever since he (Chichester) came to the Government, and, since Sir Thomas Ridgeway's coming, having been employed by him. Recommends him to his Lordship.—Dublin Castle, 4 July 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

July 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 150.

817. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

Has in some former letters declared that the traitor O'Dogherty, upon the prosecution made upon him by the forces which were sent soon after the treacherous revolt, in which our noble Treasurer, without his (Chichester's) knowledge, accompanied them, drew himself from Tyrconnell, and came towards the Pale, thinking to train our forces from the business in hand; for finding the men sent against him powerful and strong enough to beat him in his strongest fastness, he believed that all the men we had were upon him. With that conceit and pride he came into Tyrone, and joined with the rest, who had revolted in that country and Armagh, and so advanced towards the Pale, where he did some small hurt to the well-affected, and threatened much more to those in Tyrone and Armagh, where he made his stay some eight or ten days, fondly thinking that he (Chichester) would withdraw the forces out of Tyrconnell to prosecute him in Tyrone; but his knowledge of those northern men, and their weak and shifting policies, made him conceive as indeed it was. For first he knew he durst not hurt any man whom Tyrone trusted or affected, for so he might make the grand traitor his enemy, to whom he must now stick, seeing he had justly drawn upon him the indignation of the King. Out of this consideration, and partly because he could not presently come to their assistance, he directed the captains and officers of the forts and wards to keep and make good the places committed to their custodies, and leave the country to his power and discretion; in which he acted so warily that he burnt not Dungannon, as he threatened, nor took the preys of the country, but to restore all again except a few beeves, which he must of necessity make up for the use of himself and his attendants; and albeit he (Chichester) foresaw his (O'Dogherty's) course would be thus, yet he thought fit, to comfort their garrisons and to countenance his seeming friends, to send down by horse and to strengthen them with the forces he could make for Knockfergus, with which he directed them to advance to Ardmagh (which was within four miles of the traitor), and there to attend his coming.

When they understood the course he (Chichester) had taken, and that he meant to come down in person, they withrew themselves somewhat before the horse came to Armagh, and returned again into Tyrconnell.

This day he took a review of the forces which were to attend him in this journey upon the Lurgan, a place three

1608.

miles from this town, as well of the risings out of the five shires of the Pale, as of those in the King's pay; before he had fully ended that business, which was about four o'clock in the afternoon, Captain Henry Vaghan [Vaughan] came to him with letters from Sir Richard Wingfield, the Marshal, and Sir Oliver Lambert, signifying that at Kilmacrenan they had some days preceding attended the arrival of the hoy from Loughswylly with the demi-cannon, with which they meant to attempt the regaining of the Castle of Doe, and that yesterday (being Tuesday and the 5th of the month) the traitor drew near to them with all the forces he could make, and made show of himself upon the side of a strong fastnage (*sic*), the ways being impossible for horse to serve upon them. They beheld him awhile, but after a little time they drew out some 300 foot (whereof the greater part were of this country birth); and taking their horses to give countenance to the business, they entertained a hot skirmish on both sides during half an hour, but more bloody to them than to his (Chichester's) men, far short of theirs in number; by which the traitor was beaten, and himself with his ensign, and good store of his crew slain, and others taken prisoners. His body was discovered by their men (albeit his trusty follower put fair to carry it away) which shall be divided, and his quarters put up for signs at the Derry; his head shall be brought unto him (Chichester), and further disposed of as they (the Council) shall direct. Captain Vaghan can say no more, for he came thence as soon as he had knowledge of this much, and left their men in pursuit of the traitor's crew, which was about 700 when they began the fight. Hopes to give them a good account of the rest within a few days, for they shall hardly escape him, whatever shift they make.

The better to effect the business, has caused a proclamation to be drawn by the Attorney, who is here with him, to be published to-morrow, according to the date. Sends them a copy, and doubts not but it will work much amongst this false and greedy people of the North. Will disburden himself of the unnecessary attendance of the rising out, and hold on his journey, of which he doubts not some good will ensue. The report of the blow they sustained by treachery came unto them (the Council) all at one instant, but the recovery of their losses and revenge is transmitted piecemeal, as it falls out; which notwithstanding, he hopes they will be pleased to allow their proceedings and give them means at all times hereafter to take time by the forelock, for if he had attended the coming of men and other assistance from England, this work would have taken much longer than now it is likely to. The Treasurer, in this late prosecution, took upon him a painful, hazardous, and perilous journey, for which he could give him no recompense but thanks. His eldest son Robert, who is about 16 years of age, was with him (Chichester) when the news of O'Dogherty's death came to him; the remembrance of his father's merits,

1608.

and the surety he has of his future deserving, made him joyfully give him the honour of knighthood. Prays him to allow his act in that kind in respect of his youth, and to excuse him to the King.—Dundalk, 6 July 1608.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Encloses,*

July 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 154 A. **818.** *Copy of the Proclamation published by the Lord Deputy upon the killing of the traitor O'Dogherty.*

By the Lord Deputy.

Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God so to bless the King's army in pursuit of that rebel O'Doghertie, that on Tuesday last, being the 5th of this present month of July, the said O'Doghertie was happily slain at a place called Kilmacrenan in the county of Tyrconnell, wherein God hath not only shown his just judgment upon this treacherous creature, but doth plainly declare to this nation and to all the world, that shame and confusion is the certain and infallible end of all traitors and rebels.

We have therefore thought fit not only to notify and publish the killing of the said traitor to all the King's good and loyal subjects, but also (in regard the adherents and followers of the said O'Doghertie in his late rebellion are now broken and scattered, and are like to put themselves and their goods under the wing and protection of such as have continued in their obedience), we do forewarn all good subjects that none of them presume to relieve, entertain, receive, or protect any person or persons whatsoever who have been actors, counsellors, or followers of the said O'Doghertie in this late action of rebellion, upon pain to be reputed and adjudged traitors in as high a degree as the said O'Doghertie himself or any his adherents. Notwithstanding, we hereby promise that whosoever shall deliver or bring unto us the Lord Deputy, or any of the King's principal commanders or officers of this army, the body or bodies of any such person or persons dead or alive, or owners of such goods or creaghes, shall have for his reward not only the King's pardon, but also all the goods of such person or persons whom he shall so deliver or bring unto us, Phelim Reaugh M'David only excepted, who must expect no pardon, but whosoever shall bring in his head or deliver his body alive, shall have the full benefit of our former proclamation in that behalf.—Dundalk, 7 July 1608.

P. 1. *Endd.*

July 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 153. **819.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

This is to signify the death of O'Dogherty. The enclosed will declare the manner thereof. Is wearied with sundry dispatches to the provinces, and some particular men, upon this accident, that they may be ready to attend the flight of any of his adherents, who will seek shelter and hide themselves amongst them. He was slain yesterday about 11 o'clock,

1608.

and the news was brought to him by Captain Henry Vaughan, who was sent with the Marshal's and Sir Oliver Lambert's letters, signifying the same; he came to him this afternoon about four o'clock. Hopes he will read the rest in the enclosed letters, and excuse his brevity, with the act he has done in giving the honour of knighthood to the eldest son of Mr. Treasurer.—Dundalk, 6 July 1608.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

July 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 151.

820. *An Abstract out of the Lord Deputy's Letter, 6th July* 1608.

Copy of the third paragraph of No. 817.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 152.

821. Duplicate copy of the above.

P. 1. *Endd.*

July 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 154.

822. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY [Treasurer] to SALISBURY.

While sending over his ledger books of accounts and warrants, he commends the bearer, James Caroll, his sub-treasurer. The Deputy has gone northward.—From the King's Treasury, near Dublin, 6 July 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

July 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 155.

823. SIR JEFFERY FENTON to SALISBURY.

The death of O'Dogherty has opened the way for a universal settlement of Ulster. Recommends that Sir Neal O'Donnell be cut off by law.—Dublin, 7 July 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.*

July 7. Cotton MSS. Vesp. C. xi. 3, 22. B.M.

824. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to SECRETARY OF STATE in SPAIN.[1]

In a lengthened discussion on the negociations for peace, complains of the support given by the King of Spain to His Majesty's Irish traitors. By receiving the Irish the King declares himself to favour manifest traitors, men odious to God and the world, and though coloured with pretence of Catholicism, yet darkened with detestable crimes of treason, murders, and unnatural ingratitude.—Madrid, 7 July 1608.

Pp. 3½. *Copy.*

July 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 156.

825. GEORGE EARL OF KILDARE to the KING.

Solicits that an end may be made of the tedious suit against him by Sir Robert Digby, of whose vexatious proceedings at law he complains.—Dundalk, 8 July 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 416.

1608.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 157.

826. Copy of the Earl of Kildare's letter to the King.
P. 1. *Endd.*

July 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 158.

827. John Savage, Mayor of Chester, to Salisbury.

On the 8th of this present, the wind favourable for the transportation, the foot forces embarked, and the next morning immediately after midnight departed to sea, and are, he hopes, safely arrived at Dublin. Notwithstanding every effort to keep them together, and to prevent the soldiers running away, yet, of the whole 700, 37 have run away and made their escape during their stay here, and 29 after their repair to this port, as he has in a list more particularly informed him.

His account of the charge in this service he will forthwith make perfect and send him, &c.—Chester, 10 July 1608.

P. S.—Before the receipt of his letter of the 17th June for sending Henry Quynn, servant to O'Dogherty, unto the Deputy, he sent him over to his Lordship, who has certified him that he received him at Dublin and committed him to prison there.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "12th July 1608. The Mayor of Chester." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 158 I.

828. *Troops for Ireland consigned to Chester.*

A list containing the particular number of the 700 *foot forces consigned to be at the port of Chester, the* 14*th June* 1608, *together with the number of runaways of those companies, as well before view at the said port as after, and of the supplies of voluntaries at the port instead thereof, as also of the numbers embarked on the* 8*th of this instant, July.*

Counties and Men appointed.		*Runaways before view.*	*After view.*	*Supplies instead of Runaways.*	*Numbers embarked.*
Leicester - -	50	0	7	0	43
Nottingham -	50	0	1	0	49
Worcester - -	50	0	1	0	49
Warwick - -	50	1	9	0	40
Middlesex - -	25	0	3	0	22
Surrey - -	25	7	1	2	19
London - -	250	17	11	13	235
Gloucester - -	100	0	3	1	98
Kent - -	50	4	1	2	47
Essex - -	50	0	0	0	50
	700	29	37	18	652

John Savage, Mayor.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "10*th July* 1608."

July 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 274.

829. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Directs a grant to Sir Francis Shaen in fee farm of certain lands he holds for terms of years, some having 70 years to come, others 40 years, in consideration of 500*l.* fine paid into the Exchequer. He is accordingly to make grants to Sir Francis Shaen and his heirs, of the castle, manor, and lands of Granard, and of 120 rent-beeves, payable yearly by the inhabitants of the Annaly. Also of the priory of Clarye, *alias* Loughseudy, with the rectories, &c. thereto belonging. Also the tithes of certain lands heretofore held by the heirs of Morrough O'Ferrall, and the rectory and tithes of the parish church of Strade, and 20 acres of land thereto belonging. Also the tithes of the parish of Clonagh, *alias* Ballivieken, being in M'Karnan's Country; and also of all other lands he holdeth by several leases, not exceeding the annual rent of 70*l.* per annum, with the advowson and vicarage of Granard and Strade, with court leet and court baron, one market weekly, and two yearly fairs. And further warrant to grant to said Sir Francis Shaen, his heirs and assigns, the lands of Monylagane and Bellamor, Castletown, *alias* Clonswote, with other lands to be surveyed, to the yearly value of 23*s.* or thereabouts, when purchased by Sir Francis Shaen of the O'Ferralls, and whereon he has made some plantation in building and otherwise for the defence of those parts; yielding to the King and his successors an annual rent of 70*l.*; to be held by knight's service, the rest in free and common soccage as of the Castle of Dublin.—Westminster, 13 July, in the sixth year of our reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "30th July 1608."

July 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 159.

830. ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN to SALISBURY.

On the 13th of this instant met a friend of his in Meath who, in private conference upon some speeches passed between them touching the Lord Delvin now in England, used these words to him: "It were good that my Lord of Delvin were strictly examined in England, touching the confederacy which undertook to join in action with his; for doubtless, there were great means used to stay him from his submission, and I understood it, but within these four days that some gentlemen dwelling within 14 miles of Dublin sent a message to Lord Delvin since the revolt of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty and a little before the Lord of Delvin's coming in, that if he would join O'Dogherty, he would attend his with 120 men. It were good the Lord of Delvin were examined what gentleman it was dwelling so near Dublin who made this offer unto him, and what assurance he had of the other confederates, if he had proceeded in his evil courses." To these words he answered, that, if he might understand any grounds of these speeches, he would signify them into England, and would wish the Baron might be examined to declare the truth.

To this he (the Archbishop) replied, "that the author of this intelligence must not in any sort be discovered but to yourself (said the informer); I will tell you how I understood it;" and so revealed unto him that which he has written in

1608.

the enclosed note, and has only sent it to him (Salisbury), praying it may be kept secret.

Has observed by experience that this country people account it a kind of dishonour to them to discover their partakers and confederates in evil actions; but sees no reason but the Baron of Delvin, being so graciously dealt with, should reveal his knowledge in these matters, and is confident in opinion that the Irish fugitive rebels did before his departure take assurances by oath, to join with him upon his return, and that he plotted whatsoever has since been acted. The same party, continuing further speeches with him touching Delvin, says: "I hear the Lord Delvin denies Luke Plunkett's information touching the Earl of Salisbury to be true; I can prove it by two sufficient witnesses, that he himself has uttered it, that he could find in his heart to kill the Earl of Salisbury." Writes this not to incense his displeasure against the Baron, but in performance of his duty to him. Wishes him to observe, by the good success of the King's forces, how necessary it is that expedition be used upon all like occasions, and that there be no delay of a speedy prosecution.—Sepulchre's, Dublin, 15 July 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Ch. of Ireland with a private note."

July 15.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 160.

831. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY [Treasurer] to SALISBURY.

Acknowledges the sum of 7,002*l*. English received. The furnishing the happy army into the North has drawn on some charge over and above the establishment, and the rooting out the branches continues the expense formerly begun. Solicits further supplies. Reminds his Lordship of a brief of his just demands formerly sent to his cousin, Reignolds, which, though it exceed the ordinary Establishment, cannot be called extraordinary.

For the state of the revenue, refers him to Mr. John King, whose experience has brought him not only to the understanding of that, but also of the general disposition of the people (of all sorts) in the kingdom.

Desires him not to expect any certificate of the extraordinaries at this time, by reason the three armies are in the field, and in each of their several payments.

The Lord Deputy went down in a happy time, for the first night of his encamping, Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, with his wife, O'Dogherty's brother, Bryan M'Arte's son, and Phelim Reagh [M'Davit] came over on this side of the Blackwater, as he was informed by one taken by his men; though Sir Francis Roe, garrisoned beyond that water, certifies his Lordship that Oghie with his men only are passed over, and that the rest are dispersed; howsoever that be, his Lordship lights on some of them every day. The first night (the 9th July) he had sundry parties abroad who scattered them, but could kill only one, with a gentleman of the O'Hanlons, and took two prisoners, whom

1608.

his Lordship resolved to hang. He has sundry men abroad at this time, some waiting at the Blackwater to intercept them in their return, if they bend their course that way, some on the borders of Monaghan, and some in every place where they are likely to resort; the very first news of his going down broke them, being altogether in the Glyn of Glanconkeine, where they scattered into parties of 40 and 50. Some of his Lordship's acquaintance, the Clanshanes, to regain his good opinion (as they sent him word), set upon Shane Carrough O'Kahan, whom they have taken, and killed seven of his men. Sir Henry Oge's sons set upon another party, from whom they took all their horse-meat and some arms, but suffered the men to escape. His Lordship was informed that some of their men had got Oghie's wife (O'Dogherty's sister) and O'Dogherty's base brother, stripped them, and so let them go, which his Lordship will further examine. He is now going towards the woods, and will not give over hunting them until he has their heads or thrusts them out of those parts, when he will follow them, wherever they are, in hopes of lighting upon them some day.

What furtherance and assistance his person, power, or credit can give thereto shall not be wanting.

Is now ready, according to his promise to the Lord Deputy, to take horse and overtake him, having in his absence ordered and settled all business here concerning his place. Takes with him the commission under the great seal, to inquire *super visum corporis* of O'Dogherty; who being slain in rebellion, there will not be any delay in entitling the King to his lands and goods, as there was in Tyrone's, Tyrconnell's, and the rest, whose conviction, proceeding by a formal course of law, took all the time till their first going northward. But this the Lord Deputy will see done before his return, and assizes and sessions kept in those parts for settling the country, these things being best done in this country when the sword is drawn. At least this good will grow thereby, that by this mixed course of warring and doing other services, in the way of carriage also, somewhat shall be done to countervail the King' charge, which otherwise might hinder even the best minded and the best able to perform.—Treasury, by Dublin, 15 July 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. 3rd August."

[July ?] **832.** THOMAS EARL OF ORMOND to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 161.

His fortune has been very hard this year, some of his hawks being spoiled in the eyries, others having miscarried for want of keeping, his falconers, who were wont to look after them, being dead. Is sorry that he cannot, according to his duty, present any hawks this year to the King. Prays his Lordship to tell His Majesty of his misfortune in hawks this year, and to accept this goshawk and tarsell himself in token of his regard.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
July 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 162.

833. SIR FRANCIS BARKELY to LORD DANVERS [PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER].

Sends him enclosed a letter, which he has received within an hour, and which is of the greatest importance, if it be in time. It is from a neighbour of his, a man of good understanding and judgment. Has written to him to learn what he can farther in this matter, and what he (Barkely) shall understand he will acquaint him with, &c.—Lymbrik, 16 July 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

July 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 162 I.

834. *Edmond Ley to Sir Francis Barkely.*

It is told me this morning by a credible person that one of the O'Sullevant's men is come over within these seven days in a bark, either of Limerick or Gallaway, and he giveth out as here follows: "That he is sent by O'Sullevant to confer with Sume (sic), and to meet him in a certain place about his own country, and the time not be far off." And he says farther that he left them ready to sea, and at his coming he saw a great fighting between two navies. How true it is I know not, but a-hearing of it, I acquaint your Worship.—Asketon, Fryday, 1608.

Teige O'Hallahnan is the party that came.

P. 1. *Endd. Add.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 163.

835. Copy of the above.

P. 1. *Endd. by the Lord Deputy:* "Rec. the last July, 1608."

July 16.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 312.

836. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Direct him to aid Sir Francis Shaen in the recovery of his long-pending claim to arrears of rent-beeves due by the inhabitants of the O'Ferrall's Country, but with a moderation of the arrears on account of the wastedness of the country. And the King having granted to Sir Francis Shaen his manor of Granard in fee farm, which cannot be properly surveyed, and the grants intended for Rosse and Brian Ferrall be passed the great seal; the passing of their grants is to be hastened, and every facility afforded to Sir Francis Shaen for the passing of his grants and the collection of the arrears of rent-beeves due to him.—Theobalds, 16 July 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolk, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Jul. Cæsar, T. Parry.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

July 18.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 270.

837. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for a grant of pardon under the great seal to Lord Delvin.—Theobalds, 18 July, in the 6th year of our reign.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
July 20. **838.** SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to SALISBURY.[1]

Cotton MSS., Vesp. C. xi. 79, b. B.M.

Reports the progress of the negociations. Their greatest hopes are laid up in their inventions for winning time. The ambassador has taken offence at some reputed speeches of his, which he disclaims.

An Irishman in court here, with whom he holds secret correspondency, assures him that an allowance of at least 1,000 crowns a month is given to the Irish followers of Tyrone and Tyrconnell in the Low Countries, and 1,000 more to themselves, paid out of the kingdom of Naples. If this be true, will never give faith to anything they (the Spanish ministers) say. —Madrid, 20 July 1608.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

July 20. **839.** COPY of the LETTER from the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning Sir James Fullerton.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 164.

Complain of the insufficiency of the musters, exculpating Sir James Fullerton, the muster master, from personal negligence, but blaming the inferior officers.—20 July 1608.

Signed: L. Chancellor, L. Treasurer, L. Privy Seal, L. Chamberlain, Earl of Shrewsbury, E. of Worcester, L. Zouch, L. Stanhope, Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Tho. Parry.

Pp. 2. *Endd. Copy.*

July 20. **840.** THE PETITION of SIR RICHARD PERCY, Knight.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 165.

To the Right Honourable the Lords and others of His Majesty's Privy Council.

That having lately received their commands to retire into Ireland, and having had a charge of coronell [colonel] in the late war, and government of a town and country there, whereof he has been long since discharged, he now holds nothing there but a pension of 100*l.* harps per annum in recompense of his former services. Prays that, as he can only serve there as a private man, he may be discharged of his personal attendance there, which favour has been before granted unto him by their table upon the same considerations.

P. 1.

July 20. **841.** LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL to the DEPUTY.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 224, 165 A.

Notwithstanding directions given of late that any persons having Irish pensions of the King for service in that realm, should make their repair thither, in regard there might be further good use of their service at this time, by reason of the traitorous attempts of O'Dogherty and others, think fit Sir Richard Percy be excused for his absence, and be allowed his pension, notwithstanding any direction given for staying the pensions of such captains or other men of service who should absent themselves.—Theobalds, 20 July 1608.

---

[1] Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 420.

Signed: L. Chancellor, L. Treasurer, L. Privy Seal, L. Chamberlain, E. of Shrewsbury, E. of Worcester, L. Stanhope, Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Tho. Parry.

P. 1. *Copy. Add.:* "To the Lord Deputy, Treasurer at Wars, and other His Ma^{ts} officers of the realm of Ireland to whom it may appertain."

July 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 317. **842.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Copy of No. 839.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, L. Stanhope, E. Zouche, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd.*

July 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 314. **843.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Approve of all that has been done in Ulster. Recognise the propriety of his having apprehended and committed Sir Neale Garvy (O'Donnel), and are gratified by his welcome news of the death (though too good a death) of the traitor O'Dogherty.

Cannot answer about the disposing of the 1,000 men till his return, he (Chichester) being now of one opinion, now of another; as sometimes that a good part of the 1,000 men might well be stayed or sent back, and sometimes that not only the whole 1,000 should be sent over, but also the entertainment of 400 civil Irish should be continued. Refer it to his own decision to answer his demands for certain of the council to attend him and the Marshal, as he suggested by his letter of 6th inst. from Dundalk, whither he had then so far advanced. Approve of the committal of Sir Neale Garvy (O'Donnell) for the quiet of the State and suppression of this rebellion, and declare it to have been well deserved by him for his extreme ingratitude, secret disloyalty, and malicious treachery. Are satisfied that his arrest was made on His Majesty's part by those that took him with honour and sincerity. Care must be taken of his safe keeping, considering the escapes made of late by others. And as wild animals void of reason are not in the property of any man longer than they are in his custody, so this man and such as he is will never remain in duty and loyalty longer than they are restrained of their liberty. Though O'Dogherty (the chief, while he lived, of those rebels—a base head of such a wretched body) be slain, and thereby this rebellious attempt may grow to an end, yet, in order rather to quench the fire altogether than to cover it with cinders and to leave it to be carried on by that traitorous companion of O'Dogherty, Phelimy Reagh, or by any other, the King desires that he (Sir Arthur) shall continue his journey so far further as he may think fit. He is to apprise the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert how highly their services are esteemed. And now that all Ulster, or the most part, has fallen into His Majesty's power, he intends to order it so as it may redound to his honour and profit. And as a fair opportunity is given by the absence of the fugitive Earls, the death of the traitor O'Dogherty, and the imprisonment of Sir Neale Garvey (O'Donnell) and some others of the disturbers of the peace of those northern parts; now in order to prevent for the future that it shall not be in the power (as it heretofore has been) of any rebellious companion that chooseth to make himself head of any sept by presuming upon a rabble of his base followers, to disturb the peace and put His Majesty to the cost and trouble of prosecuting a vagrant company of wood kerne, there must not be so great a facility of granting pardons and taking submissions. He is to abstain from making promises of any of the escheated lands, and to assure himself that not an acre will be disposed of till the survey and certificate of the lands be returned over to them at the coming over of the Chief Justice and Attorney. Will send over 9,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* in August.

Cannot at present answer concerning the suit between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, which he (Chichester) would wish ended in England. His proclamation on the defeat of O'Dogherty is approved of, as also his bestowing of knighthood on the Treasurer's young son. And so, &c.—Theobalds, 20 July 1808.

P.S.—Must have the allowances to be made to such of the Council as accompany him to his own discretion, with this remark, that those of them that are military men do not receive their entertainments in order that they may tarry at Dublin.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, S. Mar, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd:* "Of the 20th July 1608. From the Lordes of the Councell upon the death of O'Dohertie, committment of Sir Neale O'Donnelle, &c. Re. the 30th of the same at Magherall in Clanconkeyne."

July 22. Lansdowne MSS. vol. 159, p. 165. B.M.

844. ESTIMATE of EXTRAORDINARY ACCOUNT.

A brief estimated account of the extraordinary charges expended and to be expended in Ireland for His Highness's service in the space of one whole year, beginning the 1st October 1608 and to end the last of September 1609.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Endd.*

July 24. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 272.

845. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to continue the office of Scout-master, on account of his long service under the late Queen, to Sir Henry Crofts, by patent for life, at 6*s.* 8*d.* per day, with six horsemen at 1*s.* a piece, without check.—Teddington, 24 July, in the sixth year of our reign.

P. ½. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
July 25.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 600, p. 131.[1]

846. Grand Panel of the County of Wexford.

Justices of the Peace, Coroners, Constables, Jurymen, &c. in the county of Wexford.

The grand panel of the county of Wexford as it was returned in the general sessions holden before Sir James Ley, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, and Robert Oglethorpe, Esq., Second Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, justices of assize and gaol delivery, in the county of Wexford, the 25th of July 1608.

(1.) Names of the Justices of the peace for the county, in number - - 30

(2.) „ Coroners of the county - - 6

(3.) „ Barony high constables (two for each of the eight baronies).

Fort (or Fothert)	2	
Bargy	2	
Shelburne	2	
Bantry	2	
Ballaghene	2	
Gwery [Gorey]	2	
Scarrawelsh	2	
Total		16

(4.) „ Portreeves of towns (one for each).

Bannow	1	
Fetherd	1	
Clomeen	1	
Total		3

(5.) „ Gentlemen in the several baronies.

Fothert, in number	38	
Bargy	16	
Shelmalire	10	
Bantry	10	
Shelburne	8	
Ballagheen	79	
Gwery [Gorey]	40	
Scarawelsh	26	
Total of gentlemen		221

Signed as his return: "Per Walter Talbot, clerk of the Crown and Peace in the county of Wexford."

---

[1] Calendar of Carew Papers, vol. v., pp. 31-6.

1608.
July 29.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 293.

847. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [SIR JOHN DAVYS].

Knows that Tyrlowe M'Art had the possession of a certain portion of land lying betwixt the rivers of Derg and Fyn, which was passed unto him by an order made of himself and the Council, when he was at Strabane, to which the Earl of Tyrone subscribed; and the Baron of Dungannon, with much ado, did the like; and it was four or five quarters of land; but, for what he knows, he held it by no other grant than that order.

Tyrlowe makes demand of most of the land beneath Slute Sheth as a portion reserved for the heirs of Tyrlowe Lenogh; and it appeared by certain writings which were showed by Mr. Dyllon, Attorney of Ulster, that the late Queen intended to pass a large portion of those lands beneath the mountain to Sir Arthur and his heirs.

The Earl passed to his son the barony of Strabane, all but what he yielded to by the order made in the behalf of Tyrlowe M'Art, by what deed he knows not, but thinks rather by word than writing.

The bounds of the baronies, he remembers, were set down when they were at Dungannon, three years since; but whether there were any return or entry made in any court of record, he knows not. Sure he is he caused all the orders which were in his own keeping to be entered in the Council book after his return; but what the Chief Baron had in his hands he thinks was never recorded. For Glancolkeyne and Kylletra, it matters not whether it be found to be the Earl of Tyrone's or the freeholders, for it is assuredly the King's. It is said it is of the Clandeboye, and claimed by Shane M'Brian O'Neale, which question were good to be cleared, if may be.

There was an ancient law among this people which kept them greatly in awe and subjection, which was made by Henry M'Owen (as he takes it), and left to his posterity. It is known by the name Kinecogus. It was made 200 years ago, and whilst it was executed it kept the country in quiet. It agrees with a statute law that the chief of every sept shall answer for the younger and inferior sort. He (Sir John) may question with the people touching this law, and threaten to execute it upon their return, if they bring not in the outlaws now abroad. "And so I remayne, your faythfull friend, Arthure Chichester."—29 July 1608.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Not add. or endd.*

Carew MSS., vol. 600, p. 167.

848. OBSERVATIONS regarding the STATE of the several BARONIES of the COUNTY of TYRONE.[1]

A brief of some things which I observed in the several baronies of the county of Tyrone during the time that I was high sheriff of that county in anno 1608; viz.,

(*In Carew's handwriting:* "The high sheriff's name was John Teighe, Esq.")

---

[1] Carew Calendar, p. 30.

1608.

He notes the families, rivals or enemies of the Earl of Tyrone, in the several baronies, to be made use of, (as it would appear) if occasion were, against the Earl.

The danger of allowing the carrying of pikes and making pikeheads, a practice that arose, by allowance, during O'Dogherty's rebellion. The mischiefs of Popish apparitors in the Bishop's courts. The want of schools.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

Carew MSS., vol. 600, p. 166. **849.** WAGES IN TYRONE.[1]

Tyrone county. A note of the rates of wages of artificers, labourers, and household servants set down within the county of Tyrone.

(1.) All under 50 years of age, with goods of only 6*l.* value or under, to be compelled to labour for their living. (2.) Labourers not to leave their barony. (3.) Who shall keep no servant, but work themselves. (4.) Offerings to be yearly. (5.) Servants must give a quarter's warning, and master give a certificate of their good behaviour. (6.) Wages to be paid quarterly. (7.) No one to harbour a deserting servant. (8.) to (15.) Rates of wages per quarter for plough-holders, plough leaders, beam-holders, servant maids, young servant maids, young girls, cowboys. (16.) to (23.) Wages per day without meat and drink, and with it, of labourers, master carpenters, masons, apprentices. (23.) to (40.) Rates for making plough-beams, cow hides, men and women, brogues, plough-irons, weaving of "Slatts," of "Brakans," of Coarse Ploddings, of Mantles, of Caddows, of Jirkin cloth, of Trowse cloth. (41.) to (47.) Rates for Cottening of Mantles, first and second sort; for Cottening and Carding same, for Cottening Caddows, and for Cottening and Carding same, for Cottening Jirkin cloth, Trowse cloth. (48.) For deserting work, fine or imprisonment. (49.) Every tradesman getting these rates to have servants to follow his other business.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

1605.
April 3.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 326. **850.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING.[2]

Is advanced by his command to the government of Ireland, though he pleaded his insufficiency that some man of greater state and calling might be thought on by His Highness, this people being more apt and inclined to give respect to nobility and greatness than to meaner personages. Promises to give account of his labours and to show no respect to persons but what shall become the honour of his place.

This land is a fair kingdom, but the multitude of princes within it have hitherto carried from the Crown both the

---

[1] Carew Calendar, p. 29.

[2] This and the following paper were overlooked, not being in their proper places in the order of time, but among the documents of the year 1609.

1605.

benefit and the people's obedience, and has often drained the English coffers of huge masses of treasure, besides the loss of many worthy subjects.

This will be remedied by giving these tyrannising Lords to understand they are subjects and vassals to a mighty Prince, who can and will give laws and justice to the weak and strong with indifferency and without respect of persons. For, until this time, the meaner sort of the King's subjects have made their whole dependency upon the Lords, who have led them into all villainy and disobedience; and when the Lords have begun to declare themselves libertines they have been temporized with, as if fair words and flattery could induce a barbarous, irreligious, and headstrong people, inured to crimes and spoils, to be odedient. This has often increased their pride, and contempt of them; but worse when after being reduced to the last period of submission they have been received to mercy, and their possessions restored to them. All this he hopes shall have an end in His Majesty's days. According to his directions has sent over Sir Richard Cooke and Sir John Davys fully instructed in the general affairs of the kingdom, and the projects of the Council for the reformation of the kingdom.

It was long after its date he received this letter.

Upon the 3rd of February he entered on his charge. Since then they have laboured as far as the business of the term, and the circuits of the Judges would allow them time. Prays for the long continuance of His Majesty's reign over them.—Dublin Castle, 3 April 1605.

Pp. 1½. *Copy. Not signed or endd.*

1607.
May 6.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 327.

851. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING.

Though not negligent in any business, and though he bears within himself a thousand witnesses of his zeal and devotion to his person and service, yet he has never written to him but once since he was placed in this government, and at that time not of business but of duty. He has, however, transmitted his discourses concerning the daily affairs of this State to his (the King's) worthy counsellors entrusted with the secrets of his State affairs.

The cause of his silence was no other than that he thought it a great presumption, without an occasion proportionable, to interrupt his Sovereign Prince in the midst of his weighty affairs, especially such a Prince as is the soul of his Council. Finds to his unspeakable comfort that out of the depth of his judgment, he understands this people and kingdom so truly, that his ministers may govern and proceed soundly and safely under His Majesty's prudent directions, from time to time sent to them. Being now invited with real encouragement, he again takes courage by this way of letter, to present his thrice humble thanks for his confidence in him.

1607.

When it shall please him to remove him from his present office, His Majesty's frequent promises shall be a confirmation to him that in his latter years he shall not be distracted unworthily with the cares of this world more than hitherto, by God's providence and His Majesty's gracious disposition towards him, he has been. In the meantime, he has to live a life retired from His Majesty's presence, which is his greatest discomfort. Promises to employ all his powers to do His Majesty's acceptable service.—Castle of Dublin, 6 May 1607.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Not signed, addressed or endorsed.*

APPENDIX.

REPORTS FROM BRITISH AMBASSADORS AND AGENTS ABROAD REGARDING THE FUGITIVE EARLS OF TYRONE AND TYRCONNELL.

1607—1608.

1607.
Sept. 30. **852.** MINUTE [from the EARL OF SALISBURY] to SIR THOMAS EDMOND.

For. Despatches, Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

Has thought good to advertise him (Sir Thomas Edmond) of an accident fallen out in Ireland which he is sure will seem no less strange to Sir Thomas than it is unexpected to them in England. The matter is shortly this;—that about the 3rd of September the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell fled the country and have gone towards Spain, having carried with them the Countess of Tyrone with most of their children and others, as he may see more at large by a copy of a proclamation published to that purpose in Ireland, by which also they are declared fugitives to this State. What the motives and purposes of this their retreat may be, though they cannot certainly affirm, yet by laying all circumstances together, both of their late carriage and demeanour and of the present condition of that State, they may easily gather that it has been rather out of apprehension and fear, suggested by the guilt of their (the fugitives) conferences, that their offers and plots have been discovered here, than out of any present hope they could have to invade that country by any foreign assistance.

It is also remarkable that M'Guire, who fled this last summer to Brussels, and from thence went into Spain, is now come in person to fetch away this crew; whereby it may be conjectured that this their departure was not of a sudden, but long premeditated before, and the way, as it were, prepared for their reception and entertainment abroad. In which particular, although His Majesty is loath to suspect that the King of Spain or any others should have entertained any practices with them to his prejudice, yet His Majesty expects upon this extraordinary occasion that the King of Spain will show some good office or other, worthy his often professions of friendship and brotherly love towards His Majesty. This is as much as may be gathered out of this present accident: for to imagine

1607.

that Spain will presently engage herself into a war with England for their sakes, is neither conformable to reason nor to the present condition of the King's wants and necessities, wherewith it is well known he is as infinitely pressed as others. Prays Sir Thomas, when he speaks of these matters, to observe carefully how they are apprehended there, and especially amongst the Irish that are there in service, and to report with the first despatch what he may find of it.

Pp. 4. *Endd:* "30 Sept. 1607. To Sir Thomas Edmond."

Oct. 7. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

853. SIR THOS. EDMOND to SALISBURY.

A report is come hither that the Earl of Tyrone, with divers other northern Lords of Ireland, have fled from thence lately into Spain, which is the subject of great discourse here. Father Florence (O'Mulconnor), the friar that by order from Spain manages the practices of Ireland, departed long since from hence, and it is thought went to set forward his plot there.—Brussels, 7 October 1607.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

Oct. 14. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

854. MINUTE [of EARL OF SALISBURY] to SIR THOMAS EDMOND.

Advertised him by his last letters of Tyrone's flight out of Ireland with his complices and allies, of the course they were then informed the fugitives had taken towards Spain, and of the direction thereupon given to His Majesty's ambassador there how he should carry himself towards that King, if they should be received and entertained in Spain. Since which time more certain information has been received that they, being weatherbeaten at sea, are put in at Kilbœuf [Quillebœuf] in Normandy, and at their landing obtained leave of the Duke of Montpensier for their safe passage towards Brussels, with all their retinue. Whereof Sir George Carew being advertised, addressed himself to the French King, and provisionally desired him to make stay of them so long there till he might receive further order out of England in that behalf; which request he the rather grounded upon the French King's speeches proceeding from his own mouth at his last audience, which was but a few days before, when the French King thought they had been landed in Spain, "That the King of Spain did wrong "to His Majesty to receive them." Notwithstanding, he now made him a quite contrary answer :—That France was a free country for passengers, and that, the Duke of Montpensier having already given his word for their safety, the King could not revoke it.

In which consideration, seeing that the Archduke's country is the place of their rendezvous, and that now some trial will be made, not only what pretences these fugitives will already allege for themselves, but also how they will be cherished and entertained there, His Majesty is pleased that, provisionally, as from himself and not as having received any direction from hence, he (Sir Thomas) should press the Archduke to make stay of them all until he might advertise His Majesty of it; as they, having fled out of his dominions for being detected of treasonable practices against His Majesty's estate, and being of such rank and quality in that country as they are, cannot be received and protected by any other Prince or State (howsoever they may seem to mask themselves under false pretences of religion or of service) without apparent wrong to His Majesty and breach of friendship, even amongst those who are not so strictly tied by such express stipulations and conditions as exist between His Majesty and the Archduke, who are so solemnly bound not to receive each other's rebels. If it be pretended that they are only retired for matter of religion, he (Edmonds) may confidently affirm that they were never so much as once questioned with by any direction of His Majesty or the State about their religion, but they were not only suffered to enjoy the freedom of their consciences but to have the access and company of priests and Jesuits without controlment. That it is not religion but treason which has made them fly, whereof their own consciences accused them, and they might well suspect that His Majesty had sufficient notice of it before, as he himself can testify in some particulars. And therefore, as the Spanish ambassador here had protested to His Majesty in behalf of the King, his master, if they should arrive in Spain, that the King would make it appear how little countenance he would show them, so His Majesty must expect no less at the Archduke's hands, who ought not to be inferior in such offices to Spain. Upon this summons it will appear how the Archduke shall stand affected, wherein, although His Majesty little expects to receive any real satisfaction, considering how heretofore, in the case of Owen, they have demeaned themselves, yet less than this His Majesty cannot do, unless he should seem to be much senseless of his safety.

For the persons themselves and their valuing, howsoever some factious spirits may boast of them, as though some great advantage were thereby given to the Archduke or to Spain to make use of to His Majesty's prejudice when occasion shall require, directs him, as before, to make it known, that of themselves, His Majesty esteems them but as silly worms of the earth, unless they be assisted by any foreign power; which, whosoever shall take in hand to do, His Majesty will make it known that he is a Prince of power, and will revenge himself against them.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "14 Oct. 1607."

Oct. 14. **855.** SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

Has by this messenger received his Lordship's letter of the 30th of last month, reporting the flight of the Earl of Tyrone out of Ireland, which has been here alleged to be for persecution for religion; he (Tyrone) having been sent for by the Lord Deputy, to be imprisoned for the same, the object being, under that colour, to take revenge of his past actions.

1607.

And howsoever false and untrue the said pretence is, yet the favour which is here borne to him for his former merit has, in their opinion, the credit to make him be believed therein. He is shortly expected here, but it is said that he takes the way to pass by Bruges, where his son is remaining, having his regiment lodged in those parts. They have here understood of the refusal which has been made by the French King to stay him, at the request of His Majesty's ambassador there, and are glad to be justified by that occasion in the favour which themselves shall show unto him. Finds, however, that the principal ministers here are not well pleased at his coming hither, as well for the burthen of charge he will be to them, as also for the discontentment which the same will give to His Majesty; and it is generally confessed, both among the Irish themselves and all others, that he has committed a very indiscreet part in having so foolishly abandoned his country, whereby he has reduced himself to this desperate state, and has given His Majesty better means than ever to assure himself of those northern parts against any future practices. There is no question made but those rebels will be relieved with pensions from Spain in respect of their former dependency upon that Crown; but no man thinks that the King of Spain has the means (howsoever he may have the will) to embark himself further in their assistance, especially considering how little use they can be now unto him; yet it is imagined that Tyrone's drawing over his wife and children with him and the rest of his company is meant expressly to move greater compassion towards him, and to induce the Pope, as is said, to incite the King of Spain to employ himself on behalf of a multitude of so remarkable persons oppressed in their consciences; and to that end that Tyrone intends to repair forthwith to Rome, and from thence to Spain; but, if the means of facility for execution shall not appear to be as well concurring, the zeal of these patrons will be little stirred. It is affirmed that M'Guyre, after his departure from hence, went not into Spain, but has been ever since in Britain to make provisions, under the colour of a merchant, for Tyrone's retreat out of Ireland.—Brussels, 14 October 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 21. **856.** SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

For the discharge of his duty, and to take away the colour for any such evasion, repaired yesterday night to the President Richardot, and signified to him, as he understands, that the Earl of Tyrone and his company have approached this town with purpose to put themselves under the protection of these Princes, that they have fled out of Ireland as rebels against His Majesty and his State; and therefore prayed in His Majesty's name that they might not be relieved here, but that, according to the amity which is between His Majesty and those Princes, order might be taken for staying them till they should

1607.

further hear from His Majesty. The President promised to make his request known to the Archduke, who is still remaining at Beins [Binche], and to obtain an answer thereupon.

Pp. 4. *Copy. Endd:* "The stay of the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell demanded at Bruxelles."

Oct. 21. **857.** SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

Tyrone, since his entrance into these countries, has made such stay by the way in order to put himself and his company in some good order, and withal comes such small journeys, that he is not expected here these two or three days. It is said that his number is above three score, and that his expenses in his travel arrive to a hundred crowns per diem. As it was generally reported that it was intended to receive him here with much honour, and to send some principal persons to meet him, he (Edmond) was in a great debate whether it were not best to forbear to move anything concerning him, in order to try how out of their own affections they would incline to the favouring of him, whereby to give His Majesty more advantage against their proceedings; but, when he considered on the other side, that, albeit it is sufficiently known to them in what manner Tyrone and the rest of his company departed out of Ireland, yet that they might be apt to pretend ignorance thereof, and thereby to excuse their dealings, unless they should receive some declaration of that matter from him, he thought it best to take away the colour of any such evasion; and therefore he repaired yesternight to the President Richardot, and signified to him that now, since he understood the Earl of Tyrone and his company had approached this town with purpose to put themselves under the protection of these Princes, his duty bound him to make known that they were fled out of Ireland as rebels against His Majesty and his State. And therefore he prayed in his Majesty's name that they might not be relieved here, but that order might be made for staying them till they should further hear from His Majesty. The President would not seem to have any knowledge how long they had been in these countries, but promised he would make his (Edmonds's) request known to the Archduke, who is still staying at Beins [Binche]. He desired to know what offence they had committed. Told him that so great is His Majesty's clemency that they could not justly allege to have been called to an account for anything which they had done, but that the very guilt of their own consciences for some secret conspiracies which they were brewing, had moved them to take this desperate resolution, which they most untruly alleged to be for persecution for religion and other like vexations. The President's answer was, that, being now out of their country, they have little means to be further offensive to His Majesty; and he concluded that, if his counsel might be believed, there should be few of that kind of people harboured amongst them: but

1607.

he knows there is no better proceeding to be expected from Spain, and consequently as little reason concerning these persons. The President denied having heard of any order given for the receiving Tyrone in such sort as he (Edmonds) had declared to him. Tyrone's countrymen here in all their speeches peremptorily maintain that the Pope and other Christian Princes cannot but hold themselves bound to right his cause, and to send him back with an army into Ireland. Understands that the grievances which, amongst other things, both the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconell and M'Guyre pretend, are, that the under Lords of their countries, who were wont to depend immediately upon them, whereby they maintained their former greatness and strength, are now drawn from them; so that they are allowed no other means to help themselves but by their own possessions. But Tyrone alleges further that it was intended to place a governor in the province of Ulster; and that because he refused to give way to this, he was commanded to come over into England to show his reasons for the same, and to bring his son with him, and that if he had done this, it would have been the manifest ruin of them both. And for proof of this affirmation, it is said that he has brought with him the letter which was written to him from the State calling of him over into England.

The fact stated in his (Edmonds's) last letters is true, that M'Guire passed into Britain, and there, disguising himself as a merchant, bought some wines and salt, and hired a ship at Nantes, wherein he laded his merchandise, together with a provision of fishing nets to give colour of his going to fish upon the coast of Ireland, and so brought that company away from thence

P.S.—Prays his Lordship's directions, how to proceed further with the Archduke concerning Tyrone and his company. —Brussels, 21 October 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. last October."

Oct. 28. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

858. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Has received his Lordship's letter of the 16th of this month; and had ventured before its coming, for the reasons expressed in his last letter, to move for the staying of Tyrone and his company till His Majesty might be advised thereof. Went yesterday morning to the President to receive the answer of the Archduke.

It was to the effect, first, that it did not appear that he (Edmonds) had any commission from His Majesty for this demand; and further that he had no reason to press the Archduke in a matter of such dishonour as no other Princes would yield to, to make himself an instrument for the delivering up, to undergo the rigour of the laws [of England], persons who, for aught they could understand, had offended in nothing else but only in flying from the danger they had apprehended to be intended towards them. That they had been suffered to pass freely through France, notwithstanding the instance made to the contrary; and that the Archduke could not be accused for granting them the like liberty within his countries, seeing that his treaty with His Majesty does not leave that force of stricture to inhibit the same. Answered him, that, touching their doubt concerning his commission, the demand which he made was upon very good ground, and that he would prove himself avowed therein; and that he was sorry to find that they still continued rather to support such ill instruments than to acquit themselves in their amity with His Majesty, as in honour they were bound. In order to make it appear how false and frivolous were Tyrone's suggestions, that the purpose of sending for him was to have taken him prisoner, and that the best which he could have expected was that he should be confined to perpetual imprisonment in the Tower of London, pointed out that, if there had been any such meaning, it would not have been forborne to have seized on his person at such time as he came to the Lord Deputy to receive the King's commandments for his repair into England, being then informed of the causes thereof;—namely, to treat with him for the clearing of some controversies between him and some other Lords of that country whom Tyrone sought still to make his slaves, as he had tyrannised over them at the time of his rebellion; and also to establish some other orders for the civil government of those parts, against which Tyrone ever opposed himself, in order to hold His Majesty's subjects in that country in an absolute dependence on himself.

But Tyrone, not willing to submit himself to those matters, and having further a guilty conscience for some practices that he had entered into for stirring up a new rebellion in that kingdom, upon the feigned colour of religion, dared not go into England with such an inward conviction; but rather chose to make his retreat for Spain, where he was assured of finding favourable patronage. For the proof thereof, informed the President how it has not been unknown to His Majesty that, of long time, one Father Florence, a Franciscan friar who came out of Spain, had entertained the same practice, and has now gone in the company of M'Guire into Ireland, and has assured the discontented persons of that kingdom that they should be assisted by the King of Spain in their enterprise; which, though it is not to be believed that the King of Spain would openly do, yet it may be suspected that they have not wanted encouragement underhand, upon the strong hopes which have been represented of a general defection likely to fall out within that kingdom. To the alleged refusal to stay those men in France, replied that he did not understand that any such thing had been there propounded, and if there were, that the French King had in that refusal shown more cunning towards them than want of goodwill towards His Majesty; for that those persons desired only to pass through his country to come hither, and from hence to transport themselves into Spain, where they should not only be received, but favourably entertained, which would show who was to be accused for most unkind dealing. That the French King upon some former occasions had sent over some prisoners to His Majesty, which they never did, but that all sorts of ill instruments were assured to find relief in these countries and in Spain; without which they would not be encouraged to enter into the practices which they do. Told him, moreover, that His Majesty expected the more friendly dealing in this matter at the Archduke's hands, because the Spanish ambassador in England had professed to His Majesty that he knew Tyrone and his company should not be entertained in Spain, if they retired thither, which good intent he hoped would have been seconded here. The President first answered in the old tune, with recrimination of that which is done in the favour of the Hollanders in England, which moved a sharp expostulation between them; and afterwards he returned to extenuate the fault of these men, saying that they are sufficiently punished by their own folly in having deprived themselves of their country, without needing to be further prosecuted; and that now His Majesty has better means by their absence to reduce the country to quietness. He alleged also that there was no such purpose for the receiving of them here with ceremony, as had been alleged; and yet he confessed that the Marquis Spinola intended to invite Tyrone to dinner at his coming to this town, only, as he said, in respect of his being a stranger. Tyrone and his whole company remain at Notre Dame de Hal, four leagues hence, where the Marquis Spinola saw him a few days since, going thither to speak with the secretary, Manciscider, who came from the Court to confer there with the Marquis. Since, the Marquis sent his coach unto Tyrone to take him to the Court at Beins [Binche], which the President could not deny to be true; and therefore he told him that this proves that it was intended to have used Tyrone with more ceremony, if he (Edmonds) had not before taken exceptions against it; but he would not acknowledge that there was any such meaning. Prayed him to consider what would be the consequences of the favourable usage which they should here give Tyrone, which would be valued for an example to procure them the like respect in all parts where he should go, and thereby would cause his slanderous reports against His Majesty's state and government, to win the more credit for the obtaining of means to continue his accustomed practices. Reminded him of a speech which he had often used to him, "when would their jealousies cease against them?" wherein he might by these proceedings answer himself, how great occasion they gave them continually more and more to increase the same. He still maintained that this case of Tyrone deserved rather compassion than accusation and charged him with excessive severity; said he understood

1607.

Tyrone would not make any long stay here, but intended to address himself for Rome and Spain, where he said it was likely that order would be taken to bestow something on him for his relief, in respect of hfs former dependence on Spain. His necessities must also be supplied by them here, for that undoubtedly his own means are all spent. It is likely that he will leave his family as yet in these parts.

The President asked whether he would not be content if he also were invited to dine with the Marquis Spinola, at such time as Tyrone should be there, to hear what he could allege for himself; but he told him he would be loth to be taxed with so gross an indiscretion.—Brussels, 28 October 1607.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 4. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

859. Sir Tho. Edmonds to Salisbury.

After the Earl of Tyrone had been at the Court of Beins [Binche], where it is said he was very favourably used by the Archduke, and was allowed the grace of personages of the greatest rank to speak with the Archduke covered, he came one day hither from Notre Dame de Hal, accompanied by the Earl of Tyrconnell and M'Guire and the principal persons of their company, and was feasted by the Marquis Spinola, there being also present the Nuncio, and sundry others of the best quality here. He made no longer stay in this town, but only to come to receive that entertainment; and after dinner he returned back to Hal, from whence he is since removed to Louvain, intending there to settle his wife and family during his absence; and, when they have here prepared money for him, he is forthwith to depart for Italy and Spain.

To grace him and his cause with the most favourable attributes that may be, he is here styled with the title of "the most excellent Prince, the Great O'Neil;" yet so ill are they here satisfied with his foolish abandoning of his country, that he hears a great man said of late, that Tyrone has thereby caused the King of Spain to lose the fruits of 30 years' intelligence which he had maintained in Ireland, and has drawn upon them unnecessarily great expense for the entertaining of him and his company, who could not now be of any further use to them. And some others will have it that some fears were suggested to him underhand, of purpose to make him take this desperate resolution; adding thereunto another pleasant strain, that it was expressly chosen to be done at this time, in order to serve for a practice to break off the peace with Holland, by the example of this man's case, which was designed to show how little assurance reconciled subjects were to give to forced compositions with their Princes. Tyrone's second son, the colonel of the Irish regiment, came lately to visit him (Edmonds), according to his accustomed manner, professing to be grieved that his father had such cause given him by the dealing of His Majesty's ministers. Asked him what his father's grievances were. He said they were many,

1607.

but that he was not instructed in the particulars of them. Told him that he heard say it was intended to set them forth in print. He said, it was true his father had set them down in writing, but he thought it was rather in order to send them to His Majesty. The matters of their alleged complaints are, so far as he can learn, no other than such as he formerly advertised;—the pretence of religion, the disputing with Tyrone, the right which he challenges over the under Lords of his country which he alleges to be due to him as his proper inheritance, and the placing of a governor and English officers in Ulster, which the greatness and liberty of his house never yet admitted; and, for the Earl of Tyrconnell and M'Guire, that they were not admitted to the whole possessions of the lands belonging to their houses, but that great parts thereof have been aliened from them.

Order has been taken for erecting a new company for the common persons who came out of Ireland with Tyrone, and the commandment thereof at his recommendation is committed to John Raythe, who served for pilot to bring him out of Ireland. The news which is come hither that His Majesty has taken order for sending over some forces into Ireland, is displeasing to the Irish; but some of the lewd English here, who take upon them to be particularly informed what moneys His Majesty has in his coffers, confidently assure, that there wanteth means to pay the said men. Young St. Leger has come lately to inform him that his misfortune, in the offence which he committed in Ireland, having forced him for his safety to throw himself under the protection of Tyrone, he was blindfoldly, with many others, carried into this journey without knowing whither he went; and, seeing now which way Tyrone's purposes bend, he says he will abandon him and repair into Holland, to make means from thence for obtaining the King's pardon for the gentleman that he killed. He says also, that Henry Ovington has also in like manner protested to him that he had no manner of knowledge of this resolution of the Earls, till the night before his departure, being surprised by that short warning and precipitated into the journey, whereof he now repents; and that he would be glad to return if he hoped he might recover his means and the favour of the State. Others have also reported how he has in like manner bemoaned himself unto them.—Brussels, 4 November 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 4. **860.** SIR THOS. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

Since his last letter the two parties that his Lordship had addressed to him have been with him, the one accompanied by his letters, and the other that was made known by Mr. Levynus to his (Edmonds's) secretary, at his late being in England. The first professed to him that he was already clean out of money, by reason of having travelled up and down the country

1607.

to the towns where the Irish are in garrison, in order to learn the strength of that regiment, whereof he says his Lordship desires to be informed; and therefore he (Edmonds) was forced to furnish him with his first month's money of 12 French crowns, which his Lordship directed to be paid him.

He reports that the said regiment is about 1,600 strong, but that 400 or 500 of them are sick, who are at the hospitals. He has bethought him how he may best perform the service which his Lordship committed unto him; and says that he has been so happy as to insinuate himself into the favour of Tyrone, by means of a friar who is of special trust about him; and that Tyrone offered either to take him on his journey, or left him to his choice, to meet him in Spain, and that he might pass in the company of the said friar and others who are to take the straight way from hence thither. He alleges that here he will not be able to understand anything after Tyrone's departure; and therefore he desires earnestly to go into Spain, where he will have much better means to discover what their practices shall be. Told him it would be very troublesome to furnish him means for his entertainment in those parts, and also for assigning him to whom to deliver his statements safely there, seeing he could not write to his Lordship (Salisbury) and advised him to apply himself to service in these parts, because there is hope of learning what passes with Tyrone by means of the other agent, of whose employment this man knows nothing.

He answered, that as his friends go away from hence he can render no more service here than if he were in London, and therefore he desires to know his Lordship's pleasure concerning his employment into Spain. If it please his Lordship that he continue that journey, he desires he may be furnished with a horse and pistols, and further that he may be informed to whom he shall address himself in Spain to deliver his relations; and he desires to receive his instructions speedily, that he may be able to depart with Tyrone's people, both for convenience sake, and to give him better means of making his insinuations with them.

The other man has come to say that he is in good hope to settle himself well about Tyrone, and to go with him in his journey; and when he is well assured of this, he (Edmonds), will take order for the safe conveyance of his letters from Rome and Spain hither for his Lordship.—Brussels, 4 November 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Nov. 11. **861.** SIR THOS. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, R.R.O.

His Lordship will see by this enclosed letter from Rathe what information he gains of Traverse (*sic*) discovering to Tyrone how he is employed by his Lordship to give intelligences against him, and that he has promised therein to serve Tyrone's turn as well as his Lordship's. The said Traverse acquainted

Tyrone also, as the other told him (Edmonds), of some conference that had passed between them, and that he (Edmonds) had furnished him with some money by his Lordship's order. Denied to Rathe having any knowledge of Traverse or having employed him in any such sort; but found, by the particulars of what he was able to relate of that which passed between him and the said Traverse, that Rathe told him no untruth. The other says likewise that Traverse has told so many improbable tales amongst the Irish concerning the causes of his coming out of England, and of other things, that his indiscretion therein has no less discovered his doubling; and he gave the alarm to Tyrone that many spies were employed about him, and amongst others, that the two brothers, the Bourcks, held correspondence with the Earl of Clanricard. Out of this relation, together with the knowledge which his Lordship has, how his honesty is warranted, he can best judge whether it be fit to employ him further or not. Though he were trusty, supposes he would be able to do his Lordship little service in the Irish regiment here; and his earnest desire to go into Spain makes him suspect that it is rather in hope to procure himself a pension by the favourable opportunity of Tyrone's arrival there than to do his Lordship service. It may well be pretended, if his Lordship wish, to send him back into England, under colour of receiving directions concerning his employment into Spain, and then to put him off by other occasions, as may seem fit. Rathe says that the Munstermen, of which country Traverse is, are noted to be always as false as the Devil. Prays God that he (Rathe) may better acquit himself. He professes great sincerity, and it appears that he is much more able to do service. He is admitted by Tyrone to go with him in his journey, and hopes to work himself into good opinion with him. At his earnest importunity, in respect that he was to bring him a horse and other provisions for his journey, was forced to furnish him with 5*l.* more than his Lordship appointed, which makes in the whole 20*l.*;[1] and he has taken order that, at his coming to Rome, he shall deliver his letters to the French ambassador, who writes weekly here, by which means he is promised that they shall come safely to his hands; and because he says his Lordship forbade him to reveal himself to Sir Charles Cornewallys, he (Edmonds) has likewise directed him how he shall safely send his letters out of Spain to himself, and desires that, after his arrival in Spain, he should certify to what place he would have the letters directed, which should be written to him; but he says that it will be hard for him to find out safe places, and that his Lordship promised to give him a sure address for that purpose, and also that by that means he may be assigned to receive the allowance that his Lordship is pleased to make him.

Has given him the best instructions he could for the helping

---

[1] See the following letter from Rathe to Salisbury.

1607.

of his judgment, that upon those grounds he may carefully examine matters before he give too light credit to reports. Tyrone was again in this town two days since, and lay a night at his son's lodging here. He went to visit the Marquis Spinola, and afterwards repaired to the Nuncio, with whom he had a long private conference. The Marquis has now furnished him with money for his journey, so that he is to depart within a day or two at the farthest; and he is said to take with him to the number of 40 persons, that by the show of greatness he may make himself the better respected in the places where he goes.—Brussels, 11 November 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

Nov. 6. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O. **862.** *James Rathe*[1] *to Salisbury.*

After his departure was like to fall in trouble at Dovar (*sic*). *Not having a pass, he was put to certain articles by the magistrates, which he thought better to yield unto than to be committed. The searcher of Dovar, whose name he remembers is Day, was much averse to his coming over; but he permitted to pass, for two or three pots of wine, Irish students and others of his nation, that had no pass at all.*

As for the Lord of Tyrone and his counsellors, they hold all things so secret that there is scarce anything to be known of what he goes about; but he (*Rathe*) *understands by his uncle that Tyrone is bound within these three days for Rome, and from there to the Court of Spain; and for anything that he goes about there is no certainty of anything to be learned until his arrival there. Understands from his brother that Tyrone was kindly received by the Duke and Marquis, and has received moneys at their hands. His lady is to remain at Louvain, and he goes on his journey, himself and Tyrconnell, with some* 20 *in company, of which number he* (*Rathe*) *is one. The ambassador has given him no other direction, except to deliver his letters at Rome to the French ambassador, and in Spain to the "teniente" of the "cour maior." If his Lordship thinks there is any better way of delivering his letters, requests him to write to the Lord Ambassador, and he will write to the "teniente;" and then he* (*Rathe*) *may receive his Lordship's directions as soon as he shall have arrived in Spain. Understands that he has employed one Jasper Travers, who has come in his* (*Rathe's*) *company; he has disclosed his mind to Tyrone, and has promised to do him service in certifying him of what he is put in trust, and in giving his Lordship contrary intelligence. His* (*Rathe's*) *uncle and brother were present when Travers broke his mind to Tyrone, and they told him* (*Rathe*) *of it, yet my Lord of Tyrone will not trust him.—Brussels,* 6 *November* 1607.

P.S.—Has received 20*l. sterling of my Lord Ambassador.*

Pp. 2. *Add.*

---

[1] This letter was originally signed, but the signature is erased.

1607.
Nov. 17. **863.** Minute [by Lord Salisbury] to Sir Tho. Edmonds.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

The King having been made acquainted with his (Edmonds's) letters of 28th October and 4th November, in which he has stated his proceedings with the ministers of that State upon the arrival of Tyrone and his accomplices into those parts, as well before as after they came to the Archduke's presence, highly approves of the course he has observed therein, and of the arguments he has used.

Lastly, concerning the party who brought him his (Edmonds's) letter, he has seen a letter under the secretary's hand, directed, in the other's name, to Sir Walter Cope; and when he considers how little use he can have for one of his quality, that is not able to express his mind in writing when Tyrone may be at Rome or at Naples, or in any other place, where he has no confidant to whom he might declare his mind, thinks it is better to discharge him, and so he (Edmonds) may tell him that he may seek his own ways.

For the other known to the secretary, is confident that he can do good service. Directs him, therefore, to encourage him what he can, and instruct him for the convenience of his letters if he go with Tyrone, as he wishes he would.

Pp. 9. *Endd.:* "17th Nov. To Sir Tho. Edmonds."

Nov. 18. **864.** Sir Thos. Edmonds to Salisbury.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

Being to visit the Archduke and the Infanta upon their return from Binche, took occasion to let the Archduke know how sorry he was to have received no better answer from him than was delivered by the mouth of President Richardot to the proposition which he made for the staying of the Earl of Tyrone; wherein His Majesty received the more cause of discontentment in respect of the favourable entertainment besides given to the said Earl, which served to no less but to justify his slanderous complaints about His Majesty, the falsehood of which he laid open to him, touching his suggestion of being persecuted for his conscience, and of the purpose of confining him perpetual prisoner, and concerning the wrongs which he pretends have been done him within his country, as he had formerly declared to the President Richardot. Told him that the true causes both of his and the Earl of Tyrconnell's and Maguire's discontentments were, that they could not endure that His Majesty should take any order for the establishing of justice and civil government in the countries where they remain, or for redressing any of their tyrannies and usurpations against others of His Majesty's subjects, to whom His Majesty owes no less justice than unto them. But that, so long as they derive any hope to be assisted in their disloyal actions by foreign support, wherein they have not wanted assurances from their priests, the negociators of such business had rather run the course thereof than live under any government, how mild and favourable soever the same shall be; and, that, though His Majesty knows well how false they are in their natures, and what their practices have been of long time, to work underhand a general rebellion in that kingdom, yet it is apparent that they are emboldened and conformed in their ill purposes by the favour and assistance they receive from Spain; and that so long as these ill offices shall be continued, it is not to be expected that there can be any good amity between the two States.

The Archduke answered, that he hoped His Majesty would take no offence at the courtesy that had been shown here to the said Earl of Tyrone and his company, considering that the same was not done out of any evil meaning against His Majesty, but only to afford him favourable usage in respect that he pretended to be driven out of his country for his conscience; in regard also to his quality and past correspondence with Spain, and to his having, in the defeat of the Spanish navy in the year '88, shown favour to such Spaniards as were by shipwreck, cast upon his country, of whom Don Rodrigo de Laiso, the Archduke's chief chamberlain, was one. That Tyrone required nothing of him but passage through his country, such as had been afforded him in France; and that Tyrone told him that his purpose was, at his landing in France, to have passed directly for Spain, but that the French King forced him to come hither. The Archduke further excused himself, that, though the President Richardot had related unto him his (Edmonds's) conference with the said President, yet he had not so fully reported to him the state of these matters as he now understood it from him: and he endeavoured to excuse that which had passed by all the means he could, as done chiefly out of compassion for religion. Insisted, however that such extraordinary demonstrations of favour towards these men and the continual care which has been taken for the entertaining of the Irish regiment, with much greater advantage than is allowed to any other nation, give His Majesty cause to suspect that these proceedings tend to a further meaning, upon which the Irish also presume, as they speak with as much confidence as if they were already in the possession of Ireland; and that he might see how easily the arrogancy of our fugitives here was stirred upon any new-conceived hopes. Told him that the Jesuits had chosen this favourable time (as they imagine) for publishing anew the picture of Garnet, though not in the same form as before, yet with all allusions by the picture, and the crown of straw over it, and the superscription to the former lewd purpose; wherein they showed how little they regarded his authority, that dare to use this boldness, being formerly prohibited to publish the said pictures.

He censured those vauntings of the Irish to be idle and foolish; but as for the picture, he showed to mislike the publishing of it, and said he would take order for the calling of it in. Sends herewith two of the said pictures, by which his Lord-

1607.

ship may perceive that in the one is used the word "occisus," and in the other "passus," the Jesuits being at first in doubt which of these two words to use, but the latter has since been resolved on.

The Marquis Spinola has in like manner used many excuses to him concerning the entertainment given to Tyrone; and needs would persuade him that they had no evil designs therein, in respect that the same was done publicly, whereas, if it had been done underhand, it would have involved a worse meaning. Answered him that they had not failed to do the one and the other, as being both necessary; for that they had furnished him underhand with good sums of money, and that the public entertainments which they have given him was no less valuable to him, as well by making his person and his cause recommendable in all places where he is to pass and by moving for assistance to be yielded him, as also by holding him still in reputation amongst those of his faction in Ireland.

The Spanish Ambassador here professes an extraordinary desire to maintain amity between His Majesty and the King his master; and after he (Edmonds) had speech with him of this matter of Tyrone, he counselled him to speak plainly to the Archduke, to make him sensible of that which passed amiss therein; saying that he would have opposed himself against that which was done, if he had been before informed of those particulars, which have been related to him since his return from Binche. Prayed him to transfer the performance of those good offices to the King his master, to whom they will be no less needful, which he promised to do. It seems that these speeches have made them better bethink themselves for the taking of a new resolution in some things, as two days since there was a post sent after Tyrone, who was advanced but a day's journey on his way, to call back Father Florence, the friar, with whom, after conference here had, he was immediately despatched to Tyrone.—Brussels, 18 November 1607.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Received at Whitehall the 29th of November 1607."

For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

865. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

The party that writes this enclosed letter never made any scruple to him (Edmonds) about delivering his letters to the French Ambassador at Rome, till he found the same in this letter which he sent open to him. Is assured there cannot be a safer means found; but it seems he fears Tyrone will make insinuations there with the Ambassador, whereby he will run the more hazard to be discovered. Could propound other ways to him, but doubts they would not be so assured. He importunes for more money, wherein he (Edmonds) desires his Lordship's pleasure. This man shows to have a good industrious spirit, but the other to have neither sufficiency nor honesty.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd. Mem.:* "This is probably 18th Nov. 1607."

Nov. 25.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 39,
P.R.O.

866. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

When he wrote to his Lordship last week, understood nothing of the order which was then newly come from Spain to the Ambassador here for the staying of Tyrone, that he should not pass into Spain, to avoid giving discontentment to His Majesty; whereupon he was presently called back, being then no further advanced than Namur, and he made his return to Louvaine, from whence he has not once stirred.

The Spanish Ambassador here told me that it was likely Tyrone would, notwithstanding, proceed after some time on his voyage to Rome. To entertain his hopes still, he is borne in hand that by the Pope's means the King of Spain may be yet wrought to the favouring of him. What advocate he is likely to find at Rome his Lordship will perceive by these enclosed letters, which fell casually into his (Edmonds's) hands; but they contain so small matter of moment that they are scarce worth his reading.

The Spanish Ambassador asked him whether His Majesty would not be pleased to receive Tyrone again into grace upon his humble submission, seeing his fault appeared to be no other than his unlawful flying out of his country. Answered that it was well known to His Majesty what his practices were which caused his flight, and that they showed more and more his inveterate malice against the State which he presumed too much to provoke, so that he left no place for the exercising of any such favour towards him.

As they would be glad here to get rid of him, it is probable that he himself is not without repentance for the folly he has committed; but specially those of his company grow much discontented to find themselves thus deceived in their expectations.

P.S.—Requests him, though these be idle letters which are written from Rome, yet to take care that they be not discovered; for it may fall out that he may hereafter meet with some others of more importance by the same means.—Brussels, 25 November 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 2.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 39,
P.R.O.

867. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Has received his letter of the 18th of November, which has given him ample testimony of his noble proceeding, in having commended to His Majesty's favour his poor services here in his late dealings against Tyrone and his associates, and in justifying the same to the Archduke's Ambassador there; whereof he has already found the effect here, as they have been startled with the relations which both the Spanish

1607.

and the Archduke's Ambassadors have made of His Majesty's resentment for the entertainment here given to Tyrone. This has produced a new storm against him (Edmonds) from the ministers, on account of the particulars which were specially remembered unto the Ambassadors regarding the questions used to him about his commission, and whether he would be present at the feast which the Marquis Spinola gave to Tyrone; because, as they now say here, those speeches passed only in discourse, and carried no such serious meaning as there has been interpretation made of them. But nothing is more familiar to him than to receive, not only strange equivocations upon their sayings, but also direct denials of what they have formerly spoken; and if his Lordship understood the full circumstances after what manner those speeches were used, he is sure his Lordship would have censured them even more than he has done. But the occasion of these dealings chiefly springs from the credit which these malicious fugitives here have, under colour of religion, to be believed in all their slanderous reports against His Majesty's State. Protests that it tires him to make head to the same; and if he had not striven to lay open their malice and falsehood therein, there would be no living for a minister with any credit in this place, so great would their insolence be, and so insupportable against against His Majesty's service. Had audience yesterday of the Archduke, to whom he signified that, because His Majesty found that Tyrone and his associates had so far prevailed as to be believed in the false suggestions which they made of the causes of their flying out of their country, and thereby had induced him particularly to the showing of extraordinary favour towards them, he has thought fit to publish the Declaration which he (Edmonds) presented to him, in order that all other Princes may understand the impostures of those men. Added that His Majesty had directed him not to make any further demands of them to him, but to leave him to resolve out of his own judgment and conscience how it was fit to deal with them; seeing that the entertaining of such ill instruments could not but give just cause of discontentment to His Majesty, and thereby weaken the amity and good correspondency between them, in respect of its being a direct violation of the treaties with each other.

He said he willingly received the Declaration, and excused the favour which had been formerly shown the said Earl as done out of no evil meaning to His Majesty; and he hoped that such accidents would breed no misunderstanding between them, and that there would be such order taken for the time to come touching those persons, that, upon any other like occasion, His Majesty should receive no cause of discontentment.

Supposes that the Archduke will rid his hands of Tyrone as soon as he can, and that he will be shifted from hence to Italy. His Majesty's proclamation will come to very good

1607.

purpose to disabuse Princes concerning the general opinion which was conceived of the causes of their flight. Has, for that end, given forth many copies, which he has made out of the printed book given to the Archduke.

Sends, enclosed, a letter from Henry Hovenden, whereby it appears how glad he would be to regain his country. Understands in many ways that he is nothing so much trusted by Tyrone as heretofore he has been.—Brussels, 2 December 1607.

Pp. 4. *Signed.*

Dec. 2. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

868. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Delivered to Traverse his Lordship's message that he would not use his service, who departed much discontented. Of the other's employment this man knows nothing, and he (Edmonds) hopes his Lordship will receive good satisfaction in his service; but he says that the persons with whom he lives are very secret and wary in the carriage of their business. He repeats that Traverse told Tyrone that he and some others were employed by his Lordship to poison the said Earls, which is the cause that Tyrone has taken a straight order that there shall be no access to his kitchen.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "2nd Dec. 1607. Rec. 14 Dec."

Dec. 8. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

869. SIR THO. EDMONDS to DUDLEY CARLETON.

The Earl of Tyrone is still here, to whom so favourable entertainments were given on his first arrival that it put him into a pride that great matters would have been done for his re-establishment; and upon that confidence he was taking his journey from here to Rome, and afterwards to Spain, to implore the assistance of those places. But of late there came direction from Spain to stay him from going thither, in order to avoid giving discontentment to His Majesty, which has much checked his hopes, and since that time he has not stirred from Louvayne, where he has settled his family; but here they expect to receive further direction out of Spain how they shall deal with him, and it is thought that he will hereafter proceed in his journey to Rome; but whatsoever course shall be taken with him, the means for the entertainment of him and his company must grow from Spain.—Brussels, 8 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "To my very good friend M^{r} Dudley Carleton, at M^{r} Williams' house, of the *Pype Office* without *Creplegate*, in London."

Dec. 9. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

870. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Tyrone has not stirred out of Louvaine since he was stayed of his journey, neither does he (Edmonds) hear that he has since been in any great life. They here expect to receive further direction out of Spain how they shall deal with him. His son, the colonel, came to visit him (Edmonds) a few days

1607.

ago, and to request that, though it had fallen out so unhappily that his father had incurred His Majesty's displeasure, he (Edmonds) would nevertheless be a means that himself should be no worse thought of, considering that he had no part in his father's fault, but that his friends were to bear the burthen of their own offences.—Brussels, 9 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 23. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

871. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

The President Richardot told him that he had signified to the Marquis Spinola, and likewise to the Spanish ambassador, that the Archduke desired they would take order for the ridding of Tyrone out of these parts; but as they are not now in a state here to furnish him with much money for his journey, so he will be as unwilling to dislodge, if he can avoid it, in this uncomfortable time of the year, and to go to a place where he can promise himself no other relief than what may be derived from bulls and benedictions, seeing that Spain disclaims to undertake the protection of him. He stirs not from Louvayne; neither is there any other speech of him or of his company than that they liberally drink sack instead of usquebaugh, for the digesting of their melancholy.—Brussels, 23 December 1607.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec. 7th Jan."

Dec. 30. For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

872. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Henry Hovenden was of late with him to renew his suit for obtaining leave to return and to be restored to his state in Ireland, and he would fain receive some answer therein before he embark himself further with Tyrone in his journey. He says there are many other gentlemen, whom he declares as innocent as himself of partaking in any of Tyrone's councils, who have the like desire to return. The discontent is great among them, and it is likely that, upon Tyrone's departure, there will be a disbanding of many of them.—Brussels, 30 December 1607.

Pp. 2. *Signed.*

[Dec. 30.] For. D., Flanders, vol. 39, P.R.O.

873. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Since the writing of his last, Travers has come to acquaint him that he is here held in such suspicion by Tyrone that he dares not make longer stay here, and therefore has resolved to make his return to England. He told him that before his departure he had made insinuations with one of the captains of the Irish regiments, called De la Hyde, who, being discontented with his usage here, is willing to leave this place and to employ himself for the breaking of the regiment. He (Edmonds) said he would speak with the said captain to know what other service he could do His Majesty; and if he find him a person of trust, intends to deal with him that he may rather continue the holding of his company, in

1607.

order that he may the better discover such practices as may hereafter be broached to those who serve in the said regiment.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "30th of Dec. 1607."

1608.

Jan. 9. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

874. JAMES RATHE[1] to SALISBURY.

Understands that, within 20 days, the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell are to depart towards Rome, where they hope to accomplish their desires. Cannot learn with certainty what the pretences are, and will not write more than truth is, lest he should hereafter be falsified. Tyrone is extremely discontented in regard he has not the Archduke's favour as much as he has had at his first arrival. Has understood that they are determined very shortly to answer the proclamation lately published in England of their disloyalness in departing, wherein they will certify of all the wrongs and abuses which they allege that they and all theirs have received from the Lord Deputy, Council, and all others His Majesty's officers in Ireland. Amongst them they hold their business so secret that scarce anything can be gathered. Priests and friars are the doers of all; all those that are come with them have, for the most part, a thousand times wished themselves safe back again. His brother has a company, and has procured with Tyrone and their colonel that he (Rathe) should be his ancient. Declined it, fearing it should hinder him of going along with them. Tyrone's answer was, that it should be no stay to him at all. The regiment is not above 1,000 strong; five companies mustered six days past, and made 500 men, the other nine companies are not so strong as those five; many gentlemen of the English Pale of Ireland are procuring their license to go home, as Captain Gerald's brother, Sir Edward Fitzgerald's brother, the Justice Diloine that was his son, and the Lord Baron of Donboyne's son, and many else besides. If his Honour can direct him any safer course in delivering his letters at Rome than to the French Ambassador, beseeches him to send it to the Lord Ambassador to deliver it to him, also to direct where he shall receive means at Rome. Prays him to write to the Lord Ambassador that he may receive three or four months' pay before he depart. Cannot as yet insinuate himself further into more of their secrets, but hopes in time to gather a great deal more.—Brussels, 9 January 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To the right honorable my very good Lord, the Earl of Salisbury, Knt. of the most noble order of the Garter and Principal Secretary of State to the King's Majesty." *Endd.*

Jan. 9. For. D., Spain, B. 48, P.R.O.

875. RICHARD COCKS to THOMAS WILSON (Lord Salisbury's Secretary).

Having communicated various particulars regarding occurrences of the time, he proceeds:—"It is said here that Tyrone is

---

[1] The signature itself is mutilated, as also the name which is on the endorsement, but there can be no doubt that this is the name of the writer. See 31 August.

1608.

at Bruxelles, in the Archduke's Court. Saw the proclamation emprinted in English, set out against him and Tyrconnell."—Bayon, 9 January 1608.[1]

Signed: Ri. Cocks.

Pp. 2. *Endd.* *No address.*

Jan. 13. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

876. SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Understands that Tyrone has been of late furnished with some money to rid him from hence, but that he delays his departure, in attending to receive the answer of some letters which he sent a good while since into Spain.

He has made means to the Duke of Lorraine to be assured of free passage through his country; and because he gives it forth that he is not only promised the same, but also to be favourably treated by the said Duke, thought it behoveful for His Majesty's service to write this enclosed letter to the Duke, to acquaint him how matters have passed concerning Tyrone, whereof he supposes the Duke is not informed, and to send him a copy of the declaration set forth by His Majesty translated into French, lest the favourable entertainment which the Duke may be apt to afford him upon his false suggestions of being persecuted for his conscience, may serve as an example to purchase him the like respect amongst other Princes as he passes through their countries.

Mac Guyre, who was for a time absent in some journey which raised the opinion that he was sent before to Rome, is now returned back to Louvayne.—Brussels, 13 January 1607–8.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.* *Encloses,*

Jan. 12. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

877. *Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Duke of Lorraine.*

Monseigneur,

Le lieu que je tiens icy pour le service du Roy de la Grande Bretagne mon maistre, et principalement la considération du lien de consanguinité et amitié très-estraite qui est entre sa Maté & V. Altse m'oblige et me fait prendre la hardiesse de vous donner advis d'une occurrence qui se presente maintenant, à l'occasion des Comtes de Tyron et de Tirconnel, avec leurs associés, nouvellement fuis d'Irlande, contré le gré de sa Maté, ainsy qu'il apparoistra à V. A. par la publication qui a esté faite contr' eux en Angleterre, laquelle j'ay fait traduire en François pour la vous faire voir. Lesquelles personnes estans maintenant sur le point de partir d'icy pour s'en aller à Rome, se vantent d'avoir eu assurance de trouver non seulement liberté de passage, mais aussy offices de toute courtoisie et faveur es pais de V. A. Ce que n'estimant pas estre de l'intention ny volonté de V. A. quand Elle sera dument informée de la qualité en laquelle ces gens-là

---

[1] Mr. Cocks dated his letters after the new style.

1608.

sont venus par deça; c'est à sçavoir, de fugitifs et rebelles, estans tenus et declarés pour tels par sa Maté et comme tels ayans trouvé la porte fermée en Espagne, ou le Roy ne leur a pas voulu permettre acces, pour le respect qu'il porte à l'amitié qui est entre sa Maté et luy; comme aussy pour ce mesme respect ces Princes ici les font maintenant retirer de leur pais. Je n'ay pas voulu faillir de representer cela à V. A., afin que par inadvertence il n'arrivast quelque chose pour ce regard contre son intention, dont ces fugitifs se pourroyent advantager en leur mauvaise cause, comme de justification et d'exemple envers les autres Princes, où ils se voudroyent par après addresser. Et comme je sçay que sa Maté tiendra à particulière obligation le tésmoignage qu'elle recevra de nostre bonne amitié en cest endroit, aussy je ne doubte point que V. A. ne la trouve preste en toutes occasions à luy en tésmoigner et retribuer sa recognaissance. Sur quoy baisant très humblement les mains de V. A., je prieray Dieu.—Bruxelles, 12 *Janvier* 1608.

Pp. 2. *Endd.: "Copy of Sir Tho. Edmunds' letter to the Duke of Lorraine concerning Tyrone."*

Jan. 21. **878.** MINUTE of EARL OF SALISBURY to [HENRY RICHARDSON].

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

Since his (Richardson's) departure from hence has received two letters from him by the conveyance of His Majesty's Ambassador there, in which, though he has not found any matter of moment to satisfy the expectation which he conceived of him, yet, because he so plainly expresses the reasons which have hindered the same, and his future hope to be able to discharge himself more fruitfully in it, is contented yet to nourish the same good opinion which before he had conceived of his plain and honest intentions. And to that purpose has given order to His Majesty's Ambassador to continue the same entertainment which he received before, as long as he shall remain in those parts, and, if it happen that he should go along with the party he notes of to Rome, then to furnish him aforehand three months' entertainment, because of the difficulty that will arise of providing him with money by the way. And for the sending of his letters, seeing he mislikes the conveyance by means of the French Ambassador at Rome (which, indeed, he himself does not hold so safe,) has taken order with one John Browne, an honest merchant here in London, that if at any time he direct his letters to Florence to one Thomas Yong, who remains there, for the said Mr. Browne and others, under the name of Henry Richardson to Mr. James Brokesby (according to his former directions), the said letters will be received there and conveyed weekly within Yong's packet hitherwards. So that he need not discover to any person living what he is, but only send the letters which he may have directed as aforesaid to Mr. James Brokesby, enclosed in another letter of his own to Mr. Thomas Yong at Florence, merely entreating Mr. Yong to convey,

1608.

according to his directions, out of England, the enclosed letter to Mr. James Brokesby with the first courier to Mr. Browne, always taking the name of Henry Richardson, both to Yong and to him (Salisbury), and the style of his letters to him being carried as from one Catholic to another according to their former agreement. Censures his unadvisedness in subscribing his own name to the letters which he sent him by Sir Thomas Edmonds, considering that the intercepting of them might have bred him great trouble and danger. As for his money supplies while in Italy, so soon as he shall understand from him in what place he is likely to remain, at Rome, or at Naples, will presently send order to have him furnished accordingly, by one means or other, that shall be safest for him.—From London, this——. Your loving friend.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* " 21 Jan. 1607–[8]. To Henry Richardson."

Jan. 28. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

879. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

In relation to his audience with the Archduke Mathias, and to some choleric speeches which passed with his Ambassador in the said conference, he was little moved. For he knew that ministers would oftentimes expostulate matters warmly the one with the other, but he was sorry that his actions were so ill-censured by His Majesty when they carried on such unkind meaning towards him ; and in excuse of the favour showed to Tyrone, he alleged that he had not permitted him to be covered before him, as was objected, neither that there had been bestowed any medals of his picture upon Tyrone and his company, as was likewise reported, and that the entertainment which was here given to him by the Marquis Spinola was not by any express order of his, but only proceeding from his own (Spinola's) courtesy ; and that now, since he has been better informed that the pretences of those persons have not been so truly grounded as they suggested them to be, he would not suffer Tyrone to come to Brussels, but has commanded him to avoid these countries, being nothing well pleased that he has so long deferred his departure. Told him that he had not meant to speak of those choleric speeches which passed in the said conference, in order to spare laying any imputation upon his Ambassador ; but seeing that he himself had given the occasion thereof by his relations, made bold to inform him of the intent of that conference and how the said expostulations unexpectedly grew, and therefore told him that it was only meant in that meeting to use the method and course of plain and sincere dealing. In the first part, to show a readiness to perform anything which could be required of His Majesty in the furtherance of so good a work ; and next, to lay open as plainly the just causes of discontentment which are given to His Majesty, to be required for his real dealings with the ill-offices which he has received from hence ; which, howsoever being privately excused, are apparent testimonies to the world of irreparable unkindness, which His Majesty notwith-

1608.

standing was not willing to have further enforced than only to stay those proceedings from growing to further inconvenience to the prejudice of their amity; and that there was no occasion given for entering into any choler upon those speeches, but that his Ambassador showed himself not only peremptory in the denial of things that had passed, but also used unfitting recriminations, the particulars whereof he reported. And though the particulars of that information which was brought hither from Beins, where he received Tyrone, was not true,—viz., that he permitted him to be covered before him; —yet that it could not be denied that he otherwise afforded him all the gracious usage that might be, that he was then furnished with coaches and horses by the Marquis Spinola for the conveying of him and his company to the Court and back again; and that at his return, whether by direction or not, he was publicly feasted by the said Marquis, to which feast were invited all the principal persons of quality here; that ever since his coming he has been wholly relieved with money from hence; and that a new company was purposely erected in the Irish regiment for the disposing of those soldiers who came over in the ship with Tyrone, and the charge thereof bestowed on him, that was used as pilot in the ship for the bringing away of Tyrone. With which multiplied favour their insolent spirits were so puffed up, as if there had been no question to be made, but that they should be alike assisted in their other pretences and in their present miserable state nothing could be of more use to them than to value themselves by the reputation of the said favourable entertainments. For the matter of the medals, told him that he never heard before any speech thereof, and that, as his duty bound him to certify His Majesty of the aforesaid particulars because they concerned his service, so he had been no less careful to relate since his excuses touching that matter, which, he told him, were much more satisfactory and respectful towards His Majesty than his Ambassador's answers. He prayed him to continue to do him that good office with His Majesty, professing that he was sorry for those occasions which had fallen out, and that he would endeavour to give His Majesty all the contentment that might be. And for his Ambassador, he said that he had reason to profess as he did that he knew not whether Tyrone were remaining in these parts or not, for that he had written to him that he would send him away from hence. Howsoever his Ambassador had written passionately of these things, and had sent his secretary Groote with the said dispatch, yet he (Edmonds) found that he was willing to pass them slightly over; and he only showed most to be sensible of His Majesty refusing to give his Ambassador audience, which point of supposed neglect of honour they are subject to take above all others most tenderly. Has had the like warm encounters, as he told the Archduke, with his ministers here; but they have passed away quietly without any such bruit and noise as the

Note in margin.—I might also have truly alleged, but I forbear it, that they relented not in their proceedings towards Tyrone till they had first received direction from Spain for forbidding his going thither.

1608.

Ambassador now makes. He is most weary of his employment there, having long sued to be called home, and there have come such continual complaints from him, but specially from his wife, of their unrespectful usage by the best sort, and of daily affronts which have been offered them by the common people, that he has been ashamed to hear the same, and therefore has been bold to make mention thereof in his former letters to him, that for the honour of these Princes and the particular gratifying of the President Richardot, consideration might be had to give them some better contentment.—Brussels, 28 January 1607–8.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add.:* "To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earl of Salisbury, Knt. of the most noble Order of the Garter, and principal Secretary of State to the King's Majesty." *Endd.*

Jan. 28. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

880. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Reports an interview with the Spanish Ambassador. He confessed plainly to him that the occasion of Tyrone's so long stay here has been that they have not been able to furnish him with money to send him from hence, but that within a few days order should be now taken therein.—Brussels, 28 January 1607–8.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 29. For. D., Spain, B. 48, P.R.O.

881. RICHARD COCKS to THOMAS WILSON.

Wrote in his letter of yesterday, how he was informed by by a friend newly arrived from Sebastian, that all the Spanish shipping at Passage[1] was stayed, and that he was advised by a friend in secret, that there was an armado (*sic*) to be provided of 100 sail of ships; but whether it will prove true or no, knows not; only writes what he hears from others. If it is true that they are making such an armado, prays God it be not against Ireland; for many broad speeches have been given out that the other armado provided the last year was pretended for such a purpose, if Tyrone and his colleagues had not discharged themselves by flight.

Here are reports given out by Irishmen, that three or four Irish lords and gentlemen are taken prisoners since Tyrone fled, and that one Capt. Terrall [Tyrrell], an Englishman, escaped and fled into the woods, with 500 other rebels, his consorts. God send them a new hempen halter to hang them in!—Bayon, 29 January 1608.

Signed: Ri. Cocks.

Pp. 3. *Endd. Add.:* "To the Right Wor^l^ Thomas Wilson, Esq., secretary to the Earl of Salisbury, at Salisbury Place in the Strand, per way of Bourdeaulx, under cover to Mr. Denney, London."

---

[1] *Pasayes*, a port in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa.

1608.
Feb. 18. **882.** Sir Tho. Edmonds to Salisbury.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

The Earl of Tyrone departed yesterday from Louvayne. He takes with him his wife and family, in respect whereof there has been much ado to furnish him with the necessary means and carriage for his journey. Such of his company as he is forced to leave behind him are disposed into the regiment. Thought it not amiss to send herewith the copy of part of a letter written from Rome, that he may see how false and depraved opinions they there entertain of the said Earl's proceedings, and yet, notwithstanding, it is generally thought that he is not like to obtain any great relief from the Pope himself, who in his own nature is noted to be extremely miserable.—Brussells, 18 February 1607–8.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*

[Feb. 18.] **883.** Sir Thos. Edmonds to [Salisbury].

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

Henry Richardson having been lately with him he has imparted to him the directions contained in his Lordship's letter. He promises to show himself diligent to give all the satisfaction he may, and thereupon he (Edmonds) has furnished him for his journey with 18*l.*, according to commandment, for the repayment of which one Monger, a merchant, will repair unto Mr. Levynus. Herewith he will receive a letter from the said party; has of late also had speech with the captain, of whom he made mention in his former letter, and has found that he had a desire to withdraw himself from hence, but wished him rather to continue the holding of his company, that he may the better discover what practices shall be propounded to those that serve in the regiment. This counsel he is willing to follow, and he (Edmonds) promised to make his dutiful professions and good endeavours known to his Lordship. It is said that one Garrett was awhile since dispatched into England by the Earl of Tyrconnell, to seek to bring away the said Earl's wife, and that he carried letters likewise from Tyrone for Ireland. One M'Oge [M'Oghie], the common solicitor for Tyrone and the rest, is shortly, as is said, to repair from hence into Spain about their business.

P. 1. *Signed. Not add.*

March 23. **884.** Sir Thomas Edmonds to [Salisbury].

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

The Irish colonel departed from hence secretly a fortnight since, and it is not as yet known whither he is gone. Some report that he is gone after his father to Millane [Milan]; but it is more likely to be into Spain, to solicit there for his father, himself being, as it is said, well favoured in that Court. Has been informed that one Shelton, an Irishman, is in hand at Louvayne, to set forth an apology for the Earl of Tyrone, whereof he had some speech with the Archduke in his last audience, telling him withal that all the slanderous books against His Majesty's State which are written by the English fugitives at Rome or elsewhere, are sent to be printed in those

1608.

parts without any controlment of the liberty which they take therein. He professed to have a great mislike thereof, but he does not so well make it appear that he has any great resolution to hold any hand upon actions of the churchmen.—Brussels, 23 March 1607–8.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd. Not add.*

March 25. For. D., Spain, B. 48, P.R.O. **885.** Richard Cocks to Thomas Wilson.

There is an Irishman married in this town, a mariner, who goes every year to the Newfoundland, and at the present the ship he goes in is at Passage, in Spain, from whence he came two or three days past, as the wind was contrary and the sea great. He reports, that he fell into acquaintance with an Irishman who is pilot to one of the men-of-war at Passage, and that, in talking of one thing and another, they fell into speeches of Tyrone, and that this fellow said to him, that before long it would be seen that Tyrone would do something. And a broker of this town told him the like; that an Irish merchant who had acquaintance of him, fell into talk of Tyrone, and the broker asking him what news there was of him, the Irishman made no answer, but put his finger into his mouth and bit his nail; and in the end told him that before it were long there would be something done, which men little dreamed of now.—Bayon, 25 March 1608.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Add.*

Mem.—Had almost forgotten to mention that the Irish mariner, who is to go for Newfoundland, stated that the Irish pilot told him in secret, that the armada in Spain was to go for Ireland.

March 30. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O. **886.** Sir Thomas Edmonds to Salisbury.

Sends herewith a letter which the Duke of Lorraine has written him, after the Earl of Tyrone's passage through his country, in answer to his (Edmonds's) to His Highness, by the conclusion of which his Lordship may perceive how much Tyrone's insinuations have wrought upon him. — Brussels, 30 March 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

April 4. For. D., Spain, B. 48, P.R.O. **887.** R. Cocks to Thomas Wilson.

Has had further conference with the mariner of this place, touching Patrick Brannack, an Irishman of Waterford, who is pilot of the Admiral's ship of these men-of-war, which are at Passage, and who has been in the Spaniards' service many years. Ho told this man for certain that this armada is meant for Ireland, and that Tyrone will not want to be long in Ireland; for he made account that all Ireland would rebel, as soon as they should understand that Tyrone was returned. He told him there were 19 men-of-war to go out of the river of Sivill [Seville]; in fine, there are thought to be 60 galleons and other ships of war.—Bayon, 4 April 1608.

P. 1. *Hol.* *Add.*

April 4.
For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 99, P.R.O.

888. Sir Henry Wotton to [Salisbury].

t o M i l a n
Has sent one 59 11 3 47 18 45 26 49 who shall accom-
T i r o n e
pany 59 16 55 11 49 23, and his ging [gang] over all Italy. In which respect, and likewise in consideration of that extraordinary charge into which he has entered about the business, he has signified to his Lordship in a packet by Captain Pinner. —Good Friday, 4 April 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.:* "4 April 1608, Sir Henry Wotton to me from Venice."

April 4.
For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 103, P.R.O.

889. Sir H. Wotton to the King.

While the Irish fugitives passed through France, and afterwards rested in Brabant, His Majesty was advertised of their proceedings by his servants at those Courts. Now that they are upon Italian ground, it is his (Wotton's) duty to give an account of them.

The Earl of Tyrone, with his wife and about 40 men of their crew, arrived by the way of Switzerland this last week, in Milan, on horseback, well armed with arquebuses and pistols, to the no small wonder of the beholders; the Governor there having formerly denied entrance into the city with arms of that quality, even to the ambassadors of great Princes. The Governor also (besides this favour) sent to them, immediately upon their arrival, his "cameriere maggiore," with banqueting stuff, and such other refreshments, and with words of much affection. And there it seems (by such knowledge as can be had as yet), they determine to rest until answer has been had from Spain about them, and, accordingly, to take their journey to Rome or otherwise; though withal there went some voice that Tyrone himself means to make a step privately to the holy place of Loreto. But however fitly this might serve to mark his purposes with the show of religion, it seems unlikely that he will divide himself from the rest of his company, for he walks with much jealousy.—Venice, 4 April 1608.

Pp. 4. *Add.* *Endd.*

April 20.
For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

890. Sir Thomas Edmonds to Salisbury.

The colonel of the Irish regiment is returned hither, and it is now thought that he was with his father, either at Milan or a good part of that way. The Irish here are much joyed to understand of the favourable entertainment which was given to Tyrone by the Count of Fuentes. Sends herewith a relation which was made to him by one that came out of the Irish regiment, but cannot warrant the truth thereof, as

1608.

the party is altogether unknown to him.—Brussels, 20 April 1608.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

891. Duplicate of No. 890.

April 25. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 139. P.R.O.

892. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

The Spanish Ambassador (whom he must still call "*la gentilezza del mondo*") has brought him this week the answer of Fuentes to his complaint about the reception of those Irish traitors in Milan, whereof His Majesty has had a former account. The answer was this:—That he did them no honour, but left them in the Hosteria. His (Wotton's) reply was this, that whereas before he complained in His Majesty's name, he now had reason to take this to be an affront to himself, that he (the Ambassador) should think him so weakly intelligenced. Told him it was true indeed that he left them in the Hosteria of the Three Kings; but they were there fed at his charge, and visited him almost daily, besides the demonstrations at their entry, at which the world wondered; and, he added, that the defence he (the Ambassador) made was worse than the plain confession would have been, and that His Majesty did not care for the open protection of them in so unjust a cause by what Prince soever, but might be incommodated by their covert protection. Demanded therefore (according to the intention of solid friendship between the Kings, their masters,) proportionable dealing in the ministers of each. He replied, that what he (Wotton) said should be signified back again to Fuentes, and likewise immediately to his King, with whom he had rather deal of the two; and that, having discharged the debt of good manners, which was first to hear Fuentes' answer, he would now go to the fountain head, where (continuing in the metaphor) he assured him (Wotton) the water was very clear and untroubled, meaning thereby the sincerity of his master's friendship; and that he was weekly informed from his fellow servant in England how kindly things passed.

This was the substance of their conference. Tyrone is now on his way to Rome, of whom more in the next. And his Lordship may pardon him now, having yesterday sent him, through France, by an express messenger, a large dispatch about him and some other occasions.—St. Mark's Day, 25 April 1608.

Signed: Henry Wotton.

Pp. 5. *Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.:* "Sir Hen. Wotton to my Lord. Rec^{d} 8 May."

April [ ]. For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

893. ADVERTISEMENT from BRUSSELS.

On Sunday last, the 17th of this inst., there came to him one Bowlocke, sometime a soldier in the wars of Ireland under the command of Sir Charles Wilmot, by whose passport he was licensed to go into France, and from thence came into these countries, where he is entertained as a sutler to the Irish regiment. He told him that there had been a general collection lately made among the captains and soldiers of the said regiment for the charge of one Thomas M'Crofte, a friar, who is appointed to go into Ireland to the White Knight and some others, to invite them to take arms against His Majesty, and to be in readiness to assist the Earl of Tyrone when he shall come thither with his forces, which he intends to raise this summer by the help of the Pope and the King of Spain. They are destined (as he says it is commonly spoken among the Irish), to land both in Feagh M'Hue's and M'Guennis's countries. He said, moreover, that this friar was to take shipping either at Ostend or Calais, to pass through England, and to land at Cork or some other port of Munster, and so to go to the Abbey of Kilcreaghe, about which place he was born. He described the friar to be a tall, handsome man, of a black complexion, and black hair, somewhat long, and to be of the age of 30 years or thereabouts.

He said likewise that they have rejoiced greatly, and were much heartened to understand by the report of the colonel what favourable reception and good entertainment the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell had received at Milan from the Count Fuentes.

He affirmed that one Connor, who was heretofore *alferez* to the colonel, and five or six others, were ready to go after Tyrone into Italy to procure commissions for the raising of new companies; and that one Captain Symondes and some others were appointed to go into France to make a collection of all the Irish beggars who are there, and to reduce them into companies.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: "April 1608. Intelligence from Brussels."

April [ ]. **894.** Duplicate of foregoing.

P. 1. *Endd.*: "April 1608. Advertisements from Sir Thomas Edmondes."

May 2. **895.** SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 145, P.R.O.

Signified formerly to His Majesty his expostulation here with the Spanish Ambassador touching the reception of the Irish rebels in Milan; the Ambassador's writing thereof to Fuentes; the excuse that was returned; his reply thereunto; and the Ambassador's promise to write again about it, both to Milan and to the King of Spain himself, since when they have not met.

His last news of Tyrone is from Rimini, on his way to Loreto. Before him was sent the Earl of Tyrconnel (for so he thinks his name should be written, though in the advice he finds him called Tricol) with three coaches full of attendants to take up the Hosteries for the Prince; so they style Tyrone himself. He has among his followers (either brought out of Ireland or taken up on the way) some Scottish—by like high-

1608.

landmen, or otherwise some of his Irish term themselves so, that he may seem to draw more than his own country with him.

They determined to be at Rome on Friday the 25th of April, which seems strange haste; for, as he (Wotton) has cast up his travel, he could not be at Loreto before the 21st at night, whence to Rome is four good days' journey, and this is the only place on the way worthy even of a cursory visitation. This circumstance of haste he notes, the rather because it seems to verify a voice which is current, that his provision lies low; yet his followers profess that he had a supplement of 1,000 crowns from Fuentes, whereof withal they speak very scornfully, as being much under their expectation. It remains to see what his welcome will be at Rome, which he (Wotton) will be able to advertise in his next.—(Dated at heading) from Venice, 2 May 1608, stile of place.

Signed: Henry Wotton.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* "M. 14, sti. v."

May 9. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 157, P.R.O.

896. SIR HENRY WOTTON to [SALISBURY].

Of Tyrone and his crew he has hitherto had no particular advertisement from those whom he has employed; but now all Italy rings of his reception at Rome, where he seems to have arrived three days later than his determination on the way, and where the Pope publicly nourishes him.

Will, by the next, render His Majesty a better account of him, upon his own intelligence.

Postscript.—At the closing hereof has received particular advertisement from Rome touching the Irish. Tyrone arrived on the 29th of April. About two miles out of the town he was met by eight coaches and six horses to every coach, sent by the Cardinals Montalto, Farnese, Colonna, and Barberini. The English papists, by commandment from the Pope, went to meet him, and he was thus conducted to St. Peter's church in the Vatican, where he first set foot on ground, and so, after a short Ave Maria, was brought to a palace close by furnished for him by the Pope, who defrays all his charges. On the 2nd of May he had not had audience once; partly because the Pope removed the next day after his arrival to Monte Cavallo, but principally indeed through the distraction of other affairs, and in particular the troubles of Germany, whither Sforza, the military cardinal, is to be sent, in all haste; which is, a most essential error in a business of this nature, that seems rather to require a gentle handling, besides the emulation likely to arise upon it between the Cardinal Didrichsteine and him. The only wise God frame all to His own honour!

Here the Cavalier Molino lieth sick at the present of the measles, an infirmity in this clime of great danger.

Pp. 5. *Signed.*

1608.
For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 160,
P.R.O.

897. PARTICULARS from ROME touching TYRONE.

He has visited (for the most part in the company of the Primate of Ireland) the cardinals and ambassadors.

From the Cardinals Farnese and Montalto he received kind words and countenance, according to his own opinion of them. Among other coaches which encountered him, there was one (which Parsons had borrowed) sent as from the English College, wherein were Thomas Fitzharbert, John Sweete, and a third (whose name is not signified), in quality of speakers for the rest.

Among the English who met him in the city he spake reverently of His Majesty, and railed on his Lordship (Salisbury) most extremely. Upon the sight of Sir Anthony Standen, he is said to have used these words: "Sir Anthony, it is better to "be poor at Rome than rich in a prison in England." He has had two private audiences with the Pope, who seems to have promised him a consistorial hearing.

He is lodged in the palace where the Persian ambassador and Sir Anthony Sherly were placed, and the Pope intends to reduce his board to 12 persons, at which they say he has taken much discontentment.

In his coach, it is written, he commonly sits in "*portella a basso*" (peradventure in order to be seen), with the Primate *in capo*, and Tyrconnel on his left hand. The speech runs in Rome that the King of Spain has assigned a pension in gross of 10,000 crowns per annum for the sustentation of the Irish there. Of this he (Wotton) will penetrate the truth by farther means. His wife is much commended and admired for her beauty, and modesty of behaviour; yet one writes somewhat wantonly of the matter, that he has done well to bring her to Rome, in case all other means should shrink. Protests he cannot abstain from mingling sport with this subject, which seems every day more and more contemptible and inconsiderable, as he will take the boldness to discourse to His Majesty in his next.

P. 1. *No date or add. In Wotton's hand.*

For. D.,
Venice, vol. v.,
p. 38,
P.R.O.

898. ADVERTISEMENTS from ROME.

Reports the canonization on this holiday, the Thursday before Trinity Sunday, of St. Francesca, in St. Peter's, with great splendour, and at the cost to the Romans of 20,000 crowns. Never saw a more stately sight or more religious ceremonies. The Pope himself in his patriarchal habit sang mass; all the cardinals, bishops, prelates, canons, and religious for the most part were present. Overnight his Holiness gave order that the Earl of Tyrone and the rest with him, should have the best place in the church. Saw this order carried out; and to grace the matter more, his Holiness's niece went in coach to the Earl's house, and brought with her the Countess to St. Peter's, giving her both in place and church the better hand, which she had also of the Pope's sisters, amongst all the duchesses and other nobility of Rome. And when all the ceremonies were ended, the same niece that fetched the Countess, carried her home again to her own palace, from whence she took her. Also at the procession on Corpus Christi day, the Pope ordained that the chiefest of these Irish only should carry the canopy over him, which eight of them did. Italians speak much good and very honourable of these Earls; and the Earls themselves keep their state gallantly. It seemeth some good vein of gold as yet flows with full tide, which he prays God may not soon fall to a low ebb. Sends a picture of the canonized. No other news but that here, this Whitsuntide, four orders have had their general congregations and have chosen new generals, viz., the Augustines, Dominicans, Franciscans, and Capussins (*sic*). Sends by Father Midford 40 Agnus Deis, and would have sent more if he had them, for he knows here are more store than with you. Sends Father Parsons's commendations.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Advertisements from Rome, written with some clauses to disguise the affection of the intelligence."

May 16. **899.** SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 175, P.R.O.

Tyrone has had two audiences with the Pope.—Venice, 16 May 1608, stile of the place.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd. Add.:* "To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earl of Salisbury, Lord Secretarie."

900. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 179, and No. 37, P.R.O.

Mr. Mole is still in the prison of Inquisition at Rome. My Lord Rosse departed hence towards France. Tyrone has deferred (as they write) his journey into Spain till the spring, and cannot yet make his friar a bishop.

The Lord St. John's is here still, lying sick of the smallpocks, and hither is come Sir John Harrington from Siena by the State of Urbin, having refrained from the Roman journey, though he was thither enticed by the letters of Sir Anthony Standen, who had got news of him from his correspondents in Tuscany. He has here taken a house for some three or four months, and determines to study the form of this government; neither has he (Wotton) ever yet seen in his years such a desire of knowledge, nor a more religious disposition, joined with so quick a temper: thought it his duty to tell his Lordship this, because he has professed to him his Lordship's noble care of him.

P. 1. *Not dated. Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.:* "Sir Henry Wotton to my Lord from Venice."

May 18. **901.** SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

Sir Edmond Baineham is newly arrived here to increase the number of the gunpowder regiment. The Irish colonel has taken order for dismissing out of the regiment all the English which served here, as he holds them all for suspected. Divers of the Irish seek to withdraw themselves

1608.

from hence; but the colonel hinders by all the means he can the granting of their passports. The mouths of their priests here are full of the report of new troubles that are likely to fall out in England, which slanders they strive still to publish, though there be no ground for the same. They make to sound high the news of that which is lately fallen out in Ireland.—Brussels, 18 May 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

April 24. **902.** OTTAVIO BALDI (SIR HENRY WOTTON) to JAMES I.[1]

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 119., P.R.O.

" Four days since came unto me an Italian of middle age, sober in countenance, well clothed and well fashioned, and by the accents and phrase of his speech, undoubtedly a Lombard, or long bred in that part of Italy. This man delivereth me a credential ticket, whereof the copy is enclosed, and will, I think, appear unto Your Majesty to have been penned not improvidently. Hereupon coming to conference, I understood the subject of his message to be this.

" He was sent from a gentleman banished by a Prince with whom Your Majesty might do much, which gentleman had understood that in Milan were arrived certain dangerous rebels against Your Majesty, whereof there was one said to be the head and leader of the rest, whom he would find a means to send *a casa del diavolo*[2] (that was his phrase), if he might be assured it would be so acceptable a piece of service unto Your Majesty, as it might merit your favourable letters for his repatriation. This was the substance of what he had to say; desiring me withal that, till I should be able either out of myself or by particular commission from Your Majesty to certify him of your will herein, I would forbear to demand either his quality or name that had sent him, or the present place of his abode, and content myself with this, that he was a man both of spirit and understanding for a business of that nature, and (though unknown) had been long devoted to Your Majesty's service. He added also that when the thing should be effected, he would not only discover himself unto me, but likewise peradventure *far un salto*[3] into England.

" I must humbly confess unto Your Majesty that I was somewhat troubled with the latter part of his speech, whereby he retrenched all curiosity, neither could I upon the bare subject discern sufficient cause of so much wariness; the party being (as was confessed), a banished man, who are commonly not over dainty of their names in treaties of this kind; whereupon I resolved to answer him likewise with some reservation and ambiguity, as near as I remember in this manner, word for word.

" I told him it was more easy for me to abstain from asking him questions than to answer that which he de-

---

[1] This important paper, which ought to have followed No. 891, was accidentally omitted in the proper place.

[2] "To the Devil's house."

[3] "Make a run."

1608.

manded touching the acceptableness of the foresaid piece of service. For first, the persons whom he seemed to mean were so far from being dangerous (as he had termed them), that they were indeed most contemptible, being run away because they could do no harm at home; and Your Majesty was a King so tenderly beloved of your own people and so renowned among strangers for the justice of your government, that your honour could not be hurt with what bruit soever such an handful of traitorous vagabonds should scatter as they go.

"Next, I told him that albeit the thing which he proposed might no doubt be done very justly (the parties standing in actual proclaimed rebellion), yet it was somewhat questionable, whether it might be done honourably, Your Majesty having not hitherto (for aught was come to knowledge), proceeded to the open proscription of them to destruction abroad, neither was it a course so familiar and frequent with us as in other states. I was ready to speak forward, when he interrupted me, methought somewhat eagerly, saying that the gentleman who had sent him knew not *tante distinctioni*. The sum and substance was this, that if he might but be assured it would be well taken by Your Majesty, the thing should be done, and then for his conscience that would do it. *Sua Maj^{ta}* (said he), *lasci far a lui*,[1] just in the style (as I must confess) of a fellow that were fit for the purpose. I replied, that since the point which he only or most required to know was, how acceptable it would be, I would take the liberty to tell him mine own conceit, that services of this kind unto princes were commonly most obligatory when they were done without their knowledge; *Intendo vossignoria*,[2] said he, smilingly. I answered that he might peradventure understand me so far, and therefore with his leave I would explain myself, that what I had said I meant not directly of Your Majesty, but of the general rules and affection of other princes in the like cases; with that he fell into a direct laughter, and said I was *troppo gieloso*. I answered, that himself seemed rather so, by such concealment of the parties from whom he came. 'Let not that trouble you' (said he), 'for the effect shall show that he is *un galant huomo et gran servidore di sa Maj^{ta}*,[3] neither doth he demand any favour till the execution of what he hath promised.' I answered, that he seemed indeed an honest man by his hating of those that were naught, and that Your Majesty loved honest men in all countries, and was desirous likewise of their love, and that by nature you were the thankfullest Prince of the world; 'but' (said I) 'the gentleman may perhaps not have yet understood that these traitors (according to the fashion of such men) go very sufficiently armed, and are of no certain abode in any one place.' 'Yes' (said he), 'they will abide some time in Rome, and thence into Spain, if they be not

---

[1] Let His Majesty leave it to him.

[2] I understand you.

[3] A gentleman and a great servant of His Majesty.

1608.

prevented;' which I think he took out of the common voice; for of particularities I found him so ignorant that he could not name the man whom he offered to kill, otherwise than the head and leader of the rest. As for their being armed, he could scant keep himself from laughing again at that poor circumstance, as he called it; and thus we spent some other voluntary words to and fro of no great substance, till at last I told him that though he had barred me from all inquisitiveness about him that had sent him, yet I would be bold with his favour to demand his own name. This he also denied me, saying, that to know him or not to know him, *importava niente al negotio.*[1] He was for his part but a messenger, and had no other business here than only to speak with me; which having done, he would that very evening depart, yet he had order to leave first a note in my hands how he might hear from me, addressing my letters to one in Mantua, his friend, without any superscription.

"The note I received, and so he departed; neither do I yet know any more of him, nor can conjecture anything of the person that sent him, save that by all likelihood he is some one banished out of this state and hovering about the Court of Mantua, which had caught this news at the first voice and found it to be a fit means for his own restitution. As for my part, I have left him in the motions of his own will, and as Your Majesty shall be further pleased to command me I will proceed in it. This is the first proposition concerning Your Majesty in particular, if the consideration of such distracted runagates can any way concern you.

"Your Majesty's most humble poor vassal,
"OTTAVIO BALDI."

"Venice, 24 April 1608, stile of the place."

Pp. 5. *Add.:* "To His most excellent Majesty." *Endd.:* "Sir Henry Wotton to the King's Majesty."

May 18.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 40,
P.R.O

903. MINUTE [from SALISBURY] to SIR THOMAS EDMONDS.

In this busy time, when their troubles are new beginning in Ireland, where the town of Derry at Loughfoyle is already surprised by O'Doarghty [O'Dogherty];—and when they see that, contrary to the protestations of the King of Spain, Tyrone and that crew have been publicly entertained and protected at Milan, whereby the minds of the ill-affected Irish, who brag of nothing more than of great succours and support which Tyrone is to reeive from Spain and the Archduke, are made insolent and drawn into such inconsiderate attempts as that of O'Doarghty is, (though other men, as the Baron of Delvin and his friends that stood out against the State before, finding now the falsehood of these persuasions of assistance, which they were made to believe before, have now since O'Doghertie's action absolutely submitted themselves to His Majesty's mercy, which is like to prove the issue of this

---

[1] Had nothing to do with the business.

1608.

O'Doarghty, when he shall find himself destitute from being seconded, as yet he is, by others);—in these respects, and considering the daily trafficking up and down of divers of the Irish between Brussels and these countries, His Majesty has caused a Proclamation to be published to restrain the passage to such as shall refuse to take the oath of allegiance, as by the copy of the said proclamation here enclosed, he may further understand.

Lastly, concerning the person that was lately with him in England, mislikes much his indiscretion in discoursing of those matters before others; but of the other, his confident, does not mislike; he works by his own ways, and for an encouragement to him, (if he be able and ready to do service), is not unwilling to try him by casting some 30 or 40 crowns away upon him, as he (Edmonds) shall find convenient.

Pp. 8. *Endd.:* "18 May 1608. To Sir Tho. Edmondes."

May 25.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 40,
P.R.O.

904. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

The confidant of Baldwin, of whom he made mention in his late letters, appointed yesterday a meeting with his (Edmonds's) secretary, and made relation unto him, that upon the coming of the late news of the surprising of the two forts in Ireland there was present advertisement sent thereof, as he understands, to Tyrone, with advice that he should hasten as much as he could the expedition of his affairs, to the end to be ready for the opportunity of those occasions. That here they fear much lest O'Dogherty's precipitating of his enterprise will make him quail in the same, for want of timely succours, yet they give it out that O'Cane and Neale Garvie have joined themselves with him. That Tyrone's request to the Pope is that he should grant him the like allowance as he formerly gave for the maintenance of the war against the Turk, now that those wars are like to cease, and recommend him to be favoured in the like sort by the King of Spain. That he is to represent to the Pope, that the kingdom of Ireland was given by Pope Adrian to King Henry the Second of England, upon condition to maintain there the Catholic religion; which not being performed, that the assistance which he shall now give to Tyrone shall be to the same religious end. That their desire is only to be furnished with money, and that they themselves will take order how to be provided of men. That Tyrone and Tyrconnell are counselled to sever themselves from the rest of their company, and to embark with small numbers from some parts of Germany, to pass into their country by the north parts of Scotland; which way they hold to be free from all danger of intercepting. That they are here in hand to send Fitz-Symons, the Jesuit, and two other priests presently into Ireland, to give assurance to their partisans there of the coming of succours, and to hold them in courage. Fitz-Symons is allied to many of the principal houses of Ireland, and in the late Queen's time was, as he (Edmonds) remembers, prisoner in the Castle of Dublin.

1608.

He says that it is also in deliberation among them, if they cannot get leave to transport the Irish regiment into Ireland, to procure the discharging of the same under colour of the truce or peace, and to send them afterwards dispersedly into Ireland; but he finds as yet little probability hereof, howsoever they may discourse of such projects. If his Lordship think it fit to entertain the services of this man, will procure that hereafter he shall make his relations by his own letters to his Lordship.—Brussels, 25 May 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 1.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 40,
P.R.O.

905. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

The English Jesuits, not being content to live in the colleges of these countrymen of their own order, nor that already they are permitted to have two English colleges entirely to themselves, as that of Douay, for the breeding of scholars, and another of Jesuits at St. Omer's, obtained license awhile since from the Archduke to make a new plantation of another body at Louvayne. But not being there well to their liking, they procured from the Bishop of St. Omer's the gift of a ancient, fair, and well-seated abbey between St. Omer's and Graveling, called Watten; where, according to the commodity of that place, they intend to settle a great commonwealth, and to remove thither their company from Louvayne.

Also the Irish friars, besides the houses which they have at Douay, Antwerp, and other places, have lately been permitted to erect another at Louvayne.

The most of those that were dealers in the Gunpowder Treason are now resident here.—Brussels, 1 June 1608.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 8.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 40,
P.R.O.

906. SIR THO. EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

It is written from Rome that Tyrone has a hundred crowns a month granted him by the Pope, and his house rent-free, and "*partes,*" as they term it, of a daily allowance of bread and wine for ten persons, and that more is expected to follow, which no man doubts must proceed from the King of Spain. Whatsoever the Spanish Ambassador in England may pretend, it is confidently assured from Antwerp that there has been lately made over to him by bills of exchange, at several times within a month's space, to the sum of 25,000*l.*—Brussels, 8 June 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Rec^{d} the 16th."

June 20.
For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 207,
P.R.O.

907. SIR HENRY WOTTON to the KING.

Presents herein a letter, lately come to his hands, of great importance, wherein His Majesty has a double interest, first in respect of the author, whom he knows to be entirely devoted to the King's person, then for the matter handled.—Venice, 20 June 1608.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Encloses,*

1608.
June 14. **908.** *Advertisements from Rome.*

For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 203,
P.R.O.

The Conte Tyrone, it is supposed, will live at Rome this summer at least; he and his are much esteemed and much pitied there of all sorts, as having lost all for conscience and religion; and the Pope and cardinals make great account of them, for at the canonizing of the late saint, the Countess had place above the Pope's sisters-in-law, and at the procession on Corpus Christi day the Pope gave them the honour to carry the canopy over him, eight of them only, throughout all the procession. Cannot tell for certainty what the Pope allows them monthly, but so that they dwell and live very honourably, and are few less than [ ] persons. Into men's secret intentions it is hard to enter, but in open speech and outwardly withal, the Conte Tyrone himself useth all reverent talk and dutiful respect towards His Majesty, and so that it may seem that he doth not only honour him as his Prince, but love him as his Sovereign, lauding greatly his many virtues, and excusing what any man may seem to mislike. He has had access twice to his Holiness; once to kiss his foot at his first coming, and since to present the Contess, his wife, and the gentlewomen with her; but the Lord Bishop of Armach is he that doeth all things for him, with certain other spiritual men he hath in his company, and of his own country.—Rome, 14 *June* 1608.

Pp. 2. *Endd. Sealed. Add.:* "*Al molto Mag*^{co} *Sig*^{r}*, Sig*^{re} *colm̃o, il S*^{r} *Marc' Antonio Mani, Venetia.*"

June 20. **909.** SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 227,
P.R.O.

Mr. Parmor, a Kentish gentleman of very sound religion, coming lately back from Naples to Rome, had, without the help of one (who provided post horses presently for him), been that night put into hold. This alteration groweth, as he (Wotton) has formerly signified to His Majesty, from Blackwell's letter to the English Catholics, wherein is reprehended the divulgation of some secrets which the Pope thinks to have been betrayed to his Lordship by some close and false travellers; but the execution hereof has been exasperated (as Wotton was informed) by Tyrone and his company, who stand in great umbrage of English spies; of his courses otherwise there is not much to be feared, for the Pope will spend little upon him. Where he is he can do no harm, and Wotton does not see how all Italy can ship him into Ireland; neither can he stir by land, but His Majesty shall have account of every step that he treads. Whereupon he has thought to propose humbly to His Majesty's great wisdom, whether it shall not be fit to proscribe him, that he may walk in the more fear, which will angustiate his counsels, and spend them about his own security.—Venice, 20 June 1608, stile of the place.

P. 5. *Signed. Endd. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable the Lord High Treasurer of England."

1608.
June 22.
For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

910. Sir Thomas Edmonds to Salisbury.

Sends likewise the copy of a letter written from Rome to Tyrone's friends here, to publish the favour and respect which is there showed to those men. Has otherwise seen a letter written from thence from good part, which reports that, besides the hundred crowns by the month which the Pope allows to Tyrone, he is furnished by order from Spain, with other four hundred crowns monthly from the Viceroy of Naples. The letter which he sent his Lordship awhile since from the late Duke of Lorrayne, did not fully declare the entertainment which he gave to Tyrone in his passage; for, as he (Edmonds) has since understood, the said Duke invited and entertained the Earls at his own table, and the Duchess of Brunswick, the Duke's sister, went to visit the Countess of Tyrone at her inn; and it was resolved to have used them with much more respect and favour had it not been for the advertisement which came from him.—Brussels, 22 June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

June 27./July 7.
For. D., Spain, Bundle 48, P.R.O.

911. [Sir C. Cornwallys to the Spanish Secretary of State.]

Sends enclosed the news he lately received out of Ireland; and is sorry to understand that it is reported in France, and sought to be made believed in England, that the good entertainments the rebellious and fugitive Earls of Ireland received at Rome, and the most part of their maintenance and sustentation is underhand derived from the King here, and that this suspicion is not a little nourished by the late drawing so many of the vagabonding Irish to the Groyne, where (as that base and lying people themselves send rumours into their countries) they are by this estate appointed to make their residence, to the end they may there be ready to be transported upon all occasions. For his own particular he believes no part of this report, and so he has already advertised into England; and the rather because, having, before his late receipt of letters, understood of that general repair of the Irish to the Groyne, and complained of it to the constable and others as calculated to give advantage both to the enemies of the peace and of this crown, he has been resolved that he and others of the Council have conferred, and that it is determined that as well those that be there, as here, shall not abide, but shall be presently shipped for the Low Countries; also so strange would it seem to him that a King of so royal a heart and sincere intentions, and a Council so grave and advised as this of Spain, should by any means be drawn to deal doubly with a King that has dealt so entirely and clearly with them, and to whom in words they profess so much, and by that occasion should break off the present friendship, and shut up all means and possibility ever to return to terms of amity, or at least of confidence, that he can by no means think it possible. So great is, notwithstanding, his

1608.

affection to His Majesty, and his desire to correspond in all things with so well an intentioned minister, that he could not defer to acquaint him with what he hears to be contained; and he rests, as ever, most desirous that all things here should so be governed and appear so sound both without and within, that the peace so necessary for both monarchs and for the whole estate of Christendom may be continued, and that the amity between two Kings of themselves inclined to so much virtue and sincerity may not, by sinister persuasion of the factious on either part, be broken, or in any sort suffer the least diminution.—Madrid, 7 July, sti. no.

Postscript.—Before the sealing of his letter has received later news concerning the business of Ireland, whereby he understands that O'Dogherty is slain and his company dispersed.

P. 1. *Unadd. Commences:* "Sir." *Endd.:* ". . . . . of estate of the 7th of July 1608, new style."

July 11. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 233, P.R.O.

912. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

From Rome the party whom he employed particularly to observe the steps of Tyrone is within these four days returned hither in great fear. Can assure his Lordship there is much vigilance and much jealousy about him, yet he has this very day received thence a letter from a secret instrument, acquainting him with these particularities following:

That Tyrone was newly returned from Naples to Rome again.

That Maguier was gone into Spain to solicit that King in their preseness.

That on the 26th of June, $\overset{\text{Parsons}}{175}$ had been in long conference with $\overset{\text{the Pope}}{134}$, at which time $\overset{\text{the Pope}}{134}$, among other things, told him that $\overset{\text{His Majesty}}{101}$ Gr. Brit. now no longer persecutes Catholics for their conscience: whereupon $\overset{\text{Parsons}}{175}$ returned very sad to his college, and openly said that the Pope was misinformed of these things by the secret friends of $\overset{\text{the King}}{101}$ that lurk in Rome, and (as his phrase was) *in ipso sinu Apostolico.*

That the Pope was weary of his great expenses towards Tyrone and his companions, and had written about them to all Catholic Princes; and that particularly in the Pope's letter to the King of Spain on his behalf, were urged these motives: first, the Catholic cause, then Tyrone's merit towards the old King of Spain, for whose sake he began the wars of Ireland; thirdly, that it was for a kingdom, which being gotten, would force $\overset{\text{the King}}{101}$ to yield his obedience to the see of Rome; fourthly, the facility of the enterprise, Tyrone undertaking with $\overset{\text{m}}{12}$

1608.

(12,000) men to thrust all the English out of Ireland; and lastly, what an opportunity $\overset{\text{the King of Spain}}{130}$ now had to solicit the matter with the Catholics of both kingdoms. Have received these things from a very sure hand, whereupon he is resolved to fall here into some new expostulation with the Spanish ambassador, touching the person of Maguier and the relying of those rebels upon Spain, as may appear by his dispatch thither, and of his answer. His Majesty shall have an account by the next.

Pp. 3. *Signed.* *Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.*

July 22.
For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 247,
P.R.O.

913. MINUTE to SIR HENRY WOTTON.

Concerning the state of Ireland, he is to understand that Sir Richard Wingfield (the Marshal of that kingdom) being sent into Ulster, and with him Sir Oliver Lambert, to give stay to that province till the Deputy should come down with greater forces, have not only regained all those garrisons which the traitors had surprised, but in a late encounter, where the principal traitor, O'Doghertie, had set up his rest with all the chieftains that were fallen into his rebellion, defeated and slew the greatest part of them, where himself was likewise slain and his head and quarters bestowed as they deserved; so that in effect, though such is the iniquity of this Scythian war, that he that is unable to bring 50 men to serve the King shall be followed with 500 knaves at his heels in a rebellion; and therefore, though they pay for their faults, yet it casts a charge upon His Majesty without a return. Knows it will bring him good contentment to hear that the fugitive Earls will find their party in the dust if they have *animum revertendi*, which he may disperse, though not as a matter great for our master, yet sufficient to pull down their insolency and discredit them with those States whom they have possessed with the fame of these men's greatness, to make themselves so much the higher by comparison.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

July 28.
For. D.,
Spain, Bundle 48,
P.R.O.

914. JOHN JUDE to MR. THOS. WILSON.

The Irish in this country are lately roused and ferreted from that place of the Groyne (which they made their rendezvous) by procuration of his Lordship, who omits nothing that may further and advance His Majesty's service or the good of his country. Tyrone and his pack are (by his like negociating with this estate), in outward show, denied all maintenance or countenance, or so much as admittance into those countries of Spain. How they deal underhand he cannot tell, nor dare he imagine. Mr. Williams told him that, being at Alcala with Sir Anthony Sherley, who is lately come hither, and had sent for him thither, he heard him say that at Milan he understood that the Conde de Fuentes, who resides there, had given to Tyrone 6,000 ducats, which he hears is not thought to have

1608.

proceeded out of his own liberality, and that Sir Anthony, in his passage through Italy, avoided to meet with Tyrone in a fear to offend or make their State jealous of him. He likewise reported the number of his company to be some 16, whereof the chief were one Doctor Anderson, a Scotchman, and another old Scotch captain, whose name he remembered not, Captain Jervais, and one Mr. Beest, Englishmen; the rest of all sorts and nations.—Madrid, 23 July 1608.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Add.:* "To the Right Hon. Mr. Tho. Wilson, secretary to the Right. Hon. the Earl of Salisbury, Ld. High Treasurer of England." *Endd.:* "Mr. Jude to me."

Aug. 1.
For. D.,
Venice, vol. xiv.,
p. 247,
P.R.O.

915. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

On the other side the Pope's instruments here much amplify the motions of Ireland, which he has taken occasion to touch in college, where he told them it was not and could not be a wonder unto them for running rebels in the most boggy and woody part of that kingdom to hold out a few weeks against all the kings of the world, when a Marco Shara [Sciarra] for four or five years together, with a handful of bandits, was able to keep the Pope at a bay in the very plains and highways of his territory, and entering into one of his best towns (by name Nocera) in scorn of him to hold a consistory, and create his companions cardinals; so that he thinks he has stilled in some part here the exaggerators of their present alterations.—Venice, 1 August 1608.

Pp. 8. *Extract of letter. Signed. Endd.*

Aug. 3.
For. D.,
Flanders, vol. 40,
P.R.O.

916. SIR THOMAS EDMONDS to SALISBURY.

Thanks him for the favour of the good news of Ireland which he has here made known, not with such ostentation as the Irish sound their vain hopes, but with a more favourable respect, that their holy fathers may not omit to sing the dirgies [dirges] and other necessary offices for the unclean souls of those men. It is written from Rome that Tyrone and his company are very much discouraged to find that the spiritual and temporal treasure of the church produces nothing more in their favour than a good welcome and the entertainment which they receive; and he makes no doubt that they will be much more abated in their hopes when they shall find themselves deprived by these news of one of their principal pretences for incitement in the party that was holding out for them till their expected return, which still maintained the opinion of their greatness and dependants in their country. Hopes that their desirings may always receive consummation in that manner, to the better and better establishment of His Majesty's affairs. The Archduke told him in his last audience, a few days since, that he was informed from his Ambassador in England that it was there conceived that Tyrone should be sent back with an army into Ireland; but he assured him that there was no appearance of any such thing.—Brussels, 3 August 1608.

Pp. 7. *Signed.* *Add.*: "To the Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England." *Endd.*: "Received the 13th of Aug., at Holdenbye."

Aug. 8. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 259, P.R.O.

917. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

By the next post will give his Lordship much trouble. At the present it may please His Majesty only to hear the death of the Earl of Tyrconnell (for so he consters [construes] the name), and the manner thereof, as it is written to him in the words following:—

La morte del Conte di Tirio, compagno de l'Conte di Tirone, e seguita in questa manièra:—

Fidandosi egli del Generale de' Gesuiti, communicò con lui la poca sodisfattione che riceveva dal Papa et de' Spagnuoli; accennandogli ch 'egli sarebbe stata cosa facile di ritornar se stesso et li suoi seguaci in grazia del Re della Gran Bretagna, con iscuoprire tutta la trattatione del Conte di Tirone et de' complici: ma che una cosa lo trateneva, ch' era il Capo della religione. Di questo fù subito avvisato il Papa et l' Ambasciador Spagnuolo; il quale un poco poi con un certo Hiberno, famigliare di detto conte, andò da lui, et dicendogli che haveva cattiva ciera, lo persuase a mettersi in letto: onde gli fù mandato per visitare il medico del Papa, et havendogli ordinato non so che medicina, in pochissimi giorni si è ito consumando, senza sapersi che infirmità havesse. E stato sepelito per ordine de' Spagnuoli a St. Pietro Montorio, monasterio ch' è immediate sotto la protettione delli Rè d' Spagna, per esser stato fabricato da essi.

TRANSLATION.

[" *The circumstances of the death of the Earl of Tyrconnell, the Earl of Tyrone's companion, were as follows:—*

Having confidence in the general of the Jesuits, he communicated to him the little satisfaction which he was receiving from the Pope and the Spaniards, signifying that he could easily make his own peace and that of his followers with the King of Great Britain by disclosing the whole proceedings of the Earl of Tyrone and his fellow conspirators, but that there was one thing which restrained him from so doing, that was the Head of his religion. News of this quickly reached the Pope and the Spanish ambassador; who soon after went to him in company with an Irishman, a familiar friend of Tyrconnell's, and telling him that he looked very ill, persuaded him to go to bed. Upon this, the Pope's physician was sent to visit him, and he having ordered him some medicine, I know not what, in a very few days Tyrconnell went on declining, without knowing what his ailment was

1608.

He has been buried by order of the Spaniards within the monastery of San Pietro Montorio, which is under the immediate protection of the Kings of Spain, having been built by them."]

This accident (if he err not in the name) is likely to breed a great confusion among those vagabonds, and much to straiten their counsels and the designs of Princes upon them; and the more so because all Rome reported Tyrconnell (as indeed he was the truth) to be a man in his own country of more power and possession than Tyrone.—Venice, 8 August 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.:* "A letter of Mr. Moles enclosed."

Aug. 15. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 266, P.R.O.

918. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

It was the Earl of Tyrconnell of whom he wrote in his last, who died in Rome on Monday the 28th of July at night.—Venice, 15 August 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.*

Aug. 20. For.D., Spain, Bundle 48, P.R.O.

919. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLYS to SALISBURY.

Yesternight came letters from the Irish fugitives in Rome to their correspondent here, wherein is advertised that a sickness of five days there had made an end of Tyrconnell; and that the other Earl, with the rest of their followers there, notwithstanding the Gloria Patria which is said they received in the beginning, remain at this present in very bare case, and with much discontentment, having neither received there nor from hence the support they expected, and that here and in other places have been given out. This, how true it is he cannot determine; but he can affirm that it has drawn tears out of the eyes of the best sort and most understanding Irish in these parts, and therefore he is induced so to believe.—Madrid, 20 August 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed.* *Endd.:* "Sir C. Cornwaleys to my Lord."

Aug. 22. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 269, P.R.O.

920. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

At Rome, since Tyrconnell's death, his page is also dead, and two or three more (whereof Tyrone's son is one) are very dangerously sick, and the death is now laid upon a riotous journey which they took to Ostia.

The Spaniards here have news this week from London that the rebels of Ireland are for the most part killed, and the rest dispersed, which he hopes is true, and this will make more of them sick at Rome.

Has very important matter to deliver to his Lordship, which shall come by an extraordinary opportunity.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Endd.:* "22 Aug. 1608. Sir Hen. Wotton to my Lord." "Recd. 13 Sept."

1608.
Aug. 31. **921.** Sir Thomas Edmonds to Salisbury.

For. D., Flanders, vol. 40, P.R.O.

Understands that James Rathe, upon whom his Lordship bestowed so much money, went not to Rome with Tyrone, but remained ever since amongst the Irish at Herentabes [Herrenthals], and that, for his bragging there of the correspondence which he had held with his Lordship, he was of late put out of the town by the Governor.

Sept. 5. **922.** Sir Henry Wotton to Salisbury.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 271, P.R.O.

Of Tyrone and his crew, since the death of Tyrconnell and his page, he hears little, and now perhaps it will be as well his duty to hearken after the purposes of the Lord Bothewell and Sir James Lindsay (who as he is newly advertised from these parts) were coming towards Rome from Naples (where they seem to have been not long since landed out of Spain) and had, for more commodity or greatness, sent one Captain Cummin before to prepare their lodging.—Venice, 5 September 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd.*

Sept. 7. **923.** Sir Charles Cornwallys to the Privy Council.

For. D., Spain, Bundle 48, P.R.O.

The death of Tyrconnell in Rome is now confirmed by the mourning vestures of the agents and followers of him and his traitorous company that are here. Mag Ogy [M'Oghie], their agent, sometimes nourished with a small ration in the Conde de Villa Mediana's house, and no otherwise reckoned of in those times than his birth and quality deserved, walks now these streets (in his black weeds) in fashion of a grandee, followed by two pages, and accompanied by four others of his countrymen in the like attire. A sign it is that they are here no unwelcome guests, for (as he has credibly heard by some of their own nation) what they brought hither would hardly defray the charge of their tailors.—Madrid, 7 September 1608, (O.S.).

Pp. 5. *Signed. Add. Endd.*: "To the right honorable the Lords of His Majesty's most honorable Privy Council."

Sept. 24. **924.** Sir Henry Wotton to Salisbury.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 273, P.R.O.

[Postscript of a letter on miscellaneous subjects.]

It is written me in a fresh letter from Rome that Tirone was fallen into a fever. Mr. Mole lieth still there in the prison of the Inquisition.—Venice, 24 September 1608.

Pp. 4. *Add. Endd.*

Oct. 5. **925.** R. S. to Sir Henry Wotton.

For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 278, P.R.O.

For the present cannot send him much news from hence, where they live (God be thanked) in a blessed peace without alteration; and for those garboils which have lately stirred in Ireland, because he understands by his (Wotton's) letters that they are much discoursed of in those parts, he sends him

1608.

herewith a shorter advertisement of that which has lately happened there, where he will perceive how, like vipers, they destroy one another when they see their own confusion, by the continual prosecution of His Majesty's forts, which have now rooted out all the principal heads of this last rebellion.—5 October 1608.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Oct. 10. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 287, P.R.O.

926. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

Tyrone's son continues sick of that distemperature which he took in the company of Tyrconnell and his brother at Ostia, who, as he has formerly signified, are both dead, as also Macguier and his companion at Genoa, while they attended passage for Spain.

Of Tyrone himself he hears nothing this week.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd.*

Nov. 28. For. D., Venice, vol. xiv., p. 315, P.R.O.

927. SIR HENRY WOTTON to SALISBURY.

From Rome is advertised that Tyrone determines to pass shortly from thence into Spain; or at least such are his own speeches. But first he labours to promote to the title of bishop a certain Franciscan friar of his train, called there *Fra. Florentio*,[1] who runneth for a man of much knowledge, wherein it is thought the Pope will gratify him.—Venice, 28 November 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add.:* "Alla Medesima." *Endd.:* "Sir Hen. Wotton to my Lord. Recd. 7th of Dec."

---

[1] Father Florence Conroy or O'Mulconnor.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF PAPERS IN THE HATFIELD MSS. RELATING TO IRELAND.

1603.
Mar. 26. Sir George Carew to Cecil.
27. Same to the same.
30. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
„ Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
April 5. Lord Mountjoy to the same.
May 1. Earl of Ormond to the same.
9. Sir George Carew to the same.
18. Mayor and Corporation of Dublin to the same.
29. Sir John Davys to the same.
30. Lord Mountjoy to the same.
„ Lady Denny to the same.
June 3. Auditor King to the same.
4. Lord Mountjoy to the same,
6. Sir George Carey to the same.
„ Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.
23. Richard Hudson to Cecil.
28. Lady Ellenor Cartie to the same.
July 2. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
„ Same to the same.
7. Sir Edw. Norreys to the same.
13. Same to the same.
14. Lord Mountjoy to the same.
15. Sir Edward Denny to the same.
July 17. Sir Arthur Chichester to the same.
18. Sir Edw. Denny to the same.
24. Sir H. Brouncker to the same.
Nov. 1. W. Barnaby to the same.
13. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
20. Captain St. Leger to the same.
Dec. 7. Owen the priest to his brother at Brussels.
„ Sir H. Tichbourne to the Privy Council.
„ Lady Kildare to Cecil.
30. Lady E. Cartie to the same.
„ Frances Countess of Clanrickard to the same.
„ Sir H. Danvers to the same.
„ Sir John Davys to the same.
31. E. Fenton to the same.

UNCERTAIN DATE.

Countess of Desmond to the same.
The Ladies Gerald (of Desmond) to the same.
Lord Mountjoy to the same.
Sir Neale O'Donnell to the same.
Captain Taafe to the same.

1604.
Feb. 22. Cecil to Lady Kildare.
Mar. 18. Fray Th. Geraldine to Don Juan Geraldine, Valladolid.
27. Auditor Peyton to the same.
April 5. Countess of Desmond to the same.
11. Sir H. Brouncker to the same.
14. James Fitzgerald to the same.
16. Lord Buttevant to the same.
May 9. R. Nangle to the same.
13. Sir Charles Wilmot to the same.
„ Same to the same.
20. F. Heyborn to Sir H. Brouncker.
24. Sir H. Brouncker to Cecil.
31. Sir George Carew to the same.
June 1. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the same.
18. Earl of Ormond to the same.
22. Countess of Ormond to the same.
July 14. Lord Mountjoy to the Earl of Southampton.
23. Earl of Ormond to Cecil.
25. Con Carty to the same.
Aug. 1. Auditor Peyton to the same.
18. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the same.
24. Earl of Thomond to the same.
Sept. 10. Sir George Carew to the same.
21. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
Oct. 5. Earl of Kildare to the same.
6. Mary Lady Denny to the same.
13. Sir Samuel Bagnall to the same.
19. Lord Danvers to the same.
Nov. 1. Bridget Lady Norreys to the same.
5. Earl of Devonshire to the same.
17. Earl of Kildare to the same.
29. Captains Saxey and Bassett to the same.
Dec. 21. Nicholas Darcy to the same.
30. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
31. Cecil to Sir H. Brouncker.
„ Sir Geo. Carew to Cecil.
„ Earl of Clanrickard to the same.
„ Lord Danvers to the same.
„ Sir John Davys to the same.
„ Earl of Devonshire to the same.
„ Sir Edward Denny to the same.
„ Countess of Desmond to the same.
„ Earl of Devonshire to the same.
„ Auditor Gofton to the same.
„ Sir James Ley to the same.
„ Lady Norreys to the same.
„ Sir H. Wallop to the same.

1605.
Jan. 1. Attorney-General Ireland to Cecil.
10. Auditor Gofton to the same.
Feb. 16. Lord Carew to the same.
28. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
Mar. 29. Auditor Gofton to the same.
April 6. Same to the same.
15. Lady Ellinor Cartie to the same.
20. Earl of Ormond to the same.
22. Justice Saxey to the same.
26. Earl of Devonshire to the same.
30. Auditor Gofton to the same.
May 2. Lady Ellinor Cartie to the same.
June 3. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
July 9. Earl of Ormond to the same.
13. Richard Cockes to [——].
16. Sir Robert Southwell to same.
21. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
Aug. 20. Sir George Carew to the same.
31. Earl of Ormond to the same.
Sept. 7. Richard Cockes to Thomas Wilson.
Oct. 14. Leysaghe O'Connor to Earl of Devonshire.
15. James Plunket to his mother.
20. H. Fitzwilliam to Cecil.
22. Viscount Butler to the same.
30. Lady Norreys to the same.
Nov. 6. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
27. Capt. E. Fitzgerald to the same.
Dec. 4. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
27. Lord Danvers to the same.
31. Sir George Carew to the same.
„ Lord Carew to the same.
„ Earl of Clanrickard to the same.
„ One of the Ladies Desmond to the same.
„ Countess of Desmond to the same.
„ Earl of Devonshire to the same (six letters).
„ Countess of Desmond to the same.
„ Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
„ The Graemes to the King.
„ Lady Kildare to Cecil.
„ Bishop of Limerick to the same.
„ Frances Lady Kildare to the same.
„ Lady Norreys to the same.
„ Justice Saxey to the same.
„ W. Saxey, Chief Justice of Munster, to the same.
„ Earl of Tyrconnell to the same.
„ Captains in Ireland to the Lords in England.

1606.
Jan. 6. Richard Cockes to Cecil.
7. Auditor Peyton to the same.
21. Sir Geo. Carey to the same.
31. Earl of Ormond to the same.

1606.
Mar. 6. Lady Kildare to Cecil.
11. Lord Carew to the same.
21. Sir John Fitz-Edmond Gerald to the same.
22. Matthew de Rienzi to Van Loose.
„ Same to Cecil.
April 6. Lord Norreys to the same.
8. W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
22. Captain Ellis Jones to the same.
May 14. Sir H. Brouncker to the same.
21. Earl of Tyrconnell to the same.
June 21. Earl of Kildare to the same.
29. Cecil to Lord Norreys.
July 13. Viscount Butler to Cecil.
17. Lord Danvers to the same.
„ Sir H. Wallop to the same.
19. Sir A. Chichester to the same.
Aug. 5. Border Commissioners to the same.
6. Sir H. Brouncker to the same.
„ Earl of Ormond to the same.
31. Lord Carew to the same.
Sept. 16. Florence McCarthy to the Earl of Ormond.
18. Donaghe O'Connor Sligo, to Cecil.
24. Florence McCarthy to the same.
Oct. 5. Border Commissioners to the same.
15. Matthew Rienzi to the same.
20. Auditor Gofton to the same.
Nov. 15. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to the same.
21. Sir Henry Docwra to the same.
28. Cecil to Sir Henry Cornwaleys.
Dec. 10. Lord Carew to Cecil.
11. O'Connor to the same.
19. Sir P. Barnewell to the same.
29. Earl of Tyrconnell to the same.
31. Sir Richard Boyle to the same.
„ Sir Josias Bodley to the same.
„ Lady El. Bourgh to the same.
„ Lord Carew to the same.
„ Lord Danvers to the same.
„ Sir Edw. Denny to the same (3 letters).
„ Catherine Lady Gerald to the same.
„ Florence McCarthy to the same.
„ R. Rothes to the same.
„ W. Saxey to the same.
„ Cecil to Lord Norreys.
„ Earl of Tyrconnell to Cecil.
„ Same to the same.
„ Sir Charles Wilmot to the same.
„ Same to the same (2 letters).

1607.
Jan. 13. Sir H. Brouncker to the same.
Feb. 18. Sir Geo. Carew to the same.
Mar. 3. Capt. E. Fitzgerald to the same.
4. Sir Oliver St. John to the same.

1607.
Mar. 24. Capt. John St. Leger to Cecil.
April 19. Cecil to Sir Arthur Chichester.
May 15. Sir Geo. Carew to the King.
20. Mayor of Galway to Cecil.
22. Commissioners of Musters to R. Jobson, Vice-Admiral for Ireland.
23. Sir W. Fitzwilliam to Cecil.
27. Sir P. Walsh to the same.
July 1. Archbishop of Cashel (Milerus M'Grath) to the same.
8. Lord Danvers to the same.
13. Same to the same.
17. Ann Lady Brouncker to the same.
22. Lord Danvers to the same.
„ Ann Lady Brouncker to the same.
25. Magragh Archbishop of Cashel to the same (2 letters).
Aug. 17. Lord Danvers to the same.
23. Magragh Archbishop of Cashel to the same.
25. Lord Danvers to the same.
Sept. 23. Same to the same.
30. Magragh Archbishop of Cashel to the same.
Oct. 20. Earl of Clanrickard to the same.
Nov. 6. Richard Hadsor to the same.
Dec. 17. Edward Fitzgerold to the same.
20. Sir H. Wallop to the same.
24. Sir J. Perrot to the same.
31. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.
„ Lady Burgh to Cecil.
„ Lady Eliz. Carey to the King.
„ W. Brouncker to Cecil.
„ Sir Thomas Burke to the Earl of Clanrickard.
„ Magragh Archbishop of Cashel to Cecil.
„ Lord Danvers to the Privy Council.
„ Sir Edward Denny to Cecil.
„ James Fitzgerald to the same (2 letters).

1607.
Dec. 31. Florence McCarthy to Cecil.
1608.
Jan. 25. Capt. James Fitzgerald to the same.
„ Richard Cockes to the same.
30. James Fitzgerald to the same.
Feb. 8. Sir John Davys to the same.
Mar. 31. Capt. Nicholas Pynnar to the same.
April 2. Sir H. Butler to the same.
16. Donaghe O'Connor Sligo, to the same.
July 2. Lord Carew to the same.
Dec. 20. Sir H. Wallop to the same.

1609.
April 28. Ann Lady Brouncker to the same.
July 22. Bishop of Limerick to the same.
Aug. 8. Sir John Davys to the same.
24. Same to the same.
28. Lord Carew to the same.
Dec. 8. Lady Ann Brouncker to the King.
„ Same to Cecil.
29. Lord Carew to the same.

1610.
July 3. Lord Carew to the same.
14. Same to the same.

1611.
July 19. Lord Deputy of Ireland to the same.
27. Same to the same.
28. Lord Carew to the same.

UNCERTAIN DATES.

Countess of Kildare to the King.
Sir Fr. Darcy to Cecil.
Lord Carew to the same (5 letters).
Countess of Tyrconnel to the King.
Earl of Tyrone to the same.
Cecil to Earl of Ormond.
Papers concerning Milerus [Magrath] Archbishop of Cashel.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

A. B. (Lord Howth), libel of, 203.
........., will be here by first passage, *ib.*
........., arrival of, 226.
........., speculations as to who he is, 231.
Abbess of Syon, 414.
Abbey, Boyle, Fort, xl.
........., ..., constable of fort of, 87.
Abbotstown, 56.
Abuses in diocese of Cashel, Emly, Lismore, and Waterford, note of, 237.
Account, Irish, from 1603 to 1606, 484.
.... of Treasurer at War (Sir Geo. Carey) for 1606, 12.
Achadoe, the termon of, 53.
Achonry, *see* Ardcourie, Bishopric of, 78.
........., ..., not worth 20*l.* per annum, *ib.*
........., see of, in Connaught to be given to Archbishop of Cashel, 422.
Act of Settlement, lxxi.
Adams, Bernard, 570.
Admiral, the Lord, 455, 470, 550.
Admiralty, Court of, 434, 453.
Adventurers, English, forfeited lands granted to, by English Parliament, lxxi.
Aeglish (Eglish), vicarage of, 243.
Agard, Frances, 62.
Aghanagh, 557.
Agheyelloge, *alias* Aghglege, 67.
Aghgalcarty, 60.
Aghleere, 60.
Aguilar, Count d', his license for Tillotson to pass into England, 411.
"Agnus Dei," a packet of, sent from Rome, cxxii.
Ailwarde, R., 252.
Aishe, John, pension of, 22.
Aizert Beg, Russ M'Cody, 70.
Albanagh, Rory, priest, a bearer of intelligences, 298.
........., ..., steward of Henry O'Neale, 302.
........., ..., went to Ireland from Low Countries, and returned, 302.
........., ..., sent to Father Florence, 321.
Albert, Archduke, court of, at Brussels, &c., cxviii.
Albo Tractu, monastery of, 66.
Aldermen of Dublin, mandates to attend Protestant service, lxxx.
........., disobeyed by them, *ib.*
........., fines for, lxxxi.
........., how attempted to be evaded, *ib.*
Ale houses, 461.
Alexander, George, 55, 63, 69.
Allardstown, 64.
Allen, Edward, 58.
........., Giles, 58, 59.
........., John, Master of the Rolls, instructions of, xx.
........., Thomas, 457.
Alliance of Tyrone, 570.
All Saints, Abbey of, 46.
Alternan, Church of, late possession of the Abbey of Knockmoy, 69.
Ambassadors, English, abroad, demand the detention of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 331.
........., ..., refused, *ib.*
........., ..., 550.
........., Foreign, despatches of, in Public Records, cxvi, *et seq.*
........., reports of English, on the fugitive earls, 623, *et seq.*
........., Spanish, letters to, intercepted, 98.
Amye Vicarage, leased under value by Archbishop, 240.
Annaghcoyne, College of St. Brandon in, 60.
Annaly made a county, ix.
Andrews, Eusebius, to surrender his pension, and have a re-grant thereof, 31.
........., ..., ditto of clerkship of Crown, *ib.*
........., ..., re-grant of the latter to him and his brother Henry for joint lives, *ib.*
Aney, preceptors of, 65.
Annesly, Anesly, Francis, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 71.
........., recommended for pension, 319.
........., ..., grant thereof, 320.
........., ..., pension of, 300, 405.
........., ..., interrogatory about, 497.
Annuities in Ireland, abstract of, 294.

Anselm, Archbishop, goes abroad in defiance of Mandate, ci.

Anthinart, Friary of, 70.

Antichrist, the forerunners of, are up, 488.

Antrim, uncertain when first a county, ix.

........., finally created a county, x.

........., fairs in, grant of, to James Hamilton, 233.

........., county of, one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.

........., in Sir Foulke Conway's government, 402.

........., county of, 563.

Antwerp, Irish College at, 230.

Ap Hugh, Owen, oath of, 123.

........., Richard, 63, 64, 67.

"Apology" for the Earl of Tyrone, 649.

Apostil to King's instructions to Chichester, 97–99.

"Apostles," "The Twelve," certain seminary priests, so-called, 500.

........., from the Pope, 507.

Apsley, John, 65.

Archbishop of Armagh, Catholic, letters of, 322–4.

.... of Cashel, 468, 469.

.... [Miler Magrath], his abuses considered by Privy Council, 307.

...., his defence of himself referred to be heard by Privy Council, *ib.*

...., to be dealt leniently with on account of his age, and to avoid scandal, *ib.*

...., to be required to repair his abusive practices, *ib.*

.... of Munster holds four sees, 143.

Archbold, Anastasia, 62.

........., Matthew, 476.

Archdeacon, Richard, 70.

Archdeaconston, 59.

Aranjues, 479.

Archduke, the, relations of the Irish with, 27.

........., Tyrone's second son commands regiment under, 107.

........., Lord Howth's son with, *ib.*

........., Earl of Tyrone's son and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence in his service, 94.

........., this draws thither sundry gentlemen, *ib.*

........., St. Lawrence wlll draw many out of Monaghan, Fermanagh, and Cavan, being beloved there, *ib.*

.... has made war with the States, 145.

........., Irish gentlemen are serving under, 227.

........., list of captains serving under, 229.

........., his Irish regiment now 1,400 strong, *ib.*

........., ..., 900 Munster men in it, *ib.*

........., his dealings with Irish fugitives and rebels, 301.

Archduke, the—*cont.*

.... gives 1,000*l.* to Maguire, 321.

........., treaty with, 331.

........., intentions of, as to Ireland, xlv.

........., supposed to supply money to be sent to Ireland, 523.

........., governor of Low Countries, his country the rendezvous of the fugitive Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 624.

........., his ambassadors, 640.

........., 93, 94, 146, 550, 569, 570, 625, 627, 628, 629, 630, 636, 637, 638, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 647, 649.

.... Mathias, 557, 646.

Archer, Father, coming to Ireland, 425.

........., ..., all parts of the kingdom watched against his arrival, 437.

........., ..., this upon Father Tillotson's information, 437, 438, 570.

........., ..., is not known to have come over to Ireland, 596.

........., John, 70.

........., Thomas, *ib.*

Arch Jesuits, names of, 424.

Archpold, Christopher, 218.

Ardare, 68.

Ardarry, 57.

Ardawer Kearow, 69.

Ardbraccan, 187.

Ardcanrish, chapel of, 61.

Ardcoury, *see* Achonry.

Ardcourie (Achonry), bishopric of, 78.

Ardee, one of border towns of Pale, xi.

........., late hospital of St. John of Jerusalem at, 64.

........., late house of Carmelite friars at, 64, 78.

........., Lewis Jones, vicar of, *ib.*

Ardes, barony of, a separate jurisdiction, ix.

........., the preceptory of, 67.

Ardfynan, rectory of, 71.

........., friary of, *ib.*

Ardglas, manor and castle of, 67.

Ardmagh, Peter Lombard, Archbishop of, 17. *See* Armagh.

Ardmere, the Tuath of, 342.

Ardmayne, rectory of, 61.

Ardmoy, monastery of, 66.

Ardne Seddon, 60.

Ardquin, manor of, in Down, 31.

Ardrallick, 57.

Ardsallagh, 58.

Argyle, Earl of, Angus M'Connell takes arms against, 19.

........., ..., is ordered to furnish men to Captain St. John, 223.

........., ..., information sent to, of O'Donnell's (Capher Oge) expedition, 225.

........., ..., letters to, from Sir C. O'Doherty, 489.

Arlow, *see* Atherlow.

Armada against Ireland, 648, 650.

Armada, the Spanish, 637.

Armagh Cathedral, Archbishop of, Peter Lombard, 322, 323.

........., Archbishop of (and *see* "Primate"), 375.

........., Primate of, lxv.

........., pretended bishop of, 438.

........., Archbishop of, his lands, 202.

........., made a county, x.

........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.

........., under military superintendence of Sir Tobie Caulfield and Sir Francis Roe, 402.

........., county, plan for plantation of, 397.

.... city, to be fortified as seat of President of Ulster, 398.

........., commissions for the purpose, 405.

........., county of, 384, 563.

........., city of, 379.

........., sheriffs of, 378.

........., 247, 545, 568, 569.

........., a town to be built at, xxii.

........., Derry, and Raphoe, Bishops of, 94.

........., ..., claim large scopes in Tyrone's districts, to his great discontent, *ib.*

Armawghe, *see* Armagh.

Armagha, 60.

Armorer, Richard, 457.

Arms, great scarcity of, among the Irish, 525.

Army, 51.

........., Irish, in 1600–7, 305.

........., the charge of, from 1 Oct. 1595 to Michaelmas 1609, 51.

........., officials of, had great influence in affairs of State in Ireland, xxxvii.

........., 81, 82, 443.

........., pay of, suggested to be increased, 81.

........., number of, diminished, *ib.*

........., difficulties of subsistence of, *ib.*

........., cost of coals, 82.

........., dearness of cattle by the waste during the rebellion, *ib.*

.... lived better on 8*d.* Irish during the war than on 8*d.* English now, *ib.*

........., for they had the plundering of the rebels, 82–96.

........., whether they had cess and pay both together, 82.

........., if not paid they will prey on the country, and thus break the composition, *ib.*

........., whether to be paid by the poll or the company, 84.

Arra, O'Brien of, xix.

Arragacensis, or Abbey of Ratoath, of the order of St. Augustine, 64.

Arran, islands of, 195.

.... (Donegal), reported landing of foreign troops at, 483.

......, ..., given out to induce revolt, 483.

........., ..., or perhaps believed by Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, *ib.*

........., islands of, on Donegal coast, captain of, 509.

Arras, the "Earls," come to, 331.

Arthur, Edward, called Dr. Chamberlayne, 229.

........., Father, brings over a "bellowing bull" from the Pope to Limerick, 570.

Arthure, Richard, priest in Limerick, lxiii.

Artulle, M'Fynnen's castle of, 595.

Arundel, Mr., 433.

Ash, John, 79.

Ashe, Sir Thomas, 186.

Asheroe, *see* Assaroe.

Asheroe, 340.

........., Abbey, lands of, to be granted in lieu of Fristernagh, 208.

Asherow, Abbey of, 95. *See* Assaroe.

........., ..., Chichester wishes to know if it is to be demised to Tyrconnell, 95.

Ashbold, Walter, 58.

Ashpole, Walter, 58.

Askenig, Castle of, 65.

Assaroe, lease of abbey lands of, sought by Tyrconnell, 35.

Assey, 58. *See* Athsie.

Asshe, Robert, 58.

Asshe, Sir Thomas, 57, 58, 60.

Assizes, restricted to four counties, xv.

........., in Munster, much frequented by people, 425.

........., procedure at, 426.

Aston, Mr., 537, 546.

........., Sir Roger, 460, 468.

........., Sir R., 300.

........., 460, 461, 462.

........., English preacher and conjuror, entertained at Mellifont, practises witchcraft, 460.

........., the Chancellor is accused of employing him to find out the robber of 60*l.* out of a trunk of his at Tallaght, *ib.*

........., his defence, *ib.*

........., the raising of spirits only to be done by compact with the devil, *ib.*

........., could not sanction it, *ib.*

........., the Chancellor admits that he recommended Aston to Sir Garret Moore, for his chaplain, 461.

........., his confession before Sir Arthur Chichester, the Chancellor, and Chief Justice, 462.

........., denies that he is in a compact with the devil, *ib.*

........., employed by one of the Lord Chancellor's servants to find out who robbed the Chancellor, 460.

Aston—*cont.*
........., accuses the Chancellor's wife, 464.
........., sent for examination to London, 521.
........., carried out of a window by spirits, 521.
........., Sir Garret Moore detests him for making his wife and children loath their home, 537.
........., has confessed he is a mere impostor, *ib.*
........., had two wives, and was a whore hunter, *ib.*
........., sent over in custody of Capt. John Baxter to England, *ib.*
........., lodged with Sir Neal O'Donnel's son, and knows his secrets, 546.

Athadeg, rectory of, 63.

Athassel, monastery of, 71.
........., lands of monastery of, *ib.*

Athbon, friary at, 70.

Athboy, 57.
........., border town of Pale, xi.

Athenry, corporation of, their suit to Salisbury, 204.
........., not recommended by Clanricarde, 205.
........., but this is on account of the ill-chosen agent, *ib.*
........., town itself, deserves well, 209.
........., King willing to assent to, but directs that Clanricarde's advice be taken, 223.
........., town of, their petition, 190.
........., the town in utter decay, *ib.*

Atherlow, mountains of, stirred up to revolt, 488.

Atherton, Captain Henry, 136.
........., Henry, constable of Fort Norris, xli.
........., (or Adderton), Captain Henry, 263.

Athlone, fort of, one of the principal forts of Connaught, xl.
........., Earl of Clanrickard, constable of, *ib.*
........., house of the friars at, 62.
........., incorporation of, 49.
........., navel of Ireland, *ib.*
........., did good service in rebellion, *ib.*
........., titles of corporation, *ib.*
........., liberties of, extent of, *ib.*
........., privileges of, *ib.*
........., repair of Castle of, 52.
........., garden called Connaught Tower, near Castle of, 68.
........., Cistercian monastery of St. Benedict, 69.
........., warder of, 155.
........., fort, to be seized on, 321.
........., Clanricarde's advice regarding, to the King, 485.
........., its importance, *ib.*
........., the key to Connaught, *ib.*
........., Castle at, 255, 371, 468, 555.

Athnet, vicarage of, 241.

Atkinson, Capt. Roger, 5, 38.

Athsie, *see* Assey, 58.

Attainder of Earl of Kildare, cviii.

Attorney, Tillotson's letters of, 411.

Athy, hospital of St. John's at, 150.
........., monastery of, 59.
........., Nicholas, suit of, in Galway, xii.

Audley, Lord, recommended by Privy Council, 581.

Auditor of Exchequer, 401.

Audley End, 253.

Audley, Lord, 518.

Augustine, monastery of, at Naas, 59,

Aylmer, Sir Gerald, 57, 58, 64.
........., Nicholas, 55.
........., ..., 62.
........., Richard, 55.

Aylward, Richard, Marquis of Waterford, 277.

Aynough, town and castle of, 202.

B.

Babbington, Sheriff of Derry, his house manned by Baker, 506.

Babington, Mr., 553, 554.

Baccagh, Con, O'Neile, 201.

Baccho (Baccagh), Con. *See* O'Neale.

Bacon, Sir Francis, congratulated on his marriage, 47.
........., ..., thanks Sir J. Davys for, *ib.*
........., ..., opinion of, on Oath of Supremacy, civ.

Bagnal, Sir Henry, 378.
........., Nicholas, 86, 185 *n.*

Bagnall, Mrs., cousin of William Ravenscroft, 128.
........., Sir N., letter to Earl of Leicester, xxix.

Bagnol, (Bagnal), Sir Samuel, his company of foot falls vacant, 4.

Bagnoll, Sir Samuel, 539.

Bagnand, Captain, recommended by President Bruncker on his death bed for employment, 539.

Bailiffs arrant in Carlow, 578.

Baker, Lieutenant, his defence of the fort of Derry, 495.
........., ..., acquires high reputation, 496.
........., ..., sends report, 499.
........., ..., surrenders on composition, 505.
........., ..., his report of surprise of Culmore, rebels engaged therein, *ib.*
........., ..., particulars of the attack, 506.
........., ..., gallant resistance of troops, *ib.*
........., ..., watchmen asleep and townsmen fly, *ib.*
........., ..., attempt to rally, *ib.*
........., ..., holds the bishop's house against rebels, *ib.*

Baker, Lieutenant—*cont.*
........., ..., yields on honourable terms, 507, 546.
........., Richard, and other merchants of London, complain of their ship unlawfully detained by Sir George Flower, 366.
Balashanan, 336. *See* Ballyshannon.
Baldi, Octavio, receives proposals to assassinate Tyrone, 657–659, 660.
Balefarnan, 439.
Balin Rosseh, castle of, 115.
Ballagheen, High Constable of, 618.
........., gentleman of, 618.
Ballalege, 52.
........., on the Shannon, *ib.*
........., the best pass out of the north into Connaught, *ib.*
Ballaneny, Franciscan friary of, 69.
Ballashannon (Ballyshannon), castle of, 1.
Ballebolase, 558.
Balleconnell, 558.
Ballecowne (*alias* Baronscourt), 61.
Balledowire, vicarage of, 241.
Ballegilligan, 558.
Ballekinleigh, 65.
Ballemore, 60.
Ballebane, 70.
Ballebalrick, 63.
........., tithes of, 64.
Ballebeg, abbey of, 66.
Ballibin, rectory of, 57.
Balliboagher, chapel and town of, 69.
Ballibaughil, 55.
Ballibaught, 56.
Ballicastran, *alias* Castletown, 11.
Ballichardick, 58.
Ballicollin, 67.
Balliconnelly, 67.
Ballidill, 63.
Balliduff, *alias* Balligoughi, 65.
Balliernan, rectory of, 61.
Balligoran, 66.
Balligonanmore, 63.
Ballihack, tithes of, 57.
Ballihemon, 65.
Ballihenry, 64.
Ballihomesse, friary of, 65.
Ballihother, 62.
Balliknocke, 65.
Balliletin, 68.
Balliloughin, 70.
Ballilurgan, 11.
........., rectory of, 67.
Ballilynche, 60.
Ballimeyghan, 11.
Ballimolin, *alias* Milton, 61.
Ballimore, co. Dublin, 62.
........., town of, *ib.*
Ballimorey, *alias* Ballimoney, 62.
Ballimorraghe, hospital or leper house of, 62.
Ballinadden, 551.
Ballinacaye, garrison of, 2.
Ballinaltic, 66.
Ballindowline, 63.
Ballinebreggie, 59.
Ballinecargie, 135.
Ballinacarrie (Ballinacargy ?), fort of, 87.
........., constable of, *ib.*
Ballinecarrige, monastery, 66.
Ballinecargy, fort of, xlii.
Ballindrehed, priory of, *alias* Ballindree, 66.
Ballinecartagh, 62.
Ballinechone, 69.
Ballinecross, 62.
Ballineglase, 57.
Ballinegoche, rectory of, 59.
Ballinegowle, 59.
Ballinekill, rectory of, 61.
........., *alias* Ballintaple, rectory of, *ib.*
Ballinelower, 56.
Ballinemarchel *alias* Rochfordstown, 66.
Ballinemetagh, 66,
Ballineter, rectory of, 66.
Ballingarry, rectory of, 65.
Ballinloghee, 70.
Ballinockan, 63.
Ballinona, manor of, 61.
Ballinralick, *alias* Rollickstown, 58.
Ballinree, 63.
Ballinsaggard, priory of, 62,
Ballinskilling, 64.
Ballintample, 60.
Ballintobber, priory of, 66.
........., late monastery of, 65, 150, 458.
Ballintortan, 62.
Balliregan, *alias* Platten, 58.
Balrayne, rectory of, 59.
Ballirioght, lands of Sir McCartan of, co. Galway, 60.
Ballisadarra, lands of, in Sligo, 33.
Ballisax, Castle of, 58.
........., rectory of, *ib.*
........., four acres in, 59.
Ballishannon, *alias* Derry, 68.
Ballisaggadan, abbey of, 66.
Ballisogrye, 70.
Ballrudden, corn tithes of, 57.
Bally-aghtranyll, O'Dogherty writes from, 598.
Ballybeacon, vicarage of, 242.
Ballybetagh, seven and a half in a barony, 385.
Ballybetoe, *see* Ballybetagh.
Ballybought, vicarage held by Terence Magraughe, 240.
Ballybresclay, 63.
Ballycarnan, 71.
Ballydoude, 56.

Ballydrinan, rectory and vicarage, 243.
Ballygarran, lands of, 294.
Ballygarvan, rectory of, 61.
Ballygaloone, in Fermanagh, but lately put into the division of Monaghan, 215.
Ballyhalway, *alias* Halveston, 53.
Ballyhanrogie in Ciancarwell, 154.
Ballykerin, vicarage of, 241.
Ballykine, 68,
........., rectory of, 70.
Ballylundren, vicarage of, 241.
Bally McCarrot, 60.
Bally McElligot, 347.
Ballimacledy, now called Talbotstown, 63.
Ballmecloghy, 71.
Ballymartin, 468.
Ballymoney, 533.
Ballynefill, 59.
Ballynelacken, 71.
Ballynelurgan, 154.
Ballyshannon, fort of, built under Elizabeth, xlii.
........., ..., Sir H. Folliott, constable of, *ib.*
........., 85, 89, 93, 148, 339, 340, 342, 365, 368, 370, 530, 532, 542, 543, 555.
........., boats not needed at, 22.
........., Asseroe, Abbey, close to, 35.
........., clerk of munitions at, 40.
........., survey of, 315.
.... fishery, right of, taken away from Tyrconnell, 320.
.... fort to be seized by rebels, 321.
........., Sir Henry Folliott, governor of, 402.
........., reports of landing of Spaniards circulated at, 495.
........., reported to be quiet, 509.
........., Castle of, 555.
........., to be seized by Sir N. O'Donnel, 586.
.... castle, Neal Garvie promised to surprise, 603.
Baltimore, grant of, petitioned for by Cahill McDonyle, 27.
........., his petition refused, 27.
........., but recommended to be recompensed by his kinsmen out of their lands, 28.
........., mendicant friars of, 66.
........., ships to be built in, for the Spanish invasion, 314.
........., pirates at, 375.
.... a bark arrives at, with English flag, 595.
........., ..., views harbour of Cork, 596.
........., pirates at, 550.
........., ..., so strong that Lord Danvers enters into treaty with them, 550.
........., 223, 433, 434, 446, 456, 472, 550, 551, 559, 571, 575.
Baltymoore, *see* Baltimore.
Baltinglas, lands of, monastery of, 56.
Balterevy, leases of, for Sir Oliver St. John, 111.
Baly Cormicke, castle of, 115.
Balynehow, castle of, 115.
Balynemeag, castle of, 115.
Band, *see* Ban and Bann.
Ban, fishing of, 134, 143,
........., the fishing of, 252.
........., ..., Tyrone complains that the Earl of Devonshire robbed him of it, 375.
........., ..., Archbishop of Cashel indicted for saying that Tyrone was wronged about it, 468.
........., ..., that he had better right to it than any Englishmen or Scotchmen, 469.
........., ..., Mr. Hamilton objects to its remaining sequestered, 566.
........., ..., case of Hamilton and Sir R. McDonnell, 428.
........., fishing of the, 468, 566.
........., Sir Randal McDonnell's fishery of, 524.
........., fishing of, controversy about, 396.
........., passage of, guarded by Toom Fort, xli.
Bangor, abbey of, 68.
........., grant of pass in, 233.
Bann, river, one of Tyrone's boundaries, 201.
Bannow, tithes of, 61.
........., lands in, late the possessions of the abbey of Tintern, *ib.*
........., portreeves of, 618.
Bantry, 540.
........., barony of, in Wexford, high constables of, 618.
........., gentlemen of, *ib.*
Barbe, St. John, 63.
Bargy, high constables of, 618.
Barkley, Sir Francis, constable of Limerick, xl.
........., ..., compels tenants to church, lxxxviii.
........., ..., 64, 87, 440, 538.
........., ..., encloses a letter of information to Lord Danvers, 614.
........., George, Commissioner of Munster, xxxii.
........., Henry, 539.
........., Lord, 58, 60.
........., Sir Maurice, 128.
Barks, two, taken at Loughfoyle, 500.
Barnaby, Father, agent of the Countess of Kildare, accused of disloyalty by Sir Robert Digby, 393, 394.
........., Francis, 346.
Barnanely, vicarage of, 241.
Barnby, *see* Barnaby.
Barnecoyle, 62.
Barnegreagh, 55.

Prun Japonica
Hypericum fragiles
Ostrowskia magnifica

Barnewall, Henry, 62.
.........., Sir Patrick, subscribes Pale petition, lxxxii.
.........., ..., cited and imprisoned, *ib.*
.........., ..., his defence, *ib.*
.........., ..., violent demeanour, lxxxiii.
.........., ..., Sir J. Davys' account of, *ib.*
.........., ..., his defence to Salisbury, lxxxiv.
.........., ..., his resistance defeats the Mandates, cii.
.........., ..., his exceptions to the Mandates, 41.
.........., ..., he does much harm by stay in London, *ib.*
.........., ..., contributions made for his expenses, *ib.*
.........., ..., reported not to be under restraint, *ib.*
.........., ..., his supposed favour encourages discontent, *ib.*
.........., ..., advised that he be dealt strictly with, *ib.*
.........., ..., his protest against writs of Privy Seal to attend at church, 49.
.........., ..., enlarged from the Tower after long imprisonment, because of ill health and submission, *ib.*
.........., ..., collections made for him in Ireland, 50.
.........., ..., made to give bond to appear before Deputy and Council, *ib.*
.........., ..., his haughty spirit, *ib.*
.........., ..., collection of money for, at Waterford, 117.
.........., ..., Chichester satisfied with the Privy Council's proceedings with, 123.
.........., ..., interview with Chichester, 130.
.........., ..., his pertinacious recusancy and resistance, *ib.*
.........., ..., answer regarding, deferred, 137.
.........., ..., repaired to the Lord Deputy, according as he was bound to do, at Drogheda, 149.
.........., ..., the Lord Deputy charged him with braving the world by his numerous retinue, *ib.*
.........., ..., protests he was only followed by his usual retinue of six servants, *ib.*
.........., ..., the recusants of Munster more obstinate since his return into Ireland, 259.
.........., ..., his assistance expected, 420.
.........., Patrick, 49, 55, 56, 57, 60, 65, 68.
Barnewell, [ ], follower of the earls at Louvain, 420.
.........., ..., to go to Ireland in disguise, *ib.*
Barney, Francis, engrosser of Pipe, 44.
Barony, contains 7½ ballybetaghs, 385.
.........., seven baronies in Fermanagh, *ib.*
.........., high constables of, Wexford, 618.
Baron's Court, *alias* Ballecowne, 61.
Barret, Ullick, 66.
.........., William, captain in Archduke's army, 229.
Barrett, Captain, 314.
.........., ..., Edmond, 154.
.........., Edmond, pension of, 516.
.........., William FitzUllick, 357.
...., ..., information of, concerning the hopes the Irish have of invasion, 357.
Barrets' country in Munster, 229.
Barretston, 70.
Barretstown, 62.
Barnes Moor, in Tyrconnell, 402. *See* Barnesmore.
Barnesmore, 542.
Barnstaple, 360, 557, 560.
Barrie's country, 132.
Barrow, countries on either side of, ix.
.........., limit of English law, xv.
.........., proverb regarding, xx, xxxix.
Barry, David Lord, 66.
.........., ..., Lord Buttevant, 154.
.........., John Moyle, 66.
.........., ... FitzRichard FitzEdmund, *ib.*
.........., James, *ib.*
.........., the Lord, xiv, 133, 384.
.........., ..., to join the earls on their return, 584.
.........., Captain William, 314.
.........., David, Lord, 331.
.........., ..., ..., proceeds against Florence M'Carthy, 385.
Barry's (Lord) country, state of the church livings in, lxix.
.........., ..., encouragement of priests in, lxx.
Baskervill's rath, 63.
Baskin (Baskinagh), the rectory of, 57.
Basset, Arthur, provost marshal of Munster, 129.
Bassett, Edward, 539.
.........., Mr., 80.
.........., Philip, 530.
Bater, the, of Naas, 58.
Bath, Earl of, Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire, 357.
.........., ..., his complaint about discharge of soldiers, 422.
.........., James, 436.
.........., ..., of Drogheda, brings a letter in a cudgel to Tyrone from his son Henry, 314.
.........., John, 59, 267, 555.
.... (Bathe), John, sent into Spain by the earls, 298.
...., ..., master of the ship which conveyed the earls away, 299.
...., ..., carried from Dunkerke to Ireland by McGuyre, 301.
.........., William, 55, 56, 62.

Bath—*cont.*
.... [ ], son of Sir W. Warren's widow, 419.
...., ..., arrives from Low Countries with reports of the fugitive earls, *ib.*
........., pass to repair to, requested of Salisbury, 106.
Bathe, James, father of John, information of, 301.
Baxter, Captain, 557.
........., ..., recommended to Salisbury, 141.
........., ..., John, 145, 457, 537.
........., ..., ..., suit of, 143.
........., ..., ..., petition of, 144.
Bayon, 648, 650.
Bayonne, *see* Bayon.
Bealick, 65.
Bealing, Henry, 58.
........., John, 61, 66, 67.
........., Richard, 58.
Bealrohen, 70.
Beart Castle, *see* Birte.
........., land to be assigned to, with a ward, 605.
Beart, O'Dogherty's castle of, 414.
Bee, James, 58.
Beecher, Edward, 66, 70.
Beeston, Sir Hugh, grant of proxies to him by King Henry VIII. in Meath, 436.
Begerin, 61. *See* Beggery.
Beggery, late possession of the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Barklye, 61.
Begg Owen, 560.
Beins, 627, 630, 636, 647. *See* Binche.
Bel-atha-trona, 342.
Belfast, fair in, 233.
Bellabeg, castle of, reserved to the King, 523.
Bellamor, lands of, 611.
Belleek, 340.
Bellew, an Irishman, disobeys Mandate, ci.
Bellew, castles of Florence M'Carthy devised to, 233.
Belliclane, 60.
Bellingham, Lord Deputy, xxi.
Bellum Sanctum, the Irish war so-called, 425.
Belturbet, 340.
Benburb, O'Neale's demesne, 20.
Bennet, Mr., 572.
Beogh, 69.
Berehaven, ships to be built in, 314, 420, 472, 548.
Bergenroth, Mr., Simancas Papers edited by, cxvii.
Berry, Sir Benjamin, 539.
Bert, James, 576.
Bert, Castle of, *see* Birte.
........., ..., camp, troops at, 580.
........., ..., claimed by Sir N. O'Donnell, 586, 588.
Berte, alderman of Carrickfergus recommended to Salisbury, 521.
Bevans, Nicholas, *alias* Ap Evans, 64.
Beverley, George, 67.
........., Sir George, comptroller of victuals, 135.
........., ..., ..., sues to have his son appointed in his place, 426.
........., George, recommended] to succeed his father as comptroller of victuals, 427.
Bilbo, *see* Bilboa.
Bilboa, reports from, xliv.
Bills of exchange, the King not to draw on Ireland, lii.
Binche, 627, 636, 638. *See* Beins.
Bingham, Sir Richard, President of Connaught, xxxii.
........., ..., refuses to receive O'Rourke to submission, xliii.
Bingley, John, vice-treasurer, 54, 59, 65, 66, 68, 141, 150.
........., ..., recommended for grant of lands in Connaught, 431.
........., ..., and John King, 69.
........., Mr., paymaster, 582.
........., Sir John, 251.
........., Sir Ralph, 67, 123, 136, 249, 366, 368, 370, 456, 538, 541, 568.
........., ..., deputy governor of Lough Foyle, for Sir H. Docwra, 54.
........., ..., lands of, at Derry, 217.
........., ..., gives a barque to Captain St. John, 223.
........., ..., seizes a pinnace, also a barque, in the Bay of Biscay, 224.
........., ..., denies any dealings with the pirates at Baltimore, 456.
........., ..., Chichester acquits him of any connivance with the pirates, 473.
........., ..., employed at the time of O'Doherty's outbreak, 541.
........., ..., controversy of, with O'Doherty, 489.
........., ..., captures O'Doherty's boats, 568.
........., ..., in possession of the enemies' boats, 594.
........., Richard, 68.
........., Sir Richard, surrender of his pension, 516.
........., ..., directed to give all support to the Out-Island expedition, 518.
Birch's Historical View of Negotiations, cxviii, *note.*
Birchenshawe, Mr., gives a list of prices of victuals in Ireland, 2.
........., ..., to be sent to Chester for supplies, 303.
........., Sir R., reports on the hardships suffered by the soldiers, 21.
Birchensha, Ralph, muster-master, 53. *See* Birchenshawe.
Birchenshaw, Ralph, 79, 81, 87, 89, 96, 443, 549.

Birford, John, 56.
Birle, Sir Richard, 224.
Birne, Edward, 56.
........., Turlagh M'Morragh, 63.
Birnes, the, right of, to "cuttings," 20.
Birt, 541, 542, 544, 545, 566, 568, 573.
Birt Castle given as a pledge for half the spoil of Derry, 519.
........., measures taken to strengthen, 524.
........., stands out after the recapture of Derry, 541.
........., O'Doherty's wife and Mrs. Montgomery, Bishop of Derry's wife, are there, *ib.*
........., Sir Oliver Lambert wounded while viewing the castle of, *ib.*
........., maintained by O'Doherty's men, 568.
........., will soon fall now that ordnance is arrived, *ib.*
........., prisoners taken at, 594.
........., taking of, 594, 596.
........., account of the capture of, 602.
........., loss of, does not weaken O'Dogherty, 598.
........., said by some rebels to be held for King of Spain, 602.
........., by others for O'Dogherty, 598, 604.
........., Birte, castle of, in Donegal, 316. *See* Birt.
Birte, James, 537.
Bishops, Catholic, the Pope has one in every see, xlv.
........., ..., list of, xlv, xlvi.
........., ..., denounced as "the Pope's lewd instruments," 215.
........., Protestant, ignorance of, lv.
........., ..., cause of general desertion and apostacy, *ib.*
........., ..., "miserable idols," lvi.
........., ..., hold many benefices, *ib.*
........., ..., oppose toleration of Catholic religion, lvi, lvii.
........., ..., urge banishment of Jesuits and priests, lviii.
........., two bishops in every see, a King's and a Pope's bishop, lxv, 17.
........., the, of Cork, Clogher, and Ross, his letter as to the priests, lviii, lix, 365.
........., list of Pope's, in 1606, 18.
........., others whose names are not ascertained, *ib.*
.... of Chester, 460.
.... of Cork and Limerick made Commissioners of Munster, xxxii.
.... of Derry, 480, 495, 532, 573.
.... of Kerry, 465, 466.
.... of Limerick, 570.
.... of Meath, 461, 535, 541.
.... of the realm, 88.
Bishoprics, condition of, to be inquired into, 97.
Black-Friars, the, to be used as storehouses, 306.
Black mail paid to Irish, xviii.
.... by Lecale, amount of, to O'Neill, xix.
.... by Meath to O'Connor, *ib.*
.... by Oriel to O'Neill, *ib.*
.... by Kildare to O'Connor, *ib.*
.... by Wexford to M'Murrough, *ib.*
.... by Limerick to O'Brien, *ib.*
.... by Cork to M'Teyge, *ib.*
.... by King's Exchequer to M'Murrough, *ib.*
........., total amount of, *ib* .
Black rent *See* Black mail.
Blackstown, 58.
Blackwater, the, Chichester encamps at, 612.
........., places a party at, to intercept rebels, 613.
Blackwell, his "Letter to the English Catholics," 662.
Blada, Tuath, 342.
Blake, John, 64.
........., Martin, 57.
Blanchvilstown rectory, 70.
Blaney, David, 169.
........., Sir Edward, 68, 163, 170, 176, 179 *n.*, 185.
........., ..., stationed at Monaghan, 1.
........., ..., seneschal of Monaghan, 11.
........., ..., grant of lands to, *ib.*
........., ..., alleged to have made illegal levies of cows in Ferney and Clancarvell, 123.
........., ..., ordered to desist from such levies, 124.
........., ..., seneschal of Monaghan, 135, 136.
........., ..., his negligence in his charge does injury, 486.
........., Richard, 168, 186.
Blayny, Sir Edward, governor of Monaghan, 402. *See* Blaney.
Blount, Captain James, 538.
........., Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy at James I.'s accession, xxxvi.
........., made Lord Lieutenant and Earl of Devonshire, *ib.*
........., his death, *ib.*
Bloyk, tithes of, 71.
Blunt, Mr., 77.
........., license to export yarn, *ib.*
Boats, the King's, at Loughfoyle, Ballyshannon, and Massereen, on Lough Neagh, 85.
........., ..., if suppressed, these garrisons will hardly be maintained, *ib.*
........., Sir W. Cole, keeper of the King's long boats at Ballyshannon and Lough Erne, 148.
Bodkin, agent for corporation of Athenry, 203.
........., a notorious knave and lunatic fellow, 204.

Bodley, Sir Josias, vacancy of his captaincy of foot, 4.
........., ..., ex-governor of Dungannon fort, 44.
........., ..., to superintend fortification works, 309.
........., ..., making little progress with forts, 408.
........., ..., sent into Munster with President to inspect works and sites, *ib.*
........., ..., to return by Galway, *ib.*
........., ..., charged with building forts, 429.
........., ..., insufficient funds for, *ib.*
........., ..., report on forts at Waterford and Cork, 430.
........., ..., to have disbursing of the funds for, *ib.*
........., ..., has ridden 700 miles in his survey, 444.
........., ..., sent to view Derry and Killybegs for fortification, 452.
........., ..., narrative of affairs at Derry, and of O'Doherty's rebellion, 494–496.
........., ..., his commission on the fortifications, 496.
........., ..., returns from Tyrconnell, 502.
........., ..., to have imprest for fortifications, 526.
........., ..., his plans for fortifications too extensive, and to be postponed, 528.
........., Capt. Thomas, 538.
Bohertlee, 58.
Boile, garrison of, 2. *See* Boyle.
Boinbrack, in parish of Castlejordan, 56.
Bonaghes, 200 to be laid on Tyrone and borders, 501.
Boncranache, Boncranaghe. *See* Buncrana.
Boncranagh, camping of troops at, 580.
........., recommended for a ward, 596.
........., place of Captain Hart's betrayal, 601.
........., inhabitants fly from, 601.
Boncrannagh. *See* Boncranagh.
"Bonnaght," duty of, 202.
Bondrowes, 68, 340, 342.
Bonrattee, Castle of, to be seized by Sir J. M'Namara, 429.
Bonty, Shane ne, 436.
Booagh, chapelry of, 241.
Bordeaux, 439.
Borders, the late, of England and Scotland, 161.
........., families to be transplanted thence into Ireland, *ib.*
Borehill, 63.
Borishole, *see* Borrishoole.
Borrishoole, fort of, xl, 52, 81.
........., to be fortified, 52.
........., new ward to be erected at, 81.
Boskine, rector of, 62.
Bostock, Robert, 63, 91.
Bourchier, Sir George, Master of Ordnance, 135, 366, 539.
Bourchier, cousin of Lady Tyrconnell, 296.
Bourck. *See* Bourke, Burke.
Bourke, attainted, lands of, 141.
........., Lord, lands promised to, *ib.*
........., David M'William, comes from Spain to Brussels, 301.
........., ..., 314.
........., Edward, 65.
........., John Fitzwalter, 90.
........., John, suit for his lands, 48.
........., ..., his trial, 101.
........., ..., insolent bearing thereat, *ib.*
........., ..., jury empanelled favourably, *ib.*
........., ..., nevertheless refused to submit, *ib.*
........., ..., declared he was the Pope's subject and not the King's, *ib.*
........., ..., sentenced to death, *ib.*
........., ..., Brouncker advised to send a strong guard to prevent riot, but sent a small one, *ib.*
........., ..., conveyed him from Cork to Limerick with 10 horsemen, *ib.*
........., ..., detail of charges against him, 103, 104.
........., ..., certificate of his trial and execution, 112.
........., ..., Lord Bourke suitor for his lands, 35, 112.
........., ..., recommended by Chichester for his good conformity in religion, 112.
........., ..., his lands to pass to Mr. Hibborne, 122.
........., Lord, his claim to John Bourke's lands, *ib.*
........., recommended for a grant, 35.
........., a poor lord, *ib.*
........., conformed lately to church, *ib.*
........., his pension, 98.
........., Redmond, cousin of Clanricard, 314.
........., Richard, of M'William's house, 301.
........., ..., 314.
........., Theobald, 59, 60.
........., ..., 65.
........., Sir Theobald, 254.
........., Sir Thomas, his suit with Sir Garrett Moore, 42, 56, 254.
........., ..., brother to the Earl of Clanricard, 274.
........., ..., ..., arrested, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., reported to be discontented, 321.
........., ..., ..., controversy with Ferragh M'Hugh, 490.
........., Ullick, 65.
........., Walter Fitzwilliam, 90.
........., William, 79.
........., ..., a pension, *ib.*
........., ..., his pension to be given to John Aishe, 22.
........., William M'Shane, 65.

Bourkes, the, 634.
.... M'William, 211.
.........., several septs of, *ib.*
Boutefeuxs, blowing the coals of war, the priests so called, 293.
Bowdeston, rectory of, 59.
Bowen, Robert, Provost Marshal of Leinster, 155.
Bowlock, 652.
Boylagh, the Tuath of, 342.
Boyle, 63.
.........., abbey of, 69.
.........., ..., constable of fort of, 87, 91.
.........., ..., Sir John King has built a strong castle there, 150, 373, 457.
.........., ..., list of Englishmen dwelling at, 457.
.........., Cong, Ballintobber, and Inchvickreny, waste abbeys of, 150.
.........., Sir Richard, clerk of Munster Council, xxxviii.
.........., Sir Richard, 70, 453.
.........., ... pardon to, for all intrusions and alienations, 116.
.........., ..., suit of John Carpenter against 294.
.........., ..., his new purchase of Raleigh's lands from the King, 305.
.........., ..., excludes John Carpenter, *ib.*
.........., ..., plants Irishmen on his lands, *ib.*
.........., ..., bears down Carpenter, *ib.*
.........., Roger, Earl of Orrery, President of Munster for life, xxxv.
.........., ..., his letter to Clarendon, *ib.*
.........., ..., records of his presidency lost, *ib.*
Boyse, Captain, xlix.
Brabant, 651.
Brabazon, Anthony, 58.
.........., Sir Edward, 59, 383.
.........., ..., recommends garrisons and plantations, particularly at Armagh, 384.
Brady, Richard, titulary Bishop of Kilmore, lxv.
Brannack, Patrick, 650.
Brannagh, William, 457.
.........., Edmund, 435.
Branthwaite, Margaret, 143, 145.
Bray, salmon fishery in river of, 62.
Brehon law prevailed outside of the Pale countries, xi.
Brehonne, Owen, surrender, with re-grant of lands in Sligo, 33.
Brenan, Sir Wm., priest, Vicar General of Kilkenny, 507.
Brenny, the, 569.
Brewer, Thomas, 457.
.........., John, Rev., report on the Hatfield MS., cxii.
Bridget, tithes of rectory of St., 57.
Brigit, rectory of, near Osberston, 59.
Briskett, Lewis, 55, 60, 62, 66.
Bristol, pirates ordered to be sent to, 446, 455, 470, 529.
Bristow, a ship arrives from, 594.
.........., treasure to be sent by way of, 599, *See* Bristol.
Britain (Brittany), 626, 628.
Brittany, John of, disobeys Mandate, ci.
.........., 439. *See* Britain.
Brittas in Omayle, 63.
Britton, James, 71.
Brodkey (Broadkey), the, 62.
Brokendorome, vicarage of, 241.
Brokesby, James, 645, 646.
Brook, John, 458.
Brooke, Captain, 532.
.........., Capt. Basil, 365, 366, 369, 538.
.........., Captain of Fort, 136.
.........., Dr., a King's chaplain, 10.
.........., Captain, 127.
.........., ..., at Derry shortly before surprise, 495.
.........., ..., flies from his garrison at Donegal to Ballyshannon, 532.
.........., Mr., his son a prisoner at Birte Castle, released by Ridgeway, 603.
Broughton, Antony, 59, 62.
.........., Mr., 11.
Brouncker, Sir Henry, 55, 62, 69, 188, 191, 192, 246, 253, 269, 275, 279, 286.
.........., ..., his severity checked by the Privy Council, and not by the Lord Deputy, xxxv.
.........., ..., succeeds Sir George Carew as President of Munster, xxxviii.
.........., ..., on enforcing conformity, lxxxvii–lxxxix.
.........., ..., defends himself, cxiv.
.........., ..., petitions against, cxv.
.........., ..., letters of, in Hatfield Papers, cxiii.
.........., ..., enforces Oath of Supremacy, civ.
.........., ..., asks grant of Baron Purcell's forfeited lands, 2.
.........., ..., his suggestions as to treatment of Irish, 24, 25.
.........., ..., says he was inclined to leniency, but finds rigour necessary, 25.
.........., ..., has succeeded in enforcing conformity, especially in the towns, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., even in Cork, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., mayor of Cork has been brought to church, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., the bishop has provided good preachers, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., 22 ministers in the diocese, *ib.*
.........., ..., is anxious to produce general conformity, *ib.*

Brouncker, Sir Henry—*cont.*
........., ..., his efforts for this end, 26.
........., ..., ..., especially in Youghal, *ib.*
........., ..., has gained over 600 to church in Youghal, 43.
........., ..., his conduct approved by Privy Council, 46.
........., ..., hears he is noted for severity against recusants, 101.
........., ..., but when forced to conform they rejoice at the compulsion, *ib.*
........., ..., his patent of issues called in question, 104.
........., ..., urges reasons in its favour, 105.
........., ..., his long services, 105.
........., ..., his three sons, for whom he appeals, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester sends him instructions of Privy Council for dealing with recusants, 112.
........., ..., speaks of him as going beyond them, *ib.*
........., ..., his severity, although condemned as excessive, is still upheld, 206.
........., ..., his rigour again condemned, 230.
........., ..., his zeal excessive in a governor, though allowable in a private man, 222.
........., ..., Chichester is to repair the errors committed by him, *ib.*
...., Lord Danvers succeeds him as President of Munster, 329.
........., ..., his family ill provided, 192.
........., ..., lease of wine customs, 45.
........., ..., Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morrison appointed principal commissioners on his death, 192.
........., ..., sends alarming news of Spain, 147.
........., ..., the manner of his death, 188, 191.
........., ..., Sir Parr Lane's account of, 188.
........., ..., died of the stone, *ib.*
........., ..., did not eat the flesh from his arms in remorse for persecuting the recusants, as falsely reported, 188, 191.
........., ..., died 3d June 1607, 192.
........., ..., the Privy Council write privately to Chichester and him that he should relax his severity towards the recusants of Munster, 246, 582.
........., Lady, 77.
........., ..., brings away her husband's papers after his death, 199.
........., ... Ann, 189.
........., William, son of Sir Henry, deceased, 275, 279.
........., ..., to have 60*l.* annual in lands, 275.
Brown, John, 80.
........., Melchior, about to go to Rome, 218.
........., Mr. Rawdon, Venetian Papers edited by, cxvii.
Browne, John, 68, 645, 646.
........., Oliver, fined for recusancy, xcix.
........., Thomas, fined for recusancy, *ib.*
........., Sir Valentine, sends assignments to the undertakers, 325.
........., William, 56.
Brownston, 55, 57.
Bruerton, Andrew, 62.
Bruges, 626.
Brunchard, Sir Henry, 457.
Brunckhard, *see* Bruncker.
Brunker [Brunkhard, Brunckhard, Brunckhurste, Brouncker, Brounker, Broncar, Broncard, Broncord], *see* Brouncker.
Brussels, 626, 628, 632, 633, 635, 638, 639, 641, 644, 648.
........., reports from, on the fugitive Earls, cxviii, 671.
........., Tillotson's arrival at, 414, 439.
........., reports of the flight of the Earl's there, 624.
........., Irish there to be observed, *ib.*
Bruysle, vicarage of, covertly enjoyed by Terence M'Graughe, nominally by William Flanagan, 240.
Bryan, Sir Francis, to be appointed President of Munster, xxi.
........., Mr., sent for by Lady Tyrconnell, 297.
........., ..., his broken English, *ib.*
........., Philip, 71.
Buckingham, Duke of, in Shakespeare's "Henry VIII.," cix.
Bull, the Pope's, 570.
Bunbury, Henry, sheriff of Chester, examination of Henry Quyer by, 488, 489.
Buncrana, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's castle at, 481.
Burgavenny, House of, 145.
Burgher forces feared by native Irish, xii.
Burgos, De, the, succeed to De Courcy's lands, xvii.
Burke, Capt. Davy, 53.
........., ..., discovers some plot, 53.
........., David, 551.
........., Lord, his lands, answer regarding, deferred, 138.
........., John, tries to raise a rebellion, but is apprehended, 26.
........., ..., prosecuted by President of Munster, 34.
........., ..., suit for his land, 35.
........., Murra-ne-Mure, brother of Sir Tybolt, 302.
........., Sir Theobald, cited to the Vice-President of Connaught, 291.
...., excuses himself, 292.
........., ..., comes, and is imprisoned at Athlone, 302.
........., ..., 354.
........., Sir Thomas, defends himself to Salisbury, 9.

Burke, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
........., ..., complains of delay of his suit, 10.
........., ..., never had any grant of the late Queen, *ib.*
........., ..., requests to compound the debt due to him, 2,000*l.*, *ib.*
........., Capt. Thos., 538.
........., Sir Tibbet, 538, 551, 559.
........., ..., his return, 415.
........., ... his son sent to England, *ib.*
........., ..., Clanricarde distrusts him and his brother, Sir Thomas, 551.
........., ..., but Chichester believes Tibbet a loyal man, *ib.*
........., ..., he and his brother to be let go on sureties, 557.
Burkes, the, 438.
Burkes, of Clan M'William, 313.
Burnchurch, rectory of, *alias* Bewper, 70.
Burne, Richard, 64.
Burne, Thomas, 64.
Burnell, Henry, imprisoned on account of the Pale petition, lxxxii.
........., ..., 62.
........., ..., arrears of prize-wine rents granted to, for discovery of concealments, 400.
........., John, 56, 57, 63.
Burnell's Lands near Loughshinny, 56.
Burnet, John, 176.
Burrame, Castle of, 141.
Burrame and Mahora, 154.
Burton, Mr., 433.
Burtowne, James, 457.
Bushop, Thomas, 58, 64.
Bustok, Arthur, 60.
Butler, Edmond, accuses Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, of treasonable words, 522.
........., James, son-in-law of Archbishop of Cashel, holds several livings in Cashel, 240.
........., Lady Margaret, 59.
........., Lord, petition, 121.
........., ..., recommends John Cantwell to Lord Salisbury, 129.
........., ..., his pardon of alienation, renewed suit for, 289.
........., Pears FitzEdmond, a professed Catholic, but much dislikes the swarm of fathers lately arrived, 507.
........., Peter, 58, 63.
........., Pyers, son of Lord Cahir, 522.
........., Mr. Richard, 433.
........., Theobald, of Tullophelim, petition of, 12.
........., Viscount, accused of abetting Edmond O'Brenan, a malefactor, 208.
........., ..., charge disproved, *ib.*
Butler, Viscount—*cont.*
........., ..., attested by Deputy and Council, 208, 209.
........., ..., his father, sues for pardon of alienation, 225.
........., ..., he joins in the suit, 226.
........., [ ], follower of the Earls at Louvain, 420.
Butlers, the, 569.
Butlerage, Ormond's claim of, 400.
........., ..., the rent which he is bound to pay has not been regularly paid, *ib.*
........., ..., petitions for remission of arrears, *ib.*
........., ..., small profit of, 401.
........., ..., rent of, leased to two individuals, *ib.*
Butlerswood, 63.
Buttevant, abbey of, lxx.
........., ..., friars of, go about in their habits, *ib.*
. ..., abbey at, under Lord Barry, 133.
Buttevante, Viscount Laurence, asks pass to go to the Bath in the spring, 106.
........., ..., patent to hold fairs, 331. *See* Barry, Lord.
Bwoley, vicarage of, 241.
Byrchensha, *see* Birchenshaw.
........., Mr., sent into Ulster, 113.
Byrnes, the, all, now good subjects, xliv.
Byrte, *see* Birt.
Bysse, Christopher, 57, 62.
. ..., Robert, 63.

C.

C. D. (Lord Delvin), information regarding, 226.
Cadam, Richard, priest in Limerick, lxiii.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, 251.
........., ..., his service to Sir Oliver St. John, 111.
........., ..., merits of, 433.
Cafer Sconce, camping of troops at, 581.
Cah, Irish, 313.
Cahil, Philip, 243.
Cahire, 66.
........., priory at, 70.
........., Baron of, 468, 522.
........., ..., promises to join the Earls, 420, 584.
Cahir, Clancy, 116.
Cahir ne Mart, 65.
Calais, 223, 439, 576, 653.
........., a Jesuit lately arrived from, 100.
Caldrie-Woglaghe, chapel of, 69.
Calendar of Carew MSS., 397.
Calffe, vicarage of, 241.

Calibegge, *see* Killybegs.
Callan, mill in town of, 70.
.... office, letters at, 129.
........., priests resident at, 507.
........., vicar of, *ib.*
........., barony of, 579.
Callis, *see* Calais.
Calliaghs (old women) at Boncranagh, 601.
Calliaghtown, corn tithes of, 56.
Calthorpe, Sir Charles, Justice of Common Pleas, 116.
Cambray, Dr. Peter Lombard, provost of cathedral of, 17.
Canabeyer, *see* Canmoyre.
Canmoyre, wood of, 316.
Cannavoyre wood, 532.
...., Sir Cahir O'Dogherty goes to, 481.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 77, 123.
Cantwell, John, cited to Exchequer, 129.
Cantyre, Angus M'Connell, Lord of, 223.
Capstock, Francis, engrosser of the Pipe, 44.
Captains, list of, discharged in 1603, 538.
.... of Queen Elizabeth's army in Ireland, 539.
........., those that served the late Queen to be appointed to command 700 men sent over on O'Doherty's outbreak, *ib.*
........., many recommended for command by the Privy Council, 595.
Caracena, Marquis de, viceroy of Gallicia, 301.
Caragbraughy, 316. *See* Curagh Braughy.
Caragh Braughy, 318.
Carberrie in Cork, 6.
Carbry, barony of, 577.
Cardinals, the, 540.
Carew MSS., cxiii.
........., Calendar of papers printed in, cited, 397.
Carew, Sir George, gets leave to go to England, xxxii.
........., ..., succeeded as President of Munster by Brouncker, xxxviii.
........., ..., appeals to French King to detain the fugitive Earls till he should hear from England, 624.
........., ..., request refused, *ib.*
........., Lady Joyce, her letter, xlix.
........., Lord, *see* Caroe, Lord.
........., ..., 440.
........., ..., to have Lord Thomond's letter shown to him, 206.
........., ..., warrant for payment to, 329.
........., ..., ... for delivery of stores, *ib.*
........., Sir Peter, his letter as to the presidency courts, xxx.
........., Sir George, President of Munster, xxxii.
........., Thomas, Deputy Receiver of Munster, 306.
Cary, Sir George, 54, 79, 87, 131, 135, 150, 163, 365, 366, 367, 368, 371, 375, 381, 469.
........., ..., made Lord Deputy, lxxvi.
........., ..., hands over sword to Sir A. Chichester, xxxvi.
........., ..., on financial distress of country. lii.
........., ..., letters of, in Hatfield MSS., cxiii.
........., ..., King's directions to, 23.
........., ..., debt due since his time, 34.
........., ..., to be reimbursed for over payment to officers, 396.
........., ..., Earl of Tyrconnell's complaints against, 365–374.
........., ..., Lord Deputy, 605.
Carewgh, camping at, 580.
Cargan, 565.
Caredesford, tithes of, 58.
Carlingford, 541.
........., castle at, xl.
........., ..., dates from King John, *ib.*
........., ..., Sir Marmaduke Whitchurch, constable of, *ib.*
........., fort of, xlii.
........., tithe of the fishery of the river of, 64.
........., rectory of, *ib.*
Carleton, Andrew, 457.
Carlisle, Bishop of, letters about the Greames, 145.
........., ..., 146.
Carlow, King's law in, xvi.
........., co., Lords and Commons of, 577, 578.
"Carnalle Wolsey's Life," play of, cxi.
Carne, 58, 59.
Carnesew, William, 433.
Carnew, fort of, xl.
Caroe, Lord, Danvers requests Salisbury to consult him, 575.
Carpenter, John, complaint against Sir Richard Boyle, 294.
............, ..., took lands from Sir Walter Raleigh, 305.
........., ..., is excluded by Sir Richard Boyle, *ib.*
........., ..., to Privy Council, *ib.*
Cartwright, Cornet, 257.
Carty, Captain, 479.
Cary, Peter, 244.
Carre, Robert, 154.
........., ..., the King's servant, *ib.*
........., ..., to have Reban in co. Kildare, *ib.*
........., ..., also Mahora and Burrame, lands of Dermond Meall M'Carty, slain in rebellion, *ib.*
Carroll, Sir James, vice-treasurer, 582.
Carribrock, 63.
Carribehie, 66.
Careib, 61.
Carrickbradagh, 67.

Carrickbrean, *alias* Monkton, 56.
Carrickfergus, St. Bride's Hospital at, 67.
........., 280, 281, 283, 342, 380, 455, 533, 558, 573, 576.
........., the head of the Lough Neagh forts, xli.
........., built by De Courcy, *ib.*
........., governor of, Sir A. Chichester, *ib.*
........., constable of the fort of, Captain Faithful Fortescue, *ib.*
........., constable of the palace of, John Dalway, *ib.*
........., fort of, 1.
.... castle, 86, 91.
...., constable of, 86, 87.
...., ..., palace of, 91.
........., governorship of, bestowed on Sir A. Chichester for life, 77.
........., new and enlarged charter to, 233.
........., constableship of palace of, granted to George Wood, 282.
........., Sir A. Chichester, governor of, 402.
.... comprises Antrim and part of Down, *ib.*
........., depôt for the Scottish Islands Expeditions, 482.
........., charter of, 498.
........., petition for new charter, 521.
........., ..., recommended, *ib.*
........., inhabitants propose to form a company of 100 to guard the town, the pay to be spent on the walls and castle, 576.
Carricklecvan, 66.
Carrickogunnel, 384.
Carrick-on-Shannon, fort of, xl.
Carrick O'Shane, rectory of, 63.
Carrigenasse, 384, 385.
........., petition of Florence M'Carthy about, 385.
Carriginheelah, 66.
Carrigton Hill, patent for fair, 332.
Carrig-y-Moutry, 313.
Carrol, James, 150.
........., ..., brings over the treasurer's account, 605.
........., ..., sub-treasurer since Sir G. Carey's time, 696.
........., ..., commended to Salisbury, 609.
Carrogincore, 66.
Carrowgortbeg, 65.
Carrowkillcowson, 65.
Carrowkeil, 68.
Carrowkeltran, 65.
Carrowkipp, 69.
Carrowknildan, 65.
Caroalechill, 60.
Carrygein, vicarage of, held by James Butler, 240.
Cashel, Archbishop of, to be member of Munster Council, xxiii.
........., ..., of [Miles Magrath], his abuses of church patronage, 235.
........., ..., livings leased to himself, his children, and allies, *ib.*
........., ..., had been frequently admonished by Archbishop of Dublin, *ib.*
........., ..., report on the disordered state of his four dioceses, 247.
........., ..., complains that he is accused through malice, 319.
........., ..., indicted for saying that Tyrone was wronged in the matter of the fishery of the Ban, 468.
........., ..., that he had better right to it than any Englishman or Scotchman, 469.
........., ..., yea, to the Crown of Ireland, *ib.*
........., ..., he denies it, and prays a trial, *ib.*
........., ..., is to be protected, *ib.*
........., archbishopric of, 18.
........., ..., God scarcely known there, 235.
........., vicarage of Coleman in, held by Archbishop's brother, 239.
........., Dr. Kearney, Catholic Archbishop of, 508.
........., dean of, 77.
........., portreeve of, 522.
........., priests harboured in, lxxxix.
.... (co. Roscommon), 68.
Cashell, George, 555.
Cashelton, 57.
Casheltera, 60.
Castle and castle ditch of Dublin, 62.
Castle, the White, in Inishowen, 601.
........., the Red, in Inishowen, *ib.*
Castlebarry, 65.
Castle Chamber, 363.
...., Catholics cited to, lxxxi.
...., never before used as a spiritual consistory, lxxxii.
...., proceedings in, on oath of supremacy, civ.
Castle Connor, 69, 557.
Castlecormack, 69.
Castlegar, 59.
Castlehaven, 572.
Castlekinaleine, rectory of Blessed Virgin Mary at, 62.
Castleknock, manor of, 56.
Castle Lyon, patent fair at, 331.
Castlemaigne, constable of castle of, 87.
........., garrison of, 2.
........., fort of, xl.
........., ward of, 399.

Castle Park, 2, 83, 87, 125, 135, 431, 472, 544, 558.
........., fort of, very important, 101.
.... commands Kinsale, *ib.*
.... fort, works at, to be urged on, 526.
........., repairs of fort at, 22.
........., fort of, guards entrance of Kinsale, xl.
Castlerahin, 60.
Castlering, tithes of, 64.
Castletown-Delvin, border town of Pale, xi.
Castlesullagh, 63.
Castletown, *alias* Clonsmote, lands of, 611.
Castranova, 242. *See* Newcastle.
Casualties of Connaught, 144.
Casy, William, 65.
"Cat and Fiddle," sign of, in Fleet St., London, 487.
Catherlaughe, *see* Carlow, 208.
Catholics risen into greater stomach against religion, 82.
........., their purpose sleeps, but will awake on first occasion, 83.
.... demand for liberty of conscience, 133.
........., moderation towards, recommended, 170.
"Catilines," the houses and loughs in Ireland, seminaries of, 406.
Caulfield, Sir Toby, 1, 67, 156, 260, 261, 263, 267, 463.
........., ..., to make search for Con O'Neile, Tyrone's son, left behind in his flight, 261.
........., ..., brings the earliest news of Tyrone's flight, 267.
........., ..., governor of Tyrone, Upper, and Armagh, 402.
........., ..., letter of, about the people of Tyrone, 502.
........., ..., letter to Chichester, 514.
........., ..., commands at Charlemont, xlii.
Cavan, county of, 361, 362, 443, 480.
........., Monaghan, and Fermanagh, division of, 86.
........., made a county, x.
........., commissioners in, 23.
........., plantation of, 397.
........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.
........., Sir Garrett Moore, governor of, 402.
........., forts in, xlii.
........., sheriff of, 461.
.... county, settlement of, 361.
........., the town of, 352.
........., services of Tyrell and Fleming in, 400.
Cavanagh, Cavanaght, *see* Kavanagh.
Cavenagh, Morgan M'Cahir, 61.
Cecil Papers at Hatfield, cxii–cxvi.
........., Lord, letters of, at Hatfield, cxiii.
........., ..., has been very ill, 10.
Cess, 81.
........., Council books to be searched if soldiers ever had both cess and pay together, *ib.*
Cester, Lieutenant, 153.
Chadwick, John, 63.
Chamberlen, Dr. *See* Chamberlaine.
Chamberlain, Richard, Dr., 359.
Chamberlaine, Dr., has a book in hand against the State, 227, 419.
........., ..., his right name Edward Arthur, a Connaught man, 229.
Chambers, Thomas, 56, 57.
Champen, John, 60, 64, 66, 69.
Chancellor, the Lord, 456–458, 462, 464, 473, 535.
........., ..., to authorise commissioners for division of counties, ix.
Chancellors, Irish, under James I., xxxvii.
Charges, the King's, in Ireland, 1606, 2.
Charges, extraordinary, of public account, 617.
Charlemont, fort of, 1, 20, 67, 89.
........., ..., built by Mountjoy, xli.
........., ..., commanded by Sir Toby Caulfield, xlii.
........., ..., commands the road to Dungannon, *ib.*
........., ..., proposed assault upon, 500.
........., ..., camping at, 581.
Charters of towns and cities of Ireland, 320.
.... not renewed on account of recusancy, lxvii.
.... do not grant right to the customs, 339.
Charter of Waterford, 433.
Cashell, *see* Cashel.
Cheevers, Lord Delvin's brother-in-law, 408.
Chelons, Mr., 478.
Chester, 548, 552, 566.
.... (and *see* West Chester), 476.
........., Mayor of, 575.
........., ..., reports transportation of forces to Ireland, 610.
........., the companies not arrived from, 596.
........., Bishop of, 460.
........., George, Bishop of, his examination of Henry Quyn, 488.
Chetham, Thomas, 56, 64.
.... and Longe, 76.
Chettell, Harye, play of "Carnalle Woolseye's Life," cxi.
Chichester, 116, 117, 120, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 132, 134, 137, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146, 194, 195, 198, 209, 219, 223, 291, 292, 295, 301, 302, 305, 306, 308, 326, 332, 335, 336.
........., Sir Arthur, letters from, 3, 5, 7, 11, 12, 21, 24, 26, 28, 31, 33, 42, 44, 45, 100, 101, 106, 111, 116, 117, 120, 122, 131, 141, 142, 144.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., 364, 366, 368, 369, 371, 378, 379, 382, 387, 394, 395, 397, 400, 403, 404, 405, 406, 409, 410, 414, 417, 418, 427, 428, 430, 431, 483, 484, 487, 490, 511, 514, 515, 520, 521, 524, 527, 533, 549, 564, 566, 593, 597, 605, 606, 607.

........., ..., Governor of Carrickfergus, xli.

........., ..., proceedings with the Pale Catholics, lxxxii.

........., ..., letters of, in Hatfield Papers, cxiii.

........., ..., stays the granting of Sir Henry Docwra's company to learn the King's pleasure, 4.

........., ..., seeks Salisbury's instructions concerning, *ib.*

........., ..., suggests that the patronage of such vacancies be left to the Lord Deputy, 4–5 12.

........., ..., his visit as Commissioner to Cavan, Fermanagh, and Monaghan, 23, 24.

........., ..., directions for, 23.

........., ..., is to employ assessors, *ib.*

........., ..., natives to be preferred in the division of county, 23, 24.

........., ..., a plot of division to be made, 24.

........., ..., fears Salisbury is misinformed about him, 42.

........., ..., defends his course of action with Sir P. Barnewall, 43.

........., ..., advocates tender dealing with men's consciences, 143.

........., ..., authorised by the King to suspend warrants from the King's confidence in him, 47.

........., ..., directed to inquire as to the farming of customs in Ireland, 104.

........., ..., commissioned to make leases of lands in Ireland, 125.

........., ..., his proceeding approved by the King, 141.

........., ..., plot to surprise Dublin Castle, disclosed by anonymous letter to Sir William Usher, Clerk of the Council, 152, 153.

........., ..., Chichester and St. John to be first poisoned at Drogheda, *ib.*

........., ..., a governor and council to be elected out of the Grand Council, *ib.*

........., ..., the King is then to be besought to give toleration of religion as allowed in France and the Low Countries, *ib.*

........., ..., on Sir H. Brouncker's death reminds Salisbury of himself for President of Munster, 192.

........., ..., when he shall be removed from being Deputy, he has not means to live without a place, *ib.*

........., ..., but would prefer employment in the North, *ib.*

........., ..., suggests that he be sent a journey into Munster this summer, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., complains of insufficient income, 192.

........., ..., has less advantages than his predecessors, 193.

........., ..., remonstrates against further immigration of the Greames, 196.

........., ..., King's approval of his discretion, 206.

........., ..., was the first to encourage the settlement at Derry, 217.

........., ..., directed to repair Brounker's errors from excess of zeal, 222.

........., ..., his journey into Munster, allowances for, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., Treasury authorised to pay the charge, 226.

........., ..., his Munster journey approved, 230.

........., ..., ..., instructions for, 230, 231.

........., ..., his account of Termons, 244, 245.

........., ..., Bishop of Clogher claims those in Monaghan, *ib.*

........., ..., thanks the King for approving of the transplantation of the Moores from Queen's County to Kerry, 245.

........., ..., remonstrates against the putting more of the Greames into the army, *ib.*

........., ..., the turbulence of those already enlisted, *ib.*

........., ..., the journey he proposed to take to Munster was to see Sir Henry Brouncker about his too great a severity to the recusants there, 246.

........., ..., since his death does not think it necessary, *ib.*

........., ..., has kept private the object of his late intended journey, *ib.*

........., ..., on some inkling of it, the recusants spread a report of an intended toleration, *ib.*

...., severity alone will bring the recusants to conformity, 247.

........., ..., as the King's prerogative is not to be used, suggests writs of excommunication, *ib.*

........., ..., announces the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 259.

........., ..., when lately in Ulster, Tyrone was with him frequently, and pretended to be preparing for his journey to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., either feared coming to the King, or was conscious of treason, *ib.*

........., ..., Tyrone's brother, Sir Cormac O'Neile gives him the first intelligence, 260.

........., ..., has committed him for not giving it earlier, *ib.*

........., ..., returns at once to Dublin, *ib.*

........., ..., measures he and the Council have taken to intercept the fugitives, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
........., ..., names of the fugitives, 260.
........., ..., had intended to arrest Tyrconnell within three days, 261.
........., ..., excuses himself for not having anticipated their flight, *ib.*
........., ..., could not suspect the Earl, because of his years and great obligations to the King, *ib.*
........., ..., their flight providential, 262.
........., ..., the King's Privy Council should inquire if they had invitation into Spain, *ib.*
........., ..., if not they must have feared a discovery, *ib.*
........., ..., thinks the kingdom has not been in such danger these 200 years, 264.
........., ..., the two new presidents of Munster and Connaught ought to be sent hither, *ib.*
........., ..., the return of Sir Oliver Lambert should be speeded, *ib.*
........., ..., he will be Chichester's best assistant, *ib.*
........., ..., suggests that the Earl's counties be seized, 266.
........., ..., Tyrone, Tyrconnell, Fermanagh, and Cavan to be disposed of to Irish in freeholds, *ib.*
........., ..., servitors to be interspersed, *ib.*
........., ..., all forts to be strengthened, *ib.*
........., ..., army to be increased by 800 men, *ib.*
........., ..., informs the people of Tyrone and Tyrconnell that they shall not suffer for the flight of the Earls, 267.
........., ..., letter on state of the country after flight of the Earls, 275.
........., ..., great want of money, yet cannot obtain a loan of 2,000*l.* in Dublin, *ib.*
........., ..., cannot believe Spain would be base enough to land forces in Ireland, *ib.*
........., ..., yet she receives all Irish more hospitably than those of any other nation, *ib.*
........., ..., Henry O'Neile's regiment in the Low Countries most favoured of any in the army, *ib.*
........., ..., encloses letter of Sir Richard Ailward, Mayor of Waterford, with alarming intelligence from Spain, *ib.*
........., ..., threats of an invasion of England by Couconnagh Maguire at the departure of the Earls, *ib.*
........., ..., Tyrone had heard of an intention to imprison him when he should come to London, 276.
........., ..., this would be a cause for his flight, *ib.*
........., ..., one of his grievances was the claims of the bishops and the King to the termon and abbey lands, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
........., ..., the land never before so poor and depopulated, 276.
........., ..., suggests a mixed plantation of Tyrone's and Tyrconnell's country, *ib.*
........., ..., the native gentry to be made freeholders of so much as they can stock and till, *ib.*
........., ..., the rest to be distributed amongst English and Scotch, and servitors, *ib.*
........., ..., or if that scheme be misliked to banish the inhabitants into other districts beyond the Ban, the Blackwater, and Lough Erne, 277.
........., ..., holds this an honest and laudable act, void of iniquity or cruelty, *ib.*
........., ..., Salisbury approves of his design to send intelligencers into Spain, 283.
........., ..., Salisbury thinks Tyrone's and Tyrconnell's countries should be planted, 284.
........., ..., ..., part by natives, part by servitors, *ib.*
........., ..., is to discourage suitors for lands, 286.
........., ..., the people of Tyrone and Tyrconnell are not to be all extirpated, *ib.*
........., ..., the innocent are not to lose their lands, *ib.*
........., ..., he is to take care that none of the innocent natives shall despair, 287.
........., ..., Lords of the Council to Chichester on the flight of the Earls, *ib.*
........., ..., do not believe they have had any promises of aid from foreign princes, *ib.*
........., ..., the Lords think their room is better than their company, *ib.*
........., ..., due course must be taken to procure the forfeiture of their lands, *ib.*
........., ..., they must be convicted of treason, *ib.*
........., ..., till then the King will not dispose of a foot of their lands, *ib.*
........., ..., when that time comes Chichester's advice shall be an oracle to him, *ib.*
........., ..., approves of his plan of felling the woods of the fugitives, *ib.*
........., ..., will supply him with men for that purpose, *ib.*
........., ..., object to spend more money on fortifications, though they are glad he has his eye on Waterford, Limerick, and Galway, *ib.*
........., ..., draws Lords Howth and Delvin to come to Dublin, 326.
........., ..., apprehends them, *ib.*
........., ..., reports Delvin's escape, 333.
........., ..., orders close pursuit, 334.
........., ..., Delvin's letter to, after escape from Dublin Castle, 337.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., Chichester's answer, 338.

........., ..., letter to Salisbury, with reasons for declining to enlarge Lord Howth, 348.

........., ..., will send him to England, *ib.*

........., ..., fears to keep him since Delvin's escape, *ib.*

........., ..., Howth declines to become an open informer, *ib.*

........., ..., it was his information that enabled him to arrest Owen Groom Magrath, *ib.*

........., ..., letter to Salisbury about Delvin's threat to kill him (Salisbury) in revenge for his refusing him the O'Ferrall's lands, 349, 360.

........., ..., the belief that Salisbury knows of this made Delvin run such risks to escape from the Castle, 349.

........., ..., and set all at hazard, *ib.*

........., ..., sends over Lord Howth and Cormack O'Neil prisoners to London, 352.

........., ..., Lord Delvin, retreats to Cloughauter Castle, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Garrett Moore and the Marshal on different sides watch the castle, *ib.*

........., ..., Delvin disbands his 200 foot and flies, *ib.*

........., ..., his suspicions of O'Cahan, 353.

........., ..., the Irish all expect Tyrone's return, *ib.*

........., ..., had warned Lord Thomond that the priests plotted against his life, *ib.*

........., ..., Thomond, being one of the Commissioners for Munster, he has given him 12 horse and 24 foot, all English, to protect him, *ib.*

...., Sir Cahir O'Dogherty has been with him to excuse himself, 354.

........., ..., distrusts him as he does all others of this nation, *ib.*

........., ..., has bound him and Lord Gormanston and Sir Thos. Fitzwilliams by recognizance, that he should be always forthcoming on short warning, *ib.*

........., ..., his reasons for sending over Cormack O'Neil, *ib.*

........., ..., Tyrconnell charges that at his own table he threatened that he would force him to church, 364.

........., ..., that he would re-establish him in Lifford, but recalls his promise on going into the North, 368.

........., ..., that he hindered him from proceeding at law against Sir Ralph Bingley, 370.

........., ..., ..., for breach of covenant for good title, *ib.*

........., ..., that he tortured one Teige Corcoran to accuse the Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*

........., ..., that he refused to register the Inquisition which found him entitled to the fishing of Killeybegs, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., when he complained, said he had already been left too much, and that if he did not take care he would make his pate ache, 370, 371.

........., ..., this was said in presence of the Chief Justice and others, 371.

........., ..., that he would have suborned Maguire to accuse him, but he refused, *ib.*

...., makes an unjust award in favour of his adversary, Sir Neal O'Donnel, *ib.*

........., ..., that he suborned Feriagh O'Kelly to accuse him, *ib.*

........., ..., and a gentleman of his (Tyrconnell's) own, Donagh O'Brien, *ib.*

........., ..., that he pardoned Capt. Ellis, who ravished a young maid of his country of only 11 years old, 372.

........., ..., Ellis suborns men to murder him, but Chichester would not bind him to the peace, *ib.*

........., ..., that he supported Sir H. Foliott in robbing him of the fishings of Killybegs, *ib.*

........., ..., though his and his ancestors' for 1,300 years, *ib.*

........., ..., that he maintained M'Swyney and O'Boyle in denying him his rents, 373.

........., ..., that he refused redress against a party that assaulted him on his way to Dublin at Abbey Boyle, to complain to Chichester, *ib.*

........., ..., he was wounded in their attempt to kill him, *ib.*

........., ..., that when he complained of the insult of robbing him of his hawks, 374.

........., ..., Chichester said he cared not a rush for his bragging words, *ib.*

........., ..., is directed to send troops for expedition to Out-isles of Scotland, 388.

........., ..., desires to be made President of Ulster, 397.

........., ..., submits the matter to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., his entertainment, on being changed from his present place, *ib.*

........., ..., sues for Lord Northampton's favour, 404.

........., ..., represents his mean fortune, 405.

........., ..., had been recommended for Presidency of Munster, *ib.*

... ., ..., asks his support for that of Ulster, if established, *ib.*

........., ..., his letter to Sir Neale O'Donnell, 511.

........., ..., accepts his professions of loyalty, *ib.*

........., ..., urges release of lady prisoners, 512.

........., ..., replies to O'Donnell's demands, 512, 513.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., after this shall be settled will ask to retire from service, 514.

........., ..., anxious to go to the North to direct operations in prosecution of the rebels, 527.

........., ..., but wants directions, *ib.*

........., ..., urges for an answer to Sir Neale O'Donnell's demands, *ib.*

........., ..., asks for 1,000 men on O'Doherty's outbreak, 548.

........., ..., half to be raised in Ulster of Irish that served on the English side, *ib.*

........., ..., is informed that the treasure is laden in carts ready to be sent over, *ib.*

........., ..., the Lords say never was there such complete payment of the army; no, not in Tyrone's wars, 548.

........., ..., the King accepts his offer to proceed in person to the North, 549.

........., ..., no need of great victualling of forts, for the rebels could not take any that could shut their gates for a week, *ib.*

........., ..., urges that no captain have the command of over 50 foot, 558.

........., ..., Lord Howth and Lord Thomond have 150 each, *ib.*

........., ..., proposes to increase the army by 2,000 men, 562.

........., ..., being unable to get Englishmen (discharged soldiers), takes Irish, of English name or descent, who had served in Ireland, *ib.*

........., ..., the discharged soldiers had settled on land, with two or three cows each, and would not serve, *ib.*

........., ..., if the 400 now employed be discharged, when the 2,000 from England and Scotland come, there will be danger, *ib.*

........., ..., if the Marshal subdue O'Doherty without him, he will spare the King the cost of going down in person, 563.

........., ..., regrets the death of Sir Henry Oge O'Neil, 564, 567.

........., ..., was a loyal subject, and an orderly lord, 564.

........., ..., letter of the lords to him, on the suppression of O'Doherty, 565.

........., ..., how to dispose of the soldiers no longer wanted, *ib.*

........., ..., glad Sir Oliver Lambert's wound is no worse, 566.

........., ..., directs Sir Donel O'Cane to be sent over, *ib.*

........., ..., O'Doherty, after all his brag, has fled, 567.

........., ..., his dispersed creaghts have fled for protection to Sir Neal O'Donnell, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

........., ..., hears he has, with 400 men, preyed and burnt a town in Tyrone, near Armagh, 568.

........., ..., Birt Castle still holds out, but now that ordnance is arrived will soon fall, *ib.*

........., ..., the place burnt by O'Doherty was Kynard, Sir H. Oge O'Neil's, *ib.*

........., ..., intends to proceed to Ulster, on 5 July, 573.

...., will review the troops of the Pale, at Lurgan Green, near Dundalk, *ib.*

........., ..., gives account of Sir Neal O'Donnel's arrest, 574.

........., ..., ..., and two brothers, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., is on his way to Dublin to be imprisoned in the castle, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., will have to keep him long before trial, *ib.*

........., ..., proposes to set out for Ulster, 593.

........., ..., his expedition to, 597.

........., ..., arrangements for command of his forces, *ib.*

........., ..., will not delay his expedition on account of rumoured Spanish invasion, *ib.*

........., ..., expedition to Ulster costly, *ib.*

........., ..., his proceedings against O'Doherty, 606.

........., ..., measures taken to secure the forts, *ib.*

........., ..., reviews troops at Lurgan Green, 607.

........., ..., skirmish with the rebels, *ib.*

........., ..., proclaims O'Dogherty a traitor, 607, 608.

........., ..., knights young Robert Ridgeway, 608.

........., ..., reports O'Dogherty's death to Salisbury, *ib.*

........., ..., pursues the offenders and is resolved to exterminate them, 613.

........., ..., his proceedings in Ulster approved by Privy Council, 616.

........., ..., to continue his journey further, *ib.*

........., ..., not to be too facile in granting pardons, 617.

........., ..., not to promise grants of the escheated lands, *ib.*

........., ..., his proclamation approved, *ib.*

........., ..., sends Sir Richard Cooke and Sir John Davys to the King to report on the state of Ireland, 621.

........., ..., flattery of the King, *ib.*

........., ..., professes his devotion to His Majesty's service, 622.

........., Richard, 36.

........., Sir Thomas, 63.

Chicken, sold for a penny, 3.

Chiefs, outside of Pale administered justice by Brehon law, xi.

Chief Governor's, letters of, at Hatfield, cxiii.

Chief Justice, 455, 462.

Chiekill, 65.

Chronicle, Irish, cviii.

Churches, ruined, to be repaired out of recusants' fines, 15.

Church lands, controversies concerning, 126.

Church, the established, condition of, liv, *et seq.*

........., ..., deplorable condition of, liv.

........., ..., Sir J. Davys on, 50, liv–lv.

........., ..., Saxey on, lv.

........., ..., John Hudson on, lvi.

Christianstown, 63.

Circuits, Irish, 450.

Citadels, 472.

Cities, the King's power acknowledged in, xi.

"Civil Bill" courts, xxxiv.

.... jurisdiction, origin of, xxxv.

.... phrases used by Sir J. Davys, xxxv (*note*).

Civil Law, called Imperial Law, xii.

Clainmellaghlens, sept of, petition of, 194, 195.

Clanaboies, sept of, petition of, 193, 194.

Clana Dalaigh, 342.

Clancarrol, co. Monaghan, 161, 162, 163, 185.

Clancarty, titular Earl of, 569.

Clancarvill, a fee-farm of Earl of Essex, 123.

Clandeboy, 380.

Clandeboye, 619.

Clandeboyes, followers of the Moores, 140.

Clandeboys, the, of Leix, 467.

........., the, 342.

........., list of those to be transported to Kerry, by Crosby, 467.

........., Crosby undertakes that the seven septs of Leix, shall become good subjects when transplanted, *ib.*

Clandonnells, the, 568, 572.

Clane, 58, 59, 60.

........., border town of Pale, xi.

Claneboye, 201.

Claneboy, black mail paid to captain of, by Lecale, xix.

Clan Enery, cantred or tuagh of, in co. Limerick, 279.

Clanghynagh, castle at, built by Captain Flemming, 410.

Clangibbon, the White Knights' country, disturbance in, 488.

Clanhina, 480.

Clankonkeen, 568.

Clan MacWilliam, 313.

Clanmelaughlins, followers of the Moores, 140,

Clanricard, Earl of, 57, 136, 249, 253, 255, 283, 367, 472, 551, 573, 575, 634.

Clanrickard, Earl of, President of Connaught, xxxviii.

........., ..., did not take part in fining recusants, xxxix.

Clanrickard, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., Constable of Athlone, xl.

Clanrickarde, Lord, letters of, at Hatfield, cxiii.

Clanricard, Earl of, will recommend services of Sir Garrett Moore, 42.

........., ..., advises that some horse and foot be raised in Connaught, 53.

........., ..., to be ready against any sudden attempt, *ib.*

........., ..., his claims over his tenants not so unreasonable as Tyrone's, 212.

........., ..., and Frances (late Countess of Essex), his wife, grant of 3,000*l.* Star-Chamber fine on John Daniel, of Dortbury, in co. of Chester, 282.

........., ..., a discovery made to, 415.

........., ..., surrender and regrant to, 467.

........., ..., recommended by the King to Chichester, 485.

........., ..., fines and forfeitures in his government, *ib.*

........., ..., writes to Salisbury about controversy of his brother and Ferragh M'Hugh, 490.

........., ..., letters to Salisbury, 204, 490.

........., ..., gets charge of part of the force sent to the North, 597.

........., titular Earl of, 569.

Clanshanes, the, 568.

........., ..., set on Shane Carrough O'Kahan, 613.

Clapton, Lord President of Munster, 233.

Clare, 468.

........., created a county of Connaught, ix.

........., ..., afterwards annexed to Munster, *ib.*

........., barony of, 577.

........., canons regular, 67.

Clarye, lands of, granted to Sir Fr. Shaen, 611.

Clearies, the, in Tyrconnell, taken prisoners by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 509.

Clergy (Roman Catholic), accusations against, lviii.

........., ..., state of law regarding, *ib.*

........., ..., numbers of, lviii–lx.

........., ..., Bishop Horsfall on, lviii.

........., ..., Saxey on, lix.

........., ..., called "caterpillars," *ib.*

........., ..., proclamation against, lx–lxii.

........., ..., to be banished by a day, lx.

........., ..., number in Kilkenny, lix.

........., ..., influence of, on people, *ib.*

........., ..., reported conformity of, lxii.

........., ..., Sir J. Davys's account of, in Clonmel, *ib.*

........., (Protestant), engross too many benefices, 137.

........., learned, much required in Waterford, Cork, and Galway, 143.

Clerin, vicarage of, 241.

Clerk of the Crown, his accounts intricate, 596.
.... of the Fines, his accounts intricate *ib.*
Clerk, Sir William, 537.
Clifford, Sir Conyers, Governor of Connaught, xxxiii.
Clinton, Thomas, 186.
Cloghe, in Inishowen, 541.
Clogher, Bishop of, 186, 187, 375.
Clogher, see of, termon lands of, 214.
Cloghamon, manor of, 61.
Cloghanealy, 343.
Clogh-anely, half tuath of, 342.
Cloghensie, 70.
Cloghgrenan, Chichester at, 508.
Cloghnesmore, *alias* Clogh M'Yeoman, 66.
Clomeen, portreeves of, 618.
Clonagh, tithes of, 611.
Clonagher, tenements in, 71.
........., rectory of, 59.
Clonawale, *alias* Clonchall, preceptory at, 71.
Clonbeyen, 68.
Clonelogher, 69.
Cloncurry, rectory of, 59.
Clone, 60.
Clonebege, vicarage of, 242.
Clonegan, vicarage of, 242.
Clonegorman, 57.
Clonekene, 65.
Clonelwough, castle of, 115.
Clonene vicarage, 243.
Clonepelt, vicarage of, held by James Butler, 240.
Clonfynne, 66.
Clones, the termon of, 60.
........., abbey of, 68.
........., ..., to be left in Sir Brian M'Mahon's hands, 483.
Cloniffe, 68.
Clonkerry, 55.
Clonkeyne, manor of, 61.
Clonkynne, rectory of, 71.
Clonmanen, 62.
Clonmel, priests harboured in, lxxxix.
........., Catholic clergy in, lxii.
........., recusants in, *ib.*
........., resists attempt to enforce submission to Protestantism, 101.
........., Baron Purcell indicted at, 115.
... ., Dr. White, the firebrand of, 507.
Clonshagher, Great and Little, 56.
Clonshambo, 58.
Clonshanmoyle, friary of, 69.
Clonswote, lands of, 611.
Clothing of garrisons, contract for, condemned by Privy Council, 40.
Clough, 65.
........., camping at, 580.
Cloughan Swordis, 56.
Cloughouter Castle, 362, 535.
........., fort of, in Cavan, xlii.
........., a ruined castle in Cavan standing in a lough, 336.
........., ..., Chichester writes from, *ib.*
........., ..., meant to take it into King's hands for a store for munition, *ib.*
........., Lord Delvin, on escaping from Dublin flies thither, 352, 355.
Clovings, 71.
Cloydagh, rector of, 63.
Cloyne, revenues of see of, controversy about, 196.
........., Dean of, John FitzEdmonds, *ib.*
Coache, Sir Thomas, pension of, 39.
Coatch, Sir Thomas, 136. *See* Cootch.
Coalpe of land, contains 400 English acres.
Coals, 82.
Coatmore Rice, 480. *See* Coytmore.
Cocks, Richard, 643, 648, 650.
Cockrell, Raaffe, engrosser of coin, 44.
Coin, 49.
........., English, to be current in Ireland, *ib.*
........., reduction of standard, approved of, 124.
........., English, to be current in Ireland, *ib.*
.... in Ireland, order in council regarding, 13.
........., standard of, in Queen Elizabeth's time, *ib.*
........., new standard ordered, *ib.*
........., reduction of, 32.
Coining of English money, no law to punish in Ireland, as treason, 33.
........., ..., this immunity leads to counterfeiting the coin, *ib.*
Coish Cassan, 465.
Colclone, corn tithes of, 57.
........., great tithes of, 58.
Coles, William, Constable of Enniskillen fort, xlii.
Cole, Captain William, 368.
........., Sir William, 148.
........., ..., captain of the King's long boats at Ballyshannon and Lough Erne, *ib.*
Colebengee, 59.
Colrane, *see* Coleraine.
Coleraine, 53, 81, 342.
........., county of, 452.
.... country, 155.
........., monastery of, 67.
........., county of, x.
........., ..., afterwards called Londonderry, *ib.*
........., abbey of, 280, 281.
........., county of, claimed by O'Cahane, 19.
........., ..., made part of Tyrone, *ib.*
........., fair at, 233.
........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.
........., otherwise O'Cahane's country, 402.

Coleraine—*cont.*

........., Sir Thomas Phillips, Governor of, 402.

College, lands of, of Garreston, co. Dublin, 56.

Colleges for Irish abroad, poison the kingdom, 415.

College of St. Brandon, in Annaghcoyne, co. Galway, 60.

Collier, Mr., opinion of, as to date of Shakespeare's Henry VIII., cx.

Colliemore, O'Driscoll's country, wasted, 6.

Collies, Abbey of, *alias* Knockmoy, 69.

Collins, Matthew, inspector of fisheries, 234.

Collumkill, *see* Columb-Kille.

Collum Kill, Weare, co. Louth, 63.

Colonel, the, of Connaught, xxxiii.

Colonyne, tithes of, 56.

Colp (Clope), rectory of, 56.

Colronan, 57.

Columb-Kille, St., great reverence to, at Derry, 600.

Comerford, Gerald, fines levied on, 121.

........., ..., Bishop of Ossory's recovery of lands from, 127.

........., Thomas, gets fraudulent lease of church land from Archbishop of Cashel, 239.

Comhill, Neale Oge, his cows taken by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 592.

Commander's Acre (Kilmainham), 55.

Commissaries, 136.

Commission to primate and others, Irish as well as English, to administer justice in Ulster, on the flight of Tyrone, 263.

........., names of the commissioners, *ib.*

Commissioners for division of counties, ix.

Commission of arrears, 362.

.... of surrenders, 30.

Commissioners on Sir Finin O'Driscoll's business, 7.

Commission, Ecclesiastical, abusive practices of, 97.

Commission of defective titles, 96, 362.

........., Chichester prays renewal of, 96.

........., that Sir Oliver Lambert and Sir Oliver St. John may be named in it, *ib.*

........., for division of county of Monaghan, 165.

Commissioners for the country of the fugitive earls, 402.

Common law not answered at Kilkenny, xii.

Common Pleas, prothonotary of, 329.

........., ..., Nicholas Athy's case, transferred to, xii.

Composition of Munster and the Pale, 386.

Compsey, rectory of St. Peter in parish of, 70.

Conall, barony of, 577.

Concealed lands, 75.

........., ..., searches for, suggested, *ib.*

........., ..., suits for, very inconvenient, 146.

Concealments, discovery of, 400.

Concordatums, 434, 450, 451.

........., imposts by, 39.

........., granted to Clandonells, *ib.*

........., to be made sparingly, 98.

........., half-yearly lists of, to be certified, 124, 125.

........., to be sent quarterly to England, 222.

........., the Lords complain of the allowances for journeys in Ireland and into England, &c., 434.

........., their principal employment, 450.

........., never taken by Chichester personally but once, at the King's order, *ib.*

........., Sir John Davys and Sir Richard Cook's journey to England paid for out of, 451.

........., also Sir John Jephson who brought over to England Lord Howth and Sir Cormack O'Neil, *ib.*

........., judges paid out of, for their circuits, *ib.*

........., and of late for their yearly robes, *ib.*

........., certified to the Treasurer, 594.

Condaghill, James Magraughe takes fruits of, 240.

Condon, M'Maing, 66.

........., David, riots and surprise of castles by, 488.

........., ..., controversy with Arthur Hide, 7.

........., ..., ..., adjournment, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., to be maintained in his right, 8.

Conekeil, 65.

Conformity, enforcement of, 112, 113.

.... to State religion, partially enforced, lxxxv.

...., ..., in Carrickfergus, lxxxvi.

...., ..., in Drogheda, *ib.*

...., ..., in Maryborough, *ib.*

...., ..., in Meath, *ib.*

...., ... in Mullingar, *ib.*

...., ..., in Philipstown, *ib.*

...., ..., in Trim, *ib.*

...., ..., in Westmeath, lxxxvii.

Conge, abbey of, 65, 66, 150, 458.

Conley, Patrick, 556.

Connaught, 52, 53, 371, 468, 537, 542, 570, 573.

........., a dangerous pass there should be fortified, 52.

........., divided into counties, ix.

........., proceedings in, against recusants, xcvi.

........., fines levied, xcix.

........., Pope's bishops in, 18.

........., the Council of, 371.

........., casualties of, 144.

........., gentlemen of, with the Archduke, 569.

........., remembrances touching, 52.

........., Lord President of, 542.

........., ..., resides at Athlone, 45.

Connaught—*cont.*
………, presidency of, appointment to be made, 204.
………, all quiet, xliii.
………, president for, proposed, xxx.
………, Sir Edward Fytton proposed as president, *ib.*
………, presidents of, list of, xxxii.
………, governors of, xxxiii.
………, colonel of, *ib.*
………, duties of president almost purely military, *ib.*
………, presidency of, xxxviii.
………, list of officers of, xxxviii, xxxix.
………, fortresses of, xl.
………, clerk of Connaught Council, xxxix.
………, Vice-president of, letter to Clanricarde reporting arrival of foreign ships, 490.
………, president of, his pay, 135.
………, government of, concessions of the King regarding, to Clanricarde, 485.
………, surrenders in, 284.
………, ……, the prejudice to the King therefrom, 291.
………, composition on, *ib.*
………, Vice-president of, summons Sir Theobald Burke, 292.
………, risings out of, 573.

Connal, Old, 59.

Connall, Owen, 59.

Connell, Murtagh, 458.

Connellogh, 566.

Connollan, John, the Rev., 136.

Connor, 653.
………, 61.

Connor and Down, titular Bishop of, lxv.
………, Bishop of Down and, 77.
………, Captain John, 435.

Connors, the, 362.
………, ……, not one stirring, xliv.
………, ……, ought to be transplanted like the Moores, 362.
………, ……, many rebellions have sprung from, 140. *See* O'Connor.

Conorston, 62.

Conquest, the, xv.

Conran, Philip, 59.

Conroy, Fr. Florence, Peter Lombard's letter to, 23. *See* O'Mulconnor.
………, ……, promises that foreign aid shall be given to Tyrone's efforts, 497. *See* O'Mulconnor.

Conspiracy to surprise the Castle of Dublin, 120.

Constables, baronial, in Kildare, 577.
………, ……, in Carlow, *ib.*
………, ……, in Kilkenny, 578.

Constable of Dublin Castle connives at Delvin's escape, 333.
………, arraigned for this connivance 418.
………, fined 500*l.*, *ib.*

Constable of Dublin Castle—*cont.*
………, his poverty, and that of fellow officers, 419.
……… of Dublin Castle, 135.
……… of Maiborough, *ib.*
……… of Wexford, 618.

Constable, Sir Ralph, 539, 551.
………, ……, 367.

Conwaie, Sir Foulke, 2.

Conway, Sir Foulke, Lieutenant-governor of Carrickfergus in Sir A. Chichester's absence, 402.

Cooke, Hercules Francis, 80.
………, Sir Antony, *ib.*
………, Chichester suggests that Hercules Francis, succeed Sir Ellys Jones as Provost-Marshal of Munster, *ib.*
………, Sir Richard, 55, 57, 62, 144, 161, 451.
………, ……, secretary jointly with Fenton, xxxvii.
………, ……, secretary, letters in Hatfield MSS., cxiii.
………, ……, commission to, on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
………, ……, arrival in Dublin, 117.
………, ……, driven by adverse weather to the Isle of Man, 117, 125.
……… ……, arrival from England, 111.
………, ……, recommends pardon of Sir Fr. Rushe, 195.
………, ……, instructed to report on state of Ireland, 621.
………, Mr., letter in favour of, 129.
………, a dancing master, sent to London for examination, 521.

Cookestown, rectory of, 57.

Coolemore, garrison of, 2.

Cooley, road through, to Carlingford, xl.
………, ……, ……, thence to Newry, *ib.*

Coonoher, Oge, 458.

Coote, Captain Charles, 538.
………, ……, Provost-Marshal of Connaught, xxxix.

Cootes, Sir Thomas, pension of, 12.

Cootch, Sir Thomas, 136.

Cope, Sir Walter, 636.

Copinger, 572.

Coppinger, Thomas, fined for recusancy, xciii.
………, Walter, fined for recusancy, *ib.*

Corbally, prebend, 244.
………, 56.

Corbet, Edward, 168.

Corbet's wife avenges the death of her husband at Derry, herself killed, 495.

Corbet, "Ancient," one of the Derry garrison, 505.
………, wounds Phelim Reagh, 506.
………, and would have killed him, but was himself cut down and killed, *ib.*

Corcchoora, 60.

Cork, 472, 653.
........., resistance of the citizens of, to proclamation of King James I., 5.
........., an original county of Ireland, ix.
........., Gildhallâ de, xv.
........., King's law in, xvi.
........., pays black mail, xix.
........., Mayor of, conforms to State religion, 25.
........., Bishop of, zealous and active, *ib.*
........., recusants at, 138.
........., infected with poison of Rome, 140.
........., Customs of, and of Kinsale, Youghal, Dingle, Dungarvan, and Limerick, 64.
........., Recorder of, 480.
........., ..., in favour at Court of Spain, 228.
........., jail of, 453.
........., county assizes, 445.
........., charter of, 498.
........., a citadel ought to be erected there, 101.
........., fort to be erected at, 430.
........., fort, works at, to be pressed on, 526.
........., Bishop of, Commissioner of Munster, xxxii.
........., ..., to be of MunsterCouncil, xxiii.
........., Cloyne and Ross, Bishop of, on Catholic clergy and religon, lxviii.
........., ..., compels his tenants to attend church, lxxviii.
........., ..., 7, 132.
........., ..., his conduct approved of, 46.
........., ..., sends certificate of the state of his diocese, 132.
........., ..., the country laid waste and population dispirited, *ib.*
........., (William Lyon), Bishop of, suit with FitzEdmonds, Dean of Cloyne, 196.
........., ..., ..., his great harvest, 206.
Corkagh, 59.
Corlestown, 63.
Cornegye, 68.
Cornwallis, Sir Charles, despatches of, in Cotton MSS., cxvi.
........., ..., 478, 634.
........., ..., Ambassador at Madrid, complains of support given to Irish rebels, 311.
........., ..., how he is to act if Tyrone comes to Spain, *ib.*
........., ..., is to make it known that they are traitors and rebels, and ought not to be received, *ib.*
Cornwallis, Sir Edward, directed to decry at Madrid the success of O'Dogherty in Ireland, 527.
Coroners of Carlow, 577.
.... Kildare, *ib.*
.... Kilkenny, 578.
.... Wexford, 618.
Corporations, *quo warranto* writs brought against, 213.
.... plead their charters, *ib.*
........., insufficiency of their claims tocustoms, which belongs to the King alone, 319.
.... not warranted by their charters, 330.
.... are to be told of this, and that if they submit, the arrears will be remitted, *ib.*
........., the Jesuits urge them to stick to them, 507.
Corpus Christi, 540.
Corra, 66.
Corunna, reports from, xliv.
........., 479, 557.
Cosh-Lennain, 342.
Cottell, John, commissioner of abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
Cotton MSS., cxiii.
........., ambassador's reports in, regarding the fugitive Earls, cxvi.
Cottrelloboly, 69.
Coulshagh, 63.
Council, Privy, of England, letters from, 7, 10, 21, 23, 27, 46, 48, 123, 137, 138, 193, 219, 223, 230, 231, 234, 289, 294, 309, 314, 330, 331, 396, 399, 424, 427, 518, 528, 579, 581, 585.
........., ..., of Lord Lieutenant, named by the King, xxxiv.
........., ..., of the presidencies named by Lord Lieutenant or Deputy, *ib.*
Council of Munster, powers of, xxiii–xxix.
........., members of, proposed, xxiii.
........., oath to be taken by, xxix.
Councils of presidencies, xxxiv.
.... of Munster, *ib.*
.... of Connaught, xxxiv–xxxv.
.... practically not interfered with by Lord Lieutenant, xxxv.
........., records of, lost, *ib.*
Council books of Munster and Connaught lost, xxxix.
.... chamber, purchases for, 39.
.... table, all public acts to be done at, 97, 98.
Counties, division of Ireland into, viii–x.
.... comprised in Pale, xi.
County, Queen's, ix.
........., King's, *ib.*
Counties held by Irish chiefs, xvi.
........., ..., number of, in Ulster, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., in Leinster, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., in Munster, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., in Connaught, *ib.*
.... held by English rebels, *ib.*
........., number of, in Munster, *ib.*
........., ..., in Ulster, *ib.*
........., ..., in Connaught, *ib.*
........., ..., in Westmeath, *ib.*
........., the four obedient, xv.
........., escheated, plantation of, 397.

Courcy, the Baron, xiv.
........., John de, his lands in Ulster, xvii.
........., ..., leaves no heir male, *ib.*
........., Lord, 384.
Coursye, Lord, encroaches on rights of Kinsale people, 516.
........., ..., dispossesses Florence M'Carthy, 583.
........., ..., takes proceedings against Florence M'Carthy, 385.
Courte, monastery of, 69.
Courtnearle, 66.
Courts of Presidency, xxi.
........., origin of, *ib.*
Covert, Humphrey, 51.
Coward, Captain, 262, 433, 434, 445, 446, 453, 470, 473.
........., ..., a pirate, surprised, 224.
........., ..., to be sent over to England, *ib.*
Cowla, 69.
Cowlemore, 62.
Cowlen, the castle, called, 60.
Cowlesharmore, 63.
Cowleremony, 60.
Cowlostosty, *alias* Kearhow, 70.
Cowletomyn, 70.
Cowley, Sir Gerald, 59.
........., (Cooley), rectory of, 64.
........., Sir Walter's, proposal to the Deputy Bellingham, xxi.
Coytmore, Rice, 556. *See* Coatmore.
Crafford, Thomas, 556, 564.
Craghe, Daniel, 243.
Cramerine in O'Mayle [Imayle], 63.
Crampstone, vicarage of, 241.
Cranagh, castle of, 115.
........., barony of, 578.
Cranmer, Archbishop, in Shakespeare's "Henry VIII.," cix.
........., ..., his address to Edward VI., lvii.
Craven, Henry, 169.
Creaghts, the, 572, 574.
........., the rebels in Ulster deprived of, 593.
Creen, John, pardon of, 100.
Crelave, monastery of, 69.
Cremorne, 153.
........., barony of, county of Monaghan, 176–180.
........., as divided under the commission of 4 July 1605, *ib.*
.... freeholders, native and servitors, with their holdings, *ib.*
Creswell, an Arch-Jesuit at Madrid, 423.
........., Father, message of, to Tillotson, 413.
Crevagh in Harold's country, 55.
Croagh, bally of the, 342.
Croceæ, or cross-lands, xx.
"Cross," the, of Carlow, xx.
........., of Ferns, xxi.
........., of Kerry, *ib.*
........., of Navan, *ib.*
"Cross," the—*cont.*
........., of Meath, xxi.
........., of Tipperary, *ib.*
........., of Ulster, *ib.*
........., of Wexford, *ib.*
Crofton, Edward, 69.
Crofts, Sir Henry, 545.
........., ..., recommended by Chichester to Salisbury, 12.
........., ..., scoutmaster, 135.
........., ..., to have patent for life of office of scoutmaster, 617.
Croghan, rectory of, 239.
........., assembly of O'Donnells at, 588.
Crokin, William, priest in Clonmel, lxii.
Cromlin, 55, 56.
Cromwell, Lord, 1, 2, 49, 136.
........., ..., cheques on, during his stay in England to be remitted, 48.
........., ..., his demands heard by Privy Council, though he brought no recommendation, *ib.*
........., ..., asks for proportional increase of forces on the flight of the Earls, 279.
........., ..., death of, 292.
........., ..., his widow asks wardship of his son, *ib.*
........., ..., is a ward in virtue of land held from M'Cartan, *ib.*
........., ..., the grant recommended on account of her poverty, 293.
........., ..., claims protection in her defenceless state, 300.
........., ..., lands held from Lord Devonshire, 397.
........., Lady, wardship suit for, recommended by Chichester, 396.
........., her straitened circumstances, 397.
Crone, Edward Boy, 65.
........., Meyler M'Henry, *ib.*
Crononus, Johannes, 440, 475.
Crooke, preceptory of, 71.
Crooke, Thomas, 434, 446, 571, 572.
Cross, Daniel, 71.
Crosse, John, information of, 420.
........., ..., conversation with Tyrconnell, *ib.*
Cross-lands, xx.
........., jurisdiction of independent, *ib.*
Cross, Tipperary, 468.
........., ..., county of, 415.
Crosby, Mr. Patrick, 444, 445, 464, 465, 466, 467.
........., Patrick, has led the Queen's county septs to emigrate, 140.
........., ..., to have a grant of Tarbert, 141.
........., Mr., is granted Tarbert in Kerry for the plantation of the Moores of Leix, 190, 191.
........., the State much indebted to him for this service, 191.
........., undertakes to transplant the sept of Moores, 194.

Crosby—*cont.*
........., to get fee-farm grant of Tarbert, 221.
........., gets grant of Tarbert in order to plant there the Moores and the six other septs of Leix, 444, 445.
........., the septs agree that he is the only man to command them, *ib.*
........., undertakes the removal of the seven septs from Leix, 445, 464.
........., his agreement with them, 465.
Crosbie Piers, Mr., 465, 466.
Crosserlough, 60.
Croskeagh, 60.
Crown, jurisdiction of, Ireland, xx.
.... lands in lease, list of, 55.
Crymesdiche, George, lease of customs of Dublin for nine years, 308.
Cuffe, Hugh, Commissioner of Munster, xxxii.
Cullaghemery, vicarage of, 241.
Cullegan, vicarage, 243.
Cullen, John, 58, 59.
........., Patrick, 58, 59, 62, 439, 448.
Cullmullen, tithes of, 57.
Culmore, fort of, 63, 475, 480, 541, 542, 544, 546, 552, 566. 574.
........., ..., under command of Sir A. Chichester, xiii.
........., ..., manner of its capture, 481.
........., ..., betrayed by Sir Cahir O'Doherty, 483.
........., ..., surprise of, 494.
........., ..., reports on sack of, 499.
........., ..., Captain Hart on, 503.
........., ..., Lieutenant Baker on, 505.
........., ..., left by O'Doherty in custody of Phelim Reagh, 524.
........., ..., Phelim Reagh burns Culmore, and flies to Torr Vale, 541.
........., ..., recovery of, 546.
........., camping at, 580.
Cumberland, county of, 363.
........., soldiers pressed from, 408.
Curemore, camping at, 580.
Curlew mountains, fort of, xl.
...., the, 52.
...., Sir Conyers Clifford killed there, *ib.*
Currage, vicarage of, held by James Butler, archbishop's son-in-law, 240.
Curreigh Duffe, 71.
Currency in Ireland, 13.
........., reduction of, 32.
........., law regarding, 33.
........., new claims arising from the change of, 37.
........., payments in Irish (currency), 82.
........., change of, in payment of rents, proposed, 399.
........., payments in, 450.
........., standard of, 99.
Currency—*cont.*
........., Deputy and Council hope their entertainments may be paid in sterling English currency according to their patents, 96.
.... by late proclamation the name of sterling is abolished, *ib.*
........., English and Irish difference of, and saving to the King by payments in Ireland, 319.
........., rents of Monaghan to be paid in Irish currency, 399.
Cursey, Maurice, 64.
........., Shane M'Richard, *ib.*
Cusack, Christopher, 254.
........., ..., priest, cipher of his name, 294.
........., ..., Lord Howth recommends his being licensed to serve in Ireland, *ib.*
........., Father, 325, 359.
........., ..., president of Irish colleges in Brabant and Flanders, 230.
........., John, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64.
........., Sir Thomas, Lord Justice, 230.
Cusake, James, goes to study at Douay, 218.
........., ..., Lord Chancellor of Ireland, xxii.
........., Robert, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.
Cusaketowne, camping at, 581.
Customs, the, 362.
.... about to be farmed in Ireland, 105.
........., estimate of, in Ireland, 146.
........., detained from the King by corporations of the towns, 213.
........., no charters of towns to be renewed pending the inquiry into King's customs, 249.
........., the port towns willing to submit and yield up to King, 362.
........., right of corporations to, 579.
........., ..., questioned by crown, *ib.*
........., dissatisfaction consequent, *ib.*
.... proceeding suspended, *ib.*
"Cutting," duty of, 202.
"Cuttings," a mere usurpation, 20.
Cuttington, Paul, Mrs. Elizabeth Prston's letter to, 411. *See* Cottington.
......, Mr., letter to, 414.

D

Dalkey, line of Pale, marked at sea, xi.
Dalton, Roger, 71.
Dalwaie, John, Constable of Carrickfergus, 233.
Dalway, Captain John, Constable of palace of Carrickfergus, xli.
........., John, 87, 282.

Danar, 55.

Daniel, directions required regarding, 204.

........., Richard, 242, 244.

........., Captain Robert, 314.

........., Thomas, 62.

Daniell, of Waterford, Captain in Archduke's army, 229.

Danvers, Henry, Lord, 364, 437, 440, 441, 443, 447, 448, 472, 479, 549, 557.

........., ..., ..., succeeds Brouncker in Munster presidency, xxxviii.

...., letters of, at Hatfield, cxiii.

........., ..., to be appointed President of Munster, 206.

........., ..., shall receive Lord Thomond's support on his arrival, 207.

........., ..., to have 100 men of the new levy, 268.

........., ..., patent as President of Munster, 329.

........., ..., letter to pass the letters patent, and to admit him member of the Privy Council, *ib.*

........., ..., his demands on being made President of Munster, 344.

........., ..., that there be no appeals from the Court of the Presidency, *ib.*

........., ..., Lords of the Council to Chichester on his appointment, 345.

........., ..., his demand that no Judges of Assize go into Munster, left to Chichester's judgment, *ib.*

........., ..., his arrival delayed by the mariners, 364.

........., ..., his entertainment as President of Munster, 395.

........., ..., arrives at Waterford in Christmas holidays, and comes to Dublin for his commission, 408.

........., ..., unable to complete forts, 429.

........., ..., sues for restoration of his pension, 431.

........., ..., expects a general revolt when the fugitive Earls return, 440.

........., ..., fears to seize on some traitors because no witnesses can be depended on, 490.

........., ..., is persuaded that Spanish silver is more plentiful in Ireland than English, 440.

........., ..., has sent over a brother of O'Sullivan Bere's as a spy into the Irish regiment, *ib.*

........., ..., recommends to Salisbury one Owen O'Loughy, a famous captain of Galloglasses in Munster, as a spy, *ib.*

........., ..., suggests that Salisbury should see him himself, 441.

........., ..., an Irish estate is the reward he asks, *ib.*

........., ..., corrects some mistakes in the priest's information, 448.

........., ..., Father Tillotson, the informer, is dead, 448.

Danvers, Lord—*cont.*

........., ..., has been deceived by an informing priest, 474.

........., ..., said Shane M'Conan's tales are mere inventions, *ib.*

........., ..., had tried to deceive Chichester, who ordered him to be hanged, *ib.*

........., ... who, has advised Danvers to do so now if he be the same man, *ib.*

........., ..., all Munster disloyal, 479.

........., ..., they flock for news of Tyrone to any ship that comes, *ib.*

........., ..., his praise of Owen O'Loughy, his spy, *ib.*

........., ..., brief of, re-demanding his pensions, 490.

........., ..., has despatched Owen O'Loughy his spy to Spain, 549.

........., ..., but "as soon as Tyrone is re- " turned out of Italy will repair to that " damned crew," 549, 550.

........., ..., all Munster in expectation of the fugitives' return, 550.

........., ..., obliged to enter into treaty with the pirates about Baltimore, *ib.*

........., ..., reports of a fleet collecting at Corunna, 557.

........., ..., his fears that the suspicious ship seen at Baltimore was O'Driscol, 575, 576.

........., ..., presses for money for public service, 599.

........., ..., has spies in Spain, *ib.*

Darbie's Island, 60.

Darcy, Edward, 61.

Dardestown, 58.

Dartry, barony of, county of Monaghan, as divided under the commission of 4 July 1605, 180–185.

........., freeholders, native and servitors, with their holdings, *ib.*

........., district of, 365.

Davenport, Sidrach, transcriptor of Exchequer, 44.

Davers, *see* Danvers.

Davidston (Dowokston), 57.

Davies, Ezekiel, of Kelruaige, pardon of alienation for, 31.

........., Hugh, deposes against John Bourke, 104.

........., John, 174.

Davis, John, 59.

Davys, Sir John, cites Council Book of Ireland, xx.

........., ..., proverb of, about the Barrow, xxxix.

........., ..., letter of, at Hatfield, cxiii.

........., ..., letters from, 14, 44, 131, 209, 389.

........., ..., his poem on dancing, dedication of, 127.

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*
........., ..., on the famine and pestilence, li.
........., ..., opinion as to force of English statutes in Ireland, lxxi.
........., ..., argument on Statute of Premunire, lxxv.
........., ..., his Munster circuit, xcv.
........., ..., account of his Ulster journey, 14.
........., ..., makes circuit of Waterford, Wexford, and Wicklow, *ib.*
........., ..., sate first at Waterford, *ib.*
........., ..., chief business was to punish recusants, *ib.*
........., ..., censure the chief persons, punish the general body by fines, 15.
........., ..., proceeds to New Ross, *ib.*
........., ..., thence to Wexford, 15, 16.
........., ..., afterwards to Wicklow, 16.
........., ..., advise its being made shire ground, *ib.*
........., ..., reasons of success in this, *ib.*
........., ..., discusses nature of the Irish chiefs' tenure, 17–20.
........., ..., advises that O'Neale's power be kept to its true limits, 20.
........., ..., abstains from ordering information of intrusion against the occupiers, *ib.*
........., ..., but advises that it be done, 21.
........., ..., acts in a friendly manner to the Earl of Ormond in a suit, 195.
........., ..., his argument in favour of O'Cahan as against Tyrone, 210–213.
........., ..., comparison of Ireland as it then was with England under the Barons, 213.
........., ..., Warwick the "O'Nevill" in Yorkshire, as Tyrone the O'Neale in Ulster, *ib.*
........., ..., goes to the assizes (summer 1607) of Meath, Westmeath, Longford, King's and Queen's Counties, 250.
........., ..., the quiet and conformity of these five shires, a miracle, *ib.*
........., ..., the kerne have betaken themselves to husbandry, *ib.*
........., ..., the general conformity in religion, *ib.*
........., ..., all Trim, half of Mullingar, all Philipstown and Maryboro', come to church, *ib.*
........., ..., through the execution of the penal law of 12*d.* a Sunday and holyday, *ib.*
........., ..., complains that the Archbishop of Cashel is most criminous in his neglect of reformation, *ib.*
........., ..., the clergy all negligent, *ib.*
........., ..., the churches everywhere in ruins, *ib.*
........., ..., letter to Salisbury on the flight of the Earls, 270.

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*
........., ..., Tyrone meets Chichester at Slane, 270.
........., ..., is sad at parting, *ib.*
........., ..., goes thence to Mellifont, *ib.*
........., ..., bids a solemn farewell to every child and servant in Sir Garret Moore's house, *ib.*
........., ..., wept abundantly when he took his leave, *ib.*
........., ..., his journey to Lough Swilly, *ib.*
........., ..., threatens to kill his wife if she delays, *ib.*
........., ..., Caffar O'Donnell carries off his son, *ib.*
........., ..., the child has six toes on one foot, and is thus marked as one to drive all the English out of Ireland, 271.
........., ..., according to a prophecy, *ib.*
........., ..., his views of their plans, *ib.*
........., ..., his causes of discontent, *ib.*
........., ..., of one half of his country he is either a disseisor of the Bishops of Armagh or Clogher or the King, *ib.*
........., ..., to be deprived of these lands is as grievous to him as to pinch away the quick flesh from his body, *ib.*
........., ..., told some of his followers if he went to England he feared to be imprisoned for life in the Tower or lose his head, *ib.*
........., ..., weighs the probabilities of his having fled to Spain, or merely gone to Scotland to marry his eldest son to Argyle's daughter, 272.
........., ..., believes he is not gone to Spain, 273.
........., ..., for since his pardon he complained that the King of Spain instead of his promised aid, sent them hallowed beads and counterfeit jewels, *ib.*
........., ..., thus treating them like petty Indian kings, to be bought with threepenny knives and beggarly presents, *ib.*
........., ..., besides, with such a train, they would look like a company of gipsies, *ib.*
........., ..., the joy of the English to see Tyrone gone, which the best army in Europe and 2,000,000*l.* did not bring to pass, *ib.*
........., ..., St. Patrick banished only the poisonous worms, but left the men, but the King will banish all the generation of vipers and make it a fortunate island, 273, 274.
........., ..., his draft of a letter for the Deputy and Council describing the indicting of the fugitive Earls, 343, 344.
........., ..., letter to Salisbury on the state of Ireland since the flight of the Earls, 354.

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*

........., ..., instead of distrust, there never was such throngs at the courts of law, 355.

........., ..., numbers of Irish surrendering and taking re-grants, *ib.*

........., ..., Brian M'Art, nephew of Tyrone, tried at the King's Bench and hanged for manslaughter, *ib.*

........., ..., had he been at liberty he would have been created O'Neile, *ib.*

........., ..., is going (11 Dec. 1607) down to Ulster to indict the fugitives, *ib.*

........., ..., hopes to be back by 1 January, *ib.*

........., ..., prays leave to accompany Sir Jas. Ley, Chief Justice, when he goes over touching the settlement of Ulster, *ib.*

........., ..., Delvin has fled from Cloughouter to Slewcarbry, and there lurks like a wood kerne, in mantle and trowse, 354, 358.

........., ..., declares at the Council, in Tyrone's presence, that he (Sir John) "would never serve the King if Tyrone "had not lost Iraght-i-Cahan, and much "more that he held himself most as-"sured of," 376.

........., ..., begins a suit against Tyrone for four parcels of land, *ib.*

........., ..., "more fit (in Tyrone's opinion) "to be a stage player than a counsel to "his Highness," 382.

........., ..., one of the Plantation Commissioners, 397.

........., ..., sends copy of the indictment of the fugitive Earls to Salisbury, 556.

........., ..., goes as commissioner to indict the fugitive Earls, 369.

........., ..., his report of the indictment, 389–393.

........., ..., instructed to report on state of Ireland, 621.

Daweyce, Nicholas, 169.

Day, —, 635.

Deane, Henry, 59, 60.

........., Henry, and John Rawson, 65.

Deaneries, to be inquired into, 97.

Debt, public, of Ireland, arrears of, 34.

........., should be paid in Ireland and not in England, 34.

........., arrears of, due to the army, 38.

........., account of, 207, 208.

........., the King's, in Ireland, return of, as paid, 319.

De Burghos, the, xvii.

"Decay of Ireland," Finglas's, quoted, xx.

Declaration of account, Irish, 1603–6, 484.

Declaration, the, *see* Proclamation against the Fugitive Earls, 640.

De Courcy, Lord, claims the castles of Florence M'Carthy, 233.

........., Lord John, 571.

Deese, Father Thomas, 439.

Delahide, Captain, in Archduke's service, 229.

........., Lawrence, of Moyglare, *ib.*

Delahyde, one, 642.

Dellahide, *see* Delahide.

........., priest with 16 others at Kilkenny, 507. *See* Delahyde.

Delvin, Lord, 288, 360–362, 364, 433, 435, 438, 446, 447, 459, 473, 474, 476, 477, 479, 480, 529, 535, 547–549, 551, 569, 576.

........., Richard Nugent, Lord, controversy of, with the O'Ferralls, 45, 111, 116.

........., ..., to, surrender patent of the O'Ferralls' land, 134.

........., ..., progress of suits with the O'Ferralls, 220.

........., ..., to be reprised for surrender of lands by escheated lands elsewhere, *ib.*

........., ..., his treason, and Lord Howth's, 256.

........., ..., Chichester says he frightened Tyrone into fleeing by stories that the King suspected him, 264.

........., ..., (C. D.), can make no charge against Sir T. Burke, 303.

........., ..., confession of, 319, 321.

........., ..., often thought of making disclosures to Lord Salisbury, but was afraid to dishonour himself, 321.

........., ..., is apprehended, 326.

........., ..., to be sent before Privy Council 327.

........., ..., escapes by rope from Dublin Castle, 333.

........., ..., ..., strict pursuit instituted, 334.

........., ..., directions requested as to whether he is to be taken to mercy, *ib.*

........., ..., proclamation regarding, 334, 335.

........., ..., his letter from Cloughouter to Chichester, 337.

........., ..., protests that he took flight from the Castle prison to avoid being sent to prison in England, *ib.*

........., ..., had no settled treason in hand, *ib.*

........., ..., was only entrapped into criminal discussions, *ib.*

........., ..., prays that Chichester will procure his pardon, and that in the meantime he and his followers may be taken into protection, 338.

........., ..., Chichester's answer, *ib.*

........., ..., arrested on Howth's information, 348.

........., ..., on being refused by Salisbury his petition for the O'Ferralls' lands, swore he would kill Salisbury, 349, 360.

Delvin, Lord—*cont.*

........., ..., belief that this is known to Salisbury made him desperate, and so he ran the hazard of his life to escape from the Castle, 349.

........., ..., flies to Cloughouter Castle, three miles from Cavan, 352, 356.

........., ..., Sir Garrett Moore and the Marshal watch the Castle on different sides, 352.

........., ..., disbands his 200 foot and flies, 352, 355, 356.

........., ..., his child and nurse left there, 352.

........., ..., Sir Garrett Moore ordered to take the Castle, *ib.*

........., ..., Lord Howth and Cormack O'Neil sent prisoners to London because of Delvin's escape from Dublin Castle, *ib.*

........., ..., has ordered the Marshal, on his surrender within a limited time, to give him protection, 353.

........., ..., St. John says he has the malice of the Nugents and the pride of the Geraldines, 356.

........., ..., that he now lurks in Slewcarbery in mantle and trowse, like a wood kerne, *ib.*

........., ..., his mother in prison, *ib.*

........., ..., ought to be indicted, 361.

........., ..., unless he submit himself unconditionally, *ib.*

........., ..., and proceed to England, *ib.*

........., ..., as he promised to T. Plunkett, who was licensed to speak with him, *ib.*

........., ..., his castle of Cloughowter taken, *ib.*

........., ..., his son brought prisoner to Dublin Castle, 362.

........., ..., himself forced to fly and hide, like a woodkerne in mantle and trowse, *ib.*

........., ..., treasons discovered by, 398.

........., ..., indictment of, approved, 399.

........., ..., said to have escaped in French ship, 407.

........., ..., but probably still lurks in the country, *ib.*

........., ..., his son, how to be disposed of, *ib.*

........., ..., forgiven by Salisbury, 415.

........., ..., lurks in the country, 416.

........., ..., a "Robin Hood," *ib.*

...., danger of his remaining at large if the fugitives return, *ib.*

........., ..., has a strong following in the Pale, *ib.*

........., ..., arrest, confession, and escape of, 429.

...., the constable who allowed him to escape from the castle of Dublin, acquitted by the jury, 433.

Delvin, Lord—*cont.*

........., ..., no conditions on his surrender should be made with him, 435.

........., ..., his son to be placed with Lord Killeen, *ib.*

........., ..., the Privy Council wonder at the fidelity of his friends, 438.

........., ..., it proves the love of the Irish for treason and traitors, *ib.*

........., ..., Lord Howth engages that he will submit, *ib.*

........., ..., may be (in that event) restored to his ancient inheritance, but not to his grant in Longford, *ib.*

........., ..., Luke Plunket, his brother-in-law, son and heir of Lord Killeen, informs the Chancellor that he would have killed Lord Salisbury but for him (Plunket), 459.

........., ..., Plunket then repenting of his information, charged the Chancellor with revealing what was told him in confidence, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester defends the Chancellor from the charge of disclosing Plunket's information, 473.

........., ..., Lord Howth had been on the borders, but can learn nothing of Delvin, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester believes he is harboured in Meath or Westmeath, *ib.*

........., ..., has strong support in Westmeath and Longford, 482.

........., ..., terms demanded by, 483.

........., ..., terms promised by Chichester, 486.

........., ..., comes before Council and makes submission, 502.

........., ..., Chichester to assure him of a full pardon, 529.

........., ..., having submitted, is to be pardoned, 515.

........., ..., also those who relieved him, *ib.*

........., ..., dispute with the O'Ferralls, 523.

........., ..., settled by order of the King, *ib.*

........., ..., sent over in charge of Sir James Perrott, 547, 549.

........., ..., the King means to restore him life, living, and fortune, 548.

........., ..., so distressed that Chichester lent him money for his journey, 550.

........., ..., denies the truth of Luke Plunkett's story, 551.

........., ..., dislikes and distrusts Lord Howth, *ib.*

........., ..., denies that he ever did anything to prejudice Salisbury, 583.

........., ... sends message to O'Cahan, 590.

........., ..., his supposed implication in O'Dogherty's rebellion, 611–612.

........., ..., message sent him by O'Dogherty, 611.

Delvin, Lord—*cont.*

........., ..., desires Luke Plunket's information, 612.

........., ..., warrant for grant of pardon to him under Great Seal, 614.

........., ..., Lord and Lady Delvin, his mother, their grants of O'Ferrall's lands, 158, 159.

........., the Lady, 364.

........., ..., intercedes for her son, 304.

........., Dowager Lady, 476, 477.

........., Lady, with Lord Delvin's wife, permitted to go 14 miles from Dublin, 408.

........., ..., urges Delvin's surrender, 415.

........., ..., denies all knowledge whom he is, 416.

........., ..., negotiates terms for him, *ib.*

........., ..., account of Ralph Miles employed to see him, 475.

........., ..., he desires to submit, 477.

........., ..., fears that withhold him, *ib.*

Delvin's country, 439.

Delvyn, barony of, held in trust as feoffee by Lalor, 210.

De Melgar, Denis, canon of Toledo, 413.

Demurrers taken against the charters of the corporation, 213.

Dengen, 61.

Denny, Sir Arthur, 256, 257.

........., ..., his father slain in the service, 256.

........., ..., prays remittal of arrears of rent, *ib.*

........., ..., his seigniory in Kerry, 393.

........., ..., petition for remission of arrears due thereon to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., detained with his English tenants by the insurrection in Ulster, *ib.*

........., Elizabeth, his wife, her petition, *ib.*

........., Mr., 648.

........., ..., remission of arrear of rent, 558.

Deputy and Council of Ireland, letters from, 31, 40, 41, 125, 143, 199, 208, 235, 306, 309, 319, 333, 421, 484, 596.

........., letters of, on disputes of Earl of Kildare and Sir Thomas Digby, 598.

Derg, river, 619.

De Renzi, Matthew, professes devotion to Salisbury, 421.

Derinzy, Mathew, 279.

Derrick, tithes of, 57.

Derry, Bishop of, commands Sir Randal McDonnell, his neighbour, 475.

........., ..., (George Montgomery), 125, 144.

........., ..., protests against grant of a termon of the see of Clogher, 213.

........., ..., petitions for the erection of three free schools in Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher, 214.

Derry, Bishop of—*cont.*

........., ..., protests against Tyrone's claim to the church lands in these sees, 214.

........., ..., made a plantation commissioner, 397.

........., ..., commissioner for country of fugitive Earls, 402.

........., ..., brings over preachers, 427.

........., ..., in the rebels' hands, 496.

........., ..., also his wife and sister, *ib.*

........., ..., receives the confession of Tyrconnell's mother, 587.

........., ..., 452, 475, 480, 532, 573.

Derry, 84, 89, 91, 340, 341, 367, 381, 382, 451, 529, 530, 541, 542, 543, 544, 546, 553, 554, 564, 566, 574.

........., clerk of munitions at, 40.

........., importance of settlement at, 217.

........., unprovided condition of, *ib.*

........., all the land granted to individuals, *ib.*

........., high fort at, 481.

........., lower fort, *ib.*

........., seizure of, by O'Doherty, reported, 484.

........., ..., to Clanricarde, 490.

........., surprise of, repulsed by Sir J. Bodley, 494.

........., ..., narrative of, 494–6.

........., description of the fortress of, 495.

........., surprise of, news of, reached Cashel and Clonmel before Deputy's account came to Earl of Ormond, 508.

........., fort of, built under Elizabeth, xlii.

........., ..., designed against O'Neil, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir H. Docwra, constable of, *ib.*

........., ..., sells the fort to Sir George Paulet, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., ..., who is slain there, *ib.*

........., fortress of, 435.

........., fortifications of, 452.

........., defences of, provision to be made for, 502.

........., first plantation of, 452.

........., "that ominous place," 435.

........., ..., which first opened a gap into the bowels of the north, *ib.*

........., its decay should be stayed, *ib.*

........., origin of, 452.

........., arose out of the great garrison there in the time of the rebellion, *ib.*

........., and the victuallers and other adventurers who visited it for that cause, *ib.*

........., garrison withdrawn before it was rooted, *ib.*

........., no wonder it then decayed, *ib.*

........., defects in its first foundation, *ib.*

........., no equal distribution of lands to soldiers and common people, *ib.*

........., no commons, no fields or pastures, reserved for them, *ib.*

Derry—*cont.*
........., all granted to a few private persons, 452.
........., the very site of the town claimed by the Bishop, *ib.*
........., but disputed by Sir George Paulet, who purchased from Sir Henry Docwra, *ib.*
........., by these dissensions the city consumes away, *ib.*
........., upon the future division of the counties of Tyrone, Derry, and Coleraine lands must be laid to the city, *ib.*
........., Sir Josias Bodley has sent to view the fortification of, *ib.*
........., its state after its capture and destruction by O'Doherty as described by Marshal Wingfield, 541.
........., should be walled and fortified to prevent it from another capture, 543, 545.
........., part of Inishowen should be annexed to, 544.
........., the rest of it to the Governor of Derry for the time being, *ib.*
.... 1,000 acres to be left to Culmore, *ib.*
........., portions to Birt, Elaghe, and Greencastle, *ib.*
........., wishes the walling to be a royal work, *ib.*
........., recovery of, 546.
........., inhabitants of, return, *ib.*
........., camping of army at, 581.
........., left open by Ridgeway's journey, 600.
........., church of, not burned, in reverence of St. Colomb Kill, *ib.*
........., measures for strengthening, *ib.*
........., sack of, procured by Sir Neal O'Donnell, 603.
........., decay of, 452.
........., provost of, *ib.*
........., forts in, xlii.

Derryora, the Bally of, 342.

Derry Patrick, rectory of, 57.

Derryvill, *alias* Drayvill, 60.

Desertlawran, prebend of, fruits received by Marcus Magraughe, 240.

Desmond, Earl of, law used by, xiv.
........., ..., described as a prince, xv.
........., ..., dominions of, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., high order and discipline in, *ib.*
........., ..., to be of Munster Council, xxiii.
........., Gerald, Earl of, 66.
........., ..., late Earl of, 64.
........., young Earl of, debt of, 297.
........., Countess of, 196.
........., ..., projected marriage of her daughter, 197.
........., Earl of, authority of, in Munster, its nature and extent, 211.
........., ..., did not make claims as unreasonable as Tyrone, 212.

Desmond, Earl of—*cont.*
........., ..., Lord Thomond prevents the marriage of the Earl's daughter, 356.
........., ..., house of, 479.

Desmond's lands forfeited on Raleigh's attainder, purchased by Sir R. Boyle, 305.

Desmond, titular Earl of, 569.
.... wars, havoc caused by, xlix.

Devenish, 341, 342.

Devil, compact with the, 462.

Devonshire, Charles Blount, Earl of, xxxvii.
........., O'Cahan's submission to, 197.
........., his promises to O'Cahan, *ib.*
........., Earl of, 253, 366, 374, 384, 539.

Devonshire, county of, 357, 473.
........., ..., soldiers sent thence, 357.

Dexter, Thomas, 65.

Deyny, termon of, 60.

Dictionary, English, to be sold at Antwerp, 218.

Digby, Sir Robert, *see* Kildare, Earl of, and Digby.
........., ..., suit with Earl of Kildare, 219, 363, 436, 437, 442.
........., ..., ... cannot be yet settled, 617.
........., ..., controversy with Dowager Countess of Kildare, 393.
........., ..., accuses Father Barnaby of disloyalty, 394.
........., ..., *v.* Earl of Kildare, 250, 470.
........., ..., his dispute with Earl of Kildare, 598.

Dillon, Gerald, 57, 187, 458.
........., Sir Henry, reports loss of Derry, 485.
........., Sir James, 57, 58.
........., James, 62.
........., Sir Lucas, Commissioner of Boundaries, 201.
........., Mr., 153, 154.
........., Robert, second justice of Connaught, xxxix.
........., Sir Robert, 58, 63, 201.
........., Thomas, Chief Justice of Connaught xxxix, 458.
........., Captain Sir Theobald, 538.

Diloine, Justice, 643.

Dingle, customs of, 64.

Dinglecushe, prize wines in, 400.

Diserkeran, vicarage of, 242.

Division of the county of Monaghan completed and sent over, 164.
........., will bring Cavan and Fermanagh to the same form, *ib.*
........., commission for, 165.

D.M., son of R.M., report of, 227.

Doaghill, castle of, 61.

Doamaine, mills of, 61.

Doaren, 533.

Docwra, Docwrae, Docwray, Sir Henry, Constable at Derry, xlii.
........., sells the fort to Paulet, *ib.*
........., ..., 54, 68, 341, 365, 367, 369, 370, 375, 452, 475.
........., ..., disputes about his company, 1, 2, 3, 135, 136.
........., ..., suggested by Fenton for President of Munster, 191.
........., ..., enfeoffed of town and castle of Aynough, 202.
........., ..., lands at Derry passed to him in fee-farm, 217.
........., ..., a plantation commissioner, 397.
........., ..., Governor of Loughfoile, 402.
........., ..., going away from Derry, 481.
........., ..., consequences apprehended therefrom, 483.
........., ..., gets intelligence of intended treason, 486.
Docwray. *See* Docwra.
Doddington, Captain Edward, 367, 368, 538, 552, 563.
........., ..., sues for Salisbury's favour, 404.
........., Nicholas, deposes against John Bourke, 104.
Doe. *See* Doghe.
Doe Castle, 124, 130.
........., to be reserved to the King, 130.
........., to be seen after by Lords of Council, 138.
.... betrayed by a herd at the instigation of a friar, 496.
........., in Donegal, xlii.
........., surprised by Caffer Oge O'Donnel and Neale M'Swine, 84.
........., 369.
........., Neale Garvy's conduct regarding, 604.
........., attempt to regain it, 607.
Doghe. *See* Doe.
Doharty, Comin, 218. *See* Dogherty.
Dolins, followers of the Moores', 140.
Donaclee, 62.
Donagh, camping of troops at, 580.
Donaghe, Thomas, 108.
Donaghmore, 57, 68.
........., rectory of, near Navan, *ib.*
........., prebend of, 243.
Donahannock, rectory of, 59.
Donamaine, barony, co. Monaghan, 161, 162.
........., as divided under Commission of 4 July 1605, 185–187.
........., freeholders, native and servitors, with their holdings, *ib.*
Donard, 62.
Donegal, x, 68, 261, 339, 342, 533, 534, 555.
........., abbey of, 532.
........., Capt. Brooke's garrison, *ib.*
........., castle of, lxiii.
........., ..., Capt. Vaughan's garrison at, 532.
Donegal—*cont.*
........., both quit, at O'Doherty's outbreak, 532.
........., made a county, x.
........., county of, forts in, lxxxiii, 361.
........., reputed grant by Sir N. O'Donnell, 509.
........., fishery of, 68.
........., survey of, 315.
........., one of the new counties of Ulster, 401.
........., ward of, surprised by Donogh M'Swyne Banagh, 482.
........., to be surprised by Neal Garvie, 603.
Dongan, John, 62.
........., Thomas, 58.
........., Walter, *ib.*
Donganon, camping at, 580. *See* Dungannon.
Dongarvan. *See* Dungarvan.
........., a ship of, to be sent from Bilboa to Ireland, 584.
Donmogan, 579.
Donnagh, 16 miles from Elough, 600.
Donnalong, near Derry, a weak place abandoned by the ward, 496.
Donnishade, castle of, 6.
Donnoger, vicarage of, 241.
Donovan, Richard, 243.
Dooding, Thomas, Sir Cahir O'Doherty's chief solicitor, 489.
Doole Oge to be brought to Sir R. Hansarde, 503.
Dorain [Doran], sept of, petitions of, 193–194.
Dorans, followers of the Moores, 140.
........., list of, to be transplanted from Leix to Kerry, 467.
Dorington, Captain, to have the ward of Killybegg, 398.
........., ..., was at Derry shortly before the surprise, 495.
........., Mr., message to, 413.
Dorset, E. of, 7, 8, 22, 24, 124.
Douay, Irish college at, 230.
Doughell, 61.
Dover, 439, 655.
Dowally, 132. *See* Duhallow.
Dowdal, Edward, 64.
........., Francis, 67.
........., James and George, pardon of, 24.
........., Patrick, 168.
Dowdale, Sir John, attempts to force tenants to church, lxxxviii.
........., ..., ex-governor of Duncannon fort, 44.
Dowdestown, 57, 187.
Dowding of Drogheda, a follower of O'Dogherty, 602.
Dowlagh, Thomas, 59.
Dowley, Sir Murtagh, priest, resides at Callan, 507.
Dowlings, sept of, petition, 193–194.

Dowlins, the, list of, to be transplanted from Leix to Kerry, 467.
Down, uncertain when made a county first, ix.
........., finally made county, x. *See* Downe.
.... co., forts in, xlii.
........., 49.
........., grant of fairs in, to James Hamilton, 233.
........., bishop of, 10.
........., titulary bishop of, 217.
.... and Connor, bishopric of, 77, 78.
...., Robert, bishop of, pardon of, for alienation, 31.
Downane, 71.
Downe, one of the new counties of Ulster, 401.
........., Sir Gregory Cromwell and Captain Trever, superintendents of, 402.
........., Friars Minors of, 68.
........., monastery of St. Patrick, *ib.*
........., nunnery of, *ib.* *See* Down.
Downing, rectory of, 59, 63.
Downleske, prebend of, 241.
Downshead, 434.
Downton, Roger, engrosser of pipe of Exchequer, 44.
Dowokston (Davidston), 57.
Doyne, Edmund, 58.
Draycot, John, 56, 57.
Dredonagh, camping at, 581.
Drogheda, customs of, 63.
........., exempted from paying His Majesty's customs, 76.
........., their exemption to be resumed, *ib.*
........., 153, 267.
........., prize wines in, 401.
........., no wines imported into, *ib.*
........., charter of, 498, 536, 537, 558.
........., halt at, 580, 602.
Droghedownan, 555.
Drohiolague, fruits of, received by Terence Magraughe, 239.
Droida. *See* Drogheda.
Dromfinglas, 67.
Dromlagh, monastery of Blessed Virgin Mary at, 60.
Dromlane, hospital of, 60.
Dromlees, 69.
Dromloman, 60.
Dromollan, 67.
Dromore bishopric, &c., suggested to be united to Down, 78, 92.
........., Down, and Connor has no chapter, 78.
........., livings of, disposed by bishop and clergy, *ib.*
........., deanery of, passed in custodiam to Lewis Jones, vicar of Ardee, *ib.*
Dromreagh, island of, 65.
Droneghdeese, termon of, 60.
Dronegowre, 60.
Drongon, 70, 71.
Drough, termon of, 60.
Drum, Patrick, 457.
Drumeree, rectory of, 57.
Drumleve, 558.
Drury, Sir William, President of Munster, xxxi.
........., his death, *ib.*
Dubeston, *alias* Rubeston, 59.
Dublin, Archbishop of, 14.
........., Pope's archbishop of, Matthew de Oviedo, 18.
........., Archbishop of, 155.
........., ..., complains of the grant of Tristernagh to Auditor Gofton, *ib.*
........., ..., the Archbishop's daughter has 50 years to come in Tristernagh, *ib.*
........., ..., conversation about Lord Delvin, 611.
........., ..., exempted from paying His Majesty's customs, 76.
........., ..., their exemptions to be resumed, *ib.*
Dublin Castle, 337, 349, 350, 361, 363, 369, 433, 434, 555, 576.
.... and the Castle ditch, 62.
...., to be surprised, 120.
...., garrison of, 2.
...., 86, 152.
...., warder of, 155.
...., constableship of, 146.
...., one Howth or Lord Lawrence and Art M'Rorie condemned for conspiracy to seize it, 152.
...., plot to surprise it and murder the Deputy and Sir Oliver Lambert, disclosed by anonymous letter to Sir William Usher, Clerk of the Council, *ib.*
...., escape of Lord Delvin from, 333.
...., constable connives at, and is deprived, 333, 334.
...., the fugitive Earls indicted for conspiring to take it, 361.
...., and kill the Deputy and Council, *ib.*
...., Constable of, arraigned for conniving at Delvin's escape, 418.
...., ..., acquitted by jury on his trial for allowing Delvin to escape, 433.
...., ..., Chichester would have tried him by court-martial, but could not by law, 446.
...., poverty of jailers makes them open to bribes, *ib.*
...., this and the weakness of the prisons makes him fear to imprison any great man, *ib.*
...., Constable of, 446, 449, 462, 473.
Dublin, City of, 555.
........., Mayor of, commission to inquire into abbey lands, 46.
........., Mayor and Aldermen of, fined for not obeying Mandate to attend church, lxxx, 1.

Dublin—*cont.*
........., charter of, 498.
........., county, one of the original counties of John, ix.
........., half of county, King's law in, xvi.
........., hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr at, 71.
........., prize wines in, 400.
........., Trinity guild at, 76.
Duff, George, 64.
Duffe, Edward Boy M'William, 65.
Duhallow, chief rents of, 66.
........., somewhat provided with ministers, lxix, 132.
Duleek, manor of, 56.
........., the Franck-House in, 57.
Dullegh near Ardbraccan, 17.
Dulling. *See* Dowling.
Dullardstown, rectory of, 59.
Dunaloage, 561.
Dunboyne, Baron of, 468, 469, 643.
........., Lord, prefers indictment against Meiler Magrath, 522.
Duncacnon ward, pay of governor of, 399.
Duncannon Fort, xxxix, 472, 474, 538, 544, 552, 555, 595.
........., Constable of, xxxix, 86.
........., importance of, xl.
........., key to 12 inland towns, *ib.*
........., warder of, 155.
........., garrison of, 2.
........., may be made tenable at small cost, 304.
........., to be seized by rebels, 321.
........., search of ships at, 396.
.... works of, to be urged forward, 526.
Dundalk, outmost post of English Pale, xl.
........., point of assembly and departure for expeditions to the North, *ib.*
........., routes northward from, *ib.*
........., customs, &c. of, 63.
........., 270, 569, 573.
........., camping of troops at, 580.
........., country north of, opened by new roads, 599.
Dunegal or Tyrconnell, *see* Donegal.
Dunegale, *see* Donegal.
Dungannon, O'Neale's demesne, 200.
........., Hugh, (O'Neile), Earl of, 201.
........., Baron of, 267, 270.
........., the Baron of, 361.
........., manor of, 374.
........., town of, 379, 384.
........., to be fortified and made seat of President of Ulster, 398.
........., preferable to Armagh for this, 404.
........., Baron of, 435, 555, 619.
........., fort of, in Tyrone, xlii.
Dungarvan, revenues of parsonage of, assigned for the charge of the President of Munster, xxxi.
Dungarvan—*cont.*
........., fort of, xl.
........., garrison of, 2.
........., customs of, 64.
........., tenements in, 66.
........., ferry of, 71.
........., rectory of, *ib.*
........., Augustinian friary at, *ib.*
........., Constable of Castle of, 87.
........., fort of, 91, 244, 261.
........., town of, 560, 561, 569, 572.
........., prize wines in, 400.
Dungiven, abbey of, 53, 54.
........., fort of, in Derry, xlii.
Dunkellin, 468.
Dunkerrin, O'Sullivan More's Castle of, 595.
Dunkirk, ships building at, to transport Irish regiments, 231.
........., Irish regiment summoned to, from Spain, 291.
Dunkit, rectory of, 70.
Dunluce, castle of, 218.
Dunn, John of Oxmistown, examination of, 108.
........., William, conference in Irish with a gentlemen, *ib.*
Dunne [Don], O'Connor, *see* O'Connor.
Duns (Dunensis), *see* Down.
Dunshaughlin, tithes of, 57.
Dunalonge, 261.
Dutch engineers ordered to be discharged, 430.
........., but retained by Chichester, *ib.*
.... Provinces, the, 529.
Dutchman, the, his claims against Mayne, 596.
Dyce, Mr., his opinion on date of Shakespeare's Henry VIII., cx.
Dye, William, 457.
Dyer, Chief Justice, 394.
Dyer's Reports cited, *ib.*
Dyllon, attorney of Ulster, 61.
Dyrrie, *see* Derry.
Dyrry, Dyrrie, *see* Derry.

E.

Earls, Northern, flight of, intelligence received by Privy Council, 280. *See* Fugitive Earls.
........., the fugitives, and their companions, 361.
........., Justice Selthorpe and Baron Elliott are sent down into Tyrone and Donegal to indict them, 301.

Earls—*cont.*
........., indicted for conspiring to take the Castle of Dublin and kill the Deputy and Council, 361.

Eccleston, Tristram, 86.

Effyn, John, Chancellor of Cashel, 237.

Edgeworth, Francis, 81.

........., ..., to be joined with John King as clerk of Crown and Hanaper, 86.

........., ..., to be joint clerk of Hanaper, 387.

........., ..., ..., Crown, *ib.*

Edistown in O'Mayle, 63.

Edmonds, Sir Thomas, 331, 557, 625, 626, 627, 628, 632, 633, 636, 639, 641, 642, 644, 646, 649, 651, 653.

........., ..., informed of the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell by Salisbury, 623.

........., ..., Ambassador in Low Countries, demands detention of the Earls, 626–631.

........., ..., Ambassador at Brussels, account of, cxviii–cxx.

Edward I., statutes of, lxxvii.
.... II., ix.
........., statutes of, lxxvii.
.... III., statutes of, *ib.*
.... IV., xiv.
........., statutes of, lxxvii.
........., statute of, as to foreign vessels fishing on Irish coast, 233.
.... VI., xxi.
........., a young Josia, lvii.
........., his intolerance, *ib.*
........., proposed by bishops as an example for James I., *ib.*

Egerton, Sir John, his Irish harp, 128.

Eglish (Aeglish), vicarage of, 243.

Elagh, 544, 553, 554, 565. *See* Elough.

Eliott, John, Baron of Exchequer, 116.
........., ..., ..., judgment of, 123. *See* Elliott.

Elizabeth, Queen, 286.
........., ..., allusion to, in Shakespeare's "Henry VIII.," cix.
........., Statute of 27th of, did not extend to Ireland, lxxi.

Ellesmere, Lord, on the famine and pestilence, li.
........., ..., Chancellor, his opinion on Oath of Supremacy, civ.
........., Earl of, 22, 78.
........., Lord Chancellor, 124.

Elliot, Baron of Exchequer, 161, 186.
........., Henry, 59.
........., Sir John, 57, 59.

Elliott, Baron, 361.
........., John, grant to, of termon lands of Clogher, 214.
........., ..., Bishop of Derry protests against, 214.

Ellis, Captain, 371.

Elough, camping place at, 580, 581.
........., castle of, evacuated, 600.
........., strong by nature, *ib.*
........., country around laid waste, 600, 601.

Emely, see of, 141. *See* Emly.

Emileye, *see* Emly.

Emly, archdeacon of, Theodoret, 237.
........., deanery of, 240.
........., diocese of, 141, 241.
........., chancellorship of, 241.
........., precentorship of, *ib.*
........., treasurership of, *ib.*
........., visitation of, 235.
.... and Cashel, dioceses of, 241.

Emperor, the, of Germany, has been solicited for money for Ireland, 584.

Enemies, Irish, xiii.

England, north of, 470.
........., priests driven out of, fly to Ireland, lxiv.
........., the prior of, 585.
........., "suckt by those weaklynges, Scotland and Ireland," 404.
........., suitors for land in Ireland from, 4.

England, Thomas, 65.

Englandstown, 65.

English ambassador in Spain, 635, 643.
.... birth, judges of, only to be on commission for Baron Purcell's trial, 46.
........., the, in Ireland, not obeying hostings against Irish, xiv.
.... law generally administered to English subjects in Ireland till Henry III., xv.
.... liberty, what, xiv.
.... law, when used, *ib.*
.... barons held courts, *ib.*
.... lords in Ireland, proportion of, to Irish chiefs, xvi.
.... statutes had no force in Ireland, lxxi.
.... justice Saxey's view, *ib.*
........., Sir John Davys's opinion, *ib.*
........., only instance of attempt to the contrary, *ib.*
.... jurisdiction in Ireland limited by the power of enforcing it, xi.
.... lords outside of Pale dealt law according to the rules of their seignories, *ib.*
.... money to be current in Ireland, 99.
...., will be sent over to Ireland for public service, *ib.*
.... Pale, the, 643.
.... rebels, xiii.
...., described, xiv.

Englishmen, displanting of, 294.

Enishowen, enlistment of men in, by Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 329. *See* Innishowen.

Eniskeen, disputed title to, 123.

Enniskillen, fort of, xlii.

Entertainments due in Ireland, 135.

Erne, Lough, 148, 340, 342, 365, 382.

Escapes, 433, 434, 446.

Escheated counties, report on condition of, required, 331.

Esiback, rectory of, 66.

Esk, Lough, 533, 534.

Esmonde, Sir Laurence, Constable of Duncannon fort, xxxix.
………, ……, grant to, of custody of Duncannon fort for life, 44.
………, ……, 71, 86, 156.
………, Captain Sir Lawrence, 538.

Esquires in Kildare, 577.
……… in Carlow, *ib.*
……… in Kilkenny, 578.

Essex, Earl of, fee-farm of Ferny held by, 18.
………, ……, his contest with Ever M'Cowla for Farney and Clancarrol, 161–164.
………, ……, with Henry Garvey for Iniskyne, *ib.*
………, ……, grievances alleged by, as to lands at Eniskeen, 123.
………, Walter, Earl of, 161, 162, 185, *n.*
………, ……, rate of pay before his time, 399.
………, Frances, late Countess of, now wife of Richard, Earl of Clanricard, 282.

Establishment, Irish, at accession of James I., xxxvi.
……… for Ireland, 295.
……… of Ireland to be increased, 593.

Estbohine, late the land in, co. Wicklow, of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, 63.

Estimate for the army in Ireland, 196.

Eston, 550.

Estreats from the records of fines of recusants, xci.

Eustace, Christopher, interrogatory regarding, 497.
………, James, 56.
………, John, 55, 59, 60, 62.
………, Thomas, 62.
………, William, patent granted to, for fair at Kilcullen, 106.
………, Captain, of Castle Mountain, 229.

Evagh, 78. *See* Iveagh.

Evaghe, in Captain Edward Trever's government, 402. *See* Iveagh.

Evans, Richard, 458.

Everard, John, 42.
………, Mr. Justice, to be removed for recusancy, 44.
………, Sir John, 90.
………, ……, being pressed to conform, resigns his office of second Justice of Common Pleas, *ib.*
………, ……, a discreet and upright gentleman, *ib.*
………, ……, resignation of, 119.
………, ……, succeeded by Sir Dominick Sarsfield, *ib.*
………, ……, craves a pension, 120.

Everard, Sir John—*cont.*
………, ……, 100 marks promised by Chichester, 120.
………, ……, recommends increase to 100*l.*, 119.
………, ……, 507.
………, ……, his brother, a Jesuit, *ib.*
………, ……, resides chiefly at Callan, *ib.*
………, ……, forbids children to pray for King, *ib.*
………, ……, holds back from the Earls' party, 584.
………, Joisse, 380.

Evora, Archdeacon of, 413.

Exchequer, yearly return of rents to be made to, 98.
………, to forbear installing debts, *ib.*
………, officers, corruption of, 401.
………, auditor of, *ib.*
………, remembrancer of, *ib.*
………, business of, distempered by war and negligence, 426.
………, reform of, 428.
………, dispute of, with clerks of Crown and Fines, 596.

Exeter, Earl of, 124.

Eyre, justices in, xv.

F.

Facullen, 59.

Fagan, Thomas, 57.

Fairs, grant of, in Down and Antrim, to James Hamilton, 233.
………, patent to Lord Barry for, 331.

Falcons, a cast of, presented to Salisbury by Sir Randall M'Donnell, 218.

Famine in the north, l.
……… in Derry, *ib.*
……… in Tyrone, *ib.*
……… in Munster, li.
………, Privy Councillors fly from, *ib.*
……… in Ireland at accession of James I., xlix.
………, law courts closed by reason of, li.

Fanad, Faunet, 68.

Fanat, 559.

Farm of customs in Ireland, 105.
……… to be inquired into, *ib.*
………, commissioners for this purpose, *ib.*
………, proceedings to be followed on this inquiry into customs, *ib.*

Farney and Clancarrol, Ever M'Cowla contests the Earl of Essex's claim to, 161–165.

Farney, barony of, 185.
Farny, in co. Monaghan, 161, 162, 163.
Farnham, 233.
Farrel, Rosse, 438.
Fassaghdineen, 578.
Faughan, 126.
Fawnett, 542, 564.
Fawney-Tallen, 533.
Fayntavin, 60.
Feagh M'Hugh and his sons, 94.
Fees levied in King's Bench, defence of, 42.
.... in Ireland, abstract of, 294.
........., illegal in Munster, 426.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 9, 14, 117, 125, 141, 144.
........., ..., joint secretary with, Cooke, xxxvii.
........., ..., proposes a quorum of Privy Councillors for granting concordatums, 117.
........., ..., commission on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
........., ..., recommends the Earl of Thomond as president of Munster on Sir H. Broncker's death, 191.
........., ..., but suggests the abolition of the Presidency, *ib.*
........., ..., his letter to Salisbury on the flight of the Earls, 268.
........., ..., their taking their families a sign of seeking aid from the Pope or Spain, *ib.*
........., ..., now is offered an opportunity to pull down those two proud houses of O'Neil and O'Donnell, *ib.*
........., ..., and to plant both their countries with English, *ib.*
........., ..., on the danger to be apprehended from Tyrone's son having an Irish regiment in the Low Countries, 274.
........., ..., complains of Sir Oliver Lambert's presumption in taking his letter, giving account of the flight of Tyrone, out of the merchant's hands at Chester, and opening it, 282.
........., ..., recommends Lord Thomond to Salisbury, 485.
.... Sir Jeffery, 87.
........., ..., urges that learned preachers be sent into the Pale, *ib.*
........., ..., and to corporate towns, *ib.*
........., ..., that there be a visitation of the clergy, *ib.*
Feodachan, rent of, 386.
Fercullen, tithes of, 59.
Ferdorogh, Matthew O'Neile, 201.
Ferir, William, a Franciscan, 227.
Ferguson, James Frederic, cv, *note.*
Fermanagh, commissioners in, 23.
........., division of, between Couconaght and and Connor Roe Maguire, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., disapproved of, *ib.*
Fermanagh—*cont.*
........., division of, 85.
........., the county of, 365, 370, 371, 439.
........., made a county, x.
........., division of, after Maguire's death in rebellion, 253.
........., settlement of, 361.
.... was to have been divided between Couconagh Maguire and Conner Roe, *ib.*
........., but Couconagh is fled, and his share may be otherwise used, *ib.*
........., Connor Roe was once promised the whole by the Earl of Devonshire, *ib.*
........., settlement of, 385.
........., division of, 385–387.
........., plantation of, 397.
........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.
........., Sir Henry Folliot governor of, 402.
........., people of, ought to be transplanted, beyond the river, 525.
........., ..., ought to be made to fear, *ib.*
Fermoy, 433.
Fermoye in Cork, 490.
Ferney, 18. *See* Farney
........., fee-farm of Earl of Essex, 123.
Ferns, castle and manor of, 60.
........., ancient castle of, 396.
Ferns, diocese of, Lalor vicar apostolic of, indicted, 210.
Ferrall, Rosse and Bryan, to have grant of the lands intended for them, 614.
Fethard, charter of incorporation for, 416.
........., portreeves of, 618.
Fewies, vicarage, 243.
Fews, the country of the, 374.
Feddert, 70, 71. *See* Federt and Fethard.
Federt, vicarage of, held by Donogh O'Hogan, 240. *See* Fethard.
Fidancull in O'Mayle, 63.
Field, James, 168.
........., Robert, 167.
........., William, *ib.*
Fieldston, 56.
Finae, Lord Delvin's house at, a ward placed in, 407.
........., pass between Cavan, Longford, and Westmeath, *ib.*
Financial embarrassment of Government in Ireland, lii.
........., Fenton on, liii.
Fines for recusancy, 7,000*l.* in arrears in Munster, 199.
........., to be expended in building citadels, *ib.*
.... in Munster, unaccounted for, 426.
........., clerk of, discontented, *ib.*
Finglace, Richard, 55.
Finglas, Baron, Causes of Decay of Ireland cited, xx.
Finn, river, 542.
........., ..., a boundary of Tyrone, 201.

Fisher, Sir Edward, 58, 538.

Fishing, customs on, 233.

........., right of, in Ban, 134.

Fitz Edmonds, Sir John, Dean of Cloyne, suit with Bishop of Cork, 196.

........., Thomas, a Franciscan, of Kerry, 228.

FitzEdmunds, Sir John, lxix.

........., ..., holds the livings at Imokelly, *ib.*

........., ..., territories in Imokelly, 132.

........., ..., countenances the friars, 133.

Fitzgarrett, Henry, 557.

........., of Kildare, Captain in Archduke's army, 229.

FitzGerald, Edmund, 62.

........., Captain Edmund, 468.

........., ..., of Ballymarten, co. Cork, pension of 200*l.* a year, *ib.*

........., ..., son and heir of John F., deceased, *ib.*

........., Sir Edward, 538, 643.

........., Edward, 58.

........., Gerald, *ib.*

........., James, 62.

........., John Boy, 554.

........., John, 468.

........., Lady Katherine, rent due to, for 17 years, 605.

........., Morice, 440.

........., ..., was intended as a husband for Desmond's daughter, *ib.*

........., ..., has married the sister of Owen O'Loughy, *ib.*

........., Tho., Friar, Chichester purposes to use him as a spy, 302.

........., ..., ..., information of, 313, 314.

........., ..., ..., disaffected Irish in Limerick, list of, 313.

........., ..., ..., in Thomond, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., in South Munster, 314.

........., ..., ..., in Connaught, *ib.*

........., ..., Franciscan, examination of, 297.

........., ..., ..., arrival from Spain, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., conference with Lady Tyrconnell, 298.

........., ..., ..., his letters intercepted, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., arrested, *ib.*

........., William, seneschal of Earl of Desmond, xiv.

FitzMorrice, James, *alias* James FitzMorrice Gerald, 66.

Ftizpatrick, Lady, 61.

Fitzpiers, Sir James, 538.

FitzRichard, Cuie Ballaghe, 589.

FitzSymons, Edward, 59.

FitzThomas, Sir Maurice, 58.

Fitzwilliam, Bryan, 59, 9.

........., Brian, 65.

........., Sir Thomas, 354, 553, 554.

Fitzwilliam, Sir Thomas—*cont.*

........., ..., surety for O'Dogherty, 481.

........., ..., his recognizance for O'Doherty, 553.

........., William, 57.

........., Sir William, refuses O'Rourke's submission, xliii.

........., ..., order of, in Council as to lands of Kilnalagh to be upheld, 300, 301.

Flaherties, the, 313. *See* O'Flaherty.

Flain, *alias* Flowen, 475, *note.*

Flanagan, William, nominal prebendary of Cashel, the Archbishop's son taking the fruits, 238.

........., ..., like arrangement for prebend of Fynnor, 239.

........., ..., like for Rathcowle, *ib.*

........., ..., like for Bruysle, 240.

........., Christopher, holds living of Ballleshegan for Bishop's son, *ib.*

Flanders, 540.

........., the fugitive Earls in, cxvii.

Flatsbury, Christopher, imprisoned on account of Pale Petition, lxxxii.

Fleetwood, Thomas, undertaker, 8.

........., ..., rents granted to him to be respected, *ib.*

Fleming, Christopher, 17.

........., Captain Garret, 479, 480, 538.

........., ..., grant to, of Abbey of Kells, 479, 480.

........., ..., his great services in Cavan, 410.

........., ..., his "maymes," *ib.*

........., ..., service in prosecution of Delvin, *ib.*

........., ..., recommended for a grant, *ib.*

........., ..., commended by Archbishop of Dublin, 433.

........., Gerald, 57.

........., Captain Gerot, 79.

........., ..., served at Kinsale, *ib.*

........., ..., badly wounded, *ib.*

........., ..., holds the Abbey of Kells, *ib.*

........., ..., wishes to get it in fee-farm, *ib.*

........., ..., has begun to build a castle in co. Cavan, *ib.*

........., John, 556.

Flemington, 58.

........., rectory of, 57.

Flemish papers in Public Record Office, cxviii.

Flewin, John, 438.

........., ..., (priest), *ib.*

........., ..., his information, *ib.*

........., ..., carries a message from Henry O'Neil at Brussels to Tyrone, to say that the Pope had commanded the King of Spain to send aid to him, 439.

........., ..., but Tyrone had fled when he arrived, *ib.*

........., ..., sent by a great assembly of priests in Fermanagh to Tyrone to say that the Northern Lords were all ready to aid him, *ib.*

Flight of Earls, 289.
........., proclamation of, to be published, *ib.*
........., ..., how to be framed, 290.
Flood, Henry, an arch-Jesuit, at Lisbon, 423.
Flooks, Ensign Edmond, 457.
Florence, Father, *see* Mulconry.
........., ..., (O'Mulconnor), said to be expected to Ireland, 299.
........., ..., provincial of his order, *ib.*
........., ..., 227.
........., ..., called in Irish, Flaric, *ib.*
Flower, Sir George, 364, 538.
Flowin, *alias* Flain, 475, *note.*
Folliott, Sir Henry, 1, 56, 68, 91, 135, 263, 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 382, 533, 534.
........., ..., Tyrconnell's grievances against, 366, 367, 382.
........., ..., Sir N. O'Donnell's letters to, 509.
........., ..., Sir N.'s complaints against, 533, 534.
........., ..., Sir N. refuses to come to him, 591.
........., ..., gets charge of troops in Clanricarde's absence, 597.
........., ..., O'Galagher gives up O'Doherty's letter to, 598.
Folay, Richard, keeps continual mass in Irish town of Kilkenny, lix.
Foord, *alias* Lancaster, a priest, lxiv.
Forth, Ambrose, 70.
........., Sir Ambrose, 57.
Fortescue, Captain Faithful, constable of fort of Carrickfergus, xli.
Fort, or Fothert, Wexford, high constables of, 618.
........., gentlemen of, *ib.*
Fort, barony of, 577.
Fortifications, 472, 475, 548, 576.
........., places in which to be erected, 293.
........., not completed for want of funds, 429.
........., to be erected at Cork and Waterford, 430.
........., 5,000*l.* sent over for, 472.
........., towns which stand in need of them, 304.
........., petty, to be raised to guard passes of the north, 309.
........., to be superintended by Sir J. Bodley, 302.
Fortresses, the principal, in Ireland, xxxix–xliii.
........., in Leinster, xxxix.
........., plans of, in Trinity College, Dublin, xl.
........., numerous, around Lough Neagh, xli.
Fort Norris, xli.
Forts, 544.
.... to be expedited, 127.
........., building of, to be repaired out of Tyrone's and Maguire's rents, 435.
........., ..., thus Ireland will supply milk out of her own breast, *ib.*
Forts—*cont.*
........., Loughfoyle, that ominous place, first opened a gap into the bowels of the North, 435.
........., the land laid to, not to be aliened, 544.
........., this commonly done by the governors, *ib.*
........., and the repairs put upon the King, *ib.*
........., those in Tyrone and Donegal easily surprised on O'Doherty's outbreak by the Irish, 561, 562.
........., all the northern and southern, subject to the same danger with Derry, 508.
........., estimate for repairs of northern, 514.
.... in towns, feared by the townsmen, 472.
........., the Privy Council decline Chichester's proposal to erect them, *ib.*
Fortescue, Sir William, 538.
Foser, John, 59.
Foskyne, 70.
Foster, John, 62.
Fouragon, Hospital of, 60.
Fower, 57.
Fowling, J., case of, xii.
Fowlow, Sir Richard, priest, arrives with new authority from Pope, 508.
Fox, Patrick, 56, 442.
Foy, William-o-, 133. *See* O'Foy.
France, 629, 637, 651, 652
........., English ambassadors in, 550.
Franks, J., 282.
Frankfort Mart, 479.
Freeholders in Carlow, 577.
.... in Kilkenny, *ib.*
Frekleton, Sir Ferdinando, 538.
French King, 626, 629, 630, 637.
........., ambassador of, at Rome, 634, 635, 643, 645.
French, Walter, of Turlough, 344.
Friars, intercepted letters from, xlv.
........., encouraged by conforming lords, lxx.
........., go about in their habits, *ib.*
........., well supported, *ib.*
........., continually celebrate mass in the convents and churches, *ib.*
........., go about in their habits at Buttevant, 133.
........., called Father, *ib.*
........., Augustinian, 46.
........., Carmelite, *ib.*
........., Black, *ib.*
........., Franciscan, *ib.*
........., Preaching, *ib.*
.... Minors of St. Francis, House of, at Slewhaughe, co. Galway, 60.
Friary of Kilconnell, 60.
.... at Athlone, 62.
........., Carmelite, at Leighlin Bridge, 63.
.... at Termonfeken, 64.
........., lands of the Tristledermott, 59.

Frost, long continued, in 1608, stops the transit of letters, 405.

Fuentes, Conde de, 478, 651, 652, 653.

Fugitive Earls, the, 289, 362, 434, 435, 436, 439, 440, 448, 451, 455, 471, 478, 539, 540, 543, 547, 549, 555, 556, 568, 570, 632, 636, 641, 643.

........., abroad, reports on, cxvi, *et seq.*, 671.

........., popular rumours regarding, 291.

........., ..., cause much alarm, 293.

........., their grounds of discontent denied, 303.

........., nothing known of their intentions, *ib.*

........., alarms about their return prove groundless, 308.

........., have gone by Quillebœuf to Flanders, *ib.*

........., doubtful if they intended for Dunkirk, *ib.*

........., intend, on landing, to send out in all directions to cause risings, 314.

........., Tyrone's son, Tyrconnell's brother, and Maguire, &c., to go to the North, *ib.*

........., first news of their flight brought to Privy Council by Lambert, 322.

........., indictment of, 389.

........., ..., particulars charged against, different in both counties, *ib.*

........., ..., in two counties, *ib.*

........., first at Lifford, *ib.*

........., next at Strabane, *ib.*

........., charges in Donegal, *ib.*

........., ..., jurors empannelled to try, *ib.*

........., procedure in the trial, 390.

........., charges in Tyrone, 391.

........., ..., jurors empannelled, *ib.*

........., course of the trial, 391, 392.

........., indictment of, approved by Council, 399.

........., fears of their return, 404.

........., precautions against, to be taken, 405.

........., their indictment, Chichester's account of, 406.

........., the bill of indictment of, found by their own countrymen, 434.

........., Sir Cahir O'Doherty foreman, *ib.*

.... have left Brussels, 435.

........., their barbarous life and their drunkenness have made them not to be regretted there, *ib.*

........., the list of their company, *ib.*

........., the Privy Council fear no invasion from their flight, 471.

........., as no monarch will suddenly aid them, *ib.*

........., advise moderation in government as the best security, *ib.*

........., an exact account of their rents to be sent over, 451.

........., any violent courses begun either for religion or matter of justice should be suspended, 472.

Fugitive Earls, the—*cont.*

........., considering how the towns have abstained from any rebellion, 472.

........., the English ambassador at Madrid protests against the good reception given to the fugitives at Milan, 478.

........., informs that Tyrone is guilty of 13 murders, *ib.*

........., many sent for to Ireland, 523.

........., expect to return to Ireland, 583.

........., their splendid reception at Rome, 540.

........., indictment of, 555.

........., promised support of gentlemen in Ireland, 584.

........., Irish abroad called home to join them, *ib.*

........., ask to go to Spain or Naples, 585.

........., refused, *ib.*

........., failed to return to Ireland, 593.

........., English ambassador directed to state they had freedom of religion, 625.

........., ..., and liberty for the company of priests and Jesuits, *ib.*

........., and to hope the King of Spain will not receive them into Spain, *ib.*

........., is to state that the King of England esteems them ~~but as silly worms, *ib.*~~

........., ~~Tyrone expected in Spain, 626.~~

........., ..., comes by Bruges, where his son's regiment is quartered, *ib.*

........., King of Spain has heard of King of France's refusal to harbour them, *ib.*

........., the Irish themselves consider Tyrone foolish to fly and and leave his country to the King, *ib.*

........., Sir T. Edmonds prays the Archduke to arrest them when they come to Brussels, *ib.*

........., and that they shall not be received with the intended honour, 627.

........., the Irish pretend that the Pope and all Catholic princes are bound to return Tyrone to his country by arms, 628.

........., Tyrone alleges it was intended to place a President in Ulster, *ib.*

........., that having protested against this he was summoned to London with his son, *ib.*

........., and feared arrest, *ib.*

........., the Archduke refuses to stay men who only fled for fear of arrest, *ib.*

........., Sir T. Edmonds answers that Spain had already practised with Tyrone through Father Florence Mulconry, 629.

........., that Spain had always received all the discontented, 630.

........., the Archduke recurs to the support given to the Dutch in their rebellion by England, *ib.*

........., admits that Spinola intends to give Tyrone a dinner, *ib.*

........., sends Tyrone in his coach to court, *ib.*

Fugitive Earls, the—*cont.*
........., asks Sir T. Edmonds if he would not come to the dinner to meet Tyrone, 631.
........., Tyrone graciously received at court by the Archduke, *ib.*
........., ..., is feasted by Spinola, *ib.*
........., ..., is called the great O'Neil, *ib.*
........., Spain regrets his foolishly abandoning his country, *ib.*
........., interview between Tyrone's second son, colonel of the Irish regiment, and Sir T. Edmonds, *ib.*
........., who asks him for his father's grievances, 631, 632.
........., a new company in the Spanish service to be made up of the fugitives, 632.
........., Raythe, the captain of the ship that Tyrone fled in, to have the command, *ib.*
........., Henry Hovendon regrets his flight with Tyrone, *ib.*
........., only knew Tyrone's intentions the night before, *ib.*
........., was surprised into flight, *ib.*
........., Sir T. Edmonds employs a spy to travel with them to Rome, 632, 633.
........., finds that Travers, his spy, communicates with Tyrone, 633, 634.
........., Marquis Spinola supplies Tyrone with money for his journey to Rome, 635.
........., James Rathe's information, *ib.*
........., ..., sent to Salisbury, *ib.*
........., he is employed to accompany them to Rome, *ib.*
........., Sir T. Edmonds tells the Archduke it was not religion but treason made the Earls to fly, 636, 637.
........., they had been practising for a general rebellion, 637.
........., and expected aid from Spain, *ib.*
........., the Archduke pretends that his courtesy to Tyrone was for his kindness, in 1588, to some of the sailors of the shipwrecked Armada, *ib.*
........., the Archduke's chief chamberlain was one, *ib.*
........., Marquis Spinola's apologies for entertaining them, 638.
........., Tyrone is called back to Brussels when on his way to Rome, 639.
........., ..., and forbidden to go to Spain, *ib.*
........., Sir T. Edmonds presents the King's declaration about the flight of the Earls to the Archduke, 640.
......, ..., to meet the pretences of the Earls, *ib.*
........., intends to employ Captain De la Hyde, of the Irish regiment, to inform, 642.
........., and to break up the regiment, *ib.*
........., James Rathe's further information, 643.

Fugitive Earls, the—*cont.*
........., Tyrone, having written to the Duke of Lorraine for a pass and favour, 644.
........., Sir T. Edmonds writes to the Duke against him, *ib.*
........., Sir T. Edmonds' letter to the Duke of Lorraine, *ib.*
... ., Henry Richardson, another spy, is to write like one Catholic to another, lest his letters be intercepted, 645, 646.
........., the Archduke denies that he allowed Tyrone to be covered before him, *ib.*
........., and otherwise explains, 646, 647.
........., Sir Thos. Edmonds replies, 647.
........., ... desires to be recalled, *ib.*
........., ... he and his wife most disrespectfully treated by the best sort, 648.
........., ... and insulted by the common people, *ib.*
........., leave Louvaine for Rome, 649.
........., their companies left behind are disposed of in the Irish regiment, *ib.*
........., one Skelton lands at Louvain to publish the Earls' apology, *ib.*
........., it is there everything is printed against England, *ib.*
........., Duke of Lorraine promises favour to Tyrone, 650.
........., Sir Henry Wotton from Venice employs a spy to accompany Tyrone to Rome, 651.
........., their splendid reception in Milan, *ib.*
........., reports of a friar employed to go into Ireland to engage the White Knight to rebel, 653.
........., ... of captains following Tyrone to Rome to get commissions, *ib.*
........., ..., of the Irish beggars to be collected from France and reduced into a company, *ib.*
........., Tyreonnel goes forward from Rimini to Rome to take up lodgings for the "Prince," as Tyrone is styled, *ib.*
........., Tyrone goes to Loreto, *ib.*
........., their splendid reception at Rome, 654, 655.
........., four Cardinals meet them outside the walls, 654.
........., the English Papists do the like by the Pope's order, *ib.*
........., lodged in a palace, *ib.*
........., ... where Sir Anthony Shirley and the Persian ambassador were lodged, 655.
........., the beauty and modesty of Tyrone's wife much admired, *ib.*
........., the Pope's niece brings her in her coach to the great congregation at St. Peter's, *ib.*
........., great honours paid to Tyrone, *ib.*
........., the chief Irish carry the canopy over the Pope on Corpus Christi day, 656.

Fugitive English at Rome, 649.
Fullan, Murtagh, 458.
Fullanrath, 58.
Fullerton, Sir James, 55, 62, 68, 83, 91, 543, 546, 547, 549, 562, 565.
........., ..., constable of Sligo, xl.
........., ..., certificate as to Duncannon fort, 44.
........., ..., commission on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
........., ..., defends him in regard to the musters, 83.
........., ..., going to parts of Ulster to build forts, 9, 14, 113, 125.
........., ..., charge the commissaries with neglect, 83.
........., ..., a plantation commissioner, 397.
........., ..., exculpated of the insufficiency of the musters, 615.
Fulsky, friary of, 69.
Fyn, river, 619.
Fynnor, prebend of, 239.
Fytton, Sir Edward, President of Connaught, xxx.
........., ..., his career adventurous, xxxi.
........., ..., his embarrassments in his office, *ib.*
........., ..., prays to be relieved of it, *ib.*

G.

Gabaluns, *see* Ballygaloone.
Galbally, 384.
Gallicia, 439.
Galliats, *see* Calliaghs.
Gallicia, Viceroy of, 301.
Gallen, abbey of, 62.
Gallewaie, *see* Galway.
Gallowe, tithes of, 57, 58.
Gallowglasses, 440.
Galmoy in Glashare, rectory of, 69.
Galtrim, rectory of, 58.
Galveston, 56.
Galway, customs of, 67, 255, 287, 371, 473.
........., bay of, 441.
.... fort of, 544.
........., fort at, to be expedited, 137.
........., ..., commands the town, *ib.*
........., ..., to be completed speedily, 526.
........., ... required at, 304.
........., made a county, ix.
........., proceedings in, against recusants, xcvii.
........., King's law not used at, xii.
........., surveyor of, cited to Dublin, *ib.*
Galway—*cont.*
........., the Bourkes of, xiv.
........., Sir J. Bodley to inspect fort there, 408.
........., ..., letter intercepted at, 428.
........., fort most necessary at, 430.
........., charter of, 498.
........., recusants at, 140.
........., learned clergy to be placed there, 143.
........., the main reliance of the fugitive Earls is on, 585.
Galwey, Andrew, recusant, xciii.
........., Edmund, fined for recusancy, *ib.*
........., Jeffery, fined for recusancy, *ib.*
Gallyvally, castle of, 60.
Gaol, Wicklow, very full of prisoners, 17.
Gardiner, Sir Robert, to be sent over to advise in the cause of O'Cahan and Tyrone, 221.
Garewe, 60.
Garhard, Captain, a gentleman of the Pale, 229.
Garkill, 63.
Garnet, Father, 637.
........., ..., provincial of Jesuits, the scholars bound by oath to avenge his death, 423.
........., ..., the Jesuit, the print of, with the crown of straw, 637.
........., ..., ..., in the first edition is the word "occisus," in the second "passus," 638.
Garrakenny, 70.
Garranmucke, 65.
Garrans, all the, in Ireland, unable to draw a cannon, l.
Garreston, corn tithes of, 55.
........., lands of college of, 56.
Garrisons in Ireland, return of, 2.
Garrett, 649.
Garrie, vicarage of, 241.
Garriekilverely, 63.
Garriston, Thomas St. Lawrence's seat, 108.
Garvey, Neale, *see* Garve.
Garvey, John, late Primate, made lease of lands at Enniskeen, 123.
........., Primate, 162, 163.
........., Henry, dispute with Earl of Essex about lands at Enniskeen, 123.
........., Henry, 123, 161, 162.
Garry-askeatinge, rectory of, 64.
Garve, Sir Neale, arrives in Dublin in the "Tramontane" as a prisoner, 594.
........., ..., brothers of, prisoners, 594. *See* O'Donnell, Sir Neale.
Gascoyne, George, slain by Lieutenant Jones at Sligo, 196.
........., ... trial might not be impartial, and Chichester is to take means to secure that it shall be, 196.
........., Mr., father of George, *ib.*

Gascoyne—*cont.*
........., ..., 248.
........., ..., his son slain by Lieutenant Jones of Sligo, *ib.*
........., ..., Jones tried but acquitted, *ib.*
Gawran, *see* Gowran.
Gaushaukes, *see* Goshawk.
Gawne, *see* M'Gauran.
Gelraghe vicarage, 243.
Geneva, in fear of siege from Duke of Savoy, 145.
Gentleman Porter, unwarranted fees of, 426.
Geoghan, Terence Moylore, 60.
........., Brian, pension of, 319.
........., Robert, 218. *See* Geoghegan.
Gerald, Captain, 643.
........., Michael, 218.
Geraldines, the, of Kildare, xvii.
.... of Desmond, *ib.*
........., where they held sway, *ib.*
........., 438, 508, 569.
Gerlon, Roger, 186.
........., Thomas Fitzjames, 170.
Gerrarde, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 394.
........., Attorney-General, *ib.*
Gerot, Thomas, 59.
Gerrot, Patrick, 58.
Ghest, Sir Lionel, 538.
Gibbes, Robert, 71.
Gijon, reports from, xliv.
Gildhalla de Cork, xv.
Girley, rectory of, 50, 57. *See* Grele.
Gittinge, Absalom, 242.
........., ..., chaplain to Lord Tully, *ib.*
........., ..., chancellor of diocese of Lismore, *ib.*
Glancap, Glancormac and Glanmore, 62.
Glancarre, Donald Earl of, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.
Glancancane. *See* Glanconkeine, Glanconkeyne.
Glanconkeine, 151, 375.
........., in Tyrone, under Sir Thos. Phillips's government, 402.
Glanconkeyne, excitement in, from rumoured landing of Spanish ships, 500.
Glanconkeine, Glyn of, 614.
........., ..., question as to right to, 619.
Glenconkeine, wood of, 202.
........., as large as the New Forest, 211.
.... timber excellent, *ib.*
........., great value of forest, 213.
Glanfynne, in Donegal, 516.
........., the creaghts drawn to, by Sir Neal O'Donnell, 586.
Glangiddy, 61.
Glanmore, 62.
Glenn-ela, tuath of, 342.
Glen-Finne, tuath of, 342.
Glenmalira, part of King's County, ix.
Glen Swilly, the bally of, 342.
Glenveagh, O'Doherty beaten out of, 517.
........., creaghts at, 591.
Glinragh, camping at, 581.
Glyn, the, 313.
........., inaccessible fastness in, 601.
........., knight of, 138, 567.
Glyn-lough-vagh, in Inishowen, 601.
Glyns, the, of Limerick, 567.
Godolphin, Sir William, 538.
Gofton, Mr. Auditor, 269, 456.
........., ..., (mis-spelt Goston), 155.
........., ..., obtains grant of Tristernagh, *ib.*
........., ..., the grant objected to by Archbishop of Dublin, whose daughter has a lease of 50 years unexpired, *ib.*
........., ..., she is of the posterity of Captain William Piers who cut off Shane O'Neill, *ib.*
........., Francis, auditor, grant of lands to, 308.
........., ..., warrant for grant to, 311.
........., ..., auditor, his suit for Priory of Tristernagh, 425.
........., ..., gives up his claim to Tristernagh, 456.
Gold, Henry FitzAdam, fined for recusancy, xciii.
Gooche, Sir Thomas, 538.
Goodall, John, engrosser of the Pipe, 44.
Goose, a fat, sold for sixpence, 2.
Gore, Captain, to give up his claim to Ballymorey in favour of Sir Neal O'Donnel, 533.
Gorey, high constables of, 618.
........., gentlemen of, *ib.*
Goring, George, pensioner, 145, 146.
........., ..., young Goring of the court, 146.
Gormanston, the Lord, 354, 553, 554, 569.
........., ..., the Parliament called by, declared null, xix.
........., ..., signs petition of the Pale, lxxxi.
........., ..., imprisoned, lxxxii.
........., ..., 229.
........., ..., his brother in an Irish regiment in Flanders, 416.
........., ..., surety for O'Doherty, 481.
........., ..., letter of, to O'Doherty, 517.
........., ..., translated into Irish by O'Doherty, *ib.*
........., ..., said by O'Doherty to be acquainted with the conspiracy, *ib.*
........., ..., his recognizance for O'Doherty's loyalty, 553.
Gorme, Donnell, in arms in the Scottish Islands, 223.
Goshawks, a cast of, sent to Salisbury by Chichester, 209.
Gosnal, Mr., 453.
Gosnold, Henry, second justice of Munster, xxxviii.

Gould, Mr., his seignory of Tarbert, 125.
........., Justice, commissioner for government of Munster, xxxii.

Gowran, manor of, 129.
........., barony of, 578, 579.

Gracedewe, corn tithes of, 56.

Grahams, the, *see* Greames.

Graham (Greame), Sir George, 59.
........., ..., George, 64.
........., ..., James, *ib.*

Greame, Sir George, 538.
........., Sir Richard, *ib.*

Greames (or Grahams), the, 50, 137, 147, 161, 470.
........., plantation of, 73, 74.
........., lately arrived in Ireland, 50.
........., their petition to Deputy and Council, *ib.*
........., complain that they are not given lands or goods, *ib.*
........., will be undone, *ib.*
........., ask leave to return to England, *ib.*
........., or have 300*l.* a year in land in Ireland, *ib.*
........., ask liberty to send four persons as a deputation to England to collect debts, *ib.*
........., Sir Ralph Sidley's lists and accounts about plantation of, 73.
........., ..., payments to, 99.
........., the, excuse their refusing to settle in Roscommon, 107.
........., reasons thereof, 108.
........., petition of, 109.
........., the, letter concerning, 118.
........., inclined to leave the settlement, *ib.*
........., Walter, of Netherby, *ib.*
........., desirable that he should return, 119.
........., Sir Richard, 118.
........., Sir George, *ib.*
........., negociations with, 118, 119.
........., their distress and want of money, 119.
........., suggested that they be distributed in different districts, *ib.*
........., do not complain of Sir Ralph Sidley, 9, 119.
........., cannot like Roscommon, 146.
........., their importunity, *ib.*
........., 23 more of them arrived, 145.
........., steps taken regarding, 144.
........., 23 families more arrived, 146.
........., those heretofore arrived could not settle, especially they disliked Roscommon, *ib.*
........., desire to settle out of that county, *ib.*
........., are all very poor, having spent their means while waiting for a settlement, *ib.*
........., unprovided for a plantation, *ib.*
........., refuse to be dispersed, *ib.*

Greames—*cont.*
........., will provide for some of them in companies of horse and foot, 146.
........., 100 persons more thence to be disposed of into the army in Ireland, 161.
........., a further party of them (100) to be sent over, 198.
........., remonstrance of Chichester against this, *ib.*
........., they are factious, irresolute, and discontented, *ib.*
........., should be sent to waste lands elsewhere, if sent at all, *ib.*
........., has been obliged to transplant 40 of them already, *ib.*
........., must be sent over, 222.
........., the companies must be strained to receive them, *ib.*
........., Chichester remonstrates against the King's scheme for putting more of them into the army, 245.
........., turbulence of those already enlisted, *ib.*
........., their minds are in their old homes, and they will steal back, 246.
........., some have already got back from Derry, *ib.*
........., their complaint against Sir Ralph Sidley, 471.
........., they ask to send three or four of themselves as agents into England, *ib.*
........., statement as to the plantation of them by Sir Ralph Sidley, 491.
........., agreement entered into, *ib.*
........., their idle, drinking, sporting habits, *ib.*
........., missed proper time for building, *ib.*
........., Christopher, payment to, 493.
........., David, payment to, *ib.*
........., Jocky, of the Lake, payment to, *ib.*
........., Robert, of the Lake, payment to, *ib.*

Graie, Lord, 8. *See* Gray.

Grageneskyen, 70.

Grallagh, corn tithes of, 55.

Granard, lands of, granted to Sir Francis Shaen, 611.
........., manor of, 523.

Grange, corn tithes of, 56, 61.

Grant, Patrick, sent to the fugitive Earls with encouraging letters, 584.

Gray, Marquis of Dorset's daughter, married Earl of Kildare, cviii.
.... Abbey, co. Down, *alias* Abbey of Leigh, *alias* Jugo Dei, 67.
...., *alias* Hoare Abbey, 68.

Green, Richard, letter of, 414.
........., ..., letter of, 421.

"Green, the Great," (examination), 154.

Greencastle, 544.
........., fort of, xlii.
........., ward proposed at, 196.
........., cleared by Ridgeway, 601.

Greenhill, manor of, 61.
Grele, rectory of (Girley ?), 56, 57.
Grenoge, 56.
Griffith, Maurice, 556.
Grigge, Christopher, 457.
Groome, Shane, 435.
Groote, 647.
Groyne, the, *see* Corunna.
........., ..., preparations at, 596.
........., ..., spies at, 599.
........., ..., the Irish forced by King of Spain to quit, 665.
" Gudeman of Netherby," title of chief of sept of Greames, 492.
Guild, Trinity, privilege claimed by corporations, 330.
Gunton, Mr., Librarian at Hatfield, cxv.
........., ..., preparing Calendar of Hatfield Papers, *ib.*
Gunpowder Plot, suspected complicity of the Pale Catholics in, lxxxii.
........., ..., repudiated by Barnewall, *ib.*
........., said to be known in a general way to priests in Munster, but perhaps not the details, 100, 101.
Gurtyne Roe, 66.
Guyldford, Henry, 66.
Gwery, 618. *See* Gory.
Gwest (or Gwyst) Lionel, 69.
Gwynne, John, 244.

H.

Hableston, Geffery, 42.
Hadsor, Mr., 80.
........., Sir Richard, sent to inspect fortifications, 35. *See* Hansard.
........., Richard, on the flight of the Earls, suggests a plantation, 281.
........., by servitors, and in seigniories as in Munster, *ib.*
........., suggests the appointment of an examiner skilled in Irish passing through London into the Low Countries, *ib.*
........., Mr., commissioned to give intelligence to Salisbury, 218.
........., ..., opinion as to the trial of an Irish lord, 394.
Hal. *See* Notre Dame de Hal.
Haleboline, 472.
........., fort of, xl.
........., constable of, Sir Francis Slingsby, *ib.*
Haleboling, fort at, repairs of, 22.
........., fort of, 83.
........., constable of, 87.
Halcbowling, importance of, 101.
Halbowlinge, fort of, 125.
........., garrison of, 2.
Haulbowling, warder of, 135, 139.
Halebowlinge, fort to be hastened to completion. 526.
........., viewed by Spanish bark, 596.
Halfpenny, " Sir " Muriertagh, 571.
Halvestown (*alias* Ballyhalway), 58.
Hamilton, Sir James, 566.
........., James, 436, 475, 533.
........., ..., to surrender and have re-grant of lands, 134.
........., ..., to hold Turtar's lands till Easter, 301.
........., ..., Sir W. Smith impeaches some of the grants to, 436.
........., ..., a new patent to be made to protect him, 437.
........., ..., disputes with Sir Randal M'Donnell about Bann fishery, 396.
........., ..., case of, with Sir R. M'Donnel, 427, 428.
Hampton, 571.
.... Court, 7.
Hampton, of Bristow, surprises Captain Coward, a pirate, 224.
Hancock, Mathew, 58.
Handcock, John, 457.
Handser. *See* Hansard.
Hansard, Sir Richard, 2, 84, 85, 91, 96, 136, 257, 531, 450.
........., ..., inspects forts, 35.
........., ..., recovers forts from rebels, 137.
........., ..., intelligence from Sir Neale O'Donnell, 257.
........., ..., sheriff of Donegal, 263.
........., ..., commissioner for justice in Ulster on flight of Tyrone, *ib.*
........., ..., surveys coast of Tyrconnell, 315.
........., ..., sends intelligence about O'Doherty, 328.
........., ..., superintendent of eastern Tyrconnell, 402.
........., ..., his home at Lifford, 499.
........., ..., bark laden with corn for, taken, 500.
........., ..., reports the disloyalty of the northern parts, 483.
........., ..., lies at Lifford with his company, 496.
........., ..., conference of, with O'Doherty, 516.
........., ..., and with Sir Neale O'Donnell, 588.
........., ..., Sir Neale O'Donnell's plot against, *ib.*
........., Lady, sends message to Sir Neale O'Donnell, 509.
Handsor (*also* Hansor), Sir Richard, expedition against Caffer Oge O'Donnell, 130. *See* Hansard.

Harding, Richard, 67.

Harnehill, 58.

Harp, the Irish, 128.

"Harp" coin, value of, 13.

........., ..., to be reduced, 32.

........., ..., proclamation for, *ib.*

........., silver, payment to officers in, excessive, 396.

Harrington, Sir Henry, 56, 538.

........., ..., seneschal of Wicklow, 16.

........., Sir John, Wotton's commendations of him, 656.

........., ..., comes to Venice to study the government, *ib.*

Harries, Joseph, 433.

........., Piers, 167.

........., sub-sheriff of Donegal killed by Sir C. O'Doherty, 506.

Harrison, George, 457.

........., Richard, *ib.*

........., Robert, 62, 64, 70.

........., Captain Samuel, 538.

........., [ ], sub-sheriff, his resistance to the attacking party at Derry, 495.

........., ..., shoots a kerne, *ib.*

Harrold, Walter, engrosser of the Pipe, 44.

Hart, Henry, 68, 556.

........., Captain, 529.

Harte, Captain, goes to Byrte Castle, 316.

........., ..., invited by O'Doherty, 481, 494.

........., ..., O'Doherty's deceitful proceeding towards, 494.

........., ..., his wife induced to persuade him to surrender, *ib.*

........., ..., she carries a message to the garrison, 495.

........., ..., imprisoned in Dublin Castle, 496.

........., ..., sends a report, 499.

........., ..., particulars of O'Doherty's treacherous proceedings, 503–505.

........., ..., submits himself to Chichester's decision, 505.

........., ... bewails to Salisbury his having been entrapped by O'Doherty, 515.

........., ..., betrayed at Boncranagh, 601.

Harvey, Sir Garrard, 538.

........., Sir Gawin, *ib.*

Hatfield Papers, cxii.

........., great value of, *ib.*

........., Mr. Brewer's report on, *ib.*

........., Irish papers in, cxiii.

........., valuable supplement to Public Records, cxiv.

........., unequally distributed over the years of James I.'s reign, *ib.*

........., Calendar of, projected, cxv.

........., Irish papers in, list of, 671.

Hangone, John, 218.

Hauragham, pardon for, 21.

Hawks, present of, to Salisbury, 209.

........., Chichester orders some, to be taken from the Earl of Tyrconnell, 374.

........., feels this insult more than all other grievances, *ib.*

Hawtrie, Thomas, 62.

Hay, James, Lord, reversion of lease of wine customs, 45.

Heavon, Alice, 55, 57.

........., ..., *alias* St. Laurence, deceased, 58, 62.

Hennessy, W. M., Esq., revised Irish papers, and the version of them, cxxii.

Henry II., submission of Irish to, x.

.... III., English law in Ireland, under, xv.

Henry VIII., condition of Ireland under, x–xix.

........., submission of Irish to, x.

.... King, Shakespeare's play of, cviii.

........., ..., disputed date of, cix.

Henshawe, Thomas, 68.

Hensloe, Richard, 539.

Henslowe's Diary, extracts from, referred to, cxi.

Herbert, Sir Edward, 1, 155, 437, 461, 538, 572.

........., ..., prays to be sheriff and governor of county of Cavan, 461.

........., ..., ordered to be appointed, 572.

........., J., 124.

........., Giles, 347.

Hesquin, Jo., 58.

Heyborne, John, gentleman usher, suitor for John Bourke's lands, 48.

Heydon, Thomas, 457.

Hibborne, Mr., King's letter in favour of, 122.

Hibbots, Thomas, 51.

........., ..., and John King, 67.

Hibbott and Long, lessees of licensing prohibited wares, 77.

Hide, Arthur, dispute with David Condon, about lands, 7.

........., ..., ..., proceeding adjourned, *ib.*

Hides, green, duty on export of, 401.

........., price of, *ib.*

Higgins, land near town of, 69.

High Street, Dublin, 153.

Hilfield, 58.

Hill, Moyses, 97.

Hilling, Thomas, inspector of fisheries, 234.

Historical Manuscripts Commission, Mr Brewer's report to, on Hatfield MSS. cxii.

Hogan, Sir Patrick, priest at Kilkenny, 507.

Hogan, Donogh, Archdeacon of Cashel, 237 *See* O'Hogan.

Hoggs, the, Abbey of, 46.

Holcroft, Capt. Thomas, recommended to Salisbury, 515.

Holland, 631, 632.

Hollanders, news of their defeating the Spanish fleet, 152.

………, 638.

Hollis, Sir John, 141.

Holliwood, Father, 437, 438.

………, Rath, 55.

Hollywood, Fr. Christopher, provincial of Jesuits, 425.

Holtbie, provincial of Jesuits in England, 424.

Holyhead, 251, 454.

………, Captain Pepper's post-barque passes to and fro like a light horseman, 454.

Home Grange, 67.

Hope, Thomas, 61.

Hore, Philip, 59.

Hore Abbey, 67.

Horeton, 61.

Horlay, Philip, 457.

Horsemen, entertainments of, 435.

Horsewell, Father, 438.

Horsey, Jasper, 55, 57, 62, 71.

Horsfull, John, Bishop of Ossory, his letter on the Catholic clergy, lix.

………, ……, acrimonious language of, *ib.*

Horum, Captain, 367.

Hostings against the Irish, xiii.

Hosting ordered throughout the Pale, 501.

Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, lands of, in co. Dublin, 55.

……… ……, in co. Wicklow, 63.

……… ……, in Drogheda, *ib.*

……… St. James, lands of, Drogheda, 56.

……… St. John, lands of, Newtown, near Trim, 58.

……… St. John, lands of, near Naas, *ib.*

……… in Fouragon, lands of, county Cavan, 60.

Hovendon, Henry, 555, 632, 641, 642.

………, ……, was surprised into flight with Tyrone, 632.

………, ……, his intentions only imparted to him the night before, *ib.*

………, ……, would be fain to make his peace and return, *ib.*

………, ……, Sir T. Edmonds forwards his letter of repentance, 641.

………, ……, waits on him again, and hopes for a favourable answer, 642.

………, ……, to allow him to return, and thus enable him to come home instead of going to Rome, *ib.*

………, ……, many others are in like temper according to Hovendon's account, *ib.*

………, Peter, 68.

Howbackstown, 63.

Howth, George, *see* St. Lawrence.

………, ……, otherwise St. Lawrence, 152, 154. *See* St. Lawrence, George.

Howth, George—*cont.*

………, *alias* St. Lawrence, 152.

………, the Lord, 437, 438, 451, 459, 461, 473, 474, 534, 535, 536, 538, 551, 553, 558, 569, 571.

………, ……, imprisoned for signing Pale petition, lxxxii.

………, ……, his death, 146.

………, ……, his death, and the succession of Sir Christopher St. Lawrence to the title, 147.

………, ……, his discovery of the plot to seize the castle and overthrow the government, 254.

………, ……, conspires with Lord Delvin, Tyrconnell, and others, *ib.*

………, ……, Delvin declines that Chichester should be slain, *ib.*

………, ……, goes into the Archduke's service, *ib.*

………, ……, finds that his uncle Stanihurst and other of his kinsmen there are in conspiracy against England, *ib.*

………, ……, his information concerning the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell not enough to enable Chichester to arrest them, 264.

………, ……, it was uncorroborated, *ib.*

………, ……, besides he refused to appear as informer, *ib.*

………, ……, demands companies of foot for himself and Delvin, 265.

………, ……, says Tyrone and Tyrconnell must have been conscious of treason to fly, 266.

………, ……, for Tyrconnell had no such thought as flight when he conferred with him, *ib.*

………, ……, has got ready secretly a boat at Howth, 269.

………, ……, Dowager Lady Delvin and her children are at Howth, *ib.*

………, ……, Chichester ordered by Salisbury to arrest him, 283.

………, ……, but not to say it was by Salisbury's orders, *ib.*

………, ……, to assure him it is for his good, *ib.*

………, ……, the Lords of the Council direct his committal, 288.

………, ……, he was the first that gave intelligence of the traitorous conspiracy in the North, *ib.*

………, ……, but they (the Lords) as well as he (Chichester) doubt his fair dealings, *ib.*

………, ……, that he sends away the chief conspirators who might discover on him, *ib.*

………, ……, if these suspicions are wrong, the King can hereafter recompense him for this wrongful imprisonment, *ib.*

………, ……, Lord Delvin should be put to his examination, *ib.*

Howth, Lord cont.
........., ..., recommends licensing Father Cusacke to come to Ireland, 296.
........., ..., is apprehended, 326.
........., ..., prisoner in Dublin, with Lord Delvin, 333.
........., ..., will be sent to London by first passage, 336.
........., ..., Chichester's letter to Salisbury about, 347.
........., ..., Chichester will not enlarge him, but send him over to England, *ib.*
........., ..., it was Howth that enabled Chichester to arrest Owen Groom Magrath, 348.
........., ..., he still declines to come forward openly as an informer, *ib.*
........., ..., sent over prisoner to London, 352, 354, 356.
........., ..., carries himself in his half-wild fashion, 356.
........., ..., St. John says Salisbury will wonder at him when he sees him, *ib.*
........., ..., reported to be the discoverer of the treasons, 398.
........., ..., sends for leave to take the air for his health, 404.
........., ..., represents his embarrassments, 409.
........., ..., brother in Irish regiment in Flanders, 415.
........., ..., returned to Ireland, after examination on suspicion in England, untainted, 437.
........., ..., his accusation of Sir Garrett Moore, 496.
........., ..., and that Sir Garrett was told by Tyrone that Lord Howth was joined with him in the rebellion, 497.
........., ..., that foreign aid was promised by Fr. Florence, *ib.*
........., ..., that he would join Tyrone, *ib.*
........., ..., that Tyrone would make Ireland free, *ib.*
........., ..., that the King was neither wise nor valiant, *ib.*
........., ..., and that he (Sir Garrett) would hazard his fortunes with Tyrone, *ib.*
........., ..., interrogatories to be put to Sir G. Moore, *ib.*
........., ..., accuses Sir G. Moore of treason, 515.
........., ..., suspected of betraying Tyrone, 520.
........., ..., desires in consequence to leave Ireland and go to England, *ib.*
........., ..., his straitened means, 521.
........., ..., recommended by Chichester to Salisbury, *ib.*
........., ..., cause of enmity to Sir Garret Moore, 535.
........., ..., accuses him of treason, *ib.*
Howth, Lord—*cont.*
........., ..., returns to Ireland on O'Doherty's outbreak in command of a company of foot, 553.
........., Elizabeth, Countess of, her petition for maintenance, 410.
Howth, Castle of, near Malahide, 420.
........., letter dated from, 464.
Howthe, *see* Howth.
Hoy, John, 62, 63.
Hudson, John, allusion to the death of the Earl of Kildare, as produced on the stage, cviii, cx.
Huett, Charles, 58.
Huge (Hugh), friar, 325.
Hugh M'Hugh Duffe Castle, 581.
Humpston, Bishop of Down and Connor, deceased, 77, 91.
Hunston, Robert, debt of, 10.
Hurley, Sir Morris, 571.
........., Daniel, 241.
........., ..., feoffee of trust for Archbishop of Cashel and his children, 237.
Hushe, John, 457.
Hussey, Martin, 57.
........., Thomas, 558.
Hutton, David, 58.
Hwolighane, John, assists John Bourke, 103.
........., ..., attempts to escape with him, 104.

I.

Ibercon, 578.
I-Cahan, Irraght, 149. *See* Ireghte-I-Cahan.
Ida, 578.
Idogh, 578.
Idrone, barony of, 577, 578.
Igroin, 578.
Ikethy, barony of, 577.
Ilagh. *See* Elagh.
Imokelly, 132.
Imperial or civil law, xii.
Ince, island of, 495.
Inch friary, called Grey Friars, co. Clare, 67.
Inchcudder, *alias* Inchequyne, 59.
Inche, priory of, co. Down, 68.
Inchilaghlin, fort of, 2.
Inchiquyn (*alias* Inchcudder), 59.
Inchirekeary, 150.
Inchmore, *alias* Inchloughrene, monastery of, 69.
Indictment of the fugitive Earls, 555 proceedings regarding, 391.
........., returned into King's Bench, 392.

Indies, 74.
........., Spanish saying about trade to, *ib.*

Ineen Dubh, mother of Tyrconnell, confession of, (in Irish) to Bishop of Derry, 586, 587. *See* Inghin.
........., translation of, 587, 588.
........., declares conspiracy of Sir Neal with O'Dogherty, 587.
........., conditions of the compact, 587, 588.

Infanta, the, 636.

Infantry, 800, to be sent into Ireland, 301.

Inghin Dubh, the "Black Maid," 588.

Ingkfall, 58.

Ingram, Arthur, 477.

Inisherken, 66.

Inishlaughlin, fort of, xlii.

Inishmeane, religious house of, 66.

Inisholaghan, fort of, 89.

Inishowen, 340, 375.
........., for a grant of Inishowen, Sir Neal O'Donnel offers to bring in O'Doherty's head, 532.
........., harried by Marshal Wingfield, 541.
........., some of the cattle given to the plundered inhabitants of Derry, 532, 541, 544, 546, 553, 554.
........., cleared of rebels, 599.
........., castles in, 601.
........., pass from into Tyrconnell, 605.

Iniskargie, island of, 67.

Iniskeene, 60, 66, 161, 162, 163.

Iniskin, 141.

Iniskyne, claimed against the Earl of Essex, as church lands, by Henry Garvey, 161–165.

Inislaughlin, 384.

Inistioge, monastery of, 71.

Inniskillen, 341, 342.

Innistioge, 579.

Inquisition, into church livings, 17.

Insh-na-bel, or Island of Life, house of the Blessed Virgin Mary of, 61.

Instructions, King's, for government of Ireland, 97.
.... for Sir Anthony St. Leger, 361.

Intelligences, Irish, 227–230.

Intercepted letters, list of, 411.

Interrogatories, Lord Howth's, to be put to Sir Garrett Moore, 497, 498.

Intrusions, grants of, troublesome to subjects, 426.

Invasion, English, of Ireland, x.
........., foreign, of Ireland, alarm of, 579.

Inver, 65.

Iraght-I-Cahan, name of territory, and not "O'Cahan's Country," 202.

Iraghti-I-Cahan, 375, 376.

Ireland, royal jurisdiction in, viii.
........., State Papers on condition of, under Henry VIII., ix.

Ireland— *cont.*
........., condition of, under Henry VIII., xi.
........., territorial division of, viii–x.
........., like Pharoah's lean oxen, l, li.
........., garrisons in, 2.
........., price of victuals in, *ib.*
........., currency in, 13.
........., Pope's bishops in, 17, 18.
........., English coin to be current in, 49.
........., charge of army in, 51.
........., state of customs in, 74.
........., scarcity of money in, *ib.*
........., dearness of living in, 82.
........., wards in, 86.
........., government of, instructions for, 97.
........., those given to the late Lord Lieutenant not now suitable, *ib.*
........., sent by Secretary Cooke and Sir John Davys, *ib.*
........., poor vagrants from, transplanted into France, 98.
........., much discontent prevails in, 100.
........., customs in, to be farmed out as in England, 105.
........., law business in arrear in, 116.
........., rebellions of, chiefly spring from the Moores and Connors, 140.
........., proceeding of Privy Council as to religion in, 142.
........., priests and Jesuits to be banished from, 145.
........., tenure of land in, 213.
........., settlement of, will be effectually done by Chichester, 218.
........., moderation to be observed in, 230.
........., customs in, to be made the same as in other parts of the realm, 248.
........., reformation of religion chiefly done by the civil magistrate, 250.
........., state of, since the departure of the fugitive Earls, 274.
........., state of church livings in, 307.
........., disaffection in, caused by Jesuits, 310.
........., stated to be now reduced to obedience, 312.
........., English race in Ireland, reported project for extirpation of, 331.
........., quiet in December 1607, 362.
........., but some are arming against the hoped for return of the fugitive Earls, *ib.*
........., and some go upon their keeping, *ib.*
........., and refuse to obey the King's officers, *ib.*
........., as Sir Bryan McMahon, *ib.*
........., Sir Donagh O'Cane, *ib.*
........., soldiers ordered to, from Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, 363.
........., state of, under former kings, 403.
........., a "weaklynge sucking England," 404.
........., great want of money, 417.

Ireland—*cont.*
........., letters for the invasion of, 438.
........., settlement of the Græmes in, disputes regarding, 491.
........., new charters for towns in, 498.
........., new troubles expected in, 515.
........., money sent into, for fugitive Earls, 523.
........., more fear for Munster than for all rest of Ireland, 528.
........., discharged captains in, 538.
........., suddenly kindled, 543.
........., price of corn raised in, 563.
........., port towns in, discontent of, 579.
........., government of, liable to sudden alteration, 593.
........., troops for, 610.
........., a fair kingdom but oppressed by a multitude of princes, 620.
........., people dependent on the will of the Lords, 621.
Irish chiefs, submission of, to Kings of England, x.
........., ..., five distinct submissions, *ib.*
........., ..., submission of, to James I., xliii.
" Irish enemies," xiii.
........., the, denied English law, xiv.
........., used Brehon law, *ib.*
Irish race, chiefs of, proportion to those of English, xvi.
.... counties, sessions held in, 20.
........., the King unwilling to doubt loyalty of, 27.
" Irish Chronicle," the, cviii.
Irish currency, 13, 32, 37.
........., sterling abolished, 96.
........., insufficient for commerce, 99.
Irish, the, generally reported idleness of, 74.
........., their love and confidence in the Spaniards, 107.
.... to be curbed by planting English settlers, 191.
.... expect liberty of conscience, 199.
Irish language, Thomas Powell's deposition made in, 104.
.... rebels bred by English undertakers, 207.
.... captains in Archduke's army, 229.
.... colleges abroad, five, 230.
........., President of all, in Flanders and Brabant, *ib.*
.... intelligences, 227–230.
.... regiment in Spain, 229.
.... will be cherished by Spain while Ireland is Ireland, 283.
.... ready to coin and believe all fables about the fugitives, 291.
.... regiments sent for from Spain to Dunkirk, *ib.*
.... willingly yield large rents, 304.
Irish—*cont.*
.... in Spain, called in audience of the English ambassador by the Minister, " Irish vagabonds and begging pretenders," 313.
.... consider rebellion no blemish, 349.
.... apt to recompense good turns with blood, 350.
.... think him that has not done some notable mischief, unworthy the name ot his ancestors, 344.
.... surrender their lands and take re-grant, 355.
.... in Spain desire and expect a war in Ireland, 357.
.... Lords not to be arraigned in England for treason in Ireland, 394.
.... regiment in Flanders, 414.
...., how to be disbanded, 415.
...., some to be reserved for Ulster plantation, *ib.*
...., captains' names to be sent, 414.
...., necessity for disbanding it, 415.
.... resort in great numbers to the assizes, 425.
.... Catholics, all to be drawn into the Jesuit faction's service, *ib.*
.... land not to be alienated by English settlers, 431.
........., their love for treason and traitors, 438.
.... costermongers in London, 439.
.... in Spain, sentiments of, 440.
.... forts, 435.
.... oaths, 440.
.... spies, 440, 441.
.... " Clamper," 441.
.... miles, 443.
.... juries, 433, 446.
........., partiality of, 446.
........., the, to be employed in the expedition to the Out-Isles, 455.
.... represented as ready to throw off English yoke, 471.
........., soldiers, 500, to be raised in Ulster, 501.
........., principal men among, to be employed in the army, in order to keep them from stirring against the State, *ib.*
........., the King must make experience of them, 525.
........., the, subject to sudden kindling, 543.
.... soldiers, 548.
.... grammar, Renzi, at Drogheda, writing one, 558, 559.
........., the, list of, with the Archduke and other places beyond seas, 569.
.... disloyalty, 479.
.... language, letter in, 586.
........., ..., translation of another, 598.
.... jurors will never convict a traitor, 586.

Irish—*cont.*
.... troops, new, not to be discharged till after the Deputy's journey to Ulster, 594.
........, rate of pay, *ib.*
.... traitors supported by King of Spain, 609.
.... followers of Tyrone in Low Countries, 615.
........, 400 civil, entertainment of, 616.
.... fugitives abroad, 628–670.
.... students in Low Countries, 635.
.... people hold it dishonourable to discover on their confederates, 612.
.... in Spain, allowances to, 615.
.... at Brussels, to be watched, 624.
.... in the Low Countries, 628, 633, 637.
.... regiment, the, in the Low Countries, 631, 633, 634, 637, 642, 647, 649, 651, 652, 653.
.... pilot, 650.
.... fugitives, 652, 653.
.... Papers at Hatfield, 671.

Irishry, estates of, inquired into, 19.

Irishtown, 57.
........, tithes of, 56, 579.

Islanders, Scottish, to be restrained by the Council, 501.

Islands, Scottish, expedition to, 502.

Italy, 549, 569, 646, 653.
........, reports from, on the fugitive Earls, 671, *et seq.*

Itwochagan, vicarage of, 242.

Iveagh, country of, 78.
........, part of, Capt. Edwd. Trevor's government, 402.

Iverk, 578.

Ivers, Richard, 57.

Ivy Bridge, 125.

J.

Jacob, Mr., Solicitor-General, 383.
........, Sir Robert, 65.

Jail deliveries restricted to the four counties, xv.

James I., his title to Crown seemingly fully accepted by the Irish at his accession, vii.
........, Tyrone's submission to him, *ib.*
........, ..., terms of, viii.
.... expected to tolerate Catholic religion, xliv.
........, his title questioned in Cork, xlv.
........, ..., reasons of, obscure, xlv.

James I.—*cont.*
........, allusions to, in Shakespeare's Henry VIII., cx.

James I. of England and VI. of Scotland, 1.

Jamison, Robert, Captain, pension to, 7.
........, ..., certificate of service for, 11, 12.

Jebson, Mr., Vice-Admiral, 224.

Jeffry, Hugh, 457.

Jemison, *see* Jameson.
........, Captain, directions to, for attacking Robinson, a pirate, 395.

Jenkin's Mill, 64.

Jepherson, Sir John, *see* Sir John Jephson.

Jephson, Sir John, 135, 351, 352, 360, 451, 538.

Jernie, Mr., 456.

Jerpoint, 579.

Jesuits, advised to be banished, 143.
........, enemies of states and princes, *ib.*
........, any one entertaining them to be punished, 206.
........, the arrantest traitors in the kingdom, *ib.*
........, ordered to be indicted by the judge of assize, *ib.*
.... govern all the rest of the Catholics, 207.
........, if they were banished, all the rest would be peaceable, *ib.*
.... daily flock into the country, 309.
........, Arch Jesuits, English, 423.
........, their plot disclosed by Tillotson, 423, 424.
........, five scholars to be sent in various disguises and with dispensations to England, 425.
........, to be renewed each year, *ib.*
.... sworn to avenge Garnet's death, *ib.*
.... importune the Pope to excommunicate the King, *ib.*
........, bloodthirsty devils, *ib.*
........, great influx of 500, one of them "the firebrand of Limerick," 507.
........, list of some, *ib.*
........, threaten that if they get the upper hand they will not spare, *ib.*
........, forbid the children to pray for the King, *ib.*
........, meeting of priests at Waterford, *ib.*
........, unless cut off no peace to be expected, *ib.*
........, 12 Jesuits to be covertly sent into Ireland, 584.
........, names of Jesuits in Ireland sent to Salisbury, 585, 637, 638, 661.
........, besides the Colleges of Douay and St. Omer, the English Jesuits have now got another at Louvaine, 661.

Jesuits—*cont.*
........., not liking it, have got another from the Archduke near Graveline, to remove to, *ib.*
........., ..., called Watten, *ib.*

Jobson, 550.

Jocky of the Lake (Greame), 493.

John, King, division of Ireland by, viii.
........., ..., submission of Irish to, x.

Johnson, Cornelius, a Dutchman, supposed to be a pirate, 224.

Johnson, 571.

Johnston, tithes of, 59.
........., Jeffery, engrosser of the pipe, 44.

Jonas, Lieutenant, George Gascoyne, 196. *See* Jones.

Jones, Sir Ellis, pension of, 39.
........., ..., deceased, 80.
........., ..., late Provost-Marshal of Munster, *ib.*
........., ..., to be succeeded by Hercules Francis, son to Sir Antony Cooke, *ib.*
........., ..., 539.
........., Lewis, 78.
........., vicar of Ardee, *ib.*
........., ..., not resident because there is no vicar's house, *ib.*
........., ..., deanery of Dromore, passed in custodiam to, *ib.*
........., ..., Lieutenant of Sligo, 248.
........., ..., slays Mr. Gascoigne, *ib.*
........., Mr., to bring 2,000*l.* to President of Munster, 599.
........., Sir Roger, 462.
........., Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Meath, appointed Lord Chancellor, xxxvii.
........., ..., writes against toleration, *ib.*
........., ..., death in 1619, *ib.*
........., ..., letter against toleration, lvi.
........., ..., his account to Salisbury of Luke Plunket's discovery to him of Lord Delvin's threat to kill Salisbury, 360.
........., Dr. Todd, *See* Todd, Dr.

Joye, Thomas Came, 65.

Judges to be increased in number, 97.
.... of English birth only to try Richard Purcell, 46.
.... not to be sent into Munster, 43.
........., increased number of, required, 113.
........., names of, in February 1606, in the courts in Dublin, 116.
........., one judge in each bench ought to know the Irish language, 120.
........., English, consultation of, by Chief Baron Winche, 432.
........., Irish, 450, 451.
........., their journeys stopped at the Barrow, xv.
.... in eyre, *ib.*

Julianstown, 56.

Jurisdiction of Crown, xx.
........., the direct, embarrassed by various independent jurisdictions, *ib.*
........., palatine, *ib.*

Juries, sufficient, not to be had in Ireland, xlvii.
........., ..., reasons of this alleged by Saxey, xlviii.
........., stringent course taken with them, *ib.*
........., Irish, 433, 434, 446.

Jurors of Cork refuse to convict the recorder, xlvii.
.... presenting recusants put to public penance, 508.
.... in Kildare, 577.
.... in Carlow, *ib.*
.... in Kilkenny, 578.
........., Irish, will not convict a traitor, 586.

Jury for indictment of fugitives in Donegal, 406.
.... in Tyrone, *ib.*
...., their findings, *ib.*
........., suggested by Sir Donnell O'Cahan for his trial, 588.

Justice directed to be impartially administered, 97.

Justices of peace in Kildare, 577.
.... in Carlow, *ib.*
.... in Kilkenny, 578.
.... in Wexford, 618.

K.

Kaherkonlish, vicarage of, 241.

Kavanagh, Donnell Spaniagh, his meeting with other Kavanaghs, 501.
........., ..., said to be seditious, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., denies this, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., says the meeting was on Good Friday to reverence relic of Holy Cross, *ib.*
........., Morgan M'Brian, meets other Kavanaghs, *ib.*

Kavanaghs in Leinster, the right to "cuttings," 20.

Kavanaughts, the, all good subjects, xliv. *See* Kavanagh.

Keapadrome, 70.

Keapanaboly, 59.

Kearney, Papist Archbishop of Cashel, 507.
........., Father, the bishop's brother, a Jesuit, lives at Cashel, *ib.*
........., Michael, 241.
........., Barnaby, *ib.*

Kearow Tawney, 69.
Kearow Ardower, 69.
Keepers of the Seal in Ireland, xxxvii.
Keeraghe, Edmund, 65.
Kellies, followers of the Moores, 140.
........., sept of, petition of, 193, 194.
........., petitions of, against the transplantation of the Moores, 221.
........., list of, to be transplanted from Leix to Kerry, 466.
Kells, Abbey of, in Meath, 9.
........., border town of Pale, xi.
........., in Kilkenny, 578.
........., dissolved monastery of, 479, 480.
........., late monastery of, 57.
........., monastery of Blessed Virgin Mary of Desert, *alias* Kells, co. Antrim, 67.
Kelly, a horseboy, 366.
........., Daniel, 62.
........., ..., refused by the King, 221.
........., Thomas, 169.
........., William, 56, 57.
Kellys, the, 460.
Kennet, *alias* Monasterevan, co. Roscommon, 69.
Kenney, Nicholas, commission to, on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
Kenny, escheator of Leinster, 129.
Kentyre, M'Connell, titular lord of, 193.
Kere, Sir Barnard, 433.
Keriolezen, Ladies' Abbey of, *alias* of Oderny, co. Kerry, 64.
Kerry, 138.
........., King's law in, xi.
........., made a county, ix.
........., bishop of, 465, 466.
........., county of, 464.
Kettlewell, Michael, engrosser of the pipe, 44.
Kilbeck, rectory of, 69.
Kilbeg, 59.
........., rectory of, 57.
Kilbegge, preceptory and rectory of, 58.
Kilberry, 57.
Kilbœuf, in Normandy, 624. *See* Quillebœuf.
Kilbolane Castle, *alias* Kilblane, 475.
Kilbrackan, vicarage of, 242.
Kilbragh, vicarage of, 241.
Kilbride, 60.
........., near Osberstown, tithes of, 69.
Kilbullane (Kilbolan) Castle, re-grant of, to William Power and Ellen his wife, 475.
Kilcany, 60.
Kilcher, *alias* Kilchree, *alias* Killathare, 64.
Kilcock, 58.
........., tithes of, 59.
Kilcolman vicarage, 243.
Kilconnell, friary at, 60.
........., rectory of, 241.
Kilcoughan, rectory of, 70.
Kilcowth vicarage held by Connor Mulbrien, 240.
Kilcrea, abbey of, 653.
Kilcullen, lands in town of, 59.
........., patent for fair at, 106.
........., 577.
Kildare, Earl of, allusion to his death in Shakespeare's Henry VIII., cix.
........., ..., disputes with Sir Thomas Digby, 59, 76.
........., ..., controversy with Sir Robert Digby, 219, 250.
........., ..., and Sir Robert Digby, 436, 437, 442, 470.
........., ..., suspended from fees for governorship of Offaly, 313.
........., ..., ..., sues for renewal thereof, *ib.*
........., ..., his suit with Sir Robert Digby, importance of, 363.
........., ..., the whole lands of the earldom depend on the issue, *ib.*
........., ..., reports to Salisbury against Sir Robert Digby, 394.
........., ..., cause heard before the Council Board, 436, 437.
........., ..., Chichester to try to effect a composition, 442.
........., ..., the Earl the furthest man in the world from yielding to a composition, 470.
........., ..., ..., or to anything but the law, *ib.*
........., ..., the lands of almost the whole earldom are involved, *ib.*
........., ..., the cause has been at hearing in the Castle Chamber for almost two whole terms without intermission, 470, 538.
........., ..., ..., prays settlement of suit, 609.
........., ..., ..., no decision can yet be given, 617.
........., ..., Deputy and Council seek to hold themselves indifferent in, *ib.*
........., Mabel, Countess of, 219, 345.
........., ..., her letter to Chichester to exculpate herself from the treason that was plotted at her residence at Maynooth, 345, 346.
........., ..., never since the King sent her into Ireland could she shut her door against any man of character, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., much less against her own kindred, *ib.*
........., Countess of, 605.
........., Countess Dowager of, dispute with Lord Digby, 393.
........., ..., 269, 442, 462, 539.
........., see of, Lalor, Vicar Apostolic of, indicted, 210.
........., Marquis of, his "Earls of Kildare," cited, xv.
........., county of, one of original counties, ix.

Kildare—*cont.*
.... pays black mail to O'Connor, xix.
........., Lords and Commons of, 577–579.
........., borough, 577.
........., earldom of, lands of, held by Dr. Lalor, as feoffee in trust, 210.
"Kildare," "Earls of," cited, xv.
Kildare, half county of, King's law in, *ib.*
Kildrought, 58.
........., rectory of, 59, 577.
Kilfeart, 60.
Kilfenora, bishopric of, 77.
Kilgobenet, prebend of, 242, 243.
Kilkaa, *see* Kilkea.
Kilkea, 577.
Kilkeanon, 70.
Kilkelan, vicarage of, 241.
Kilkenny, city of, tenement in, lately belonging to the abbey of Duske, 64.
........., Black Friars and Grey Friars, houses granted them in, 25 Hen. VIII., on condition to build offices for reception of the Deputy, 148.
........., as the corporation have always since found the Deputy the best house in the town, they are to be released of the condition to build, *ib.*
........., 16 priests and Jesuits residing at, 507.
........., county of, one of original counties, ix.
........., government of, by Lord of Liberty, xiii.
.... co., King's law in, xvi.
.... pays Black Mail to O'Carroll, xix.
........., Lords and Commons of, 597–599.
Kilkleane, vicarage of, 242.
Kill, town of, 577.
Killadallan, 60.
Killadonnel, 574.
Killadonnell, articles agreed to at, 604.
Killadorcke, 62.
Killahnie [Killahan], 64.
Killala, bishopric of, 78.
........., ..., void by death of Owen O'Connor, uncle of Sir Donogh O'Connor Sligo, *ib.*
........., ..., worth not 20*l.* per annum, *ib.*
........., ..., see in Connaught, 422.
Killalla, *see* Killala.
Killanek, 61.
Killantolle, 61.
Killargen, 69.
Killashin, rectory of, 241.
Killasoegbrone, 557.
Killathar, *see* Kilcher.
Killaughe, rectory of, 70.
Killdromefearse, 60.
Killedin, 63.
Killeen, Lord, imprisoned on account of the Pale petition, lxxxii.
Killeen, the Lord, 353, 360, 435, 459, 473, 539.
Killeigh, rectory of, 69.
Killekan, 65.
Killemmurren, 69.
Killenekeyre, 60.
Killenewre, vicarage of, 241.
Killenotele, vicarage of, held by Marcus Magrath, a layman, 239.
Killetra, question as to right of, 619.
Killetragh, 151, 376.
Killeynagh, 60.
Killibegs, 544.
Killikenchan, 58.
Killine, rectory of, 57.
Killisdarteynty, 60.
Killitragh, 202.
Killmacatraine, the only passage from Inishowen into Tyrconnell, 605.
Killmacrenan, the tuath of, 343.
Killmekallaghan, 61.
Killmallock, 566, 567, 571.
........., priests at, 571.
Killmockley, vicarage of, 241.
Killmockrish, 61.
Killmoragh, 61.
Killmore, monastery of, in Iverae, 69.
Killmene, monastery of, 66.
Killokene, 62.
Killoscully, vicarage of, 241.
Killowenmore, rectory of, 61.
Killowlanchie, *alias* Kilvolanchie, 67.
Killpatrick, 61.
Killsaran, preceptory and manse of, 64.
Killurd, rectory and vicarage, 243.
Killure, preceptory of, 71.
Killusy, tithes of, 59.
Killvany, *alias* Killvan, 62.
Killybegs, fishery of, 68.
........., survey of, 315.
........., 339, 340, 372, 452.
........., command of ward of, to be reserved for Captain Dorington, 398.
........., fishings of, detained from the Earl of Tyrconnell by Sir H. Folliott, 372.
........., though found by Inquisition to be his and his ancestors for 1,300 years, *ib.*
........., Sir Josias Bodley sent to view the fortification of, 453.
........., to be royally fortified, and have a garrison of 20 men, 544.
Kilmacatrayne, camping at, 580.
Kilmacduagh, Bishop of, dealings of, with recusants at Galway, xcix.
........., ..., ..., ineffectual, *ib.*
Kilmackenocke, 62.
Kilmackeogh, *see* Kilmacduagh.
Kilmackernan church, camping at, 581.
Kilmacrenan, halt at, 607.
Kilmacteig, 557.
Kilmakillocke, 61.

Kilmainham land, near Barnegreagh, 55.
………, Welshman's lands in, *ib.*
………, vicarage of, 241.
Kilmeny, confession of, 27.
Kilmolashie vicarage held by Connor Mulbrien, 240.
Kilmollogh in Murrough's country, 61.
Kilmoore, 603. *See* Kilmore.
………, half spoil of, claimed by Neal Garvie, 604.
Kilmore, 60.
………, mill in the grange of, 61.
………, tithes of, *ib.*
………, Phelimagh Reagh's town, 600.
………, a demi-culverin found at, 602,
………, sack of, procured by Neale Garvie, 603.
Kilmurry, 58.
………, chapel of, 60.
Kilnegoine, prebend of, 241.
Kilnelege, prebend of, *ib.*
Kilnemanagh, cantred of, 395.
Kilnirahey vicarage, held by Connor Mulbrien, 240.
Kilnoclassy vicarage, 243.
Kilocane prebend, 244.
Kil O'Donnell, camping at, 581.
Kiloyn, tithes of, 59.
Kilpatrick, rectory of, 57.
Kilrananaughlagh, 63.
Kilreay, rectory of, 59
Kilrie, *alias* Kilbalane, 66.
Kilroskit, 62.
Kilrowe, 56.
Kilruaige in Antrim, 31.
Kilrush, tithes of, 58.
Kilsallaghan, rectory of, 57.
Kilshanny, monastery of, 67.
Kilshean, vicarage held by James Butler, Archbishop's son-in-law, 244.
Kiltagh Fereagh, 60.
Kiltagone, 63.
Kiltegan, prebend, 243.
Kilteyney, *alias* Kiltane, 65.
Kilnacallan, lands of, in Sligo, 33.
Kilverton, 63.
Kinaliagh, in Westmeath, lands of, order of Sir W. Fitzwilliam regarding, 300.
Kinard, in barony of Moybrecke, 62.
………, Sir Henry O'Neale's town, 517, 568.
Kinecogus, law of, ancient, and useful in keeping the country quiet, 619.
King, the, James I., letters from, 8, 10, 31, 33, 45, 48, 97, 99, 105, 128, 132, 141, 197, 220, 222, 226, 230, 233, 300, 301, 306, 311, 320, 329, 330, 388, 403, 485, 487.
Kingscastell, 63.
King's instructions for government of Ireland, 97.
"King's Lieges," xv.
"Kinge's lawes," when obeyed, xvi.
King's mills, the, at Limerick, 67.
……… Yard, the, 56.
"King Henry VIII." Shakespeare's play of, cviii.
King, Alexander, petition of, on grant of land, 225.
………, ……, warrant for grant, 226.
………, Constance, 56.
………, Mr. John, Receiver of the Revenue, 54, 59.
……… John, 87, 150.
………, Mr. John, 81.
………, ……, to be, jointly with Francis Edgeworth, clerk of Crown and Hanaper, *ib.*
………, John, 141.
………, ……, and John Bingley, 65.
………, ……, and Thomas Hibbots, 66, 67.
………, ……, surrender of clerkship of Crown, 387.
………, ……, …… of Hanaper, *ib.*
………, ……, recommended for grant of his lands in Connaught, 431, 458.
………, ……, reports the state of revenue, 612.
………, Nicholas, 458.
Kingsmill, Francis, 538.
………, George, 539.
Kinmaghened, 63.
Kinsale, defended by Castle Park fort, xl.
………, price of herrings at, 2.
………, friary at, 66.
………, commanded by fort of Castlepark, 101.
………, Old Head of, the Castle of, 233.
………, ……, ……, claimed by Lord De Courcy, *ib.*
………, "foile" [defeat] at, 313.
………, prize wine in, 400.
………, sovereign of, 433.
………, charter of, 498.
………, town of, petition from, 516.
………, ……, ……, recommended favourably, *ib.*
………, ……, seeks protection from Lord Coursye, *ib.*
………, fort to be completed speedily, 526.
Kinshelagh, fort of, xl.
Kinsman, Robert, 62, 66, 68.
Kiry, *see* Kerry.
"Kish-ree," or King's rent, 156.
Kitterbrocke, 65.
Knappagh, 65.
Knight, of Glyn, reports that he is about to rebel, 567.
Knights of Kildare co., 577.
……… Carlow, *ib.*
……… Kilkenny, 578.

Knockabride, 60.
Knockan, 70.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
Knockgraffyn, rectory of, leased to James Butler by Archbishop of Cashel, 239.
Knockmark, rectory of, 57.
Knockmill Grange, near Allardston, 64.
Knockmore monastery, co. Sligo, 69.
Knockmoy, abbey of, *alias* Collies, 69.
Knocknorgan, 63.
Knocktofer, in Kilkenny, 21.
Knocktopher, 579.
Knockvery, 63.
Knollys, Sir Francis, Remembrance for, xxx.
Knowles, W., 7.
Kraghvoy, 60.
Krologhe, vicarage of, 241.
Kryne, 202.
Kynard, town of, Sir H. Oge O'Neal's chief place, 568.
........., burnt by O'Dogherty, *ib.*
........., ..., fails to destroy the castle, *ib.*
"Kynge's subjectes," xiii, xiv.
Kynolaghe, 71.
Kynsale, *see* Kinsale.

L.

Lacies, de, succeed to De Courcy's lands, &c., xvii.
Lackane, 68.
Lacraffin, Seely, daughter of the Archbishop of Cashel, 584.
Lagan, the Tuath of, 342.
Laghlin, ward of, 399.
Lahercornes, vicarage of, 241.
Laiso, Don Rodrigo de, 637.
Laity, the Catholic, zealous for their religion, lxiii.
Lake, Jocky (Greame) of the, 493.
........., Robert of the, *ib.*
Lake, Sir Thomas, 475.
Lakowran vicarage, 243.
Lalor, Dr. Robert, indictment of, lxxv.
........., ..., Sir J. Davys' argument in the case, lxxvi.
........., ..., ..., insufficiency of, maintained by Catholics, lxxv.
........., ..., Sir J. Davys' address to, lxxvi.
........., ..., nominated Bishop of Kildare, lxvi, 18.
........., ..., follower of house of Kildare, *ib.*
Lalor, Dr. Robert—*cont.*
........., ..., now in Castle of Dublin, 18.
........., Vicar General Apostolic of Dublin, Kildare, and Fernes, indicted under Præmunire, 210.
........., ..., first such trial recorded, *ib.*
........., ..., feoffee in trust of many estates, and notably of earldom of Kildare and barony of Delvin, *ib.*
Lalors, followers of the Moores, 140.
Ley, Sir James, *ib.*
Lalour, *see* Lalor, sept of, petition of, 193, 194.
Lalour, Teig, 466.
Lalours, the, 466.
........., list of, to be transplanted from Leix to Kerry, 467.
Lambart, Sir Oliver, commends the Treasurer, 595. *See* Lambert.
Lambay, tithes of, 56.
Lamben, Thomas, 65, 70.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, 9, 14, 96, 125, 138, 142, 152, 162, 253, 262, 264, 265, 274, 282–284, 290, 369, 371, 374, 443, 451, 531, 532–534, 538, 540, 541, 542, 563, 565, 566, 573.
........., ..., pension of, 39.
........., ..., sent on business to Salisbury, 292.
........., ..., brings first news of the flight of the Earls to Privy Council, 322.
........., ..., present at their debates, *ib.*
........., ..., reports to the King about Chichester's going to the Earls' country in person, 331.
........., ..., to have a lease of some termon lands in Cavan, 443.
........., ..., ..., and of some parsonages in Wexford, *ib.*
........., ..., on his march towards Dublin with a diminutive army, 496.
........., ..., sent away by Chichester, 501.
........., ..., gets charge of part of the northern army, 597.
........., ..., letter from, to Chichester, 607.
Lancaster, James, priest, *alias* Foord, banished from Liverpool, comes to Ireland, lxiv.
........., John, chaplain, to be Bishop of Ossory if it be void, 197.
........., ..., to be Bishop of Ossory if there is a vacancy, 249.
........., ..., Ossory not being void, to be made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, 389.
........., ..., to be appointed Bishop of Waterford, 421.
........., ..., primate, 162.
Land of the sept of O'Neale, held as freehold, and not by tenancy-at-will, 211.
........., ..., Earl of Tyrone sought to make them tenants-at-will, *ib.*

Lands, forfeited, not to be given away to English or Irish in grants, but let to natives at high rents, 304.

.... escheated in Kildare and Dublin, 326.

Lane, Bartholomew, 457.

........., Capt. George, *ib.*

........., Capt. Henry, petition for payment of arrears, 582.

........., Sir Parr, 25.

........., ..., letter of Privy Council sent by, 46.

........., ..., recounts the manner of Sir Henry Bruncker's death, 188.

........., ..., ..., certificate of, 422.

Langford, Roger, of Carrickfergus, pardon of alienation for, 31.

........., ..., ..., 86.

Langley, Thomas, pardon for, having been in rebellion, 101.

La Puente, diocese of, 413.

Laracor, 57.

Largan, 60.

Larra, 60.

Latten, William, 58.

Lattyn, prebend, fruits of received by Terence Magraugh, 240.

Laughlin Bridge, garrison of, 2. *See* Leighlin.

Laughlen, Brian-ny, message said to be sent to, by Sir N. O'Donnell, 591.

Law, students of, to be compelled to conform, 128.

Lawless, Sir David, 571.

Lawson, Sir Wilfrid, his letter about the Greames, 145, 146.

Lawyers, Catholic, zealous for their church and clergy, lxiii.

........., ..., to be hindered from practising the law, lxiv.

Lea, Sir Henry, Master of Ordnance, 329.

Leame, 65.

Leax, *see* Leix.

Lecale, barony of, belonged in a sense to the English pale, x, 1, 2, 569.

........., land in, held by Lord Cromwell, 292.

........., Lord Cromwell's lands in, 397.

........., Sir Gregory Cromwell, governor of 402.

Lee, George, 80.

........., John, 58, 59, 67–70.

Legg, Captain Edward, 538.

........., ..., information by, on abuses in the survey of lands in Munster, 325.

Leicester, Earl of, letter to, xxix.

........., Robert, attorney, strips Tyrone of some of his lands, 375.

Leigh, Capt. Edmund, 136, 263, 267, 375, 378, 382, 538.

........., ..., a stranger to Tyrone, made sheriff of Ulster contrary to statutes, 377.

........., ..., called by Tyrone, "Chichester's whispering companion," 382.

Leigh—*cont.*

........., Capt. Edward, governor of lower part of Tyrone, 402.

........., Captain, bark laken with corn for, taken at Culmore, 500.

........., John, recommended as captain of the Fort of Omey, 444.

........., ..., *ib.*

........., Lieutenant, *ib.*

Leighlin Bridge, fort of, xxxix.

...., constable of Henry Fisher, *ib.*

...., great pass into Munster, *ib.*

...., tenements near, 63.

...., constable of, fort at, 86, 91.

........., see of, 18.

Leighcarrow, 65.

Leighcarrow-ne-Clady, 65.

Leighcarrow Corvegan, 65.

Leigh Carrow Moynteroyny, 65.

Leighcarrowbegoghan, 59.

Leinster, counties of, under King John, ix.

........., fortresses in, xxxix.

........., not a thief or rebel stirring in, xliv.

Leitrim, made shire-ground, ix.

Leix, fort of, 1, 95, 362.

........., made part of King's County, ix.

........., the septs of, 444, 445, 465, 467, 467.

........., the Moores to be removed from, 194.

........., removal of the seven septs from, 445, 464.

........., Crosby's agreement with them for their removal, 465.

........., list of the men of the seven septs, 466.

........., the seven septs of, their petition to Lord Deputy, 467. *See* Moores.

........., ..., Sir H. Power reports their determination to go with Crosby, 467.

Leixlip, great tithes of, 59.

........., rectory of, *ib.*

........., town of, 577.

Lellores, *see* Lalor.

Le Mitchin, lands called, in Cromblin, 56.

Lemos, Conde de, 479.

Lennagh, Nicholas, Jesuit, in Clonmel, lxii.

........., ..., charge against, *ib.*

Lenton, Edward, Provost Marshal of Ireland, 155.

Leonard, Stephen, 80.

Leppard, Antony, 58.

Lessmullen, rectory of, 70.

Letter of Lord Deputy, memorial of, 146.

Letters, intercepted, list of, 410.

Letters from—

  Archbishop (Roman Catholic) of Armagh (Peter Lombard) to Lord Maguire, 322.

  ...., ..., to Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*

  ...., ..., to Dr. Florence Conroy, 323.

Letters from—*cont.*
Archbishop of Dublin to Salisbury, 151, 160, 417, 425.
Bacon, Sir Francis, to Sir J. Davys, 47.
Barkeley, Sir Francis, to Lord Danvers, 614.
Barnewall, Sir P., to Salisbury, 149.
Beverley, Sir George, to Chichester, 306.
........., ..., to Salisbury, 426.
Baxter to Salisbury, 557.
Bingley, J., to Sir Jul. Cæsar, 251.
........., Sir Ralph, to Salisbury, 456.
Birchensha to Salisbury, 96, 443, 549.
Bodley, Sir J., to Salisbury, 430.
........., ..., to [ ] Worthy, 494.
Boyle, Sir R., to Salisbury, 518.
Brabazon, Sir Edwd., to Salisbury, 384.
Brouncker, Sir H., to Salisbury, 2, 25, 26, 104, 105.
........., Lady, to Salisbury, 189.
Brouncker to Stowghton, 147.
Burke, Sir Thos., to Salisbury, 9, 10.
Butler, Lord, to Salisbury, 129, 226, 253.
Buttevante, Viscount, to Salisbury, 106.
Caulfield, Sir T., to Chichester, 512.
Chancellor, Lord, to Salisbury, 269, 351, 458.
Chester, Mayor of, to Privy Council, 307.
Cheshire, Sheriff of, to Salisbury, 488.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, to Privy Council, 3, 117, 139, 198, 219, 223, 292, 305, 306, 326, 336, 395, 405, 410, 430, 445, 454, 468, 499, 524.
........., ..., to Attorney and Solicitor General, 5, 7, 11, 12, 21, 24, 31, 44, 45, 100, 101, 106, 111, 116, 145, 149, 150, 195, 198, 308, 332, 394, 403, 405, 414, 417, 484.
........., ..., to Salisbury, 5, 11, 28, 33, 42, 77, 92, 111, 120, 122, 129, 141, 144, 147, 150, 151, 189, 190, 194, 209, 264, 269, 291, 295, 301, 302, 335, 344, 347, 348, 352, 360, 393, 397, 400, 410, 414, 418, 427, 428, 431, 437, 444, 454, 461, 473, 474, 479, 483, 484, 514, 515, 520, 521, 527, 537, 546, 549, 551, 552, 558, 561, 567, 574, 597, 605, 607.
........., ..., to Sir J. Davys, 26, 79, 81, 100, 106, 111, 116, 142, 387, 487, 619.
........., ..., Lord Chancellor, 46.
........., ..., to Lords of Council, 89, 146, 244, 259, 275, 480, 541, 558, 572, 593, 606.

Letters from—*cont.*
Chichester, Sir Arthur, to King's Counsel, 100.
........., ..., His Majesty's Counsel, 120.
........., ..., to Earl of Thomond, 278.
........., ..., to Lord Delvin, 338.
........., ..., to Earl of Northampton, 404.
........., ..., to Sir Jul. Cæsar, 409, 417.
........., ..., to E. Clanrickard, 490.
........., ..., to Sir Neal O'Donnell, 511.
........., ..., to King, 620, 621.
........., ..., to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 553, 554.
........., ..., to Sir Jas. Perrott, 564.
Clanricard to Salisbury, 253.
Cocks, Richard, to Salisbury, 643, 650.
Cork, [William Lyon] Bishop of, to Chichester, 131.
........., ..., to Salisbury, 196.
Cornwallis, Sir Chas., to Lords of Council, 478, 669.
........., ..., to Spanish Secretary of State, 609.
........., ..., to Salisbury, 615, 668, 669.
...., to Spanish Secretary, 663.
Cromwell, Lord, to Salisbury, 279.
........., Lady Frances, to Salisbury, 300.
Crosbie, Patrick, to Salisbury, 194.
Danvers, Lord, to Salisbury, 394, 431, 440, 443, 445, 479, 488, 490, 516, 527, 599.
........., ..., to Chichester, 579.
........., ..., to Privy Council, 409.
Davys, Sir John, to Salisbury, 14, 44, 131, 209, 251, 270, 354, 389.
De Courcy, Lord, to Salisbury, 571.
Delvin, Lord, to Chichester, 337.
........., ..., to Salisbury, 583.
Deputy and Council to Lords of Council, 79, 81, 91, 157, 161, 192, 360, 464.
.... to Salisbury, 192, 266.
.... to Earl of Thomond, 278.
.... to the King, 343.
De Renzi, Matthew, to Salisbury, 420.
Derry, Bishop of, and others, to Chichester, 573.
Dodington, Captain, to Salisbury, 404.
Dublin, Archbishop of, to Salisbury, 154, 160, 417, 425.

Letters from—*cont.*
Edmonds, Sir Thomas, to Salisbury, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 631, 632, 633, 636, 638, 639, 641, 642.
………, ……, to Duke of Lorraine, 644, 645, 646, 648, 649, 650, 651, 660, 661, 663.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, to Salisbury, 26, 87, 107, 117, 191, 268, 274, 281, 485, 609.
Hadsor, Richard, to Salisbury, 281, 394.
Hamilton, James, to Dudley Norton, 427.
Hansard, Sir Richard, to Chichester, 257, 338.
………, ……, to Salisbury, 315.
Hart, Captain, to [Chichester], 505.
………, ……, to Salisbury, 515.
Harries, Joseph, to W. Carnesew, 433.
Herbert, Sir Edward, to Salisbury, 461.
Howth, Earl of, to Salisbury, 404.
Jude, John, to Thomas Wilson, 665.
Kildare, Countess of, to Chichester, 345.
………, Earl of, to Salisbury, 313, 393.
………, ……, to King, 609.
Killeene, Lord, to Chancellor, 539.
King, the, to Chichester, 6, 31, 33, 45, 48, 80, 92, 97, 99, 105, 128, 132, 141, 150, 154, 220, 222, 226, 230, 233, 249, 251, 256, 275, 279, 282, 300, 329, 330, 347, 352, 388, 403, 436, 443, 475, 479, 480, 485, 487, 516, 522, 537, 552, 553, 610, 614, 617.
……… to Chichester and Council, 8.
……… to Lord Deputy, 10, 197, 301, 307, 311, 320.
……… to Treasurer of Ireland, 226.
……… to Deputy and Council, 300.
……… to Deputy and others, 498.
Lake, Sir Thomas, to Salisbury, 475.
Lane, Sir Par, to Salisbury, 188.
Ley, Sir James, and Chief Justice Winche, to Salisbury, 115.
………, Edmund, to Sir Francis Barkley, 614.
Limerick, Bishop of, to Lord Danvers, 570.
Lombard, Dr. Peter, to Lord Maguire, 322.
………, ……, to Tyrconnell, *ib.*
………, ……, to Father Florence Conry, 323.
Lords of Privy Council to Chichester, 7, 10, 23, 27, 46, 48.
……… …… to Lord Deputy and Council, 21.

Letters from—*cont.*
Lords of Privy Council to President of Munster, 46, 138.
Lords of Council to Deputy and Council, 49, 123, 219, 319, 330, 399, 471, 475, 579.
……… …… to Chichester, 137, 161, 225, 230, 231, 234, 249, 263, 286, 287, 288, 289, 294, 331, 345, 350, 357, 384, 396, 424, 427, 433, 434, 437, 441, 442, 518, 528, 530, 539, 547, 552, 557, 564, 565, 567, 571, 576, 581, 585, 616.
……… …… to Lord Deputy, 615.
M'Carthy, Florence, to Salisbury, 583.
M'Donnell, Sir Randal, to Salisbury, 218, 524.
M'Namaro, John, to Don Donaldus O'Sulevan, 429.
Magrath, Miler, Archbishop of Cashel, to Salisbury, 521.
Meade (*alias* Myaghe), Wm., to Dominick Roche, 307.
Moore, Sir Garret to Salisbury, 534.
Morison, Sir Richard, to Salisbury, 17.
Nugent, Gerald, to Salisbury, 404.
O'Cahan, Donald Bullagh, to Deputy and Council, 143.
O'Carrol, Daniel, to Earl of Tyrone, 324.
O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir, to Chichester, 316.
………, ……, Poulett, 317.
O'Dohertie to O'Galchure, 598.
O'Donnell, Sir Neale, to Chichester, 508.
Ormond, Earl of, to Salisbury, 47, 129, 225, 289, 613.
………, ……, to Sir J. Davys, 195.
Perrott, Sir Jas., to Salisbury, 568.
Phillips, Sir Thos., to Salisbury, 280, 519, 521.
Plunket, Oliver, to Fr. Rob. Newgent 218.
………, Sir Geo., to Chichester, 316, 317.
………, ……, to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 318.
Power, Captain William, to Salisbury, 197.
Powlett, Capt. Geo., to Salisbury, 3, 338.
Purcell, Richard, to Chichester, 28.
Quin, Walter, to Sir Cahir O'Doherty, 479.
Ravenscroft, Wm., to Sir J. Davys 127.
Ridgeway, Sir Thos., to Earl of Northampton, 100, 251.
………, ……, to Salisbury, 40, 132, 234, 303, 599, 609, 612.

Letters from—*cont.*
  Ridgway, Sir Thos., to Lords of Privy Council, 36.
  ...., ..., to Privy Council, 403.
  ...., ..., to Sir J. Cæsar, 432.
  ...., ..., to Sir Neal O'Donnel, 540.
  ...., ..., and others, to Chichester, 573.
  Rath, James, to Salisbury, 635, 643.
  Rothe, Robert, to Salisbury, 121.
  Salisbury to Chichester, 283.
  .... to Sir Tho. Windebanke, 193.
  .... to Earl of Thomond, 205.
  .... to Sir Chas. Cornwallis, 331, 527.
  .... to Lord Danvers, 583.
  .... to Sir Richard Spencer and Sir Ralph Winwood, 529.
  .... to Henry Richardson, 645.
  .... to Sir Thos. Edmonds, 623, 624, 655.
  Salmon, Jas., to T. Crook, 571.
  Sarsfelde to Ridgeway, 293.
  Savage, John, to Salisbury, 610.
  Shaen, Sir Fras., to Salisbury, 45, 339.
  Singleton, Dr. Thos., to Earl of Thomond, 234.
  Spencer, Sir Richard, and Winwood, to Salisbury, 515.
  St. John, Sir Oliver, to Salisbury, 2, 139, 155, 189, 249, 303, 306, 357, 419, 515, 552.
  ...., ..., to Sir Julius Cæsar, 111, 419.
  ...., ..., to Thomond, 336.
  ...., ..., to Archbishop of Dublin, 133.
  Thomond, Earl, to Salisbury, 206, 258, 278, 356.
  Trevor, Sir Richard, to Salisbury, 11.
  Tyrconnell, Earl of, to the King, 364.
  ...., Countess of, to Salisbury, 296, 586.
  Tyrone, Earl, to the King, 90, 151, 375.
  Ware, Sir J., to Sir Julius Cæsar, 436, 438.
  ...., John, to Sir J. Davys, 144.
  Waterford, Mayor and Sheriffs of, to Salisbury, 80, 433.
  ...., ..., to Lords of Council, 252.
  ...., ..., to Chichester, 277.
  Wingfield, Marshal, and others to Chichester, 573.
  Wootton, Sir H., to the King, 651, 657, 661.
  ...., ..., to Salisbury, 651, 652, 653, 654, 656, 662, 664, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670.

Letters from—*cont.*
  Wynch, Chief Baron, to Salisbury, 189, 415.
  ...., ..., to Chichester, 458.
  Younge, Thomas, to Mr. Wilson, 125.
Levies in England costly to the King, 597.
.... in Scotland also, 597.
Levy the tribe of, will pray for the King James I., 215.
Levynus, Mr., 632, 649.
Lewis, Walter, 59.
Ley, Edmund, his letter to Sir F. Barkely sent to Lord Danvers, 614.
........, Sir James, Chief Justice of King's Bench, xxxvii, 186, 257, 362, 371, 451, 455, 618.
........, ..., 14, 42.
........, ..., commission on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
........, ..., Lord Chief Justice, 116.
........, ..., requests that learned lawyers be sent from England, 115, 116.
........, ..., to bring information about the escheated countries to Privy Council, 331.
........, ..., a plantation commissioner, 397.
........, Mr., his suit recommended for the house and lands of Reban, 527.
Leybourne, gentleman usher, 141.
Libel of A. B., dropped at the Council Chamber's door, 203.
........, the contents to be kept secret, 203.
" Liberty," the, of Tipperary, xxi.
Liffer, fort of the, 2. *See* Lifford.
........, the, to be surprised by Neal Garvie, 603.
Liffey, the border line of Pale, xi.
Lifford, 84, 89, 96, 329, 365, 368, 530, 531, 540, 555.
........, ferry at, 68.
........, inspected by Sir Richard Hadson, 35.
........, Tyrconnell complains of its being detained from him, 320, 365.
........, designs its seizure, 321.
........, in Capt. Edward Leigh's government, 402.
........, surprised by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 482.
........, strengthened by Hansard, 483.
.... the rendezvous of the scattered troops of Derry and Carlow, 499.
........, a fresh attack on, designed, 519.
........, camping at, 581.
........, Sir Neale O'Donnell was to seize it, 586, 588.
Limerick, city and corporation of, empowered to hold jail delivery, xiii.
........, no King's law administered at, xiii.
........, Geraldines have sway in, xvii.
........, priests in, lxiii.
........, fort of, xl.
........, ..., plans for improvement of fort of, by Sir Francis Barkely, xl.

Limerick—*cont.*
........., garrison of, 2.
........., the King's mills at, 67.
........., infected with poison of Rome, 140.
........., a fort required at, 304.
........., intended landing of Spaniards was designed to be there, on account of the powerful Irish families resident there, 313.
.... Castle, 89, 91.
...., Thomond repairs it, 356.
........., prize wines in, 400.
........., expected landing at, 429.
.... river, information of a design to land foreign forces there, 441.
........., "the firebrand of," 507.
........., fort at, to be completed, 526.
........., ..., 544, 552.
........., priests in, 570.
........., disasters much feared in, 595.
........., Bishop of, reports alarms of rising, *ib.*
........., see of, 18.
........., Bishop of, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.
........., ..., commissioners for Munster, xxxii.
........., Bishop of, 570.
.... county, one of the original counties, ix.
........., pays black mail to O'Brien, xix.
Limevadie, 559.
Linch, Nicholas, of Galway, servant of Tyrconnell, went into Ireland, 302.
Linche, Thomas, 66, 70, 71.
Lincoln's Inn, 436.
Lingood, Valentine, pardon for, 394.
Linial, John, 556.
Linon, Father, 570.
Linonagh arrives with bulls against oath of allegiance, 596.
"Lion's Whelp," King's ship, 223.
........., Capt. St. John's ship, the, 260.
........., ordered for expedition to Out-Isles of Scotland, 388.
........., the, 446, 453, 455, 470.
........., destined for Scottish Islands expedition, 487, 529.
Lisbon, Archbishop of, his licence to Tillotson, 411.
........., Tillotson's arrival at, 413.
Lisbonye, rectory of, 71.
Lisbourne, *see* Lisbon.
Liscavin, 65.
Liscavill, 65.
Lisgoole, abbey of, 69. *See* Lishoole.
........., a pass over Lough Erne, 341.
Lishoole (Lisgoole), abbey of, 69.
Liskenan, 59.
Leslaughty (Lislaughtin), abbey of, 64.
Lisle, Irish college at, 230.
Lisley, Martin, 58, 59, 62.
Lismore, diocese of, 143.
........., ..., report on, 242.
........., ..., ..., Archbishop Miler Magrath's misdealings in respect of, *ib.*
........., ..., chancellorship of, *ib.*
........., ..., treasurership of, *ib.*
........., archdeaconry of, *ib.*
........., dean of, 243.
........., report on the disordered state of, 247.
........., see of, and Waterford, 421.
........., ..., to be given to Mr. Lancaster, 422.
........., visitation of, 235.
........., manor of, 116.
List of crown lessees, 55.
.... of Englishmen dwelling at Abbey Boyle, 457, 458.
.... at Cong, 458.
.... at Ballintobber, *ib.*
.... at St. John's, *ib.*
.... at Mays, *ib.*
.... at Abbey Boyle, *ib.*
.... of the several men of the seven septs of Leix, to be transplanted to Kerry by P. Crosby, 465.
.... of the members of the seven septs of Leix, 466.
.... of captains discharged in Ireland since Michaelmas 1603, distinguishing those of English birth, and where they are now, 538, 539.
.... of the chief rebels out near Newry, and their number of followers, 568.
.... of chief rebels out between Newry and Tyrone, 568, 569.
.... of Irishmen of account that are in the Archduke's service, or beyond sea, 569.
.... of papers relating to Ireland in the Hatfield MSS., 671.
Little Furrows, license of alienation of, for Archbishop Jones, 122.
Littlemoreston, 59.
Littlerath, 58.
Liverpool, priests banished from, to Ireland, lxiv.
Living, church, in Wicklow, inquisition into, 17.
Livings, competent, for ministers to be provided, 97.
Lixnawe, Lord, reports that he intends to rebel, 567.
Llanthony, abbey of, 56.
Lloyd, Ellis, 539.
Loach, John, his examination about the arrival of the fugitives in the Low Countries, 358.
........., ..., the planners of their flight, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., their reception by the Archduke, 358, 359.
........., ..., ..., and by Henry O'Neil, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., and their intentions of going to Rome, 359.

Loach—*cont.*
………, James, native of Roach's country, 418.
………, ……, serves in Low Countries, *ib.*
………, ……, cook to Henry O'Neal, *ib.*
………, ……, information obtained from, *ib.*
Lobinston, 58.
Loftus, Sir Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, and chancellor, xxxvii.
………, ……, does not appear at Privy Council, *ib.*
………, ……, letters to the King against toleration, *ib.*
………, ……, death of, in 1605, *ib.*
………, ……, opposes toleration of Catholics, lvi.
………, ……, recommended by the Archbishop of Dublin to Salisbury, 128.
………, Sir Thomas, 538.
"Logger," to, 545.
Loghcarmen (Wexford), 439, 448.
Loghmoe, castle of, 115.
Lombard, Dr. Peter, Roman Catholic primate of Armagh, lxv.
………, ……, Archbishop of Ardmagh, 17.
………, ……, his pension from the Pope, *ib.*
………, ……, provost of Cathedral of Cambray, *ib.*
………, ……, Primate, 252.
………, ……, congratulates Lord Maguire on the escape of the Earls, 322.
………, ……, congratulates Tyrconnell on his efforts for the Catholic cause, *ib.*
………, ……, expresses to Father Florence Conry his sympathy with their efforts, 323.
………, ……, has reported their success to the Pope, *ib.*
………, ……, advises him about his nephew, 324.
………, ……, 439.
London, 364.
………, Lord Mayor of, 439.
………, Tower of, 463.
Long, Richard, 59.
………, William, 64.
……… and Chetham, 76.
……… ……, lessees of poundage of Wexford, *ib.*
Longe, Primate, 162.
………, William, 51.
Longford, county of, when made a county, ix.
………, county of, 438.
"Loose people," measures to restrain, from rebellion, 291.
Lord Deputy, nature of his office and powers, xxxiii.
………, ……, offices excepted from his gift, xxxiii, xxxiv.
Lord Lieutenant, authority and functions of, xxxiii.
Lord Lieutenant—*cont.*
……… ……, his council, xxxiv.
……… …… has had all appointments in the Church, except bishops and archbishops, *ib.*
……… ……, entertainment of, 135.
Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, in Kildare, 577.
………, ……, in Carlow, *ib.*
………, ……, in Kilkenny, 578.
Loretto, 651, 653.
Lorganboy, 60.
Lorkan, Barnaby, 169.
Lorraine, Duke of, 644, 650.
Lough of Carlingford, xlii.
Lougheaske, to be seized by Sir N. O'Donnel, 586. *See* Lough Esk.
Lough Easke given up to Sir Henry Folliott, 598.
Lough Erne, flotilla of boats in, xlii.
Lough Esk, 533. *See* Lough Easke.
……… ……, Sir N. O'Donnel, wishes to keep it, 533, 534.
Loughfoyle, 85, 146, 201, 223, 340, 341, 368, 375, 480, 533, 602.
………, government at, claimed by Capt. Powlett, 3.
………, boats at, 22.
………, Sir Henry Docwra, governor of, 402.
………, fort of, 434.
……… first opened a gap into the bowels of the North, 435.
………, M'Sweyne-ne-Doe's treachery at, 486.
………, river, two barks taken in, 500.
………, fishing of, claimed by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 510.
Loughfynne, one of the boundaries offered to Sir Neale O'Donnell, 510.
Loughgilly, on the east side of a lake now dry, xli.
Loughkey, monastery of Holy Trinity in Island of, 69.
Loughlenbridge, warder of, 135.
Loughmoe, Purcell, Baron of, 2.
………, Richard Purcell, of, 113.
Lough Neagh, surrounded by forts, xli.
………, ……, 341.
………, the bally of, 342.
Loughowter, in the Brenny, 60.
………, lands of abbey of Holy Trinity at, *ib.*
Loughragh, camping at, 581.
Loughrea, 468.
Lough Swilly, Irish fugitives land in, from Spain, 299.
………, 602.
………, hoy arrives from, with cannon, 607.
Lough Sydney, boats upon, 22.
Lough Vaigh, 573.
Louth, one of the original counties, ix.
………, county of, 378.
………, Sir Oliver Plunket, Lord, 63.

Louvain, 631, 639, 641, 642, 649.
………, new college of English Jesuits at, 661.
………, ……, Irish friars have been given one there too, *ib.*
Lovayne, Irish College at, 230.
Low Countries, 441, 448, 478, 479, 541, 561, 587.
……… ……, treaty with, 331.
Lowe, Antony, 62.
Lucan, tithes of, 55.
Luis, Don, Admiral of the intended fleet of Spain, 293.
Lumbard, *see* Lombard.
………, a priest in Waterford, lxiii.
Lurgan, 573.
Lurgan [Green], troops reviewed at, by Chichester, 607.
Luttrell, Thomas, 59.
Lye, John, 60, 64, 66.
Lyffer, *see* Lifford.
Lyffyny, 70.
Lymniall, John, confession of, 591.
Lymric, John, 557, 560.
Lynch, Gormyn, sued at Galway, transfers his case to Dublin, xii.
Lynch, James Fitz Martin, fined for recusancy, xcix.
………, Marcus Fitz William, fined for recusancy, *ib.*
………, Nicholas Oge, 345.
………, William Fitz Peter, fined for recusancy, xcix.
………, William, Esq., letter of, to Sir James M'Intosh, civ, *note.*
Lynshull, John, 564.
Lysly, Martin, 69.
Lysmoore, see of, 143. *See* Lismore.

M.

Maccra, Owen, *see* Magrath.
Macharie, 144.
Macherlagh, tithes of, 64.
Mackarel, 20 for a penny at Kinsale, 2.
Macnehany, 60.
Mack Ogg, 478. *See* M'Ogg.
Madrid, 479, 560.
Magainlyne, fort of, 509.
Magenlin, 564, 565.
Magawley, Richard, 458.
Magherabeg, 533.
Magherihullagh, 60.
McGenis, 440, 570.
Magennis, Sir Arthur, 78.
Magrabye, Mahowne, vicar general, 429.
Magraughe, Mrs. Gyles, 243.
………, Maurice, 241.
………, Meiler, Archbishop, report of the Commissioners on the disordered state of his four dioceses, 247.
……… ……, agrees to resign see of Waterford, 422.
………, ……, to get Killala and Achonry instead, *ib.*
………, prays to have the indictment against him withdrawn, 521.
………, ……, declares the prosecution malicious, 522.
………, ……, an account of his dispute about church lands with Edmund Butler, *ib.*
………, James, son of Archbishop of Cashel, benefices held by, 238, 240.
………, ……, simoniacal compact of, 238.
………, Redmond, Archbishop's son, *ib.*
………, Marcus, Archbishop's son, *ib.*
………, Terence, Archbishop's son, 239.
………, Neale, Archbishop's brother, *ib.*
………, Bryan, receives fruits of Temple-i-Challye, 240.
………, ……, Tyrlaghe M'Morris receives fruits of benefice, *ib.*
Magrath, Owen Groome, friar, sent to Countess of Tyrconnell, 294.
………, ……, conference with Fr. Fitzgerald, 297.
………, ……, vice-provincial of his order, 299.
………, ……, comes with intelligence to Tyrconnell, 321.
………, ……, friar, mentioned by Delvin in his confession, 335.
………, ……, cannot get the truth from, *ib.*
Maguire, 570.
………, to be sent to raise the north on the return of the Earls, 314.
………, Coconnaught, 23.
………, Connor Roe, *ib.*
………, said by Tyrconnell to be ready to join in rebellion, 320.
………, the Archduke gives him 1,000*l.*, 321.
………, Brian, 440, 568.
………, ……, pardon for, 580.
………, ……, a neuter, 524.
………, ……, is very doubtful how to declare himself, 525.
………, Brien Oge, caution to be taken with, 486.
………, Coconnagh, Couconnagh, 93, 253, 255, 343, 361, 435, 536, 556, 569, 626, 628, 629, 631, 632, 636, 644.
………, ……, gone into Spain, 230.
………, ……, a fugitive, 239.
………, ……, arrives in Lough Swilly, 297.
………, ……, indictment against, found, 343.

Maguire, Coconnagh—*cont.*
........., ..., with money furnished by the Archduke, buys a ship at Rouen for the Earls to fly in, 358, 359.
........., ..., interrogatory regarding, 498.
........., ..., patent of, 386.
........., ..., kept by Lord Delvin in his house, 516.
........., ..., ..., and relieved with money, *ib.*
........., Connor Roe, rent reserved to, 386.
........., Brian Oge, patent for, 387.
........., Connor Roe, 253, 361.
........., ..., grant of land to, 397.
........., Lord, indictment, 406.
........., flies to Brussels, 623.
........., returns to carry away Tyrone and Tyrconnell, *ib.*
Maguires in Ulster, their right to "cuttings," 20.
Mahorra and Burrame, 154.
Mahora, castle of, 141.
Maire, Richard Michael, 457.
Malahide Haven, Sir John Talbot's house at, 420.
Malahide, Sir John Talbot of, 584.
Malby, Sir Nicholas, President of Munster, xxxi.
Malin, a strong place in Inishowen, 317.
Malolinge, *see* Malin.
Malone, Jo., 62.
Mallehyde, *see* Malahide.
Mallin, camping at, 580.
Mallins, 311. *See* O'Malley.
Mallow, 433.
Malyn, foraging party sent to, 600.
Man, Isle of, Sir Richard Cooke driven out by bad weather, 117.
Mandates, Royal, under Privy or Broad Seal, nature and origin of, lxxix, *et seq.*
........., ..., issued to aldermen of Dublin, lxxx.
........., ..., contempt of, proceedings for, taken against wealthy subjects, lxxxiv.
........., ..., not against the poor, *ib.*
........., ..., arguments in defence of, discussed, c.
........., ..., Sir John Davys's arguments, ci–ciii.
........., ..., precedents of, cited, ci.
........., ..., not tried in England, cii.
........., ..., defeated by Barnewall's resistance in Ireland, *ib.*
........., the, exceptions taken against, 41.
........., defence of, 42.
Mary, Princess, refused freedom of private exercise of her religion by Edward VI., lvii.
Mapowder, Richard, 65.
Marches, the, of Wales, 213.
Marches and March lands, xiii.
March law, a mixture of English and Brehon law, xiv.
........., of county of Dublin, *ib.*
........., included Harold's country, *ib.*
........., of Monaghan, *ib.*
........., of Meath, *ib.*
Markill, 60.
Marshal, Frances, 530.
Marshall, Robert, second justice of Munster, xxxviii.
........., ..., succeeded by Gosnold, *ib.*
Marshal, the, 531–534, 540–542, 545, 546, 559, 561, 563, 565, 567, 572–575.
........., gets charge of a part of the army, 597.
........., recommends the services of the Treasurer, 595.
........., retires on Dublin with a small army, 496.
........., sent away by Chichester, 501.
Martial law, prevails in Ireland, xxxix.
Martell, Patrick, fined for recusancy, xciii.
Marvin, John, constable of Roscommon Castle, 491.
........., ..., money deposited with, for the Greames, *ib.*
........., ..., other arrangements with, on their behalf, 492.
........., ..., acknowledgment of, 494.
Mary, Philip and, division of Ireland under, ix.
........., Queen, 95.
........., ..., statutes of, do not repeal old Acts, lxxvii.
Maryborough, 448.
........., fort of, xxxix, 86.
........., people of, come to church, lxxxv.
........., constable of, 135.
Mass, the, "set up" in the Munster towns, xliv.
Massing, goes on in every place, 133.
Massareen, fort, on Lough Neagh, xli, 85.
........., fleet of boats at, xli.
........., boats not needed at, 22.
Masterson, Sir Richard, 86.
........., ..., claim to castle of Ferns, 396.
Mastock's land in Cromlin, 56.
Mastown, 57.
Mathews, Henry, 57, 69.
Mault, chapelry of, fruits received by Marcus Magraughe, 240.
Maurice, Count, 439.
Mawrie, Edward, 65.
May, Humphrey, his letter about the Munster towns, xlv.
Magaffee (*alias* Feddan), 67.
Maymen in Muskerry, 66.
Mayne and his complices answer the Dutchman's claim, 596.
Maynham, *alias* Mayne, rectory of, 59.

Maynooth, 346, 437.
........., tithes of Killenagh, late the possession of the college of Maynooth, 61.
........., papers of Colonel Henry O'Neal, left at, 418.
........., ..., search to be made for, *ib.*
Maynough, 418. *See* Maynooth.
Mayo made a county, ix.
Mayor of Dublin refuses Oath of Supremacy, lxvii.
...., fined for disobeying Mandates, lxxxi.
Mayors refuse Oath of Supremacy, lxvii.
.... of cities and towns, whether bound to Oath of Supremacy, civ–cvi.
Mayo, the Bourkes of, xiv.
Mays at Abbey Boyle, 458.
M'Andrew, Charles, 65.
........., Shane, *ib.*
M'Angell, Friar Hugh, a Franciscan, 230.
M'Anthonie, Ullick, 65.
M'Ardells, the, return of freeholders of that name in the co. of Monaghan, under the Commission of 4th July 1605, for dividing that county, 169.
M'Art, Brian, 439.
........., ..., his son, message sent to, by O'Cahan, 590.
........., ..., crosses the Blackwater, 612.
........., ..., Tyrlowe, claims of, 619.
M'Art, Dermot M'Callohan, 439.
........., ..., Arture Uriell, 589.
M'Artere, *see* M'Arthur.
M'Arthur, Connoghor, *alias* O'Desmond, a Franciscan, 227.
........., ..., banished by Bruncker, 227.
........., ..., returned from Spain, 228.
M'Awleffe, Dermond, 479.
M'Awley, Awley M'Teig, 70.
M'Awley's Castle, 595.
M'Baron, Art (O'Neil), 229, 439.
........., ..., promised to join conspiracy, 518.
........., Cormac (O'Neil), 159.
........., ..., protects the titular Bishop of Down, lxvi.
........., Cormac, Tyrone's brother, 18.
........., ..., protects O'Dovenny, Catholic Bishop of Down, *ib.*
M'Bealodd, Richard, 65.
M'Begg, a priest, 218.
M'Brady, Bryan M'Cormac, 60.
M'Brehonne, Gylle Grome, his surrender and re-grant of land in Sligo, 33.
M'Brian, Bryan Oge Mac-an-Ferdorogha, 588.
M'Brian Boy, Maurice Oge M'Brien, 65.
........., Cuie Modara, 586.
........., Cuie M'Manus, 588.
........., Daniel Ballagh Oge, *ib.*
........., Evene Modara, 589.
........., Gilladuffe Mac-an-Ferdoghas, 588.
M'Brian—*cont.*
........., Richard Modara, 588.
........., Rorie M'Manus, *ib.*
........., Bryan Rough M'Edmund, 154.
........., Shane Oge, 588.
........., Shane, to come to England, at hearing of the suit of O'Cahan and Tyrone, 234.
........., ..., his force within a mile of O'Dogherty, 582.
M'Brien, Father Owen, 439.
M'Cabes, the, return of freeholders of that name in the co. of Monaghan, under the Commission of 4th July 1605, for dividing that county, 167–171.
M'Cahir, Gerald, 63.
M'Cahill, Shane Roe, 60.
M'Canan, 569.
M'Caphull, Owine, 589.
M'Carrol, Gille Reagh, 60.
M'Calley, Donell Oge, joins O'Dogherty in attack on Derry, 505.
M'Cartan, 569.
........., land held from, by Lord Cromwell, 292.
M'Cartan's land, yields little benefit to Lady Cromwell, 397.
.... country, Sir Gregory Cromwell governor of, 402.
M'Cartans, the, in Down, x.
M'Caughe, Thomas, Franciscan of Limerick, 228.
M'Carthys, when settled, xvii.
MacCarty (M'Carthy), More, 313.
........., Reagh, *ib.*
........., More, Donell, Castle Ilooghy belongs to, 595.
........., Cormac M'Dermot, 440.
........., Dermond Meale, 66, 141, 154, 479.
........., Reagh, 228.
........., Florence, *ib.*
........., Dermott, petitions of, for pardon of rebellion, 230.
........., Florence, now in restraint in England, 233.
........., ..., devises his castles to Bellew, *ib.*
........., Donogh, M'Cormoc, 66.
........., Finin Owen, 141.
........., Florence, 384, 477.
........., Thomond, hears of his intended release, 275.
........., ..., his petition against Mr. Herbert Pelham and Captain Skipwith, 384, 385.
........., ..., petition of, to Privy Council, *ib.*
........., ..., his imprisonment on suspicion in the Tower for life, 477.
........., ..., deters Delvin from submission, *ib.*
........., ..., complains that he has been dispossessed of his lands, 583.
........., Teg, Captain, son to M'Donell, 229.

MacCarty—*cont.*
........., Donell, 229.
........., Owen Fynine M‘Owen, of Iniskine, 154.
M‘Cavene, Richard, 589.
M‘Closga, Edmund Modara, 589.
........., Gilla Glase, *ib.*
........., Gilla Duffe M‘Nirine, *ib.*
........., Rorie M‘Donnell Caragh, *ib.*
M‘Collo [M‘Mahon], Ivor, farmer of Lord Essex, lxv.
M‘Conan, Father Shane, 474.
M‘Cowla, Ever, 161–163, 444.
M‘Connell, *alias* Allen Donnel, 65.
........., Angus, in arms in the Scottish Islands, 223.
........., ..., Lord of Cantyre, *ib.*
........., ..., purposes to come over in person, 224.
........., ..., pretended Lord of Kentyre, in arms against Argyle, 193.
M‘Connell, Ever, 435.
........., Hugh Boy, 65.
........., Murrough, *ib.*
M‘Considin, Donell M‘Laughlin Oge, of Cahir Cloney, 116.
M‘Cormac, Brene Crossach, promised to join O’Dogherty, 583.
M‘Cormack, Owen Glany, 371.
M‘Cormage, Donel O’Mololan, 589.
........., Edmond, *ib.*
........., Ferdoragha, *ib.*
M‘Cormick, Hugh, sent by Sir N. O’Donnell to O’Doherty, 517.
........., Owen Diormed M‘Donnell, 385.
M‘Crofte, Thomas, 653.
M‘Cuie, Doncha Mac-an-Gilladuffe, 588.
........., Murtagh, 589.
........., Brian Modara Ballagh, *ib.*
........., Manus Ballagh, *ib.*
M‘Davy, a sept of the Bourkes, 211.
M‘Davy, James, cows taken by Sir Neale, 592.
M‘David Oge, Edmund Owney, 65.
M‘Davitt, Phelimagh Reagh, constable of Kilmore, 600.
M‘David, Edmund Groom, 555.
........., John Crone, *ib.*
........., M‘David (M‘Davitt), Phelim Reagh, engaged in O’Dogherty’s design on Derry and Culmore, 495.
........., ..., O’Doherty required to surrender him, 501.
........., ..., his associates in the attempt, 505.
........., ..., proclamation against, 514.
........., ..., supported and relieved by Sir C. O’Dogherty, 582.
........., ..., principal actor in seizure of Derry, 486.
........., ..., many charges made against, *ib.*
........., ..., drew O’Doherty into revolt, *ib.*
M‘Desmonde, a friar brought up in Spain, 132.
M‘Dermott, Donogh, of Castle Haven, pensioner of the Swynees, 514.
M‘Donnell, M‘Saverly Uttoghe, brother of Sir Randall, 486.
M‘Devit, Dermot, 587.
........., Felim M‘Cormac, *ib.*
M‘Dermot, Bryan, promised to join O’Doherty, 518.
M‘Diermod, Gorie, Mac-an-Ferdorogha, 589.
........., Doncha, Mac-an-Ferdorogha, *ib.*
M‘Desmond, Cormack, 229.
M‘Donoghe, 313.
M‘Donogh, Cahill, petition of, for grant of land, 27.
........., Connor M‘Teig, 66.
........., Donnel M‘Teig, *ib.*
........., Ferdorogh, 69.
........., Thomas of Muskerry, petition of, referred to, 231.
M‘Donnell, Gillespick, message to, from Sir D. O’Cahane, 590.
........., Randall, message of Sir D. O’Cahane to, *ib.*
........., Ineen Duv, mother of Tyrconnell 586.
........., James, his daughter Ineen Duv, 587
........., Sir Randal, 252, 475.
........., Randle M‘Sorley, 272, 440, 475, 570.
........., Sir Randal, presents falcons to Salisbury, 218.
........., ..., dispute about fishing of Bann with Mr. Hamilton, 396.
........., ..., remission of rent to, 403.
........., ..., to report the Prince’s answer to Sir Cahir O’Doherty, 414.
........., ..., case with James Hamilton on Ban fishery, 428.
........., ..., commended by the Bishop of Derry, his neighbour, 475.
........., ..., letters for Earl of Argyle given into his custody, 489.
........., ..., authorised to naturalise such Scotchmen as he requires, 518.
........., ..., risings in his country, 519.
........., ..., fishing of the Bann, 524.
M‘Ea, Shane M‘Thomas, of Kilmorie, co. Limerick, 279.
M‘Eboys, the, 467.
M‘Eboye, Donogh, 466.
M‘Eboi, Jeffry, of the Clandeboy sept, transplanted to Kerry from Leix, 462.
........., Thos. M‘Malroney, 467.
........., Teig M‘David, *ib.*
........., Laghlin, *ib.*
M‘Edde, Dermot, 62.
M‘Edmond, Gerald, 458.
M‘Enery, John, of Castletown, co. Limerick, 279.
........., Gerald, his cousin, *ib.*
........., their surrender of the cantred of Clan Enery to be accepted and a re-grant made, *ib.*
M‘Fargangwey, Conor M‘Auliffe, 133.
M‘Felemie, Art M‘Closga, 589.
M‘Fynnen’s castle of Artulle, 595.

M'Fynne, Denis, 560, 561.
M'Gauran, John, titular bishop of Ardagh, lxv.
........., ..., often resorts to Granard, *ib.*
........., ..., Bishop of Ardagh, 18.
........., ..., resorts to Granard, but his place of abode uncertain, *ib.*
M'Gennes. *See* M'Guenniss.
M'Gennis's country, 201, 569, 653.
M'Gennises, the, in Down, x.
M'Genise, Arthur M'Murtagh, pardon for, 484.
M'Genise, Sir Arthur, promised to join O'Doherty, 518.
........., ..., Anti-English and malicious, 486.
........., ..., married to Tyrone's daughter Lady Sara, *ib.*
........., Glasney Aghoby, opposed in faction to Sir Arthur, *ib.*
........., ..., is not sufficiently countenanced, *ib.*
M'Geoghegan, Brian, pension of, 405, 520.
........., Hugh, 62.
........., Rosse, lands of, Order in Council regarding, 300.
........., former order to be upheld, 301.
........., Bryan, pension of, 300.
M'Gerald, Redmond, 66.
M'Gerrott, Farre, 466.
M'Gibbon, Shemus, 65.
........., William, *ib.*
M'Gilla Dubh, Dowaltagh, 587.
M'Gilleduff, Dualtagh, 565.
........., ..., comes to Sir N. O'Donnell, 591.
........., ..., confession of, 516–518.
........., ..., follower of Sir N. O'Donnell, *ib.*
........., ..., details of Sir Neale's dealings with O'Doherty, 516–517.
M'Gillagan, M'Brian, 589.
........., Ferdoragha M'Donnell, *ib.*
........., Ownie Gruma, *ib.*
M'Gillagone, Manus Modara, 589.
M'Gilmores, the, in Down, x.
M'Glasny, Arthur Oge, 444.
M'Gybbon Duff, Morris, in rebellion in Munster, 109.
M'Gylglasse, Donell, 592.
M'Henry, Sir Turlagh, promised to join O'Doherty, 518.
M'Hubbert, Shane Boy Bourke, 65.
M'Hugh, Feagh, ordered for execution, 26.
........., ..., letter concerning, 33.
........., ..., apprehension and reprieve of, 33–34.
........., ..., described as false and cunning 33.
........., ..., execution delayed but ordered in the end, *ib.*
........., Feaugh, and his sons, 16.
........., ..., ..., tyrannical towards their people, *ib.*
........., ..., pardon of, approved, 290.
M'Hugh, Feagh—*cont.*
........., ..., but to be detained, 290.
........., Ferriagh, no pardon to be assured to, 11.
........., ..., his controversy with Sir Thomas Burke, 490.
........., ..., Chichester asks information thereon from Clanricarde, *ib.*
........., Redmond M'Pheaugh, 17.
........., Shane, rent paid by, 386.
........., ..., patent for, 387.
M'Hulbard, a sept of the Bourkes, 211.
M'Intosh, Sir James, letter of William Lynch to, civ, *note.*
M'John, son of Lord Dunboyne, 314.
M'Karnan's country, 611.
M'Kenna. *See* M'Canan.
M'Kennas, the, return of freeholders of this name in the co. of Monaghan under the Commission of 4 July 1605 for dividing that country, 172–174.
M'Kennertyne, 587.
M'Knogher, Donogh, 66.
M'Konor, Feleme M'Duffe, 589.
M'Laughlin, Donnell, cows taken by Sir Neale, 592.
........., Owen, cows taken by Sir Neale, *ib.*
M'Loughlin, Walter, examined by Sir R. Hansard, 329.
M'Mahon, 570.
........., the rod to be shaken over, 399.
........., but no actual measures to be taken, 400.
........., Art M'Rorie, 152, 153.
........., Arte M'Rory M'Brien, 179.
........., Arte Roe M'Mahowne, one of a seditious faction, 525.
........., Bryan, 434.
........., Sir Brian, 448.
........., Sir Brian M'Hugh Oge, 180, 185.
........., ..., goes upon his keeping, 362.
........., ..., cited to appear before the Governor, 405.
........., ..., refuses, but in the end yields, 407.
........., ..., his son held as hostage, *ib.*
........., ..., promised to join O'Doherty, 518.
........., Brian ne Savaghe, joins O'Doherty, 524.
........., ..., a stirring fellow, *ib.*
........., ..., interrogatory regarding, 498.
........., ..., is in rebellion, 486.
........., Brien, an ancient rebel, married to Lady Mary, Tyrone's daughter, *ib.*
........., ..., is heavy in surfeit, *ib.*
........., ..., his son, Fert Oge, to be restrained, 487.
........., Bryan O'Saw, 569.
........., Constantine, 186.
........., Donogh O'Brien, 555.
........., Ever, tenant of lands at Eniskeen, 123.

M‘Mahon—*cont.*
.........., Ever, 163.
.........., Ivor M‘Collo, farmer of Earl of Essex, 18.
.........., ..., resides in Ferney, *ib.*
.........., Owen M‘Ivor, Bishop of Clogher, *ib.*
.........., ..., resides in Germany, *ib.*
.........., ..., designed Bishop of Clogher, lxvi.
.........., ..., is now in Germany, *ib.*
.........., Sir Patrick M‘Arte Moyle, 170–175.
.........., Ross Bane, 166.
.........., Rosse M‘Arte Moyle, 170.
.........., report of his conference with George St. Laurence, 108.
.........., compact entered into, 109.
.........., Dr., an Ulster man, with Tyrone's son, and much esteemed, 230.
M‘Mahon's country, 569.
M‘Mahons in Ulster, their right to "cuttings," 20.
.........., freeholders of that name in co. Monaghan under the Commission of 4th July 1605, and their holdings, 166–185.
M‘Mahound, Sir Brian, church lands of Gabalune passed to, 215. *See* M‘Mahon.
M‘Mahownes, the, are obedient, xliii.
M‘Manuses, patent for, 387.
M‘Manus, Shane Oge, summoned by O'Doherty to join him, 317.
.........., William, 589.
M‘Meyler, John Boy Bourke, 65.
M‘Morrish, cousin-german of Earl Gerald, of Kildare, 314.
M‘Morice, Conor, warden of Buttevant Abbey, 132.
M‘Morrice, Thomas, 567.
M‘Murrough, black mail paid to, xix.
.........., Thady, *alias* M‘Teig, 65.
M‘Murtagh, John, 465, 466.
M‘Nemara, freeholder under Earl of Thomond, 211.
.........., Donnel, 259.
.........., Sir James, 569.
M‘Nemaroe, Sir John, 441, 446, 447, 449, 473.
.........., ..., to be apprehended, 428.
.........., ..., intercepted letter of, 429.
.........., ..., will seize Bonrattie Castle, *ib.*
.........., ..., seeks to overthrow the composition and bring back Irish exaction, *ib.*
.........., ..., has been too much favoured, *ib.*
.........., ..., apprehended for treason, 446.
.........., ..., and to be sent up to Dublin by Earl of Thomond, *ib.*
.........., ..., Chichester is obliged to support him in prison, 449.
.........., ..., for he depends on his followers, and they only fear a great man when he is amongst them, *ib.*
.........., ..., denies the writing he is charged with, 473.
M‘Nemaroe, Sir John—*cont.*
.........., ..., suspects one Lynch of Galway of persecuting him, 473.
.........., ..., is represented as more popular than the Earl of Thomond, 569, 570.
.........., ..., is married to the Earl's sister, 570.
M‘Oge, 649.
M‘Ogg, employed by the fugitive Earls as their solicitor at the Court of Spain, 478.
.........., ..., an old pensioner of Spain, *ib.*
.........., ..., wounded in their service in the Low Countries, *ib.*
.........., ..., a packet of letters to Tyrone's solicitor, 584.
M‘Oghie, *see* M‘Oge.
M‘Owen, Finnin, 385.
.........., ..., friar, 133.
.........., Henry, author of the Law of Kenecogus, 614.
M‘Philip, John Boy, 65.
M‘Rorie, Hugh, 458.
M‘Richard, Richard, 65.
M‘Rowry, Owney, 569.
M‘Shaene, Evene, 588.
.........., Manus Duffe, 589.
M‘Shane, Cullo, 545.
.........., Gorie, 588.
M‘Sheehy, Manus, 440.
M‘Sorley, *see* M‘Donnell, Randal, Earl of Antrim.
.........., Sir Randal, asserts his rights to fishing of the Ban, 154.
.........., Boy, remission of rent to, 403.
M‘Swine, Neale, 84.
.........., ..., continues in his lewd career, 113.
.........., ..., expedition against, 130.
.........., goes to Spain, 229.
.........., his wife refuses to let Doe Castle be given up, 590.
.........., Donnell Fanadagh, 587.
M‘Swiney-na-Do, the three Tuaths of, 343.
M‘Swiny, Fanad, the three Tuaths of, 343.
.........., *see* Owen O'Loughy.
.........., 440.
M‘Swyne's country, 559.
M‘Swynes, the three, 373.
.........., most of, are joining O'Doherty, 524.
M‘Swyne, Donnel Gorme, 374.
.........., Banagh Donnogh, surprises ward of, Donegal, 482.
.........., Neale, his late "stirs" in Tyrconnell, 225, 369.
Macswynnes, head the loose kerne in Tyrconnell, 124.
M‘Swyny, Donagh, Banagh, 556.
.........., Donel Fanat, *ib.*
M‘Swyne, O'Doe's country, 601.
.........., O'Fannett's country, *ib.*

M'Swyne-ne-Doe, Sir Mulmurry, his treachery and treason, 486.
........., Owen, 369.
M'Teg, Donell, 237.
M'Tegard, Owine, 589.
........., Ouine Oge, *ib.*
........., Patrick Oge, *ib.*
........., William, *ib.*
M'Teyge, Cormac, black mail paid to, by Cork, xix.
M'Thomas, Brian, patent for, 387.
........., Morries, 567.
M'Tirlagh, Callaghe, 68.
M'Trelagh, Ferral, 556.
M'Turlough, Bryan O'Dogherty, takes victuals from his people, 517.
M'Walter, Thomas, 458.
M'Warde, Patrick Con, 556.
M'William (Burke), Eighter, of Galway, xvii.
........., ..., Oughter, of Mayo, *ib.*
M'Williams, Murtogh, 466.
M'William, patent granted to, 211.
........., his rights of "cutting" and "spending," *ib.*
M'Yegan Murta na Canty, 133.
Matthew Oge, Secretary to O'Donnell, 229.
Meade, William, Recorder of Cork, his proceedings, xlv–xlvii.
........., ..., indictment of, *ib.*
........., ..., failure to convict him, xlvii.
........., ..., late Recorder of Cork, in high favour in Spain, 228.
........., ..., pensioner of King of Spain, 294.
........., ..., gives an order for payment of money to John Smith, 307.
........., William, 480.
Meagh, Gerrard, priest in Clonmel, lxii.
........., James, priest in Cork, lxiii.
........., Robert, priest in Cork, *ib.*
........., James, fined for recusancy, xciii.
.. .., Robert, fined for recusancy, *ib.*
Meath, Roger (Jones), Bishop of, 125, 141.
Meath, Bishop of, 436, 461, 535, 541.
........., ..., his conflict with Sir Patrick Barnwall in Privy Council, lxxxii.
........., county of, alleged conformity of inhabitants, lxxxv.
........., one of original shires, ix.
........., divided in 34 Henry VIII., *ib.*
........., East, made a county, *ib.*
........., West, made a county, *ib.*
........., East and West, 474.
Mecoskan, abbey of, 53, 54.
Medals, 646.
Medcalf, William, 556.
Mellifont, 270, 460, 463.
Mellifont—*cont.*
........., late monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary at, 64.
........., camping at, 580.
........., Lord Howth at, with Sir G. Moore, 497.
Memorial for Ireland by Cecil, xxx.
Merrick, William, 458.
Merrion, 553, 554.
Midford, Father, Agnus Deis sent to care of, cxxii.
Milan, 478, 651, 652, 653. *See* Millane.
Miles, Ralph, 476.
Milford Haven, 470.
Military commands in Ireland, list of, xxxix.
.... officers, many reports from, in the State Papers, *ib.*
Millane, 649.
Millinus, Millino, Cardinal John Garcia, 412.
Miller, Corporal, attempts to arrest John Bourke, 102.
........., ..., further proceedings of, 103.
Ministers, good, to be chosen, 97.
Mocolpe vicarage, 243.
Mockheins, 429.
Modeshil, vicarage of, 246.
Mogorie, vicarage of, 241.
Moher, 70.
Molaghenonye, nominal prebendary of, William Flanagan, held by Archbishop of Cashel's son, 238.
Molechayen, 60.
Mollaghned, *alias* Ballentobber, 68.
Mollin O'Lalour, 465.
Molyneux, Samuel, Clerk of Works under Elizabeth and James I., xl.
........., ..., Samuel, descendant of, *ib.*
........., Daniel, Ulster king of arms, 120.
........., ..., commission to make visitation and survey of heraldry and arms, *ib.*
........., a serving-man sent to London for examination, 521.
Monaghmore, 61.
Monasterboies, *alias* Monasterburges, tithes of, 64.
Monaghan, made county, x.
........., county of, 51, 361, 362, 569.
........., division of, 85, 94.
........., commissioners for, 23.
........., ..., their proceedings, *ib.*
........., ..., how divided, *ib.*
........., ..., funds assigned for a castle, *ib.*
........., gaol of, warrant for keeper of, 26.
........., its division into five baronies, 51.
........., number of acres in each, *ib.*
........., all the castles in, to Sir Edward Blany, 68.
........., division of, completed, 94.
........., but the Council wait for the King's warrant to pass the estates to the lords and freeholders, *ib.*

Monaghan—*cont.*
........., division of, under commission of 4 July 1605, 164, 187.
........., rents of, should be reduced from English sterling to Irish currency, 164.
........., the depopulation and poverty of the country, *ib.*
........., Termon lands of, *ib.*
........., freeholders of, native and servitors, both their holdings, 166, 171.
........., the barony of, as divided under the commission of 4 July 1605, 166.
........., sent over, 189.
........., book of the division of, 215.
........., seneschal of, 155.
........., the third part of the territory in dispute to be held free by Tyrone, 203.
........., book of division of, the King assents to, 221.
........., inhabitants so poor that they cannot pay the affixed rents, 361.
........., Deputy and Council advise that it be reduced from English currency to Irish, *ib.*
........., rents of, to be paid in Irish currency, 399.
........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.
........., Sir Edward Blayney, province of, 402.
........., Chichester places a party at borders of, to intercept the rebels, 613.
........., fort of, 1, 89.
........., King's castle of, 11.
Monastery, lands of Blessed Virgin Mary in Dublin, 56.
.... of Island of Life, *alias* Insh-na-bel, King's County, 61.
.... at Kilbeggan, 62.
........., park of abbey at Gallen, *ib.*
.... at Ferns, 61.
.... of Blessed Virgin Mary, Louth, 64.
........., Drogheda, 63.
.... of Blessed Virgin Mary at Mellifont, 64.
.... of Kells, 57.
.... of Holy Trinity, near Loughouter, in co. Cavan, 60.
.... of Blessed Virgin Mary at Dromlagh, co. Cavan, *ib.*
.... of Llanthony, 56.
.... of Navan, 57.
.... of Lislaughton, co. Kerry, 64.
.... of Ratoath, *alias* Arracagecensis, of the order of St. Augustin, co. Kerry, *ib.*
.... of Oderney, *alias* Ladies' Abbey, of Keriolezen, *ib.*
.... of St. Peter's, Armagh, *ib.*
.... of Tintern, at Banno, co. Wexford, 61.
Monckton grange and rectory, 57.
Monebeg Grange, near Mullingar, 62.
Money, public, great security of, in Ireland, 204.
Monger, 649.
Mongavlin, *see* Magenlin.
Mongdo, in O'Mayle, 63.
Monimuck, 68.
Moninges, William, 57.
Montgomery, George, Bishop of Derry, his house manned and defended against rebels, 506.
........., Susan, his wife, kept by them as prisoner, 507.
........., ..., her release urged by Chichester, 512.
........., Mrs., 541.
........., ..., (wife of Bishop of Derry), rebels threaten to place her in the breach, 603.
........., ..., detained as a pledge for Sir Neal O'Donnell's son, 604.
Montpensier, Duke of, promises "the Earls" free passage through France, 332.
........., ..., grants free passage to the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell to Brussels, 624.
........., ..., refuses to detain them, *ib.*
Monttallon, 429.
Monylagan, lands of, 64.
Moore, barony of, 577.
Moore, Archie, 87.
........., Edward, 56.
........., Sir Garrett, 14, 142.
........., Nicholas, 457, 460.
........., Owen, to be clerk of Munster Council, xxiii.
Moores, the, and septs of Leix, 95, 362, 444, 445, 463, 464, 465, 466.
........., ..., Chichester is in hand to remove them out of Leix, 95.
........., ..., they have rebelled and been suppressed 18 times since Queen Mary's settlement, *ib.*
........., ..., are now brought so low that they may be easily compelled to transplant, *ib.*
........., ..., better that they should begin with the Moores than the Moores with them, *ib.*
........., ..., will not let them settle in Leinster or Tipperary, *ib.*
........., ..., but the rest of the kingdom is open to them, *ib.*
........., ..., understands they will select Kerry, *ib.*
........., ..., when this is done the same course must be taken with the O'Connors of Ophaly, *ib.*
........., ..., rebellions spring from, 138. *See* O'Moore.
........., ..., inhabit King and Queen's County, *ib.*
........., ..., to be transplanted to Tarbert, in Kerry, 190.
........., ..., desire to stay in Queen's County, *ib.*

Moores, the—*cont.*
........., ..., Tarbert granted to Mr. Crosbie for this plantation, 190.
........., ..., reduced to a few by the wars, 191.
........., ..., but will quickly grow again to be thorns in the sides of the English planters, *ib.*
........., ..., they earnestly press for the removal of the Moores, *ib.*
........., ..., sept of, to be removed to Munster, Ulster, or Connaught, 194.
........., ..., petition of, with six other septs, against the intended removal and the persecution of Crosbie, 193, 194.
........., ..., pray leave to dwell in any place in Her Majesty's kingdoms, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester thanks the King for approving of his scheme for transplanting the Moores, 245.
........., ..., if not transplanted they would have been utterly extinguished, *ib.*
........., ..., transplantation of, from Leix will be completed by May 1608, 362.
........., ..., they consented to remove to Tarbert, in Kerry, under Patrick Crosby, 444.
........., ..., but afterwards decline, *ib.*
........., ..., one to represent each sept (for there are six besides the Moores) summoned to the Council Board, *ib.*
........., ..., they there propose to become freeholders at Tarbert instead of tenants under Crosby, 445.
........., ..., the Council yield, but on their return home they find that they cannot agree among themselves, *ib.*
........., ..., and consent to depart under Crosby, *ib.*
........., ..., the Queen's county planters had long solicited it, 464.
........., ..., at length Patrick Crosby is pitched upon by them and the Moores as the fittest man to lead them to Kerry, *ib.*
........., ..., for 17 months Crosby laboured at it, *ib.*
........., ..., at length declined, *ib.*
........., ..., the Moores, &c., agree to transplant of themselves, if they might have freeholds in Kerry, *ib.*
........., ..., and undertook to pay 40*l.* instead of 5*l.*, the rent by Crosby, *ib.*
........., ..., but now surrender their design and return to their former contract, *ib.*
........., ..., but Crosby requires better terms now, *ib.*
........., ..., and Chichester recommends his new offers to be accepted, 465.
........., ..., "without a Moore there would be no rebellion in Leix," *ib.*
........., ..., "Leix the nursery of all rebellions in Leinster," *ib.*
........., ..., Patrick Crosby's agreement with the seven septs, *ib.*

Moores, the—*cont.*
........., ..., lists of the men of the seven septs to be transplanted, 466.

Moore, Sir Garret, 56, 60, 62, 64, 86, 162, 284, 460, 461, 462, 463, 534, 535, 536, 538.
........., ..., Chichester suggests (on flight of Tyrone) the raising of more horse, part to be commanded by Sir Garrett Moore, and part by Sir Oliver Lambert, 265.
........., ..., watches Delvin in Cloughouter Castle, 352.
........., ..., governor of Cavan, 402.
........., ..., Chancellor Jones's testimony to his character under Lord Howth's charges, 461.
........., ..., the Chancellor is married to Sir Garret's daughter, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester's opinion of Tyrone's frequent visits to Sir Garret at Mellifont, 462, 463.
........., Lord Howth brings a blemish on him for it, 463.
........., ..., does not believe he connived at Tyrone's departure, *ib.*
........., ..., was deceived by Tyrone's conduct at Stone, *ib.*
........., ..., afterwards suspected him by his grief at parting from him at Mellifont, *ib.*
........., ..., and immediately informed Chichester, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., who set Sir Toby Caulfeild on the watch, *ib.*
........., ..., his carrying away his little son from Mellifont gave cause for suspicion, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester feared not his outbreak, for he had no arms, *ib.*
........., ..., never anticipated his flight, *ib.*
........., ..., but thinks his departure better for King and Commonwealth than if he were in the Tower of London, *ib.*
........., ..., Lord Howth's accusation of, at Council table, 496.
........., ..., Sir J. Davys' usage of him, *ib.*
........., ..., particulars charged on him, 497.
...., interrogatories to be put to him, 497, 498.
........., ..., said to complain of his services to State being left unrewarded, 498.
........., ..., accused of being cognizant of Tyrone's treason, 516.
........., ..., accused of treason by Lord Howth, 515.
........., ..., two articles against, 516.
........., ..., complains of Lord Howth charging him here with treason, and then flying to England to lay his charges there, 535.
........., ..., as if there was no justice here, *ib.*
........., ..., is unable to follow him, as he is bound in bonds to remain here to answer, *ib.*

Moore, Sir Garret—*cont.*
........., ..., Lord Howth's causes of enmity, 535.
........., ..., incurs his and Delvin's spite by suggesting that Cloughouter Castle should be taken into the King's hands, *ib.*
........., ..., at the time that their hunting together caused all to suspect them of some ill design, *ib.*
........., ..., Lord Howth, at an ordinary table, gave out that Sir Garret and his father were traitors, *ib.*
........., ..., and he could prove it, *ib.*
........., ..., when Sir Garret heard it, he challenged him, and then he sent a writ and accused him, 535, 536.
........., ..., explains that he never connived at Tyrone's departure, 536.
........., ..., wondered at Tyrone's leave-taking, and apprized the Deputy of it, *ib.*
........., ..., was ordered not to forbid Tyrone his house, *ib.*
More, —, confession of, 27.
Morgans, *alias* Moregans, 64.
Morgan, Sir Mathew, 539.
........., Robert, 66.
Morice, Edward, 539.
Moristown, 58.
Moriston-biller, 59.
Mornington, *alias* Marnanstown, *alias* Mariverstown, fishery of, 56.
Morison, Sir Richard, 60, 137, 192, 246, 247, 446, 537.
........., ..., pension of, 59, 537.
........., ..., reports failure of Brouncker's penal measures, lxxxix.
........., ..., reports rigour with which it was enforced, xciv.
........., ..., company of, 1, 14.
........., ..., apprehended a priest at Waterford, 117, 125.
........., ..., made President of Munster, with the Earl of Thomond, till further pleasure of the King, 198.
........., ..., disapproves of Bruncker's proceedings as to religion, 199.
........., ..., proceeds cautiously in the matter *ib.*
........., ..., fines for recusancy unlevied amount to about 7,000*l.*, *ib.*
........., ..., he and the Earl of Thomond place horse at Clonmel and Cashel to check the recusants, 259.
........., ..., he and the Earl of Thomond advised by Chichester to draw together on the flight of the Earls, 278.
........., ..., reports combination of the towns and cities of Munster, 302.
Morison, camping at, 580.
Moroghe, Captain, 314.
Morroe ne Mure, half-brother of Sir Tibbot Burke, 415.
........., sureties required from, *ib.*
Morrin's Calendar quoted, xiv, *note.*
Mortimer, 213.
Mortimer's Leas, *alias* Hogg's Leas, 57.
Mortolstow vicarage, 243.
Morton in Cooley, 64.
Mothel Abbey, 71.
Moulineux, Thomas, lately held lease of custom of Dublin, 308.
Mountey Connaght, 60.
Mountgarrett, Lord, 254, 570.
........., ..., brother of James Butler, 239.
Mountjoy Fort, built by Lord Mountjoy, xli.
........., a support for Charlemont fort, xlii.
........., fort of, 1, 20, 89.
........., ..., should have lands assigned, 21.
........., ..., intended assault on, 500.
Mountjoy, camping at, 580.
Mountjoy, Lord Deputy, 370.
........., Charles Blount, Lord, xxxvi.
........., ..., ..., prayed to receive O'Rourke to submission, xliii.
Mount Norris, fort of, xli.
........., ..., Sir Henry Atherton, constable of, *ib.*
........., garrison of, 2.
........., camping at, 580.
Mourne, in county of Down, in Captain Edward Trever's government, 402.
Moygeauny, Cantred of, 340.
Moyry, fort of, 87, 91.
........., constable of, 87.
........., pass of, the gate of Ulster, xl.
........., fort of, built by Mountjoy, xli.
........., ..., still standing, *ib.*
........., ..., constable of, *ib.*
........., warder of, 2, 135.
........., camping at, 580.
Moybogy, 60.
Moycharnane in Roscommon, 487.
Moycare, 65.
Moyglare, *alias* Moiclare, tithes of, 57.
Moyglare, meeting at, of Lady Tyrconnell with Denis O'Morcan, 297.
Moylarge, *alias* Monastery in the Island of the Holy Trinity of Loughkey, 69.
Moylury, 365, 371.
Moymet, tithes of, 58.
Moygnes, Mr., 78.
........., ..., recommended by Salisbury, *ib.*
Moynemore, 59.
Moynevraighe, vicarage of, 241.
Moyowra, *alias* Moygore, 71.
MSS., Alexander, in Trinity College, Dublin, 42.
Muckamrie (Muckamore), priory of, 67.
Mucknoe, termon of, 94, 185, 186.
........., ..., passed to Sir Roger Wilbrahame, 94.
Mulconry, Father Florence, 254, 255, 272, 359, 435, 439, *n.*, 629, 638.

Muletstown, 71.
Mulfernon, *see* Multifernham.
Mullingar, conformity in, lxxxv.
.........., rectory of, 56.
.........., tenements in town of, 62.
Mulrony, Andrew, priest in Clonmel, lxii.
Multifarnham, Friar of, lxxii.
Munition, need of, in Ireland, 306.
Munkesland, *alias* Farremonagh, 65.
Munster, 383, 470, 472, 543, 653.
.... men, 634.
........., chief justice of, 474.
........., commissioners for government of, 446.
.... forts, report on, 409.
........., much in need of citadels, 207.
........., completely subjected, only 80 soldiers in the whole province, 102.
........., great excitement of people in, 527.
........., a landing of the fugitives there would be very formidable, 528.
........., ..., precautions against, suggested, *ib.*
........., a King's ship sent to, 597.
........., suggestions for the judges from Dublin to go circuit in that presidency, 383.
........., Robert Wood, minister of Kilmallock, his information, 567.
........., ..., reports that Lord Lixnawe and O'Sullevant Moore's son and the Knight of Glyn are to go into rebellion, *ib.*
........., ..., this intermeddler censured by Adams, Bishop of Limerick, 570.
........., a council for, xxii.
........., scheme for presidency of, xxiii.
........., limits of jurisdiction, *ib.*
........., counties to be comprised in, *ib.*
........., members (proposed) of council, *ib.*
........., government of, instructions for, xxiii–xxix.
........., ..., referred to, xxix.
........., Council of, their letters to Privy Council, 422, 423.
........., ..., President of, 423.
........., ..., to Salisbury, *ib.*
........., ..., and Council of, to Privy Council, *ib.*
........., desired that judges should not go circuit in, 425.
........., remonstrance against this, 425, 426.
........., decrease of his entertainments, 431, 432.
........., gentlemen of, with the Archduke, 569.
........., Pope's bishops in, 18.
........., ports and harbours of, 447.
........., President of, 7, 135, 433, 451, 452, 474, 479, 480, 547, 557, 559, 560.
........., ..., his troop, 1.
........., Chief Justice of, 7.
........., second justice of, *ib.*
........., attorney of, *ib.*
........., escheator of, *ib.*
........., late President of, 539.

Munster—*cont.*
........., President of, asks for 2,000*l.*, 599.
.... Presidency Court of, xxxi.
........., successive Presidents of, xxxi–xxxiii.
........., government of, put in commission, xxxii.
........., Commissioners of, *ib.*
........., Presidency of, 191.
........., ..., Sir H. Brouncker being dead, Sir G. Fenton suggests the Presidency be abolished, *ib.*
........., ..., and that Commissioners be reverted to, being the first mode of government there, *ib.*
........., ..., if a new President be appointed suggests the Earl of Thomond, *ib.*
........., ..., if he must be of English birth, Sir H. Docwra, *ib.*
........., ..., on Sir H. Brouncker's death, Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morison made Commissioners for government, 192.
........., ..., importance of the office of, 193.
........., ..., hardly less so than that of Deputy, *ib.*
........., ..., not to be filled without deliberation, 194.
........., ..., Chichester, upon the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, urges the hastening over of the new President, 262.
........., ..., what entertainments the new President should have, 269.
........., ..., the demands of Lord Danvers on being made President of Munster, 344.
........., priests in, lxiii, 479.
........., proceedings against Catholic clergy in, lxxxviii.
........., ..., Sir H. Brouncker on, lxxxix.
........., ..., ..., against Catholic laity in, *ib.*
........., ..., Sir John Davys on, xc.
.... recusants, severity of Sir H. Brouncker towards, 246.
........., Privy Council privately order some relaxation, *ib.*
........., on Brouncker's death, Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morison are appointed Commissioners for government of, and examine into their grievances, *ib.*
........., enlargement of all but 14, *ib.*
........., fines imposed to 7,000*l.*, but 80*l.* only levied, 247.
........., nothing but severity will bring them to conformity, *ib.*
........., conditions on which they were enlarged, 248.
........., as the prerogative is not to be used, Chichester suggests writs of excommunication, *ib.*
........., shires of, original, ix.
........., subsequently formed, *ib.*

Munster—*cont.*
.... towns, rising of, xliv, *et seq.*
........., set up the Mass, xliv.
........., their plea of defence, *ib.*
........., towns, cities, and country of, enter into an instrument of combination, copy of this sought anxiously after, 302.
.... undertakers, 325, 433.
........., papers regarding, 325, 326.
........., new president of, 329.
........., munitions of, 336.
........., composition of, 386.
........., 570, 576.
Murray, John, 300.
........., Sir Patrick, 93, 253, 264.
Murrough, Edmond, fined for recusancy, xciii.
Muscary, Cormock of, 313. *See* Muskrye.
Muske, friary of, 65.
Muskrye, Lord of, 440.
Muster book, 423.
Musters, certificate of, 2.
........., commissary of, report by, 422.
........., companies, pay of, 24.
........., officers of, 136.
........., insufficiency of, 615.
Mycknone, 71.

N.

Naass, lands of Hospital of St. John, near, 59.
........., the Bater of, 58.
........., a castle in, *ib.*
........., Monastery of Augustinians at, 59.
........., barony of, 577.
Namur, 639.
Nangle, Robert, 58, 59, 60, 70.
Nantes, 628.
Naples, 636, 640.
........., Court of, allowance by, to Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 615.
Napper, Sir Robert, 56, 58.
Narrow Water, Castle of, seized by Sir Arthur Magenis, 486.
Nashe, John, 457.
Nashe, town of, 61.
Naturalization Bill discussed in Parliament, 127.
Navan, tenement in, 57.
........., monastery of, *ib.*
Navarre, Irish college of, 439.
Nenaghe, monastery of, co. Roscommon, 69.
Nether Comett, the, 60.
"Netherby," "gudeman of," title of chief man of the Greames, 492.
Nettervill, Richard, 57, 71.
........., ..., imprisoned on account of Pale petition, lxxxii.
........., John, 57.
Neville, Mary, 145.
........., David, 61.
Newcastle, 56.
........., (Novo Castro), vicarage of, 242, 243.
Newce, Captain, 423.
Newcomen, Robert, 62.
........., Sir Robert, 89, 153, 186, 256, 545, 563.
........., ..., pension of, 233.
........., to make a contract for supplies of the Irish recruits, 526.
........., ..., Beverley, Sir Robert's son, grant to, of Keepership of King's house at Kilmainham, 487, 488.
........., ..., purveyor, visit of, to Tyrone, 508.
New Forest, Glankonkeyne as large as, 211.
Newfoundland, 650.
Newgent, *see* Nugent.
Newrath, near Kells, 58.
Newrie, *see* Newry.
New Ross, recusants at, 15.
........., ..., many and obstinate, *ib.*
........., assizes held at, *ib.*
........., a fort required at, 304.
........., charter of, 498.
Newry, 247, 284, 438, 545, 568, 569.
........., the key of Ulster, xl.
........., fort of, 2.
........., Sir Richard Trevor, Governor of, 11.
........., the, in Captain Edward Trevor's government, 402.
........., camping at, 580.
Newse, Captain, at Shandon Castle, xlix.
........., Capt. William, 252.
Newton, 63.
........., near the sea, tithes of, 56.
Newton, John, 60, 64, 69, 70, 71.
Newton Lynan, new preceptory of, 70.
Newtown, camping at, 580.
Nicomedia, Bishop of, *in partibus*, 413.
Nielo, Miguel, vicar of La Puente, *ib.*
Nisi Prius, trials at, in Wicklow, 17.
Noble, Richard, 58, 59.
Nonscott, 56.
Nore, river, confluence of, with Suir, 304.
........., the river, xxxix.
Norfolk, Duke of, 58, 60, 61.
Norragh, tithes of, 59.
........., barony of, 577.
Norreys, Sir John, President of Munster, xxxi.
........., ..., goes to wars of Low Countries, xxxii.
........., ..., his death, *ib.*

Norreys—*cont.*

........., Thomas, Captain, Vice-President of Munster, in his brother (Sir John's) absence, xxxii.

........., ..., commissioners for government of Munster, *ib.*

Norris, Sir Thomas, 269.

North of England, 470.

North, passes of, to be guarded by petty forts, 309.

........., tranquillized after the flight of Tyrone, 392.

........., as quiet as the Pale, *ib.*

........., great men of, hate all English, 486.

........., forts in, estimate for repairs of, 514.

Northampton, Earl of, 7, 8, 22, 24.

........., Lord, is informed of the proceedings about the pirates, 395.

........., ..., instructed to pass grants for free schools in Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher, 219.

Northumberland, county of, 362.

........., Duke of, Book on state of Ireland addressed to, xxii.

........., transplantation thence into Ireland, 161.

........., men sent out of, to Ireland, 398.

........., ..., 30 of them sent back immediately, *ib.*

........., soldiers pressed from, 408.

Norton, Captain, 352.

........., Captain Samuel, 552.

........., Mr., 456.

........., Dudley, secretary to Salisbury, 427.

Nottingham, Earl of, 22, 124, 339.

Notre Dame de Hal, 630.

Novo Castro, *see* Newcastle.

Nower, *see* Nore.

Nuse, Captain, xlix. *See* Newse.

Nugent, Edmond, Capuchin and Provincial of Flanders, 228.

........., George, 458.

........., Luke, *ib.*

........., Thomas, of Colamber, pardon for, 403.

........., Gerald, prays from Salisbury means to continue his stay in England, or leave to return home, 404.

........., Garrett, Lord Delvin's brother, licence for, to go to Ireland without molestation, 427.

........., William, warrant for grant of lands of the late Walter, Baron of Skrine and Ellen, his wife, 8, 116.

........., to be restored to his lands, 8.

........., Jenet, wife of William Nugent, 8, 116.

........., Richard, Baron of Delvin, 116.

........., William, son of Lord Delvin, grant to, of all lands of which he was seised in estate of inheritance, 111.

........., Jenet, his wife, *ib.*

........., Father Robert, 218.

........., ..., Oliver Plunket's letter to, *ib.*

Nugents, the sept of the, 459.

Nuncio, the, 631, 635.

........., in Spain, his license to Tillotson, 411.

Ny-Brien, the Lady Slane-, pardon to, for all intrusions and alienations, 116.

O.

Oakes, John, 69.

Oath of Supremacy, *see* Supremacy.

"Obedient counties," the, xv.

Oberon, picture of, 521.

O'Birne, of Wicklow, 16.

........., tyrannical with the peasantry, *ib.*

........., Callogh, 63.

........., Murtagh, 458.

O'Birnes, the, rebels and outlaws, 16.

O'Boyle, [Neil], titular bishop of Raphoe, lxv.

........., lives in Tyrconnell, *ib.*

........., Neil, bishop of Raphoe, in Tirconnell, 17.

........., 373.

........., his son about to take Lough Castle, 509.

........., wardship of, escheated by Sir N. O'Donnell, 510.

........., ..., promised by Chichester, 512,

........., 534.

O'Brenan, Edmond, a notorious malefactor, attacks and robs Patrick Strange, 208.

........., ..., examined at Carlow, 209.

........., ..., executed, *ib.*

O'Brien of Arra, xix.

........., ..., black mail paid to, *ib.*

........., Donogh, 67, 371, 384, 435.

........., ..., ordered to be apprehended, 53.

........., ..., lands in Lough Swilly, 299.

........., ..., of Carrigogunnell, prays to be restored to the chiefry, &c. of Galbally, county of Limerick, 384.

........., ..., patent to, 211.

........., Sir Donnell, 313.

........., Muriertagh, Bishop of Killaloe, pardon for intrusions and alienations, 116.

O'Briens, the, seat of, xviii.

O'Bryne, Feriagh, 59.

O'Byrne's country proposed to be made a county, ix.

........., finally made county, *ib.*

O'Cahan, O'Cahane, O'Cahaine, O'Chane, O'Cane. *See also* O'Kane.

O'Cahane, Diermod M'Briane, Balue, 589.

........., Diermod, Mac-an-Coarpa, *ib.*

........., Sir Donnell, his cattle seized by Tyrone, 19.

O'Cahane, Sir Donnell—*cont.*

........., ..., claims county of Coleraine, 19.

........., ..., chief freeholder in Tyrone, 20.

........., Donell Ballagh, agreement with the Earl of Tyrone, 110.

........., his negotiations with the Bishop of Derry, 125.

........., ..., deprecates division of his country, *ib.*

........., ..., eager to go to Dublin, but dissuaded, *ib.*

........., ..., desirous of separating from his wife, Tyrone's daughter, 126.

........., ..., was previously married, and had put away his wife, 127.

........., ..., is compelled to take her back, *ib.*

........., ..., Tyrone will enforce restitution of his daughter's dowry, *ib.*

........., ..., petition of, against O'Neale, 143.

........., ..., Sir Oliver St. John's account to Salisbury of the difference between him and the Earl of Tyrone, 155–157.

........., ..., paid a yearly "kish-ree" or King's rent to O'Neil, 156.

........., ..., but the O'Canes were not tenants to, *ib.*

........., ..., Donel Ballagh O'Cane came out of rebellion before O'Neil, and was promised a grant of his county of Coleraine under the Crown, *ib.*

........., ..., but Tyrone afterwards got a patent of all Con O'Neil held, *ib.*

........., ..., thus O'Cane was disappointed, *ib.*

........., ..., and remained under Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., O'Cane cast the shoe over O'Neil's head when inaugurated, *ib.*

........., ..., by losing O'Cane Tyrone could make no way in Ulster, 157.

........., ..., paper snatched from him by Tyrone in presence of the Council, 193.

........., ..., controversy with Earl of Tyrone, 199.

........., ..., meeting of factions in Dublin, *ib.*

........., ..., O'Cahaine's allegations, *ib.*

........., ..., submission to the Earl of Devonshire and promises of the Earl, *ib.*

........., ..., Tyrone's encroachments, *ib.*

........., ..., petition of, 200, 201.

........., ..., case with Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., prefers petition against Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., controversy with Tyrone heard at Council table, 210.

........., ..., Sir J. Davys's account of, 210, 211.

........., ..., argues strongly in O'Cahane's favour, 211, 212.

O'Cahane, Donell Ballagh—*cont.*

........., ..., said by Tyrone to be stirred up by the Bishop of Derry, 215.

........., ..., charge denied by the bishop, 216.

........., ..., bishop did not dissuade him, *ib.*

........., ..., description of O'Cahane's lands, and his authority therein, *ib.*

........., ..., advises that he be supported against Tyrone, 217.

........., ..., will be loyal if favour be shown him in granting his lands, *ib.*

........., ..., holds his lands by inheritance of 22 lineal descents, 218.

........., ..., might maintain dignity of a baron, *ib.*

........., ..., the King orders that he and Tyrone shall both come over for hearing, 220.

........., ... both noticed to come next term after the King's progress, 221, 244.

........., ..., will come over to plead his suit against Tyrone before the King, 244.

........., ..., Sir John Davys will come over to attend the Council on the hearing of the cause of O'Cane against Tyrone, 250.

........., ..., controversy with Tyrone, 289.

........., ..., expressions of discontent and disaffection, 317.

........., ..., suspected by Bishop of Derry of intention to revolt, 337.

........., ..., Chichester suspects O'Cahan, 373, 357.

........., ..., neglects to answer Chichester's letter, 353.

........., ..., has pride enough, and no liberality will make him better, 357.

........., ..., discards Tyrone's daughter, his wife, 379.

........., ..., but keeps the marriage goods, *ib.*

........., ..., this done at the instance of the Bishop of Derry, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., yet he (the bishop) is made referee, *ib.*

........., ..., refused to present himself to the Commissioners of Indictment, 392.

........., ..., complains of wrong done him by Bishop of Derry, *ib.*

........., ..., the rod to be shaken over, but no active measures of hostility taken, 399, 400.

........., ..., summoned to appear before the governor, 406.

........., ..., ..., refuses at first, 407.

........., ..., ..., but yields in the end, *ib.*

........., ..., brought to Dublin, *ib.*

........., ..., charged with sundry offences, 418.

........., ..., Chichester's description of him, *ib.*

O'Cahane, Donell Ballagh—*cont.*
........., ..., the Lords approve of his arrest, considering the corner he dwells in, 434.
........., ..., evidence of Shane Carragh, his brother, against him, 449.
........., ..., whether he should be indicted on this evidence or kept prisoner, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester has to support him, for he is poor, and his country so disordered he can get no money, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester recommends that he be let out on sureties, 559.
........., ..., the charge against him there is not capital, *ib.*
........., ..., he offers to surrender his castle and give hostages, *ib.*
........., ..., is accused by his brother Shane Carragh, who is now a rebel, *ib.*
........., ..., he promises, if enlarged, to deliver up Shane Curragh alive or dead, *ib.*
........., ..., to be sent over to London, 566.
........., ..., jurors for trial of, 588.
........., ..., the six points of treason charged against, 590.
........., Sir Donagh, declares that neither Englishmen or Scotchmen shall come at him, 362.
........., ..., goes upon his keeping (Dec. 1608), in hopes of the return of the Earls, *ib.*
........., Donagh Shaen, 589.
........., Donnell Mac-an-Coarpa, *ib.*
........., Gorie M'Gellaglasse, *ib.*
........., Huie M'Shaen Buy, *ib.*
........., Manus, bound for his brother, 317.
........., ..., the only one left loyal in the country, 519.
........., Sir Donnagh, taken and sent to Dublin, *ib.*
........., John Carragh, Sir D. O'Cane's brother, *ib.*
........., ..., gone into rebellion, 524.
........., M'Quioge, "gone out," *ib.*
........., Manus, juror, 588.
........., Rourye, Sir Donnell's son and heir, *ib.*
........., Shane Carragh, has burnt some houses (Dec. 1608), 362.
........., ..., this a common preliminary to going into rebellion, *ib.*
........., Shane Carragh, 362, 448, 559, 590.
........., Uriell O'Triartie Shaene M'Owine, 589.
O'Cahane's Country, vested in the King, 20.
...., large, pleasant, and fruitful, 126, 155.
...., not the ancient name, 202.
...., Sir Thomas Phillips, governor of, 402.
O'Cahanes, the, recover lands in Ulster, xvii.
O'Callanan, Owen, trustee for the Magraughes, 238.
O'Callinan, Connor, 479.
O'Carolan, Hugh, 252.
O'Carroll, Daniel, rejoices in the Earls' escape, 334.
........., ..., sent the news to Primate and the Pope, 324.
........., ..., says that Tyrone will be well received in Rome, 325.
........., ..., desires to be sent to meet them at Milan, 324.
........., ..., professes his devotion to them, 325.
O'Carroll's country, 61.
O'Carrolls, sept of, xvii.
........., black mail paid to, xix.
O'Carron, Donogh, 70.
O'Clansy, freeholders under Earl of Thomond, 211.
O'Clerans, the, return of freeholders of that name in the county of Monaghan under the commission of 4 July 1605 for the division of that county, 178.
O'Clerrie, John, 556.
O'Clery, Gilladuff, 65.
........., Leary, 556.
O'Coggie, Richard M'Eddy, 65.
O'Connollys, the, return of freeholders of that name in the county of Monaghan under the commission of 4 July 1605 for the division of that county, 184, 185.
O'Connor Callo M'Cahir, 557.
........., Callo M'Owen, *ib.*
........., Sir Donagh, 373.
........., Donald M'Shane Eglin, 89.
........., Dunne [Don], projected marriage of his son with Countess of Desmond's daughter, 197.
........., ..., this may work danger to the State, *ib.*
........., John, 567.
........., Lisagh, pension of, 142.
........., Owen, 78.
........., Owine M'Teague Ballagh, 589.
........., Sligo, Sir Donogh, 78.
........., Tady, *alias* Teig Negal M'Donald M'Henry Duff, 67.
........., Tirlagh Roe, 68.
O'Connor's country, 141.
O'Connors, sept of, xvii.
........., black mail paid to, xix.
........., the, 570.
........., ..., of Kerry, seat of, xviii.
.... of King's county, transplantation of, 403.
.........,......, source of all the troubles of the Pale, *ib.*
........., ..., of Ophaly, when the Moores are removed the O'Connors must follow, 95.
........., late possessions of, 61.
O'Corcoran, Teige, 370, 371.

O'Corkran, Teag, confession of, 29.

........., Teg, a scholar, now a fugitive with Cuconaght M'Gwyre, 238.

O'Cosie, Manus Oge Glone, 587.

O'Croghan, John, 458.

Ossory, see of, to be conferred on John Lancaster, 197.

Ossory, Ormond and, Earl of, *see* Ormond.

O'Cuage, Achaie, 587.

O'Cullenan, Owen, 439, *note*, 448.

O'Dea, freeholder under Earl of Thomond, 211.

Odder, rectory of, 144, 558.

O'Desmond, Cornelius, 227.

........., ..., *alias* M'Arthur, *ib.*

O'Dogan, Cormac Oge, 592.

O'Dogherty, O'Doghertie, O'Doughertie, O'Doughartie, O'Doherty, O'Dohorty, O'Doharty, Sir Cahir, rebellion of, and suppression, xlii.

........., was encouraged to oppose O'Donnell, 216.

........., in order to weaken the castle, 217.

........., Sir Cahir, 263.

........., ..., embarks with his wife and principal gentlemen for Torry Island, 315.

........., ..., complains of harsh treatment, and unjust arrest, 316.

........., ..., prays for redress and protection, *ib.*

........., ..., report of his flight, *ib.*

........., ..., letter of, to Sir George Poulet, 317, 318.

........., ..., Sir Richard Hansard's intelligence, 326.

........., ..., reported treachery of, *ib.*

........., ..., doubted by Chichester, *ib.*

........., ..., comes up to Chichester to deny Sir G. Paulet's accusations, 337.

........., ..., denies any intention to revolt, *ib.*

........., ..., excuses himself from Sir G. Paulet's charges, 354.

........., ..., Chichester mistrusts him and all others of this nation, 354, 357.

........., ..., has bound him by recognizance to be forthcoming always at short warning, 354.

........., ..., Lord Gormanston and Sir T. Fitzwilliams, his sureties, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester suspects him and O'Dogherty and O'Cane, 357.

........., ..., foreman of Donegal jury, 406.

........., ..., sues to be gentleman of Prince's Chamber, 414.

........., ..., protests fidelity, *ib.*

........., ..., King's order (18 April 1608) that he be restored to such lands as were detained from him by Sir G. Carey, contrary to the King's order in 1604, 475.

........., ..., this letter received after he went into rebellion, *ib.*

O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir—*cont.*

........., ..., had a suit pending (April 20, 1608) for a place in the Prince's household, 479.

........., ..., licence for Bishop of Derry to confer with any of the conspirators who were at the sack of Derry, 480.

........., ..., Chichester receives the news of the outbreak, *ib.*

........., ..., dependent on Sir Hen. O'Neale's support, 482.

........., ..., his seizure of Derry reported, 484.

........., ..., excites the mountaineers, 488.

........., ..., letter addressed to the Prince found on his servant, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., interrogatories regarding, 498.

........., ..., confirms report of Tyrone's return, 500.

........., ..., Hart's report upon, 503.

........., ..., his treacherous invitation to Buncranagh, 504.

........., ..., conduct after dinner, *ib.*

........., ..., seizes and disarms Hart, *ib.*

........., ... threats to Hart's wife, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., carries him towards Derry, but leaves him in a bog, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., forces Hart's wife to aid in deceiving the garrison, 505.

........., ..., ..., seizes the fort on issuing out, *ib.*

........., ..., attempt on Magainlyne Castle, 509.

........., ..., urges Sir Neal O'Donnell to join, *ib.*

........., ..., his head promised to be brought in by Sir Neal O'Donnell, 511.

........., ..., proclamation against, 514.

........., ..., for Inishowen, Sir Neal O'Donnel offers to bring in his head, 532.

........., ..., retreats to Fanad, 542.

........., ..., Marshal Wingfield should be strengthened from Ballyshannon, in order to make an end of the rebels, *ib.*

........., ..., the Ballyshannon garrison to take them in the rear, while the Marshal attacks in front, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., and thus intercept their flight, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester to go down himself, *ib.*

...., ..., and to take the President of Connaught with him, 543.

........., ..., "the war should be made thick and short," *ib.*

........., ..., recognizance of Sir Thos. Fitzwilliams and Lord Gormanston for his good conduct, 553.

........., ..., Sir Thomas Ridgeway summons O'Dogherty at Elagh pursuant to the requisition of Lord Gormanston's recognizance, 554.

O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir—*cont.*

........., ..., reads Chichester's summons at the half burnt house of Mr. Babington in Derry, 554.

........., ..., Chichester's summons served at Merrion for Sir T. Fitzwilliams, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., and at Gormanston Castle, *ib.*

........., ..., after all his brag has fled, 567.

........., ..., burns the town of Kynard, Sir Henry Oge O'Neil's estate, 568.

........., ..., attempts the castle of Kynard, but fails, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester hears he is in the Glyns of Tyrone, 572.

........., ..., ..., amongst the Clandonnells, *ib.*

........., ..., threatened, after burning Kynard, to burn Dungannon, *ib.*

........., ..., information of Daniel, his brother, against, 582.

........., ..., particulars of information, 582, 583.

........., ..., rebels resort to, 597.

........., ..., 800 men strong, *ib.*

........., ..., his letter to O'Galchure, sent by Chichester to Salisbury, 598.

........., ..., ..., truly translated from Irish, *ib.*

........., ..., pursued by Ridgeway into M'Swyne's country, 601.

........., ..., his boasting messages and threats, *ib.*

........., ..., flies 35 miles before Ridgeway, without looking back, *ib.*

........., ..., reward offered for his head, 602.

........., ..., in collusion with Neale Garvie and Phelimeagh Reagh, 603.

........., ..., Birt Castle invested, 602.

........., ..., parley of garrison with the troops, *ib.*

........., ..., their surrender, 603.

........., ..., O'Doherty's sister apprehended, *ib.*

........., ..., draws his forces towards the Pale, 606.

........., ..., joins the Tyrone rebels, *ib.*

........., ..., proclaimed a traitor, 608.

........., ..., his death a judgment of God, *ib.*

........., ..., his followers not to be harboured on pain of high treason, *ib.*

........., ..., his death reported to Salisbury, *ib.*

........., ..., news of his death brought by Capt. Vaughan, 609.

........., ..., death of, opens way to settlement of Ulster, *ib.*

........., ..., his brother crosses the Blackwater, 612.

........., ..., a commission under the Great Seal to examine into his death, *super visum corporis*, 613.

O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir—*cont.*

........., ..., his lands will be forfeited to the King, 613.

........., ..., a person named Sume (*sic*) said to be sent to him by O'Sullevant, 614.

........., ..., his death rejoiced in by Privy Council, 616.

........., ..., minute to Sir Henry Wotton at Venice, with account of the suppression of his outbreak, 665.

........., ..., Sir H. Wotton likens O'Dogherty's holding out to Marco Sciara's entering the Pope's town of Nocera, and making his comrades cardinals in contempt of the Pope, *ib.*

........., ..., the news of his suppression discourages Tyrone, 666.

........., Daniel, information of, 582.

........., Lady, confession of, 592.

........., ..., charges Sir Neal O'Donnell with being a party in her husband's rebellion, *ib.*

........., ..., brought a prisoner to Dublin, 594.

O'Dogherty's Country, 532.

O'Dogherty's, the, recover lands in Ulster, xvii.

O'Donnell, Caffar Oge, leads some loose kern, in Tyrconnell, 124.

........., Captain Oge, 127.

........., ..., continues in his lewd career, 113.

........., ..., expedition against, 130.

........., ..., gone to Islay with 30 men among the rebels, 225.

........., ..., is a malcontent and dissatisfied with Tyrconnell, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester will bring him with him, 513.

........., ..., brother to Tyrconnell, 260, 267, 270.

........., ..., Earl of Tyrconnell, flies with Tyrone, 260, 267.

........., ..., carries off his infant son, destined by a prophecy to drive out all the English from Ireland, 271.

........., ..., ..., he has six toes on one foot, *ib.*

........., Donnel Oge, 555.

........., Hugh M'Manus, 587.

........., Con M'Donnell, *ib.*

........., Aedh Buidhe, *ib.*

........., Hugh Roe, gone to Spain, 313.

........., Ineen Dubh, mother of Tyrconnell, confession of, 586.

........., Sir Neil, confession of, 27.

........., ..., assists against Caffer Oge, 130.

........., ..., wounded severely, *ib.*

........., ..., aids Sir R. Hansard against rebels, 137.

........., ..., Sir Richard Hansard confers with him, 257.

O'Donnell, Sir Neil—*cont.*
........., ..., employs him to sound Friar O'Mullarky, 257.
........., ..., 273.
......, ..., his wife, aunt to the Baron of Dungannon, Tyrone's eldest son, *ib.*
........., ..., Sir George Carey supports him against Tyrconnell, his chief, 366.
........., ..., O'Cane set on to set up himself against Tyrone, 375.
........., ..., though he admitted himself to be but his tenant at will, 376.
........., ..., Sir T. Phillips and Sir George Paulet decide against O'Cane, *ib.*
........., ..., but Tyrone can get no redress, *ib.*
........., ..., takes the Liffer, 482.
........., ..., reports arrival of foreign ships, 490.
........., ..., plays fast and loose, 496.
........., ..., has not done any hostile act, 499.
........., ..., promises fidelity, *ib.*
........., ..., letter to Chichester, 508.
........., ..., report on sack of Derry and Culmore, *ib.*
........., ..., required by Sir H. Folliott to send aid against O'Dogherty, 509.
........., ..., has taken the Clearies prisoners, *ib.*
........., ..., finds he is mistrusted by the commanders, *ib.*
........., ..., nothing shall shake his loyalty, 510.
........., ..., his desires and claims, *ib.*
........., ..., requires power to apprehend rebels, 511.
........., ..., ..., partially granted, 513.
........., ..., ..., partially granted for pardons, *ib.*
........., ..., will bring in O'Dogherty's head, 511.
........., ..., had apprised Sir R. Hansard of O'Dogherty's design, *ib.*
........., ..., the great man now in Tyrconnell, according to Sir J. Davys, 514.
........., ..., his honesty suspected by Chichester, *ib.*
........., ..., complains of being deceived by O'Dogherty, 517.
........., ..., said to be gone into rebellion, but report contradicted, 520.
........., ..., O'Dogherty fled from Inishowen into the fastnesses of Doe and Fannett, 524.
........., ..., loose fellows joining him, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., also the O'Gallaghers, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., and most of the M‘Swynes, *ib.*
........., ..., created " O'Donnell," 519.
........., ..., in great doubts what party to take, 525.

O'Donnell, Sir Neil—*cont.*
........., ..., wishes to be a *roytelett* in Tyrconnell, 525.
........., ..., his demands apostilled, 530.
........., ..., prays for all Tyrconnell, *ib.*
........., ..., but would submit to the excepting of Lifford, Ballyshannon, and Derry, *ib.*
........., ..., pardon for self and followers, *ib.*
........., ..., command of 200 men, and their pay, 531.
........., ..., asks for Inishowen, which granted, he will bring in O'Dogherty's head, 532.
........., ..., asks for the abbey of Donegal, *ib.*
........., ..., would not have fled from it as Captain Brookes did, *ib.*
........., ..., if he had had Donegal Castle, would not have fled from it like Capt. Vaughan, *ib.*
........., ..., if he had had Magherabeg would not have lost it like Capt. Gore, *ib.*
........., ..., asks for the fishing of Lough Foyle, 533.
........., ..., complains of Sir H. Folliot preventing him getting arms for his men, *ib.*
........., ..., wishes to keep Lough Esk, *ib.*
........., ..., and that Sir H. Folliot restore him his papers, 534.
........., ..., obtains letters of protection, 540.
........., ..., cavils at them, 542.
........., ..., is wavering, *ib.*
........., ..., to be left to his own evil destiny, *ib.*
........., ... his power to serve if loyal, *ib.*
........., ..., is insatiable, 546.
........., ..., if he go now into rebellion, it will be but a little before his time, *ib.*
........., ..., will surely rebel some time or other, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., so will his son after him, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., is the wickedest boy Chichester ever dealt with in his life, *ib.*
........., ..., joins the Marshal, 559.
........., ..., Chichester intends to gratify him fully after O'Dogherty's rebellion is over, 561.
........., ..., examination of his secretary, 564.
........., ..., enters the fort of Mongavin, *ib.*
........., ..., O'Donel and O'Doherty were confederates in the outbreak, *ib.*
........., ..., half the spoil was to be Sir Neale's, 565.
........., ..., his objects, *ib.*

O'Donnell, Sir Neil—*cont.*
........., ..., to have the whole of Tyrconnell, and pardon for all his people, 565.
........., ..., arrested by the Marshal, 572.
........., ..., his conspiracy with O'Dogherty, *ib.*
........., ..., Marshal Wingfield's despatch, giving the causes of his arrest, 573.
........., ..., violates the Marshal's protection, *ib.*
........., ..., he gets leave of absence from the camp at Lough Neagh, and orders the country to arm, 574.
........., ..., is sent prisoner to Dublin by sea, on board the "Tramontane," *ib.*
........., ..., his confederacy with Tyrconnell is proved to his face by Tyrconnell's mother, *ib.*
........., ..., sends messages to O'Dogherty, 582.
........., ..., issue whether he was a traitor after his protection, 588.
........., ..., facts provable against him, 586.
........., ..., sues for pardon, *ib.*
........., ..., yet demands the whole of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
........., ..., claims half the spoil of Derry, *ib.*
........., ..., ... also Bert Castle, *ib.*
........., ..., confession of, 590.
........., ..., agreed to give up Doe Castle, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., but prevented by M'Swyne's wife, *ib.*
........., ..., offered half spoil of Derry by O'Doherty, *ib.*
........., ..., removed two stolen horses of Sir G. Pawlett's, 591.
........., ..., brought prisoner to Dublin, 594.
...., examination of, 596.
........., ..., suspected by Ridgeway of treachery, 602.
........., ..., treacherous proceedings of, 603.
........., ..., his son to be stolen away from Dublin College, *ib.*
........., ..., in collusion with the rebels, *ib.*
........., ..., claims spoil of Derry, *ib.*
........., ..., has great share of the property, 604.
........., ..., has the Bishop of Derry's horses, *ib.*
........., ..., his other treasonable and suspicious conduct, *ib.*
........., ..., his apprehension approved by Privy Council, 616.
........., ..., to be strictly guarded, *ib.*
........., Neal Art Oge, sons of, 598.
O'Donnells, the, recover Ulster, xvii.
O'Donoghe, More, 314.
O'Donoghoes, the, seat of, xvii.
O'Donovan, 313.
O'Doran, Dermot M'Edmond, 467.
........., Laghlin, &c., *ib.*
........., Mortogh, *ib.*
........., Patrick, 466.
........., Teig, 467.
........., William, *ib.*
O'Dorney, abbey of, 465.
O'Douche, Gillechrist, 69.
O'Doughartie, *see* O'Doherty.
O'Dovenny, Connor, titular Bishop of Down and Connor, lxv.
........., ..., lives in Tyrone, *ib.*
........., ..., Bishop of Down and Connor, 17.
........., ..., lives in Tyrone, 18.
........., ..., wears the Franciscan habit, *ib.*
........., ..., protected by Cormac M'Barron, Tyrone's brother, *ib.*
........., ..., brought by Earl of Tyrone to the Bishop of Derry, 126.
........., ..., but is obstinate, and would be confined when found, *ib.*
........., ..., has gone up to the Pale, *ib.*
........., ..., will do much harm if permitted to range, 129.
O'Dowgan, Murtagh, 565.
O'Dowlin, Donel M'Edmund, 467.
........., Donogh M'William, &c., *ib.*
O'Dowling, Robert, 466.
O'Dowlins, the, 467.
O'Drischal, Cornelius, son of Sir Finin, Captain, 229.
........., Sir Finin, 229. *See* O'Driscoll.
O'Driscol, Captain, 479.
........., Connor, 575.
O'Driscoll, Sir Finnin, petitions to have surrender and re-grant of his lands, 6.
........., ..., had surrendered to Sir George Carew, *ib.*
........., ..., incurred great cost in King's service, *ib.*
........., ..., his castle wasted by soldiers for fuel, 6, 7.
........., Fynnyn, "comes in of his own accord," xxx.
........., Sir Fynnyn, 313.
........., ..., his son and heir, 314.
O'Driscolls, the, seat of, xviii.
O'Driscon, *see* O'Driscoll.
O'Duffy, Brian M'Hugh, 440.
O'Duffys, the, return of freeholders of that name in the co. of Monaghan, under the Commission of 4th July 1604, for the division of that county, 179, 180.
O'Duhy, Brian, 153.
O'Dwyer, surrender of his lands, 295.
O'Dwyre, Thomas, receives fruits of Ballintaple, 240.
........., ..., ..., also of Tomaverge, *ib.*
O'Fallon, Edward, 69.
O'Farrell, Irrell, monastery of, 69.

O'Farrell, O'Farrel, O'Ferrall, Offerrall, controversy of, with Lord Delvin, 45.
………, lands of, 134, 320.
………, Murrough, tithes of lands held by, 611.
………, ……, Lord Delvin, to surrender, 134.
………, Rosse, 157.
………, Brian, *ib.*
………, Bane, *ib.*
………, Rosse, surrenders his lands in the time of late rebellion to Tyrone, 158, 159.
………, Rosse Bane's dispute with Lord Delvin, 523.
………, ……, ordered to be restored, *ib.*
………, Brian, dispute with the Delvins, *ib.*
………, ……, ordered by the King to be restored to his lands, *ib.*
O'Farrells, the, their petition against Delvin, 159.
………, ……, Lord and Lady Delvin's grants of the O'Farrell's lands in co. of Longford, 157-159.
………, ……, proceedings in the cause between them and Lord and Lady Delvin, 159, 160, 187.
………, ……, further suit, 220.
………, ……, King wishes the O'Farrells to repossess their land held before the war, *ib.*
………, ……, whether Lord Delvin's flight does not give opportunity to settle their lands, 438.
………, ……, they are to have separate estates all holding direct under the King, *ib.*
………, sept of, xvii.
Offaly, formed into a county, ix.
Officers, pay of, 39.
O'Finnye, John, 458.
O'Flaerty, *see* O'Flaherty.
O'Flaherty, sept of, had a freehold of their land, 211.
………, Murra-na-Mure, deeply engaged in Tyrone and Tyrconnell's plot, 264.
………, Murry-ne-Moore, 354.
………, Teig, 53.
O'Flanagan, rent paid for half barony of Turath by, 386.
………, ……, patent for, 387.
O'Flerry, Awliffe, 66.
O'Flyn, Bryan Oge, 67.
O'Foy, William, 133.
O'Galagher, chief of his name, 528.
………, O'Dogherty's letter to, 598.
………, O'Dogherty's appeal for his support, *ib.*
………, his foster-son, Tyrconnell's child, *ib.*
O'Galchure, 598. *See* O'Galagher.
O'Gallacher, Bryan M'Tarlogh, 557.
………, Hugh M'Donnel, 555.
………, Tirlagh Curragh, *ib.*
O'Gallaghers, the, of Tyrconnell, joined with O'Dogherty in the rebellion, 505.
O'Gallocher, *see* O'Gallagher.
Oge, Matthew, secretary to O'Donnell, 229. *See* Matthew.
Oglethorpe, Robert, baron of Exchequer, 116.
………, ……, judgment of, 123, 161, 618.
O'Hagan, Donogh, holds archdeaconry of Cashel, 238.
………, Edmund Oge, pardon for, 433.
………, Henry, 435, 555.
………, John O'Punty, *ib.*
O'Haggans, the, assemble at Glanconkeyne, 500.
O'Hallahnan, Teige, O'Sullivan's messenger, 614.
O'Hanlon, Oghie Oge, married to a sister of O'Doherty's, 545.
………, ……, rises in O'Dogherty's outbreak and sacks Armagh, *ib.*
………, ……, is joined by a base son of Brian M'Art's, *ib.*
………, ……, Sir Oghie's eldest son joins O'Dogherty, 524.
………, ……, has left Newry and Armagh for the Glyns of Tyrone, 563.
………, ……, will probably join Shane Carragh O'Cane, or O'Doherty, *ib.*
………, ……, Chichester has sent some Irish better armed than they after them, *ib.*
………, ……, crosses the Blackwater with his wife, 612.
………, ……, his wife stripped by Sir Henry Oge's men, 613.
O'Hanlon's country, 201, 545, 568.
O'Hanlons, a gentleman of the, killed, 612.
O'Hara, Cahall, of co. of Antrim, 150.
………, ……, sues a pardon for himself and 120 more, being accused by enemies of relieving wood kerne, 150, 151.
………, (O'Harry), Donogh, 69.
………, ……, Edward, *ib.*
………, ……, Rory Keogh, *ib.*
………, ……, Slight Shan Boy M'Owen, *ib.*
………, ……, Tymoltagh M'William, *ib.*
O'Hassen, John, a priest, holds chancellorship of Cashel, 238.
O'Hea, Shane, a friar at Tymolleig, 133.
………, Rory O'Tamy Murriertaghe, *ib.*
O'Herne, Gilleduff, 59.
O'Heyne, Coquilly, *ib.*
O'Kahan, Shane Carrough set on by the Clanshanes, 613. *See* O'Cahan.
O'Kahan's country called Coleraine, 68.
O'Kelaghan, 313.
O'Kelly, Daniel, 63, 70.
………, Feriagh, 59, 371.
………, Ferragh M'Hugh, pardon for, 487.
………, Henry, 435.
………, Cahill M'Euryn, 466.
………, Gerrott M'Brien, &c., *ib.*
………, Hugh M'Rory, *ib.*

O'Kelly—*cont.*
........., Hugh M'Brassil, 466.
........., Shane M'Eghoghan, 68.
........., Teig M'Brassil, 466.
........., Tirlagh, *ib.*
........., sept of, had a freehold of their lands, 211.
O'Kellys, the, 466.
O'Kenan, Teig, 555.
O'Kennedy, Morough M'Hugh, 70.
........., Philip M'Hugh, *ib.*
........., Shane Roe, *ib.*
........., Teig, *ib.*
O'Kennedys, the, seat of, xviii.
O'Kerney, Barnaby, trustee for the Magraughes, 238.
........., David, Archbishop of Cashel, lxvi.
........., ..., lives in Tipperary, *ib.*
........., ..., Pope's Archbishop of Cashel, 18.
O'Kerraill, Sir Donell, priest, a Jesuit, the firebrand of Limerick, 507. *See* O'Carroll.
O'Lalour, Donel M'Shane, 466.
........., Donell M'Teig, *ib.*
........., Donogh M'Dermott, *ib.*
........., Donogh M'Donel, &c., *ib.*
........., Hugh M'Dermot, *ib.*
........., Hugh M'Shane, *ib.*
Olderfleet, Castle of, late the possession of the friars called Clondumnales, 67.
Oldredan, near Louth, rectory of, 64.
O'Leary, Donel M'Dermot, 66.
........., Teig M'Art, *ib.*
........., Teig Merrigoogh, *ib.*
Olmehan, Teige, 458.
O'Loghlins, the, seat of, xviii.
O'Longa, Brian M'Owine O'Cuage Patrick, 589.
O'Loughy, Owen, 440.
........., ..., directions for his reception in Spain, 583.
........., ..., spy of Lord Danvers at the Groyne, 599.
........., ... (M'Swyny), 549.
O'Lowertie, Owen, plundered by Sir Neale, 592.
O'Lun (O'Loon), Prior, imprisoned for saying a mass, 126.
........., ..., enlarged by Chichester in hopes of his conformity, *ib.*
........., ..., engages not to say mass on pain of being hanged, *ib.*
........., ..., expresses approval of the Protestant service book in Latin, *ib.*
........., ..., but will take no charge in the church, *ib.*
O'Maccra, Denis, a priest, confers with Lady Tyrconnell, 297.
O'Madden, Gawly Oge, 60.
........., sept of, had a freehold of their lands, 211.
Omagh, 342, 444.
O'Magher, Philip M'Donogh, Grana, 71.
O'Mahon, freeholder under Earl of Thomond, 211.
O'Mahona, 313.
O'Mahowne, Donald M'Connor, 66.
O'Mallys, 313.
O'Maly, Tady Roe, 65.
O'Marrige, Clone, 66.
O'Meaghers, the, seat of, xviii.
O'Melaghlins, sept of, xvii.
O'Mellane, Fardorough M'Cahir, pardon for, 433.
Omey, fort of, 444.
........., ..., John Leigh and his brother, Lieutenant Leigh, made captains of, for life, *ib.*
Omie, Omagh, garrison of, 2.
O'Molane, Brian M'Torrelagh Roe, 589.
........., Brian M'Shane Buy, *ib.*
........., Donnell, *ib.*
........., Ferdoragh, *ib.*
........., Gille Duffe, *ib.*
........., James, *ib.*
........., Kovert M'Shaen, *ib.*
........., Manus M'Patrick, *ib.*
........., Tomeline, *ib.*
O'Molloys, sept of, xvii.
O'Moore, Kedagh M'James, 466.
........., Murtogh M'Rorie, *ib.*
........., Patrick M'Connell, *ib.*
........., Donel M'Connell, *ib.*
........., Pierce M'Kedagh, *ib.*
........., Lisagh M'Murtagh, *ib.*
........., Owen M'Shane, &c., *ib.*
........., Owny M'Rowry, *see* Owny M'Rowry.
O'Moores, the, *see* Moores.
........., late possessions of, 61.
........., transplantation of, 403.
........., some of the troubles of the Pale, *ib.*
O'Mores, sept of, xvii. *See* O'Moore.
O'Morghowe, Thomas M'Donoghe, petitions for pardon of rebellion, 230.
........., Johan, his wife, *ib.*
O'Morrichie, Neal, 66.
O'Moughan, Gillichrist, 458.
O'Mulconnor, Florence, Archbishop of Tuam, lxvi, 18.
........., ..., lives in Court of Spain, *ib.*
........., Father Florence (Flarie, Flahrie, Flaithri), 227.
........., ..., activity of, in the interest of the Earls, 323.
........., ..., manages the practices of Ireland by order from Spain, 624.
........., ..., sets out from Brussels, *ib.*
O'Mulerky, Friar, has been straggling, contrary to the Bishop of Derry's caution, 126.
........., ..., falls into Captain Phillipp's hands, *ib.*

O'Mulkelly, Matthew Oge, 555.
O'Mullan, Denis, set upon and slain, 519.
………, ……, his brother gone into rebellion, *ib.*
O'Mullanes, Tomlin, chief follower of O'Cahan, 317.
O'Mullark, Bryan Ballogh, 565.
………, ……, sent by O'Doherty to Sir Neale, 517.
O'Mullarkie, Edmond, the priest, conspires with O'Doherty, 516, 517.
………, Edmund, sent to Culmore by Sir N. O'Donnell, 587.
O'Mullarky, Edmond, 448, 565.
O'Mullegan, Murgh, 153.
O'Mulloy, Callough, surrender with re-grant of lands held by patent to his father, 195.
………, Connell, father of Callough, *ib.*
………, Cahir, grandfather of Callough, *ib.*
O'Mulrian, Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, 18.
………, ……, lives at Lisbon, *ib.*
………, ……, has pension from King of Spain, *ib.*
………, ……, receives fruits of three vicarages, 240.
………, ……, titular bishop of Killaloe, lxvi.
………, ……, lives in Lisbon, *ib.*
………, Art M'Dermot M'Shane Glishe, 70.
………, Connogher Reagh O'Mahowne, *ib.*
………, Donel Duffe FitzRowney, *ib.*
………, Donel Fitz Edmond Fitz Teig, 71.
………, Donogh M'Edmond, *ib.*
………, Groghny, 70.
………, John FitzJames FitzEdmond, *ib.*
………, Laghlan M'Teig M'Neale, *ib.*
………, Rory M'Dermot, *ib.*
………, Shane M'Dermot, *ib.*
………, Teig Fitz William, *ib.*
………, William Fitz Edmond, 71.
O'Murran, Connor, 458.
O'Murrough, Donald, 61.
O'Naughton, Rory Boy, 68.
O'Neale, Shane, attainder of, 19.
………, Con Baccagh, 19.
………, (O'Neil, O'Neile, O'Neill, O'Neyle), had only a seigniory with other lords under him, 20.
………, demesnes at Dungannon, Benburb, and Strabane, *ib.*
………, name of, scarcely heard of in the time of York and Lancaster, *ib.*
………, scarce known anciently in Pale, *ib.*
………, ……, ought to be reduced to the same proportions of territorial power, 21.
………, ……, writes against a President being created in Ulster, *ib.*
………, contest of, with O'Cahan, 143, 144.
………, Henry, Tyrone's son, 227.
………, ……, charged by the Pope not to marry any woman in the Low Countries, 228.
O'Neale, Henry—*cont.*
………, ……, colonel in Archduke's army, 229.
………, Art, Captain, *ib.*
………, Owen, son of Art M'Baron, *ib.*
………, Colonel Henry, difference with Preston and St. Lawrence, 415.
………, ……, his cook gives information 418.
………, Lady Sara, married to Sir A. Magenis, 486.
………, Con M'Neale M'Bryan Fertaghe, reported Lord of Clandeboyes, *ib.*
………, ……, is discontented and powerful, *ib.* *See* O'Neil.
O'Neignton sends his will to his wife, 329.
O'Neil, submission of, to James I., xliii.
………, example of, followed by other chiefs, *ib.*
………, title of, renounced by Tyrone, viii.
………, Arte, grandson of Tyrlagh Leynagh, 281.
………, ……, in London, suing to hold his lands exempt from Tyrone, *ib.*
………, ……, Strabane should be reserved out of, for the King, *ib.*
………, Art Oge M'Cormac, 555.
………, Brian M'Arte, 247.
………, ……, slays a gentleman of the Fewse, *ib.*
………, ……, he and his men arrested, *ib.*
………, ……, his men tried at Armagh, *ib.*
………, ……, himself is in the Castle of Dublin for fear of a rescue, if carried from Newry to Armagh, 248.
………, ……, to be tried in King's Bench, *ib.*
………, ……, his great activity and influence, *ib.*
………, ……, after Tyrone's death will attempt to restore the name of O'Neile, *ib.*
………, ……, hopes to make him undergo the hand of justice, *ib.*
………, ……, Tyrone offers 500*l.* for his release, just before his and Tyrconnell's flight, 259.
………, ……, his bastard in arms with 60 followers, 353.
………, ……, intends to seize some men of quality, to redeem his father from prison by exchange, *ib.*
………, ……, but on finding that he had been hanged last term, they dispersed, *ib.*
………, ……, Tyrone's nephew, 355.
………, ……, ……, hanged for manslaughter, *ib.*
………, ……, ……, else had been created O'Neil, *ib.*
………, ……, nephew to Tyrone, imprisoned for manslaughter by two of his men, 378, 379.
………, ……, though they killed the man in his defence 379.
………, ……, jury tampered with, and the two men hanged, *ib.*

O'Neil, Brian M'Arte—*cont.*
.........., ..., in view of leading to a like verdict against their master, 379.
.........., ..., his base son rises with Oghie Oge O'Hanlon in O'Doherty's rebellion, 545.
.........., ..., 100 Irish soldiers to halt at Newry and "logger" on old O'Hanlon and the relievers of the rebels, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., difficult to catch them, for they are as light as bucks, *ib.*
.........., ..., ..., unencumbered by any baggage but their arms, *ib.*
.........., Conn, 149.
.........., Con Baccho (Baccagh), patent of, 144.
.........., ..., nature of his tenure of his lands, 211.
.........., Sir Cormack, brother of Tyrone, 260, 267.
.........., ..., gives first news to Chichester of Tyrone and Tyrconnell's flight, *ib.*
.........., ..., is committed to prison, 260.
.........., ..., his eldest son, Arte Oge, is fled with Tyrone, 267.
.........., ..., did not fly himself, because he hoped to have a *custodiam* of his brother, the Earl of Tyrone's country, 271.
.........., ..., but now (says Sir John Davys) the constable of the Castle of Dublin has the *custodiam* of him, *ib.*
.........., ..., to be sent over to England, 302.
.........., ..., confession of, 314, 315.
.........., ..., promises to give information of his brother's movements, 315.
.........., ..., offers to write in Irish to Tyrone, and give up the letters to government, *ib.*
.........., ..., to be sent before Privy Council, 326.
.........., ..., will be sent by first passage, 336.
.........., ..., sent over prisoner to London, 352, 354.
.........., Henry, son of the Earl of Tyrone, in the Spanish service, 358.
.........., ..., meets the fugitives at Douai, and brings them to Brussels and sumptuously entertains them, *ib.*
.........., ..., names of the priests he trusts, 359.
.........., ..., could not bear to come to Ireland unless employed in some great army sent thither by Spain, *ib.*
.........., Henry M'Shane, for eight years imprisoned by Tyrone, 384.
.........., ..., is lawful heir of Tyrone, *ib.*
.........., ..., prays a *custodiam* of Dungannon, *ib.*
.........., Sir Henry Oge, supported, against all right, by the Lord Deputy and Chancellor against Tyrone, 377.
.........., ..., country of, 375.
.........., ..., foreman of Tyrone jury, 406.
O'Neil, Sir Henry Oge—*cont.*
.........., ..., if he be honest, all is well, 482.
.........., ..., if he rebels, all Tyrconnell will revolt, 483.
.........., ..., his town of Kenard, 517, 568, 572.
.........., ..., promised to join O'Doherty, 518.
.........., ..., called back from prosecuting O'Doherty to a service nearer home, 545.
.........., ..., to follow Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, *ib.*
.........., ..., Oghie is married to a sister of O'Doherty's, *ib.*
.........., ..., slain, 560.
.........., ..., Chichester regrets his death, *ib.*
.........., ..., was a loyal subject and an orderly lord, 564.
.........., ..., slain by O'Doherty's men, 559.
.........., ..., his son wounded, 589.
.........., ..., a kinsman puts himself in arms and claims the country as Tanist, 560.
.........., ..., Kenard, his town, burnt by O'Doherty, 568, 572.
.........., Henry, colonel of the Irish regiment in Spanish service, waits on Sir F. Edmonds at Brussels, 631.
.........., ..., is asked what are his father's grievances, *ib.*
.........., ..., waits on him again, and hopes his father's offences will not be visited on him, 641, 642.
.........., ..., departs from Brussels, it is thought, for Spain, 649.
.........., ..., to solicit for his father, *ib.*
.........., ..., is well esteemed there, *ib.*
.........., ..., returns to Brussels, 651.
.........., ..., discharges all the English soldiers of his regiment, as suspected, 656.
.........., Henry M'Shane, 384.
.........., John and Brian, sons of Tyrone, under seven years of age, fly with Tyrone, 260, 267.
.........., Matthew, surnamed Ferdoragh, 201.
.........., M'Henry M'Phelimy, 380.
.........., M'Turlough, promised to join O'Doherty, 518.
.........., Shane, 155.
.........., ..., project for Ulster after he shall be expulsed, xxii.
.........., ..., attainder of, vested lands in the King, 199.
.........., Shane M'Brian, claims Glankconkeyne and Killitra, 619.
.........., Shane and Tyrlagh, sons of Tyrlagh Lenagh, 341.
.........., ..., to be remembered favourably in the plantation, because of their opposition to Tyrone, *ib.*
.........., Tirlagh M'Henry, 20.

O'Neil, Tirlagh M'Henry—*cont.*

........., ..., grant of land to, 263, 375, 378, 397.

........., Turlough M'Henry, 150.

........., Tyrlagh Leynagh, 281.

........., Tyrlowe, claims of, 619.

........., Tyrlowe Lenough, *ib.*

........., Sir Tirlagh M'Henry, 545.

O'Neiles, the, recover Ulster, xvii.

........., black mail paid to, xix.

" O'Nevill," the, in Yorkshire, 213.

Ophaly, 577.

........., the O'Connor of, 95.

O'Querkin, Owen, 457.

O'Quin, Muriertagh, 555.

O'Quins, the, assemble at Glanconkeyne, 400.

O'Radigan, Donel, 457.

Ordnance, Master of, dispute as to his precedence, 35.

........., ..., Sir Henry Lea, 329.

........., imprests for works of, 39.

........., officers of, their pay and pensions, 40.

........., ordered to be delivered to Sir Oliver St. John, 224.

........., want of, in Ireland, 306.

O'Realy, 291. *See* O'Reilly.

O'Regan, rectory of, 61.

O'Reillies' country, in Cavan, 410.

O'Reilly, Bryan M'Cahir, 60.

........., Bryan M'Philip, *ib.*

........., Bryan M'Mulmorey, *ib.*

........., Bryan Roe, *ib.*

........., Cahir, M'Brian, *ib.*

........., Ferral M'Donel M'Tirlagh, *ib.*

........., Mulmore Backagh M'Philip, to be treated with caution, 486.

........., Mulmorey, 60.

........., Shane M'Bryan, interrogatory regarding, 498.

........., Shane M'Philip, 60, 152.

........., (*sic*) four baronies of Cavan assigned to, by Sir G. Carey, 23.

O'Reillys, in Ulster, their right to " cuttings," 20.

O'Relye, Sir (*sic*). *See* O'Reilly.

O'Rely, Cahil, 458.

........., Daniel, *ib.*

O'Rileys, the, submission of, to James I., xliii. *See* O'Reilly.

Ormond, the Butlers of, xvii.

........., are " King's subjects," xviii.

........., law used by, xiv.

........., Earl of, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.

........., ..., Governor of Munster, xxxi.

........., Thomas, Earl of, 56, 62, 70, 71, 538.

........., ..., gives John Bourke in charge to Miller, 103.

........., ..., petition of, for pardon for all alienations and intrusions, 121.

........., ..., certificate of value of his lands, *ib.*

Ormond—*cont.*

.... and Ossory Earl of, recommends John Cantwell to Lord Salisbury, 129.

........., ..., suit of, as to Islands of Arran and other lands, 195.

........., ..., renews suit for pardon of alienation for Lord Butler, 225.

........., ..., ..., sends goshawk to Salisbury, 226.

........., Helen, Countess of, to have the wardship of her son, John Power, her former husband having been slain in the King's service, 347.

........., Earl of, claim of butlerage, 400.

........., ..., sues for pardon of alienation, 433.

........., ..., his hawks have miscarried, 613.

........., ..., can send some to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., sends a goshawk and tarsel to Salisbury, *ib.*

Orme, Roger, 538.

Ormsby, Richard, 457.

Orory. *See* Orrery.

O'Rourke, Bryan, submission of, to James I., xliii.

........., the legitimate, *ib.*

........., the illegitimate, *ib.*

.... Sir Teig, deceased, his children illegitimate, 196.

........., ..., title to estates being uncertain, no grant to be made till the King's pleasure be known, *ib.*

........., ..., wardship of his children, 253.

O'Rourkes, the sept of, xvii.

Orrell, Captain Jervis, allowance to, 403.

........., Lewis, 538.

Orrery, somewhat provided with ministers, lxix, 132.

O'Rurke, 313. *See* O'Rourke.

Osney, abbey of, 70.

O'Saall, Huie Buy, 589.

Osbaldeston, Geoffrey, chief justice of Connaught, xxxix.

........., ..., Baron of Exchequer, 116.

Osborne, Rev. Mr., 242.

........., ..., archdeacon of Lismore, *ib.*

O'Shaghnes. *See* O'Shaughnessy.

O'Shaughnessy, sept of, 211.

........., ..., had a freehold of the land, *ib.*

O'Shamrough, Shan, 569.

O'Shane, Donald, 59.

O'Sheil, Donogh Boy, sent to M'Gylleduff by Sir R. Hansard, 518.

........., ..., secretary to Sir N. O'Donnell, *ib.*

........., ..., Hansard desired him to be killed, and M'Gilleduff killed him accordingly, *ib.*

Ossory, bishop of, John Lancaster to be bishop if see is vacant, 249.

........., ..., recovery of lands from Gerald Comerford, 127.

........., Earl of, urges Salisbury to have the pardon of Viscount Butler passed, 284.

O'Suilevant, More, 595. *See* O'Sullivan.
O'Sullivan, said to send a man to confer with Sume, 614.
.... Beare, submission of, to James I., xliii.
...., Thomond hears of his intended return out of Spain, 278.
...., Donnell, son and heir of the last McCarthy's daughter, 314.
...., in Spain, answer expected from, 420.
...., Donel, 439–441, 479, 569.
........., More, reports that his son intends to rebel, 567.
........., Owen, of Berehaven, 440.
O'Sullivans, the, seat of, xviii.
O'Sullevant, 614. *See* O'Sullivan.
Ostend, 653.
Oswald, abbot, disobeys Mandate, ci.
O'Toole, Dermod FitzEdmond, 62.
........., Terence McShane, 63.
O'Tooles, the, all good subjects, xliv.
Oughterany, 577.
Oughterard, 58.
........., tithes of, 59, 579.
Oughterony, 577.
Ould Court, 571.
Ouny, camping at, 580.
Out Isles of Scotland, expedition to, 388.
........., ..., Irish troops to be supplied for, *ib.*
Out Island Expedition to be supported in every way by Sir A. Bingley, 519.
Oviedo, Matthias de, titular archbishop of Dublin, lxvi.
........., ..., lives in Spain, *ib.*
........., ..., archbishop of Dublin, 18.
........., ..., lives in a monastery near Madrid, *ib.*
Ovington, Henry. *See* Hovenden, Henry.
Owen, Sir, preacher at Galway, letter to, 429.
........., 625.
Oxford, Earl of Thomond sends his son to, 356.
Oxmistown. *See* Oxmantown.
Oxmantown Green, near Dublin, 108.

P.

Pacata Hibernia, Stafford's its title justified at James I.'s accession vii.
Padney, Abraham, 169.
Palatine counties, number of, xx.
........., jurisdiction in, *ib.*
........., date of, *ib.*
Pale, English, Lecale belonged to, x.
........., ..., counties comprised, xi.
........., ..., limits of, in Henry VIII.'s time, *ib.*
........., ..., origin of, xv.
........., ..., petition of gentry of, lxxxi. *et seq.*
........., ..., gentry of, attempt to force into conformity, lxxxv.
........., ..., if successful, would lead all the rest to follow, lxxxvii.
........., ..., the clergy harboured in the best houses of, lxiii.
........., ..., learned preachers to be sent into, 88.
........., ..., Catholic gentlemen of, alarmed by Lalor's trial, as being entertainers of priests, 210.
........., ..., composition of, 386.
........., ..., troubles in, caused chiefly by the O'Moores and O'Connors, 403.
........., ..., forces kept on borders of, since Delvin's escape, 482.
........., ..., a hosting ordered throughout, 501.
........., ..., "risings out" of, to meet the Deputy, 596.
........., ..., O'Doherty retreats from Tyrconnell towards, 606.
Pale men, English, 457, 458.
Palmer, Peter, justice of Common Pleas, 116.
Palmerston, rectory of, near Greenoge, 55.
........., corn tithes of, 56.
Panel, jury, for Sir Donnell O'Cahane's trial, 588.
Papists, the King urged to bridle their boldness, lxiii.
Pardon, grant of, 21, 24.
.... for 75 persons unwillingly in the employ of Morris M'Gybbon Duff, 100.
.... of 61 persons for same cause, *ib.*
Pardons, 75.
........., revenue from, *ib.*
.... only to be passed at the Council table, 28.
Paris, 439.
Parmen, Mr., a Kentish gentleman, escapes with difficulty from Rome, 662.
........., ..., Blackwell's letter to the English Catholics has irritated the Pope, *ib.*
Parsons, Father, commendations from, at Rome, cxxii.
........., ..., an Arch-Jesuit at Rome, 423.
........., ..., the Pope informs him that the King had ceased to persecute, 664.
........., Lawrence, Clerk of Crown and Peace in Munster, leave of absence for, to study law in England, 24.
........., Sir Lawrence, 540.
........., William, commission to, on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
Patent of issues, Sir H. Brouncker questioned by the judges, 104.
........., ..., arguments in favour thereof, 105.

Patents granted to Earls of Clanricarde and Thomond, 211.
........., all, to be inquired into, 98.
........., to cease on death of patentee, *ib.*
Passage (in Spain), 648, 650.
Paulet, Giles, 556.
........., Paulett, Poulett, Powlett, Sir George, purchases constableship of Derry from Docwra, xlii.
........., ..., gets grant of Sir H. Docwra's company, 3.
........., ..., not fit for the command at the Dyrrie, 113.
........., ..., dissensions arisen since his coming thither, 113. *See* Pawlet and Powlett.
........., ..., charged by Bishop of Derry with calumniating him, 125.
........., ..., takes no notice of any suit against him, 127.
........., ..., his transactions with O'Doherty, report of, 316, 317.
........., ..., letter to, from O'Dogherty, 317, 318.
........., ..., his reply to O'Dogherty, 318.
........., ..., superintendent of Eastern Tyrconnell, 402.
........., ..., comes as Governor of Derry, 481.
........., ..., admonished to maintain discipline, 482.
........., ..., his over-confidence, *ib.*
........., ..., his ignorance of war costs the loss of Culmore, 483.
........., ..., killed in the surprise of Derry, 495.
........., ..., to blame for disaster at Derry, 499.
........., ..., disliked by soldiers, *ib.*
........., ..., killed by Phelim Reagh M'Davit, 505.
........., ..., 50 of his men assigned to Sir T. Phillips, 520.
........., ..., loss of Derry attributed to his want of courage, 528.
........., ... had he not died, must have been done justice on by the State, *ib.*
........., ..., his horses stolen, 591.
........., Lady, prisoner in rebels' hands, 512.
........., ..., Chichester urges her release, *ib.*
........., Mr., 83, 84, 85, 91.
........., ..., lately arrived, 83.
Pelham, Edmund, 57.
........., Sir Edward, 55.
........., Herbert, his lease of Carrigenasse and Rinrion, 385.
........., Mr. Herbert, 334.
........., Mr., lands leased to, 583.
Pena, Louis de la, "little note" of, 411.
Penal proceedings against Catholics of towns mitigated by order of Privy Council, xcv.
.... against Catholic laity, lxxvii.
Penal laws affecting laity, lxxviii.
........., shilling fine very oppressive on poor Catholics, *ib.*
........., ..., did not press so heavily on rich, *ib.*
Pensions, undue grants of, 36.
........., condemned by treasurer, *ib.*
........., list of, 39.
........., granted only at pleasure, 98.
........., abstract of, 294.
Penyell, Mr., 433.
Peppard, Antony, 60, 70.
Peppardstown, vicarage of, 241.
Pepper, Captain, 454.
Pestilence in Ireland, li.
Petition of the Pale gentry, lxxxi.
.... of the Greames, 50.
........., of Earl of Tyrone, 51.
.... of Sir John Sidney, 53.
.... of Captain John Baxter, 145.
...., for pension, *ib.*
.... of Lord and Lady Delvin, 159.
.... of Ross O'Farrell and Bryan O'Farrell against Lord and Lady Delvin, *ib.*
Percie, Sir Richard, 528. *See* Percy.
Percy, Sir Richard, 156.
........., ..., petition of, for discharge, 615.
........., ..., ..., recommended by Privy Council, 616.
Perrott, Sir James, 547, 549, 558, 564, 568, 576.
........., ..., commended for his care in bringing over Lord Howth, 376.
........., ..., carries over Lord Delvin, 547.
........., ..., recommended by Chichester, *ib.*
........., Sir John, divides Ulster into counties, x.
........., ..., succeeds Pollard as President of Munster, xxxi.
........., ..., his government more military than civil, xxxi, 468.
Perse, Henry, secretary of Chichester, seeks constableship of Dublin Castle, 146, 147, 477.
Persse, Henry, 147. *See* Perse.
Persye, Jas., 457.
Peryam, Mr., to be of Munster Council, xxx.
Peyton, Christopher, auditor's reformation of Exchequer, 428.
Pharaoh's lean oxen, Ireland like, li.
Pheagh, McHugh, *see* McHugh Feagh.
Phelimagh Reagh [M'Davitt], 600, 603, 612.
Philip and Mary, counties made under, ix.
Philips, Phillips, Phillipps, Sir Thos., constable of Toom, xli, 263, 376, 538.
........., ..., letter to Salisbury on the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, 280.
........., ..., found the people between Coleraine and Dungannon amazed at the flight of Tyrone, and ready to forsake their houses, *ib.*

Philips, Sir Thos.—*cont.*
………, ……, the proclamation lately issued ought to satisfy them, 280.
………, ……, surprised to find so much corn in the fastest country in Tyrone, *ib.*
………, ……, says Carrickfergus and Portrush and Loughfoil should be fortified, *ib.*
………, ……, the cattle should all be brought towards strong garrisons out of the woods to save them in case of invasion, *ib.*
………, ……, his rights in the abbey of Coleraine, and his costs upon it, *ib.*
………, ……, if he be granted four tuaghs of land contiguous will revive it as a town, and people it with honest English, 280, 281.
………, ……, proceedings in O'Dogherty's rebellion, 519.
………, ……, Neale Garvie combining with O'Dogherty, *ib.*
………, ……, ……, his strength increasing daily, *ib.*
………, ……, only a few churls left to Phillips, *ib.*
………, ……, all will be against him, 520.
………, ……, but he will fight to the last, *ib.*
………, ……, states his past great services and his poor fortune, and solicits a grant of an old ruined castle with 5,000 or 6,000 acres of land, *ib.*
Philipstown, fort of, 1.
………, constable of, 86.
Phillips, James, provost-marshal, 135. *See* Philips.
………, ……, 539.
………, "Honest John," 413.
………, Patrick, 439.
Philomy Pierstowne, camping at, 580.
Physician, State, pay of, 39.
Pierce, Henry, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64.
………, ……, holds fee-farm of Tristernagh, 425.
………, ……, is descendant of Captain William, who slew Shane O'Neil, 155.
Piers, Henry, 425. *See* Pierce.
Pig, a fat, sold for 8*d.*, 2.
Piggott, Griffith, keeper of King's house at Kilmainham, 487.
Pinnar, Captain Nicholas, 365, 366, 651.
Pipe-staves, export duty on, 401.
………, price of, *ib.*
Pipho, Robert, 62.
Piracy, Captain Coward to be sent over for trial for, 262.
Pirates on south and west coasts of Ireland, 224, 434, 445, 446, 447, 453, 456, 457, 473, 550, 551, 559, 571.
………, Captain Coward instead of being sent over to England for trial is appointed to a command in Munster, 433.
………, Mr. Thomas Crooke, of Baltimore, a maintainer of pirates, 434.
Pirates—*cont.*
………, no crime found to be in Coward, 445.
………, is therefore cherished by Earl of Thomond for his good seamanship, 446.
………, who brings him up to Dublin, *ib.*
………, Chichester will send him to England to be dealt with, *ib.*
………, Mr. Crook not liable to the charge, 447.
………, Baltimore frequented by, *ib.*
………, Chichester suggests a castle to keep the entrance, *ib.*
………, Chief Baron Winch's report to Chichester, 453.
………, Sir Ralph Bingley denies the charge of complicity with, 456.
………, difficult to prevent their access to relief till the sea coast be planted with better subjects, 473.
………, Lord Danvers obliged to enter into treaty with those about Baltimore, 550.
………, a ship pretending to be English, but with a crew of Irish, enter Baltimore, 571.
………, one Robinson surrenders his ship to the President of Munster at Baltimore, 559.
Pitcairne, Robert, clerk of Council of Connaught, xxxix.
Plantation of the Greames, 73.
……… ……, Sir Ralph Sidley's accounts for, *ib.*
……… of Ulster, Chichester's plan of, approved by King, 290.
……… ……, principles of plan, *ib.*
……… ……, principles to be followed in, 304.
……… ……, intelligence regarding, desired by the King, 331.
……… of escheated counties, project for, 397.
……… of Ulster, 435, 448, 562.
Platten, Rath, near, *alias* Balliregan, Crogh, and Inglefield, 58.
Pleberstown, rectory of, 70.
"Plountaine," the, 465.
Plunket, Christopher, 57, 58, 555.
………, James, 252.
………, Luke, 360, 458, 459, 473, 539, 551.
………, ……, brother-in-law of Lord Delvin, informs the Chancellor that Lord Delvin would have killed Lord Salisbury when last in England but for him (Plunkett), 459.
………, ……, Lord Killeen wishes him to marry the Countess of Kildare's daughter, 539.
………, ……, Lord Delvin denies the truth of his story, 551.
………, ……, his charge against Lord Delvin false, 583.

Plunket, Luke—*cont.*
........., ..., his information denied by Lord Delvin, 612.
........., ..., his information can be proved true, *ib.*
........., Sir Oliver, 63, 64, 218.
........., Patrick, 218.
........., Thomas, employed by Deputy and Council to parley with Delvin, 361.

Plunkets, the, 452.

Poisoning, 641.

Pollard, Sir John, preferred as President of Munster, xxiii.
........., ..., appointed, xxx.
........., ..., resigns, xxxi.
........., ..., a doubt as to his name in instructions for government of Munster, xxix.
........., ..., unable to repair to his Presidency, xxxi.
........., ..., succeeded by Sir J. Perrott, *ib.*

Poole, Thomas, priest, banished from Liverpool, comes to Drogheda, lxiv.
........., ..., to be shipped away, *ib.*

Pope, the, has a bishop in every see, and the King another, lxv.

Pope's bishops in Ireland, list of, lxv, lxvi.
.... in Ulster, *ib.*
.... in Munster, lxvi.
.... in Leinster, *ib.*
.... in Connaught, *ib.*

Pope, the, has a bishop in every see, 17, 540, 541, 557, 626, 628, 649, 653.
........., his bishops in Ulster, 17, 18.
........., ... in Leinster, *ib.*
........., ... in Munster, *ib.*
........., ... in Connaught, *ib.*
........., promises to assist the Spanish invaders of Ireland with 50,000 crowns, 299.
........., said to be willing to assist the Irish, 321.
........., is to make Tyrone king of Ireland, 515.
........., is said, on the contrary, not likely to do much for him, 523.
........., expected to help the Irish with money, 584.

Popery, fines for, imposed by Ecclesiastical Commission, 97.
........., it prevails in Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 132.
........., no marriages, christenings, or burials, but by the priests, *ib.*
........., also in Limerick, 133.

Popham, Lord, Chief Baron's letter to, 432.
........., ..., death of, *ib.*

Port Ballintra, 67.

Port Lough, camping at, 581.

Portmernock, 56.
........., tithes of, *ib.*

Portran (Portravein), tithes of lambs and fish of, 56.

Portrush, 67, 280, 281.

Port towns, 362.

Portingall (Portugal), 414.

Portumna, 468.

Post bark, 454.

Poundage, Dublin, Drogheda, and Waterford exempt from, 76.
........., this exemption to be rescinded, *ib.*
........., claim of, by corporations, 330.

Poure, *see* Power.

Powell, Thomas, deposes against John Bourke in Irish, 104.

Power, Anthony, 71.
........., Sir Henry, constable of Maryborough, xxxix.
........., ..., governor of Leix, 135, 136.
........., ..., governor of Queen's County, but discharged, 28.
........., ..., recommended for his government or a pension, *ib.*
........., ..., left in command during Chichester's absence, 445, 448, 465, 467, 598.
........., John, 347, 552.
........., Richard, 56, 60, 243.
........., Richard, Lord Curraghmore, 347.
........., Capt. William, thanks Salisbury for his favour, 199.
........., ..., regards his reward as inadequate, *ib.*
........., John, wronged as to a debt of the young Earl of Desmond, 197.
........., William, 244, 338, 475, 552.

Powlet, Geo., Capt., appointed to Sir H. Docwra's company of foot, 3. *See* Paulet.

Powlett, Sir George, lands of, at Derry, 217. *See* Paulet.

Poynings, Sir Edward, Act passed by, xix.
........., ..., he annuls Parliament of Lord Gormanston, *ib.*

Poynings' Act was an Irish Act, lxiii.

Preachers, learned, should be sent over, 88.
........., competent livings should be provided for, *ib.*
........., English, brought into Ireland, 132.

Precedence of public officials at Council Table, dispute regarding, 35.

Preface, purport and scope of, vii.
........., comprises papers of Vols. I. and II., *ib.*
.... of Vol. I., devoted to the sources of Irish State Papers of James I., *ib.*

Premunire, statute of, indictment under, lxxv.
........., ..., arguments of Catholic lawyers thereupon, lxxvi.
........., ..., indictment of Dr. Lalor under, 210.
........., ..., ..., first such trial ever recorded in Ireland, *ib.*

Prerogative, Royal, employed to supply the defect in the penal law, lxxix.

Presidency, courts of, xxxiv–xxxviii.

.... of Munster, xxx–xxxiii, xxxviii.

.... of Connaught, xxxi, xxxii, xxxviii.

.... of Munster, origin of, xxi.

.... of Connaught, *ib.*

.... of Ulster proposed, but not carried out, *ib.*

.... of Ulster, 378, 382.

.... of Munster, 383, 433. *See* Munster, President.

President of Munster, his proposed entertainment and jurisdiction, xxiv, xxv.

........., officers to attend on, xxiv.

........., power to inflict torture, xxvi.

.... of Munster, insufficient entertainment of, 431.

...., particulars of his decreased income, 432.

.... of Connaught, 543.

President, the, *see* Richardot.

Preston, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to Paul Cuttington, 411.

........., son of Viscount Gormanston, captain in Archduke's army, 229.

........., Captain, high rank of, in Irish regiment in Flanders, 415.

........., ..., profession of unlawfulness of rebellion, *ib.*

........., Sir Richard, letter to, from Sir Cahir O'Doherty, 489.

Preyce, John, 168, 169.

........., Richard, 168.

Prices in Ireland, 2.

Pridyeux, Sir Nicholas, 148.

Priests, great number of, in Ireland, lxvii.

........., Irish, 439, 440, 446, 447, 471, 474, 479, 570, 625, 629, 633, 643, 653.

........., more of, in Ireland than the King has soldiers, lxvii.

........., their practices among the people, *ib.*

........., land secretly and lurk among the people, *ib.*

........., great influence of, among the women, children, and servants, *ib.*

........., hold councils and conventicles, lxviii.

........., form associations for defence of religion, *ib.*

........., ..., great numbers enrolled therein, *ib.*

........., numerous in Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, lxix.

........., encouraged by conforming lords, *ib.*

........., called "Father," lxx.

........., expecting banishment, lxxii.

........., harbouring of, made penal, lxi.

........., mastered generally, lxiii.

........., not confined to Irish districts, *ib.*

.... in the Pale, *ib.*

.... banished from England; flock into Ireland, lxiv.

Priests—*cont.*

.... swarming in Munster, lxxxix.

........., two, sent, one to the French King, one to Archduke, to solicit their mediation for toleration of the Catholic religion, 117.

.... proceeded against at Cork and Limerick, 133.

.... maintained by every gentleman, and lord of country, *ib.*

........., advised that they be banished, 143.

........., said by Bruncker to have known of Gunpowder Plot, 101.

........., prayed for success of an enterprise for Catholic cause, 102.

........., condition and number of priests and friars in Ireland, 132, 133.

........., how entertained and held, 133.

.... are plotting rebellion, *ib.*

........., anyone entertaining them to be punished, 206.

........., "devilish," 207.

........., their chief harbourage is in Tipperary, Waterford, some few in Cork and Limerick, *ib.*

.... are conveyed into safety as soon as the officers in pursuit of them appear, *ib.*

........., a priest indicted under *præmunire*, 210.

........., gentry alarmed, as being liable to prosecution for entertaining priests, *ib.*

........., estates held in trust for owners by priests, *ib.*

........., ..., and forfeited by the priest's attainder, *ib.*

........., violent measures of, 231.

........., tampering going on between priests and the fugitives, 232.

.... breathe nothing but treason, 292.

.... called "Bontefeuxs," *ib.*

.... daily flock into the country, 309.

........., more priests than soldiers, *ib.*

.... promise the return of the Earls, 310.

.... land secretly and disperse through kingdom, *ib.*

.... gain over the women, *ib.*

.... bring back the conformists, *ib.*

.... hold councils and conventicles, *ib.*

.... set King's authority at defiance, *ib.*

........., bringing inflammatory reports into the country, 407.

........., thirty seminary priests have arrived since Candlemas, 500.

........., the "Twelve Apostles," *ib.*

........., must be purged out by some great act, *ib.*

........., though the law does not sanction it, justice must be maintained, 501.

........., report of many new arrivals, 507.

........., "Twelve Apostles from Pope," *ib.*

........., their arrival at Youghall, with authority to disturb the kingdom, *ib.*

Priests—*cont.*

........., list of several, 507.

........., sixteen, at Kilkenny, *ib.*

........., meeting at Waterford, *ib.*

........., report that the State has but a few men, and these dispersed, *ib.*

........., the "furies and firebrands of O'Doherty's rebellion," 526.

.... flock to Munster, preaching fire and sword, 528.

.... and religious persons in Tyrconnell's country, prosecuted and persecuted contrary to former toleration, 564.

.... swarm about the time of O'Doherty's outbreak in Limerick, 570.

........., Father Arthur brings over a "bellowing bull" from the Pope, *ib.*

........., conformed priests swarm in Kilmallock, 571.

........., darken themselves, like owls in the night, *ib.*

........., chirp like sparrows about every house at noon-day, *ib.*

.... excommunicate jurors who convict a traitor, 586.

Primate of Armagh ought to have his lands assigned to him, 21.

........., 162, 163, 374.

........., commissioner for the fugitive Earls' country, 402.

Prindergrasse, John, 244.

Prior, the, of England, 585.

Prisons, Irish, 446.

Prisoners, list of, taken at Berte Castle, 603.

Privy Council, instructions of, as to toleration to President of Munster, 230.

........., condemns the foul and shameful loss of the places taken by O'Dogherty, 528.

Privy Seals, commanding attendance at church deemed lawful, 49.

Prize wines in Irish ports, Ormond's claims of butlerage on, 398.

Proclamation, King's, against the Catholic clergy, lx.

........., ..., motives of, explained, *ib.*

.... against clergy by council of Munster, lxxiv.

........., no law to support it, lxxi.

........., Sir J. Davys's argument thereon, lxxv.

.... against priests, issued July 4, 1605, effect of, double, lxxi.

........., fresh one in October, lxxx.

........., object of this, *ib.*

.... for reducing of wards of forts, 91.

.... that English money shall remain current in Ireland, 99.

.... for reducing the standard of coins in Ireland, 13, 26.

........., ..., has led to loss in payment of salaries, 37.

.... upon the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 263.

.... commissioners appointed to administer justice instead of the Earls, *ib.*

Proclamation—*cont.*

.... of the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 330.

.... translated into Latin and sent to courts of Europe, 331.

.... for arrest of Lord Delvin, 334.

.... against O'Doherty and Phelim Reagh, 514.

.... on the killing of the traitor O'Dogherty, 608.

.... against the fugitive Earls, 640, 643, 644.

.... to prevent all those that will not take the oath of allegiance from going abroad, 659, 660.

Procurations, 436.

Process, English judges consulted about, 432.

Proselytism, forced, of Irish, 131.

........., ..., in Drogheda, *ib.*

........., ..., in Roscarbry, 132.

Protestants alarmed by fall of Derry, 507.

.... feared the same fate if not protected, *ib.*

Provosts of towns in Kildare, 577.

.... in Carlow, *ib.*

.... in Kilkenny, 578.

Provost-marshals, pension of, 39.

Provost-marshal of Munster, 80.

Puffyns, the seigniories so called, 64.

Punchers Grange, 58.

Purcell, (Purcel, Purcele), Baron of Loughmore, the lands of, escheated, asked to be granted to Brouncker, 2.

........., ..., his manifold crimes to be punished, 10.

........., ..., charged with murdering sheriff of Tipperary, 26.

........., Richard, petition for a speedy trial, 28.

........., ..., details his circumstances, 29.

........., ..., his father and mother persecuted by Earl of Ormond, *ib.*

........., ..., prays either to be admitted to bail or sent to the Marshalsea, 30.

........., ..., his history of the imputed murder of the sheriff, 30, 31.

........., ..., letters regarding him, 33.

........., ..., delay of trial, 44.

........., ..., ..., approved by Privy Council, 46.

........., ..., to be proceeded with next assizes, 47.

........., ..., no pardon to be granted to, *ib.*

........., ..., account of the Lords of proceedings in his case, 111.

........., ..., particulars of his estate, *ib.*

........., ..., report of his case, 113.

........., ..., demands restitution of goods seized by sheriff, 114.

........., ..., attempts forcible rescue of goods, *ib.*

........., ..., the sheriff wounded in the affray, 115.

........., ..., and died of his wounds, *ib.*

Purcell, Richard—*cont.*
........., ..., flies towards Ulster, 115.
........., ..., surrenders to the Lord Deputy at Cavan, *ib.*
........., ..., is indicted for murder, *ib.*
........., ..., found guilty of manslaughter only, *ib.*
........., ..., note of his lands in Tipperary, 415.
........., ..., letter concerning him, 118.
........., ..., detained in prison in Dublin, 117.
........., ..., Robert, nominally a prebendary, but archbishop's son receives fruits, 238.

Q.

Quarters of land, four, in a ballibetagh, 385.
........., thirty, in a barony, *ib.*
Queen's county, when made, ix.
........., 444, 445, 464.
.... planters in, 464.
"Queen's dominions" did not legally include Ireland, lxxiii.
Quillebœuf, fugitive Earls land at, 308.
........., arrival of fugitive Earls at, 624.
........., cxvii.
Quinne, Walter, 479.
Quo warranto writs against the corporations, 213.
........., perused by counsel, 330.
........., suits to be stayed, *ib.*
.... against port towns, for matter of customs suspended, 362.
Quemerford, *see* Comerford.
Quyn, Henry, servant of Sir Cahir O'Doherty, 488.
........., ..., arrested, *ib.*
........., ..., his examination, *ib.*
........., ..., born in Dublin, *ib.*
........., ..., trades in Irish yarn at Manchester, *ib.*
........., ..., went to fishing in Ireland and into service of Sir Cahir O'Doherty, 489.
........., ..., his information regarding O'Doherty, *ib.*
........., ..., declares that O'Doherty never showed likelihood of going into rebellion, *ib.*
........., ..., is a recusant and has always been, *ib.*
........., ..., servant to O'Dogherty, sent over to the Lord Deputy, 610.

R.

Raggett, Edward, 145.
........., Richard, 64.
........., clerk of Crown or Wexford, 143.
Rahanlan, 59.
Rahasket, *alias* Rahosker 58.
Rahawna, 60.
Rahealteth, castle of, 115.
Rahoban, 59.
Raleigh, Hugh, 458.
Ramoyle, 61.
Ramullen, ward proposed at, 596.
Rapho, camp at, 565, 574.
Raphoe, in Tyreonnell, 17.
........., Catholic bishop of, *ib.*
........., Ridgeway at, 602.
Rapo, *see* Raphoe.
Rassalvan, the grange of, 59.
Ratcliff, Sir Henry, 71.
Ratcliffe, John, Mayor of Chester, petition that his losses from a contract for supplies to the army, not taken ultimately, shall be made good, 307.
Rath, James, employed as a spy upon Tyrone, 633, 634.
........., ..., ..., to go with him to Rome, 634.
........., ..., exposes Traverse's (another spy) conduct, *ib.*
........., ..., says Traverse is a Munster man, and that Munster men are as false as the devil, *ib.*
........., ..., his written information sent to Lord Salisbury, 635.
........., ..., went not with Tyrone to Rome, 669.
........., ..., is put out of Herenthals by the governor, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., for bragging that he is a spy, *ib.*
........., John, 218, 535, 632, 633, 634, 635. 5/
Rathbranna, friary of, near the sea, 65.
Rathcarry, 65.
Rathcouthe, 71.
Rathcowle vicarage covertly enjoyed by Magraughe, 239.
Rathcoyle, 71.
Rathcrossan, 56.
Ratherne, parsonage of, 59.
Rathfoe, (Raphoe) 126.
Rathlackan, 65.
Rathmickfioly, 60.
Rathmore, 58, 577.
........., rectory of, 58.
Rathmullen, convent of Mendicant Friars at, 68.
........., rectory of, 67.
........., 270, 340, 555, 556.
Rathnally, 57.

Rathregan, 58.
Rathronan rectory, 71.
........., vicarage, 243.
Rathstowe *alias* Rathtowe, 61.
Rathvilly, 571.
Ratowth, the long tithes of, 57.
........., abbey of, 64.
Rawson, John, 59, 60.
........., ..., and Henry Deane, 65, 69.
Ravenscroft, William, letter to Sir J. Davys, 127.
Raville, *see* Rathvilly.
Raynkenagh, 61.
Raythe, John, *see* Rath.
Reade, Thomas, to have reversion of escheatorship (joint) of Leinster, 128, 129.
Reaghe, John, 458.
........., Moyle McTibbet, 65.
........., Phelimy, 541.
........., Philemy M'Davitt, commands part of O'Doherty's force in surprise of Derry, 445.
........., ..., his surrender demanded from O'Doherty, 503.
Reban, lands of, 141.
........., not passed, 146.
........., the, in Munster, 147.
........., barony of, 577.
........., the manor of, *ib.*
........., ..., to be passed to his Majesty's servant, Robert Carr, 154.
Rebban, house and lands of, to be delivered to Mr. Ley, 527. *See* Reban.
Rebellion, periodical, in the North as natural as showers in April, 482.
........., O'Dogherty's, prevented Delvin from surrendering, 483.
"Rebels," "English," xiii.
........., in Ulster, resort to O'Dogherty, 597.
.... live by spoil, *ib.*
........., 480.
Recorder of Cork, his opposition to proclamation of James I., xlvi.
Records, Commission of, 1810, civ.
Recoveries, common, 432.
Recusants in Connaught, fines of, not enforced by Clanrickard, xxxix.
.... numerous in towns, lxvii.
.... at Waterford, 14.
........., two classes of, *ib.*
........., differently dealt with, 15.
.... at Wexford, 16.
........., jury hardly induced to find indictment of, *ib.*
.... at New Rosse, outrages by, 15.
.... to be dealt moderately with in towns, 137.
........., Salisbury advises that a moderate course be held with, 133.
........., Deputy and Council promise this, 142.
.... have been reclaimed in Dublin and Drogheda, 143.
Recusants—*cont.*
.... may be safely pressed in the Pale, 143.
.... of Munster, the conditions on which they are enlarged, 248.
........., Earl of Thomond attributes their obstinacy to the many priests lately come thither, 258.
........., to English recusants come there, *ib.*
........., and to Sir Patrick Barnewall's return to Ireland, 260.
........., complain of Sir H. Brouncker's severity, 246.
........., Privy Council write secretly to Chichester and him to relax, *ib.*
........., Chichester's proposed journey was to confer with Sir H. Brouncker upon it, *ib.*
........., on his death, abandons his journey, *ib.*
........., Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Morison, Commissioners for Government there, examine into their complaints, *ib.*
........., and release all but 14 from prison on their submission, *ib.*
........., those that remain refuse to submit, *ib.*
........., eight were from Clonmel, four from Cork, and two from Kinsale, *ib.*
........., in Munster, fined 7,000*l.*, 247.
........., but only 80*l.* levied, *ib.*
........., judges on circuit deal as effectually with, as they can, *ib.*
........., Chichester suggests that sentences of excommunication be used, *ib.*
Recusancy, fines for, legally leviable in Ireland, lxxiii.
........., how brought under the jurisdiction of the Castle Chamber, lxxx.
........., proceedings against, in Waterford, xc.
........., ..., in New Ross, *ib.*
........., ..., in Cashel, Clonmel, Youghal, Limerick, and Cork, xci.
........., ..., estreats of fines for, xci–xcii.
Redman, *see* Redmond.
Redmond (Redman), Marmaduke, undertaker, 8.
Reignolds, Sir Thomas, Ridgeway's cousin, 612. *See* Reynolds.
Religion, hard case of, in Cork, 133.
.... to be planted by preaching, not by the civil power, 137.
........., instructions regarding, 137, 471.
Religious houses leased to Bingley and King, 141.
Remchinge, serving-man, sent to London for examination, 521.
Remembrancer, chief, of Exchequer, 431.
Remington, Sir Robert, Vice-president of Connaught, xxxix.
........, ..., enforces recusancy fines, *ib.*

Remington, Sir Robert—*cont.*
........., ..., directed to see right done to Cahill M'Donnogh, 28.
........., ..., reprieves Ferragh M'Hugh, 33.
........., ..., leave of absence for private affairs, 204.
........., ..., Vice-President of Connaught, recommended by Chichester, 306.
........., ..., ..., 493.

Rents, King's, must be paid in corn and cattle, money is so scarce, 204,

Renzi, 558, *n.*, 559.

Reserve fund in Ireland to be established for emergencies of service, 409.

Reusher, —, 460, 462.

Reuti, Matthew de, foreign merchant, apprehended, 5.
........., ..., arrived from Scotland, *ib.*
........., ..., protected by Chichester, *ib.*
........., ..., large sums due to him, *ib.*
........., ..., seeks to remain till he can collect, *ib.*
........., ..., recommended by Chichester, 6.

Revenue, public, state of, 36.
........., plans for improving, 37.
........., scheme of Sir T. Ridgeway, 40.
........., King's, to be raised by reviving the customs illegally detained by corporations, 213.
........., special, to be assigned to Ireland for sudden emergencies, 401.
........., double, prayed for, to meet pressing wants, 433.
........., impossibility of collecting, 595.

Reynold, Reynoldes, Humphrey, deputy auditor, 141.
........., James, deputy auditor, 53.
........., ..., return of the fees of the clerk of the Crown and Hanaper, *ib.*
........., Thomas, junr., 457.

Rhinehale, an Irish regiment "in leagres" there, 227.

Rice, Philip, 457.

Richard II., submission of Irish to, x.

Richardot, the President, 626, 627, 628, 630, 636, 637, 642, 648.

Richardson, Captain, 533.
........., Henry, 645, 646, 649.
........., William, 533.

Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, Treasurer at War, xxxviii.
........., ..., his success in O'Doherty's rebellion, *ib.*
........., ..., made Earl of Londonderry, *ib.*
........., Sir George [Thomas], Treasurer at War, and Receiver-General, 6, 7.
........., Thomas, 14, 540, 541, 548, 554, 563, 564, 565, 568, 573.
........., Sir Thomas, remembrances for, against his dispatch into England, 53.

Ridgeway, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
........., ..., is appointed Treasurer at Wars, 53.
........., ..., lands at Wicklow from stress of weather, 31.
........., ..., account of his proceedings as treasurer, 36.
........., ..., his embarrassments for want of money, *ib.*
........., ..., scheme for increasing revenue and other improvements, 40.
........., ..., 125.
........., ..., suggestions of, as to supply of treasure, 134, 140, 144.
........., ..., commission on abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
........., ..., warrant for payment of public money, 97.
........., ..., sends cast of goshawks to Salisbury, 234.
........., ..., urgent demands of, for more horsemen, 303.
........., ..., solicits prompt supply of treasure, 432.
........., ..., congratulates Salisbury, 599.
........., ..., his journey to the North, *ib.*
........., ..., surveys forts and wards north from Dundalk, *ib.*
........., ..., his services praised, 607.
........., ..., his son knighted by Chichester, 608.
........., ..., acknowledges receipt of treasure, 612.

Ridley, Bishop, his advice to Edward VI., lvii.

Riele Agherregh, castle of, 115.

Rimini, 653.

Ring-Roane, a castle of Florence M'Cartie, 233.

Rinrion, F., M'Carthy's petition concerning, 385.

"Rising out," custom of, 202.

"Risings out" of the Pale, 596.
.... of the "five shires," 607.

Rivera, Franciscus di, supposed bishop of Leighlin, lxvi, 18.
........., ..., resides at Antwerp, lxvi, *ib.*

Roach's country, 418.

Robertes, Nicholas, 556.

Roberts, Peter, 58.

Robertstown, rectory of, 57.

Robes, judges', 451.

Robinson, a pirate, 395.
........., his ship, 550, 559, 583.
........., gone into England, 596.

Robuckswaller, tithes of, 56.

Roch, Maurice, 66.

Roche, Sir Francis, 133, 136.
........., Dominick, priest in Cork, lxiii.
........., Edmund Fitzmorris, of Castletown, shoemaker, pardon for, with 74 others, 100.
........., Lord, 553.

Roche, Lord—*cont.*
........., ..., to join the Earls on their return, 584.
........., ..., returned to Ireland on O'Doherty's outbreak with a company of 150 foot, 553.
........., Philip, fined for recusancy, xciii.
........., Captain Thos., 314.
........., Miles, brother of David de la Rose, letter to, 315.
Roche's country well provided with ministers, lxix.
Rochelle, 557.
Rochestown, vicarage of, 241.
Rochford, John, 57.
Rochfortstown, 66.
Roe, Sir Francis, 1.
........., ..., superintendent of Upper Tyrone, 402.
........., ..., 539, 563.
Rogers, Richard, 457.
Rogerson, Henry, 457.
Rokeby, Mr., to be of Council of Connaught, xxx.
Roman Catholic church, condition of, lviii, *et seq.*
.... clergy, proclamation for banishing, lx.
...., penal proceedings against, lxx, *et seq.*
.... laity, proceedings against, lvii, *et seq.*
.... gentry of the Pale, lxvii, *et seq.*
.... clergy in Munster, lxxxvii, *et seq.*
.... laity in Munster, lxxxix, *et seq.*
.... in Connaught, xcvi, *et seq.*
Roman Consulta, 550.
Rome, 438, 439, 441, 479, 540, 550, 560, 626, 631, 634, 635, 636, 638, 639, 641, 643, 644, 646, 649, 651, 652.
........., poison of, diffused in cities of the south, 140.
........., splendid reception there of the fugitive Earls, 655, 656.
Romroge, 69.
Rood, Holy, a new, arrived from the Pope, 507.
Rookes, George, 63.
Rooper, Sir Thomas, 64.
Roper, Sir Thos., 1.
Rosbrin, 66.
Roscarbery, recusancy suppressed in, 132.
........., *alias* Roshillary, monastery of, 66.
Roscommon made a county, ix.
........., Greames in, 9.
........., want of wood and water in, *ib.*
........., Greames object to settle in, 131.
........., county of, 146.
Roscoynan, rectory of, 70.
Roserec, 61.
Roscribe, 69.
Rose, de la, David, 315.
Rosenalles, rectory of, 61.
Rosgarland, manor of, 61.
Roskeghbeg, 61.
Rosmeare, 69.
Rossans, the two ballys of, 342.
Rosses, the two, 557.
Roth, Mr., officer of Earl of Ormond, affirmation of, 121.
........., ..., comments on Chief Baron's certificate, *ib.*
Rothe, Mr., agent of Earl of Ormond, 195.
Rotheram, Sir Thomas, 1, 156.
Rowlagh, 56.
Rowley, John, merchant of London, recommended to Chichester's care for his suit against his debtors in Ireland, 530.
Rowte, the, 68.
Royal jurisdiction in Ireland, extent of, viii.
Roylcston, rectory of, 70.
Roytellet, Sir N. O'Donnell wishes to be, 525.
Rubeston, *alias* Dubeston, 59.
Rudipack, John, 57.
Rupe Castle, abbey of, *alias* Hore abbey, co. Tipperary, 70.
Ruishe, Rushe, Sir Francis, 1.
Rushe, Sir Francis, 136.
........., ..., pardon of, with 18 others, 195.
........., ..., to get compensation for Clones abbey, 487.
Russell, Lieutenant, deposes against John Bourke, 104.
Rutlidge, Quintin, 58.
Ryan, James, 62.

S.

Sackford, Henry, 539.
Sagrove, Nicholas, disobeys Mandate, ci.
Salmon, James, 571.
Salisbury, Earl of, 3, 7, 8, 12, 24, 117, 120, 121, 122, 123, 128, 131, 134, 135, 141, 142, 378, 459, 645.
........., ..., his watchful eyes on the fugitive Earls, cxix.
........., ..., directs Chichester to arrest Lord Howth, but to assure him it is for his good, 283.
........., ..., approves of his plan to send intelligencers into Spain to learn the designs of Tyrone, *ib.*
........., ..., for himself, does not fear that any attempt will be made, *ib.*

Salisbury, Earl of—*cont.*

………, ……, if anything be done it may be by small aids of men from the Pope, 284.

………, ……, thinks Tyrone's and Tyrconnell's countries should be made the King's, *ib.*

………, ……, and be planted, part by the natives, the rest by servitors, *ib.*

………, ……, it was a mistake in the Munster plantations to give seigniories of 12,000 acres to country gentlemen and bankrupts, who did not know the Irish, *ib.*

………, ……, servitors should be preferred, *ib.*

………, ……, letter to Sir Charles Cornwallis about the fugitive Earls, 285.

………, ……, complains of his want of skill in getting intelligence, *ib.*

………, ……, of being deceived and sending false news, *ib.*

………, ……, is to treat the flight and designs of the Earls as a trivial matter, *ib.*

………, ……, that the King being unable to prove any new treason against them since their late pardon (though he knew their malice) allowed them to gather strength, 285, 286.

………, ……, but now their countries will be seized and give strength to the King, 286.

………, ……, that if Spain were to attempt anything in Ireland the King of England knows how to repay Spain in like attempts, *ib.*

………, ……, is to declare that there was no force put on the conscience of the Earls, *ib.*

………, ……, that they fled not for religion, *ib.*

………, ……, that Sir Henry Brouncker's proceedings in Munster were not properly on the score of religion, *ib.*

………, ……, Delvin thought several times of giving information to, but was afraid to dishonour himself, 321.

………, ……, Sir Francis Shaen's letter to, on the flight of the Earls, with his project of a plantation of Tyrconneil's and Tyrone's countries, 339.

………, ……, Delvin's design against report of, 583.

Salisbury, Marquis of, liberality as to the Hatfield Papers, cxv.

………, ……, Calendar prepared at his expense, *ib.*

Salisbury House, 125.

Santriffe, rectory of, 56.

Saracen's Head, in Fetter Lane, London, 489.

Sarsfield, Sarsefeilde, Sarsfeld, Sarsfelde, Sir Dominicke, justice of King's Bench, 116.

………, ……, chief justice of Munster, xxxviii.

………, ……, of Irish birth, *ib.*

………, ……, member of Council, *ib.*

………, Patrick, 58.

Sarsfield, Patrick—*cont.*

………, Sir William, 58, 59.

………, William, Mayor of Cork, fined for recusancy, xciii.

………, ……, ……, proceedings against, for refusing Oath of Supremacy, cvi, cvii.

Sauchy, John, Little Furrows, alienated to, 122.

Sault, barony of, 577.

Savage, John, 56, 575.

………, ……, Mayor of Chester, 610.

………, ……, ……, his examination of Henry Quyn, 489.

Savauge, Robert, pension of, 39.

Savoy, Duke of, 146.

………, ……, threatens to besiege Geneva, 145.

Sawle, monastery of, 68.

Sawyer's "Memorials of Affairs of State," cxvi.

Saxey, Mr. Justice, commissioner of Munster, xxxii.

………, ……, on Irish juries, xlvii.

………, ……, holds the English penal laws to apply to Ireland, lxxi.

Scarawelsh, High Constable of, 618.

………, gentlemen of, *ib.*

Scallagh, Dawgan, 71.

Scartivarie, 66.

Schools, free, petition to erect in Derry, Raphoe, or Clogher, 214.

………, ……, land of 10*l.* per annum promised for each, *ib.*

………, ……, grant for, recommended by Chichester, 219.

………, abuses regarding, in diocese of Cashel, interrogatory on, 237.

Scornan, vicarage of, 241.

Scotchmen to be naturalized in Ireland by Sir Randof M'Donnell, 518.

Scotland, Out Isles of, expedition to, 338, 454, 455, 474, 549.

………, ……, Council of, 383, 470.

………, ……, a people for the most part as false and treacherous as the barbarous Irish, 454.

………, ……, preparations for the expedition against, *ib.*

………, ……, the soldiers pressed in the north of England for that service old and unfit, 470.

………, ……, ……, many of them have fled back to England and Scotland, *ib.*

………, a drain on England, 404.

………, soldiers from, expected at Knockfergus, on O'Doherty's outbreak, 558.

………, Council of, requested to restrain the Islanders, 501.

Scots, the, must be content to be probationers in England, 127.

………, ……, get good wives in England, 145, 146.

………, ……, the Union not yet agreed to by the Parliament, *ib.*

Scots, the—*cont.*
........., ..., at Strabane firing their houses, fly to Lyfford, 496.
........., many, propose to come and settle in Antrim, 225.
.... would act as guides in an expedition to the Islands, *ib.*
Scottish Islands may, it is feared, send aid to Tyrconnell, 482.
........., expedition to, 486.
........., ..., preparations and plans for, *ib.*
........., ..., ships destined for, *ib.*
.... Islanders, 454.
Scottish nation abused by "a varlet," 194.
Seals of Chancery and Courts of Justice, 76.
Seanroe, 60.
Sebastian, 648.
Secretaries for Ireland under James I., xxxvii.
Segar, Stephen, 62.
Seirkieran, 61.
Seloye, Baldwin, 457.
Selsker, rectory of, 61.
........., parsonage of, in Wexford, leased to Sir O'Lambert, 330.
........., Abbey of, 443.
"Seminaries," intercepted letters from, xlv.
Seminary priests, 30, 310.
........., arrived since Candlemas, 500.
Seminaries, Jesuit, five scholars to be chosen out of, and sent into England, 423, 424.
........., ..., ..., to be renewed every half year, 425.
Sentleger, Sir Anthony, 125, 139, 142.
Septs, the six, of Leix and the Moores, 464.
Sergeants in Carlow, 578.
Sepulchre's, St., Dublin, 612.
Servitors, English, 461.
Seskenan, vicarage of, 243.
Settlement, Act of, lxxi.
.... of Fermanagh, 383.
Sewer, *see* Suir.
Seville, 478. *See* Sivill.
Sexten, George, 57, 58, 154, 427, 554.
Shaly, 70.
Shamrelyan vicarage, 243.
Shandon castle, Lady Carew's letter from, xlix.
Shane Byrne McShane, 60.
Shane, Sir Francis, reports dispute of Lord Delvin and the O'Ferralls, 45.
........., ..., in England, about the O'Ferralls, 438.
........., ..., favoured in his suit against Lord Delvin, to prejudice of the latter, 320.
........., ..., his letter to Salisbury on the flight of the Earls, with his project for a plantation, 339.
........., ..., his description of Tyrconnell's country, how it should be disposed of, *ib.*
Shane, Sir Francis—*cont.*
........., ..., the "tuedums" (or districts), 339.
........., ..., what strong places should be occupied, 340.
........., ..., O'Doherty and O'Cane must bear ill will to the city of Derry, *ib.*
........., ..., it should be strengthened by lands taken from O'Doherty, *ib.*
........., ..., it was not provided with a poor common to graze horses on, *ib.*
........., ..., the undertakers should be servitors, 341.
........., ..., description of Tyrone's country, and how it should be disposed of, *ib.*
........., ..., suggests Sir H. Docwra as governor of Ulster, *ib.*
........., ..., Maguire's country, and how it should be disposed of, *ib.*
........., ..., settlement of his old dispute with the O'Ferrall's by King's order, 523.
........., ..., to receive aid in recovering rent-beeves, 614.
........., ..., receives fee-farm grant of Granard Manor, *ib.*
........., ..., lands granted to, 610.
........., ..., *see* Shaen.
Shanganah, White, 163.
........., Black, *ib.*
Shankil, rectory of, 70.
Shannon, 472.
Sharley, Dennize, 458.
Shee, Sir Richard, 69.
Sheethe, Henry, 70.
Sheffield, Henry, 59.
Shelburne, high constables of, 618.
........., gentlemen of, *ib.*
Shelmalire, gentlemen of, 618.
Shelstonstown, near Shiltonsland, 58.
Shelton, 642.
Shelton, Elizabeth, sister, her portion, 414.
........., Mr., his last will, *ib.*
Sheriff of Tipperary murdered by Purcell, 26.
Sheriffs, distinct, for counties, ix.
........., in spite of statutes to the contrary, strangers made sheriffs in Tyrone's country, 377.
Sherkerston, tithes of, 59.
Sherlock, Patrick, 71.
........., Peter, 70.
........., John, 243.
Sheyman, Nicholas, 132.
Shillelogher, 578.
Shilling, Irish and English, relative values of, 32.
........., ..., inconvenience therefrom arising, 33.
Shillings, "miserable curtailing of," 494.
Shipowners not to take as passengers emigrants on pretext of expulsion for religion, 98.

Ships, foreign, reported as landing in Tyrconnell, 500.
………, ……, ……, falsehood of report, *ib.*
Shires in Ireland, 12 original, ix.
………, subsequently created, *ib.*
……… of the newly planted land, well-chosen men to be placed over, 405.
Shetarthe, camping at, 580.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 61.
Shykine, 63.
Sibthorpe, Justice, 361.
Sidley, Sir Ralph, 73, 74, 471, 532.
………, ……, his expenses about the plantation of the Greames, 73, 74.
………, ……, note of his payments to the Greames, 99.
………, ……, complaint of the Greames against, 471.
………, ……, agreement with the Greames, 471, 491.
………, ……, terms thereof, 491.
………, ……, fulfilled by him, 492.
………, ……, his losses by their shortcomings, 493.
………, ……, balance of the account, 494.
………, ……, refers the case to the Lords, *ib.*
Sidney, Sir Henry, completes division of Leinster, ix.
………, ……, divides Connaught, *ib.*
………, Sir John, 53, 375, 538.
………, ……, his petition to be restored to the abbeys of Dungannon and Macoskan, 53.
………, ……, he bought them from Sir G. Carew, 54.
………, ……, on Tyrone's return from England he claimed them, *ib.*
………, ……, said they had been taken from him by force, *ib.*
………, ……, and that he was to be restored to all his lands according to the conditions of his surrender, *ib.*
………, ……, they were restored to him by Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, in his (Sidney's) absence, *ib.*
………, ……, but this order being reversed, Tyrone refuses to obey, *ib.*
………, ……, said he would lose his head ere Sidney should enjoy these lands, *ib.*
………, William, 54, 556.
Sienna, 411.
………, St. Catherine of, 411, *note.*
"Silken Thomas," cviii.
Silett, *alias* Siliot, 58.
Simony, prevails in the arch-diocese of Cashel, 235.
Singleton, Dr. Thomas, of Brasenose College, 234.
Sisters of Syen, 414.
Sivill, 651. *See* Seville.
Skelton, mayor of Dublin, refuses Supremacy Oath, cii, *note.*
Skinner, Sir Vincent, 256.
Skins, exportation of, to Bristol, license for, 21.
Skipwith, Captain Henry, 87, 141, 384, 441, 453, 479, 538.
………, ……, constable of Castle Park, xl.
………, ……, his lease of a moiety of John Bourke's lands, 122.
………, ……, commissioner on Sir Finin O'Driscoll's case, 7.
………, ……, recommended for a grant of John Bourke's lands, 35.
………, ……, his suit for a moiety of John Bourke's lands recommended by Chichester, 112.
………, ……, tenant of Herbert Pelham, 385.
………, ……, sent to England about the forts, 430.
………, ……, referred to for particulars of forts, 431.
Skony, 60.
Skrene rectory, 557.
Skrine, 57.
Skrine, Walter Nugent, r o n of, 8, 111, 116.
………, ……, Ellen, his wife, 111.
Slane, 270.
Slane, town of, 378, 463.
Slewghcarberry, 352.
Slewcarberie, mountain of, Delvin flies to, 536.
Slewhaughe, house of Friars Minors at, co. Galway, 60.
Slewlougher, in Kerry, 141.
Sleynboyne, 70.
Slieve Shiose, 151, 376.
Sligo, 81, 438.
………, county of, 365, 556.
………, new ward suggested at, 81.
………, Lieutenant Jones, of, 248.
………, fort of, one of chief forts of Connaught, xl.
………, Sir James Fullerton, constable of, *ib.*
Slingsby, Sir Francis, 87, 598.
………, ……, constable of Haleboline, xl.
Slught-Art, 151.
Slughtairta, 376.
Smermore, tithes of, 64.
Smith, Captain Anthony, 67, 87.
………, ……, constable of Moyry Fort, xli.
………, Edward, 62.
………, Father, 218.
………, John, money order from Wm. Meade, 307.
………, Sir William, 383, 436.
………, ……, claims lands in Ulster held by Chichester, 383.
………, ……, pretends claim to lands in Antrim and Down, 398.
………, ……, his claim stopped, *ib.*
………, ……, impeaches some of the grants to Mr. James Hamilton, 436.

Smyth, tenant of the Islands of Arran, 195.
........., John, 458.
........., William, *ib.*
Soldiers, 470.
........., English, 548, 565.
........., ..., retired, 562.
........., English and Scottish, 543, 548, 562, 565.
........., their oppression, 550.
........., increase of, 548.
.... of Irish birth, 562.
........., pay of, not to be raised, provisions being cheap, 21.
.... , many deserving ones poor and unprovided, 196.
.... from Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, 363.
........., those from Northumberland are arrived without arms, *ib.*
........., those from Cumberland and Westmoreland have been driven by storms to Isle of Man, *ib.*
........., discharge of, 422.
........., those to be sent over on O'Doherty's outbreak from England should be put under captains skilled in Irish war, 543.
........., to be supplied with cuirasses and muskets out of the store at Dublin, *ib.*
........., the old, settle upon lands with two or three cows each, 562.
Sovereigns of towns in Kildare, 577.
........., in Carlow, *ib.*
........., in Kilkenny, 578.
Spain, 93, 147, 148, 252, 254, 255, 440, 446, 540, 569, 625, 626, 628, 629, 630, 631, 634, 635, 637, 639, 641, 642, 649.
........., probable expectation of rupture with, 27.
........., the Irish in, 478.
........., Irish emigrants to, 107.
........., the alarming news of the President of Munster regarding, not confirmed, 152.
........., plot to adhere to, 254.
........., whether Spain has invited over Tyrone and Tyrconnell, 262.
........., rumoured invasion of Munster from, 597.
........., Irish traitors in, 609.
........., ..., charged with many crimes, *ib.*
........., King of, supports Irish traitors, *ib.*
........., report at Brussels that the Earls had fled thither, 624.
........., allowance to Irish in, 614.
.... will not, it is hoped, engage in war for their sake, 623.
........., reports of an armada of 100 ships collecting at Passage for invasion of Ireland, 648, 650.
.... supplies Tyrone's wants underhand, 661.
........., reports from, on the fugitive Earls, cxvi.
........., Court of, 635.
Spain—*cont.*
........., King of, 384, 439, 448, 540, 541, 625, 629, 631, 653.
........., ..., his intentions about Ireland, xlv.
........., ..., appealed to, not to countenance the traitors, 623.
........., ..., not suspected of any practices to his prejudice, *ib.*
........., English ambassador in, 550.
Spaniagh, Donel, 440.
........., Donnell, meets other chiefs, 501. *See* Kavanagh.
Spaniards, 472.
........., love of, and dependence on, prevails among the Irish, 107, 637.
........., their encouragement of hopes of Irish rebels, 231.
........., bragging of Irish regarding it, *ib.*
........., preparing a large army, 40,000 men, 293.
........., said to be resolved to send it into Ireland, 299.
........., shipwrecked, 637.
Spanish Ambassador at Brussels, 625, 630, 637, 639, 642, 648, 652.
.... at Venice, 653.
.... saying, 74.
.... Armada, 88, 637.
.... Court, patronage and encouragement of rebels complained of, 311.
...., ..., denied by the ministers, 312.
...., refuses assistance to rebels, 321.
.... despatches in Public Record Office, cxxi.
.... fleet, 557.
.... galleons, 479.
.... invasion, 557.
...., the towns remain loyal in, 231.
.... and Irish soldiers, 557, 560.
Spenanes in Omaile, 63.
"Spending," custom of, 202.
Spinola, Marquis, 255, 630, 631, 635, 638, 640, 642, 646, 647.
........., ..., an English spy upon his house kept by the Ambassador, 514.
Spirit raising, 460, 461, 462, 537.
Spital house at Mullingar, 62.
Springe, Thomas, 64.
St. Anne, chapel of, 66.
St. Augustine, friary of, at Dungarvan, 71.
St. Barbe, John, jun., 457.
........., Captain John, *ib.*
........., Robert, 456.
St. Benedict, Cistercian Monastery of, at Athlone, 69.
St. Innochye, 61.
St. John's at Abbey Boyle, 458.
St. John Baptist, church of, 65.
St. John of Jerusalem, abbey of, 46.
........., hospital of, at Waterford, 71.

St. John—*cont.*
........., friary of Kilkillen, late the possession of, 71.
........., court house, near the Guildhall, late the possession of, *ib.*
........., hospital of, 55.
St. John without Newgate, abbey of, 46.
St. John, hospital of, without the Newgate, Dublin, 69.
St. Johnslow, manor of, 67.
St. John's, priory of, Downe, 68.
St. John and St. Thomas, priory of, *ib.*
St. John, Sir Oliver, 14, 96, 125, 152, 155, 189, 476, 552.
........., ..., Master of Ordnance, xxxviii.
........., ..., succeeded Sir A. Chichester as Deputy, *ib.*
........., ..., claims Sir Henry Docwrae's company of foot, 3.
........., ..., his thanks to Sir Julius Cæsar, 111.
........., ..., report on state of munitions, 137, 139.
........., ..., succeeds Sir George Bourchier, 135.
........., ..., ordnance to be delivered up to, 224.
........., ..., letter to Salisbury on Howth and Delvin, 356.
........., ..., Delvin has fled from Cloughouter Castle, *ib.*
........., ..., Ferral Oge O'Rely, his best aid has left him, *ib.*
........., ..., his son he left behind in the castle, *ib.*
........., ..., Delvin, a dangerous young man, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., has the malice of the Nugents and the pride of the Geraldines, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., will try to escape to England, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., the ports should be watched, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., his mother imprisoned, *ib.*
........., ..., Lord Howth is sent over prisoner, *ib.*
........., ..., carried himself here in his half wild fashion, *ib.*
........., ..., Salisbury will wonder at him when he sees him, *ib.*
........., ..., Sir Cormock O'Neale not dangerous, 357.
........., ..., Sir Neale O'Donnel, O'Doherty, and O'Cane are suspected, *ib.*
........., ..., ..., they have pride enough and no liberality will win them, *ib.*
........., ..., sends reports of the fugitive Earls, 419.
........., ..., thanks Sir J. Cæsar for kindness, *ib.*
........., ..., a plantation commissioner, 397.
........., ..., advice of, as to plantation of Ulster, 304.
St. John, Sir Oliver—*cont.*
........., ..., appoints Thos. Carew, his deputy, in receiving munition, 306.
........., ..., reports on munitions of Munster, 336.
........., ..., calls for fresh stores, 515.
........., ..., recommends Thos. Holcroft to Salisbury, 516.
........., Captain, 260.
........., Sir William, 446, 470.
........., ..., Captain of "Lion's Whelp," 223.
........., ..., attacks a fly boat of Bingley, 224.
........., ..., ordered to apprehend Caphar Oge O'Donnell, 225.
St. Katherine, monastery of, near Waterford, 71, 244.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 57, 93, 147.
........., ..., in the Archduke's service, 94.
........., ..., is a discontented man, *ib.*
........., ..., his being in that service draws many to it, *ib.*
........., ..., said to be in service of the Archduke, 107, 108.
........., ..., death of Lord Howth, and his accession to the title, 147.
........., ..., good opportunity to recall him from the Archduke's service, *ib.*
........., ..., will be called home by his father's death, 146.
........., ..., question regarding, in connexion with the libel left at the Council Chamber, 302, 303.
........., his wrongs from the State, 320.
........., Captain, high rank of, in Irish regiment in Flanders, 415.
........., George, 152.
........., ..., *alias* George Howth, 154.
........., ..., son of Thomas St. Lawrence, of Garreston, 108.
........., ..., confession of, 108, 109.
........., ..., examination of, 109.
........., ..., pardon of, approved, 290, 344.
........., Christopher, charge of, against Sir Thos. Bourke, 302, 303.
St. Leger, Sir Anthony, 14, 56, 58, 64, 360, 361, 470, 551.
........., ..., Master of Rolls, xxxvii.
........., ..., submission of Irish to, x
........., ..., instructions to, xxii.
........., ..., commissioner of abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
........., ..., takes Sir Tibbot Burke's son to England, 415.
........., ..., communications of, from Chichester to the King, 403.
........., ..., inspects pressed soldiers, 408.
........., Lady Elizabeth, 63.
Sentleger. *See* St. Leger.
........., Sir Warham, proposed as President of Munster, xxiii.
........., ..., recalled, xxx.
........., ..., his appointment an experiment, xxix.

Sentleger, Sir Warham—*cont.*
........., ..., Queen's objection to him, xxix.
........., young, who fled with Tyrone because he had killed a man, intends to return through Holland and pray the King's pardon, 632.
St. Leonard, 61.
St. Malo, ship Delvin said to escape in, 407.
St. Mary's abbey, 46.
St. M'Cartron, lands of, at Ballerioght, co. Galway, 60.
St. Michel, Christopher, of Reban, co. Kildare, 154.
St. Molynge, *see* St. Mullens.
St. Mullens, barony of, 577, 578.
St. Peter and St. Paul, monastery of, 67.
St. Peter, rectory of, at Inistioge, 71.
St. Thomas, Martyr, at Dublin, 66.
St. Thomas, friary of, in co. Tipperary, 71.
St. Tullock, rectory near Wexford, 61.
Stabanane, 186.
Stablerstown, tithes of, 59.
Stacpoole, William, 241.
Stafford, Sir Francis, 14, 67, 538.
........., William, 539.
Staffordstown, St. Peter's Park in, 58.
Standard of currency, 99.
Stanhope, Lord, 124.
........., J., 78.
Stanihurst, Captain, in Archduke's army, 229.
........., Richard, the great physician, 229, 254.
Stanley, [ ], returns home from Antwerp, 218.
Star Chamber, Irish, 437.
........., jury at Wexford threatened with, 16.
State Paper of Henry VIII.'s reign, on state of Ireland, xiii.
State Papers, Irish, at Hatfield, 671.
Stationers' Company, register of, referred to, cxi.
Staughton, John, Ormond's messenger, 226.
"Sterling," designation, of coin leads to error, 13.
........., no longer to be used, 13, 14.
........., "current" or "lawful" to be substituted, *ib.*
........., the word suppressed as erroneous, 26.
Steeple Scrubby Hill, 55.
Stephen's Green, 554.
........., Sir Thos. Fitzwilliam is met at the Cross of Stephen's Green riding towards Merrion with his wife and eight horsemen, *ib.*
........., is told that Chichester's summons to bring in Sir Cahir O'Doherty according to his recognizance has been served at Merrion, *ib.*
Stephenson, Rev. Mr., prebendary of Kilgobenet, 242.
........., Henry, 457.
Stoakes, Thomas, 58.
Stonehall, 58.
Storehouses in Ireland are out of repair, 234.
Stores, military, at Derry and Culmore seized by rebels, 514.
Stoughton, Mr. John, 147.
........., ..., certificate of, 582.
........., ..., brings intelligence to Ormond from Salisbury, 289.
Strabane, demesne of, O'Neale, 20.
........., ferry over the Fin at, 68.
........., fugitives from Derry fly to, 496.
........., barony of, passed to the Earl's son, 619.
Stradbally, rectory of, 70.
Strade, friary of, 65.
........., vicarage of, 611.
Strange, Patrick, accuses Viscount Butler of abetting O'Brenan who had attacked Strange, 208.
........., ..., charge disproved, and Strange apologises on his knees, *ib.*
........., ..., censured by Deputy and Council for his malicious charge, 209.
........., ..., but spared at Butler's request, *ib.*
Strangers, if grants of land be made to them, to be settled chiefly on church lands, 23.
Strangford, castle and manor of, 67.
........., river of, 223.
Strate Drishoke (Drishoge) grant of, to Lord Tullophelim, 12.
........., forfeited by Arthur Tomas, 12.
Strengsheis in Upper Tyrone, 402.
Stretch, Nicholas and John, 67.
Strifmore, 55.
Strong, Roger, 458.
........., Thomas, 540, 541.
Strowbridge, Hugh, 60.
Strowde, John, 96, 476.
........., ..., business transmitted through, 203.
........., ..., pension of, 516.
Students of law, to be compelled to come to church, 128.
Stutteighs, 66.
Stutter Lane, 62.
Substance of intercepted letters, 414.
Suffolk, Earl of, 7, 8, 22, 24.
Suir, the river, xxxix.
........., ..., its confluence with Nore, 304.
Sullogh-hoidbeg, chapelry of, held by James Magraughe, 240.
Sunday's Bridge, camping at, 581.
Supplies of money, Deputy and Council urge that 20,000*l.* be sent to lie ready at hand in Dublin Castle against any emergency, 363.
........., their great need of (Dec. 1608), 367.
Supremacy Oath, 362.
........., proceedings regarding, in Ireland, cii–cvii.
........., refused by mayors, lxvii.

Supremacy Oath—*cont.*
........., enforced in Presidency of Munster, cii.
........., in Connaught, cvi.
........., generally resisted, ciii.
........., not enforced under Elizabeth, civ.
........., what to be done with those that refuse it, 362.
Sussex, Earl of, his project for the ordering of Ulster, xxii.
Sutton, David, 56.
........., Edward, 71.
........., Richard, petition of, and grant of land to, 225.
........., ..., warrant for grant, 226.
Swedvaleston *alias* Swordleston, 58.
Swilly, Lough, 340.
Switzerland, 651.
Swordmen, to be transplanted to Connaught and Munster, 397.
........., not actually transplanted, *ib.*
Swylly, Lough, 260, 267, 270.
Syddan, rectory of, 57.
Sydley, Sir Raphe, his settlement of the Greames, 118.
........., ..., money granted to, 131.
Sydney, Lord Deputy, "Remembrances for," xxx. *See* Sidney.
Syen, *see* Siena, Sienna.
........., abbess of, 414.
........., her power of attorney, *ib.*
Symson, Jeffry, 458.
Synnot, Richard, 61.

T.

Taaffe, William, 63.
........., Christopher, deposes against John Bourke, 104.
........., Sir William, 538.
Talbot, Mr., to be clerk of Crown of Wexford county, 145, 618.
........., John, 56.
........., Sir John, 63, 64.
........., ..., to give provision to the Earls, 584.
Tamha-fada, the streamlet of, 342.
Tamer, Mr., Chichester's chaplain recommended to Salisbury, 427.
Tanistry, 560.
Tara, hill of, 546.
........., ..., risings out of the Pale reviewed by Chichester on, *ib.*
........., ..., on, O'Doherty's outbreak, *ib.*
Tarbert in Kerry, 444, 464, 465.
........., to be surveyed anew, 125.
........., to be granted to Patrick Crosby, 141.
Tarbert—*cont.*
........., for his service in the transplantation of the Moores of Leix, 190, 191.
........., to be granted in fee-farm to Patrick Crosby, 221.
Tarbart, *see* Tarbert.
Tassagard, 56.
Taylor, Walter, 59, 457.
Taxis, dying suit of, to King of Spain, 425.
........., his wife's chaplain, *ib.*
Teelin haven, 339.
Tellin [Teelin], harbour of, in Donegal, 315.
Temolleig, 132.
Templedowan, 6.
Temple Fraghan, 70.
Temple-i-Challye, vicarage of, 240.
Temple-oughteraght, vicarage of, 240.
Templeport, 60.
Templeton, 64.
Tenures, 75.
........., scheme for reviving, *ib.*
.... of Crown lands ought to be reduced to a certain revenue, 426.
Terbert, *see* Tarbert.
Tercullen, lands of, 294.
Termon lands, 443.
........., grant of, condition to be enforced, 23.
........., book of, 215.
........., list of those in co. Monaghan, 186, 187.
........., origin and history of, 186.
........., their distribution, 186, 187.
........., of see of Clogher in Monaghan and Fermanagh, 214.
........., bishops always landlords of the Termon lands, *ib.*
........., laymen got grants of them, as there were no bishops but the Pope's lewd instruments, 215.
........., challenge of these grants, *ib.*
........., Chichester's account of, 244, 245.
........., were sanctuaries in time of war, 245.
........., Sir John Davys will be sent over, and Chichester will expect the King's decision, *ib.*
........., in Cavan, lease of, to Sir O. Lambert, 330.
Terrall, Captain, 648.
Territorial division of Ireland, viii.
Theodore, Archdeacon of Emly, 237.
Thomas, "Silken," allusion to his death, cviii.
Thomas Court, 46.
Thomastown, 579.
Thomgrogh, 63.
Thomlinson, Theodore, office of fletcher granted to, 5.
........., Thomas, fletcher, *ib.*
Thomond, Donat, Earl of, 67, 144, 191, 192, 246, 258, 446, 538, 545, 552, 558, 570, 571, 575.

Thomond, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., petitions to have Clare annexed to Munster, ix.

........., ..., commander of forces in Thomond, xxxvii.

........., ..., great influence of, *ib.*

........., ..., seldom leaves Munster, *ib.*

........., ..., endeavours to attract English settlers, 34.

........., ..., urges John Bourke to plead at his trial, 101.

........., ..., suggested by Fenton as President for Munster, on Sir Henry Bruncker's death, 191.

........., ..., appointed temporarily commissioner, jointly with Sir Richard Morison, 192.

........., ..., acts as President of Munster, with Moryson, on Bruncker's death, upholds Bruncker's severe proceedings, although he condemns them, 206.

........., ..., writes a letter to be shown to Lord Carew and others, *ib.*

........., ..., patent granted to, 211.

........., ..., had freeholders under him, *ib.*

........., ..., his sons will not stay any longer at Brasenose College, Oxford, 234.

........., ..., continued access of priests into Munster, 258.

........., ..., ..., they hinder conformity, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., Clonmel and Cashel their chief resort, *ib.*

........., ..., has placed some horse amongst them, and good officers, *ib.*

........., ..., Munster as quiet as any part of the kingdom, their obstinacy in religion only excepted, *ib.*

........., ..., English recusants come and do much hurt, *ib.*

........., ..., the plantation of, by planters neglected, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester warns him, on the flight of the Earls, of a conspiracy, and that he (Thomond) is designed for the slaughter, 278.

........., ..., therefore to trust not his brother or nearest of blood, who is of a contrary faith, *ib.*

........., ..., his life aimed at by the priests, 353.

........., ..., he is so steadily their adversary, *ib.*

........., ..., letter to the Council, with fears of Spanish invasion, 356.

........., ..., letter to Salisbury, with motives for sending his son to Oxford, *ib.*

........., ..., has repaired Limerick Castle, *ib.*

........., ..., sends intercepted letters to Chichester, 410.

........., ..., priest's letter to, 411.

........., ..., directed to arrest Sir J. M'Namaro, 428.

........., ..., Pawlet's letters to, 482.

Thomond, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., recommended by Chichester to Salisbury, 484.

........., ..., ..., also by Sir G. Fenton, 485.

........., ..., suspects O'Doherty's servant, Quyn, 488.

........., ..., comes over to England, 528.

........., ..., conducts from England the reinforcements on O'Doherty's outbreak, 553.

........., ..., his company of foot reduced from 150 to 100, 571.

Thomond, Irishry of, 313.

Thornton, Sir George, 80, 539.

........., ..., Provost Marshal of Munster, xxxii.

........., ..., commissioner of, *ib.*

........., ..., joint commissioner with Sir C. Wilmot, *ib.*

"Three Kings" at Milan, 652.

Throgmorton, Gabriel, 168.

........., ..., warrant for, as keeper of Monaghan gaol, 26.

Tilletson, Father, 437, 438.

........., ..., a Jesuit coming from abroad, and now on the Munster coast, 98.

........., ..., promises to make disclosure, *ib.*

........., ..., will be sent to England, *ib.*

........., ..., letters intercepted, *ib.*

........., ..., they will over, *ib.*

........., ..., priest, apprehended at Dingle Cushe, 411.

........., ..., letters seized upon, 410, 411.

........., ..., letters sent to Deputy, 423.

........., ..., detained by illness in Kerry, *ib.*

........., ..., efforts made to prevent his giving information, *ib.*

........., ..., his disclosure, 423, 424.

Timoleague, patent for fair at, 332.

Tipperary, one of original counties, ix.

........., ..., pays black mail to O'Carroll, xix.

........., liberty of, xx.

........., Cross Tipp, 295, 468.

........., vicarage of, 240.

Tipperkenan, 62.

Tir-Enna, the tuath of, 342.

Tirhugh, barony of, 368.

Tirone, *see* Tyrone.

Tir-Bressail, 342.

Tirrell, Captain, 136.

........., ..., said to purpose betraying Tyrone, 498.

Tirrell, *see* Tyrrell.

Titles, defective, schedule of, 292.

Toakefield, *see* Tokefield.

Tobbrogan, 56.

Tobber, 56.

Tobbin, Margaret, wife of Richard Purcell's elder brother, 113.
………, ……, sues out a writ of extent, *ib.*

Toberboge, 63.

Tobine, Adam, sheriff of Tipperary, 113.
………, ……, seizes Purcell's goods, *ib.*
………, ……, but leaves them in Purcell's friends' hands, *ib.*
………, ……, who restores them to Purcell's wife, *ib.*
………, ……, murdered by Purcell, 47.

Todd, Dr., Todd Jones, 77, 78, 90, 99.
………, ……, Dean of Cashel, 77.
………, ……, Chichester suggests that he be made Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, 78, 91.
………, ……, his activity, 78.
………, ……, made bishop, and gone to his charge, 131.

Tokefield, Henry, sent to Sarsfield, Mayor of Cork, cvi.

Toleration expected from James I., xliv.
………, rigorously refused by Sir H. Brouncker, 43.

Tomas, Arthur, forfeiture of, 12.

Tomond, *see* Thomond.

Thomond, Connor, Earl of, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.

Tomaverge, vicarage of, 240.

Tonnage claimed by corporations, 330.

Tonaghmore, 60.

Toole M'Cahir, 556.

Toome, 380.
………, fort of, on the Ban, xli.
………, castle of, an important pass, 520.
………, ……, held by Sir T. Phillips, *ib.*

Torannie, 377.

Torragh Isle, 541.

Torraughe, Torragh, *see* Torry.

Torry island, off Donegall, 515.
………, Phelimy Reagh flies thither after Culmore, 541.
………, if victualled can be held against an army, 515.

Torture, pains to apply in cases of strong suspicion, granted to the President, xxvi.

Tothill, his monopoly to print law books, ci.

Tottenham, 142.

Toume river, camping at, 581.

Tounsley, a serving man, sent to London for examination, 521.

Towns, Irish, 471, 472.
………, ……, full of recusants, lxvii.
………, ……, ……, penal proceedings against relaxed, xcv.
………, corporate, 88.
………, learned preachers to be sent to, *ib.*
………, population of, to be cautiously dealt with in matters of religion, 231.

Towns—*cont.*
………, remained loyal in the Spanish invasion, 231.
………, discontent excited by recent severities, 232.

Tower of London, 478, 629.

Trade, decay of, in Ireland, 74.
………, ……, ……, causes of, *ib.*

Traitors, license to parley with, 480.

Tralee, Desmond's assizes at, xiv, 256.

"Tramontane," the, 364, 447, 455, 470, 529, 545, 550, 574.
………, ……, ordered for expedition to Out Isles of Scotland, 588.
………, ……, stayed, to be sent into the North, 483.
………, ……, in preparation for, 489.
………, ……, ……, to be stayed, 502.
………, ……, arrived with cannon from Halebowling, 527.
………, ……, needs refitting, *ib.*
………, ……, despatched into Munster, 594.
………, ……, a hoy sent to replace her in Ulster, *ib.*
………, ……, returned with rebel prisoners from the North, 596.

Transplantation of the septs of Leix, 403. (*See* "Leix," "the Moores," "Patrick Crosby," "Tarbert," "Bishop of Kerry," "the seven septs of Leix."
………, to be removed from the vicinity of the Pale, 403.

Travers, Mr., 436.
………, Jasper, 635.

Traverse, 633, 634, 641, 642.

Treasure to be rateably divided at the Council table, 98.
………, delay in arriving in Ireland, 593.
………, landed at Wicklow in storm and sent by land to Dublin, 26.
………, 33.
………, much needed in Ireland, 32.
………, carefully husbanded, *ib.*
………, requested to be paid quarterly, *ib.*

Treasurer, Mr., *see* Sir Thomas Ridgeway.
………, ……, shipwrecked on Wicklow coast, 26.
………, warrant for sums necessary for public service, 99.
………, much distressed for want of money, 204.
………, authorised to pay charges of the Deputy's journey, 226.
………, arrives in the Tramontane, 594.
………, present at taking of Birt Castle, 596.
………, his services at Birt Castle, 597.
………, makes amends for his unauthorised going thither, *ib.*
………, highly commended by all men, *ib.*

Treasurer-at-wars' account (in Latin) 1606, 12.

Treavor, Sir Richard, 135. *See* Trevor.
………, Captain, 136.

Tredagh, *see* Drogheda, 489.

Tregian, Mr., obtains audience of the King of Spain, 413.

Tremontaine, King's ship, 7.

........., Robert Jemison, captain of, 11.

Trevallyn, 11.

Trevillian, Captain George, commands at Massareen fort, xli.

Trevor, Edward, Captain, pension of, 48, 538–539.

........., Sir Richard, 11.

........., ..., governor of Newry, *ib.*

........., ..., his suit to Salisbury, *ib.*

Trials, no honest, for treason to be had till an English colony be planted, 586.

Trim, town of, 367.

........., a border town of Pale, xi.

........., messuages in, 57.

.... water-mill, near castle of, 58.

Trinity Guild, privilege of, claimed by towns to be investigated, 330.

Tristernagh, 155, 456.

........., granted to Auditor Gofton, 155.

........., Archbishop of Dublin complains that his daughter, the posterity of Captain William Piers who slew Shane O'Neil, will be beggared, *ib.*

........., lands of, exchanged for Asheroe, 308.

........., priory of, suit for, by Archbishop of Dublin, 425.

Trisledermot, 59.

Trivulce, general of the intended invading Spanish army, 293.

Troops to be sent to Ireland, 308.

........., command to be held by Sir O. Lambert, 309.

........., those for Munster embark at Barnstaple, *ib.*

Trough, the, 569.

........., barony of, co. of Monaghan, as divided under the Commission of 4 July 1605, 172, 176.

........., the freeholders, native and servitors, with their holdings, *ib.*

Trustrim, Sir Henry, 571.

Tuam, see of, 18.

........., garrison of, 2.

Tubred, parsonage of, 242 243.

Tucker, Thomas, 457.

Tulhan, *alias* Tolghase, 61.

Tullaghphelim, the Lord, 242.

Tullaghgartan, rectory, 243.

Tullaghgayan, 65.

Tullaghmaine, vicarage of, 241.

Tullaghvalla, 61.

Tullinebrett, 60.

Tullimbrick, 60.

Tulloghe, Viscount, petition of, on behalf of Earl of Ormond, 120, 121.

........., Viscountess, daughter of Earl of Ormond, 121.

Tully, Matthew, his services to the country, 325.

........., ..., 366.

........., ..., arrives in Lough Swilly from Spain, 299.

........., ..., secretary of Tyrconnell, 301.

........., ..., confidant of Tyrone's son, 302.

Tullyoge, in Tyrone, 433.

Tumont, *see* Thomond.

Turath, half barony of, 386.

Turner, Martin, resignation of clerkship of fines for Munster, 44.

Turtar's lands, 301.

Turville, Hercules, grant of clerkship of fines for Munster to, 44.

Turnohono, camping at, 581.

Tyrawley, country of, 365.

Tyrconnell, Earl of, 84, 85, 93, 95, 254, 257, 260, 261, 264, 270, 339, 345, 364, 367, 368, 369, 371, 372, 374, 435, 439, 448, 469, 474, 530, 533, 534, 540, 541, 547, 555, 556, 569, 574, 627, 628, 631, 632, 635, 636, 643, 644, 649, 653.

........., ..., seeks a lease of Asherowe abbey, 35.

........., ..., surrenders his claim to Lifford, *ib.*

........., ..., reported to be discontented, and intending to depart for Spain with Cuconnagh Maguire without licence, 93.

........., ..., Chichester appeals to Tyrone to know the truth, *ib.*

........., ..., he answers that Tyrconnell had opened the design to him, but he had advised him to seek the King's presence, *ib.*

........., ..., his discontent arose from Ballyshannon and Lifford being kept back from him, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester wishes to know if the abbey of Ashero is to be demised to, 95.

........., ..., assists against Caffer Oge O'Donnell, 130.

........., ..., represented in cypher by, 227, 508.

........., ..., aids Sir R. Hansard against the petty rebels, 137, 139.

........., ..., Lord Delvin communicates with him concerning Howth's plot, 254.

........., ..., receives news from Spain by Maurice Ultagh, his confessor, 257.

........., ..., flies with Tyrone, 260.

........., ..., the family that accompanies him, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester had intended to arrest him within three days, 261.

........., ..., flight of, from Ireland reported, 289.

........., ..., Delvin's charge against him of proposing that they should go into rebellion, 320.

........., ..., complained of his wrongs, *ib.*

Tyrconnell, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., proclamation about his flight, 330.

........., ..., indictment found against him and Tyrone and Maguire, 343.

........., ..., the points of treason, *ib.*

........., ..., collection of his grievances, 364.

........., ..., priests in his country hunted, *ib.*

........., ..., himself told by the Deputy, while sitting at his table, that he should be forced to go to church, *ib.*

........., ..., contrary to former toleration, *ib.*

........., ..., this decided him to fly, 365.

........., ..., his people robbed of their cows and clothes by Captains Pinner and Basil Brook, *ib.*

........., ..., 400 cows taken for Loughfoyle and Ballyshannon garrisons, and no payment given, though ordered by Privy Council, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Cahir O'Doherty's lands, Sir N. O'Donnel's lands, with Sligo, and other lands detained from him, though always under his jurisdiction, *ib.*

........., ..., Lifford and all other garrisons were to be withdrawn, yet Lifford detained, *ib.*

........., ..., and 4,000 acres taken from him to add to Lifford garrison, *ib.*

........., ..., an office found declaring his rights, but refused by Chichester, 365, 366.

........., ..., bishops sent into his country and seven sheriffs, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., their exactions, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir George Carey supports Sir Neal O'Donnell against him, *ib.*

........., ..., though Sir Neal was dismissed in England, *ib.*

........., ..., Captains Pinner, Brook, and Bingley employed by Sir R. Carey, prey upon his country, *ib.*

........., ..., 140 ploughs rendered idle thereby, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir G. Carey was privy to the design of Sir Neal and Sir Ralph Bingley to murder him, *ib.*

........., ..., Carey declared that he would force him to go into action, *ib.*

........., ..., a murderer ordered for execution, offered his life to accuse him, *ib.*

........., ..., which he did, but denied the truth at the gallows, 367.

........., ..., his gardener seized out of his house and imprisoned till he died, in hopes to make him charge him as the murderer did, *ib.*

........., ..., the Council in England promised him redress against Carey, *ib.*

........., ..., instead, Carey is rewarded, *ib.*

Tyrconnell, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., Carey levies 100*l.* from his county towards building a church in Derry, which he pockets, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Henry Docwra's (and other captains) troops kept on his country, *ib.*

........., ..., their extortions and rapes, *ib.*

........., ..., when he complained to Carey, Carey rather flouted him than righted him, *ib.*

........., ..., Carey threatened a lawyer that pleaded for him that he and his posterity should smart for their doings until the seventh generation, 368.

........., ..., no lawyer has since dared to plead for him, *ib.*

........., ..., when he sent a robber chief he had taken to Sir Henry Folliott, Sir Henry offered the robber his life to accuse him, *ib.*

........., ..., under pretence of forcing Sir Neale O'Donnell's tenants to return, Captain Sir Ralph Bingley and Captain Cole compel 340 of his (the Earl's) tenants to come to Sir Neal, *ib.*

........., ..., they pay 2*s.* 6*d.* a-piece, and 1*s.* per cow to the captains, *ib.*

........., ..., and lose their spring ploughing, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester connived with Sir H. Docwra to deprive him of Lifford, 369.

........., ..., Sir Henry's wife gets a lease of Lifford town and market for 21 years, *ib.*

........., ..., Neil M'Swyne is supported in his seizure of Doe castle, *ib.*

........., ..., ... goes into rebellion, and he (the Earl) suppresses him, *ib.*

........., ..., yet the castle is given to Captain Brook's custody, *ib.*

........., ..., Captain Vaughan levies 150*l.* for a sessions house of timber and wattles not worth 60*l.*, *ib.*

........., ..., the sessions house falls at the expense of his people, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Oliver Lambert empowers Sir H. Folliott to respite any sentenced to death if they will accuse the Earl, *ib.*

........., ..., indicted of murder for hanging some wood kern, though he had the Lord Mountjoy's warrant, 370.

........., ..., buys part of his own lands from Sir Ralph Bingley for 1,600*l.*, who gives him a bad title to some, and then Chichester interferes to save Sir Ralph from the consequences, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Arthur Chichester tortures a man with bed cords to make him charge the Earl, *ib.*

........., ..., at Ballyshannon, at supper, Chichester insults him, and wished him "to take care of himself, else he would "make his pate ache," 370, 371.

Tyrconnell, Earl of—*cont.*
........., ..., Chichester's unjust dealing as arbitrator between him and Sir Neal O'Donnell, 371.
........., ..., ... burns the papers he entrusted him with, but gives back Sir Neal's to Sir Neal, *ib.*
........., ..., ... threatens Maguire that he would never part with him till he had confessed as much as Teige Corcoran to charge the Earl, *ib.*
........., ..., ... though Corcoran had not charged him at all, *ib.*
........., ..., Ferriagh O'Kelly, a condemned man, suborned to accuse him, 371, 372.
........., ..., Donagh O'Brian, a gentleman, one of his followers, likewise suborned, 371.
........., ..., Owen M'Cormick, the same, 372.
........., ..., Captain Ellis indicted of ravishing a young maid of his country, of 11 years of age, is pardoned by Chichester against his promise, *ib.*
........., ..., Ellis plans his murder, *ib.*
........., ..., Sir H. Folliott and the Bishop of Derry deprive him of the fishing of Killybegs, worth 500*l.* a year, that he and his ancestors had held for 1,300 years, 372, 373.
........., ..., Chichester supports M'Swyne and O'Boyle, the Earl's tenants, in their refusal to pay him rent, 373.
........., ..., and lying at Abbey Boyle, on his way to Chichester to complain, the house is surrounded and he is wounded and nearly murdered, *ib.*
........., ..., Chichester promises redress, but gives none, 373, 374.
........., ..., ... directs him to be robbed of his hawks, 374.
........., ..., on his declaring that he felt more at this insult than all his former injuries, Chichester replied that "he "cared not a rush for his bragging "words," warning him withal to look well to himself, *ib.*
........., ..., ... in the same threatening manner as he did at Ballyshannon, *ib.*
........., ..., his lands deeply mortgaged for his debts, 398.
........., ..., little rent to be expected out of, for the King, *ib.*
........., ..., rents to be employed in repairs of fortifications, *ib.*
........., ..., his country named county of Donegal, 401.
........., ..., fears of his return, 404.
........., ..., tries to send letters to his wife from Flanders, 418.
........., ..., Tyrone's and his barbarous life at Brussels have made their departure thence welcome there, 435.

Tyrconnell, Earl of—*cont.*
........., ..., list of the companions of his and Tyrone's flight, 435.
........., ..., his sister and sister-in-law, accompany him, 438.
........., ..., sends from Louvaine for his wife, 649.
........., ..., particulars of his death, 667.
........., ..., insinuations that he was poisoned by order of the Pope, *ib.*
........., ..., his death will breed confusion among the Irish, for Tyrconnell was of more power in Ireland than Tyrone, 668.
........., ..., his page also dead, *ib.*
........., ..., and others, among them Tyrone's son, *ib.*
........., ..., Irish go in mourning for, at Rome, 669.
........., ..., M'Oghie, his agent, walks the streets in black weeds followed by two pages, *ib.*
........., ..., allowance to his followers in Spain, 615.
........., ..., flight of, 623.
........., ..., destination uncertain, *ib.*
........., ..., reports on, from abroad, 671, *et seq.*, cxvi.
........., ..., country of, 365, 366, 367, 371, 372, 532, 533, 543, 545, 547, 561, 563, 565, 568, 574.
........., Countess of, 469.
........., ..., urged by a friar to fly to her husband, 295.
........., ..., ... and by F. Fitzgerald, *ib.*
........., ..., money brought to her, *ib.*
........., ..., is examined by Chichester, *ib.*
........., ..., her answer, 295–297.
........., ..., refuses to give up meeting priests, but promises not to conceal anything which may be for the King's service, 297.
........., ..., left unprovided on Tyrconnel's flight, 305.
........., ..., sent over to England by King's desire, 306.
........., ..., petitions about her maintenance, 424.
........., ..., a pension for her desired, 469.
........., ..., the rents of the Earl's territories about 300*l.* a year, *ib.*
Tyrconnell, people of, not amenable to law, and ought to be transplanted, 525.
........., mother of the Earl of, her confession, 586, 587.
........., son of Earl, foster child of O'Dogherty, 598.
........., earldom of, claimed by Neal Garvie, 604.
........., wood kernes of, 124, 531.
........., the sheriff of 373.

Tyrone, Earl of, 54, 55, 79, 90, 92, 93, 150, 152, 155, 156, 157, 162, 268, 270, 271, 272, 339, 345, 374, 375, 376, 377, 379, 380, 381, 383, 384, 435, 439, 440, 461, 462, 463, 478, 536, 539, 540, 541, 549, 555, 556, 557, 560, 569, 570, 572, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 635, 636, 637, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 646, 647, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653.

........., ..., seizes O'Cahan's castle, 19.

........., ..., seized of entire of Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., complains of being dispossessed of his lands, and prays for renewal of his patents, 51.

........., ..., Sir John Sidney complains that Tyrone has been unjustly favoured at his expense, 54.

........., ..., obtained an order to have Dungiven and Mecoskan abbeys restored to him by Sir John Sidney, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Arthur Chichester and the State being unwilling to displease him, *ib.*

........., ..., asserts his loyalty, and prays to meet informers face to face before the King, 90.

........., ..., is appealed to by Chichester to know the truth of Tyrconnell's design to go to Spain with Coconnagh Maguire, 93.

........., ..., being charged with hanging some loyal men, says he hanged none but those that deserved it, 94.

........., ..., Bishops of Armagh, Derry, and Raphoe claim large scopes in his territory, to his great discontent, *ib.*

........., ..., his second son commands a regiment with the Archduke, xc, 107.

........., ..., his agreement with O'Cahane, 110.

........., ..., O'Cane desires that he be dealt with by Sir A. Chichester, 125.

........., ..., contest with O'Cahan, 141.

........., ..., answers Donel O'Cane's bill of complaint, 149.

........., ..., denies that Sir Donel has any estate in his country, *ib.*

........., ..., he is but tenant on sufferance to Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., any exemption of Sir Donel O'Cane from cess was simply because he had married his (Tyrone's) daughter, 150.

........., ..., Bishop of Derry claims part of his inheritance, 151.

........., ..., the King's counsel claim Killetragh, Glanconkeyne, Slught-Art, and Iraght-i-Cahan, *ib.*

........., ..., snatches a paper out of Donel O'Cahan's hand at the Council table, and rends it in pieces, 152.

........., ..., Sir Oliver St. John's account to Salisbury of the differences between Tyrone and Donel O'Cane, 155, 157.

........., ..., by losing O'Cane's services Tyrone never after could make head against the State, 157.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., still in Dublin, and making submission for his violence in the presence of the Council, 193.

........., ..., his request to the King must take time to consider, 194.

........., ..., dispute with O'Cahane, 199.

........., ..., alleged encroachments, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester temporises therein, 200.

........., ..., report of Commission submitted for opinion of English judges, *ib.*

........., ..., decision stayed, *ib.*

........., ..., parties desire licence to go to England, *ib.*

........., ..., relies on the King's grant, *ib.*

........., ..., had freeholders under him, 211.

........., ..., but sought to make them tenants at will, *ib.*

........., ..., his power will be excessive if his claim be admitted against O'Cahan, 212.

........., ..., Primate and Bishop of Clogher have lands in his territory, *ib.*

........., ..., claims all these, 214.

........., ..., Bishop of Derry's protest, *ib.*

........., ..., complains of the bishop, 215.

........., ..., hopes that he will come to England, 232.

........., ..., Chichester informs him that he and O'Cane must plead before the King, 244.

........., ..., Sir J. Davys promises Salisbury to come over fully instructed to attend the hearing of the suit between him and O'Cane, 250.

........., ..., Chichester's account of his flight, 259, 260, 267.

........., ..., the cause of it, *ib.*

........., ..., either he feared the King's designs, *ib.*

........., ..., or was engaged in some treason, *ib.*

........., ..., his brother, Sir Cormock, the first to announce his having fled, 259, 260.

........., ..., imprisoned for not sooner informing of his intentions, 259, 260, 267.

........., ..., the companions of, in his flight, *ib.*

........., ..., his own family described, 267.

........., ..., Tyrconnell's family, *ib.*

........., ..., Chichester returns at once to Dublin, *ib.*

........., ..., the measures he and the Council have taken to intercept the fugitives, *ib.*

........., ..., the Baron of Dungannon and Harry O'Neil, Tyrone's first and second sons, are in the Archduke's service, 261.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., after them Sir Cormack and Sir Cormack's son, Arte Oge, are next in remainder to the earldom, 261.

........., ..., Arte Oge is gone with them, 261, 267.

........., ..., the three other sons of, by his present countess are not in remainder to the earldom, 261.

........., ..., Con O'Neile, Tyrone's child, left behind at his flight, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Toby Caulfield is to try to find him and arrest him, *ib.*

........., ..., supposed to have fled to Spain, 264.

........., ..., Lord Howth's information being unsupported was not ground enough for arrest, *ib.*

........., ..., the people of Tyrone and Tyrconnell are apprized that they shall not suffer for the flight of the Earls, 267.

........., ..., Tyrone's melancholy ever since he was ordered to attend the King in England, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir Geoffrey Fenton suggests that Tyrone and Tyrconnell be planted with English, 268.

........., ..., Sir John Davys's letter on his flight, 270.

........., ..., his tears at Mellifont, and solemn farewell to every child and servant there, *ib.*

........., ..., his journey to Lough Swilly, *ib.*

........., ..., causes of his discontent according to Sir J. Davys, 271.

........., ..., feared to lose half his country to the Bishops of Armagh and Clogher, or to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., his fears to lose his liberty or his head if he went to England, 272.

........., ..., it was believed at first that he had gone to Scotland to marry his eldest son to the daughter of Argyle, *ib.*

........., ..., sends notice to Tyrconnell of the arrival of the ship in Lough Swilly, 299.

........., ..., proclamation of flight, 330.

........., ..., English ambassador requires that they be detained in France, 331.

........., ..., ..., refused, *ib.*

........., ..., arrived at Quillebœuf, *ib.*

........., ..., proceed to Arras without speaking to the King, *ib.*

........., ..., like demand for their detention in Flanders, but refused, *ib.*

........., ..., received kindly by Archduke, *ib.*

........., ..., feasted publicly at Brussels by Spinola, *ib.*

........., ..., are to go on to Rome, *ib.*

........., ..., it is proposed that the wives and families remain at Brussels, *ib.*

........., ..., indictment found against, 343.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., the points of treason, 343.

........., ..., conspiring to seize Castle of Dublin, *ib.*

........., ..., 19 murders, *ib.*

........., ..., taking the name of O'Neil, *ib.*

........., ..., murder in Ireland, treason, *ib.*

........., ... indictments removed into King's Bench, *ib.*

........., ..., James Loach's information, late a soldier in Henry O'Neil's regiment in the Low Countries, 358.

........., ..., that Couconnagh Maguire purchased a ship at Rouen for the flight of the fugitives, *ib.*

........., ..., with money supplied by the Archduke, *ib.*

........., ..., the Earls come through Douai to Brussels, *ib.*

........., ... that Lord Henry O'Neil, with all the Irish captains, went to Douai and met them, *ib.*

........., ..., their arrival in Brussels, *ib.*

........., ..., their reception by the Archduke, *ib.*

........., ..., Father Mulconry, McEagan, and Cusack, army chaplains, paid by the Spanish government, are Henry O'Neil's chief confidants, 359.

........., ..., also trusts Dr. Chamberlain, *ib.*

........., ..., the Earl is bound for Rome, *ib.*

........., ..., the proclamation against toleration put in force in his territories, 374.

........., ..., Earl of Devonshire makes Sir Tirlagh McHenry of the Fewes independent of him, *ib.*

........., ..., and Sir Henry Oge O'Neil, *ib.*

........., ... supports O'Doherty to be independent of him, 375.

........., ..., takes from him the fishing of the Ban, *ib.*

........., ..., and usurps the fishing of Lough Foyle, so that he is forced to purchase it back, *ib.*

........., ..., lands of his passed under the name of church lands to Sir J. Carey, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., by Sir J. Carey to Docwra, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., by Docwra to Sir John Sidney, *ib.*

........., ..., and to Captain Vaughan, *ib.*

........., ..., discoveries made of his lands, as being concealments, *ib.*

........., ..., the bishops deprive him under pretence of church lands, *ib.*

........., ..., O'Cane taken from under his jurisdiction, 376.

........., ..., ...Sir John Davys's insulting speech that he would never serve the King if he did not lose O'Cane, and much more that he (the Earl) thought himself most assured of, *ib.*

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*
………, ……, Sir J. Davys proceeds against him after this speech for the four best territories he had, 376.
………, ……, and refuses to accept a surrender, in order to an amended regrant, 377.
………, ……, denied the law to recover Tohrannie from Sir Henry Oge O'Neil, *ib.*
………, ……, though made captain of his country, the meanest sheriff's man had more power than he, *ib.*
………, ……, strangers made sheriffs of his country, contrary to statutes, 377, 378.
………, ……, the Presidency of Ulster already secretly resolved on and passed to Sir Arthur Chichester, 378.
………, ……, notwithstanding his protests and the ruin these provincial governments have brought to many, *ib.*
………, ……, his nephew, Bryan McArt, being struck down at Sir H. Tirlagh McHenry's house, his two men stab the man that felled their master, and are found guilty at Armagh by a packed jury, 378, 379.
………, ……, his nephew being in prison at Dublin waiting for his trial, 379.
………, ……, and Sir Arthur anxious to get rid of him, *ib.*
………, ……, O'Cane turns away his wife, the Earl's daughter, and keeps her marriage portion, *ib.*
………, ……, the Earl denied the law, *ib.*
………, ……, and remitted to the Bishop of Derry, that got her to be put away, *ib.*
………, ……, two woodkerns, employed by Chichester, harry the Earl's tenantry for two years, and the Earl could not have the law of them, 380.
………, ……, until they murder one of Chichester's own tenants, *ib.*
………, ……, the Earl is then allowed to cut them off, *ib.*
………, ……, one being arrested, is taken as King's witness against the Earl's tenants for relieving these woodkernes, *ib.*
………, ……, but through their innocence are acquitted, *ib.*
………, ……, though at great cost, *ib.*
………, ……, these woodkerns having held one Joice Everard, a Dutchman, servant of Chichester's, to ransom for 30*l.*; he ordered part of the levy to recoup off the Earl's tenants, though 12 miles distant, 380, 381.
………, ……, the whole 30*l.* is raised off the Earl's tenants, 381.
………, ……, and some of his men asking the soldiers for their warrant are shot, *ib.*

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*
………, ……, cruel treatment of two of his tenants, one of them badly wounded by one of the garrison of Derry, 381, 382.
………, ……, they are set in the stocks in frost and snow, *ib.*
………, ……, compasses his ruin by being made President of Ulster, *ib.*
………, ……, makes his (Chichester's) whispering companion, Capt. Edmund Leigh, sheriff, to spy out any hole in his coat, *ib.*
………, ……, found he could not live secure, and with honour at home, resolves to abandon his country and his lands, *ib.*
………, ……, and make an honourable escape with life, *ib.*
………, ……, Sir John Davys, a man more fit to be a stage-player than to be Attorney-General, grossly insulted him at the Council table, yet he could have no redress, 382, 383.
………, ……, Mr. Jacob, too, the Solicitor-General, not much inferior to Sir John in blabbling, insulted him, but Chichester would give him no redress, 383.
………, ……, indictment of, proceedings in, 389.
………, ……, fears for his return, 404.
………, ……. Chichester's surprise at his flight, 463.
………, ……, defends Sir Garret Moore from the charge of conniving at it, *ib.*
………, ……, made by Lord Howth, *ib.*
………, ……, Tyrone deceived Sir Garret by his conduct just before at Slane, *ib.*
………, ……, pretended to be getting ready for England, *ib.*
………, ……, but Sir Garret was aroused by his leave taking at Mellifont, *ib.*
………, ……, and his taking away his little son thence, *ib.*
………, ……, has no fears of his outbreak, for he had no arms, *ib.*
………, ……, thinks his flight better for King and Commonwealth than if he were in the Tower of London, *ib.*
………, ……, his country will be the King's, discharged of the claims of his children, who could otherwise claim, as innocent of his treason, *ib.*
………, ……, now they are fled with him, *ib.*
………, ……, said to be only hope of Ireland, 498.
………, ……, to be made King of Ireland by the Pope's authority, 515.
………, ……, indictment of, 554, 555.
………, ……, has a pension of 100 crowns a month, and a house free, from the Pope, 557.
………, ……, account of his family alliances, 570.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., is informed by Travers, a spy of Salisbury's, that he has a commission to poison him, 641.

........., ..., gives strict orders that there be no access to his kitchen, *ib.*

........., ..., ordered back on his journey to Rome, *ib.*

........., ..., forbidden to go to Spain, *ib.*

........., ..., returns and stays at Louvain with his family, *ib.*

........., ..., his son, a colonel of the Irish regiment, hopes his father's offences will not be visited on him, 641, 642.

........., ..., proposals to the English Ambassador at Venice to assassinate Tyrone, 657, 659, 660.

........., ..., receives news at Rome of O'Doherty's outbreak, 660.

........., ..., reports that he is to ask the Pope for aid in this Holy War, *ib.*

........., ..., ..., as lately against the Turks, *ib.*

........., ..., advertisements from Rome of his gallant entertainment there, 662.

........., ..., suggestions from Sir Henry Wootton, that he be proscribed, and be more and more terrified about assassination, *ib.*

........., ..., his pension from Spain and Rome, 663.

........., ..., the great honours done him by the Duke of Lorraine, *ib.*

........., ..., Duchess of Brunswick goes to visit his Countess at her inn, *ib.*

........., ..., Sir C. Cornwallis denied the truth of Spain supplying Tyrone with support, *ib.*

........., ..., has obtained that the Irish shall be driven away from Corunna, *ib.*

........., ..., the Pope weary of Tyrone, 664.

........., ..., Tyrone engages to drive all the English out of Ireland with 12,000 Spanish troops, *ib.*

........., ..., his son in fever at Rome, 670.

........., ..., endeavours to get Florence Mulconry made a bishop, *ib.*

........., ..., allowances to his followers in Spain, 615.

........., ..., enemies aud rivals, 620.

........., ..., observations on, by John Teighe, 619.

........., ..., his flight from Ireland, 622.

........., ..., his surrender, the last act of submission of native chiefs, vii.

........., ..., his submission intended to be to Elizabeth, actually made to James I., *ib.*

........., ..., but all arranged before Elizabeth's death, *ib.*

........., ..., terms of, viii.

........., ..., submission of, within James I.'s reign, *ib.*

........., ..., reports on, from abroad, 671 *et seq.*, cxvi.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

........., ..., proposal to assassinate him, 657, cxx.

........., ..., he and his "ging," under espial in Italy, cxx.

........., Countess of, 436, 463.

........., ..., her flight, 623.

........., ..., destination of, unknown, 623.

........., ..., lends money to the State, liv.

...., other money dealings of, with State, *ib.*

"Tyrone's Ditches," xli.

........., earthworks raised by Hugh O'Neil, *ib.*

Tyrone's war, ruin caused by, xlix.

Tyrone, county of, 452, 361.

........., country of, 374, 563, 568, 569, 573.

........., made a county, x.

........., ..., length and breadth of, 212.

........., ..., boundaries of, 19, 201.

........., forts in county of, xlii.

........., ..., all vested in the Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*

........., ..., all claimed by Earl of Tyrone, 199.

........., county of, wages in, 620.

........., ..., manufactures of, *ib.*

........., plantation of, project for, 397.

........., people of, ought to be transplanted beyond the river, 525.

........., ..., must be made to fear, *ib.*

........., rents of, withheld by people in expectation of Tyrone's return, 398.

........., one of the nine counties of Ulster, 401.

........., sheriffs of, 378, 382.

........., Glynnes of, 563, 568, 572.

Tyrrell, Captain, *see* Terrall.

........., ..., 440.

........., ..., Richard, 538.

........., ..., ..., pension of, 409.

........., ..., ..., his great services and value, 410.

Tyrry, James, fined for recusancy, xciii.

U.

Ulishing, 538.

Ullo, vicarage of, 241.

Ulster, 472, 544, 547, 548, 561, 570.

........., division of, into shires, x.

........., suzerainty of, xvii.

........., the President of, must be the strongest man in Ulster, xxii.

........., earldom of, rights of, *ib.*

........., proposed Presidency of, xxx, 378, 382, 628.

Ulster—*cont.*
………, necessity of a President for, 21.
………, O'Neale writes against, *ib.*
………, state of its government, 397.
………, Presidency of, *ib.*
………, President to reside at Dungannon or Armagh, 398.
………, necessity of a President and Council for, 487.
………, Chichester has anticipated the orders of the Privy Council in furnishing the forts in, 89.
………, plantation of, 435.
……… ……, project for, 397.
………, ……, differs from that actually carried out, *ib.*
………, ……, advice out of Spain, how to prevent, 448.
………, ……, commissioners of, survey to be sent down in June, 1608, 454, 455.
………, way opened into, by new roads, by Ridgeway's journey, 599.
………, settlement of, made easy by O'Dogherty's death, 609.
………, Chichester's proceedings in, approved by Privy Council, 616.
………, the King now means to order it to his profit, 617.
………, state of, in 1608, 401.
………, Chief Justice of, 418.
………, 500 soldiers to be raised in, 501.
………, English officers in, 632.
………, forts in, 453.
………, captains of, reports from, about surprise of Derry, 499, 513.
………, will never be reduced till the greatness of the chiefs is reduced, 547.
………, advantage should be taken of the flight of the Earls, *ib.*
………, rebels in, growing to a head, 593.
………, Chichester's expedition to, 597.
………, expedition to, costly, 579.
………, Irish of, tend their cattle like Tartars, 261.
Ultagh, Friar Maurice, 257, 258.
………, Dermott, treasurer of Cashel, 238.
Undertakers have failed to people their seigniories with English, xlviii.
………, English, in Munster, have neglected their covenant, 207.
………, breed up Irish rebels, *ib.*
………, lists of, papers regarding, 325, 326.
………, case of grants to, 432.
"Unreformed" countries, xi.
……… counties, xviii.
………, English in, would gladly obey English law, *ib.*
Uriaght, the chief lord, had tenants under him, 20.
Urzell, xvi. *See* Oriel.
Uryle, *see* Oriel.
Uriel, or Louth, one of the original counties, ix.
………, *see* Oriel.
Urney, 60.
Usher, Sir William, 59, 151, 203.
………, ……, clerk of Council, xxxvii.
………, ……, anonymous letter to, disclosing a plot to surprise the Castle of Dublin, 122.
………, Arland, 57, 58, 63.
………, Primate, 162.
Usquebagh, 642.

W.

Wackeman, *see* Wakeman.
Wackley, John, 57, 64,
Waddesworth's letter to Tilletson, 411.
Wakeman, John, King's patentee, 134.
Wale, Edward, 66.
………, father, Jesuit, living at Cashel, 508.
Walker, Nicholas, 458.
Walled towns, King's power acknowledged in, xi.
Wallestown, 66.
Wallop, Sir Henry, 95, 443.
Wallye, 479.
………, Mr., praise of his diligence and discretion, 423.
Walsh, Henry, 71.
………, Peter, *ib.*
………, Therlo, gives information as to Edmund O'Brenan, 209.
………, James, abbot of Mellifont, 252.
………, John, 458.
………, Maurice, 58.
………, Sir Nicholas, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, xxxvii, 14, 116, 141, 144.
………, ……, is of Irish birth, xxxvii.
………, ……, report on Recorder of Cork, xlvi.
………, Chief Justice, to preside at Tipperary assizes, 47.
………, ……, examines the list of persons to be pardoned, 100.
………, Sir Edmund, assists in capture of John Bourke, 103.
………, Oliver, 61.
………, Richard, 57, 61.
………, Robert, 451.
………, Thomas, report of, on state of Ireland, xxi.
Walsingham, initiates Sir T. Edmonds in public service, cxviii.
………, his servant, John Crosse, 420.
Walterstown, 57.

Wards to be established in Munster, 393.
.... in Ulster, *ib.*
.... necessary as guards against foreign invasion, 595.
........., places in the North recommended for, by the Marshal, 596.
Wardships, 75.
.... to be passed at stated times only, 98.
Ware, Auditor, 189.
........., ..., presents book of division of Monaghan to the Council, 221.
........., James, 56, 59.
........., Sir James, 433, 436.
........., ..., report of, on three law cases 432.
Waren, Sir William, widow of, 419.
Warren, William, 556.
Warwick, Earl of, the "O'Nevile" in Yorkshire, 213.
Waspailstown, 55.
........., tithes of, 56.
Waste and desolation, 82.
Waterford, 255, 287, 439, 472, 540, 650.
........., corporation of, 433.
........., mayor of, 433, 567.
........., mayor and sheriffs of, 80.
........., ..., appeal to Salisbury to protect them (by his ancestral patronage) in their exemption from poundage, *ib.*
........., ..., impoverished by fines for nonconformity, *ib.*
........., ..., pray renewal of their charter, 433.
........., citizens of, their loyalty, 396.
........., ..., petition assented to, *ib.*
........., priests in, lxiii.
........., 76.
........., His Majesty's customs at, *ib.*
........., ..., the city exempted from, *ib.*
........., visitation of, 235.
........., a fort required at, 304.
........., the town ill-affected, *ib.*
........., see of, 18.
........., corporation of, license to export skins to Bristol, 21.
........., ..., obstinacy of, 46.
........., ..., resists compulsion in religion, 101.
........., Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem at, 71.
........., court house, near Guildhall, at, *ib.*
........., abbey of St. Katharine at, *ib.*
........., St. Katharine's in, 244.
........., report on disordered state of diocese of, 247.
........., recusants of, *ib.*
........., poverty of, 252.
........., John Lancaster to be bishop of, 389.
........., see of, not to be vacant during life of Archbishop of Cashel, 421.
........., ..., destined for Mr. Lancaster, *ib.*
........., ..., to be resigned by Miler Magrath, 422.
Waterford—*cont.*
........., fort to be erected at, 430.
........., impress to be made for, 526.
........., assembly of priests at, 117.
........., a citadel to be built at, *ib.*
........., ..., to be expedited, 137.
........., ..., suggestions to lessen expense of building, 117.
........., recusants at, 140.
.... co. inhabited by ancient English race, 14.
........., charter of, 498.
........., "firebrand of," 507.
Waterford and Shrewsbury, George Talbot, Earl of, 62.
Waters, Stephen, 66.
Watson, Thomas, payment of, 131.
Waynman, Sir Edward, 1.
Welshman's Lands, in Kilmainham, 55.
West, John, 145.
........., ..., his license to export wool, 142.
........., ..., writes to Sir John Davys, *ib.*
West Chester, 476, 563.
Westmoreland, county of, 363.
........., soldiers pressed from, 408.
Weston, Richard, 558.
Wexford (Logh-Garman), 439, *n.*, 448.
........., one of the original counties, ix.
........., half county of, King's law in, xvi.
........., fort of, xl, 91.
........., garrison of, 2.
.... county inhabited by ancient English, 14.
........., recusants at, 15.
........., assizes at, 15, 16.
........., Chetham and Longe, lessees of poundage of, 76.
.... castle, constable of, 86.
........., clerk of Crown of, 145.
........., charter of, 498.
........., county of, grand panel of, 618.
........., justices of peace of, *ib.*
........., coroners of, *ib.*
.... gentlemen of, *ib.*
........., portreeves of, *ib.*
Whalley, Mr., clerk of Council of Munster, 518.
........., ..., his underhand dealings, *ib.*
Wheat, price of, in Ireland, 2.
Whitchurch, Marmaduke, 67, 263, 378.
........., ..., constable of Carlingford, xl.
........., ..., though not a dweller in Armagh, made sheriff of the county contrary to statutes, 378.
White, Adam, 60.
........., Alison, 56.
........., Andrew, 59.
........., Nicholas, to be of Munster Council, xxiii.
........., Sir Nicholas, 55.
........., Owen, 458.
........., "Sir" Patrick, 571.
........., Prest, 244.

White—*cont.*
………, Rev. Dr., 252, 439.
………, Thomas, Dr., bishop of Waterford, 18.
………, ……, nephew of Dr. Peter Lombard, *ib.*
………, ……, lives in Rome, *ib.*
………, James, Dr., bishop of Limerick, *ib.*
………, ……, resides at Clonmel, *ib.*
………, Dr., a Jesuit, his conference with Lord Mountjoy, xlv.
………, ……, residing in Waterford, lxiii.
………, James, called bishop of Limerick, but resides in Clonmel, lxvi.
………, Thomas, has title of bishop of Waterford, *ib.*
………, ……, nephew of Dr. Peter Lombard, *ib.*
………, ……, resides at Rome, *ib.*
………, Dr., "the firebrand of Waterford," 507.
………, ……, holds meeting of priests there, *ib.*
………, Walter, to have reversion of escheatorship (joint) of Leinster, 128, 129.
White Knight, 564, 663.
White Knight's country, 488. *See* Clan Gibbon.
Whitechurch, tithes of, 70.
Whitechurch Castleton, *ib.*
Whyte, Dr., vicar-general of Waterford, 117.
………, ……, convenes assembly of Catholic clergy, *ib.*
………, Francis, 270.
………, ……, supplies a ship to Tyrone for his flight, *ib.*
Wicklow, fort of, xl.
………, proposed to be made a county, ix.
………, not a county till James I., x.
………, county of, gaol very full, 17.
………, ……, where Feagh M'Hugh and his sons haunted, is as quiet as any county in the kingdom since it was made into a shire, 94.
Wilbraham, Sir Roger, 10, 23, 94, 129, 185, 189.
………, ……, grant of a termon to, 23.
………, ……, to come over to advise the King in the suit of Tyrone and O'Cahan, 221.
William Rufus, Mandate of, ci.
Williams, Sir Thomas, 135, 538.
Wilmot, Sir Charles, 1, 252, 269, 652.
………, ……, joint commissioner for Munster, with Thornton, xxxii.
………, ……, pension and seat in Privy Council, 330.
Wilson, Thomas, secretary of Lord Salisbury, cxxi.
………, Mr., to make new survey of Tarbert, 125.
………, Peter, 458.
………, Thomas, 643, 648, 650.
………, Walter, to be prothonotary of Common Pleas, 329.
Winch, Sir Humphrey, commissioner of abbey lands in Dublin, 46.
Windebank, Sir Thomas, requested by Salisbury to report to the King Sir H. Brouncker's death, 193.
Wine, customs on, laws of, 45.
………, importation of, inconsiderable, 401.
Wingfield, *see* The Marshal.
………, Sir Richard, 63.
………, Wingfielde, Sir Richard, 1, 14, 135, 142.
………, Sir Edward, 539.
………, Sir Richard, Marshal of the army, xxxviii.
………, ……, his letters to Chichester, 607.
Winsor, Sir William, 538.
Winwood despatches, cxvi.
Wise, Thomas, 71.
………, George, *ib.*
Wiston, Mr., 435.
Woghterard. *see* Oughterard.
Wolsey, Cardinal, allusion to his sinister practices against the Kildare family, cix.
………, ……, in Shakespeare's Henry VIII., *ib.*
………, ……, "The Life and Death of," cxi, *note.*
Wood, 570.
………, a Scotchman, great spreader of intended alteration, 595.
………, George, grant to, of constableship of Carrickfergus, 233.
………, Robert, 566, 567.
………, Owen, chaplain's leave of absence for, 24.
Woods in Ulster to be cut down, 289.
Worcester, Earl of, 7, 8, 22.
Workington, 360.
Wotton, Henry, 651, 652, 653.
………, Sir Henry, ambassador at Venice, account of, cxix–cxxi.
……… ……, reports of, on fugitive Earls, cxx.
………, ……, he reports a proposal to assassinate Tyrone, *ib.*
………, ……, now that the fugitive Earls are in Italy, it is his business to watch them, 651.
………, ……, gives account of their unwontedly splendid reception in Milan, *ib.*
………, ……, his remonstrances thereupon, 652.
………, ……, their splendid reception at Rome, 654, 655, 656.
………, ……, receives proposal for the assassination of Tyrone, 657.
Wray, Chief Justice, 394.
Writ, King's, did not run in Irish counties, xii.
………, ……, ……, nor at all times in the towns, *ib.*
Writs of *Quo Warranto* brought against corporations, 213.

Wynch, Chief Baron, 445, 451, 453.
Wynche, Chief Baron, 189.
………, Sir Humphrey, 257.
………, ……, succeeds Sir James Ley as Chief Justice of King's Bench, xxxvii.
………, ……, Chief Baron, 116.
………, ……, ……, an understanding and powerful gentleman, 113.
………, ……, ……, requests that learned lawyers may be sent from England, 115, 116.
………, ……, ……, certificate by, of value of Lord Ormond's lands, 121.
………, ……, ……, solicited to protect Mrs. Bagnall in her cause, 128, 141.
………, ……, ……, his circuit in Munster, 425.
………, ……, ……, consultations of, addressed to English judges, 432.
………, ……, ……, has not yet received reply, 433.
Wyse, Sir George, letter to, xxi.

Y.

Yagostown, 58, 59.
Y-bawne, 132.
Yellow Island, 60.
Yong, Gerald, 57, 58, 62.
York, diocese of, 412.
York and Lancaster, wars of, 21.
Youghal, 132, 433.
………, Mayor of, 453.
………, pirates circumvented at, 224.
………, prize wines at, 400.
………, charter of, 498.
………, priests numerous at, lxix.
………, all marriages and baptisms there performed by priests, *ib.*
Young, Thomas, 645, 646.
Younge, Thomas, orders new survey of Tarbert, 125.

LONDON:
Printed by George E. Eyre and William Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[400.—1/74.]

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo., half-bound. *Price* 10*s*. each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an "uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's "royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, "and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He "would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His "wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the "ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever "expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

   The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. Monumenta Franciscana; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

   This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

   This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the " evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* CHARLES A. COLE, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Çaedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V. and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1873.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about the year 1188 and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been acquired by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—1. Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259–1307. 3. Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. 6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^{mo} floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum: Vol. II., Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon, et Willelmi Walingforde, Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani, cum Appendice, continente quasdam Epistolas, a Johanne Whethamstede Conscriptas. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1873.

In the first two volumes is a history of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., written by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans and prior of the cell of Wymundham, belonging to that abbey. It is printed from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, monk of Saint Albans, who lived in the reign of Edward I., printed from the Cottonian Manuscript, Faustina B. IX. (of the fourteenth century) in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cottonian Manuscript, Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: Also an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol by Edward I., 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., attributed to William Rishanger above mentioned, but on no sufficient ground: A short Chronicle of English History from 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A short Chronicle from 1297 to 1307, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with an addition of Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1299, 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1295 to 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: and a fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1285 to 1307, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe a monk of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henricus de Blaneforde, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A full Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer of St. Albans, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, and of the fortunes and vicissitudes of the house, from 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of the Abbey in the reign of Richard II.; from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum; with a Continuation, from the closing pages of the Parker MS. No. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably written by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The tenth and eleventh volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events occurring during those periods.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20-21, 21–22, 30–31, and 32–33. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1873.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. ANNALES MONASTICI. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432. Vol. IV.:—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V.:—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and, being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I.:—ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI. Vol. II.:—EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. I.,

Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.

40. A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAVRIN. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III. and IV. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1872.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVERE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. Matthæi Parisiensis Historia Anglorum, sive, ut vulgo dicitur, Historia Minor. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. Liber Monasterii de Hyda: a Chronicle and Chartulary of Hyde Abbey, Winchester, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* Edward Edwards, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. Chronicon Scotorum: a Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from the Earliest Times to 1135; with a Supplement, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. The Chronicle of Pierre de Langtoft, in French Verse, from the earliest Period to the Death of Edward I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III. and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or, The Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen. *Edited, with a Translation, by* James Henthorn Todd, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169–1192; known under the name of BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. The Annals of Loch Cé. A Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on an island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with Appendices. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1873.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. Memorials of the Reign of Henry VI.:—Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, Secretary to Henry VI., and Bishop of Bath and Wells. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. George Williams, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes, which are of a very miscellaneous character, were, in all probability, compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton, and commenced before he had attained to the dignity of the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name. Besides these, there are letters sent to himself while he was the Royal Secretary, as well as others addressed to the King. This work will elucidate some obscure points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872.

This volume contains the first portion of the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of all the ancient English Chronicles. It is now published for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally commence at the Norman Conquest.

58. Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. The Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets and Epigrammatists of the Twelfth Century. Vols. I. and II. *Now first collected and edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872.

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873.

This volume is valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadows out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311-1316. Vol. I. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

In the Press.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.

ROLL OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND, 16 RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B., Treasurer of St. Canice, Ireland.

THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.

CHRONICON RADULPHI ABBATIS COGGESHALENSIS MAJUS; and, CHRONICON TERRÆ SANCTÆ ET DE CAPTIS A SALADINO HIEROSOLYMIS. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.

CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. II. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. V. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, B.D., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

HISTORY OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD THE THIRD AND RICHARD THE SECOND; from a Manuscript in the British Museum, by an Anonymous Writer. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., of the British Museum.

REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311-1316. Vol. II. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

LIFE OF THOMAS BECKET; from an Icelandic Saga, with an English Translation. *Edited and translated by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, Under-Librarian of the Public Library, Cambridge.

LIVES OF ARCHBISHOP DUNSTAN. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—7. YPODIGMA NEUSTRIÆ; HISTORIA, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, MONACHO MONASTERII S. ALBANI, CONSCRIPTA. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, ESQ., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

In Progress.

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

CORPUS HISTORICUM EBORACENSE. CHRONICA PONTIFICUM ECCLESIÆ EBORACI AUCTORE THOMA STUBBS DOMINICANO; and other Documents relating to the Primacy of York. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society.

PUBLICATIONS
OF
THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25*s*. boards, or 12*s*. 6*d*. each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley, Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21*s*.; Vol. 4, *price* 24*s*.

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18*s*.

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s*.

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21*s*.

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21*s*.

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31*s*. 6*d*. each; except the Indices, *price* 30*s*. each.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* John Caley, Esq., and the Rev. Joseph Hunter. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817-1834), boards. *Price* 25*s*. each.

⁂ The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi Asservati. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* David Macpherson, John Caley, and W. Illingworth, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards. *Price* 21*s*.

Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, New Edition. Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, 1344—1377, folio (1825—1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* John Caley and Fred. Holbrooke, Esqrs. Vol. 3, *price* 21*s*. each Part; Vol. 4, *price* 6*s*.

Ducatus Lancastriæ Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings, to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. Harper, John Caley, and Wm. Minchin, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31*s*. 6*d*.; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21*s*.

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH ; with Examples of earlier Proceedings from Richard II. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21*s.* each.

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21*s.* ; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21*s.* ; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81*s.*, cloth ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.* ; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98*s.* ; or separately, 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

⁂ The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1200—1205 ; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.* ; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.* ; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM ; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÂ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11*s.* ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.* ; Vol. 2, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER ; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England ; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1199—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Report of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837), boards. *Price* 8*s.*

Registrum vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with a Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with Glossary, &c. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, continued in force. With a Translation of the Welsh. Also, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Glossary, &c. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

The Great Rolls of the Pipe, 2, 3, 4 Hen. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Great Roll of the Pipe, 1 Ric. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15*s.*

The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. *Price* 42*s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11; *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII). 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s*. 6*d*.

ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s*. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s*.

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s*. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s*.

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s*. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s*.

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12*s*.

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price* 40*s*.

STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price* 5*l*. 15*s*. 6*d*.; or separately, *price* 10*s*. 6*d*. each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086 ; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863) boards. *Price* 4*s*. 6*d*. to 1*l*. 1*s*. each Part, according to size ; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18*l*.

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place ; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor ; the present possessor ; how many hides were in the manor ; how many ploughs were in demesne ; how many homagers ; how many villeins ; how many cottars ; how many serving men ; how many free tenants ; how many tenants in soccage ; how much wood, meadow, and pasture ; the number of mills and fish-ponds ; what had been added or taken away from the place ; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor ; the present value ; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward ; who then held it ; its value in the time of the late king ; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

---

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed ; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey ; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name ; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. Price, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

Public Record Office,
January 1874.

5½ lbs & 2 oz.

Fugitive Earls, King James them as
Silly worms of the Earth — 625
Unless assisted by foreign power. ib